

DOCUMENTS

RELATING TO THE

COLONIAL HISTORY

OF THE

STATE OF NEW YORK.

Vol. XIII—Old Series.

Vol. II—New Series.



ALBANY, N. Y.  
WEED, PARSONS AND COMPANY.  
1881.

# DOCUMENTS

RELATING TO THE

## HISTORY AND SETTLEMENTS OF THE TOWNS

ALONG THE

### HUDSON AND MOHAWK RIVERS

(WITH THE EXCEPTION OF ALBANY),

FROM 1630 TO 1684.

AND ALSO ILLUSTRATING THE

RELATIONS OF THE SETTLERS WITH THE INDIANS.

Translated, Compiled and Edited from the Original Records in the Office of the  
Secretary of State, at Albany, and other sources, under direction  
of the Honble JOSEPH B. CARR, Secretary of State,

BY

B. FERNOW,

KEEPER OF THE HISTORICAL RECORDS.

HON. MEMBER PENNA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.



ALBANY, N. Y.

WEED, PARSONS AND COMPANY.

1881.

## EARLY SETTLEMENTS ON THE HUDSON RIVER AND THE INDIANS.

OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE, }  
ALBANY, October 1, 1881. }

ORIGINALLY organized for purely commercial purposes, then drawn into warlike pursuits by the political events of the Thirty Years' War, the Dutch West India Company thought little of its property in America as a colony, and took no pains to develop its internal resources by settling this large territory and encouraging the cultivation of its virgin soil. The close of the war with Spain compelled the Company to bestow more attention upon New Netherland and to make up, if possible, for lost time. Internal and economical considerations did not alone urge the Company in this direction; the interest which the States-General suddenly took in the affairs of New Netherland and the earnestness with which they insisted upon the adoption of some practical plan to direct and encourage a sound and moral emigration, insuring a permanent settlement of the territory, caused the managers of the Company to perceive that their influence would be dangerously compromised, if something was not done to develop more actively the resources of the fine and fertile province committed to their charge.

As a result of their deliberations on this point, the directors of the West India Company presented, in August, 1638, to the States-General, "Articles and Conditions drawn up and concluded by the Amsterdam Chamber, . . . . on which the respective places and countries in New Netherland shall henceforth be traded to, frequented and settled . . . . ." \* This plan was evidently too diffuse in some of its clauses to satisfy the States-General, nor did the "New Project," † submitted by the Patroons in opposition to and curtailing the privileges of the Company, meet with any more favor. The object of the Patroons had been at first, when they obtained their privileges in 1629, rather a participation in the Indian trade than the colonization of the country; their new plan was to divide the province into manors for a privileged class, to the exclusion of the hardy and industrious pioneer and sturdy and independent yeoman.

The objections raised by the States-General to either plan led to a joint meeting of delegates from the States and the Company, who agreed upon a more satisfactory solution of the whole

\* See N. Y. Col. Hist. Vol. I, p. 110.

† Ibidem. p.

question. The monopoly of the trade to New Netherland, hitherto enjoyed exclusively by the West India Company, was abolished and the commerce in and to the province as well as the cultivation of its soil thrown open to everybody, whether denizen or foreigner, who chose to conform to certain rules and restrictions.\*

New Netherland soon began to reap the benefits of this salutary resolution. The policy of the Company having become more liberal, they extended their liberality also to financial matters and encouraged emigrant farmers by many pecuniary advantages; in consequence we see the laborers leave their native country, where, under the most favorable circumstances, they could only be tenants, to seek new freehold homes in the province on the Hudson; we see wealthy individuals induced to settle in New Netherland with their families and a large following of tenants; and we find the population increase by families from Virginia and New England, who left the latter colony "to escape the insupportable government of New England," or the former to pursue at the Mannhattans the cultivation of the tobacco plant, with which they had become familiar during their respective terms of service in Virginia.

Every settler was allowed to make his home where he pleased or where he thought he could plant his crops to the best advantage, subject to one rule, invariably insisted upon, the great importance of which in its relations to the future existence of our present State, and perhaps of the United States, has never been sufficiently considered. I mean the rule by which no man could settle upon Indian lands, unless the Indian title was first extinguished in a manner satisfactory to the Indian proprietors. Following natural advantages of soil, location, market and personal safety, the settlers chose at first the neighborhood of the two larger places on the Hudson, New Amsterdam and Fort Orange, and spread across the Fresh Water into what is now Westchester county, or over into New Jersey, Long and Staten Islands, or sat down south of Albany. Keeping as near the banks of the Hudson as possible, they finally struck the fertile valley of the Esopus. The absence of the Indian deeds given to the first comers prevents fixing the exact date of the first settlement of Kingston, which more than a century later was to be the native place of our present State Government. The earliest patent for land in Ulster county on record is dated September 25, 1656; it mentions, however, the lands of other people, who were then already settled there. It is true that the Dutch had built a fort on the Esopus as early as 1615,† and that therefore we have no record of the Indian deed (our records beginning only in 1630); but if the country around this fort had been settled, the people had been driven off by the destructive Indian wars of 1644-45. Other evidences, brought to light in this volume, show that some farmers, attracted by the richness of the soil, had commenced a small settlement there in 1653, after purchasing the land from the Indians. Their fate and the troubles of their successors are described in the documents contained in this volume; we must admire the tenacity and sturdy courage with

\* See N. Y. Col. Hist. Vol. I, p. 119.

† "Il y a plus de cinquante ans qu'elle est en possession des Forts Orange et Esopo; les uns et les autres avec les terres et pais, qui en dependent." States General to Sir George Downing, February, 1665.—Col. Hist. Vol. II, p. 325.

*Early Settlements on the Hudson River and the Indians.*

v

which this handful of Dutchmen held on to the land, which they knew to be theirs by every right and law, and we can only congratulate ourselves, as citizens of the State of New York and of the United States, that the first white men with whom the Indians of this section of the American continent had to deal were the upright, sturdy, even if slow and phlegmatic, Dutch.

Property in the soil being in all civilized countries the first evidence of settlement, the Editor has endeavored to collect all such evidences in the shape of Indian deeds, to be found in the State and other official records and thereby hopes to assist the authors of local histories, who must unavoidably begin by showing how the title to the soil passed from the Indians through the Government to individuals. Records of public offices are our most reliable authority for History, which cannot be written, if it is to be of any instructive value, without being based upon authentic evidence; with it it is easy to trace the organization of counties, towns and villages, the sources of their first population and the nomenclature of their localities.

A glance at the map of the United States shows that the Hudson river and its tributaries form the most important waterway in the country. Portages of short distance brought the traveler in older times to the waters of the great lakes, if he was bound west, or to Lake Champlain and the St. Lawrence if on a northern tour. The Hudson was the key of the continent for all coming from the east; its possession meant supremacy over all the surrounding lands. The Dutch, the first white people who came to this region, found it inhabited by five Indian tribes, which from their language, general customs and traditions, seemed to be more closely connected with each other than the neighboring tribes. They had entered into a confederation and in a rude way anticipated our federal republic; having possession of the very key to this continent they had become the masters of a large portion of it and ruled the tribes from Maine to the Mississippi and as far south as Georgia. The Jesuit fathers, who went among them as missionaries, called them the most enlightened Indians with whom they had come in contact, but also the most intractable. They were cannibals, often eating their captured enemies after having first subjected them to the most fiendish torture. The most athletic, the keenest witted and most bloody of all the tribes, that the first settlers of New York should have made a lodgment among them and at all times remained undisturbed is one of the curious facts of history, the bearings of which upon the subsequent history of this country has never sufficiently attracted the attention of historians, yet it is worthy of being esteemed most important. When contemplating the nature and results of the relations established between the two races, we see a condition of affairs no less startling than different from that in the neighboring New England colonies. The Puritans were involved in ceaseless Indian wars and stood more than once upon the brink of utter annihilation; the Dutch, living at the door of the powerful Five Nations, could always count upon the friendship of their Indian neighbors. The secret by which they insured this friendship was that they simply treated the Indian as a human being, as a man. Tolerant in religion themselves they did not interfere with his crude worship; honest in all their dealings with him they kept good faith and took nothing from him except by purchase. Rule 26 of the "Freedoms and Exemptions granted by the West India Company to all Patroons, Masters or private Persons who will plant colonies in New

Netherland, adopted June 7, 1629, says: 'Whosoever shall settle any colony out of the limits of Manhattan Island shall be obliged to satisfy the Indians for the land they shall settle upon.' The numerous Indian deeds in this volume go to show how this rule was, as I stated above, always strictly enforced, and the tradition of the purchase of Manhattan Island proves that even at their first coming the Dutch had no intention of acquiring the land they coveted by any other means than by purchase.

It is needless to refer to the Massachusetts statute of 1633, which confirmed to the Indians the little patches of land around their wigwams, where they raised their corn and beans, and declared the rest the property of the whites on the authority of chapter 1, Genesis, "and the invitation of the Indians." It is further needless to speculate on the consequences if a like policy had been adopted by the Dutch, for the result of the policy pursued by them, based upon Christian virtue, commercial morality and the true ethics of civilization, is enjoyed by us every day as citizens of the State of New York and of the United States. The English, after the conquest of 1664, followed in the footsteps of the Dutch in their treatment of the Indians, either because they acknowledged it to be the best policy or influenced by the preponderating Dutch element, who were still the majority of the population of the province. During the century of contention with France the friendship of the Five Nations, in possession of the great mountain barrier between Canada and the upper Hudson, turned the scale and counterbalanced the great advantages which lay on the side of France. But for this, the whole course of our history might have been changed. New York might now belong to France and the other States might still be colonies of England.

Not all the Indians of the province, however, shared the Mohawks' feelings toward the Dutch, as the documents relating to the settlement of our present Ulster county, now first published, will show. The tribes along the Hudson below Albany, although treated by the Dutch like the Mohawks, remained hostile and had to be completely dispersed to insure for the settlement on the Esopus the safety and security necessary for its development. Many instances will be found in this volume showing how the powerful five nations appreciated the treatment by the Dutch.

For reasons made obvious by the size of this volume the Editor has not been able to show the results of the Dutch and early English policy in the subsequent troubles with the French of Canada, and the volume closes therefore with the law dividing the province into counties, enacted by the first General Assembly of the Province of New York, the meeting of which on the 17th of October, 1683, was the result of the principle, often asserted by the Dutch in their controversies with their Governors, of "No Taxation without Representation." It was the first victory of Liberty over Absolutism, which New York has to record.

JOSEPH B. CARR,  
*Secretary of State.*

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## FIRST PERIOD.

*From the first recorded Dutch Patent to the Occupation of the Province by the English.  
1630—1664.*

	PAGE.
1630. July 12. Patent for Hoboken, N. J. ....	1
“ Aug. 10. Patent for Staten Island. ....	2
“ Nov. 22. Patent for Ahasimus (Jersey City) and Aressick Island. ....	2
1638. May 1. Deed to Abr. Is. Verplanck for Land at Paulus Hook, N. J. ....	3
“ July 20. Lease of the Company's Farm at Pavonia, N. J. ....	3
1639. Mar. 12. Lease of the Company's Bouwery at Hoboken, N. J. ....	4
“ July 21. Lease of Bronx Land in Westchester county. ....	5
“ Aug. 3. Indian Deed for the Land called Keskeskick (Westchester county). ....	5
“ Sep. 15. Resolution to exact from the Indians a Tribute in Maize, etc. ....	6
No date. Patent for part of Staten Island. ....	6
1640. Jan. 7. Lease of Land on Staten Island. ....	7
“ July 16. Council Minute. Hostile Acts of the Raritan Indians since the Peace of 1634. ....	7
1641. June 6. Council Minute. Conditions under which a Party of English People may come and settle in N. Netherland. ....	8
“ July 4. Ordinance offering a Reward for the Heads of Raritan Indians. ....	8
“ Aug. 15. Release by Corn. Melyn of his Tenant from his Contract to live on Staten Island. ....	8
“ Sept. 12. Resolutions to build a Redoubt on Staten Island. ....	9
1642. April 7. Declaration concerning what occurred at Armeperal in the Indian War. .	9
“ June 26. Court Proceedings. ....	9
“ Oct. 2. Council Minute. Settlement in Westchester Co. ....	10
1643. Feb. 25. Council Minute. Indian War. ....	10
“ Feb. 27. Council Minute setting forth the necessity of the resolution to enlist a number of planters “in order to put a bit into the mouth of the heathens” ....	11
“ Mar. 22. Declaration concerning the attempt upon Dir. Kieft's life. ....	12
“ Mar. 28. Report of the attempts made on the life of Director Kieft by the leaders of the expedition against the Indians. ....	12
“ Apr. 22. Peace made between the Dutch and the Indians on the Lower Hudson. .	14
“ May 18. Declaration respecting the circumstances under which Dirck Straatemaker and his wife were killed by the Indians. ....	14

## Table of Contents.

	PAGE.
1643. June 16. Extract from a letter of Arent van Curler at Rensselaerswyck to the Patroon in Holland. Report of a journey to the Mohawks.....	15
“ July 6. Patent to John Throckmorton for land at Vrelandt (Throgmorton's Neck, Westchester county).....	15
“ Sep. 15. Council Minute. Request of the Eight Men, that Jan Damen be expelled from their board. Resolution to renew the war against the hostile Indians.....	16
“ Oct. 30. Declaration of some soldiers respecting the attack by Indians on the Colony “behind the Col.”.....	16
“ Nov. 3. Report that the Colony “behind the Col.” has been destroyed by the Indians.....	17
1644. Apr. 16. Council Minute. Arrival of River Indians at Stamford to sue for peace with the Dutch.....	17
1645. Aug. 30. Articles of Peace, concluded in presence of the Mohawks between the Dutch and the River Indians.....	18
“ Aug. 31. Council Minute. A Proclamation to be issued for a day of general thanksgiving on account of the peace with the Indians.....	19
“ Aug. 31. Resolution to explore a mine in the Raritan country and to raise some cannons sunk by the Indians in the river “behind the Col.”.....	19
1646. ——— Patent to Jacob Jacobsen Roy for Constable's Hook (N. J.).....	19
“ June 26. Patent to Thomas Coornel for land on the Bronx river (Westchester Co.).	20
“ Aug. 22. Patent to Cornelis Antonissen van der Slyck and associates for the land of Katskil.....	20
“ Dec. Extract from a letter of the Directors in Holland to Petrus Stuyvesant. Peace with the Indians made by Kieft; iron mine on Staten Island. English trading house near Fort Orange.....	21
1647. Mar. 25. Patent to Claes Carstensen the Norman for land in New Jersey.....	21
“ May 10. Patent to Egbert Woutersen for land at Communipaw (N. J.).....	22
“ May 11. Patent to Maryn Adriaensen for land at Weehawken (N. J.).....	22
“ June 17. Declaration of Commissary Boghardt and others respecting an attack by the Raritans.....	22
1648. Apr. 3. Extract from a letter of Director Stuyvesant to Gov. Winthrop at Boston; vindicates himself against the accusations of having tried to incite the Mohawks against the English.....	23
“ Apr. 8. Extract from a letter of the Directors in Holland to Dir. Stuyvesant; a lenient policy toward the Indians recommended.....	23
1649. July 14. Indian Deed for part of Westchester county.....	24
“ July 19. Propositions made by the Indians living on the North river above Man- hattan Island and Stuyvesant's answer.....	25
1650. Jan. 14. Lease of land on the Katskil.....	26
“ Feb. 16. Extract from a letter of the Directors in Holland to Dir. Stuyvesant; the grant of the Catskil Lands.....	26
“ Mar. 13. Indian Deed for Schodack.....	26
“ Apr. 15. Extract from a letter of the Directors in Holland to Dir. Stuyvesant; fears entertained that a war between the English and the Wappinger Indians might be fatal to the Colonies on the North river.....	27

Table of Contents.

		PAGE.
1651.	Mar. 21.	Extract from a letter of the same to the same; land grants on the Raritan, Kil van Col and Catskil; free navigation of the North river; Baron van der Capelle's Colony; Mohawks invade Canada. . . . .
	"	Nov. 7.
		Entry by Cornelis van Werckhoven for two Colonies, one at Tappaen, the other at the Nevesing and grant of the same. . . . .
1652.	Feb. 13.	Extract from a representation made by the Directors of the W. I. Company on the situation of New Netherland concerning Indian affairs, etc.
	"	Feb. 15.
		Answer to the foregoing. . . . .
	"	Mar. 5.
		Letter from Baron van der Capellen to Cornelis van Werckhoven, informing him that he had purchased the Raritan country. . . . .
	"	Mar. 18.
		Letter from Cornelis van Werckhoven to (?) entering a caveat against the grant of the Raritan country to Baron van der Capellen. . . . .
	No date.	Answer of Cornelis van Werckhoven to Baron van der Capellen's letter. . . . .
	"	Apr. 4.
		Extract from a letter of the Directors in Holland to Dir Stuyvesant; a New Netherland bureau is to be established to check the abuses in land granting; conflicts arising out of the purchases of Baron van der Capellen and van Werckhoven; war between the Mohawks and Canada Indians
	"	Sept. 20.
		Ordinance against runners in the Mohawk and Seneca countries. . . . .
	"	Dec. 13.
		Extract from a letter of the Directors to Stuyvesant; Van Werckhoven declines the Colony on the Raritan and at Tappan and settles at Nyack, L. I. . . . .
1653.	June 6.	Extract from a letter of the same to the same; the war between the Mohawks and the Canada Indians; the establishment of a trading house 20 Dutch miles north of Albany recommended to attract the Canadian fur trade . . . . .
1654.	Feb. 25.	Resolution to provide the Mohawks with powder and lead, lest they apply therefor to the English. . . . .
	"	June 16.
		Patent to Dirck Ziecken for land at Communipaw. . . . .
	"	Aug. 28.
		Ordinance against furnishing liquor to Indians. . . . .
	"	Nov. 5.
		Resolution ordering the Fiscal to forbid certain Englishmen to settle at Vreeland (Westchester county) . . . . .
	"	Nov. 27.
		Patents for land at Pavonia (N. J.) and at Communipaw . . . . .
1655.	Apr. 19.	Protest against Thomas Pell for settling on lands belonging to the Dutch at Vreeland (Westchester) with notice to quit. . . . .
	"	June 21.
		Order to publish at Fort Orange an ordinance against runners among the Indians. . . . .
	"	Oct. 8. (28?)
		Letter from Inhabitants of Gravesend to the Director and Council, stating that they are threatened by Indians from the main. . . . .
	"	Oct. 8.
		Declaration as to the hostility of the Indians. . . . .
	"	Oct. 9.
		Minute and votes of the Council on the action to be taken regarding the foregoing . . . . .
	"	Oct. 11.
		Resolution forbidding the sailing of the vessels in port and departure of able-bodied passengers during the present crisis. . . . .
	"	Oct. 12.
		Minute of the attendance of Jacob van Curler and Jacob Sillizakes with the Magistrates of Gravesend. . . . .

## Table of Contents.

	PAGE.
1655. Oct. 12. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to Capt. Bryan Newton, warning him to be on the lookout for Indians.....	43
“ Oct. 13. Council Minute of the appearance in Council of Stephen Necker, who with 5 others had been taken prisoner by the Indians and is sent for a ransom.....	44
“ Oct. 13. Message brought from the Indians at Paulus Hook, that the prisoners will be released in two days.....	44
“ Oct. 13. Resolution not to pay the ransom, demanded by the Indians.....	45
“ Oct. 16. Ordinance against persons going into the country in small parties.....	45
“ Oct. 16. Order for the safety of Amesfoort and the Bay.....	45
“ Oct. 16. Letter to Capt. Post, ordering him to inquire, what the Indians propose to do with their prisoners.....	45
“ Oct. 18. Ordinance forbidding all persons going across the river or communicating with the Indians.....	46
“ Oct. 18. Minute of the return of 14 prisoners by Pennekeek, chief of Hackensack.	46
“ Oct. 18. Instructions given to Capt. Adrian Post to obtain the release of the prisoners still in the hands of the Indians.....	46
“ Oct. 20. Letter of inhabitants of Gravesend, L. I., praying for protection against the Indians.....	47
“ Oct. 21. Message of the Indians sent with some prisoners and answer thereto with the return message of the Indians.....	48
“ Oct. 31. Remonstrance of the Director-General and Council of New-Netherland to the States-General, exposing the bad conduct of the barbarous Indians towards the Dutch.....	49
“ Nov. 10. Propositions submitted by Dir. Stuyvesant to the Council on a war with the Indians and the opinions of the Council.....	51
“ Nov. 27. Propositions made by the Indians of Long Island requesting a continuance of the peace with their tribe.....	58
1656. Jan. 18. Questions submitted by the Director to the Council on excluding Indians from the settlements and answers of the Council.....	58
“ Jan. 26. Paper read by Dir. Stuyvesant to the Council containing information on the causes of the late difficulties with the Indians and advice given thereon by the Council.....	59
“ Feb. 2. Petition of Michiel Jansen for a lot in the City, all his property (at Pavonia) having lately been destroyed by the Indians; granted.....	61
“ Mar. 6. Order directing Capt. de Coninck to capture the leading Englishmen of Westchester and his instructions.....	62
“ Mar. 13. Extract from a letter of the Directors in Holland to Stuyvesant; they regret the damages inflicted by the Indian raid and give directions for the relief of the sufferers.....	63
“ Mar. 14. Order respecting the prisoners taken at Westchester.....	63
“ Mar. 15. Application of the Fiscal, recapitulating Pell's intrusion at Westchester &c and requesting that he be ordered to quit.....	64
“ Mar. 16. Petition of Thomas Wheeler and others of Westchester, submitting to the Dutch Government and asking for certain privileges, which are granted.	65
“ Mar. 16. Commission for Thomas Wheeler to be Chief Magistrate at Westchester..	66

*Table of Contents.*

PAG.		PAG.
1656.	Mar. 16. Order for the discharge of Capt. R. Panton and others of Westchester on condition that they leave the country or find security for their good behavior .....	67
"	Mar. 28. Order on an application of Nicolas Verloeth for leave to remove the frame of a house from Hoboken; denied on account of the Indian difficulties .....	67
"	Apr. 2. Indictment and sentence of Sander Toursen and wife for selling liquor to the Indians .....	67
"	Apr. 12. Order for a contribution of cloth from the merchants to ransom the prisoners, still held by the Indians .....	68
"	May 29. Ordinance against lodging Indians in New Amsterdam .....	68
"	July 1. Resolution to give private notice to certain parties to leave the country, because suspected of selling liquor to the Indians; rescinded .....	69
"	July 1. Ordinance renewing the order for the formation of villages and against admitting armed Indians into cities, villages and houses .....	69
"	Sept. 25. Patent to Christoffel Davids for a tract of land in the Esopus (N. W. of Kingston, Ulster county) .....	69
"	Dec. 19. Extract from a letter of the Directors in Holland to Stuyvesant; they accuse the former Fiscals van Tienhoven and van Dyck of being the cause of the last Indian massacre .....	70
1657.	Mar. 27. Petition of Johanna de Laet, widow of Johan de Hulter, for letters-patent to land purchased from the Indians at the Esopus by her late husband and the patent for it .....	71
"	June 6. Resolution of the Magistrates of Fort Orange and Beverwyck permitting the inhabitants to employ Indian brokers for one year .....	72
"	June 16. Propositions of the three Mohawk Castles to renew the old Covenant chain, etc., and answers thereto .....	72
"	Sept. 15. Extract from a letter of the Directors in Holland to Stuyvesant; the prisoners in the hands of the Indians to be demanded from them in the name of the States-General; a block-house to be built at the Esopus ..	73
"	Nov. 7. Affidavit of Jan Gillisen Kock in regard to cattle at Catskil .....	74
"	Nov. 14. List of the farmers, men, women and children sent to Staten Island since May, 1670, by Baron van der Capellen .....	74
"	Dec. 22. Extract from a letter of the Directors in Holland to Stuyvesant; Indian affairs; the Colony on Staten Island .....	75
1658.	Jan. 29. Court Proceedings. Cornelis Teunissen against Jacob Jansen Stoll for excise on slaughtered cattle, involving a question of the jurisdiction of Esopus .....	76
"	Apr. 12. Letter from Jacob Jansen Stoll of Esopus to Dir. Stuyvesant with a cargo of wheat .....	76
"	May 2. Letter of Thomas Chambers at the Esopus to the same; demands assistance, as the Indians have murdered some settlers at Esopus .....	77
"	May 2. Letter from Andries van der Sluys and other inhabitants of the Esopus to the same, confirming the foregoing letter .....	78
"	May 18. Letter from Thomas Chambers and others at the Esopus to the Council complaining again of the Indians and asking for assistance; population and produce of Esopus .....	78

## Table of Contents.

	PAGE.
1658. May 20. Extract from a letter of the Directors in Holland to Stuyvesant; Indian affairs; emigrants and soldiers. ....	80
“ May 28. Resolution that the Director-General proceed to the Esopus. ....	80
“ May 31. Agreement made by the settlers in the Esopus to remove their dwellings and form a village. ....	81
“ June 30. Journal of Director Stuyvesant's visit to the Esopus. ....	81
“ July 11. Certificate that Harmen Jacobsen, alias Bamboes was shot by an Indian at the Esopus. ....	87
“ Aug. 8. Letter from Sergeant Lourens at the Esopus to Dir. Stuyvesant; the Indians renew their insolence; a supply of ammunition is needed. ....	88
“ Aug. 18. Minute of the Council of Fort Orange. Appearance in Court of fifteen Mohawk sachems with a French prisoner, whom they desire to return to the Governor of Trois Rivières, and action of the Court. ....	88
“ Aug. 26. Letter from Sergeant Lourens to Dir. Stuyvesant; failure of the crops in the Esopus; movements of the Indians. ....	89
“ Sept. 3. Complaint against Christopher Davids, an Englishman, for spreading a false report among the Highland Indians. ....	90
“ Sept. 28. Letter from Andries van der Sluys, at the Esopus, to Dir. Stuyvesant, asking to be appointed schoolmaster at Esopus. ....	91
“ Sept. 28. Letter from Sergt. Lourens, at the Esopus, to Dir. Stuyvesant; the bridge swept away; failure of the oats crop; the Director's farm. ....	91
“ Oct. 8. Minutes of the Court at Fort Orange. Mohawks come to inquire for the Frenchman, whom they brought in two months before; desire to go to Canada and make a peace with the French. ....	92
“ Oct. 9. Minute of the Director's departure for the Esopus. ....	93
“ Oct. 15. Proposals made to the Esopus Indians and their answers. ....	93
“ Oct. 18. Instructions for Ensign Dirck Smith, commander at the Esopus. ....	95
“ Oct. 28. Letter of Jacob Jansen Stoll, at the Esopus, to Dir. Stuyvesant; the Indians do not surrender the land according to agreement. ....	96
“ Oct. 29. Letter from the same to the same; the Indians have made a conveyance of the land as agreed and ask for a present. ....	96
1659. Feb. 13. Extract from a letter of the Directors in Holland to Stuyvesant; they approve of the proceedings at the Esopus and will send clergymen. ....	98
“ Apr. 5. Court Proceedings at Fort Orange. Action about a bridge at Esopus. ....	98
“ Apr. 25. Extract from a letter of the Directors in Holland to Stuyvesant in regard to copper mines in the Nevesingh and a crystal mountain in the Katskils, ....	99
“ May 24. Letter from Sergt. Lourens to Dir. Stuyvesant on affairs at the Esopus. ....	99
“ July 23. Extract from a letter of Dir. Stuyvesant to the Directors in Holland; nothing is known of a copper mine in the Nevesinghs. ....	100
“ Aug. 4. Letter from Sergt. Lourens to Dir. Stuyvesant; the Indians are dissatisfied, and the crops had to be cut under an armed guard. ....	100
“ Aug. 4. Minute of the Court of Fort Orange. Arrival of Major-General Hawthorn and Captain John Pinchon, proposing to take up land east of Wappingers creek. ....	101
“ Aug. 11. Letter of Dir. Stuyvesant to Sergt. Lourens at the Esopus; Rev. Dr. Bloem proceeds thither to take charge of the congregation. ....	101

*Table of Contents.*

xiii

	PAGE.
1659. Aug. 11.	Letter from the same to Sergt. Lourens at the Esopus; rev. Mr. Megapolensis proceeds thither; increased vigilance recommended . . . . . 102
" Aug. 17.	Proposals of the Esopus Indians and the answers of the Dutch thereto. . . . . 102
" Aug. 17.	Petition of inhabitants of the Esopus requesting, that the Rev. Mr. Bloem be appointed their minister. . . . . 103
No date.	Statement regarding the fears of the people at the Esopus and their reasons for it . . . . . 104
" Aug. 21.	Letter from Sergt. Lourens to Dir. Stuyvesant; Indian news and request for supplies. . . . . 105
" Sept. 1.	Letter from the same to the same; the Esopus Indians are preparing for war. . . . . 105
" Sept. 4.	Proposals made by the Esopus Indians. . . . . 106
" Sept. 4.	Extract from a letter of Dir. Stuyvesant to the Directors in Holland; a settlement on Wappingers kil recommended; Indian murders and causes thereof; reinforcements sent to the Esopus. . . . . 107
" Sept. 6. }	Minutes of the Court at Fort Orange. Propositions made by the Mohawks,
" Sept. 16. }	and action thereon. . . . . 108
" Sept. 17.	Extract from a letter of Dir. Stuyvesant to the Directors in Holland; no news from the Esopus, but reinforcements have been sent there; equipments for cavalry required; Rev. Harmanus Bloem to go to the Esopus; settlement on Wappingers kil again urged . . . . . 110
" Sept. 17.	Letter from Jacob Jansen Stoll, at the Esopus, to Dir. Stuyvesant; all quiet on the Esopus. . . . . 111
" Sept. 24.	Final answer given to the Mohawks at their first Castle Kaghnuwaga. . . . . 112
" Sept. 27.	Order, given by the Court at Fort Orange, that no offense shall be given to the Indians under severe penalties. . . . . 114
" Sept. 22. }	Letter from Ensign Smith to Dir. Stuyvesant, enclosing a report of the ris-
" Sept. 29. }	ing of the Esopus Indians and of a collision with them; war is declared 114
" Sept. 26.	Letter from Vice-Director Lamontagne at Fort Orange to Stuyvesant with particulars of the troubles at the Esopus. . . . . 115
" Sept. 29.	Letter from Jacob Jansen Stoll and others at the Esopus to Stuyvesant reporting the late conflict with the Indians. . . . . 116
" No date.	Declaration made by inhabitants and soldiers at the Esopus, that Ensign Smith did not order an attack on the Indians. . . . . 117
" Sept. 29.	Letter from Ensign Smith at Esopus to Vice-Director La Montagne at Fort Orange; progress of the war with the Indians. . . . . 117
" No date.	Letter from inhabitants of the Esopus to Dir. Stuyvesant; the settlers are besieged in the Fort; no blame can be attached to Ensign Smith. . . . . 118
" Oct. 3.	Letter from Sergt. Lowrens to the same, written while a prisoner among the Indians. . . . . 119
" No date.	Declaration of certain Katskil Indians as to the origin of the collision with the Indians at the Esopus. . . . . 119
" Oct. 9.	Extract from a Letter of the Directors in Holland to Stuyvesant; Melyn surrenders the patroonship of Staten Island; no new colonies to be established in New-Netherland. . . . . 121
" Oct. 19.	Propositions made by the Mohawks to the Court of Fort Orange. . . . . 122

PAGE.  
lian  
... 80  
... 80  
ngs  
... 81  
... 81  
at  
... 87  
he  
... 88  
en  
to  
... 88  
in  
... 89  
a  
96  
t,  
... 91  
ge  
... 91  
ne  
co  
... 92  
... 93  
... 93  
... 95  
e  
... 96  
e  
... 96  
y  
98  
98  
l  
99  
99  
100  
100  
101  
101

	PAGE.
1659. Oct. 20. Letter from Ensign Smith at the Esopus to Dir. Stuyvesant; progress of affairs .....	122
“ Oct. 21. Letter from Vice-Director La Montagne at Fort Orange to Ensign Smith; Mohawk and Mohican delegates are sent to the Esopus to arrange an armistice .....	123
“ Oct. 29. Extract from a Letter of Dir. Stuyvesant to the Directors in Holland; bad condition of the country; siege of Esopus; failure to raise volunteers; Stuyvesant at the Esopus with reinforcements .....	123
“ Nov. 1. Letter from Ensign Smith to Dir. Stuyvesant; an armistice concluded with the Indians at the Esopus .....	126
“ Nov. 13. Letter from the same to Vice-Director La Montagne at Fort Orange; progress of affairs at the Esopus .....	127
“ Nov. 18. Court minutes of Fort Orange. On the situation with the Esopus Indians .....	127
“ Dec. 11. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant (in his own hand) to Ensign Smith at the Esopus; instructions for the treatment of the Indians .....	128
“ Dec. 17. Letter from Ensign Smith to Dir. Stuyvesant; reports on the state of affairs at the Esopus .....	129
“ Dec. 22. Extract from a Letter of the Directors in Holland to Dir. Stuyvesant; English settlements on the North river must be prevented; Rev. Harmanus Bloem returns to New-Netherland .....	129
“ Dec. 26. Extract from a letter of Dir. Stuyvesant to the Directors in Holland; attitude of the savages at the Esopus .....	130
“ Dec. 28. Letter from Ensign Smith to Mr. La Montagne at Fort Orange on affairs at the Esopus .....	131
“ Dec. 28. Letter from the same to Dir. Stuyvesant on the same subject .....	132
1660. Jan. 16. Letter from Abraham Staas of Beverwyck to Dir. Stuyvesant; disposition of the Esopus Indians; the Mohawks promise to make peace with the Canada Indians .....	132
“ Jan. 16. Letter from Vice-Director La Montagne at Fort Orange to the same reporting progress of the affairs at the Esopus .....	133
“ Jan. 19. Letter from Ensign Smith to the same; ague prevalent at the Esopus; heavy snow storms .....	134
“ Jan. 29. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to (Ensign Smith) at the Esopus recommending caution and civility towards the Indians .....	134
“ Feb. 5. Letter from Ensign Smith to Vice-Director La Montagne; condition of affairs at his post; strength of his garrison .....	135
“ Feb. 9. } Proposals of Dir. Stuyvesant to the Council regarding the measures to be	
“ Feb. 12. } adopted against the hostile Indians at the Esopus and answers of the Council .....	135
“ Feb. 12. Resolution to declare war against the Esopus Indians .....	142
“ Feb. 17. Extract from a letter of Dir. Stuyvesant to the Vice-Director at Curaçao; regarding negroes, who are to be sent from there to the Manhattans and might be employed against the Indians .....	142
“ Feb. 24. Letter from Ensign Smith to Vice-Dir. La Montagne; affairs at the Esopus .....	143

Table of Contents.

XV

	PAGE.
1660. Feb. 25. Petition of Nicolas Varleth for the use of the Company's yacht for a voyage to Virginia and Resolution to grant the petition and send an officer in it to Virginia to enlist soldiers.....	144
" Feb. 25. Proclamation appointing a day of general fasting and prayer on account of the Indian troubles.....	144
" Feb. 27. Commission of Nicolas Varleth and Bryan Newton as envoys to Virginia and their instructions.....	145
" Mar. 6. Treaty of Peace renewed with Long Island, Staten-Island and New Jersey Indians.....	147
" Mar. 9. Extract from a letter of the Directors in Holland to Dir. Stuyvesant; the Esopus Indians must be punished; no English settlement near Fort Orange can be permitted.....	149
" Mar. 15. Minute of the appearance in Council of the Chief of the Wappings, sent by the Esopus to make peace with the Dutch.....	150
" Mar. 15. Commission providing for the administration of public affairs during the Director's absence at the Esopus.....	151
" Mar. 18. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant in the Esopus to Secretary van Ruyven; the Esopus Indians have been attacked and defeated.....	151
" Mar. 22. Letter from Secretary van Ruyven to the villages near New-Amsterdam, warning them against surprises by Indians.....	152
" Mar. 25. Proclamation of war against the Esopus Indians.....	152
" Mar. 29. Muster roll of the Company at the Esopus.....	153
" Mar. 29. Letter from Ensign Smith to Dir. Stuyvesant; affairs at the Esopus.....	154
" Mar. 29. Letter from the Directors in Holland to Dir. Stuyvesant; Rev. Harnanus Bloem goes to take charge of the church at Esopus.....	155
" Apr. 1. Resolutions adopted by the Court of Rensselaerwyck during the Esopus troubles.....	155
" Apr. 5. Letter from Ensign Smith to Dir. Stuyvesant; the Esopus Indians are growing very insolent.....	156
" Apr. 9. Letter from the same to Secr'y van Ruyven; skirmish with the Indians.....	157
" Apr. 16. Extract from a letter of the Directors to Stuyvesant; Roeloff Swartwout appointed Sheriff at the Esopus; Rev. Bloem.....	158
" Apr. 15. Commission and Instructions for the new Sheriff at the Esopus.....	158
" Apr. 12. Order directing the people living scattered throughout the country, to form hamlets and villages.....	160
" Apr. 15. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to Ensign Smith at the Esopus; the attack on the Indians approved and reinforcements sent.....	160
" Apr. 15. Letter from the same to Vice-Dir. La Montagne at Fort Orange; information requested whether other Indians are in league with the Esopus.....	161
" Apr. 21. Letter from the Magistrates at Fort Orange to Ensign Smith at the Esopus, with proposals made by Katskil and Mohigan Indians in regard to the Esopus.....	161
" Apr. 21. Extract from a Letter of Dir. Stuyvesant to the Directors in Holland; the English project of a settlement on the North river; report on the Esopus war.....	162

PAGE.  
of ... 122  
ith;  
an ... 133  
bad  
ers; ... 128  
ith ... 126  
ro- ... 127  
In- ... 127  
so- ... 128  
irs ... 129  
t;  
ar- ... 129  
fi- ... 130  
at ... 131  
. 132  
n  
e  
. 132  
t- ... 133  
; ... 134  
. 134  
f ... 135  
e  
. 135  
142  
143

## Table of Contents.

	PAGE.
1660. Apr. 24. Letter from Ensign Smith to Dir. Stuyvesant; all quiet on the Esopus; negotiations with the Indians.....	164
“ May 5. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to Ensign Smith with directions for the negotiations with and treatment of the Indians.....	165
“ May 5. Instructions for Claes de Ruyter, sent to the Esopus to negotiate with the Indians.....	165
“ May 12. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to Ensign Smith; state of affairs; the agricultural importance of Esopus.....	166
“ May 18. Conference between the Director-General and his Council and the Chiefs of the New Jersey, Westchester, etc. tribes. Peace concluded with the Wappings.....	166
“ May 24. Conference between Dir. Stuyvesant and three chiefs of the Mohicans concerning a peace with the Esopus Indians.....	168
“ May 25. Resolution in Council to transport to Curaçao all but two or three of the lately captured Esopus Indians.....	169
“ May 25. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to Ensign Smith at the Esopus; desires to treat directly with the Esopus Indians; hostilities against them to be renewed, if they do not seem willing to sue for peace.....	169
“ May 30. Letter from Ensign Smith to Dir. Stuyvesant; a raid made on an Indian village and its result.....	170
“ June 3. Conference between the Director-General and the Chiefs of Hackensack and Haverstraw. An armistice is granted to the Esopus Indians.....	171
“ June 3. Commission for Claes de Ruyter to accompany the Chiefs to Esopus to receive the proposals of the Indians there and his instructions.....	172
“ June 3. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to Ensign Smith, directing him to cease hostilities, if the Esopus Indians are willing to make peace.....	174
“ June 22. Letter from Ensign Smith to Dir. Stuyvesant, with the particulars of a conference held with the Esopus Indians.....	174
“ June 21. Resolution in Council, that the Director proceed to the Esopus and conclude a peace with the Indians.....	174
“ June 15. Letter from Vice-Dir. La Montagne, at Fort Orange, to Stuyvesant; Indian brokers; Mohawks and Senecas cut off a French fort.....	175
“ June 18. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to Ensign Smith respecting affairs at the Esopus	175
“ June 25. Extract from a letter of the Director and Council to the Directors in Holland; they defend their course against the Indians and object to the appointment of a sheriff at the Esopus.....	176
“ June 29. Petition of Direk Jansen and another for payment of hire for their sloop, used for the public service at Esopus and order thereon.....	177
“ June 29. Order for the transportation to Curaçao of the captured Indians.....	178
“ July 5. Appointment of Martin Cregier and Oloff Stevenson van Cortland to accompany the Director to the Esopus.....	178
“ July 5. Extract from a letter of Dir. Stuyvesant to the Vice-Director at Curaçao, regarding the Indians sent there.....	179
“ July 15. Treaty of peace concluded with the Esopus Indians.....	179
“ July 26. Extract from a letter of the Council to the Directors in Holland communicating the conclusion of the peace at the Esopus.....	181

Table of Contents.

xvii

	PAGE.
1660. Aug. 5. Minute of the return of the Director and party from the Esopus and Journal of the Director, including report of a.....	181
“ July 25. Conference held at Fort Orange between the Director-General and the Senecas.....	184
“ Aug. 17. Lease of a farm at Claverack (Columbia county).....	186
“ Sept. 2. Petition of Rev. Hermanus Bloem and Rev. Henricus Selynus for an allowance for board while delayed on the way to their destination, resp. the Esopus and Brooklyn.....	186
“ Sept. 20. Extract from a letter of the Directors in Holland to Dir. Stuyvesant; news of the peace with the Esopus received with pleasure; are astonished at the objections to Swartwout's appointment as sheriff at the Esopus.....	187
“ Sept. 23. } Petitions for payment for losses and expenses during the Indian troubles.	188
“ Sept. 30. }	
“ Oct. 6. Extract from a letter of Dir. Stuyvesant to the Directors in Holland; Rev. Bloem in charge at Esopus; Sergt. Lourens returns to Holland well recommended.....	189
“ Nov. 27. Report of Dir. Stuyvesant's visit to Esopus and Fort Orange.....	189
“ Dec. 9. Extract from a letter of Dir. Stuyvesant to the Directors in Holland; fears are entertained that the peace with the Esopus Indians will not be of long duration.....	190
“ Dec. 13. Letter from Sergt. Christian Nyssen, at the Esopus, to Dir. Stuyvesant on the state of affairs at the Esopus.....	190
1661 Jan. 22. Proposals made by the chiefs of the Mohawks at Fort Orange.....	191
“ Jan. 29. Letter from the Magistrates at Fort Orange to Dir. Stuyvesant; peace negotiations among the Indians.....	191
“ Jan. 25. Indian deed for an island in the Esopus.....	192
“ Feb. 2. Deposition in regard to the division of land at the Esopus in 1654.....	192
“ Feb. 8. Indian deed for an island in Hudson's river opposite Bethlehem (Albany county).....	193
“ Feb. 15. (o. s.) Letter from John Stickland, at Huntington, L. I., to _____, requesting him to ascertain, whether the place called Achter Cull be open to settlement.....	193
“ Mar. 4. Contract between inhabitants of Esopus and Rev. H. Bloem.....	194
“ Mar. 25. Ordinance of the Court of Rensselaerswyck forbidding the trading with Indians in the woods.....	194
“ Apr. 16. Extract from a letter of Dir. Stuyvesant to the Vice-Director at Curaçao, recalling the Indian prisoners sent there.....	194
“ Apr. 29. Letter from John Stickland, of Huntington, L. I., to Capt. Brian Newton, inquiring whether the country on the Achter Cull is open for settlement.....	195
“ May 2. Allotment and distribution of lots in the Esopus.....	195
“ May 5. Appointment of Magistrates for the Esopus settlement.....	196
“ May 16. Instructions for the Court of Justice at Wiltwyck.....	196
“ May 16. Petition of Roeloff Swartwout to be appointed sheriff for the Esopus settlement.....	199

## Table of Contents.

	PAGE.
1661. May 23. His commission as sheriff, . . . . .	199
" May 23. Council Minute. Cornelis Melyn refuses to surrender the soil of Staten Island to the W. I. Company . . . . .	200
" June 14. Letter from Sheriff Swartwout to Dir. Stuyvesant acknowledging the receipt of the instructions and asking for copies of ordinances . . . . .	201
" June 15. Muster-roll of the Company at the Esopus . . . . .	201
" June 16. Report of Claes de Ruyter on the result of his visit to the Esopus Indians, . . . . .	202
" June 18. Letter from Arent van Curler, at Rensselaerswyck, to Dir. Stuyvesant, requesting authority to purchase and settle a great flat back of Fort Orange (Scheneectady), and order granting the request . . . . .	202
" June 24. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant and Council to the Commissaries at Fort Orange in answer to a remonstrance against the settlement of the great Mohawk flat (Scheneectady) . . . . .	203
" July 21. Extract from a letter of the same to the Directors in Holland; the Esopus and other Indians suspected of evil designs; the militia question discussed; Swartwout, Sheriff of Esopus; condition of Staten Island. . . . .	204
" Aug. 22. Petition of Peter Billou and other recently arrived emigrants for land on Staten Island . . . . .	206
" Aug. 27. Report on the state of feeling among the Katskil and Esopus Indians. . . . .	207
" Sept. 5. Commission of Tieleman van Vleek as Sheriff of Bergen (N. J.) . . . . .	207
" Sept. 5. Ordinance erecting a Court of Justice at Bergen (N. J.) . . . . .	208
" Nov. 8. Letter from Matthew Gilbert of Milford, Conn., to Dir. Stuyvesant, in the name of a company in New England, who desire to settle at Achter Cull, and Propositions agreed upon in behalf of the company to be submitted to Dir. Stuyvesant . . . . .	208
" Nov. 28. Answer of Dir. Stuyvesant and Council to the foregoing . . . . .	210
" Nov. 12. Ordinance imposing a land tax at Esopus to defray the expenses of building a house for the minister . . . . .	211
" Nov. 18. Ordinance for the observance of the Sabbath, prevention of fires, etc., at Esopus . . . . .	211
" Nov. 22. Ordinance for the construction of a new road in the Esopus . . . . .	211
" Nov. 24. Ordinance for the speedy collection of arrears due on the house and salary of the minister at Esopus . . . . .	211
" Nov. 15. Account of the excise in Wiltwyck . . . . .	212
" Nov. 19. Extract from a letter of Vice-Dir. La Montagne, at Fort Orange, to Stuyvesant, regarding bricks purchased for and sent to Domine Bloem at Esopus. . . . .	212
" Nov. 25. Ordinance directing the fencing and improving of the lands and lots at the Esopus . . . . .	213
No date. Names of persons who supplied wheat at the Esopus, and list of those who subscribed for the support of the preacher . . . . .	213
" Dec. 22. Order on a petition of the ferryman between Bergen (N. J.) and the Manhattans, for the establishment of rates of ferriage . . . . .	214
" Dec. 22. Petition of the inhabitants of Bergen (N. J.) for additional land and order thereon . . . . .	214

Table of Contents.

xix

	PAGE.
1662. Jan. 5. Court Proceedings. Judgment in a suit for expenses incurred in carrying dispatches during the late Esopus war.....	215
“ Jan. 12. Letter from the magistrates at Fort Orange to Dir. Stuyvesant; the grant made to Arent van Curler of the Great Flat on the Mohawk.....	215
“ Feb. 12. Ordinance of the Court of Bergen (N. J.) for the construction of a public well in the village.....	216
“ Mar. 11. Further answer of Dir. Stuyvesant to the proposals of Gilbert and others of New Haven, stating the conditions on which they may settle at Achter Cull, with a private letter to Mr. Robert Treat.....	216
“ Mar. 30. Warrant empowering the Hackensack chiefs to seize any brandy found in their country and bring it with the persons selling it to New Amsterdam.....	218
“ Apr. 6. Petition of Arent van Curler for a survey of the Great Flat on the Mohawk,	219
“ Apr. 6. Petition of Philipp Pieterse Schuyler and others for leave to plant a new village at the Great Esopus.....	219
“ May 4. Lease of lot No. 4 in the new village at the Esopus.....	220
“ May 30. Further answer to the proposals of the New Haven Company concerning the settlement on the Achter Cull.....	221
“ June 15. Minute of Council, rejecting the petition of Jurian Tennissen to keep a tavern at Esopus.....	222
“ June 29. Petition of Sergt. Nyasen, at the Esopus, for an increase of pay.....	222
“ July 15. Extract from a letter of Dir. Stuyvesant to the Directors in Holland on the militia question; threats of the Esopus Indians.....	223
“ July 24. Council Minute. Letters received from the Governors of Massachusetts and Nova Scotia complaining of an attack made by the Mohawks on one of the English trading posts.....	224
“ Aug. 1. A copy of propositions made unto the Maquas by Thomas Gardner and Nathl. Walker, of Penobscott Fort, and a true relation of the Maques coming to Penobscott Fort, and what they did.....	224
“ Aug. 5. Ordinances regulating the trade with the Indians.....	227
“ Aug. 16. Letter from Sheriff Swartwout at the Esopus to Dir. Stuyvesant concerning a recent alarm at the Esopus and its cause.....	227
“ Sept. 5. Letter from the same to the same; affairs at the Esopus; evils arising from the unlimited sale of liquor to Indians.....	228
No date. Revenue and Expenditures of the Village of Wiltwyck, including the building of the Minister's house; list of the lots newly laid out and of the old lots.....	229
“ Sept. 26. Contract to do farm work at Schenectady.....	231
“ Oct. 16. Appointment of Magistrates for the village of Bergen.....	231
“ Oct. 16. Ordinance against the burning of straw and other refuse combustibles in Wiltwyck.....	231
“ Oct. 11. Petition of the Magistrates of Wiltwyck for a supply of powder and lead.....	231
“ Nov. 27. Ordinance against selling grain at the Esopus by the unstamped measure.....	232
“ Nov. 27. Ordinance against receiving in pawn arms, clothing, etc., belonging to soldiers stationed at Wiltwyck.....	232
“ Nov. 27. Ordinance against making openings in the pallsades around Wiltwyck...	232

PAGE.  
 ..... 199  
 Staten  
 ..... 200  
 g the  
 ..... 201  
 ..... 201  
 dians, 202  
 sasant,  
 Fort  
 ..... 202  
 Fort  
 great  
 ..... 203  
 opus  
 dis-  
 ..... 204  
 d on  
 ..... 206  
 ..... 207  
 ..... 207  
 ..... 208  
 the  
 Cull,  
 tted  
 ... 208  
 ... 210  
 mild-  
 ... 211  
 , at  
 ... 211  
 ... 211  
 ary  
 ... 211  
 ... 212  
 uy-  
 at  
 ... 212  
 at  
 ... 213  
 ose  
 ... 213  
 he  
 ... 214  
 ler  
 ... 214

## Table of Contents.

	PAGE.
1662. No date. Petition of the Magistrates of Bergen (N. J.) asking to be provided with a clergyman with lists of those, who will contribute to his support....	232
“ Dec. 28. Petition of inhabitants of Bergen (N. J.) and Communipaw against fencing in certain lands and order thereon.....	234
“ Dec. 28. Summons to the Sheriff and Magistrates of Bergen (N. J.) to answer a complaint made by the ferryman.....	234
1663. Jan. 4. Order for the survey of a certain tract of land in dispute at Bergen.....	235
“ Jan. 4. Order in the case of the Ferryman of Bergen against the Magistrates....	235
“ Jan. 15. Letter from Thomas Chambers and other militia officers of Wiltwyck to Dir. Stuyvesant, complaining that the Magistrates had pulled down an Ordinance for the regulation of the militia enclosing the Ordinance....	235
“ Jan. 24. Letter from the Magistrates of Wiltwyck to Dir. Stuyvesant; danger of selling liquor to the Indians; the new village; reasons for disapproving the foregoing ordinance.....	237
“ Mar. —. Nomination of Magistrates for Wiltwyck.....	238
“ Mar. 30. Ordinance passed by the Director-General, while at the Esopus, for the perfecting of titles to land at Wiltwyck and for the more speedy settlement of the place.....	239
“ Mar. 26. Extract from a letter of the Directors in Holland to Stuyvesant; they approve of the proposed English Colony at Achter Cull; war between the Mohawks and the English; necessity of acquiring the Mohawk country; immense beaver trade of the Senecas.....	239
“ Apr. 5. Appointment of officers for Wiltwyck.....	240
“ Apr. 5. Deed to Hendrick Cornelissen for land on the Esopus.....	240
“ Mar. 31. Petition of Cornelia Barentsen Slecht for a grant of certain lands at the Esopus and order thereon.....	241
“ Mar. 7. Petition of the Overseers of the New Village on the Esopus, praying that measures be adopted to pacify the Indians and a military force be sent for their protection.....	242
“ Mar. 23. Like petition of the Owners of the New Village, praying also for the right of way through Wiltwyck.....	243
“ May 10. Order in Council on the foregoing petitions.....	243
“ May 9. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to (Vice-Dir. La Montagne) at Fort Orange; a surveyor goes to survey and lay out lots on the Great Mohawk Flat (Schenectady); a pledge to be signed by the settlers before they can obtain land.....	244
“ May 19. Extract from a letter of Vice-Dir. La Montagne to Dir. Stuyvesant; the settlers on the Great Mohawk Flat refuse to sign the pledge.....	244
“ June 10. Letter from the Magistrates at Wiltwyck to Dir. Stuyvesant; massacre at the Esopus; the village destroyed.....	245
“ June 10. List of the soldiers and settlers killed, wounded and missing on the 7th June, 1663.....	245
“ June 11. Petition of Christ. Davids for permission to re-enter on land on the Esopus, from which he had been driven by the Indians.....	247
“ June 12. Circular-letter to the towns around New-Amsterdam notifying them of the Esopus massacre.....	248

*Table of Contents.*

xxi

			PAGE
1663.	June 14.	Instructions for the military and civil officers at Wiltwyck.....	249
"	June 15.	Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to the Magistrates at Fort Orange; affairs at the Esopus.....	249
"	June 16.	Letter from the Magistrates of Wiltwyck to Dir. Stuyvesant; report on the progress of affairs.....	251
"	June 16.	Resolution in Council to make war against the Esopus and employ the Mohawks to recover the prisoners.....	251
"	June 18.	Ordinance against carrying on any Indian trade at Schenectady.....	253
"	June 18.	Petitions of the settlers at Schenectady for permission to cultivate their lands and order thereon.....	253
"	June 19.	Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to Vice-Dir. La Montagne at Fort Orange; means adopted for the release of the captured people.....	254
"	June 19.	Instructions for Councillor Johan de Decker sent to Fort Orange on public business.....	255
"	June 20.	Report of the Magistrates at Wiltwyck on the massacre by the Indians..	256
"	June 23.	Letter from the Magistrates at Fort Orange to Dir. Stuyvesant; little prospect for the release of the prisoners.....	258
"	June 23.	Letter from Vice-Dir. La Montagne to the same; the defenceless condition of Fort Orange.....	258
"	June 23.	Letter from the Magistrates of Wiltwyck to the Owners of the New Village; state of affairs there.....	258
"	June 23.	Minute of the Director-General's visit to Hempstead endeavoring to enlist Englishmen against the Indians.....	259
"	June 25.	Proclamation calling out volunteers for the war against the Esopus Indians	259
"	June 26.	Letter from Councillor de Decker at Beverwyck to Dir. Stuyvesant; efforts for the release of the prisoners at the Esopus.....	260
"	June 27.	Proposals made to the Chiefs of Hackensack and Staten-Island and their answers.....	261
"	June 27.	Notice that the Esopus Indians are on the war path and warning all people to be on their guard.....	263
"	June 28.	Letter from the Owners of the New Village on the Esopus to Dir. Stuyvesant, respecting the loss of their cattle.....	263
"	June 29.	Letter from Vice-Dir. La Montagne at Fort Orange to Dir. Stuyvesant; repairs of the fort delayed; efforts to recover the Christian prisoners; new fort at Greenbush.....	264
"	June 29.	Letter from Councillor de Decker at Fort Orange to the same; the Christian prisoners; complaints against the Esopus Magistrates.....	265
"	June 29.	Letter from Robert Treat of Milford, Conn., to the same in regard to the proposed settlement on the Kil van Kol.....	266
"	June 29.	Letter from Sec'y Capito at Wiltwyck to the same; his wife killed and burned with all his property; requests a supply of clothing.....	267
"	June 29.	Letter from Councillor de Decker to the same; information respecting the prisoners; no volunteers obtainable at Fort Orange.....	268
"	June 30.	Appointment of military officers for Bergen and Communipaw.....	268
"	June 30.	Commission of Martin Cregier to be Captain-Lieutenant and Commander of the Forces, with his instructions for the war against the Esopus Indians	268

	PAGE.
1663. July 3. Report of Lieut. Couwenhoven and others of their ill success in raising volunteers on Long Island.....	270
“ July 4. Letter from the military officers at Bergen to Dir. Stuyvesant; express their willingness to furnish their quota.....	271
“ July 4. Information given by Rachel La Montagne van Imborgh, late a prisoner among the Esopus Indians.....	271
“ July 5. Letter from Capt. Cregier to Dir. Stuyvesant; reports his arrival at the Esopus; escape of Mrs. van Imborgh.....	272
No date. Report of the Indians sent to negotiate with the Esopus tribe (beginning lost).....	273
“ July 5. Minute of the Court of Wiltwyck in regard to the preceding report....	275
“ July 9. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to the authorities at Fort Orange; the Katakil Indians must not harbor any Esopus.....	275
“ July 10. Conference between Stuyvesant and the Sachems of the River and Staten Island tribes.....	276
“ July 12. Ordinance for the arrest of hostile Indians.....	277
“ July 12. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to the Magistrates at Fort Orange; he offers to pay a reward for the release of the Christian prisoners.....	277
“ July 12. Letter from the same to Councillor de Decker; Serg't Nysen promoted for his successful attack on the Indians; peace with the Indians around Manhattans.....	278
“ July 20. Extract from a letter of the same to the Vice-Director at Curaçao; the war against the Esopus Indians and the resources of the country; assistance in merchandize required from Curaçao.....	279
“ July 20. Minute of Council. The offer of Eastern Indians to march against the Esopus accepted.....	280
“ July 20. Proposals of the Hackensack Indians to sell their lands on the Kil van Kull; efforts of the Esopus Indians to engage the Minisinghs on their side.....	280
“ July 20. Concessions to be granted to the Englishmen who desire to settle on the Kil van Kul, and letter to that effect to Robert Treat, of Milford, Conn.,	281
“ July 26. Council Minute. The chief of the Wiechquaeskeks reports a rumor that the Esopus Indians are coming.....	282
“ July 28. Letter from Joh. La Montagne and Jer. van Rensselaer, at Fort Orange, to Dir. Stuyvesant; they defend themselves against the charge of refusing volunteers; efforts for the release of the prisoners.....	283
“ July 30. Part of a letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to Capt. Cregier, at the Esopus; the Indians to be unrelentingly pursued.....	284
“ July 30. Instructions for Sec'y van Ruyven, sent to the Esopus on public business,	284
“ Aug. 3. Letter from Capt. Cregier, at the Esopus, to Dir. Stuyvesant; reports an attack on an Indian village; Indian allies and Long Island volunteers return home.....	286
“ Aug. 3. Minute of a Council of War held at Wiltwyck on the proposed operations against the Indians.....	287
“ Aug. 9. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to Capt. Cregier; directions to save the harvest at the Esopus.....	287

Table of Contents.

xxiii

	Page.
1663. Aug. 9. Instructions for Lieut. van Couwenhoven, sent to renew the peace with the Wappings and to procure the release of the prisoners.....	288
“ Aug. 13. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to Lieut. van Couwenhoven, at Wappings kil; further instructions .....	289
“ Aug. 14. Letter from the same to Capt. Cregier, at Wiltwyck; further instructions,	289
“ Aug. 15. Conference with the Minisingsh Indians on the renewal of the peace....	289
“ Aug. 27. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to Lieut. van Couwenhoven, at the Wappings kil; no individual Indian to be released or exchanged .....	290
“ Aug. 27. Letter from the authorities at Fort Orange to Dir. Stuyvesant on Indian affairs .....	291
“ Aug. 29. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant and Council to Capt. Cregier, comments on and instructions for the Esopus campaign.....	292
“ Aug. 30. Council Minute. Information given concerning an intended massacre of the whites on the North river, and in regard to the prisoners among the Esopus.....	294
“ Aug. 30. Information given by Oratam, chief of Hackensack, about the Esopus Indians.....	294
“ Aug. 30. Order directing the surveyor to lay out land at Bergen (N. J.).....	294
“ Sept. 10. Council Minute. Information brought by an Indian of the defeat of the Esopus and the recapture of the prisoners.....	294
“ Sept. 13. Letter from the Council to Capt. Cregier; the victory over the Esopus Indians won by him; reinforcements sent.....	295
“ Sept. 20. Proposals of the Marsepinghs (L. I.) Indians and answers thereto. ....	295
“ Sept. 21. Letter from the Council to Capt. Cregier, at the Esopus, with reinforcements .....	296
“ Sept. 21. Letter from the same to the Magistrates at Fort Orange; Indian affairs..	296
“ Sept. 24. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant, at Boston, to the Vice-Director at Curaçao, with details of the defeat of the Esopus.....	297
“ Sept. 26. Minute of proceedings at Fort Orange, with the Mohawks, regarding Col. Temple's remonstrance against their making war on the Indians in his government (Nova Scotia).....	297
“ Oct. 2. Letter from the Magistrates at Fort Orange transmitting the minutes to Dir. Stuyvesant.....	298
“ Oct. 15. Council Minute. Intelligence received that the Indians were about to attack the Dutch at Hoboken, etc.....	299
“ Oct. 16. Instructions for Lieut. van Couwenhoven to ascertain and prevent the movements of the River Indians .....	300
“ Oct. 16. Instructions for Mr. Verbraeck and Sergt. van der Bosch, sent with Lieut. van Couwenhoven.....	301
“ Oct. 21. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to Lieut. van Couwenhoven; instructions for exchange of prisoners with the Indians.....	302
“ Nov. 7. Letter from the same to Capt. Cregier; the peace with the Wappings just made violated by them.....	302
“ Nov. 15. Ordinance for the better security and settlement of Bergen, N. J.....	303
“ Nov. 15. Minute of Council. Permission given to North river Indians to fish near Harlem .....	303

	PAGE.
1663. Nov. 15. Letter from Vice-Dir. La Montagne to Dir. Stuyvesant; repairs of the Fort Orange; flight of the Mohegans.....	303
“ Nov. 19. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to Capt. Cregier; the Wappings have not broken the peace; Capt. C. ordered to the Mannhattans.....	304
“ Nov. 21. Instructions for Lieut. van Couwenhoven to ascertain the disposition of the Esopus and Wapping Indians toward a peace.....	304
“ Nov. 21. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to the Magistrates at Wiltwyck; collections for the church and for the poor; superintendence of intestates' estates, 306	306
“ Nov. 21. Letter from the same to the Consistory of Wiltwyck; they are not to interfere in matters concerning intestates' estates. ....	307
“ Nov. 24. Letter from Vice-Dir. La Montagne to Dir. Stuyvesant; letters received from Col. Temple and Genl. Pinchon; the Mohawks on the warpath..	307
“ July 28. Message of the Indians of Agawan to the Dutch and answer to it by the Mohawk chief Adogodquo.....	308
“ Oct. 10. } Conference with the Katskil Indians and Mohawks at Fort Orange.....	309
“ Nov. 23. }	
“ Dec. 3. Answer of Rev. Harm. Blom to Dir. Stuyvesant's letter concerning clerical affairs at Wiltwyck.....	311
“ Dec. 6. Instructions given to Martin Cregier and Govert Loockermans for the purchase of the Nevesingh country.....	311
“ Dec. 8. Complaint against people of Wiltwyck for driving from the village to the Redoubt without a convoy.....	312
“ Dec. 8. Petition for a lot near the Mill-gate at Wiltwyck, and order thereon.....	313
“ Dec. 10. Council Minute. The Esopus and Wappings are coming to conclude a treaty of peace.....	314
“ Dec. 6-11. Journal of a voyage to the Nevesinghs by Capt. Cregier.....	314
“ Dec. 12. Agreement made by the Nevesingh Indians to sell their lands to the Dutch, 316	316
“ Dec. 12. Letters from the Magistrates at Wiltwyck to Dir. Stuyvesant on general matters and the quarrel with the church.....	317
“ Dec. 17. Petition of the Schout and Magistrate of Bergen that Engelbert Steenhuisen shall perform his contract as school master; ordered accordingly, 318	318
“ Dec. 19. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to the Magistrates at Wiltwyck; he censures them for their insolent letter of the 12th; the Sheriff suspended and removal of the Magistrates threatened.....	319
“ Dec. 19. Letter from the same to Sergt. Nyssen, censuring him for disobedience of orders.....	320
“ Dec. 28. } Conference with the chiefs of Hackensack and Staten Island respecting a	321
“ Dec. 29. } continuance of the armistice with the Esopus.....	321
“ Dec. 29. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to Capt. Cregier; armistice with the Esopus, 323	323
“ Dec. 29. Journal of the Esopus war, by Captain Martin Cregier.....	323
1664. Jan. 4. Letter from Ensign Niessen, at the Esopus, to Dir. Stuyvesant; departure of Capt. Cregier; great sickness prevailing.....	354
“ Jan. 8. Letter from Vice-Dir. La Montagne and Jer. van Rensselaer to the same; the Mohawks' expedition into Maine.....	355
“ Jan. 11. Letter from Ensign Niessen to the same; the sickness at the Esopus increases.....	355

Table of Contents.

XXV

	PAGE.
1664. Jan. 21. Extract from a letter of Dir. Stuyvesant to the Courts at Fort Orange and Rensselaerswyck; the Mohawks' losses in Maine; the dispersing of the Esopus Indians .....	356
“ Jan. 28. Ordinance establishing a Court of Justice for Staten Island.....	356
“ Jan. 28. Council Minute. A redoubt to be constructed at the Newesinghs.....	356
“ Feb. 14. Petition of Roeloff Swartwout to be reinstated as Sheriff of the Esopus, and order granting it.....	357
“ Feb. 16. Council Minute. A Tappaan Indian's complaint against Jacob van Couwenhoven; the Nevesinghs lands and the English.....	358
“ Feb. 18. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to the Magistrates of Wiltwyck; Swartwout reinstated as Sheriff; recall of the military; Indian affairs.....	358
“ Feb. 1. Letter from the same to Ensign Niessen; orders to send down soldiers; Indian affairs .....	359
“ Feb. 21. Council Minute. Samuel Edsal's men at Bergen; Noortwyck on the North river .....	359
“ Feb. 21. Petition for the confirmation of certain rules, made by the Overseers for the erection of a block-house at Bergen, N. J., and answer of the Council .....	360
“ Feb. 23. } Conference with the Hackensack and Staten Island chiefs and Minissink	
“ Mar. 6. } Indians.....	361
“ Mar. 17. Order granting a piece of land outside of the village of Bergen .....	362
“ Mar. 17. Commission for Balthazar Bayard to be Clerk of the Court at Bergen....	363
“ Mar. 23. Report made by P. W. van Couwenhoven of information respecting intrigues of the English with the Esopus and Wapping Indians.....	363
“ Mar. 25. Conference with North river Indians and the chief of Hackensack.....	364
“ Mar. 26. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to Ensign Niessen and the Magistrates of Wiltwyck; Indian affairs.....	365
“ Mar. 27. Letter from Ensign Niessen to Dir. Stuyvesant; all quiet on the Esopus, .....	366
“ Apr. 3. Appointment of Magistrates for Wiltwyck.....	366
“ Apr. 5. Patent for a piece of land at Ahasimus, N. J. ....	366
“ Apr. 17. Order on a petition of Sander Lendertsen Glen and others for a survey of land at Schenectady.....	367
“ Apr. 21. Instructions for the Clerk of the Court of Wiltwyck.....	367
“ Apr. 21. Letter from Ensign Niessen to Dir. Stuyvesant reporting the visit of an Englishman at Wiltwyck, who said the English would possess New Netherland in six or eight weeks.....	368
“ Apr. 25. Petition of Thomas Chambers and Gysbert van Imborgh, delegates, asking for amendments to the charter of Wiltwyck, and answer to it.....	369
“ Apr. 25. Petition of Paulus and Jan van der Hyden concerning an estate at the Esopus and order thereon .....	370
“ Apr. 26. Conference with Hackensack Indians about the murder of a Dutchman, committed by a Wapping Indian .....	371
“ Apr. 26. Extract from a letter of Dir. Stuyvesant to the Directors in Holland; the result of the Esopus war; importance of the fur trade.....	372

	PAGE.
1664. May 6. Letter from Rev. Hermanus Bloem to Dir. Stuyvesant, asking in the name of the Consistory that the 7th of June be annually observed as a day of thanksgiving at the Esopus .....	373
“ May 13. Lease of land at Schenectady .....	374
“ May 15. Articles of the peace made with the Esopus Indians. . . . .	375
“ May —. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to the authorities at Fort Orange; transmits the articles of peace concluded with the Esopus Indians; the new village at Esopus; Schenectady. ....	382
“ May 17. Conferences with the Mohawks at Fort Orange. ....	378
Journal of John Dareth and Jacob Looeckermans, sent to negotiate a treaty of peace between the Mohawks and Northern Indians. ....	380
“ May 20. Order directing the surveyor to lay out lands at Schenectady. ....	383
“ May 29. Grant of a piece of land at Bergen, N. J. ....	383
“ May 31. Proclamation for a day of thanksgiving on account of the peace with the Esopus Indians. ....	383
“ June 9. Extract from a letter of Rev. Henricus Selyns to the Classis of Amsterdam; lack of ministers; sad state of affairs in New Netherland. ....	384
“ June 23. Extract from the minutes of the Classis of Amsterdam. ....	384
“ July 4. Commission of William Beekman as Commissary at the Esopus, and his instructions. ....	385
“ July 8. Proposal of one of the Esopus sachems to have provisions sent to their country beyond Haverstraw. ....	386
“ July 10. Petition of Philipp Pieterse Schuyler and Goose Gerretsen van Schayck for leave to purchase from the Mohegans the Halfmoon; granted. ....	387
“ July 10. Petition of Thomas Powel and others for leave to purchase from the Indians a piece of land between Kinderhook and Neutenhook; granted. ....	388
“ July 12. Conference with the Mohawks at Fort Orange. ....	389
“ July 17. Ordinance for the more careful navigation of the North river by sloop captains. ....	389
“ July 24. Council Minute. The Mohawks complain against the Northern Indians, ....	390
“ Aug. 4. Extract from a letter of Dir. Stuyvesant to the Directors in Holland; the intrigues of the English among the Indians. ....	390
“ Aug. 17. Extract from a letter of the Council to the same; the Indian wars. ....	390
“ Aug. 14. Letter from Rev. Samuel Drisius to the Classis of Amsterdam; state of the Reformed Church. ....	391
“ Aug. 22. Petition of the inhabitants of Westchester to the English commissioners, ....	391
“ Aug. 27. Information of English intrigues with the Esopus Indians. ....	392
“ Aug. 29. Order directing the commander at the Esopus to bring down his soldiers, as the English fleet is at Nyack, L. I. ....	392
Letter from Rev. Samuel Drisius to the Classis of Amsterdam; the surrender of the province to the English. ....	392

Table of Contents.

xxvii

**SECOND PERIOD.**

*The Province under English Rule, from the Surrender by the Dutch to the Establishment of Counties. 1664-1684.*

	PAGE.
1664. Oct. 17. License to purchase Indian lands at the Nevesinks; a warrant to William Goulding, etc. ....	395
No date. Order directing the Magistrates of Bergen, N. J., to receive and quarter a garrison of soldiers .....	395
1665. Mar. 30. Permission to purchase Indian lands given to Phil. Pieterse Schuyler (the Halfmoon) .....	395
" Apr. 1. Like permission given to Joh. Clute and Jan Hendr. Bruyn (Claverack) ..	396
" Apr. 8. Patent for the land at the Nevesinks, N. J. ....	396
" Apr. 20. Indian deed for Caniscek (Athens, Greene county) .....	397
" Apr. 30. Order concerning the settlement at the Nevesinks .....	398
" May 6. Indian deed for land near Kinderhook .....	399
" Oct. 7. An agreement made between Governor Nicholls and the Esopus Indians ..	399
" Dec. 28. Letter from Gov. Nicholls to the inhabitants of Westchester concerning the limits of their town .....	402
1666. Apr. 29. Indian deed for land in Westchester county (Town of Harrison) .....	402
" July 3. Letter from Secretary Nicolls to Thomas Pell concerning his land in Westchester .....	403
" July 7. Letter from the same to the constable and overseers of Westchester about the division of land .....	404
" July 14. Order forbidding the same to molest the inhabitants of the Ten Farms about the meadow ground .....	404
" Sept. 17. Letter from Secr'y Nicolls to Capt. Broadhead on behalf of Mathew Blanchard of Esopus .....	404
" Oct. 18. Extract from the minutes of the Classis of Amsterdam .....	405
" Dec. 11. Deed from Capt. Phil. Carteret and others to Daniel Pierce and others for the land between the Raritan and Rawake rivers, N. J. ....	405
1667. Apr. —. Papers relating to the Esopus mutiny .....	406
" Sept. 7. Warrant authorizing the inhabitants of Staten Island to elect civil officers ..	415
1668. Apr. 8. Grant of land at the Esopus .....	416
" Aug. 27. Extract from the minutes of the Amsterdam Classis .....	416
" Aug. 27. Certificate in favor of Domine Megapolensis .....	416
" Sept. 3. Letter from Secr'y Nicolls to Ph. P. Schuyler regarding land at Hurley ..	417
" Sept. 5. Order concerning land claims at the Esopus .....	417
" Sept. 25. Order about the watch at the Esopus .....	417
" Sept. 26. The Governor's answer to certain desires expressed by the inhabitants of the Esopus .....	418
" Sept. 26. List of persons who are to have land at the Esopus .....	418
" Sept. 26. Order for cutting Palisades at the Esopus .....	419
" Sept. 26. Order concerning the settlement of Marbletown .....	419
" Sept. 26. List of persons willing to settle at Marbletown .....	449
" Sept. 26. Instructions for the civil authorities at the Esopus .....	420

		Page.
1668.	Oct. 28.	Order concerning travel on Sundays . . . . . 420
"	Nov. 9.	Order concerning the settlement of Marbletown . . . . . 420
"	Nov. 6.	Council Minute. Dispute between Harlem and John Archer about land, . . . . . 421
"	Nov. 9.	Order concerning the settlement of Marbletown . . . . . 421
"	Nov. 17.	Order concerning the taxes in West and Eastchester . . . . . 422
"	Nov. 17.	Letter from the Governor to the military at the Esopus . . . . . 422
"	Dec. 11.	Order concerning the taxes of Eastchester . . . . . 422
1669.	Feb. 24.	Letter from the Governor to the magistrates at Esopus . . . . . 423
"	Apr. 15.	} Letter from Domine Megapolensis to the Classis of Amsterdam . . . . . 423
"	Apr. 27.	
"	May 3.	License to establish a colony at Spuyten Duyvel . . . . . 424
"	May 14.	Order concerning the militia on Staten Island . . . . . 424
"	June 3.	Letter from Gov. Lovelace to the Governor of Bermuda concerning immigration, with conditions for new settlers . . . . . 424
"	June 7.	Order prohibiting the trade with Indians at Schenectady . . . . . 426
"	July 25.	Letter from the Governor to Sergeant Berisford at the Esopus . . . . . 426
"	July 25.	Letter from the same to Henry Pawling at Esopus . . . . . 427
"	July 26.	Letter from the same to the magistrates at Albany . . . . . 427
"	Aug. 13.	Letter from Secr'y Nicolls to the same . . . . . 428
"	Sept. 9.	Council Minute. Esopus affairs . . . . . 428
"	Sept. 9.	Commission to several persons appointed to regulate matters at the Esopus, and their instructions . . . . . 428
"	Sept. 9.	Proceedings of the commissioners . . . . . 430
"	Sept. 9.	Report of the commissioners . . . . . 436
"	Oct. 13.	Letters from the Governor to the Magistrates at Albany . . . . . 439
"	Dec. 29.	Letters from the same to the Governor of Massachusetts . . . . . 439
1670.	Jan. 24.	Letters from the same to the Magistrates at Albany . . . . . 440
"	Jan. 24.	Building license given to T. C. de Witt of Esopus . . . . . 440
"	Feb. 10.	Order concerning the building of a bridge across Harlem river . . . . . 441
"	Feb. 16.	Letter from the Governor relating to the purchase of Indian lands on Staten Island . . . . . 441
"	Mar. 11.	Letter from the same to W. Beekman and others at Kingston concerning the new village . . . . . 442
"	Mar. 17.	Commission to Capt. Dudley Lovelace and others for surveying and laying out lots at the Esopus, with their instructions and proceedings . . . . . 443
"	Apr. 7.	Council Minute. Staten Island matters . . . . . 452
"	Apr. 13.	Indian deed for Staten Island . . . . . 455
"	Aug. 23.	Order prohibiting the sale of lands granted to soldiers at the Esopus . . . . . 457
"	Oct. 22.	Council Minute. Trade of New England people with Indians at Albany, . . . . . 458
"	Oct. 24.	Order for a survey of Staten Island . . . . . 458
1671.	July 12.	Order concerning the traffic on the North river to Kingston . . . . . 458
"	Sept. 8.	Proceedings in the (N. Y.) Mayor's court; differences between Harlem and Fordham . . . . . 459
"	Oct. 25.	Orders for the regulation of civil and military affairs at the Esopus . . . . . 459
"	Oct. 30.	Council Minute. Purchase of Indian lands in Westchester county . . . . . 460

Table of Contents.

xxix

		PAGE.		PAGE.
1672.	June 11.	Letter from the Governor and Council to Capt. James Carteret.....	461	
"	June 14.	Capt. James Carteret's answer.....	462	
"	June 24.	Council Minute. Commission for Indian affairs.....	463	
"	June 16.	Instructions for Capt. De Lavall, etc., on going to Albany.....	464	
"	July 3.	Agreement between the inhabitants of Schenectady and the four Mohawk castles.....	464	
"	July 22.	Order for a survey of Staten Island.....	466	
"	Sept. 6.	Council Minutes. Trade at Schenectady.....	466	
"	Sept. 18.	Letter from Gov. Lovelace to Capt. James Carterett, of New Jersey.....	466	
"	Oct. 13.	Another letter from the same to the same.....	467	
"	Oct. 16.	Order erecting Fox Hall, near Kingston, into a Manor.....	468	
"	Oct. 22.	Letter from the Governor to Capt. James Carterett.....	468	
"	Dec. 9.	Letter from King Charles II to John Berry, Deputy-Governor of New Jersey.....	469	
1673.	Jan. 27.	Council Minutes. Trade at Schenectady; taxes at the Esopus.....	469	
"	Mar. 19.	License to build a warehouse on the strand at Kingston.....	470	
"	Apr. 20.	Order establishing a Court of Justice at Fordham.....	471	
"	May 15.	Council Minutes. New Jersey matters.....	471	
"	June 12.	Council Minutes. English laws introduced at the Esopus.....	471	
1674.	June 13.	Letter from King Charles II to Geo. Philipp Carterett, of New Jersey..	472	
1673.	Aug. 12.	Order allowing Elizabethtown, etc., in New Jersey, to send delegates to surrender their places to the Dutch.....	473	
"	Aug. 18.	Privileges granted to the several towns in New Jersey.....	474	
"	Aug. 21.	Council Minute. Submission of East and Westchester with extent of the jurisdiction of their courts.....	474	
"	Sept. 1.	Order on a petition from the Esopus for the government of that District.....	475	
"	Sept. 1.	Appointment of Magistrates for the Village behind the Coll.....	475	
"	Sept. 13.	Renewal of the peace with the Hackensack Indians.....	476	
"	Sept. 14.	Census of the several towns in New Jersey.....	476	
"	Sept. 18.	Council Minute. Mohawk chiefs on a visit to New York; Schenectady affairs.....	477	
"	Sept. 29.	Order to the Magistrates in the Nevesinks in regard to approaching ships, etc.....	477	
"	Oct. 14.	Letter from Gov. Colve to John Ogden, at Elizabeth, N. J., on Indian affairs and Gov. Carterett's property.....	477	
1674.	Mar. 8.	Orders in Council. Indian lands in New Jersey and trade to the Esopus.....	478	
"	Mar. 8.	Council Minutes. Middletown, N. J.; Secaucus Island, N. J.....	478	
"	May 22.	Propositions made by the Mohawks to Gov. Colve, and his answers.....	479	
"	Nov. 10.	Letter from Gov. Colve to Isaac Grevenraedt, Sheriff of Esopus, directing the surrender of that place to the English.....	481	
"	Nov. 12.	Order to attach the estate of Gov. Lovelace on Staten Island.....	481	
"	Dec. 17.	Petition to purchase Indian lands at Catskil, and order granting it.....	481	
1675.	Jan. 11.	Letter from Gov. Andros to the inhabitants of Hurley and Marbleton.....	482	
"	Jan. 12.	Letter from the same to the inhabitants of Kingston.....	482	
"	Jan. 25.	Indian deed for land in Greene county.....	482	

	Page
1675. Feb. 18. Order for keeping the court at Fordham.....	483
“ Apr. 16. Council Minute. Indian affairs.....	483
“ Apr. 19. Letter from Gov. Andros to the authorities at Albany.....	483
“ Apr. 24. Letter from Gov. Andros to Capt. Chambers and Geo. Hall at Kingston, 484	484
“ Sept. 26. Proclamation about the Indians and making of block houses .....	484
“ Aug. 5. Council Minutes. Encouragement of immigration to Staten Island.....	485
“ Aug. 30. Instructions for the Commissaries of Schenectady.....	485
No date. Opinion of council concerning Col. Nicolls' patents for land in New Jersey and Indian purchases.....	486
“ Sept. 12. Assessment-roll of West and Eastchester .....	488
“ Oct. 13. Order concerning the public debt at the Esopus .....	489
“ Oct. 15. Council Minutes. Purchase of Indian lands at Schenectady; Schenectady, 489	489
“ Oct. 19. Letter from Gov. Andros to the authorities at the Esopus .....	490
“ Oct. 21. Letter from Gov. Andros to the Governor of Maryland.....	491
“ Oct. 24. Council Minutes. Indian affairs; Esopus .....	491
“ Nov. 8. Petition of inhabitants of Yonkers, desiring to be excused from joining Fordham in case of an Indian invasion, and order thereon .....	492
1676. Jan. 6. Letter from Gov. Andros to the Magistrates at Esopus.....	493
“ Feb. 26. Council Minutes. Westchester Indians; Indian wars .....	493
“ Mar. 4. Order directing the pursuit of King Philipp and other North Indians ...	494
“ Mar. 29. Council Minutes. Examination of Westchester Indians as to their inten- tion to join King Philipp .....	494
“ Apr. 10. Order concerning the scattered farms at Hurley and Marbleton.....	495
“ Apr. 14. Council Minute. Westchester Indians before the Council.....	495
“ Apr. 27. Council Minute. Connecticut Indians before the Council.. ..	496
“ May 29. Council Minute. Indian affairs (Mohawks and Senecas) .....	496
“ June 2. Council Minute. Susquehanna Indians before the council .....	497
“ July 25. Council Minute. Westchester Indians claim payment for the Yonkers land, 498	498
“ Aug. 4. Council Minute. The authority of the Sheriff at Esopus defined .....	498
“ Aug. 8. Council Minute. Indians report a meditated invasion by the French ....	498
“ Aug. 10. Council Minute. Mohawks report on Canada and Northern Indians ...	499
“ Aug. 11. Commission to establish a Court of Justice at Schenectady.....	500
“ Sept. 8. Council Minutes. Indian affairs .....	501
“ Sept. 19. Letter from Sec'y Nicolls to the authorities of Westchester.....	501
“ Oct. 11. Council Minutes. Indian affairs .....	501
“ Oct. and } List of presents given to Indian scouts in the employ of the government, 502	502
Nov. }	
1677. Mar. 12. Council Minutes. Enlargement of Kingston; Indians; Indian lands at Esopus; French pretensions .....	502
“ Mar. 14. Proclamation regulating the Indian trade and navigation on the Hudson, 503	503
“ Mar. 28. Order in Council. Mohawks to desist from making war on Eastern Indians .....	504
“ Apr. 27. Council Minutes. Conference with Esopus Indians.....	504
“ May 26. Indian deed for New Paltz, Ulster county .....	506
“ June 6. Council Minutes. The war of the Mohawks and Senecas against Mary- land .....	507

Table of Contents.

xxxii

	Page.
1677. June 11. Council Minutes. Mohawks on the warpath.....	508
“ July 11. Proceedings on the claim of New Jersey to have a port of entry.....	508
“ July 12. Letter from Gov. Andros to the Magistrates of Albany.....	509
“ July 16. Council Minutes. Indian affairs.....	510
“ July 20. Conference between the Oneidas and Col. Coursey, agent of Maryland... 510	510
“ Oct. 5. Letter from John Pynchon, of Springfield, Mass., to Capt. Salisbury on Indian troubles.....	51
“ Oct. 6. Regulation for the Esopus militia, and order concerning quitrents.....	512
“ Oct. 12. Letter from Gov. Leverett, of Boston, to the Mohawk sachems, warning them not to injure the friendly Indians of his colony.....	513
“ Oct. 22. Extract from the minutes of the Court of Schenectady in reference to the purchase of land on the Mohawk river.....	514
“ Nov. 2. Licence granted to Lewis Dubois and others for a new settlement at Esopus, 515	515
“ Nov. 16. Order for the purchase of Indian lands in Westchester county.....	515
1678. Jan. 1. Indian deed for land at Claverack.....	515
“ Jan. 15. Letter from Sec'y Nicolls to the Magistrates at Albany.....	516
“ Apr. 8. Letter from John Talcott of Hartford to Capt. Salisbury on Indian affairs 516	516
“ Apr. 16. Letter from Commander Broekholls to Gov. Leete of Connecticut on Indian business.....	518
“ May 14. Note directing the Surveyor to lay out land on Staten Island.....	518
“ May 17. Letter from Richard Woodhull of Seataleott to Sec'y Nicolls on a rumored combination between the French and Indians.....	519
“ June 11. Indian Deed for land in Columbia county.....	519
“ June 24. Letter from Capt. Salisbury at Albany to Commander Broekholls. Mohawks going to war.....	519
“ June 27. Letter from the same to the same. Mohawks return with Natick Indian prisoners.....	520
“ July 11. Letter from the same to the same. The Mohawks have burned most of their prisoners.....	520
“ July 11. Orders and Instructions to the Agents of Massachusetts sent on a mission to the Mohawks.....	521
“ July 12. Commission of the Massachusetts Agents.....	523
“ July 13. Letter from Father Bruyas, S. J., at Tionnontoguin to Capt. Salisbury on Indian affairs and from the latter to Capt. Broekholls.....	523
“ July 20. Letter from Capt. Broekholls to Capt. Salisbury at Albany. Indians....	524
“ July 20. Letter from John Pynchon at Springfield to Capt. Salisbury.....	525
“ July 23. Letter from Capt. Salisbury to Comm'r Broekholls on Indian affairs....	526
“ July 25. Letter from the same to the same.....	527
“ July 28. Letter from Comm'r Broekholls to Capt. Salisbury....	527
“ Aug. 1. Answer of the Mohawks to the Propositions of the Massachusetts Agents 528	528
“ Aug. 2. Letter from Comm'r Broekholls to Capt. Salisbury.....	529
“ Aug. 8. Letters from Capt. Salisbury to Sec'y Nicolls and Commander Broekholls 531	531
“ Aug. 20. Council Minutes. French influences among the Mohawks.....	531
“ Sept. 6. Council Minutes. Schenectady affairs.....	532
“ Oct. 31. Letters from Gov. Andros to the Magistrates of Albany and Schenectady 533	533
“ Dec. 28. Indian Deed for Land in Ulster county.....	533

Page.

483  
483  
483  
484  
484  
485  
485  
485  
486  
488  
488  
489  
489  
490  
491  
491  
492  
493  
493  
494  
494  
494  
495  
495  
496  
496  
497  
498  
498  
498  
499  
500  
501  
501  
501  
502  
502  
503  
504  
504  
506  
507

	Page
1678. ———. Petition for leave to purchase Indian Lands in Ulster county.....	534
1679. Apr. 11. Regulations for the trade on Hudson's river.....	534
“ May 23. Letter from Thomas Chambers to Gov. Andros.....	534
“ June 4. Letter from Gov. Andros to Gov. Carterett of N. J.....	535
“ June 18. Letter from Sec'y Nicolls to Mrs. Billop on Staten Island.....	535
“ July 31. Council Minutes. Reception of Agents from Virginia.....	536
“ Aug. 8. Letter from Gov. Andros to Capt. Salisbury.....	536
“ Dec. 9. Council Minutes. Indians declared free and not slaves.....	537
1680. Jan. 7. Council Minutes. Bridge over Spuyten Duyvel.....	538
“ Mar. 8. Letter from Gov. Andros to Phil. Carterett.....	538
“ Mar. 14. Declaration of Gov. Andros setting forth the illegality of Capt. Carterett's acts in N. J.....	539
“ Mar. 15. Letter from Sec'y Nicolls to Capt. Sanford with the foregoing Proclamation and inviting him to N. Y.....	540
1685. ———. Extract from the Concessions to New Jersey.....	540
1680. Mar. 21. } Council Minutes. New Jersey affairs.....	541
“ Mar. 23. }	
“ Mar. 23. Order for an election of delegates for Middleton, N. J.....	541
“ Apr. 5-7. Particulars of Gov. Andros' Visit to Capt. Carterett in Elizabeth Town, N. J.....	542
“ No date. Petition of the inhabitants of Esopus for a Minister of the Gospel.....	543
“ Apr. 30. A Special Warrant to summon Deputy Governor Berry of N. J. before the Council.....	544
“ June 25. Commission to the Justices of the Peace of Shrewsbury, etc. N. J. to hold Courts of Sessions.....	545
———. Abstracts of Indian Deeds.....	545
1680. Nov. 12. Petition of Robert Livingston to purchase Indian lands (Livingston Manor, Columbia county).....	546
“ Dec. 1. Petition of Fred. Philipps to purchase Indian lands in Westchester Co..	546
“ Dec. 1. List of Persons applying for land on Staten-Island.....	546
1681. Apr. 14. } Letters from Capt. Brockholls to Capt. Carterett.....	548
“ Apr. 18. }	
“ May 14. Letter from Capt. Brockholls to Sir John Werden concerning the New Jersey title.....	549
“ May 14. Letter from the same to Governor Andros (in England) on the same subject.....	549
“ July 26. } Letters from the same to Capt. Carterett refusing to acknowledge the latter's authority in New Jersey.....	550
“ July 30. }	
“ July 30. Letter from the same to Sir John Werden on the claim to New Jersey... ..	551
“ Sept. 12. Propositions made by the Minissink Indians and the answer thereto.....	551
“ Nov. 10. Letter from Capt. Brockholls to Capt. Delavall on affairs at the Esopus... ..	552
1682. Jan. 12. Letter from the same to the same on the same subject.....	552
“ Jan. 12. License given to Jacob Rutgers to purchase Indian lands at the Esopus... ..	553
“ Jan. 28. A Proclamation renewing a former Proclamation regulating the Trade with Indians.....	553
“ Feb. 3. License to purchase Indian lands on the East side of Hudson's river given to Cornelis van Bursum.....	554
“ Mar. 9. Letter from Capt. Brockholls to Capt. Delavall on Esopus affairs.....	554

Table of Contents.

xxiii

	PAGE.
1682. Mar. 29. Letter from the same to the Commissaries at Albany on the relations between the New York Indians and Maryland .....	555
“ Mar. 29. Letter from the same to Lord Baltimore and Council on the same subject. ....	555
“ June 10. Letter from the same to the Commissaries at Albany .....	556
“ June 19. Resolution of a Town Meeting on Staten Island .....	556
“ June 24. Letter from the Maryland Commissioners to Commander Brockholls .....	557
“ June 25. Letter from the same to the same .....	557
“ June 26. Letter from Cornelius van Dyck to the same .....	558
“ June 30. Letter from Commander Brockholls to Lord Baltimore .....	559
“ June 30. Letter from the same to the Commissaries of Albany .....	560
“ June 30. Letter from the same to the Maryland Agents at Albany .....	560
“ July 4. Letter from the same to the Maryland Agents at Albany .....	560
“ July 4. Letter from the same to the Commissaries of Albany .....	561
“ July 15. Letter from the same to the Maryland Agents at Albany .....	562
“ Aug.—. Letter from Commander Brockholls to Gov. Carterett .....	563
“ Aug. 14. Letter from Commander Brockholls to Lord Baltimore .....	563
“ Sept. 21. Letter from Commander Brockholls to Lord Baltimore .....	563
“ Oct. 25. Letter from Commander Brockholls to the Magistrates of Albany .....	564
“ Oct. 25. Letter from Commander Brockholls to the Magistrates of Esopus .....	564
“ Oct. 26. Letter from Capt. Brockholls to Lord Baltimore .....	565
“ Nov. 27. Letter from Capt. Brockholls to Lord Baltimore .....	565
1683. Jan. 3. Contract to sell land on Hudson's river (Columbia county) .....	566
“ Jan. 15. Letter from Capt. Brockholls to Capt. Chambers at Kingston .....	566
“ Jan. 16. Petition of inhabitants of Staten-Island against being forced to contribute to the support of a Minister .....	567
“ Jan. 19. } Letters from Justice Stillwell of Staten-Island to Sec'y West in relation	
“ Jan. 24. } to the foregoing .....	567
“ Feb. 28. License given to purchase Indian lands (Dutchess county) .....	569
“ Apr. 6. Letter from Capt. Brockholls to Capt. Chambers at Kingston .....	569
“ Apr. 6. Letter from Capt. Brockholls to Capt. G. Baxter at Albany .....	570
“ Apr. 7. Letter from Capt. Brockholls to Mr. Samuel Groome of New Jersey .....	570
“ “ 5. Quitclaim for the land called Pooghkepesing .....	571
“ “ “ Letter from Capt. Brockholls to Capt. Chambers .....	571
“ “ “ Abstracts of Indian Deeds for Land at Niskayuna, Catskil, Livingston Manor, Saratoga .....	572
“ Sept. —. Indian Deed of Gift of land near Scheneectady .....	573
“ “ “ List of the estates in Westchester subject to the public rates .....	573
“ Nov. 1. An Act to divide the Province into Shires and Counties .....	574
Appendix. Extracts from a Letter of Father Jogues, S. J., to the Provincial of the Jesuits in Paris .....	575

# FIRST PERIOD.

From the first recorded Dutch Patent to the Occupation of the  
Province by the English.

( 1680 to 1684. )

PATENT FOR HOBOKEN, N. J., GRANTED TO MICHEL PAAUW.

We, Director and Council of New-Netherland, residing on the Island of *Manahatas* and at the Fort *Amsterdam* under the authority of their High: Might: the Lords States-General of the United Netherlands and the Incorporated West India Company, Department of Amsterdam, do hereby testify and declare, that on this day, date underwritten, appeared before us personally *Arromeauw*, *Tekwappo* and *Sackwomeck*, inhabitants and joint owners of the land, called *Hobocan Hackingh*, lying opposite the aforesaid Island of *Manahatas*, who both for themselves and *pro rata* for the other joint owners declared, that for and in consideration of a certain quantity of merchandise, which they herewith acknowledge to have received to their full satisfaction before the passing of this act, they have sold, transported, ceded and delivered as true and lawful freehold, as they herewith according to a bill of sale and contract, transfer, cede, convey and deliver to and for the benefit of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *Michiel Pauuw*,\* in whose absence we receive it *ex officio* under the usual conditions, the aforesaid land by us called *Hobocan Hackingh* extending on the south side to *Ahasimus*, eastwards along the River *Mauritius* and on the west side surrounded by lowlands, which sufficiently designates the boundary of this land with rights and jurisdiction, belonging to them individually or collectively, or which they might derive hereafter, constituting and subrogating the aforesaid Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *Pauuw*, in their stead and place, giving him actual and real possession thereof, as well as complete and irrevocable authority and special power, that he, the aforesaid Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *Pauuw* *tanquam actor et procurator in rem suam ac propriam* or his heirs and successors may take possession of the aforesaid land, live on it in peace, inhabit, own and use it, also do with it, trade it off or dispose of it, as his Honor would do with his own lawfully obtained lands and dominions, without that they, the conveying party, shall have or retain the least pretension, right, power or authority either concerning ownership or sovereignty, but herewith they desist, abandon, withdraw and renounce, in behalf as aforesaid now and forever totally and finally, promising further not only to fulfil *in perpetuum*, firmly and safely, inviolably and irrevocably, this their conveyance and transfer and what may be done by its authority, but also to deliver the said land and to keep it free from all claims, pretensions, suits, challenges and troubles,

\* Lord of Achtenhoven in Holland, Co-Patroon of New-Netherland and one of the Directors of the W. I. Co.—Ed.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

all under the obligations of the laws referring hereto, *a bona fide sine fraude*. In testimony whereof we have affirmed this with our signature and affixed our seal thereunto. Done on the Island of *Manahatas* in Fort *Amsterdam* the 12<sup>th</sup> of July in the year 1630.

PATENT FOR STATEN ISLAND, GRANTED TO MICHAEL PAAUW.

We, Director and Council in New-Netherland, residing on the Island of *Manhattan* under authority of Their High Mightinesses, the States-General of the United Netherlands and the Privileged West India Company, Department of Amsterdam, testify and declare herewith, that to-day, date as below, personally appeared *Krahorat, Tamehap, Totemackweemama, Wieromies, Siearewach, Sackweewe, Wissipouck, Saheinsios* or the young one, inhabitants, owners and inheritors of the island called by us *Staten-Island*, on the west side of *Hamel's Neck*,\* who declare, that for a certain lot of merchandise, delivered to and received by them before the passing of this act, they have sold, transferred, ceded and delivered as true and lawful freehold, as they herewith according to a bill of sale and contract, transfer, cede, convey and deliver to and for the benefit of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *Michiel Pauw*, in whose absence we receive it *ex officio* under the usual conditions, the aforesaid land with its forest, appendencies and dependencies, rights and jurisdiction, belonging to them individually or collectively, or which they might derive hereafter, constituting and subrogating the aforesaid Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *Pauw*, in their stead and place, giving him actual and real possession thereof, as well as complete and irrevocable authority and special power, that he, the aforesaid Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *Pauw* may take possession of the aforesaid land, live on it in peace, inhabit, own and use it, also do with it, trade it off or dispose of it, as his Honor, like anybody else, would do with his own lawfully obtained lands and dominions, without that they, the conveying party, shall have or retain the least pretension, right, power or authority either concerning ownership or sovereignty, but herewith they desist, abandon, withdraw and renounce, in behalf as aforesaid now and forever totally and finally, promising further not only to fulfil *in perpetuum*, firmly and safely, inviolably and irrevocably, this their conveyance and transfer and what may be done by its authority, but also to deliver the said land and to keep it free from all claims, pretensions, suits, challenges and troubles either against the aforesaid *Wissipouck*, when he has reached his majority, or against other claimants, all under the obligations of the laws referring hereto, *a bona fide sine fraude*. In testimony whereof we have affirmed this with our signature and affixed our seal thereunto. Done on the Island of *Manahatas* in Fort *Amsterdam* the 10<sup>th</sup> of August in the year 1630.

PATENT TO THE SAME FOR THE TRACT OF LAND CALLED AHASIMUS AND THE ISLAND OF ARESSICK (NEW JERSEY).

We, Director and Council of New-Netherland etc. etc. testify and declare herewith, that on this day personally appeared before us *Ackitoauw* and *Avarou*, Virginians, inhabitants and co-owners of the land called *Ahasimus* and the little island *Aressick*, who for themselves and in proportion for the other proprietors, *Winyam, Matskath*, and *Cumoins* declare in their said capacity of owners, that for a certain lot of merchandise, which they acknowledge to have received and

\* The Narrows, called "Hamel's Hoofden" after Henrick Hamel, one of the Patroons of N. N.

accepted to their satisfaction before the passing of this act, they have sold, transferred, ceded and conveyed by a certain deed and contract of sale, as they herewith transfer, cede and convey to and for the benefit of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *Michiel Paauw*, in whose absence we *ex officio* receive it under the usual stipulations the aforesaid tract *Ahasimus* and *Arcessick*, called by us the *Whore Hook*, stretching along the river *Mauritius* and the Island of *Manahatas* on the East side, *Hobokan Hack- ingh* on the North, surrounded by swamps, which serve as distinct boundary lines and that with all rights, titles etc. Dated Novbr. 22<sup>d</sup> 1630.

DEED FROM DIRECTOR KIEFT TO ABR. ISAACSEN PLANCK (VERPLANCK) FOR PAULUS  
HOOK (N. J.)

This day, date underwritten, before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of New-Netherland, appeared the Honorable, Wise and Prudent Mr. *Kieft* Director-General of New-Netherland of the one part and *Abraham Isaacsen Planck* of the other part and mutually agreed and contracted for the purchase of a certain parcel of land, called *Powuels Hook*, situate westward of the Island *Manhates* and eastward of *Ahasimus*, extending from the North river into the valley, which runs around it there, which land *Mr. Kieft* has sold to *Abraham Planck*, who also acknowledges to have bought the aforesaid land for the sum of five hundred and fifty guilders, the guilder at 20 stivers, which sum the aforesaid *Abraham Isaacsen Planck* promises to pay to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Mr. Kieft* or his order, in three instalments, the first at the Fair A° 1638, the second A° 1639 and the third and last instalment at the Fair A° 1640; and in case he remains in default of payment, *Jacob Albertsen Planck*, Sheriff in the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, substitutes himself as bail and principal for the purchaser, promising to pay the aforesaid 450 fl. free of costs and charges; For all of which aforesaid the purchaser and bondsman pledge their persons and property, real and personal, present and future, without exception, submitting to the Provincial Court of Holland and to all other Courts, Judges and Justices and in acknowledgment and token of the truth, these presents are signed by the parties respectively.

Thus done at Fort Amsterdam in N. N. the first day of May 1638.

JACOB PLANCK, ABRAM PLANCK.

LEASE OF THE COMPANY'S FARM AT PAVONIA (N. J.) TO JAN EVERTSEN BOUT.

This day the 20<sup>th</sup> July 1638, before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of New-Netherland, appeared the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Wise and Prudent Mr. *William Kieft*, Director-General of New Netherland, of the one part and *Jan Evertsen Bout*, of the other part, who amicably agreed and contracted for the lease of the Bouwery hitherto occupied by the abovenamed *Jan Evertsen*, situated at *Pavonia* and belonging to the Noble Lords-Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company (Dep<sup>t</sup> of Amsterdam), in whose name and behalf *Mr. Kieft* has leased the abovenamed Bouwery to *Jan Evertsen*, who also acknowledges to have hired it, on the following conditions and terms:

First: *Jan Evertsen* shall have the use of the house, land and everything belonging thereto on the Bouwery for six consecutive years from the date hereof and during this time he shall be bound to keep in order the buildings and appurtenances of the Bouwery at his own expense, without laying claim therefor to anything at the expiration of the said six years.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

The said *Jan Evertsen* shall deliver yearly during the term of his lease to the said Mr. *Kieft* or his successor the fourth part of the crop, whether of corn or of other produce, with which God shall favor the soil, also every year two tuns of strong beer and twelve capons, free of expense. For all of which the parties pledge their respective persons and property etc.

Done in Fort *Amsterdam* on the day and year abovewritten.

MAURITS JANSEN, witness.

JAN EVERTSEN BOUT.

LEASE OF THE COMPANY'S BOUWERY AT HOOBOOKEN TO HENDRICK CORNELISSEN VAN VORST.

This day, date underwritten, before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary in New-Netherland on behalf of the Priv. W. I. Company appeared the Honorable and Prudent Mr. *William Kieft*, Director-General in New-Netherland, of the one part, and *Hendrick Cornelissen van Vorst*\* of the other part, who acknowledged in presence of the undersigned witnesses to have mutually agreed and amicably contracted for the lease of the Bouwery, situate at *Hoboken*, until now occupied by the said *Hendrick Cornelissen* and belonging to the Noble Lords-Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company, Dep<sup>t</sup> of *Amsterdam*, in whose name and behalf the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director *Kieft* leases the said Bouwery to *Hendrick Cornelissen* aforesaid, who also acknowledges having hired the same on the following terms and conditions:

*Hendrick Cornelissen van Vorst* shall for the period of twenty consecutive years from the date hereof use, cultivate and plant the said Bouwery and make further during the years of his lease such disposition of the land and the buildings thereon and everything appertaining to it, as a good and faithful tenant ought to make.

The tenant shall cause to be erected on the Bouwery a barn and all other necessary buildings at his own expense, the Company delivering to him 4000 bricks to build the chimney. All these buildings shall belong to the Company at the expiration of the lease, without the tenant having any claim or title to them.

It is further expressly agreed, that the lessee or any of his descendants shall be preferred at the end of this lease to others, if the said Bouwery be sold or again let.

The said *Hendrick van Vorst* shall pay during the years of his lease to the said Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *Kieft* or the representative of the Company every year the fourth part of the crop, with which God may bless the land, either in sheaves upon the field or as it may be deemed most advantageous, and twelve capons.

The lessee shall surrender the land unsown, as he now receives it.

For all of which the parties pledge their respective persons and property etc.

Done at Fort *Amsterdam*, this 12<sup>th</sup> of March 1639.

It is further agreed, that the lease shall begin on the 1<sup>st</sup> of January 1640.

WILLEM KIEFT  
HENDRICK CORNELISSEN VAN VORST  
ULRICH LEEFOLT  
MAURITS JANSEN AS WITNESS.

\* *Cornelis van Vorst* had been the manager of *Michiel Pauw's* (see above) plantations, until they were bought in by the Company. See *De Vries Voyages*.—Ed.


LEASE OF LAND IN WESTCHESTER COUNTY.

Before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary in *New-Netherland* and the undersigned witnesses appeared S<sup>r</sup> *Jonas Bronck*, of the one part and *Pieter Andriessen* and *Laurens Duyts* of the other part, who amicably agreed and contracted as follows :

First: S<sup>r</sup> *Bronck* shall show to the said parties a certain piece of land, belonging to him, situate on the mainland opposite to the flats of the *Manhates*; on which said piece of land they shall have permission to plant tobacco and maize, on the condition, that they shall be obliged to break new land every two years for the planting of tobacco and maize and changing the place, the land, upon which they have planted to remain at the disposal of said S<sup>r</sup> *Bronck*. They shall also be bound to surrender the land, every time they change, made ready for planting corn and ploughing. They shall have the use of the said land for three consecutive years, during which time the said S<sup>r</sup> *Bronck* shall make no other claim upon them, than for the land, which *Pieter Andriessen* and *Laurens Duyts* by their labor shall have cleared, who on their side shall be obliged to fulfill the above conditions. If *Pieter Andriessen* and *Laurens Duyts* demand within a year from said S<sup>r</sup> *Bronck* 2 horses and 2 cows on the conditions, on which at present the Company gives them to freemen, the said *Bronck* shall deliver the animals to them, if he can spare them.

*Pieter Andriessen* and *Laurens Duyts* further pledge their persons and property, movable and immovable, present and future, nothing excepted, for the payment of what S<sup>r</sup> *Bronck* has advanced to them for board on the ship "*de Brant van Trogen*," amounting to 121 fl 16 st, of which *Pieter Andriessen* is to pay fl 81.4 and *Laurens Duyts* fl 40.12. They promise to pay the aforesaid sums by the first ready means, either in tobacco or otherwise and in acknowledgment and token of truth they have signed this respectively.

Done at Fort *Amsterdam* the 21<sup>st</sup> July 1639.

This is the mark  of LAURENS DUYS

PIETER ANDRIESSEN.  
MAURITS JANSE, WITNESS.

INDIAN DEED FOR A TRACT OF LAND, CALLED KESKESKICK, BEHIND THE KIL WHICH RUNS AROUND MANHATTAN ISLAND (YONKERS.)

This day, date as below, appeared before me *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary in *New-Netherland*, *Tequemet*, *Rechgawac*, *Pachamiens*, owners of *Keskeskick*, who in presence of the undersigned witnesses voluntarily and deliberately declare, that in consideration of a certain lot of merchandise, which they acknowledge to have received and accepted before the passing of this act, they have transferred, ceded, conveyed and made over as a true and lawful freehold, as they herewith transfer, cede, convey and make over to and for the benefit of the General Incorporated West India Company a piece of land, situate opposite to the flat on the Island of *Manhattan*, called *Keskeskick*, stretching lengthwise along the Kil, which runs behind the Island of *Manhattan* mostly East and West and beginning at the head of the said Kil and running to opposite of

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

the high hill by the flat, namely by the *Great Kill*, with all rights titles etc. etc. Done at Fort Amsterdam, the 3<sup>d</sup> of August 1639.

(Signed) CORNELIS VAN DER HOYLEN  
DAVID PIETERSEN DE VRIES  
as witnesses.

In my presence  
CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secretary.

RESOLUTION TO EXACT A TRIBUTE FROM THE INDIANS IN MAIZE, FURS OR WAMPUM.

September 15<sup>th</sup> (1639)

Whereas the Company has to bear heavy expenses both for the erection of fortification and the maintenance of soldiers and sailors, Therefore we have resolved to levy some contributions either in peltries, maize or wampum from the Indians residing hereabout, whom we have hitherto protected against their enemies and if there be any tribe, who will not willingly consent to contribute, we shall endeavor to induce them to do so by the most suitable means.

PATENT GRANTED TO CORNELIS MELYN FOR STATEN-ISLAND, EXCEPTING AS MUCH OF IT AS HAD BEEN GRANTED TO DAVID PIETERSEN DE VRIES FOR A BOUWERY.

We, *William Kieft*, Director-General and the Council of New-Netherland etc. etc.

Make known, that this day, date as below, we have conceded and granted, as we herewith concede and grant (under authority of an edict, issued by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords Directors on the -- day of July 1640) to *Cornelis Melyn* the whole of *Staten-Island*, situate in the Bay of the North river of *New-Netherland*, except as much land as is necessary for a bouwery, which had been granted by us, the Director-General and Council before the publication of the abovesaid edict, to *David Pietersen de Vries*\* from *Hoorn*, and of which land *David Pietersen de Vries* has already taken possession; with the express condition, that he, *Cornelis Melyn*, or his successors shall acknowledge the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords-Directors as his supreme authority under the sovereignty of Their High: Might: the States-General and obey here their Director-General and Council, as good inhabitants are bound to do; provided that he, *Melyn*, or his successors submit to and acknowledge in every respect all such burdens and taxes, as have been already or may hereafter be imposed by the Lords-Directors according to the Exemptions of *New-Netherland*. We constitute therefore the aforesaid *Cornelis Melyn* in the place and power, that we had before over the land, giving him actual and real possession of it and full power, authority and special permission to enter upon, cultivate, inhabit and use the aforesaid *Staten-Island*, as he would do with his other inherited lands and effects, without reserving or retaining for us any claim or pretension thereon. (No date.)

\* David de Vries had undertaken to make this settlement in company with and at the request of Frederick de Vries, Secretary of the City of Amsterdam, and one of the Directors of the W. I. Company. He began work on the 5th of January, 1639. See De Vries Voyages.—Ed.

LEASE OF LAND ON STATEN-ISLAND.

Before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of *New-Netherland*, appeared *Thomas Smith*, who in presence of the undersigned witnesses acknowledged to have hired from *David Pietersen de Vries* a plantation and buildings on *Staten-Island* for the time of six consecutive years, to wit from the 1<sup>st</sup> of January 1640 to the first of January 1646, for which *Thomas Smith* is to pay to *David Pietersen* or his successors as rent 150 pounds of good, cured tobacco yearly. If *Mr. Smith* or any one in his behalf should improve the buildings now on the plantation or erect new ones, *David Pietersen* shall be held to receive them at the expiration of the said six years at the valuation of good and impartial men and pay the said *Smith* for them accordingly.

Done this 7<sup>th</sup> of January 1640 at Fort *Amsterdam*.

The said *Smith* shall clear as much land as is necessary for 2000 pallsades.

THOMAS SMYTHE

Witnesses { ABRAM PLANCK  
ABRAHAM PAGE.

In my presence

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secretary.

COUNCIL MINUTE SETTING FORTH SUNDRY HOSTILE ACTS OF THE RARITAN INDIANS SINCE THE PEACE OF 1634.

The 16<sup>th</sup> of July 1640.

Whereas the Indians, living in the *Raretangh* have before now shown themselves very hostile, even to the shedding of our blood, notwithstanding a treaty of peace was made with them A<sup>o</sup> 1634, under which we continued to trade with them by sending a sloop there every spring and whereas in the spring of this year 1640 they have tried to capture our sloop, manned by only three men, kill the crew and plunder the cargo, which by the gracious help of God has happily been prevented, as the crew was able to drive the savages from the sloop with the loss of a canoe only, and whereas they came then to *Staten-Island* killing some of the Company's pigs and plundering the negro's house,

Therefore, desiring satisfaction herefor, we have informed them, to come here and indemnify us, but they only laughed at our demand.

And whereas this is a matter of great importance as well for the reputation of the States-General as for the respect and interest of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company and the safety of our own lives and our cattle,

Therefore it is resolved, to send thither 50 soldiers and 20 sailors under the Secretary and the Sergeant with orders to attack them, cut down their corn and bring as many prisoners, as they can, unless they will come willingly to an agreement and make reparation.

Done in Council at Fort *Amsterdam*, July 16<sup>th</sup> 1640.

ORDINANCE OFFERING A REWARD FOR THE HEADS OF RARITAN INDIANS PASSED JULY 4, 1641.

(See Laws & Ordinances of New Netherland, p. 28.)

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

RELEASE BY CORNELIS MELYN OF JORIS DIRCKSEN FROM HIS CONTRACT TO LIVE  
ON STATEN-ISLAND.

Before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of *New-Netherland* appeared in presence of the undersigned witnesses, the worthy *Cornelis Melyn*, who declares to have set free from the obligations of a contract made in the City of *Amsterdam* *Joris Dircksen*, annulling said contract at the same time for the following reasons :

First, because a short time before the arrival here of the said *Cornelis Melyn* and *Joris Dircksen* some farmers upon *Staten-Island* had been killed by the savages, which had frightened the wife of *Joris Dircksen* so much, that she will not live upon the Island now, Secondly, because his wages are so small, that he cannot afford to keep house on *Staten-Island* and on *Manhattan Island*,

Under the express condition and obligation, that neither *Joris Dircksen* nor any member of his family shall remove to the jurisdiction of a foreign nation, but he shall endeavor to earn his living under the jurisdiction of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company and if he leaves here, he must go directly to the Fatherland in a ship of the Company, for all which *Joris Dircksen* pledges his person and property, movable and immovable, present and future, submitting to all Courts and Judges.

Done this 15<sup>th</sup> of August 1640.

CORNELIS MELYN.

(A like release was given to another of *Melyn's* hired farmers *Francis Jansen* for the same reason.)

COUNCIL MINUTE. CONDITIONS UNDER WHICH A PARTY OF ENGLISH PEOPLE MAY  
COME AND SETTLE IN NEW-NETHERLAND.

Thursday, the 6<sup>th</sup> of June 1641.

Whereas a good number of respectable English people with their preacher have petitioned for permission to settle here and live among us, asking that the conditions might be communicated to them, therefore we have resolved to send them the following terms :

First they will be obliged to take the oath of allegiance to their High Might : the States and to the W. I. Company, under whose protection they are to live here.

2. They shall have free exercise of their religion.
3. As to their political government, if they desire a Magistrate, they may nominate three or more of their ablest men, from whose number the Governor of *New-Netherland* will select him, who is to be their Magistrate, having final jurisdiction in all civil cases up to forty guilders, cases for higher amounts may be appealed to the Governor and Council of *New-Netherland* and criminal jurisdiction up to (i. e. not including) capital punishment.
4. They shall not build fortifications without permission.
5. The land shall be allotted to them as their property without expense, they shall use it for ten years without paying taxes and at the end of these ten years they shall pay the tenth.
6. They shall have free fishing and hunting and be allowed to trade subject to the privileges of *New-Netherland*.
7. They will be obliged to use the measures and weights of the country.

RESOLUTION TO CONSTRUCT A REDOUBT ON STATEN-ISLAND.

Thursday, the 12<sup>th</sup> September 1641.

Whereas a short time ago some of our people on *Staten-Island* have been murdered by the savages.

Therefore, to prevent further mishaps and to protect the people still living there, we have judged it very advisable and proper to erect upon the said Island a small redoubt at as small an expense as possible.

DECLARATION OF WILLIAM FREDERICKSEN AND OTHERS OF WHAT OCCURRED AT ARMEPERAL DURING THE INDIAN WAR.

Before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary in *New-Netherland* for the W. I. Company, appeared at the request of *Tobias Teunissen*, the undernamed, who declared and attested in place and under promise of an oath if needs be, that what follows is true:

*William Fredericksen*, 22 years old, *Jan Backer* . . years old, *Gerritt Jansen*, 23 years old and *Hendrick Jansen Carffanger*, . . years old, declared that when they came with the company of soldiers to the Kil called *Armeperahin*, they marched across with the advance guard, but that the Ensign halted with his men fully an hour and a half, notwithstanding that they called out often enough, March on! 'Tis time! They marched on after the Ensign and his men had crossed the Kil and coming to a certain thicket, *Tobias Teunissen* said to the Ensign and all the other soldiers: "Men, remain here, I shall go up to the huts and return to you; if not, go towards the strand, I shall give you a signal; then you can come up."

All of which the deponents declare to be thus in fact &c.

Done the 7<sup>th</sup> April 1642.

The mark  of WILLEM FREDERICK. The mark  of HENDRICK CARFFANGER

JAN BACKER

The mark  of GERRIT JANSEN

To my knowledge

C. VAN TIENHOVEN, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

COURT PROCEEDINGS. CORNELIS MELYN AGAINST JOHANNES WINKELMAN, AGENT OF BARON NEDERHORST, ABOUT CERTAIN RIGHTS ON STATEN-ISLAND, JUNE 26, 1642.

*Cornelis Melyn* plif. ag<sup>t</sup> *Johannes Winkelman* deft. The plif. demands by virtue of a contract made with the Lord of *Nederhorst*\* at *Amsterdam*, that def<sup>t</sup>. show his authority for coming last winter to him on *Staten-Island* with his people and cattle, stating that he came to fulfill the contract, a copy of which he had received; and why he left again and established an other colony behind the *Col*, without asking advice as bound to do by the contract.

The deft. answers, that he had come to this country by order and on behalf of *Meyndert Meyndertsen*, whose servant he is and for whom he has established a colony behind the *Col* as directed and by virtue of the patent granted to his master by the Lords-Directors and exhibited to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director here.

The parties are deferred, until further information has been received as to by whose orders the defendant has come.

\* Gerard van Reede, Lord of Nederhorst, etc. See Col. Hist. Vol. II, p. 516.—Ed.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*COUNCIL MINUTE. PERMISSION GIVEN TO MR. THROCKMORTEN AND HIS ASSOCIATES  
TO SETTLE WITHIN 3 LEAGUES FROM THE MANHATTANS.The 2<sup>d</sup> October 1642.

Whereas Mr. *Throckmorten*\* with his associates desires to settle under the jurisdiction of their High: Might: the States with 35 families and to live in peace, provided they be allowed to enjoy the same privileges as other subjects and to freely exercise their religion,

Therefore after having read the said Mr. *Throckmorten's* petition and considered the desires of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company we have seen, that the granting of the said request does not tend to the disadvantage of this country, especially as the English are to establish their settlements about 3 leagues from us.

## RESOLUTION TO ASSIST ARRIVING SETTLERS.

The 30<sup>th</sup> of October 1642.

In Council among other matters the proposition of the Fiscal and its consequences were considered and it has been resolved, that it is necessary, to assist people coming over, for otherwise the country would come to nought and the people would remain in a pitiable state. We trust that the Lords-Directors will be well pleased with this resolve, considering that the welfare of the country depends on it and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company shall suffer no loss, except that the advanced moneys will bear no interest for a short time.

RESOLUTION AND ORDER TO ATTACK THE INDIANS BEHIND CORLAEE'S HOOK AND  
PAVONIA (N. J.)

Whereas the good inhabitants here have been obliged to reside hitherto on their property with great fear and cultivate their land with anxiety through dread of the savages, who now and then have murdered some of our people in a cowardly manner, without cause and whereas we cannot with kindness, obtain any satisfaction for the bloodshed, therefore it is resolved, to take up the arms and defend our just cause, that we may live here in peace, trusting that God will bless our resolution, especially as the community itself on the 22<sup>d</sup> of February 1643 demanded to have the same done.

Therefore we hereby authorize and empower *Maryn Adriaensen* at his request to make with his men an expedition against the party of savages encamped behind *Curler's Hook*\*\* or plantation and to act towards them, as they shall deem proper according to the circumstances. Done the 25<sup>th</sup> of February 1643.

Sergeant *Rodolff* is hereby commanded and authorized to conduct and order this troop of soldiers over to *Pavonia*, there to destroy all the Indians encamped behind *Jan Evertsen's*, but to spare the women and children as much as possible, endeavoring to capture the same. He will

\* John Throckmorton, who had left Massachusetts with Roger Williams and 35 others on account of religious persecutions. Throggs Neck derives its name from him.—Ed.

\*\* On Manhattan Island.—Ed.

there be able to judge of the situation, how he can attack them. *Hans Steen* goes with him for this purpose, as he knows where the camp of the savages is and he shall consult with the said *Hans Steen* and all the cadets. The expedition must be made during this night and caution is necessary. May God grant you further success. The 25<sup>th</sup> February 1643.

COUNCIL MINUTE SETTING FORTH THE NECESSITY OF THE RESOLUTION, TO ENLIST A NUMBER OF PLANTERS "IN ORDER TO PUT A BIT INTO THE MOUTH OF THE HEATHENS."

The 27<sup>th</sup> of February.

Whereas the mischievousness of the Heathens living here around us has reached such a degree since 2 or 3 years, notwithstanding all the friendship and kindness shown them continually, even more than could be done to Christians, taking them under our protection, when pursued by their enemies and whereas their malice has steadily increased, so that after wantonly killing many goats, hogs, cows and horses they have shed Christian blood and murdered at different times seven innocent men, always pretending friendship towards us, in consequence of which none of our good inhabitants here in the country can live in his house with any safety, much less work in his field, and whereas we have made endeavors, to have the murderers delivered to us, which was only knocking at a deaf man's door, while their insolence increased,

Therefore it had been unanimously resolved, to send last year a detachment of soldiers and free men against these savages, to see whether by such means satisfaction for the blood could be obtained. They missed the savages on account of the darkness of the night, nevertheless they were frightened by it and asked for peace on condition of delivering the murderer of *Claes Rademaker* to us. This was agreed to, but nothing followed, on the contrary they continued in their wickedness, shooting down in the Colony behind the *Col one Gerrit van Vorst*, who was sitting upon his house roofing it and killing an Englishman, who was in their village, but they did not surrender or punish the murderer in any way. They even imagined, we had come here to be their slaves. Finally they have come in troops of 50 to 100 within half a league from the Fort here and opposite to *Pavonia*, there being every reason to suspect them of intending a general massacre, as they had indeed boasted and as it formerly did occur in *Virginia* and elsewhere. God would not suffer such wickedness to go on for any length of time, he has awakened the community to justice and the revenge of Christian blood. With this resolve some deputies in the name of all have submitted a request, to be allowed to carry out the revenge, as God had evidently given them into our hands. And although fearing to bring trouble over the land, we set before them the difficult situation, especially of the houses far out in the country and inhabited by only few people, which it would be necessary to abandon, as we have no forces to garrison them all with soldiers, and other weighty reasons, they nevertheless made their request so urgently, saying "If we would not consent, the blood would be on our heads," that we were compelled to give our consent and to assist them with our soldiers, who on the one side have killed a good number, as the freemen on the other. A party of savages, who escaped, have now made attacks upon our houses on all sides, burned four of them with the cattle and killed about ten Christians, having further designs upon the remainder, which we have promptly provided with our soldiers and sailors. This has partly checked them and prevented many difficulties. But not having enough soldiers to garrison all houses and considering the great danger, which threatens the country, it has been resolved to en-

gage for one or two months as many planters, as there are on hand here to save their land or put a bit into the mouth of the Heathens, so that we may live in peace, especially as the planters all desire to remove to the North not seeing any chance to plant here. We have no doubt, that in the meantime God's mercy shall help us to a peace, according to our wishes. Our population being scattered here 10 leagues East and West and 7 leagues North and South, it was impossible to protect all these places, mostly in the forest, without having more soldiers than we have hitherto had.

---

DECLARATION OF ROBERT PENNOYER CONCERNING AN ATTEMPT ON THE LIFE OF  
DIR. KIEFT MADE BY MARYN ADRIAENSEN.

Before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of *New-Netherland*, appeared *Robert Pennoyer*, 25 years old, who, at the request of *Cornelis van der Hoggins*, Fiscal, certified, testified and declared, as he hereby does, in place and with promise of a solemn oath if necessary and thereto requested, that it is true, that on the 21<sup>st</sup> of March, being Saturday, he heard *Lisbet Tysen* say in the tavern, (after having asked her twice, what ailed her): "Robert, my husband will kill the Commander, go and catch him." Thereupon he, the deponent, immediately set out; finding *Maryn Adriaensen* in the Director's chamber, a loaded and cocked pistol in his hand, he, the deponent, tore *Maryn Adriaensen's* sword from his side and threw it on the Director's bed. All of which he, the deponent, declares to be true and truthful, stating that this is deposed by him to bear testimony of the truth, to no person's injury or prejudice, as everyone is bound to do, when requested.

Done at Fort *Amsterdam*, the 22<sup>d</sup> March A<sup>o</sup> 1643 in *New-Netherland*.  
The deponent has this  
day confirmed it under  
oath.

The mark  of ROBERT PENNOYER.

To my knowledge  
CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secretary.

---

PARTICULARS OF TWO ATTEMPTS MADE ON THE LIFE OF DIRECTOR KIEFT BY THE  
LEADERS OF THE EXPEDITION AGAINST THE INDIANS.

*Maryn Adriaensen*,\* a resident of this place and formerly one of the freebooters and sailors of *Compaan* having at different times behaved very insolently, as in endeavoring to force his way on board of the Company's ship, when ships arrive, accosting the Director three times with an unbearable arrogance and abusing his good will and affection for the community, it has at last reached such a degree, that the said *Maryn* in the afternoon of the 21<sup>st</sup> March 1643 came under the pretext, that some of the people had called him "murderer" and had reproached him for being the cause of the damages, now committed by the Indians in the country, because he with some others had signed the request for permission to have the Christian blood revenged, shed by the Indians so cowardly and of which his Honor now disavowed the responsibility and shifted all on the signers of the request, which was not true however. Leaving his house in a rage with a sword and

\* Van de Veere, first settled at Rensselaerswyck in 1631.—Ed.

a loaded and cocked pistol he came to the house of the Director, and went to his bedroom. Pointing his pistol at the Director, to shoot him he said "What devilish lies have you been telling of me?" Mons' *La Montagne* being at the time with the Director, caught the pan with such quickness, that the cock snapped on his finger preventing thus through God's mercy, this atrocious design. Meanwhile the Fiscal and several others had come into the chamber, who disarmed *Maryn* and took him to prison. About an hour later *Jacob Stangh*, a servant of *Maryn*, and *Jan Harmanen* from *Lemmet*, each armed with a musket and a pistol, came to the Fort, where the Director was walking up and down. He was informed of their coming and retreated to his house, which he barely had entered, when *Jacob Stangh* fired at him, so that two bullets passed through the door into the wall. The sentry before the door immediately fired at *Jacob Stangh* and killed him, God having in his mercy saved a second time within an hour and a half the Director and the community from a dreadful murder. Shortly after this fearful event about 25 persons, residents of the *Manhattans*, among them some of *Maryn's* accomplices, appeared at the door of the Director; advised to delegate a few of their number, to present their petition, they sent four men to the Director to ask pardon for the criminal, to which the answer was given, that the Director would be satisfied, to leave the matter in the hands of the community, who should decide according to their conscience; they might choose some men for this purpose (as may be seen by their petition, marked No. —). But instead of communicating with the community, numbering more than 500 men, they showed it only to the 25 or 30 men, who immediately demanded the freedom of the prisoner. This having been refused for good reasons, they elected eight men, of whom one had been convicted of a crime, who without having been presented to the Council for confirmation, promptly pronounced sentence, that the criminal should pay 500 fl and be set free on condition of remaining away from the *Manhattans* for three months. When they submitted this sentence to us, we represented to them, that it was impossible that they had judged with a clear conscience, according to our answer, as they had acted without having heard the complaint of the assaulted party, the motion of the Fiscal, the confession of the criminal, the depositions of witnesses and other matters necessary in such proceedings; that this case was of too great importance to be figured out on the fingers (as the saying is). We admonished them to consider the matter more deliberately and we would furnish them all the evidence. Instead however of correcting their hasty action, they were satisfied with arguing some points in the Director's complaint, which were explicit enough to be understood, and traversing the motion of the Fiscal, written by himself with other disputes, as may be seen under No. —. We were at last compelled for the sake of maintaining the respect due to Justice, as being the foundation of a republic, to take the case in our own hands and to reinforce the Council, numbering only two members in criminal cases, by some prominent men from the community, as we have always done in important cases. But we could find nobody willing to assist us and in order to avoid the charge of being moved by passion, having through God's mercy sufficient power to carry out a just sentence, we were compelled to send the criminal with all the papers to Holland, to await there his trial, I mean sentence, as the Courts may decide. Done in Council at Fort *Amsterdam*, the 28<sup>th</sup> of March A° 1643.

(See N. Y. Col. Hist. Vol. I, pp. 194, et seq.)

## PEACE MADE BETWEEN THE DUTCH AND THE INDIANS ON THE LOWER HUDSON.

The 22<sup>d</sup> of April 1643.

Between *William Kieft*, Director-General and the Council of *New-Netherland* of the one side, and *Oratamin*, Sachem of the savages living at *Achkinke hacky*,\* who declared himself commissioned by the savages of *Tappaen*, *Rechgawawano*, *Kichtawanot* and *Sintsineck*, of the other side a firm peace was concluded to-day in the following terms:

All injuries done by the aforesaid tribes to the Dutch or by the Dutch to them shall henceforth be forever forgotten and forgiven.

They promise mutually not to molest each other any more in the future, but if the Indians learn, that any tribe not mentioned now, had evil intentions upon the Christians, they will faithfully forewarn them and not admit such within their limits.

For the confirmation and ratification of this treaty presents were mutually given.

We pray God, that this peace may be kept unbroken by the savages.

## DECLARATION RESPECTING THE CIRCUMSTANCES, UNDER WHICH DIRCK STRAATEMAKER AND HIS WIFE WERE KILLED BY THE INDIANS AT PAVONIA.

We, the undersigned Sergeant, Cadet and soldiers, declare and testify at the request of the Fiscal *Cornelis van Hoykens*, that on the — of February 1643 (in the morning after having attacked according to orders a party of savages behind *Egbert Woutersen's*) *Dirck Straatemaker*, his wife and some Englishmen came to the place, where the dead were lying, to steal corn or something else. We declare with promise to confirm our statement by a solemn oath, that we have warned the said *Straatemaker* and his wife and said to them "Go to your house," whereupon the said *Dirck* answered "We are not in danger; even if there were one hundred savages, they would do me no harm." The witnesses then moved away, going according to their instructions to *Egbert's* house. Arrived there they heard cries and the Sergeant ordered some soldiers to go there, who found the said *Dirck* wounded (he finally died of his wounds) and his wife dead. They rescued the Englishmen, who had only one man among them.

*Thomas Willett*‡ declares, that the said *Dirck* was asked "Why did you not come with us when we warned you" and that he answered "I might have escaped, but I would not leave my poor wife."

All of which the witnesses declare to be true. Done the 18<sup>th</sup> of May 1643 in *New-Netherland*.

THO. WILLETT  
PIERRE PIA  
Cadet.

This is the mark  of  
JURIAEN RODOLFF, Sergeant.

\* Hackensack, N. J.

† Sleepy Hollow.

‡ See Vol. XII, p. 94 n. —

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF ARENT VAN CORLAER (CURLER), DIRECTOR OF THE COLONY OF RENSSELAERSWYCK, TO THE PATROON IN HOLLAND, JUNE 16<sup>th</sup> 1643.

(From the Van Rensselaer Papers.)

\* \* \* \* \*

I have been in the *Maquas* country last year with *Labatio*\* and *Jacob Jansen of Amsterdam*, where three Frenchmen are kept as prisoners; among them a Jesuit,† a very learned man, whom they had treated very badly by cutting off his fingers and thumbs. I brought presents there and asked, that we should live as good neighbors and that they should do no harm to either the colonists or their cattle, to all of which the savages of all the three castles gratefully agreed. We were entertained there very well and very kindly. We had to wait before each castle for about a quarter of an hour, that the savages could make ready and receive us with many salute-shots from their muskets. They were extremely glad, that I had come there. Some men were immediately ordered to go out hunting and they brought home very fine turkeys. After thoroughly examining their castle, I called together all the chiefs of the three castles and advised them to release the French prisoners, but without success, for they refused it in a fine speech, saying "We shall show you every kindness in our power, but on this subject you must be silent. Besides you know well, how they treat our people, when they fall into their hands." Had we reached there three or four days later, they would have been burnt. I offered them as ransom for the Frenchmen about 600 fl in goods, to which all the Colony was to contribute, but they would not accept them. We induced them however to promise not to kill them, but to carry them back to their country. The Frenchmen ran screaming after us and besought us to do all in our power for their delivery from the barbarians. But there was no chance for it. On my return, they gave me an escort of 10 or 12 armed men, who conducted us home. Within half a day's journey from the Colony lies the most beautiful land on the Mohawk river, that eye ever saw; full a day's journey long and mostly contiguous the one to the other. But it is impossible to reach there in a boat on account of the strong current and at the same time because of its shallowness; but I think it could be reached by wagons. Two of these Frenchmen, of whom the Jesuit was one, were at my house last May. They expressed their hope that means could be found to procure their release. As soon as the Indians return from hunting, I shall endeavor to obtain their freedom.

\* \* \* \* \*

## PATENT TO JOHN THROCKMORTON FOR LAND AT VRELAND (THROCKMORTON'S NECK, WESTCHESTER CO.)

We, *William Kieft*, Director General and the Council of *New-Netherland* etc etc,  
Testify and declare herewith, that this day, date as below, we have conceded and granted to *Jan Throckmorton* a parcel of land, (which is a part of *Vreland*) stretching along the East river of *New-Netherland* for one half of a league beginning at the *Point* and bounded on one side by a small river and on the other by a great Kil, which river and kil run together at high-water sur-

\* Jean Labadie (Labbadie, Lebatie), carpenter, a native of France, whence he emigrated to N. N. previous to 1634, was subsequently Commissary under the Patroon and still later under the Company at Fort Orange. He acted on many occasions as Indian interpreter.—Ed.

† See Appendix A.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

rounding the aforesaid parcel of land, as is shown by the map thereof, made and deposited by the surveyor, under the express condition and stipulation, that he, *Jan Trockmorton* or his successors, shall acknowledge as his Masters and Patrons the Noble Lords-Directors of the Privileged West-India Company under the sovereignty of Their High: Might: the States-General and obey their Director and Council, as is the duty of a good inhabitant, provided also, that the said *Jan Trockmorton* and his company submit to all burdens and taxes, which have been or may hereafter be imposed by the Lords-Directors. It is further expressly stipulated, that the said *Jan Trockmorton* shall according to his promise settle as many families upon the said land as may conveniently be done, And we constitute the said *Jan Trockmorton* and his company etc etc.

Done at Fort *Amsterdam*, July 6, 1643.

COUNCIL MINUTE. REQUEST OF THE EIGHT MEN, THAT JAN DAMEN BE EXPELLED FROM THEIR BOARD. RESOLUTION TO RENEW THE WAR AGAINST THE HOSTILE INDIANS, THOSE OF LONG-ISLAND EXCEPTED.

The 15<sup>th</sup> of September 1643.

Before the Council came *Jochim Piteresen*,\* *Barent Dirksen*, *Abraham Piteresen*, *Isaac Allerton*,† *Thomas Hale*,‡ *Gerrit Wolphertsen*§ and *Cornelis Melyn*, chosen by the community, who requested that *Jan Damen*, who had been elected with them by the inhabitants, should remain away from their meetings, because *Jan Damen* had signed a certain request in the name of the community.]

*Jan Damen* protests against the aforesaid persons.

In Council, the aforesaid seven persons each casting his vote, it is resolved, to commence war against the savages, who are hostile to us, either by force or by stratagem, leaving the *Long-Island* savages in peace, as long as they commit no acts of hostility.

It was also resolved, if any of the *Long-Island* savages could be persuaded, to secure the heads of the murderers, to employ them for that work.

The Select Men consent, that as many men should be engaged from among the free people as possible.

These men are to report every Saturday afternoon, to consult on necessary measures; if five are present, their resolutions or enactments shall be valid.

DECLARATION OF SOME SOLDIERS RESPECTING THE ATTACK ON THE COLONY "BEHIND THE COL" (NEWARK BAY) BY THE INDIANS.

Before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary in *New-Netherland* for the Priv. W. I. Company, appeared *Jan Warrensen*, 20 years old, and *Hans Nelisen*, 30 years old, both soldiers in the service of the said Company, who at the request of Mr. *Johannes Winkelman* and *Cornelis Jansen Coelen*¶ attest, testify and declare in place and with promise of a solemn oath if needs be and thereto requested, that it is true and truthful, that they, the affiants, were commanded by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Di-

\* Kuyter. † See Col. Hist. Vol. XII, p. 160.

‡ Hall, see Vol. I, p. 481. § Van Conwenhoven.

¶ See N. Y. Col. Hist. Vol. I, p. 193.

‡ The present family name is Cool.—Ed.

roctor *William Kieft* to defend the Colony "behind the *Col*," their strength being five soldiers; that a very fierce attack was made on the house by the savages in the night between the 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> of September. We, the affiants, numbering five soldiers, five boys and a man belonging in the Colony defended ourselves, until the savages had fired the house, in which we were obliged to defend ourselves, over our heads, then we had to leave the house on account of the heat and we barely succeeded in saving ourselves in a canoe, bringing with us of all the property there only our arms. All of which they declare to be true, offering to confirm it by their oath.

Done the 30<sup>th</sup> October 1643 at Fort *Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*.

This is the mark  of JAN WARHENSEN.

HANS NIELISSEN.

In my presence

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secr<sup>r</sup>.

REPORT OF PETER COCK AND ROELOFF JANSEN HAES, THAT THE COLONY ON THE COL HAS BEEN DESTROYED BY THE INDIANS, WHO STILL ARE SWARMING AROUND THERE AND BURN EVERYTHING AND SLAY EVERYBODY.

Before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of *New-Netherland*, appeared *Pieter Cock*, 30 years old and *Roeloff Jansen*, 20 years old, well known to me, the Secretary, who at the request of *Cornelis Jansen Coelen* declare and testify, promising to confirm their attestation by a solemn oath, if so required, that after the Colony behind the *Col* had been burnt by the savages, it was impossible to go there by land or by water to examine the place and its condition, because of the great number of savages, who burn and slay whatever they can lay hold of in the woods, on the Kil or elsewhere. This the deponents declare to be correct and true etc.

Done the 3<sup>d</sup> of November 1643 at Fort *Amsterdam*.

This  is the mark of PIETER COCK.

ROELOFF JANSEN HAES.

In my presence

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secr<sup>r</sup>.

COUNCIL MINUTE. ARRIVAL OF RIVER-INDIANS AT STAMFORD, TO SUE FOR PEACE WITH THE DUTCH.

Whereas *Mamarranack*, *Wapgarin*, chiefs of *Kichtawanck*, *Mongochkonnome*, *Pappenharno* of *Wigueskeek\** and *Nochpeem*, together with the *Wappinck*† have come to *Stamford* asking Capt. *Onderhil* to apply to the Governor of *New-Netherland* for peace and have promised now and forever not to do any harm to either people, cattle, houses or anything else within the territory of *New-Netherland*, also that they will not come upon *Manhatans* Island, as long as we Dutch are at war with others heathens, unless in one canoe as far as Fort *Amsterdam*, and whereas they likewise promise to do their best in looking up *Pacham*,

\* In Westchester County.

† In Dutchess County.

Therefore we promise not to molest them, if the aforesaid chiefs and the people with them observe the foregoing and they may cultivate their lands in peace, as far as we are concerned. In confirmation hereof, some of their prisoners are returned to them.

Done at Fort Amsterdam in *New-Netherland* this sixth of April (1644).

ARTICLES OF PEACE CONCLUDED IN PRESENCE OF THE MOHAWKS BETWEEN THE DUTCH  
AND THE RIVER-INDIANS.

To-day, the 30<sup>th</sup> of August 1645, came to the Fort Amsterdam before the Director and Council in presence of the whole community these Sachems or chiefs of the savages in their own behalf and as attorneys for the neighboring chiefs, to wit *Oratomy*, chief of *Achkinkehacky*, *Sesekemu* and *Willem*, chiefs of *Tappaens* and *Rechgawawanck*, *Pacham*, *Pennecheck* having been here yesterday and having given them power to act for him, who also answer for the men of *Onamy* and their neighbors, *Magauwetinnemin* for the tribe of *Marechhawieck*, *Nayeck*\* and their neighbors, also personally *Aepjen*,† speaking for the *Wappinck*, *Wiquaescecks*, *Sintsings* and *Kichtawanghs*.

1. They agree to and conclude a firm, inviolable peace with us, which they promise, as we ourselves, to keep and never to break.

2. If it should happen, which God prevent, that any difficulty should arise between them and us, no war shall be begun on that account, but they shall come to our Governor and we to their Sachems with the complaint and if any one should have been killed or murdered, the slayer shall be promptly brought to justice. A friendly intercourse shall be kept up between them and us.

3. They shall not come armed upon the Island of *Manhatans* to the houses of the Christians. We will neither come with guns to them except in company of a savage, who may warn them.

4. Whereas there is still an English girl among them, whom they promised to bring to the English at *Stamford*, they again promise to do so and if she is not brought there, they will bring her here and we are to pay them the ransom, promised by the English.

We promise to have the foregoing strictly observed throughout *New-Netherland*.

Thus done in the Fort under the blue canopy of heaven in presence of the Council of *New-Netherland* and the whole community called together, also in presence of the *Maquas* ambassadors, who have been asked to come to these negotiations of peace as mediators and *Cornelis Antonissen* their interpreter and co-mediator in this matter. Date as above. The original was signed by the marks of *Sisialego*, *Claws Norman*, *Oratamin*, *Aurange Sesekennis*, *Willem of Tappaen* and by *William Kieft*, *La Montagne*, the mark of *Jacob Staffelsen*, *Jan Onderhil*, *Francis Douthey*, *Geo. Baxter*, *Richard Smith*, *Gysbert Opdyce*, the mark of *Aepjen*, Sachem of the *Mahikanders*, *Jan Eversen Bout*, *Oloff Stevenson*, *Cornelis van Hoyckens*, the mark of *Cornelis Tonissen*.

To my knowledge CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN,  
Secretary.

\* On Long Island.

† A chief of the Mohegans.

COUNCIL MINUTE. PROCLAMATION TO BE ISSUED ORDERING A DAY OF THANKSGIVING TO BE OBSERVED ON ACCOUNT OF THE PEACE WITH THE INDIANS.

The 31<sup>st</sup> August (1645).

It has been resolved in Council, to issue a proclamation for a day of general thanksgiving, which shall take place on the 6<sup>th</sup> of September next in all the Dutch and English churches within the limits of *New-Netherland*. The proclamation reads as follows :

As it has pleased the Almighty God in his infinite mercy and clemency in addition to many previous blessings, to allow us to obtain the long desired peace with the savages, we have found it necessary to announce it to all the people of *New-Netherland*, in order that in all places, where Dutch and English churches are established, the Almighty God may be specially thanked, lauded and blessed next Wednesday, the 6<sup>th</sup> of September, the text taken to be appropriate and the sermon applicable thereto. You will please to announce this matter to the congregation next Sunday, that they may know it.

---

RESOLUTION TO EXPLORE A MINE IN THE RARITAN COUNTRY, ALSO TO RAISE SOME CANNONS SUNK IN THE RIVER AT THE COLONY "BEHIND THE COL" BY THE INDIANS.

The 31<sup>st</sup> of August (1645).

Having received from savages some specimens of mineral, which we think valuable, and being informed by the savages, that the mountain, from which they had brought the specimens, is situate inland near the *Raretang*, we have considered it best, most advantageous and profitable for the W. I. Company to use all diligence to discover the said mine and when found and it is valuable, it is resolved to take possession thereof for the said Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company and build a Fort there.

Whereas further in the Colony of *Meyndert Meyndertsen van Keeren* "behind the Col" some iron work and ordnance has been sunk in the river by the savages, it is resolved to fish for it, if possible and bring it to the *Manhattans*.

---

PATENT GRANTED TO JACOB JACOBSEN ROY FOR THE TRACT OF LAND CALLED CONSTABLE'S HOOK ON THE KIL VAN COL (NEW-JERSEY).

We, *William Kieft*, Director-General and the Council of *New-Netherland* etc etc.

Testify and declare herewith, that this day, date as below, we have conceded and granted to *Jacob Jacobsen Roy* a parcel of land, called *Constapel's Hook*, situate on the mainland and separated from *Staten-Island* by the *Kil van Col*, covering an area of one hundred and fifty morgens according to the surveyor's map, with the express condition and stipulation etc, etc

Done at Fort *Amsterdam*, ——— 164

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

## PATENT TO THOMAS COORNEL OF A PIECE OF LAND ON THE BRONKX RIVER (WESTCHESTER Co.)

We, *William Kieft*, Director-General and the Council of *New-Netherland* etc etc  
 Testify and declare herewith, that this day, date as below, we have conceded and granted to  
*Thomas Coornel*, a piece of land on the East river beginning at the Kil of *Bronkx Land*, running  
 E. S. E. along the river and stretching about half a Dutch mile from the river to a small kil  
 beyond the valley, running back of this land, with the express condition and stipulation etc etc  
 Done at Fort *Amsterdam*, the 26<sup>th</sup> of June 1646.

PATENT TO CORNELIS ANTONISSEN VAN DER SLYCK AND COMPANY FOR THE LAND OF  
KATSKIL, ON THE RIVER MAURITIUS.

We, *William Kieft*, Director-General in *New-Netherland* for Their High: Might: the  
 Lords States-General of the *United Netherlands*, His Highness the Prince of Orange and the  
 Noble Lords-Directors of the Incorporated West-India Company, to All, who shall see or hear  
 this, Greeting: Whereas *Cornelis Antonissen* of *Breucklen* appeared before us and requested  
 permission for himself and companions to have and possess in free ownership the land of *Katskil*,  
 situate on the *Mauritius* river for the purpose of establishing a colony there with his companions,  
 which he promises to do subject to the Freedoms and Exemptions of *New-Netherland*; Therefore,  
 considering the great service, done to this country by the aforesaid *Cornelis Antonissen* in helping  
 to establish peace and to ransom the captives, also that such notable services should not remain  
 without reward, we, the Director and Council, have conceded and granted to the said *Cornelis*  
*Antonissen* the aforesaid land of the *Katskil*, to establish there a colony within the prescribed  
 time subject to the orders already made or to be made in regard to it by our Noble Masters.  
 Therefore we cede and convey, in our aforesaid quality, the said land to the said *Cornelis*  
*Antonissen* as real, free and perpetual possession, giving him full power, authority and direct  
 charge, to enter upon, cultivate, inhabit and use the said land in the same manner, as he would  
 do with his own inherited land and goods, without that we, the conveyors in our aforesaid quality,  
 shall have, keep or reserve the least part, interest or authority in or over it, but desisting for the  
 behalf as aforesaid from everything now and forever, promising also to hold this conveyance as  
 firmly binding, inviolable and irrevocable, to fulfill and execute it, as bound by existing laws,  
 without deceit or falsehood. We have signed it and confirmed it by appending our seal impressed  
 in red wax. Actum Fort *Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 22<sup>d</sup> of August in the Year of our  
 Lord and Saviour 1646. (Signed) Willem Kieft. (Below stood) By order of the Honorable  
 Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: PEACE WITH THE INDIANS ESTABLISHED BY KIEFT; IRON MINE ON STATEN-ISLAND; ENGLISH TRADING HOUSE NEAR FORT ORANGE. (DECEMBER 1646 OR EARLY IN 1647.)

Glad to hear that peace has been made with the savages. \* \* \* We were especially glad to learn, that not only peace has been made with the savages there, but also that it will probably be lasting and firm; but as the bad disposition of the said savages has before this shown them to be deceitful, we on our side will have to keep always a watchful eye on them and their doings and therefore [every occasion to re-open the war must be avoided and all damages prevented]. We would have liked it, if the conditions or articles of the said peace, (which we believe to have been made in writing) had been sent over to us and expect them now at the return home of the former Director *Kieft*.

The specimens of *New-Netherland* minerals, sent over, have been examined, but, we are told, no metal has been found in them; we can nevertheless only deem it advisable, to order the continuation of the search for minerals by your Honor and wish to know, what kind of metal and this from the innermost, that is the greatest depth, can be obtained; we desire also a description of the place, where it is found. We expect also more information concerning the iron mine on *Staten-Island*, while in the meantime we shall endeavor, as we are already doing, to find and send over people, who understand how to try ores and to judge of their value.

Your Honor ought to gather further information about the English trading-house 10 leagues from *Fort Orange*,\* also regarding the right, which the savages claim to have possessed in selling the ground to the English, for it is within our jurisdiction and we must prevent their locating there by all possible means, which your Honor does not consider too dangerous, so as not to become involved into a war with the English. Their doings and arrangements must be carefully watched in the meantime and invasions or trespasses by them as well as by others must be prevented and hindered, if possible.

PATENT TO CLAES CARSTENSEN THE NORMAN OF A PIECE OF LAND IN NEW-JERSEY, FORMERLY GRANTED TO BARENT JANSEN, DECEASED.

We, *William Kieft*, the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* etc, etc.

Testify and declare herewith, that this day, date as below, we have conceded and granted to *Claes Carstensen* the Norman a piece of land, that formerly had been granted to *Barent Jansen*, deceased, situate on the West side of the North river next to *Dirck* the Streetpaver's land, stretching from a wood on the N. N. W. along a small kil to the river on the S. S. E. along the valley to the Paver's land, N. E. by E. of the Paver's kil, the wood N. N. W. all covering fifty morgens. with the express condition etc etc.

Fort *Amsterdam*, the 25<sup>th</sup> of March 1647.

\* Van der Donck, in his "Vertoogh (Description)" alludes to this place as follows: "The English of New Haven have a trading post on the east or south-east side of Magdalen Island (a little below Redhook, Dutchess county), not more than 6 Dutch miles from the North river. \* \* It is erected with no other view, than to encroach on the whole trade on the river or destroy it altogether." The Governor of New Haven Colony denied in a letter to Kieft, that his people had come nearer to the Hudson, than Paugasset river (now Derby, Conn.). The above refers probably to Springfield settled by Massachusetts people about 1633. — Ed.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

PATENT TO EGBERT WOUTERSEN OF A PIECE OF LAND, CALLED BY THE INDIANS  
APOCALYCK (COMMUNIPAW, N. J.)

We, *William Kieft*, Director-General and the Council of *New-Netherland* etc etc.

Testify and declare herewith that this day, date as below, we have conceded and granted to *Egbert Woutersen* a piece of land, called by the Indians *Apocalyck* situate on the other side of the North river, West from the *Manhatans* and stretching along the river from *Dirok* the Paver's kil to the *Gemoenepaw* or *Jan Evertsen's kil*, N. E. by E. and S. W. by W. to the kil, running between the woods and the valley and reaching W. N. W. to the woods, with the express condition etc etc.

At Fort *Amsterdam*, the 10<sup>th</sup> of May 1647.

PATENT TO MARYN ADRIAENSEN OF A PIECE OF LAND, CALLED AWIEHAKEN (WEE-  
HAWKEN, N. J.)

We, *William Kieft*, Director-General and the Council of *New-Netherland* etc etc.

Testify and declare herewith, that this day, date as below, we have conceded and granted to *Maryn Adriaensen* a piece of land, called *Awiehaken*, situate on the West side of the North river, bounded on the South by the *Hoboken* kil and running thence northward to the next kil and towards the woods with the same breadth altogether fifty morgens of land, with the express condition etc etc.

At Fort *Amsterdam*, the 11<sup>th</sup> of May 1647.

DECLARATION OF COMMISSARY BOGHARD AND OTHERS RESPECTING AN ATTACK BY  
THE RARITAN INDIANS.

We, the undersigned, attest, testify and declare in place and with promise of a solemn oath if necessary, that we, being in the Company's service in the year 1640, were at the request of the savages, called the *Raritans*, sent by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director *Kieft* to trade. Arrived at the usual trading place in the yacht "*de Vreede*" these *Raritans* in stead of showing the customary friendship and trading with our people, began to scoff, brought on squirrels, offering to sell them to *Cors Pitersen* and at the same time slapped his face with them. They came on board with a quantity of martens, all were armed with axes, swords and other weapons; we were therefore compelled by the narrowness of the Kil to push lower down, where we run aground. The *Raritans*, all of them stout fellows, seeing this, followed in canoes, came over, lifted the kege and running alongside on each side of the yacht tried to tow us back to the aforesaid place, annoying us very much, which put us on our guard and made us look to our arms. The *Raritans* wanted to compel us to bring them to the shore, but we refused and said "You have canoes, row yourselves ashore in them." Finally seeing us on our guard, they dared not make any further attempt. They carried off our canoe against our will and we could not recover it, there being too many present. Then and at the right moment God sent a violent storm of wind, thunder and hailstones, whereby we got away, which, although the Kil is very narrow, they could not prevent with their

arrows coming from both sides. We, the affiants, at the request of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> William Kieft, attest this to be true, offering to confirm it under oath. Fort Amsterdam in New-Netherland, this 17<sup>th</sup> July 1647.

In my presence  
COR. VAN TIENHOVEN  
Secr<sup>y</sup>

HARMAN M. BOGHARDE, Commissary  
HARMAN DOWNER

The mark  of Cors Pieterse, made by himself.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO GOVERNOR WINTHROP AT BOSTON: VINDICATES HIMSELF AGAINST THE ACCUSATIONS OF HAVING TRIED TO INCITE THE MOHAWKS AGAINST THE ENGLISH. (3<sup>d</sup> of April 1648.)

\* \* \* \* \*

I am on myne owne pte trulie grieved that my reall intentions of mutuall amitie and good will are for present (by their misconstruing my actions and some unkinde passages) in parte obstructed and being likewise wounded in my reputation in a high degree by theyre scandalous reportes raised and Credit given to them of my indeanours to raise the Mohocke Indians against the English there, it being soe farre from the rules and principles of Christianitie and Charitie, soe much as to have a thought thereof, much more to put in practise such a diuulish and wicked deuce; but according to my bownden duty to God and my neighbour, att my being att our fort of Aurania\* I reallic indeanoured to establish a firme peace, not only betwixt the Mohocks and all the Indians there & us here (but likewise as I then declared mysele to them) betwixt them and my brethren the English and Ffrench, w<sup>ch</sup> was for present well accepted of them.

\* \* \* \* \*

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT: A LENIENT POLICY TOWARDS THE INDIANS IS RECOMMENDED. 7<sup>th</sup> April 1648.

\* \* \* \* \*

We shall first reply to your Honor's report on the condition of our territory there, in which you complain that the soldiers are very disorderly and without discipline. It looks as if the slackness of the late Director and the neglect of duty by the preacher have been the cause of it and we expect your Honor will redress it, even as a tree, which has been growing some time and has run wild, must be pruned with great care and bent with a tender hand, to be brought into a good shape; it is especially said of the native inhabitants of these territories, that they must be governed with kindness and the former wars incline us to believe it; we would have preferred to avoid these wars, for we notice, that the savages have thereby come to a knowledge of their strength and they are consequently very anxious to provide themselves with guns, powder and lead; they ask for them to be used for hunting purposes, but we presume that is only a pretext. We remark however, that they are so bent upon it, that we must apprehend, they would rather begin a new war

\* Fort Orango (Albany).

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

against us, than to be entirely deprived of it and considering, that under our present circumstances a war would be utterly unadvisable, we would think it best to provide these people, but sparingly, we mean by the Company's officers, without giving such a permission to any private parties.

INDIAN DEED FOR WESTCHESTER COUNTY, EASTERN HALF.

This day, date as below, appeared before the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council *Megtegickhama, Oteyockque* and *Wegtakachkey*, lawful owners of the lands lying on the East side of the North river of *New-Netherland*, called *Wiequaeskeck* stretching in breadth through a wood to a kil called *Seweyruo*,\* dividing it at the East river by a North and South line from *Greenwich* on a kil called *Kechkawes*.† This land between the two kils runs to the middle of the woods between the North and East rivers, so that the westerly half remains to the abovesaid proprietors and the other easterly half is divided from it by a line drawn North and South through the centre of the wood. The aforesaid owners acknowledge in the presence of the chief *Segseychhimus* and all their other friends and blood relations to have sold the said parcel of land to the Noble *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General of *New-Netherland*, in consideration of a certain lot of merchandise, which they acknowledge to have received and accepted before the passing of this act, namely 6 fathoms of duffels, 6 strings of wampum, 6 kettles, 6 axes, 6 addices, 10 knives, some iron, corals, one gun, 2 staves of lead, 2 lbs of powder, 1 coat of duffels.

Therefore the aforesaid owners of the said land transfer, cede and convey it to the said Director-General and his successors as a true and lawful property, renouncing for themselves and their descendants now and forever all claims thereupon and resigning herewith all rights and jurisdiction, delivering it to the said Hon<sup>ble</sup> General and his successors, who may do with it as they please, without being molested by them, the sellers or any one of them. It is further agreed, that the Western half may be bought for the same amount as above, when the Director-General desires to pay for it, and they, the sellers, promise to sell the part still in their possession on the North river for that price and not to sell to anybody without informing the Director-General. They further promise to maintain and uphold this contract firmly and inviolably and sign it in presence of their chief the 14<sup>th</sup> of July 1649 at *New-Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*.

This is the mark



of POMIHAN.

This is the mark  of MEGTEGICKHAMA

This is the mark  of WEGTAKACHKEY

This is the mark  made by the chief

SEGSEYCHKIMUS as witness.

† Maharnes river, Conn.

\* Pyrams river.

PROPOSITIONS MADE BY THE CHIEFS OF THE SAVAGES LIVING IN THE NEIGHBORHOOD OF THE MANHATTANS, NAMELY SEYSEGECHKIMUS, ORATAMIN, WILLEM OF TAPPAEN AND PENNEKES FROM "BEHIND THE COL" IN THE COUNCIL CHAMBER AT FORT AMSTERDAM IN PRESENCE OF D<sup>r</sup> JOHANNES MEGATOLENSIS, MINISTER OF RENSSELAERSWYCK, ARENT VAN CURLER AND JOHANNES VAN TWILLER.

## 1.

*Pennekeck*, the Chief "behind the Col" made a speech in the Indian tongue, which was translated and said, the *Southern Minquas* had asked them to live in friendship with the Dutch, which they were willing to do and for that purpose they had brought a present to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director.

2. An Indian of *Mechgaohkamio* had involuntarily or unknowingly lately done mischief at *Paulus Hook*, which they requested us to excuse.

3. *Pennekeck* said the tribe called *Raritanooos*, formerly living at *Wiquaeskeck* had no chief, therefore he spoke for them, who would also like to be our friends and sent through him their greetings to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General. Throws 3 beavers to the ground as a present.

4. *Meijterma*, the Chief of *Neyick*, was included with his people into this agreement and would be, like them, our friends. They throw 3 beavers down.

5. He speaks for the tribe of *Remahenonc* as for the above with a like present.

6. *Pennekeck* threw down 2 beavers declaring in the name of all, that their heart was sincere and that they desire to live in friendship with us, forgetting on either side, what was past.

7. *Pennekeck* said: "I wish you could see my heart, then you would be sure, that my words are sincere and true." He threw down two beavers, saying That is my confirmation.

8. The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director had in former times desired to speak with them; it was done now and they had shown their good intentions; they are now waiting to see, what he would do, laying down two beavers.

9. *Pennekeck* said, although the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General could not understand them, they did not doubt his good intentions.

10. In conclusion *Pennekeck* said: It is the wish of the *Minquas*, that we and you should be and remain friends, we are ready for it.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General first expressed his thanks to the chiefs, that they had come to visit him with offers of neighborly friendship, and he then told them that he was pleased to hear such a request. He promised, that nothing whatever should be wanting on our part and that he was willing to live with them in mutual friendship and intercourse. No cause for complaints should be given and if somebody injured them, they should themselves report it to the Director, in order that they should receive justice in accordance with the case. In token of his good will he accepted their presents on the foregoing propositions with thanks and in due time he would return the compliment.

A small present worth about 20 guilders was then given to the common savages and some tobacco and a gun to the chief *Oratamin*, and so the savages departed well pleased. (July 19<sup>th</sup> 1649.)

## LEASE OF LAND ON THE KATSKIL BY BRANT VAN SLECHTENHORST TO JAN DIRCKSEN.

This day, the 14<sup>th</sup> day of January, Anno 1650, *Jan Dircksen* from *Bremen* has leased and rented from Director *Brant van Slechtenhorst*\* and the Commissaries, the old maizeland on the north side of *Katskil*, to wit the tract of land, where the squaw, who is chief of *Katskil* resides, for the term of six years on the following conditions:

\* \* \* \* \*  
 The lessee further engages to read on every Lord's or other Holiday for his Christian neighbors the holy Gospel or a sermon out of a homily, if it can be procured and to sing one or more psalms before and after the Christian prayers according to the custom of the Reformed Church.  
 \* \* \* \* \*

## INDIAN DEED FOR SCHODACK.

(From the Van Rensselaer Papers.)

1650 March 13<sup>th</sup>. I the undersigned *Vanemenheeten* acknowledge to have sold to *Jacob Jansen* a piece of land on the large Island, also called by the Dutch *Aepjes* (little Ape's) *Island*, with a small piece on the east side of a little kil, for which I have asked 4½ pieces of cloth, two handfuls of powder, one axe and 2¼ more.

Signed  this is the mark of

WANEMENHEETEN.

Agrees with the Original in the Colony of Rensselaerswyck, May 14, 1664.

D. VAN SCHELLUYNE.

## EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS TO PETRUS STUYVESANT: THE GRANT OF THE CATSKIL LANDS, 16 FEBR 1650.

\* \* \* \* \*  
 Formerly\* the name of *New-Netherland* was seldom mentioned and now heaven and earth are, as it seems, moved by it and every one wishes to be the first to select the best part of it. *Wouter van Twiller* appears to have tried to prevent this and has therefore provided himself with more allotments, than he ever intended to cultivate or populate; he has had even the impudence, to enter upon land, which had been granted by letters-patent to others, for instance the *Catskil*, which was covered by the patent issued to *Cornelis Antony van der Slyck*: we are wondering therefore, that this man, who has a good claim to it, has not objected before now and he must be maintained in it. We deem it however best, that possession should be given to neither.  
 \* \* \* \* \*

\* Director of Van Rensselaer's Colony since Nov. 10, 1646.

† Before *Cornelis Melyn*, *Wouter van Twiller* and others had begun their intrigues against *Stuyvesant* and the *W. I. Company*.—Ed.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE SAME TO THE SAME: FEARS ARE ENTERTAINED,  
THAT A WAR BETWEEN THE ENGLISH AND THE WAPPING INDIANS MIGHT BE FATAL  
TO THE NORTH RIVER COLONIES. 15<sup>th</sup> APRIL 1650.

\* \* \* \* \*

We look with anxiety upon the resolution of the *English* to begin a war with the savages, called *Wappings*, for if these are driven out of their country, the former would, by occupying the conquered land, have a good opportunity to separate *Rensselaerswyck* from us and would then also become masters of the whole *North River* and with it of the fur trade.\* There are already a number of competitors here for that trade; *Wouter van Twiller* and his companions especially pretend, that they alone ought to have the monopoly of it. As the Company has so far reserved to themselves the right to exclude all others for all times from this trade, we would do it now, if we only could think of the proper means.

\* \* \* \* \*

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS TO PETRUS STUYVESANT: LAND GRANTS  
ON THE RARITAN, KIL VAN COL, CATSKIL; FREE NAVIGATION OF THE NORTH RIVER:  
BARON VAN DER CAPELLE'S COLONY; MOHAWKS INVADE CANADA. 21<sup>st</sup> March 1651.

\* \* \* \* \*

We observe that many people do not scruple, to take possession of all the best land there, without formality and without determination by survey, as if the Company and its officers had nothing to say about it and had been robbed or deprived of their prerogatives; we have therefore thought it necessary to direct your Honor herewith, not to grant land to any one without his acknowledging properly the authority of the W. I. Company and your Honor will especially take care that henceforth not more land is granted to people, than what in your opinion after a thorough examination of their means they will be able and intend shortly to populate, cultivate and bring into a good state of tillage. Several instances prove, that by non-observance of these rules many pieces are now claimed as property of many years' standing, although very few improvements in regard to settling, cultivating, tilling or planting have been made. Thus we see it in *Cornelis Melyn's*, *Wouter van Twiller's* and others' cases; *Melyn* owning an island of 7 or 8 leagues' length,† of which only eight morgens of land are under plough. And *Wouter van Twiller* is not only not satisfied with adding *Hellgate*‡ to *Nooten Island*,§ but he endeavors also to get possession and make himself master of the *Catskil*, in addition to which he has stretched out his hand for the two flats on *Long-Island*, one called *Twyler's* and the other *Cortler's* flat, containing together 1600 to 2000 morgens.

*Wolfert Gerritsen* and *Andries Hudde* have done the same; they took possession of about 1800 morgens on the same island, while they cannot settle the fiftieth part of it: this is quite against our intentions, for many valuable pieces of land might be claimed as property (with great prerogatives) in such manner and the land itself would remain unpeopled. We direct your Honor

\* The importance of the North river fur trade is shown by an entry in Vol. A. Mortgages in County Clerk's Office, Albany, which tells us, that 4094 beaver and otter skins were shipped from Albany in the time from the 20th June to 27th September 1657.—Ed.

† Staten-Island, granted to Melyn in 1642.—Ed.

‡ Two Islands in Hellgate were patented to W. v. Tw. in July 1637. § N. I. Governors I. patented June, 1637.

¶ Van Couwenhoven.

therefore expressly not to allow or grant any more land to anybody, except under the conditions stated above, and to keep *Long-Island*, (which we believe to be the most important and best piece) for the Company, to divide it upon occasion for the accommodation of farmers and planters, until a rule shall be made, as to how much land shall be surveyed for each colonist.

We are astonished beyond measure to hear, that your Deputy, *Vincklage*, has made common cause with these invaders, especially with *Govert Lockermans* or others, who have bought much land from the *Raritans* on the Kil opposite *Staten-Island*, without considering in whose name they are to get a conveyance from their High: Might:; without knowledge of the Company; we cannot believe it and intend to resist it with all proper means, as far as we are concerned.

*Brant van Slechtenhorst's* remonstrances receive no more consideration from us, than to notify us in regard to the taking possession of the *Katskil*, which had been conveyed to others long before he took possession of it and we have so far not been able to discover, by what right he or his principals lay claim to this property, for they have never asked the Company for it in proper form.

'T is true, that the Notary *Jan van de Venne* has made several applications to have a large tract of land, which your Honor thinks might be granted to him without any great prejudice to our interests: we would like to consent to his request, if he only would desist from his extravagant demand of highest and lowest jurisdiction, which we deem inconvenient and are still resolved to keep for the Company by all proper means; but we are willing to grant to everybody as much land, as he shall need. Many people are again going over in the ships now ready to sail, who intend to settle there and you must accommodate each according to his position and the number of souls with him, consulting your own discretion and the requirements of their families, for it is our aim to promote the increase of population there by all means. You will also accommodate the Honorable *Hendrick van der Capelle*\* with favorably located lands, as far as he is inclined to take possession of and cultivate and people any land there, which he seems to intend judging from his letters: for we desire very much, that so wealthy people might take a fancy to these lands.

We were very sorry to hear, that the *Maquas* savages had invaded the territory of the *French* in *Canada* and captured 8 or 9 Christians, for whom they are said to have demanded a large ransom or: they would cruelly torture them, which excited your Honor's compassion. That is the duty of all Christians, but every one is bound to care for himself and his own people; your Honor cannot be ignorant, that some time ago men of this nation have been ransomed at the expense of the Company and by the contributions of the community, for which we have never been repaid; so that we think, that when the complaints reach France, they will take care of their own countrymen.

\* See N. Y. Col. Hist. Vol. II, p. 517 note.

ENTRY BY CORNELIS VAN WERCKHOVEN AT THE CHAMBER OF AMSTERDAM FOR TWO COLONIES, ONE AT THE NEVESING AND THE OTHER AT TAPPAN AND GRANT OF THE ABOVE COLONIES.

To-day, the 7<sup>th</sup> of November of the Year One Thousand Six Hundred & Fifty-One appeared at the office of the West-India Company at *Amsterdam* the Honorable *Cornelis van Werckhoven*, Councillor of the Municipality and Ex-Schepen of the City of *Utrecht*, who declared himself Patroon of two colonies, which he intends to establish in *New-Netherland*, one beginning at the *Nevesinck* and stretching northward to near the colony of the Lord of *Nederhorst*, the other beginning at *Tappan* and stretching northward through the *Highlands*, both subject to the conditions and conform to the rules, lately made by the Company and delivered to their High: Might: for approval, or such other privileges and exemptions, as may be granted hereafter by the aforesaid Company with the knowledge of their High: Might: . The aforesaid Honorable *van Werckhoven* promised to act in everything properly and for the service of the Company, while his Honor receives on the part of the Company a promise of every help, favor and assistance possible, in witness whereof this record has been made on the day and in the year as above.

The Directors of the Incorporated West-India Company, Department of *Amsterdam*, to All, who shall see this or hear it read, Greeting!

Know ye, that they have consented and authorised, as they herewith consent and authorise his Honor *Cornelis van Werckhoven*, Councillor of the Municipality and Ex-Schepen of the City of *Utrecht*, that he may, as Patroon, establish a Colony in *New-Netherland*, beginning at the *Nevesinck* and stretching northward to near the Colony of the Lord of *Nederhorst*, all subject to the conditions and conform to the rules, lately made by the Company and submitted to their High: Might: the Lords-States-General for approval, or all such other privileges and exemptions, as may hereafter be granted by the said Company with the knowledge and approval of their High: Might: . They order, charge and request therefore every one, whom this may in any way concern, not to hinder his said Honor, *Cornelis van Werckhoven*, herein, but to help, favor and assist him, when necessary, whereas thus it has been decided to be for the benefit of the Company.

Thus done at the meeting in *Amsterdam*, the 7<sup>th</sup> November 1651.

The same for a Colony beginning at *Tappan*, near the Colony of *van Nederhorst* and stretching northward through the *Highlands*.

EXTRACT FROM A REPRESENTATION MADE BY THE DIRECTORS OF THE AMSTERDAM DEPARTMENT OF THE W. I. COMPANY TO THE BURGOMASTERS AND REGENTS OF AMSTERDAM: ON THE SITUATION OF NEW-NETHERLAND REGARDING INDIAN AFFAIRS, VAN DINCKLAGE AND MELYN.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful, Their Honors the Burgomasters and Regents of the City of *Amsterdam*.

Show with due reverence the Directors of the Incorporated West-India Company, Department of *Amsterdam*, that the country, called *New-Netherland*, has by God's blessing greatly increased in population, cultivation and trade during the last short period and that it will apparently con-

time so on account of its suitableness, to which the Directors contribute all their efforts in making proper arrangements for the progress of agriculture and trade, as well as for the government and peace of its inhabitants. Several matters have been met with herein, which we are at a loss to decide or issue orders about without the wise counsel of your Worshipps: namely the following points:

The communities of both the *Netherlanders* and the *English* in the jurisdiction of the Company complain in all their letters of the insolence of the savages, who since a year or a year and a half have murdered several people, carried away some children and stolen many animals, all under the pretext, that we are forbidden to oppose them, as they claim to have been informed by the bearers of the complaints from *New-Netherland*, who were here last year; that the gentlemen of the Supreme Government here had expressly commanded not to begin a strife with them under any consideration, as it had been done formerly, when these barbarians were brought to reason and quieted and compelled by the troops of the Company to make peace, which they now violate as stated above.

The English of the Province of *New-England* have felt the same inconveniences as our inhabitants and have proposed, to form an alliance with our Director, in form of a guaranteed league (*ligue garantie*), to assist each other in times of need or trouble. As they are much stronger in numbers of soldiers, than our subjects, they offer to bring into the field two men for one of ours, provided that they shall also have a double voice in judging the legality or illegality of and resolving upon aggressive war.

The Deputies of their High: Might: have provided last year all the indecent complainants, who came here from *New-Netherland*, with safe-conducts upon their return: these men mean now, under this pretext, to do all kind of mischief by inciting some evil-minded persons against the Directors and officers of the Company.

The Vice-Director, *Lubbert van Dincklagen*, patronises these quarrelsome fellows as much as possible and the Directors have therefore found it advisable, to summon him home by the last ships, to answer for his conduct; but before our letters had reached there, he had retreated to *Staten-Island* and joined one *Cornelis Melyn*, who is the most principal author of the factiousness and mutinies. . . . They have established a government to their own liking on this island, also a court, but we prefer to keep silent, instead of saying, under whose direction and authority.

Submitted 13<sup>th</sup> February 1652.

EXTRACT FROM THE ANSWER TO THE FOREGOING.

The 15<sup>th</sup> February 1652.

The Committee of the Council, appointed to examine the remonstrance of the Directors of the West-India Company, by which they ask for the decision and advice of this Worshipful, Honorable Council, as to how they shall act in certain difficult matters, which they complain to have encountered in the management of *New-Netherland*, have resolved, after the said Directors have given an explanation of their remarks, to advise as follows, first

That the officers of the Company in *New-Netherland* shall be allowed, to resist with all proper force and means the violence and invasion of the savages, who, as they complain, have for.

some time past killed several of their subjects, carried away children and stolen many animals and they have further permission, to establish and conclude for this purpose a *ligue garantie* in such a manner, as they may judge to be best for their safety and reputation.

\* \* \* \* \*

LETTER FROM CORNELIS VAN WERCKHOVEN TO ? ENTERING A CAVEAT AGAINST THE  
GRANT OF THE RARITAN COUNTRY TO BARON VAN DER CAPELLEN.

Copy.

Sir,

Arriving at *Utrecht* from *Guelderland* I received a letter from *L. van Severter*, chief-clerk of the West-India Company, dated the 11<sup>th</sup> of March, and with it an extract from a letter written by *Baron Hendrick van der Capelle* to your Worship and the Honorable *Edward May*, which said that his Noble Honor asserted to have bought the *Raritan* from the natives of the country, (while this place has been granted and surrendered by your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships to me as a colony). I request therefore to be informed whether I am to look out for another colony.

But I cannot omit to address myself to your Worship in regard to it and to request with great respect, that I may be sustained in the privileges of a colony, which has been granted to me, since no previous purchase has taken place and only the priority of grant is claimed and even if it were the case, which it is not, that a previous purchase had been made, his Noble Honor would not be able to maintain his claim, for his Noble Honor himself declares, that he has given directions to buy the *Raritan* and believes or thinks, that it is already purchased. This is not certain, while on the other side I have given directions two years ago, to buy that district for me and have also received letters and information from there, which I will show to your Noble Worship, that the same has been purchased for me from and paid for to the lawful owners and natives of the country, as I stated to your Worships in my request for the grant, and I cannot believe, that, even though they are savages, they will sell a piece of property twice, but rather think, that some persons have made his Noble Honor believe, that this was a good piece of land, most convenient for his purposes, and have therefore acted in this manner to oust me. But I trust, that the Very Worshipful Lords-Directors will uphold me in the grant given by them, in which your Worship will please to support my interest, to have my privileges confirmed, for I shall not cede nor surrender my claim to *Baron van der Capelle*. His Noble Honor has himself written to me, to which I answered as your Worship may see by the enclosure. Commending your Worship with my very dutiful respects to the protection of the Almighty I remain, as ever,

Sir,

Your Worship's obedient servant  
[CORNELIS VAN WERCKHOVEN.]

*Utrecht*, 1<sup>st</sup> March.

LETTER FROM BARON VAN DER CAPELLE TO CORNELIS VAN WERCKHOVEN, INFORMING THE LATTER, THAT HE HAD PURCHASED THE RARITAN COUNTRY.

Copy of a letter from *Baron van der Capelle* to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Werckhoven*.

I learned from the Directors of the West-India Company, when I passed through *Amsterdam* on the 17 of this month, that your Honor had selected two colonies in the country of the *Nevevinck*

and *Raritans* savages, the native proprietors of that district, near *Staten-Island*; as I have bought from the same natives and proprietors some land near *Staten-Island* on the mainland a long time ago, to add to the safety of that island, I informed the Lords-Directors thereof, as soon as I heard the above and wish to communicate it also to your Honor, that no trespass may be committed on my territory, bought from and paid for to the lawful proprietors.

I know, that your Honor will not do anything to my prejudice, for the sake of our long and intimate friendship, and therefore trust, that your Honor will, upon receipt of this information, select two other colonies not on the land, bought by me, but at another place, for the extent of *New-Netherland* is very great and just as good soil may be found at other places, as in the aforesaid *Nevesinck* or *Raritans* country near *Staten-Island*.

Therefore our correspondence about this matter ought to contribute to a better and more useful promotion of the colonies, which we both intend to establish, and to the advancement of the cultivation of the soil and population of the country for the benefit of the Company and the service of our common country: I expect for these reasons a definitive answer and advice, whether your Honor will undertake the journey in the spring notwithstanding the present warlike preparations and reprisals of the *English Republic*.

(Signed)

HENR. VAN DER CAPELLE TOE RYSSSEL.

---

CORNELIS VAN WERCKHOVEN'S ANSWER TO THE FOREGOING.

Copy of the answer of the Honorable *Werckhoven* to *Baron van der Capelle*.

I have to state in answer to your Noble Honor's letter, dated at *Zutphen* the  $\frac{5}{24}$  <sup>March</sup> <sub>February</sub>, that no colonies have been granted to me by the Directors of the West-India Company, the soil of which had been previously to their knowledge been purchased by others from the natives of the country, although, even it were so, such a claim could not be admitted or have preference, but only the age and priority of the grant, issued for such a colony: if this is to prevail and have force, then I too have given orders two years ago to purchase the *Raritan Kil* and the land contiguous to it for my benefit from the native and lawful proprietors of the country: I have received letters and communications, that the same has been bought for me and paid for some time ago, also taken possession of, as I can show to your Noble Honor. I had been informed, that your Noble Honor had purchased a bay and land on *Long-Island*, as well as the land of the *Nevesinck* from the *Sand-point* to the *Nevesinck* bay, but not farther, else I would have extended my limits farther into the *Nevesinck*, but I did not do it, because I did not wish to give your Noble Honor the least cause of offense or inflict damage and therefore I request most respectfully to leave me too in undisturbed possession of the land, purchased by and granted to me, and not to interfere, for I would not like to give up the privileges of my colony. With further offers of my services etc<sup>a</sup>

COR. VAN WERCKHOVEN.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: A NEW-NETHERLAND BUREAU IS TO BE ESTABLISHED, TO CHECK THE ABUSES IN LAND GRANTING; CONFLICTS ARISE BETWEEN THE PURCHASES OF BARON VAN DER CAPELLE AND VAN WERCKHOVEN; WAR BETWEEN THE MOHAWKS AND CANADA INDIANS. 4<sup>th</sup> OF APRIL 1652.

\* \* \* \* \*  
 From our secret resolution, which we entrust herewith to the Honorable General, regarding the vexations by the savages, of which the inhabitants complain and to which they are exposed through the instigations of evil-minded persons, who make the savages believe, that we are not allowed to punish them for their illdoings, your Honor will perceive, that if necessary, in an emergency a league may be made with our *English* neighbors, that thereby the insolence and mischief-doing of the barbarians can be held in check; we cannot however consent, to give them a preponderance in the council, for we consider that dangerous.

\* \* \* \* \*  
 We have established here a special bureau for *New-Netherland* matters and it is therefore necessary, that we should receive by first opportunity accurate registers of all lands, bouweries and houses, let out on lease by the Company, with the rents and conditions, under which they are rented and as the Exemptions show, that the island of *Manhattans* is always to be reserved for the Company, while we have reason to believe, that some lands and lots have been given to private parties without our knowledge, we require a detailed information concerning it, for it has the appearance, that with God's help we shall have there a large population in a short time; we must therefore keep good order, that every one may find a suitable place and that the land may be divided with more equality, than formerly, when everybody took, what pleased him best without knowledge or consent of the directors or their officers, as we find it now in the cases of *Wouter van Twiller*, *Olfert Gerritsen*,\* *Lubbert van Dincklage*, *Jacob Wolphertsen*\* and others, who have taken and purchased many tracts of land from the savages without our consent or knowledge. We consider this very intolerable and therefore deem it necessary, that your Honor should warn everybody by public advertisement, not to buy or take possession of any land without knowledge and approval of the Company and its officers, also dissolve all such contracts of purchase, made heretofore, under the condition, that the buyers shall be reimbursed for their out-lays and the title vested in the Company. All this with the understanding, that we are and will be willing, to grant as much land to everybody, as he will undertake to cultivate and populate, but we do not intend to give away the land with unlimited boundaries, as formerly, especially not whole islands, of which one was given to *Cornelis Melyn*, who upon 8 leagues of country has only settled 5 or 6 living beings. His title has consequently lapsed since a good while and it would have been proper, that it should have been taken from him some time ago and given to people, who would have better fulfilled their engagements. It seems now, that Baron *Hendrick* and *Alexander van der Capelle* have negotiated with this fellow and bought from him one half of the island without previously informing us; Baron *Hendrick van der Capelle* declares besides, that he had given orders to buy for his account the land of the *Nieuwesinck* and *Raritans* back of *Staten-Island*, which as we did not know it we had granted to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Cornelis van Werckhoven*, who goes there with a goodly number of souls, to take possession, as your Honors may learn from the commission, which we gave him. If this gentleman is interested in the affairs of *New-Netherland* and especially in the

\* Van Couwenhoven.

welfare of the Company, as we hope he is, then he may become an instrument, by which many people could be drawn thither, although we wish, that we could have refused the grant of such a colony, for we agree with your Honors and consider such grants very inconvenient for the Company, but we could not refuse it to this man, who is a member of the Government, because we did not like to appear as being opposed to the influx of population; here again in this grant we meet the inconveniences mentioned above, for Baron *van der Capelle* claims to have been proprietor of these lands for a year or eighteen months; we must say to it, that we have had no knowledge of it and that they must come to an agreement among themselves: these are the consequences of the attempt to establish a government within a government.

\* \* \* \* \*

We are quite concerned in regard to the request of the *Canada* savages, who have become involved into a war with the *Maquas* and resolved to go into the country of the latter, to do so they would require permission to cross over the North river and have already asked it from your Honor. We consider a consent to their request very dangerous, for we must fear to get into trouble with the savages, the more so for the reasons mentioned above; it is therefore our opinion, that it is best, to refuse such a passage politely.

\* \* \* \* \*

We alluded above to the contest about to arise between Baron *Hendrick van der Capelle* and *Cornelis van Werckhoven* concerning the territory of the *Nievesinck* and *Raritans*; this matter has gone so far already, that they have entered written protests against each others; the Honorable Mr. *Werckhoven* has addressed himself to us and requested, that he should be supported in the privileges granted by us, which we shall find ourselves obliged to sustain as far as possible, that so improper purchases of land from the savages may henceforth be prevented; the said *Werckhoven* has also petitioned their High: Might: for the above reasons and we expect to see now shortly, what rules shall be established in these matters.

---

ORDINANCE AGAINST RUNNERS IN THE MOHAWK AND SENECA COUNTRY. PASSED  
SEPTBR 20, 1652.

(See Laws of New-Netherland, p. 137.)

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: VAN WERCKHOVEN  
DECLINES THE COLONIES ON THE RARITAN AND AT TAPPAN AND SETTLES AT  
NYACK, L. I.. 13<sup>th</sup> DECBR. 1652.

\* \* \* \* \*

Your Honor has misunderstood our intentions in regard to the Colonies of the Honorable *van Werckhoven*, whose two grants for colonies your Honor supposes to extend 20 miles in a straight line, or your Honor has not read the Exemptions carefully, for all colonists are not to receive more, than four miles on one side of a navigable river or two miles on each side. His Honor *van Werckhoven* had his choice and could have taken the lands, but as he has not done it, has given it

up and gone to *Nyack*, one half of the same place is granted to him, that he may settle there and act for his best. We shall henceforth not grant any more colonies, as we see that the people demand such extensive tracts.

\* \* \* \* \*

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE SAME TO THE SAME: WAR BETWEEN THE MOHAWKS AND CANADA INDIANS: THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A TRADING HOUSE, 20 DUTCH MILES NORTH OF ALBANY, RECOMMENDED TO ATTRACT THE CANADIAN FUR-TRADE. 6<sup>th</sup> JUNE 1653.

\* \* \* \* \*

We are informed here by good authority, that great quantities of peltries might be secured there from the *Canadian* savages, in case these tribes could come to *Fort Orange* without danger and without having to make a circuitous route to *Fort Orange* and the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*. But they are constantly molested by their neighbors, the *Maquaas*, with whom they are at war almost continually and this is said to be the reason, why these *Canadian* savages, fearing the dangers and troubles of a southern trip, sell their peltries to the *French* and other nations, which trade there, so that the Company and her people are deprived of all this trade. We wish therefore to suggest to your Honor, whether it would not be of advantage and service for the Company, to establish a trading-house, 18 or 20 leagues above *Fort Orange* and make it the staple of this fur-trade. It would be, as we believe, no small matter for the Company and we expect your Honor's opinion on this point by first opportunity.

We have decided upon your Honor's request in favor of the Honorable *van Werckhoven*, that in case he needs more land, which he is able to cultivate, the Company shall accommodate him.

\* \* \* \* \*

RESOLUTION TO PROVIDE THE MOHAWKS WITH A MODERATE AMOUNT OF POWDER AND LEAD, LEST THEY APPLY THEREFOR TO THE ENGLISH.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council have been informed and advised of the scarcity of powder and lead among the *Maquaas* nation and of the incessant demands, which they consequently make on the inhabitants of the *Fort Orange*, the village of *Beaverwyck* and the people of the Colony, and have further considered, that, if the aforesaid ammunition were entirely and suddenly denied to the said nation, the good inhabitants of the aforesaid village and places might have to suffer some mishap or at least that thereby the whole trade might be diverted and that the aforesaid nation might ask for the ammunition from the *English*, our neighbors, and obtain it there, a circumstance which in this dangerous situation would bring more and greater misfortune on this province. As the aforesaid *Maquaas* are now our good friends, who, obliged by want of the said ammunition to look for it among our neighbors, from whom they also can get a larger quantity of wampum for their beavers, have already received large gifts and presents from the *English*, in order to attract their trade, and as the consequence of this would likely be, that with the loss of their trade, we would also lose the friendship of the *Maquaas* and hence heap more misfortunes upon us and our nation,

which many  
of such a  
r the Com-  
use we did  
nt we meet  
oprietor of  
nowledge of  
nces of the

ve become  
latter, to  
ed it from  
to get into  
r opinion,

apelle and  
his matter  
Honorable  
ted in the  
le, that so  
erckhoven  
w shortly,

PASSED

CKHOVEN  
TTLES AT

able van  
straight  
receive  
onor van  
given it

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

Therefore We the undersigned Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* have thought and deemed it proper and highly necessary, pursuant to the order and direction of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, to accommodate the aforesaid nation with a moderate trade in ammunition, to wit, powder and lead and to have the same sold to them for the present time through the agency of *Rutger Jacobsen*,\* co-delegate of *Fort Orange* and the village of *Beaverwyck*, but as sparingly and secretly as possible, for reasons and motives, which in time, if it is necessary and required, shall be communicated to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords Directors of the Incorporated West-India Company. Thus done and decreed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and High Council of *New-Netherland* the 25<sup>th</sup> February 1654 in *Fort Amsterdam*. It was signed: P. Stuyvesant, Nicasius de Stille and La Montagne.

---

PATENT TO DIRCK ZIECKEN FOR A PIECE OF LAND AT COMMUNIPAW (N. J.).

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, on behalf of their Noble High: Might: the Lord States-General of the *United Netherlands* and of the Noble Lords-Directors of the Priv. West-India Company Director-General of *New-Netherland*, *Curacao* and the Islands thereof, with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council declare, that we have to-day, date underwritten, granted and conveyed to *Dirck Ziecken* a parcel of land situate across the North river near *Gemoenepaen*, beginning at the boundaries of *Claes* the Norman's land, at a kil coming from the woods and stretching to the Company's land, divided therefrom also by a kil coming from the woods. The land runs along the valley N. E. by N. and S. W. by S. and is wide along this valley or strand 300 rods, back in the woods also wide 300 rods reaching into the woods N. W. and S. E. 100 rods. With the express conditions etc etc. Done at *Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 16<sup>th</sup> of June 1654.

---

AN ORDINANCE AGAINST FURNISHING LIQUOR TO INDIANS. PASSED 28<sup>th</sup> AUGUST 1654.

(See Laws of New-Netherland, p. 182.)

---

RESOLUTION ORDERING THE FISCAL TO FORBID CERTAIN ENGLISHMEN SETTLING AT VREEDTLAND (WESTCHESTER CO.).

It is resolved in Council:

Whereas some Englishmen begin to settle and establish a village far within our boundaries upon the lands bought and paid for by us a long time ago at *Vreedland*, the law-officer of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, Fiscal *Cornelis van Tienhoven* shall issue an interdict, ordering them to desist from further proceedings and to remove.

Done at *New-Amsterdam*, November 5<sup>th</sup> 1654.

\* Van Schoenderwort.

## PATENT TO MICHEL JANSEN FOR LAND AT PAVONIA (N. J.).

*Petrus Stuyvesant* etc. with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council declare, that we have to-day, date underwritten, granted and conveyed to *Michiel Jansen* a parcel of land, situate at *Pavonia*, back of his own land, 80 rods wide running N. E.; into the woods on the N. W. 200 rods in length along the land of *Claes Jansen Backer*, thence N. E. 80 rods, altogether 26 $\frac{1}{2}$  morgens. With the express conditions etc etc. Done at Fort *Amsterdam* in N. N. the 27<sup>th</sup> of Novbr 1654.

## PATENT TO CLAES JANSEN BACKER FOR LAND AT PAVONIA.

*Petrus Stuyvesant* etc. with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council declare, that we have to-day, date underwritten, given and granted to *Claes Jansen Backer* a parcel of land, situate at *Pavonia*, back of the land of *Claes Pietersen Cos*, running N. E. for 120 rods, N. W. into the woods 200 rods, wide in the rear 120 rods, altogether 40 morgens. With the express conditions etc. etc. Done at Fort *Amsterdam*, this 27<sup>th</sup> Novbr 1654.

PATENTS ISSUED FOR LANDS IN NEW JERSEY ON THE 4<sup>th</sup> AND 5<sup>th</sup> OF DECEMBER 1654.

To *Jan Cornelissen Buys* a piece of land across the North river between *Gemoenepaen* and *Kil van Kol*, running all the river or bay S. W. 60 rods, width in the woods in the rear 60 rods stretching into the Woods N. N. W. 250 rods on either side, together 25 morgens. Decbr 4<sup>th</sup> 1654.

To *Jan Lubbertsen*\* a piece of land across the North river between *Gemoenepaen* and the *Kil van Kol*, running along the river or bay S. W. 80 rods, width in the woods in the rear 80 rods, stretching into the woods N. N. W. for 187 $\frac{1}{2}$  rods on either side, together 25 morgens. Decbr 5<sup>th</sup> 1654.

To *Jan Gerritsen van Immen* a piece of land between *Gemoenepaen* and the *Kil van Kol*, running along the river or bay S. W. for 40 rods back in the woods 40 rods wide, stretching into the woods N. N. W. for 375 rods on either side, together 25 morgens. Decbr 5<sup>th</sup> 1654.

To *Jan Cornelissen Schoenmrecker* a piece of land between *Gemoenepaen* and the *Kil van Kol* running S. W. along the river or bay for 40 rods back in the woods 40 rods wide and stretching into the woods N. N. W. for 375 rods on either side, together 25 morgens. Decbr 5<sup>th</sup> 1654.

To *Gerrit Pietersen* a piece of land between *Gemoenepaen* and the *Kil van Kol*, running S. W. along the river or bay for 40 rods, wide in the woods at the rear 40 rods, stretching into the woods N. N. W. for 375 rods on either side, together 25 morgens. Decbr 5<sup>th</sup> 1654.

To *Lubbert Gysbertsen* a piece of land on the other side of the North river, between *Jan Vinge* on the North side and *Jan Cornelissen Buys* on the South side, running along the river

\* Appointed Clerk of the Company Sept. 8, 1654, licensed to keep school in New Amsterdam Aug. 13, 1658, Commissioner to fortify Bergen in 1663.—B. F.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

S. W. by W. for 90 rods, width in the rear in the woods 90 rods, stretching into the woods N. N. W. for 333 $\frac{1}{4}$  rods on either side, together 50 morgens. Decbr 5, 1654.

To *Gysbert Lubbertsen* a piece of land between *Gemoenepaen* and the *Kil van Kol*, running S. W. along the river or bay for 40 rods, wide at the rear in the woods 40 rods, stretching into the woods N. N. W. for 375 rods on either side, together 25 morgens. Decbr 5, 1654.

To *Hendrick Jansen van Schalekwoyk* a piece of land between *Gemoenepaen* and the *Kil van Kol* running along the river or bay S. W. for 40 rods, wide at the rear in the woods 40 rods, stretching into the woods N. N. W. 375 rods on either side, together 25 morgens. Decbr 5, 1654.

To *Jan Cornelissen Crynnen* a piece of land between *Gemoenepaen* and the *Kil van Kol*, running along the river or bay S. W. 40 rods, wide at the rear in the woods 40 rods, stretching into the woods N. N. W. 375 rods on either side, together 25 morgens. Dec. 5, 1654.

(*Jan Cornelissen Crynnen* being dead, the same land was patented to *Isaac de Foreest* April 17, 1664, who proved to have purchased it from the original grantee.)

---

PROTEST AGAINST THOMAS PELL FOR SETTLING ON LANDS BELONGING TO THE DUTCH  
WITH NOTICE TO QUIT.

19<sup>th</sup> April 1655.

*Cornelis van Tienhoven*, by virtue of his commission as Fiscal for the Province of *New Netherland* and Attorney for its authority and jurisdiction, etc etc.

To you, *Thomas Pell* or whom else it may concern.

Having been directed to proceed to and upon the lands of *Vreccdlandt*, taken possession of during the time of the late Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General *Kieft* and bought from and paid for to the actual owners and proprietors, natives of this country, as the Book of Deeds and their signatures prove, I inform and warn you and all, whom it may concern, herewith, that you and your associates have not only settled upon lands, bought many years ago by the *Dutch* nation and occupied by the late Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director *Kieft* by virtue of the title deeds, but that you also occupy it by usurpation, contrary to the agreement made at *Hartford* and to the peace concluded between the two nations in *Europe*, against the will and consent of the Director-General and High Council of *New-Netherland*.

Therefore, I, the Fiscal, give you and all, whom it may concern, this public notice in the name, and on behalf of their Noble High: Might: the States General and the Lords Director of the Priv. W. I. Company by the bearer hereof, *Claes van Elslandt*, Court Messenger, chosen and appointed to execute this errand, to warn you not to proceed with building, clearing, pasturing cattle or cutting hay or whatever else may be necessary for the cultivation of the soil upon the aforesaid purchased and long possessed lands contrary to the agreement made at *Hartford* and to remove within fifteen days after the service of this notice from the lands within the jurisdiction of *New Netherland* with your people, servants or bound slaves, furniture, cattle, implements and everything brought there by you or yours as your property, under the penalty, that if you or any of you shall be found after the date aforesaid to have acted contrarily, of being prosecuted, you and all whom it may concern, according to law. In the meantime I protest against all damage,

injury, mischief and trouble, which through your actions may arise, while we declare before God and the World to be innocent thereof.

Done at *Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* on the date as above.

Whereas the present situation does not permit, that the Fiscal of *N. Netherland* should serve the foregoing notice and protest in person, therefore the Court Messenger, *Claes van Eteland*, is authorized to do it. Done at *Amsterdam* in *N. N.* date as above.

ORDER ON THE REPRESENTATION OF THE MAGISTRATES OF FORT ORANGE, TO PUBLISH AN ORDINANCE AGAINST RUNNERS AMONG THE INDIANS.

Monday the 1<sup>st</sup> of June 1655.

\* \* \* \* \*

In regard to the running into the woods, to draw out the savages with their beavers and the subsequent inconveniences, which might arise therefrom, the Commissary and the delegates of the (aforesaid) Fort (*Orange*) and of *Beaverwoyck* shall have permission, to frame, conclude, publish, affix and execute in our name such a placard, as they, being on the spot, shall find most proper and necessary for the best of the community and the prevention of evil.





LETTER FROM INHABITANTS OF GRAVESEND TO THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL, STATING THAT THEY ARE THREATENED BY INDIANS.

Copy. 8<sup>th</sup>\* September 1655.

Honorable, Wise, Prudent and Very Discreet Gentlemen, the Honorable Director-General and High Council of *New-Netherland*, Greeting!

Your Worships. We have here daily strange reports from *Hemsteede*, *Newtown* and elsewhere, to the effect, that the savages intend to pick out the *Dutch* from among the *English* in order to destroy them, demanding of the *English* at *Gravesend*, that they should separate from us, so that they might not be in the same danger of blood and good. Last night, when we were all under arms, a letter was read to us to the same effect, of which we send herewith a copy to your Honors, and we have great many other reports, too long to repeat, but all tending to make us remove from here, as we have been publicly admonished by *Tilton*† and the Magistrates, that it were best for us and the preservation of our lives, if we separated from them and moved to the *Manhattans*, by which means the *English* would also remain safe; if we would not remove, they would nevertheless do their best for us: we think this a poor consolation, if the savages should come: it is also reported, that the Indians of the North and of the neighboring places make great preparations to carry out their plans quickly, so that they urgently request, we should separate from them to save our lives and that as speedily as possible: these incessant solicitations have made us perplexed and surprised, as we do not know, what to do and what not or to whom we shall

\* This is a clerical error in the Original. It ought to be either 28th or 8th Octbr.—Ed.  
† Clerk of the village of *Gravesend*.

listen, except, after God Almighty, to your honorable Worships, who, we trust, will assist us with their wisdom and power, as the present necessity requires it, since, as it seems, the water is already up to our lips and, if we once leave here, *Long-Island* is no longer inhabited by *Dutch* people. Therefore we presume, it rests with your Honors to see, what our situation is, which we cannot understand; for they are abroad day and night, on foot and on horseback, from one to the other, whence your Worships can in your Honors' wisdom conceive, what we may have to expect. Yesterday *Tilton* and the Sheriff of *Newtown* came, to-day they went away again together. If your Honors resolve to save *Long-Island* and us, a moderate force could do here much or at least enough, but if your Honors wished to have us near the Fort, then hands and feet alone could not get our food or that of our wives and children and it would be necessary, to send a well-armed vessel to *Antony Jansen's* place, in order to take aboard as much provisions and other things as possible; we'll leave to your Honors' wisdom and discretion a matter, which we trust will thereby be looked after to the best, and we expect your Honors' advice and orders, according to which we shall govern ourselves, in the meantime we are and remain your honorable Worships subjects (signed) *JACOBUS VAN CORLER, JAN TOMASSEN, HUYBERT JANSEN STOOCK, JACOB HELLEKAS, LUYCAS VAN DER LIPHORST, BARENT BARTES, the mark*  *of HENDRIK CORNELIJSSEN, the mark*  *of JAN JACOBSEN, the mark*  *of WILLEM WILLEMSSEN, the mark*  *of CORNELIS BEECKEMAN*  
(dated) *Gravesend* adi ut supra.

*Westchester, 27<sup>th</sup> September 1655.*

Respected friends. After my respects presented unto you I am sensible of your feares & it is not without grounds I feare to use the Best meanes as in my power shall not be wanting in mee to you for your preservation to speake with the Indians. We know not how the bearer hereof can further inform you. But if you send a messenger about Saturday with your mynde I thinke our Saggamaker will be hear, but if you doe not, my true indeaver shall be used for your safete and my weake advise to you at present iff you intend your preservation & alsoe the *Dutch* that are amongst, iff they meane to saue theyre Lives, there must be meanes used for them to Retourne to theyr owne contriemen for safeguard; for this I fully understand that the Indians will pich them out of every *English* towne upon the Iland & in *New-England*, it is a trouble to our Saggamaker, that there is soe many *Dutch* with you, for feare the should wrong you in killing of them, soe desiring the Lord to protect you I rest


was subscrybed

THO: WIELER.

The Indians intend  
noe wrong to the *En-  
glish*, if they assist  
not the *Dutch* with  
men or provision.

## DECLARATION AS TO THE HOSTILITY OF THE INDIANS.

8<sup>th</sup> September 1655.

*Joseph Safford* and *Thomas Read*, residing at *Mespadts Kii*,\* testify that they were this day informed by *Joseph Fowler*, *Goetman Beets*, *Samuel Touw* and his son *William Read*, that some inhabitants of *Gravesend* had been at *Westchester* and that the sachems of the savages had been there at Lieutenant *Wheeler's* and that they would send to the *English* villages on *Long-Island* to deliver and place in their hands *Thomas Nuton*, *Henry Nuton* and *Edward Josop*, because they had assisted the *Dutch* in the Fort during that night, when the savages here did so much harm, while the savages had forbidden the *English* to bring any provisions or fuel to the *Manhatans* and intended to burn their huts and houses, in case the *English* would help the *Dutch* with fuel and provisions. They declare, that this is true and are willing to confirm under oath, that they have it thus from the above named persons. Date as above and signed *JOSEPH SAFFORD*; the mark  of *TOMAS REEDT* (Beneath stood). This was written in the presence of *Mr. Lamontagne* and the Burgomaster *Mr. Allard Anthony*, in whose presence the affiants took the oath administered by the Fiscal. Date as above, and signed: *LAMONTAGNE* and *ALLARD ANTONY*.

## MINUTE AND VOTES OF THE COUNCIL ON THE ACTION TO BE TAKEN REGARDING THE FOREGOING.

9<sup>th</sup> October.

Present in Council the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councillor *Lamontagne* the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Fiscal *Tienhoven*, *Mr. Allard Antony* and *Mr. Oloff Stevenson*, Burgomasters and *Mr. Johannes Nevius*, ex-Alderman of this city.

The above letter, received last night from the *Dutch* of *Gravesend*, having been read and opinions pro et contra having been expressed in the Council, it was resolved, that each member should express his opinion separately, as to what action ought to be taken.

Opinions given by the gentlemen themselves or dictated by them.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General thinks, that it would not be bad, if Messrs. *Montagne* and *Allard Antony* went to *Gravesend* as a committee to find out, how matters stood and to sound the feelings there.

*Mr. Lamontagne* advises,

That 20 or 25 men ought to be sent to the village of *Gravesend* to assist the *Dutch*.

Advice of Fiscal *Tienhoven*, written by himself.

After the letter, written in English from *Westchester* to the people of *Gravesend* and sent by some of them to the Director and Council together with a letter and request for assistance, advice and orders, had been read in the Council, whereupon the Council expressed opinions pro et contra, *Cornelis van Tienhoven* advises, that for pregnant reasons no soldiers should be sent to the village aforesaid for the present, but at first to try mediation and summon some of the magistrates by a friendly letter, to appear as soon as possible before the Council here in the Fort, then show them the letter from *Westchester*, remind them of their proper honor, oath and duties and recommend

\* On Long Island.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

to the *Dutch* to maintain a firm stand at *Gravesend* and not to leave their home without necessity. Date as above and signed, CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN.

Advice of Mr. *Allard Antony*, written by himself.

Having heard the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General's proposition regarding the letter, arrived from *Gravesend*, to send two delegates to them, my advice is, that it is only necessary to write to the magistrates of *Gravesend*, that they should appoint two of their number to come here to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General with two of the *Dutch* nation and that, as we had understood, they had received a letter of advice from Lieutenant *Wheeler* of *Westchester* to communicate the same to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council. Date as above, signed

ALLARD ANTONY.

Advice of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Burgomaster *Oloff Stevenson\**:

That two delegates ought to be sent there, in order to find out, how matters stand, for if only two are summoned from there, probably no complete information could be obtained.

Advice of Mr. *Johannes Nevius*, written by himself.

My advice is, to write a letter to the people of *Gravesend*, that they send us two delegates with two Dutchmen, who are well informed of the daily rumors current there, then to inquire as well as possible into the truth of these and this as soon as feasible, as the present situation does not admit of a long delay; then we can, in accordance with circumstances, resolve upon the best means to prevent further harm and for the best of the country. Date as above, signed

JOANNES NEVIUS.

It having been resolved by a majority of votes, to write regarding the foregoing to the people of *Gravesend*, the following letter was sent to them to-day, both in Dutch and in English.

Worshipful, Dear and Faithful.

We have received last night a certain letter from the *Dutch* in the village of *Gravesend*, in which they inform us of their fears of being surprised by the barbarous savages in these dangerous times, which fears seem to be the result of a certain letter, said to be written by Lieutenant *Thomas Wheeler* of *Westchester* to your worshipful Council, advising the *English* and *Dutch* to separate from each other. Although we do not know, whether it is so or not, we consider the proposition of separation, based only on reports or a simple letter, quite unfounded and unadvised, therefore we write herewith as well to the *Dutch* people as to you, that you remain together and keep together good watch and be on the look-out: if you should believe some soldiers required for greater safety, we shall not fail to send them to your assistance, as the circumstances will permit; now, however, this letter is to request, that you will delegate two of the magistrates and send them hither, to arrange with us regarding the present critical situation of the village and to give us a more detailed report on the common rumors and the letter of *Thomas Wheeler* and whereas it is Sunday to-morrow, we shall expect your delegates next Monday relying upon which we commend you to God's protection and remain

Your good friends

Date as above

The Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

(signed)

P. STUYVESANT.

The letter was directed: To the Worshipful, Dear and Faithful, the Magistrates and Community of the village of *Gravesend*.

\* Van Cortlandt.

On the 12<sup>th</sup> of October 1655 two delegates from the magistrates, *Will. Willekens* and *Will. Boune* appeared before the Council in pursuance of the request of the foregoing letter and thanked the Director-General for his offer and will give information, as soon as they hear of danger and then state what they require. Date as above.

---

RESOLUTION FORBIDDING THE SAILING OF THE VESSELS IN PORT AND DEPARTURE OF ABLE-BODIED PASSENGERS, UNTIL THE PRESENT CRISIS IS PAST.

11<sup>th</sup> October.

The present critical situation of the country having been taken into consideration by the Director-General and Council, they have, in the presence of the Burgomasters and Scheepen of this City, resolved for weighty reasons not to let the homeward bound ships, now ready to sail, depart, before the man-of-war "*De Waagh*," which is expected every day, has arrived: regarding the passengers, who to the number of 60 or thereabouts have given notice, that they will leave with the aforesaid ships, it has been unanimously resolved for the greater safety of the country, not to allow any passenger, able to carry arms, to leave for the present, unless God shall give a change for the better. Date as above and signed P. STUYVESANT, LAMONTAGNE, COB. VAN TIENHOVEN, OLOFF STEVENSON, JOANNES NEVIUS, JACOB STRYCKER, J. VINGE.

---

MINUTE OF THE ATTENDANCE OF JACOB VAN CORLER AND JACOB SILLIAKES WITH THE MAGISTRATES OF GRAVESEND.

12<sup>th</sup> October.

This day appeared before us, pursuant to summons, *Jacob van Corler* and *Jacob Silliakes* with the magistrates of *Gravesend*; after their request had been heard, the Director-General and Council decided, that whenever the magistrates and inhabitants of the village of *Gravesend* should hear of or suspect any greater danger, than the present one and give information thereof to the Director-General and Council, succor of soldiers shall be sent to them, as circumstances will permit, in accordance with the letter of the Director-General, written to them on the 9<sup>th</sup> inst. Date as above in *Fort Amsterdam*, in *New-Netherland*.

---

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO CAPT. BRYANT NUTON, WARNING HIM TO BE ON THE LOOK-OUT FOR INDIANS.

Capt<sup>n</sup> *Brian Nuton*. This is to inform you, that 3 or 4 canoes with savages have been seen near the *Hellegat* on *Long-Island*, who have taken *Pieter*, the chimney-sweep, prisoner; therefore you will have to be on your guard and keep your men close together and whereas I have been informed, that the free people, contrary to my order, do not remain together, but that every one runs here and there to his own plantation, you must once more and this the last time warn them, that they take care and keep together according to my order or that I shall be obliged, to take other measures herein. You are hereby especially directed to keep your soldiers together

and keep a good watch. Farewell. Done at Fort *Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, 19<sup>th</sup> October 1655.

The letter was directed: To the Valiant, Pious Brian Nuton, Captain-Lieutenant, at present at *Amesfoort*.

A letter of the same tenor was also sent to Sergeant *Nicolas Velthuysen*, now at *Midwout*.

---

MINUTE OF THE APPEARANCE BEFORE THE COUNCIL OF STEPHEN NECKER, WHO HAD BEEN TAKEN PRISONER WITH 5 OTHERS, BY INDIANS AND IS SENT TO DEMAND A RANSOM.

13<sup>th</sup> October.

*Stephen Necker* appeared before the Council and reported that *Peter*, the chimney-sweep with five others, of whom he was one, had sailed to the aforesaid chimney-sweep's plantation to fetch some animals from there; after they had been there about half an hour they were attacked by about 30 savages, he does not know of what nation, who took them all prisoners; four of them had been wounded and he with *Cornelia Mourissen* (afterwards shot in the back with an arrow, which has been cut out by the barber) have been sent here by the savages, to ask for their ransom the following articles, which the savages had marked with notches on a stick:

20 coats of cloth	40 knives
20 handfuls of powder	10 pairs of shoes
10 bars of lead	10 pairs of socks
10 kettles	10 addices
2 muskets	10 hatchets
3 swords	20 tobacco-pipes.
20 strings of wampum	

---

MINUTE OF A MESSAGE BROUGHT FROM THE INDIANS AT PAULUS HOOK, THAT THE PRISONERS WILL BE RELEASED IN TWO DAYS.

13<sup>th</sup> October.

*Peter Cook*, who conducted Captain *Post*\* and others to *Paulus Hook*, reports that the Indians had told him, the prisoners shall all be here in two days, come over, then you will see it. Also, that the savages are not satisfied, that Captain *Post* had not come over at the fixed time and that they say, you *Dutch* people lie so much, that you cannot be trusted. Date as above.

\* Captain Adrian Post, his wife, five children and servants were captured in the attack by the Indians on New Amsterdam and the other settlements Sept. 15, 1655. See Col. Hist. Vol. XII, pp. 98, etc. Post settled afterwards in Bergen, N. J.—Ed.

RESOLUTION NOT TO PAY THE RANSOM, DEMANDED BY THE INDIANS.

13<sup>th</sup> October.

It having been considered in Council, whether the ransom demanded by the savages should be paid for the four persons, who have been taken prisoners by the Indians to-day and for others, who might yet be captured, when they, like the former, without knowledge, even contrary to orders of the Director-General and Council go to distant and lonely places, it was after some debating pro et contra resolved, concluded and decided in the negative, because, as soon as the other savages, who have 73 of our people as prisoners, would hear, that so much has been paid for 4 they would demand a considerable sum, and for other pregnant reasons to be brought forward in due time. Date as above.

---

ORDINANCE AGAINST PERSONS GOING INTO THE COUNTRY IN SMALL PARTIES, PASSED OCT. 16, 1655.

(See Laws of New-Netherland, p. 198.)

---

ORDER FOR THE SAFETY OF AMESFOORT AND THE BAY.

16<sup>th</sup> October 1655.

Whereas this day appeared before us with Captain-Lieutenant *Brian Nuton*, *Elbert Elbertsen*, *Marten Jansen*, and *Albert Albertsen*, all inhabitants of the village of *Amesfoort*, who report that some of their townsmen have removed and others in the village are unwilling to work with them and help carry the general burden of the village in keeping up the guard, therefore the Director-General and Council having taken it into consideration, it is concluded and resolved, that the absentees, who have their houses on the aforesaid Bay, as well as those, who are present, must help carry and contribute to the general burdens of the village and its safety, as well in maintaining the military garrisoned there as safe-guard as in watching and patrolling with the others. The Director-General and Council further ordered, that the absentees must keep for each bouwery at least one stout man, properly provided with musket and side-arms and that until further orders, each bouwery shall provide two soldiers with sufficient provisions for their board and in case of refusal, the above said Captain-Lieutenant *Brian Nuton*, *Elbert Elbertsen* and *Marten Jansen* are ordered and authorized to hire a man for each bouwery and to put the soldiers in board with some one at the charge and expenses of those who disobey or refuse; the Director-General and Council being responsible, at the expense of the refusing parties, for the just and lawful expenses, subject to the decision of two impartial men. Thus done at Fort *Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland* date as above.

(signed) P. STUYVESANT, LAMONTAGNE, C. VAN TIENHOVEN.

---

LETTER TO CAPT. POST, ORDERING HIM TO INQUIRE WHAT THE INDIANS PROPOSE TO DO WITH THEIR PRISONERS.

Captain *Post*. Whereas the savages often impose upon us by displaying the flag and lure us over the river for trivial matters, which makes our people tired to cross and re-cross, without get-

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

ting an answer from them in regard to our prisoners, therefore your Worship or somebody else, who knows the Indian language, must ask the Sachem *Pennekeek*, *Oratany* and others, what they really mean and intend and whether they will return the prisoners or not and when and that they must not cause any further delay or lie to us. Done at *Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland* date as above (18<sup>th</sup> Oct. 1655).

Copy.

---

ORDINANCE FORBIDDING ALL PERSONS GOING ACROSS THE RIVER OR COMMUNICATING WITH THE INDIANS, WITHOUT A PASS, PASSED OCTOBE 18, 1655.

(See Laws of New-Netherland, p. 200.)

---

MINUTE OF THE RETURN OF 14 PRISONERS (MEN, WOMEN AND CHILDREN) BY PENNEKEEK, CHIEF OF ACHKINKESHAKY.

Monday, the 18<sup>th</sup> of October 1655.

Whereas the chief of the Indians of *Achkinkeshaky*\* by name *Pennekeek* has sent yesterday the 17<sup>th</sup> October, with Captain *Post*, one of the prisoners, fourteen *Dutch* people, men, women and children, to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General as a token of his good heart and intention and said chief requested, that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General would show his kindheartedness by sending some powder and lead,

The Director-General and Council finding the request of *Pennekeek* of importance and having considered the present situation of affairs, have resolved and concluded, to send him, as a reward and token of affection two Indians, taken prisoners by our people, although not of his nation and to give him some powder and lead, hoping by these means to get the other Christians in a friendly manner and at the same time to inform him, that when all the Christian prisoners have been returned to us, he shall be rewarded courteously. Thus done in Council of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council, date as above (signed) P. STUYVESANT, LAMONTAGNE, COR. VAN TIENHOVEN.

---

INSTRUCTIONS TO CAPT<sup>n</sup> ADRIAN POST TO OBTAIN THE RELEASE OF THE PRISONERS, STILL IN THE HANDS OF THE INDIANS.

18<sup>th</sup> October 1655.

Instructions giving to Captain *Adriaen Post* by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

Whereas the said Captain *Adriaen Post* brought us yesterday 13 or 14 of our Christian prisoners, who had been surrendered to him by the Sachem *Pennekeek*, with the message that he thus showed to the Director-General his kind heart and affection and expected in return by the Director-General's favor and friendship some powder and lead, therefore the aforesaid Captain *Post* is authorized and directed, to cross over again and answer the said Sachem in our name, as follows:


\* Hackensack, N. J.

That we thank *Pennekeek* and the other *Sachems*, who are with him, for their kindheartedness and affection, which they have shown in returning the prisoners, whom they had, and that we, in proof of our friendship and good intentions send and give to them, in order to return them again, each to his people, two captured Indians, whom, although they are not of his nation, one being a *Wapping* and the other from *Esopus* or *Waerinnewangh*, *Pennekeek* must nevertheless accept as a token of our good heart and affection, and that he must do his best, that we may again get the captured *Dutch* or *Swankees*,\* who are in his or other *Sachems'* possession.

He shall further tell *Pennekeek*, that it is not customary with us to pay nor to accept payment for prisoners, but to return them in friendship, as we do with these two prisoners, and that we likewise expect from him, that he will give something to the poor prisoners, who have suffered much from cold and inconvenience and much damage, as we have done to their prisoners, so that they bear us no more ill-will, and therefore we would not send any powder and lead for the prisoners, which *Pennekeek* sent us yesterday, except a little for the chief *Pennekeek* and the other chiefs in proof of our good will and that only, that they might exert themselves with the other *Sachems*, to get the other prisoners and that he would tell, where our other prisoners are and when they will return.

Also that, when we shall have got our other prisoners, we are willing to give as token of our affection, some powder and lead to the *Sachems* and shall expect them in return to show their friendship and good will by presents, when our prisoners are surrendered.

Whereas many false stories are carried back and forward by *Dutchmen*, who cross over without being sent by us, he shall tell *Pennekeek* and the other chiefs, that we have forbidden any one of the *Dutch* people to cross over as long as the negotiations last, except Captain *Post* or those,

who bring with them this token  made by the Director-General's hand and that he shall not believe others.

Fourthly, he shall say to *Pennekeek*, that we also have forbidden, that, in case messengers come over from him, no people shall be on the river bank, except such as we have sent and that if he send messengers, he must not send bad men or ragganuffins, but a *Sachem* or chief, whom the Director-General may believe and that he shall have liberty to come and return. Done at Fort *Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, date as above.

LETTER OF INHABITANTS OF GRAVESEND, L. I. PRAYING FOR PROTECTION AGAINST THE INDIANS.

20<sup>th</sup> October 1655.

Copy.

Honorable General.

We are at present surrounded here by Indians, of whom some have been permitted by the *English* to come in. They say, the *English* never give them anything to drink, they will have nothing to do with them; it may well be, that our turn will come soon, at the latest to-night. We ask for speedy assistance, for the *English* allow the savages to go in and out; the blow will undoubtedly fall on our heads. We are confident, that since they are without restraint, no assistance will be given to us, so that we all, with wives and children, are very anxious and request

\* "Schwonnack," Indian word signifying "people of the salt water" because the Dutch had come over the sea.—Ed.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

therefore respectfully, young as well as old people, to send us speedy help, (lower stood) In the name of all (signed) JACOB SWART, JAN TOMASSEN, the mark + of ANTONY JANSEN, LAURIS JANSEN, the mark P.E. of PIETER EBEL, J. VAN CURLER.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council having seen and considered the aforesaid request, resolved to succor the inhabitants of *Gravensend* as far as possible with twenty men and to direct them to secure the safest place. Date as above, *New-Amsterdam* (signed) P. STUYVESANT, LAMONTAGNE, CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN.

---

MESSAGE OF THE INDIANS SENT WITH SOME PRISONERS AND ANSWER THERETO.

21<sup>st</sup> October 1655.

Some powder and lead for 28 of our prisoners having been brought over to the Indians by *Adriaen Post* and *Claes Jansen Ruyter*, accompanied by *Pieter Wolphertsen*, pursuant to the resolution of the 19<sup>th</sup> October, they return this day and bring the said 28 prisoners according to the promise made by the Indians; and report, that the Sachem *Pennekeek* had directed them to tell the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General, that *Claes Jansen de Ruyter* must return again to-day and bring with him a quantity of goods, as powder, lead, duffels, guns, wampum etc<sup>a</sup> to ransom the prisoners, who were still among them, 20 to 24 persons, else he would go with them into the interior. It was resolved, to send the aforesaid persons over again and to ask how much they would take for the whole batch of prisoners or for each single one. Date as above.

---

ANSWER OF THE INDIANS TO THE FOREGOING.

26<sup>th</sup> October 1655.

To-day, the 26<sup>th</sup> of October, Captain *Adriaen Post* and *Claes Jansen de Ruyter* came over from *Paulus Hook* and reported, that they had had a conference there with the chief of *Achkin-keskaky* and his people and other savages of *Mochgeyckkonk*. They declared on their word of honor to the Council and related, that the said chief *Pennekeek* had, in the name of the other savages, directed them to tell and request the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General, that, if his Honor would be pleased to send him and his people 75 pounds of powder and 40 bars of lead in three kegs, either as ransom or as present, they would immediately surrender the 28 prisoners.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council and the Burgomasters of this City having heard the report of the aforesaid persons and having further seriously considered the inconvenience of the captured Christians, whose imprisonment rather ties our hands, they have with common advice and consent resolved (however unwilling), for the sake of the prisoners' preservation and in the hope to recover them and the balance of the prisoners, to give to the savages the demanded lead and powder as ransom for the captives, as no other means can at present be discovered to recover them, and the more so, as they are scattered here and there among the Indians in the distant interior and to prove to them our sincere good-will, it is resolved to send them as a present 25 pounds of powder and 10 staves of lead over and above the ransom. Date as above: present were the Noble Director-General, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Lamontagne* and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Fiscal *Tienhoven*.

REMONSTRANCE OF THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL OF NEW-NETHERLAND TO  
THE STATES-GENERAL, EXPOSING THE BAD CONDUCT OF THE BARBAROUS INDIANS  
TOWARDS THE DUTCH. 31 Oct 1655.

To their Noble High-Mightinesses, the Honorable States-General of the *United Netherlands*.  
We remonstrate with due reverence and profound humility, also as far as we know in all sincerity and truth, in the name of and for all your Noble High-Mightinesses' subjects, who through God's providence, under authority and protection of your Noble High: Might: and with the knowledge and consent of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords-Directors have transported themselves hither and settled in this Province of *New-Netherland*, a country not much differing from our Fatherland in regard to climate and fertility, in which your Noble High-Might: subjects can easily gain their livelihood. They have done so for a time and would be able to do so in future, with the evident prospect of producing a great many and different good fruits and merchandises, in case your Noble High-Might: subjects could be and remain somewhat safe against the molestations, annoyances and murders committed by the barbarous natives, from whom we have, from time to time, suffered much insult by the killing of our cattle and the murdering of persons, with the particulars of which, referring to past times, we will not trouble your Noble High: Might:; in order not to make the report too long and to interrupt your Noble High: Might: constant attention to more important and grave matters. We shall only state briefly, that after a war had been waged during one or two years by various barbarous Indian tribes against the Netherlandish nation, subjects of your Noble High: Might:; the lawfulness or unlawfulness of which we will not discuss to any one's discredit, in the year 1645 a firm and inviolable peace was finally made with the aforesaid natives on the conditions here annexed. Since that time the aforesaid Indian tribes have, without cause having been given, as far as we know, not only killed and destroyed many animals, as cows, horses and hogs, belonging to your Noble High-Might: subjects, but have also horribly murdered ten persons, first *Simon Waltingen*\* in the second year after the peace was made, in 1651 the wife of *Jan Pietersen* on *Long-Island*, in 1652 four persons on this island of *Manhattan*, a year later again three persons on *Staten-Island* and last year *Jochem Pietersen Kuyter* in his own house, whereupon the Chief Magistrate of this province demanded the murderers, but they were always refused, at least they never appeared. These infractions of the treaty made by them have always been passed over by the said Magistrate for the sake of peace and for the best of the country and the people and without show of hostility or revenge. It has further happened, that on the 15<sup>th</sup> of September last past, (while the Director-General had proceeded, pursuant to orders and directions of the Lords-Directors, Patrols of this country, with the few soldiers of this Province, to the South river, to resent the injuries and affronts inflicted by the *Suedes* and to reduce that river again to the jurisdiction of this Province, for the success of which expedition, blessed be God, we are truly thankful), fourteen days after the General's departure at a very early hour of the morning 64 canoes full of savages arrived in the neighborhood of this City of *New-Amsterdam*, who, almost before any one had risen from bed, spread over this City and during the day offered and committed in many houses and to many citizens insults, which to particularize would lengthen this humble petition too much. Their Sachems or chiefs were then summoned before the Council and gave good words and promises to depart before evening, but they remained, the Lord only knows with what intentions: in the meantime the good citizens, already uneasy on account of the insults suffered during the day, became very circumspect and, afraid of further mis-

\* Van der Bilt, came to Rensselaerswyck in 1636.

chief, strengthened their guards by order of the remaining members of the Council and other officers during the following night. However, about eight o'clock one *Paulus Leendertsen*\* was threatened, according to his declaration, with a hatchet and the former Fiscal *van Dyck* was wounded by an arrow within this City, whereupon a great outcry and noise was made and some of the citizens began to shoot at the savages and a few were killed on either side. Shortly afterwards and during the whole night following a fearful fire and massacre was committed by the aforesaid savages, so that in three days' time about 50 Christians were killed and murdered, more than one hundred, mostly women and children, captured, of whom we afterwards ransomed 60 to 70 with great expense, the rest being still in their hands, 28 bouweries and some plantations and about twelve to fifteen thousand shepels of grain burned, 500 to 600 heads of cattle either killed or taken by the barbarians; anyway, Noble Lords, your Noble High Might<sup>s</sup>: subjects and humble petitioners have suffered through these barbarous Indians a damage of more than two hundred thousand guilders and more than 200 persons, besides those, who were killed or are still in captivity, have lost their possessions and having nothing left to procure food and clothing for themselves and their families must be a charge upon this City alone. Finally, the country in general has gone backward so much, that it will not be in the same flourishing state for several years, that it was in six weeks ago. To this the fear must be added, which most of the inhabitants entertain (and not without reason) to be again surprised so unexpectedly, in case no steps are taken to prevent so general a massacre and so great a loss. It makes them and many others circumspect and timid to go again into the open country. It is besides impossible, unless they receive assistance from others, hence we have only to expect, in consequence of the failure of cultivation and harvests, poverty, want, famine and a final total ruin of the country. We, your Noble High Might<sup>s</sup>: subjects and petitioners very humbly and respectfully submit this dismal and doleful state of affairs and ask herewith for help and advice, how we shall act towards these barbarous tribes in regard to the aforesaid and other murders, affronts and enormous damages. We are very much disinclined, to enter without your Noble Worships' knowledge, advice and assistance into an open war, which, if, besides God's help, no assistance and succor is sent from our dear Fatherland, it would be, humanly speaking, impossible to carry on and bring to a desirable result. We have considered all this thoroughly, also the present critical situation of the Lords-Directors of the Priv. West-India Company, who are unable to send us such a relief and so soon, according to your Noble High: Might<sup>s</sup>: advice, as the present general distress and circumstances of the country may require, and we find ourselves compelled to have recourse to your Noble High: Might: with the knowledge and approbation of the Lords-Directors the Patroons of this Province and to ask, besides the good advice of our Lords-Patroons, with great respect for the wise counsel and effectual assistance of your Noble High: Might:; with this assistance, we hope to subdue under God's guidance the barbarous tribes and to inhabit the country in peace. We, your Noble High: Might: petitioners have communicated the details to the Lords-Directors and omitted them here for brevity's sake, in order not to trouble your Noble High: Might:, busy with more important affairs. Awaiting your Noble Lordships' wise counsel and assistance with humility and patience your Noble Lordships' petitioners and subjects shall pray the Almighty God for your Noble Lordships' lasting success and prosperity, etc.

\* Van die Grift.

Simple and true narrative of the bad treatment, which the *Dutch* nation received from the barbarous natives during our times, presented in form of a petition to the Honorable, Prudent and Very Worshipful, the Lords-Burgomasters and Council of the City of *Amsterdam*.

(This address is the same as the foregoing, mutatis mutandis.)

Simple and truthful report of the bad treatment, which the *Dutch* nation received from the barbarous natives during our times, presented in shape of a petition to the Noble Honorable, Prudent and Very Worshipful the Lords-Directors of the West-India Company, Department of *Amsterdam*.

(This address, too, is the same as the two foregoing, mutatis mutandis, except the latter part, which reads as follows):

We have considered all this thoroughly, also the present situation of your hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, which is too precarious to send us such a relief, as the present general distress and circumstances of the country require and have concluded (in order to avoid exceptions being taken on account of neglecting to report to the higher authorities) to send first and above all this humble petition to your hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships and besides, but with your Honors knowledge and approbation, to their noble High: Might: and the worshipful Magistrates of the City of *Amsterdam* or else your Honors must instruct there our deputy, *Cornelis Jacobsen Steenwyck* in regard to the *sworer*, with which, under God's guidance and help, we hope to subdue the aforesaid barbarous nations and to possess afterwards the country in peace and without fear from them. We require (with due submission to your Honors' wise judgment) 3000 to 4000 good soldiers, one-half with match-locks (*vuurroers*), the other half with flint-locks (*snijphaen-roers*) of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet length and (a calibre of) 16 balls to the pound and not more, who after having helped us to attain our ends, are willing to settle in the country and increase the population; besides these a supply, to the value of 30 to 40000 guilders, of needed commodities for clothing and feeding the military: also some very much needed ammunition according to the annexed list. Very worshipful Gentlemen and Patrons, we, your Honors subjects and petitioners, pray humbly, that this our respectful remonstrance and petition may be taken into serious consideration by your Honors and favorably recommended to others, so that we may speedily get good advice and help from your Honor or somebody else, before more misfortune can befall your Honor's subjects either here or at the now conquered South river. Your Honors will thereby bring us and all other subjects of your Honors under obligation continually to pray for your Honors' success and prosperity and to remain

Honorable, Prudent, Very Worshipful  
Gentlemen, Your Honors'  
humble subjects.

PROPOSITIONS SUBMITTED BY THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL, PETRUS STUYVESANT, TO THE  
HONORABLE COUNCIL AT THE MEETING ON THE 10<sup>th</sup> NOVBR. 1655.

The differences of opinion, which we now and then encounter to our great alarm, in regard to the distressing situation of the country, to which it has been reduced by the last unfortunate rencontres between our nation and the Indians, each discoursing about it according to his opinion, if not passion, the one for peace, the other for war, have compelled me to make to your Honors the following propositions in writing, as it is impossible to serve these so antagonistic masters or to please both parties, differing so much, and to request your wise opinions also in writing thereon.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

First: Whether it is lawful and we can justify going to war with the natives, because of the last occurrences between our nation and the Indians.

Second: Whether, if the war is justifiable, it is timely just now; if not when.

Third: Whether, supposed, that the war is thought to be justifiable and timely, it can be brought to a desirable end with the forces, which we now have, without endangering considerably the country in general.

We earnestly request the honorable members of the Council for their written opinion on the foregoing proposition, given either collectively or each for himself; the latter would be preferable, to avoid one-sidedness. We on our side shall not fail to lay our opinion on the table beside those of your Honors, so that our Lords-Superiors in the Fatherland may so much the better be informed in regard to the state of affairs here and we arrive at a salutary resolution.

The fourth point has been omitted in its regular order, to wit: What is to be done regarding the Indians, if a war is deferred for some time and until further orders from the Fatherland, either because of its unlawfulness or its untimeliness or our impotence,

first in regard to the losses sustained,

second about the captives, still in the hands of the *Wiequaskeck* and *Highland* Indians.

After this was read as above to the Council a copy of it was handed to each member. Date as above, in *New-Netherland* (signed)

P. STUYVESANT.

OPINIONS OF THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL ON THE FOREGOING.

Advice of the Noble Director-General on the foregoing propositions.

We agree on the first point with the general opinion, that the Indians, upon their first arrival here, had no other intentions, than to fight the Indians on the East end of *Long-Island*, inferable from various indications, too long and too manifold to follow up here, and that careless watching and all too hasty inconsiderateness of some hotheaded individuals diverted the Indians and gave them a cause for the distressing subsequent actions and excessive damages. Nevertheless, considering the sauciness of the Indians, which is unbearable and the ransom which we have had to give for our captured countrymen and which made them undoubtedly very eager, to act the same tragedy over again at a future time, it is in my opinion very necessary, that their sauciness should be somewhat repressed and curbed, not directly however by declaring and beginning an open war, but by some strict orders, the disobedience to which would make the punishment more lawful and justifiable. What orders it is necessary to consider, will follow under the last head.

The second point is partly answered with the first and I think (under correction), that, although the war may be lawful and justifiable, which I will not absolutely contradict, the present is not the time for it; many reasons might be adduced herefor, which we will pass over at present for the sake of brevity and not to cause any more unpleasant feelings and dissensions. But I have to observe in a few words that the proposition made by one or the other, to capture some Indians in order to exchange them for our captive Christians, is in our opinion too dangerous for the present and impracticable besides. I say too dangerous, because new occasion might thereby be given to

the savage tribes either to murder the captives or to carry them off further inland, without leaving us hope to ransom them and I value the blood of one captured Christian more than 100 Indians. It is impracticable, because the remainder of the captives are not with one nation or tribe of Indians, but are scattered here and there, and of the nations or tribes, with whom the prisoners are, but few come here or none at all; on the other side, it appears to me as dishonest and impracticable to seize and keep as prisoners Indians of one tribe, to exchange them for prisoners in the hands of another tribe. We have also been sufficiently taught by the experience of the last war, that our side having many and various Indian prisoners never could ransom one Christian for them, not even while negotiating for and concluding the last made treaty of peace, but that we have had to ransom our prisoners separately. I refer for proof to the declarations of the old inhabitants, who have been here before my time.

As to the third point, whether, in case the war is considered both lawful and timely, we are powerful enough, humanly speaking, in our present state of affairs, to carry it on and bring it to a desirable end, the opinions will not agree without unpleasant feelings and hence I shall, for the sake of harmony, refer to the conclusive remonstrance, sent by the last ships to the higher and lower authorities of our Fatherland, by which we asked besides assistance and succor their advice and wise counsel regarding the lawfulness of a war with the Indians and for this reason we are at present unqualified to begin an aggressive war, unless we desire to subject us to the reproach of inconsiderateness, in asking for both advice and assistance and then, before they are received, following without reflection our own caprices; therefore, even though no other reasons could be adduced, I cannot advise an aggressive war for some time.

As to the fourth point, omitted in the regular order and therefore the last of the propositions: What is to be done with the Indians at present as well in regard to the damages sustained as to the prisoners, my advice is this.

First, to begin at the fountain-head, there is no doubt, that common sins are the causes of common punishments: it is therefore our duty and besides necessary, that common, private and public, sins, as drunkenness, profanation of the Lord's Name and Sabbath, swearing in public and in private, done even by children on the streets, meetings of sectarians and other irregularities be forbidden by the renewal of good orders and placats, to be promptly executed and by the issue and strict observance of new orders, to prevent as much as possible such occurrences.

That from henceforward no separate bouweries or plantations shall be made, but that the out-lying farmers shall be compelled to draw together their deserted houses and henceforth no one be allowed to settle in the open country, except in clusters of at least 10, 12 or 16 families living close together, according to the plan to be resolved upon by the Director-General and Council or their deputies, suitable to the condition of the country and the place and that it shall be ordered, that henceforward nobody is allowed to live on the separate places, which have been either burned or deserted.

Thirdly, that on the occasion of forming new villages and hamlets a blockhouse shall be made of logs for a refuge and the safety of the inhabitants.

Fourthly, I think it would be of service to erect such blockhouses, on the first opportunity offering, in sight of the Indians, one near *Achkinkeshaky* and another near *Wiequaeskeck*, where the best and most fertile land is, to dislodge the Indians from there or keep them under better control and in case of war to get at them quicker and easier.

Fifthly, to forbid by strict orders and placats, to be rigidly enforced against those who disobey them,

That no Indian, coming to any place, village or hut, shall be allowed to remain there over

night, except in a special place, to be fixed upon for that purpose according to the localities of the village.

That no Indian with any kind of arms shall be allowed to come into any place or hamlet on the penalty of being seized and forfeiting the arms, which he has with him.

That nobody shall sell to any Indian any strong drink on the penalty of corporal punishment and that, to find the party disobeying this rule the easier, the drunken Indian shall be apprehended and kept in prison, until he shall have told, from whom he has received the liquor

Sixthly, I am of opinion in regard to the captives, that it is necessary to get them back by the friendliest means, even if it were by giving some contraband articles as presents and when they have been recovered, then to publish and execute the abovementioned orders, but not before.

Seventhly, we ought to endeavour with all possible smoothness to balk the Indians in the use of their guns and ammunition; to accomplish which, it is, as I believe, necessary, to prohibit generally, that anybody should trade and negotiate with the Indians except upon a certain place, to be determined upon, and further to forbid, that any gun or locksmith shall repair any lock or make a new one, except upon the showing of a note with our seal, in which the name, for whom, is stated and that then the gun shall be marked or branded and a record kept of them.

(Signed) P. STUYVESANT.

27<sup>th</sup> Novbr. Answer to the propositions, submitted by the Noble Honorable Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* to their Honors, the High Council on the 10<sup>th</sup> November 1655, read at the meeting in Fort *Amsterdam* and delivered.

It is answered to the first point, that, if the war is considered justifiable, the question is, whether we have forces enough to attack them, leaving behind the necessary garrisons. If this is answered in the affirmative, then it must be begun with a warning to and advice of the principal inhabitants of all our villages and colonies in this province or the answer to our general letter, sent to our superiors, must be awaited.

He says to the second point, that he has answered the second by the first.

On the third point he says, that if it has to be undertaken soon, without waiting for the aforesaid answer, we must first provide for everything and be sure of it; then we must await the issue.

He says in regard to the last point, that, if the war with the Indians is brought to a close, first the natives must be forbidden not only this island but also the city and especially the fort and all inhabitants must be interdicted to give them lodgings and, by penalty of the gallows, to sell or give them brandy, but that a trading place should be appointed for them, the Indians, outside or in the outskirts of the city, where it may be considered most suitable: that the soldiers' quarters in our fort *Amsterdam* must be finished speedily, also the gates provided with locks, and other means of securing it and other requisites, as victuals, ammunition of war for the defense and maintenance in case of misfortunes, which might befall us, must be stored in it: and that our Christian captives must be demanded from the Indians or if refused so many of their nation must be captured, as we shall find necessary to redeem our people. Done at *Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland* on the day as above, (signed) NICASIS DE SILLE.

Opinion on the proposition of the Noble Honorable Director-General, submitted to the Council on the 10<sup>th</sup> Novbr. 1655.

My opinion is, that it is impossible, to judge from the last rencontre between us and the natives, whether a war between us and them is lawful or unlawful, because it is necessary to know first, whether they were the cause of it or not. The affair must be judged by their previous actions, for supposed, that they have had no bad intentions in this matter, having nevertheless laid themselves open to suspicion and given occasion for the rencontre, they will always be considered the instigators and aggressors and hence the "causa movens" of the same. First the unseasonable gathering here of 1900 savages, without our knowledge and consent, of whom nearly 800 were already here, to attack, contrary to their usual manner, 50 or 60; was it not sufficient to create suspicion of their bad intentions? And did not their insufferable insolence, shown by breaking into Mr. *Allerton's* house and beating some of our citizens in their own houses increase that suspicion? Then, was not their remaining here contrary to their promise and the murder, which they tried to commit after the mounting of the guard on the person of Captain *Paulus Leendertsen*, proof enough, to impute bad intentions to them? And all the citizens (to whom the guarding of the fort was entrusted) were they not in duty bound, to give assistance to every citizen, who called "murder" and "help" (because they were not put there only to guard the fort, but to protect from there the whole place), or coming up and finding the same citizen wounded in the breast with an arrow, was it not their duty, to run up to the Indians and examine their bearing and finding them armed and with guns, had they no occasion to resist them? But why do we try, to argue so accurately upon the lawfulness of a war between us and the savages from the last rencontre, seeing that they have given a just and sufficient cause, aye, even more than sufficient cause before the conflict by murdering ten of our people at different times, without having been willing to give us any satisfaction, contrary to the peace made between them and us; during the same conflict, by murdering so many people, men, women and children, by taking so many prisoners, by burning so many bouweries and plantations and by destroying so many animals contrary to the articles of peace, especially demanded by them, which say that in case by any accident any of our people or of theirs should be killed, no war should be begun against each other, but before and until satisfaction and accommodation had been demanded, and the same had been refused, the war against them should not be considered just, especially not against those of *Ahasimus, Hachkinkeshaky, Tappan* and others, who were all in this engagement and did the most damage to our people and committed the fearful cruelty of murdering seven men and a woman, whom they killed in cold blood (contrary to their promise, confirmed by an oath, never before taken by them, to wit: God, who is above, shall revenge it on us, if we do not keep our promise). But of what advantage are these investigations to us, since we have not the power to carry on the war, were the same lawful or even necessary.

To the second article: as we have no power to carry on the war, it is not the time for it now; when we shall have received the means, then the time for it will have come.

Not having the means, as I believe, to carry on the war, the country in general should not be placed in danger by it.

To the fourth article: as we have no means to make war, the necessary consequence is, that we must keep quiet, until we get them, and do not trust in the meantime the Indians too much: as to what we shall do with the Indians concerning the sustained losses, I do not know of

any advice, because they cannot be recovered either by war or by peace. As to the captives, experience has taught us, that they must be ransomed.

(signed)

LAMONTAGNE.

Opinion on the propositions, submitted by the Noble Honorable Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* at the meeting of the 10<sup>th</sup> Novbr 1655 and read to the Council.

To the first point: After a general peace had been concluded with the natives in August 1645, the peace and the articles of the treaty have been infringed and broken as follows:

1.

First in killing 14 Christians since August 1645 (up to 15<sup>th</sup> Septbr 1655) at different places and at various times, for which we have never been able to get justice done, much less satisfaction, notwithstanding we asked for it in accordance with the treaty, but on the contrary they have fooled us with lies and false reports, as is well known to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General, the Council, the inhabitants of this country and our neighbors.

2.

The Indians have violated and broken the treaty of peace in an outrageous manner in this city on the 15<sup>th</sup> of September last, as follows:

1. In that they landed very early on the rivershore within the city-walls from 64 canoes about 500 men, all in arms, without having given previous notice of it, and that they, immediately upon their arrival, almost before any citizens were at hand, ran in large crowds of armed men through the streets, breaking forcibly into the house of Mr. *Allerton*, bursting off the lock of the door, threatening and beating the people; that they noisily searched the house under the pretext of looking for Northern Indians, as they did in many houses in this city, until upon the complaints of the inhabitants, and to avoid further troubles, they were driven from the High Street to the banks of the North river, where their canoes laid and they had landed in the morning.

The chiefs or sachems of the savages, belonging to different tribes, were friendly asked by the Council to appear at the Council-chamber in the fort, which they did: there they were asked by the members of the Council then present, in the presence of the Burgomasters, Schepens, citizens and military officers for the reasons of their coming thus armed and without having given previous notice, also why they and their people attacked and molested the citizens in such a manner by breaking locks, bursting in doors, pushing the people and searching houses, which no *Netherlander* may do without order and authorization from his superiors: the members of the Council, then present, with the aforesaid officers of the citizens requested, that for our and their own greater safety and to prevent mischief and trouble the savages should remove themselves from this island to *Nolen-Island*\* before sunset, which they promised and then took their departure.

Instead of leaving, as they had promised, they were joined in the evening by 200 armed savages more, they shot after guard-mounting *Hendrick van Dyck*, the former Fiscal, with an arrow into the breast and threatened to kill *Pandus Leendertsen*, Captain of the train-bands, with an arrow. Upon these and other occurrences the cry was raised "Murder, murder, the savages kill the *Dutch*": by this dismal cry the citizens, standing under arms in the fort, to keep good watch, were thrown rather into confusion and hastened without any order through the gates and over the walls, so that they came in conflict with the savages, who were prepared, on the

\* Now Governor's Island.

strand. Two Dutchmen were killed and three wounded, three savages remained dead on the strand, where they were found (afterwards). After this rencontre had taken place the savages went over the river and elsewhere and burned during the night many houses, murdered and captured Christians, killed cattle and a few days later cleared *Staten-Island* of people and houses, which too is contrary to the articles of peace, made in the year 1645, whereby it was expressly stipulated, that if reciprocally on one or the other side one or more persons had been killed or murdered, no general war should therefore immediately be begun, but that the injured party should make its complaints to the chiefs or magistrates of those, who had committed the deed, so that then justice might be meted out to the malefactors, according to circumstances.

This point has been sorely upheld by the *Netherlanders*, although 14 Christians had been murdered before the 15<sup>th</sup> of September and notwithstanding that the contract had been violated and broken in all these cases by the Indians, in killing people and cattle and stealing goods, while we were never able to get justice done.

Having considered all this conscientiously the Fiscal is of opinion, that it is and must be necessary, just and righteous to make war on the Indians for the breaking of the treaty and their fearful deeds.

To the 2<sup>d</sup>.

It would be just and necessary (subject to correction), to punish the savages with God's blessing by force of arms and subdue them, because we have instances in our neighbors, living to the east and south from us, that they could not remain safe, before and until the Indian tribes were not reduced and brought to submission.

Now as to the time, the season to inflict punishment on these barbarians would be in the months of December, January, February and March, but to take this step would, in my judgment, not be advisable, until we have received special authority thereto from our superiors and in the meantime we must dissemble, though it be unpleasant, and if possible not spare some small presents, in order to bring the savages to a truce, without making an absolute compact, and help the captives.

To the 3<sup>d</sup>.

The war against the savages, just according to the law of nations and not the less necessary for the safety of *New-Netherland* must be deferred, that in the meantime the villages may be prepared and placed on a defensive footing, also that we may wait for the answer from *Holland* to the letters and petitions sent there, together with the demanded succor, necessary for it. Without the latter I do not think, that the just war could, humanly speaking, be brought to a desirable end.

To the 7<sup>th</sup>.

My advice on this last article is given under the 8<sup>d</sup>, to which I refer. On the 14<sup>th</sup> of November, at Fort *Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, a<sup>o</sup> 1655 (signed) CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN. Delivered the 29<sup>th</sup> Novbr 1655.

PROPOSITION MADE BY THE INDIANS OF LONG-ISLAND, REQUESTING A CONTINUANCE  
OF THE PEACE WITH THEIR TRIBE.

27<sup>th</sup> November 1655.

To-day appeared before the Noble Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* and the Lieutenant of the train-bands, *Peter Wolphertsen*, understanding the Indian language, seven Indians from *Long-Island*, among whom one *Adam*, who spoke very good English and six others with him, who made the following statement both in English and in Indian:

1. That they have been sent by the chief of *Marsepain*, called *Tachpauaan*, alias *Meautin-nemin*, to offer us his friendship and to say that formerly, during the times of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Kieft*, a war had been waged between their nation and ours and that there were people killed on either side, on theirs and on ours, but that this must be mutually forgiven and forgotten.

2. They further declare, that in the former differences between their Sachem and our nation and between them and the Indians of the *Narricanses*, the present Sachem's father, called the "One-eyed", when beaten by our nation in the abovementioned war, had directed and ordered his son, now called *Tachpauaan* to make peace with the *Dutch* and the Indians from *Narricanses* and to keep it and that he should forget for the future what had happened and that he must not for this reason shed any more blood in future. The present Sachem has obeyed this, his father's, order and has done no damage to the *Dutch* people since the last war, not even to the value of a dog and he is still of intention thus to continue.

He declares also, that his chief has been on bad terms and at war since almost 12 years with the savages, who have since and again now done so much injury to our nation and although this nation considers the chief only little and not bigger than a fist, he nevertheless feels sure, that he will be strong enough for them, but that until now he has been sitting as with a hanging head, he hopes however, we shall soon see now, what he shall do against these savages and he further says, that his Sachem did not yet declare, he would assist us against the savages, who did us the last damage, but that we should see it directly and that his chief does not nor will say or promise any thing else, but that he will show and prove it directly.

He further presents a small box with wampum, which, he says, have been sent by his Sachem *Tachpauaan* and the chiefs on the east end of *Long-Island* with the request to accept it as a token of their friendship and to assure us, that whenever we needed their Sachem or his people, we had to summon them only, they would be ready at all times.

He further states, that the Indians of the North, that is those living back of *Onckeway* and *Stamford* towards the *Fresh* river, had been in company of these Indians, when they made the last onslaught on us, but that none of the *Long-Island* Indians had been with them. Date as above.

QUESTIONS SUBMITTED BY THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL TO THE COUNCIL ON  
EXCLUDING INDIANS FROM THE SETTLEMENTS AND ANSWERS.

The 6<sup>th</sup> point was agreed to as necessary, but it

6. Whether it is not advisable and necessary, to order by placat, that no Indian shall be allowed to

was resolved to delay its being carried out.

It is judged, to dispose of this seventh point by a placat.

It was resolved on the 8<sup>th</sup> point, to direct the magistrates of each village, to make inquiries in private, what arms the people in their jurisdiction had and to report thereon to the high Council.

come to any bouwery or plantation, except 3 or 4 Schemes (?) without arms and that nobody shall give them lodgings for the night nor carry on any trade, neither directly nor indirectly, with them except upon certain specified places.

7. Whether it is not advisable, that no guns should be either directly or indirectly mended or repaired in the open country nor within this city, unless upon showing a written consent, which stated the name of the owner.

8. Whether it is not necessary, to make a general monthly muster of all men, able to bear arms, in each village or hamlet, to find out how they are armed and to take a list of them, in order to prevent the selling or destroying of the arms.

Done at Fort *Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*.  
Date as above (18<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>r</sup> 1656).

PAPER READ BY DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE COUNCIL, CONTAINING INFORMATION ON THE CAUSES OF THE LATE DIFFICULTIES WITH THE INDIANS.

26<sup>th</sup> January.

To-day the following letter was read by the Noble Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General to the Council at the meeting in Fort *Amsterdam*.

I informed your honors partly by word of mouth, that on the 22<sup>d</sup> inst. I had a visit from a Mr. *Weyls*, formerly a resident of *Stamford*, now schoolmaster at *Onckeway*, who among other reports of news from *Europe* told me in presence of *D<sup>o</sup> Drisius* and *Willem Harcke*, that he had had in his house lately an Indian from *Wiequaeskeck*, who was a good friend of *Vander Donck* and had tended his cows for a time; he thought, his name was *Joseph* and he spoke pretty good *English*, anyway so much that he could understand him. He had talked with this Indian about the late troubles between his and our nations and these were the details:

First, why they had killed and captured so many Dutchmen?

Second, why they do not return the captured Dutchmen and whether they are not afraid, that the *Dutch* will again attack them?

Third, what they and their neighbors intended to do with the captives?

He answered to the first, that they had not been the first cause or that they did not begin and that they were afraid, the *Dutch* would not forget it, and they comprehend, why the *Dutch* kept so quiet.

As to the captives, they were a burden to them, for they had to feed them, but they retained them, as they knew well and expected, that, as long as the prisoners were with them, the *Dutch* would not trouble them and they were resolved, to have the prisoners ransomed in the spring or

to offer them to the *Dutch*. To the question, whether they would then make peace with the *Dutch*, the Indian answered the *Dutch* would not keep the peace and that therefore they did not intend to ask for peace nor to make it. Asked, what they would do against the *Dutch*, who were so strong and it being impossible to kill all or drive them out of their strong positions, he said, they knew that well, therefore they would not visit them in their castles nor make war upon them, but they would hide in small parties in the underwood, to surprise any one, who came out, hinder them in planting and kill their cattle, when it came into the woods, until they finally would have no more food and so forth; the aforesaid *Wyles* thought it his duty as neighbor, to inform us hereof.

He stated in regard to the massacre and unlucky engagement, that the matter had been received by the Commissioners and other principal persons of *New-England* with great and heartfelt [regret] and that it was their opinion, they were, considering their neighborhood, close union and the congruity of the divine service of the two nations in duty bound, to assist us against the barbarous tribes, if they were requested and many were astonished, that we thus passed over the affair, disregarding the Christian nations.

He said also, he had heard to his regret, that many here believed, the people of *New-England* had had something to do with it, with the intention to get under that pretext possession of *Long-Island* or the new plantation at *Westchester*: he affirmed with great confidence, that to favor such belief was unneighborly and unchristianlike, that they were so far from it, that they did not want more of *Long-Island*, than what was agreed to in the treaty made at *Hartford* and they themselves did not approve of the action of *Mr. Pel* in establishing a village upon somebody else's territory. He thought, this was now broken up, because *Mr. Pel* was drowned or as is supposed shipwrecked with his vessel and property. This is the substance of his statement to me, made in the presence of the aforesaid *D<sup>r</sup> Drisius* and *William Harck*, which I have thought necessary to communicate to your Honors and to have inserted, with your knowledge, into the minutes, also to recommend it to your Honors' further consideration, to which I must add, that, as your Honors know, some savages, about 30 in number, have [plundered] the yacht "*Endracht*", stranded on the *Sandpoint*, and robbed the sailors under threats, although they did not hurt them, of their property, which has caused me, to prevent further mischief and bloodshed, to take away the sailors and the things, easiest to transport, from the stranded yacht and to abandon the yacht, until better times and opportunity. I stop here and impress it upon your Honors' mind, whether it would not be well, to remove also the small garrison on *Staten-Island*, which has no more protection, but much less than the sailors on the yacht, before something like, what I spoke of before, if not worse may happen to them and to order *Captain Post*, to proceed with his cattle and the few soldiers with him to *Nayeeck* and join the troops of *Mr. Werckhoven*, where a suitable refuge of stockades has been made, sufficient to defend it with soldiers against an attack by the Indians. Date as above. (26<sup>th</sup> January 1656).

ADVICE OF THE HONORABLE MEMBERS OF THE HIGH COUNCIL, NICASIVS DE SILLE,  
LAMONTAGNE, AND CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, GIVEN TO THE FOREGOING.

The High Council advise on the proposition of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, that, whereas *Captain Post* is mostly camping out with his soldiers on *Staten-Island* under the blue sky, during this cold winter, without having provided any stronghold, protection or means of defense for himself, his

people and the soldiers and considering the conflict and the plunder of the yacht on the *Sandpoint*, which mishap, yea even worse might befall *Post* and his people, we believe, Captain *Post* should be directed to move himself, his people and the soldiers together with his patron's\* cattle to *Long-Island* to Mr. *Werckhoven's* place, where they have means of defense, stables for the animals and lodgings for the men, maintaining however his master's right to *Staten-Island* and if Captain *Post* will not follow this direction, for the prevention of murder or other misfortune, the Director-General and Council shall withdraw the soldiers and shall not be responsible in case of mishap for anything, that may happen on *Staten-Island*. Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, on the day as above (26<sup>th</sup> January 1656) (Signed) NICASIVS DE SILLE, LAMONTAGNE, CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN.

PETITION OF MICHAEL JANSEN FOR A LOT IN THE CITY, ALL HIS PROPERTY HAVING LATELY BEEN DESTROYED BY THE INDIANS; GRANTED.

To the Noble, Worahipful Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* and the Right Honorable Council of *New-Netherland*.

Shows with great humility and due respect *Michiel Jansen*, farmer and former resident here, that during the last unexpected disastrous conflict with the Indian natives of this country he was bereft not only of what he had earned here with God's blessing during a period of 17 years, but also of all, what he, the petitioner, had brought to this country and what had been sent to him. All of which has been cruelly burned or taken away by the aforesaid Indians, so that he, the petitioner, has now no means in this world, to live on with his wife and six children, but as he desires to gain a living, like the other inhabitants of this place, by doing something or another, wherefor he first needs besides God's blessing your Honorable Worships' good favor, he, the petitioner, therefore addresses himself respectfully to your Honorable Worships praying that in consideration of the above stated facts your Honorable Worships will favor him with a lot within the city next to *Abraham Clock*, 30 to 36 feet wide, whereas the same would be very useful to him, the petitioner, for what he intends to undertake for the maintenance of his family; which doing etc shall remain as ever Your Honorable Worships' obedient subject (signed) *MACHIEL JANSEN*.

The foregoing petition was read at the meeting and after having put the question, the following decision was made.

The petitioner is granted a small lot within this city, next to *Abraham Martensen Clock*, measuring in front and rear 26 to 27 feet and as long as the lot of the said *Abrahm Clock*, provided that the petitioner shall fence the aforesaid lot on the side toward the strand in the same manner as the fencing has been begun on the city-gate. Done at the meeting in *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*, date as above. Below stood: The above order was annulled for some reasons on the 15<sup>th</sup> February 1656 and another lot granted to him.

\* Baron van der Capelle too *Ryssell*.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*ORDER DIRECTING CAPTAIN DE CONINCK TO CAPTURE THE LEADING ENGLISHMEN OF  
VREEDLAND (WESTCHESTER), AND HIS INSTRUCTIONS.6<sup>th</sup> March (1656).

The orders of the Lords-Directors and their letters of the 23<sup>d</sup> Oct 1654, 26<sup>th</sup> April and 26<sup>th</sup> May 1655 show and the Director-General and Council have been reliably informed, that the *English* in the village, by them called *Westchester*, situate upon the *Vreedland* about 2 leagues from this City, not only harbor fugitives and robbers, preying on this Province, but that also, as can be proved by the copy of a certain letter, their chief officer Lieutenant *Wheeler* has been in communication with the barbarians at or about the time of our last dreadful rencontre with them.

It has therefore been resolved for the welfare and advantage of the country and for the maintenance of the right of the Lords-Directors against such usurpers, to take up the said Englishmen, or at least their leaders in the most secret and civil way, to make the rest remove with their movable property and to commit the execution hereof to the valiant Captain *Frederic de Coninck*, Capt. Lieutenant *Brian Nuton* and with them to the Fiscal *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, who is to serve his protest in this case and have some fugitives and thieves arrested.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, date as above.

P. STUYVESANT,

N. DE SILLE, LA MONTAGNE, CORN. VAN TIENHOVEN.

7<sup>th</sup> March.

Instructions for the Valiant Capt. *Frederic de Coninck*, Capt. Lieut. *Brian Nuton* and the Fiscal *Cornelis van Tienhoven* commissioned in pursuance of the Resolution of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council of the 6<sup>th</sup> of March 1656 to go to *Westchester* and execute their orders.

1.

They are to proceed to-night with the detailed detachment of soldiers to *Vreedland* and after having taken possession of the houses of the Englishmen, settled there upon the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's ground, direct them to remove with all their movable property and cattle.

2.

If the *English* do not immediately prepare to break up and leave, they are to make them leave willingly or unwillingly and if some of them should offer resistance by shooting or otherwise, they are to meet force by force and proceed against the usurpers as against enemies in accordance with the orders from the Lords-Directors.

3.

The houses are to be demolished, with the exception of 3 or 4 for shelter of the goods and soldiers; the principal fugitives and criminals, who have fled there, are to be sent here as soon as possible.

4.

They may leave if they think fit, some of the less prominent men to watch the goods and command them to remove with all their property and cattle within 3 days, at the risk of being proceeded against according to law.

5.

They are to prevent all thieving, plundering and similar doings, as much as possible and forbid it to their soldiers.

6.

If they meet savages, which is not expected, they must either act on the defensive or attack them, as the situation may require it.

Done in Council at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* on the day as above.

P. STUYVESANT,  
NICASIUS DE SILLE, LA MONTAGNE.

---

ORDER RESPECTING THE PRISONERS TAKEN AT WESTCHESTER.

14<sup>th</sup> March (1656)

Concerning the *English* prisoners, lately brought down from *Vreedland* out of the village, by them called *Westchester* and imprisoned on board of the ship "*De Waagh*", it is unanimously agreed and resolved, that all, who have formerly been under this Government and had sworn obedience and who have run away either on account of debts or for other reasons or against whom the Fiscal as public prosecutor believes to have any charge, shall be placed in close confinement by the said Fiscal, who is hereby authorized thereto and who shall proceed against them according to law. As to the others, who have come from *New-England* or elsewhere, misled by either Mr. *Pell* or somebody else, and have settled within the agreed boundaries and against whom the Fiscal has no other charge, these are to be detained in civil arrest at the City Hall or elsewhere until further examination and order. The people, who have remained in the said village, are to be warned, that they must remove.

Thus done in Council at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* date as above.

P. STUYVESANT,  
NICASIUS DE SILLE, LA MONTAGNE.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS TO THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL; THEY REGRET THE DAMAGES INFLICTED BY THE INDIAN RAID ON NEW-AMSTERDAM AND GIVE DIRECTIONS FOR THE RELIEF OF THE SUFFERERS. 13<sup>th</sup> MARCH 1656.

\* \* \* \* \*

The only thing which has greatly disturbed and vexed us in your Honors' last letter, is the sad misfortune, which befell us unexpectedly from the natives; the considerations, which arise therefrom, are whether to make some arrangement with them or revenge the bloodshed and inflicted damages in a proper manner; we can as yet come to no final conclusion about the one or the other. The first would be best adapted to the present condition of the Company, while the other is the safest and most necessary, so that we may not be subject to such unlucky events in future, whenever the desires and rapaciousness of the savages call for it. We shall communicate the whole matter to the Government of these States and ask them also for the needed succor, of which we shall give further information to your Honors in due time. Meanwhile we would recommend your Honors to bring your affairs provisionally to such a condition, that not only the poor prisoners may be ransomed in a suitable manner and returned to their families, but also such precautions may be taken at every instance, that such disasters are not to be feared in the future. Your

Honors are on the spot there and better informed of everything, than we, who cannot judge so well of the particular circumstances and consequently cannot give advice from here. Your Honors' proposition, made for the security of the people in the open country, to settle in close neighborhood and provide their settlements with some means of defence, sufficient at least against an attack, is not extravagant, we think, and it would seem to be quite advisable, to make a provisional treaty, that the savages must keep away from the places, where our people have settled, but above all you ought to insist upon restitution of the stolen booty and extorted ransom, for else it must be feared, that the savages will be induced to take hold of the opportunity at the first pretended unlucky event; we leave it to your Honors' own consideration, what steps might be taken for this purpose towards an offensive alliance with the *English*, for which plans have been made before.

As to the requested subsidy for the suffering and impoverished people, for which your Honors propose the hundredth penny of the real estate tax, which we have since changed to the twentieth penny on the houses and the tenth on the plantations and bouweries, which remained intact, we are satisfied, that the aforesaid revenue may provisionally be used therefor this year and shall likewise exert ourselves and see, whether something can be obtained for the relief of these poor people besides the succor, which we ask from the City.

To prevent as much as possible all chances, that the savages may be provided with arms by our people, to their own damage, we have resolved upon your Honors' proposal, that the passengers and free men, who may henceforth go to *New-Netherland*, shall be obliged from now to take with them a matchlock in place of a flintlock, as may be seen by their passports.

\* \* \* \* \*

APPLICATION OF THE FISCAL, RECAPITULATING PELL'S INTRUSION AT WESTCHESTER  
ETC AND REQUESTING, THAT HE BE ORDERED TO QUIT.

March 15<sup>th</sup>, 1656.

To the Noble Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

Not only your Honors but everybody else living in this Province know, that many years ago the land called *Vreedland* has been settled by several persons under patents from your Honors' predecessor and peacefully occupied under this Government until the war of 1643. Now one Mr. *Pell*, a resident of *Onckeway* in *New-England*, has against Christian law and custom dared lately to repurchase these lands from the same natives, from whom years ago they were bought and paid for through your Honors, as the Book of Deeds shows, and to enter upon them in his own name and live there contrary to the settlement of the boundaries agreed upon with the United Colonies of *New-England* in 1650 and without your Honors' knowledge or consent. Against this usurpation the Fiscal has protested ex officio in the name and on behalf of his superiors, but notwithstanding this protest duly served, Lieutenant *Wheller*, who commands there as chief officer, remains there with the rest of his associates and continues to build and plant, receiving and sheltering several fugitives, vagabonds and thieves, who on account of their bad behavior had to fly. Thereupon your Honorable Worships, following the instructions and orders of the Lords-Directors and in order to maintain the agreement of *Hartford*, have resolved, to dislodge the said *Wheller* and his people by a troop of soldiers. These persons met, according to your Honors' declaration of the 14<sup>th</sup> March, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, there present with the rest of the soldiers, they had drawn up in line under arms and showed themselves unwilling to remove, saying the land belonged to them.

Thereupon the said Englishmen were deprived of their arms and 23 of them were brought as prisoners on board of the ship "*de Waagh*" on the same day, while a few with the women and children were left behind, to take care of their goods.

The Fiscal therefore requests, that your Honors will please to send the Courtmessenger with one or two of the oldest men to *Vreedlandt*, who are to warn the remaining Englishmen, that they must remove and take away everything brought there by them, at the risk of being proceeded against according to law, if they do not obey; also that the aforesaid Lieut. *Wheller* and his companions pay, before being released, the expenses incurred by your Honors through their acts and disobedience in coming hither in boats and with armed men and further that they sign an act, promising never again to come and live, build, plant, sow or mow without your Honors' consent and special order upon our Lords' land, situate at *Vreedlandt*, which they have lately called *Westchester*, or upon any other land within the boundaries, agreed upon at *Hartford*, under penalty of suffering corporal punishment according to the exigencies of the case, if found to have disobeyed.

The above written application and motion of the Fiscal, as plaintiff and attorney, against the imprisoned Englishmen, arrested lately at *Vreedland*, by them called *Westchester*, having been read and considered together with the humble remonstrance of their wives here annexed and taking into consideration the dangerous situation and the inclemency of the winter, We, the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*, have resolved for these and other weighty reasons, to release the *English* prisoners, after they have promised under oath and by their signatures, to remove from the lands of *Vreedland* and out of this Province with their property and cattle within six weeks and not to come back in to this jurisdiction, without our special consent. After having sworn to and subscribed this, the Fiscal is authorized and directed to release these Englishmen, against whom he, as public prosecutor, has no other charge than that of usurpation, as soon as they have satisfied him for the expenses incurred, to be estimated by impartial men, and this shall be his sufficient warrant. As to the fugitives or other criminals, also those who refuse to sign the aforesaid promise, they must be apprehended according to the resolution of yesterday and be proceeded against according to law.

Thus done in Council held at Fort *Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland* date as above.

P. STUYVESANT.  
NICASIVS DE SILLE.  
LA MONTAGNE.

\_\_\_\_\_  
PETITION OF THOMAS WHEELER AND OTHER SETTLERS OF WESTCHESTER, SUBMITTING TO THE GOVERNMENT OF NEW NETHERLAND AND ASKING FOR CERTAIN PRIVILEGES, WHICH ARE GRANTED.

Honoured S<sup>r</sup> with the Rest of your honoured Court, the Gouvernour and Court to the *New Netherlans*.

May you be pleased to take in to your Consideration the humble request of your pore and humbell petisinors that wheras it doth appeare that you make claim to the plase where we ware to bee the writ of the hie and myghtie States of the *Netherlands*, wee whose names are underwritten are willing to submit ourselves unto the government of the said *Netherlands* soe Long as we Continow within theyr Jurisdiction provided that wee may enjoy our Liberties in chusing our ofisers

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

for the administration of such Lawes as may be maid for the good of our tounship, which wee now inhabit as alsoe wee may haue our armes Restored according to your promise, which ware taken from us: whereby wee may be abell to attend ourselves from such as may uniuertie a salt us and to make such Lawes and orders as may be for the particular good and welfare of the said place not being Repugnant to the Generale Lawes and to distribute our Landes unto the inhabitants none admitted according to first proposition as Lyckewyse to Reseve such inhabitants as may be comfortabell to us in particklar and the good of the general! as far as we are abell to judge. March 16, 56.

THOMAS **T** NEUMAN:

THOMAS WHEELER:

ROBERT BASSET:

ISAYH GILBERT:

JOHN ROES:

ROBERT ROES:

ERMED CANIFF:

NICKLIS HILL:

WILLIAM **W** BENFULL:

JOHN **V** YENNET:

ROBERT **LW** MEAKER:

OBODIAH GILBERT:

JOHN BROUNDISH:

EDWART WATERS:

SAMUELL BARET:

WILLIAM WARD.

The Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* having read and considered the foregoing petition, grant to the petitioners, that upon taking the oath of allegiance they may remain as good subjects of this Province and live at the place called *Vreedland*, under such conditions and patents, as other free people in the villages of *Middelborch*, *Broukelen*, *Midwout* and *Amesfoort* enjoy; they shall also have the right of nominating a double number for officers and magistrates for the better government of the said village of *Vreedland*, whose selection and confirmation is reserved to the Director-General and Council, conform to the general orders. Thus done in Council held at Fort *Amsterdam* in *N. N.* date as above.

P. STUYVESANT,  
NICASUS DE SILLE,  
LA MONTAGNE,  
CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN.

COMMISSION FOR THOMAS WHEELER, TO BE CHIEF MAGISTRATE AT VREEDLAND (WESTCHESTER).

Whereas Lieutenant *Thomas Wheeler* and some of his associates have lodged and settled themselves upon the land, called by our Principals *Vreedland*, and have voluntarily submitted to the Government of *New-Netherland* as good subjects and whereas care must be taken of the administration of justice and good order observed in all cases, while the act of their privileges is being drawn up and until it is definitely ascertained, who will remain there and who intends to remove,

Therefore the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* have appointed and commissioned the said Lieutenant *Thomas Wheeler* as chief magistrate there to represent the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General and to see, that everything is done justly and fairly and if anybody should disobey him he is to have him arrested and send him hither, to receive condign punishment as an example to others and all this till further order.

*Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland* March 16<sup>th</sup> 1656.

P. STUYVESANT.

ORDER FOR THE DISCHARGE OF CAPT. RICHARD PANTON AND OTHERS OF VREEDLAND (WESTCHESTER) ON CONDITION THAT THEY LEAVE THE COUNTRY OR BRING SECURITY FOR THEIR GOOD BEHAVIOR.

March 25. Saturday (1656.)

The Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* have read the answers given in their examination by the Fiscal *Cornelis van Tienhoven* by Capt. *Richard Panton*, *William Elit*, *Black Marchand*, *Jan Gray* and *Rogier Wheeler*, all Englishmen, detained for having taken up arms against the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and his command at *Vreedland* on [the 14<sup>th</sup> inst], and having heard the report of the Commissaries directed to be present at this examination, the Director-General and Council resolve, in consideration of their surrendering on our promise of good treatment, to forget their former misdemeanor and to release the said prisoners from arrest, ordering them to remove out of the boundaries and jurisdiction of *New-Netherland*, unless some of the inhabitants of the village desire to be their bondsmen and give bail for their good behavior.

Thus done in Council at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* on the day as above.

ORDER ON AN APPLICATION OF NICOLAS VARLETH FOR LEAVE TO REMOVE THE FRAME OF A HOUSE FROM HOBOKEN TO AMSTERDAM; DENIED ON ACCOUNT OF THE INDIAN DIFFICULTIES.

28 March (1656)

Before the Council appeared *Nicholas Varleth* and requested permission to remove the frame of a house, standing at *Hoboocken*, which he had sold to *Michiel Jansen* for 230 fl., and asked for 6 or 8 soldiers for defense or protection, which having been taken in consideration, several difficulties presented themselves, which might arise therefrom and which were suggested to him, among others that upon meeting with savages our men might come to words with them and from the words to blows, whereby the whole country and all the savages would again get excited, the more so, as the savages pretended, according to his own statement, that the said house barring the nails, belonged to them and that our time had not come yet, as the savages still held in captivity about 20 of our children, further that an order from *Holland* regarding this matter was expected every day and several other reasons, which if they did not satisfy him, he is directed to make his application in writing. Date as above.

INDICTMENT AND SENTENCE OF SANDER TOURSEN AND WIFE FOR SELLING LIQUOR TO THE INDIANS.

Copy.

To the Right Honorable Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

On the 4<sup>th</sup> of March last past two Indians of *Mochgeychkonkh* were arrested, who were exceedingly drunk and run about on the streets here and into the Fort with a great deal of noise. These Indians declared of their own free will, after having been in prison one day, that they had

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

received the strong liquor from *Sander Toursen* and his wife, adding thereto, that, in proof of the truth of what they stated, some black wampum laying at the end of a certain chest, would be found near the bedstead, which belonged to them and had been given to *Sander*, to buy more brandy for it upon another occasion. The deposition of *Jan Gerritsen van Immen* must be added, who says, that he has seen the wife of *Sander Toursen* run in and out of the tavern with a calabash and carry the same out of the garden, which opens on the strand, to the savages, who run along the strand very intoxicated and whereas we have, as in duty bound, made great endeavors to get more information, yet *Sander Toursen* and his wife remain obstinate in their denial, the Fiscal requests, that for the maintenance of justice and as an example for other dealers in brandy, these two persons be publicly placed on the pillory and banished the country, so that liquor dealers, selling to the Indians, on seeing the punishment, may be on their guard and mischief be prevented. Dated the 2<sup>d</sup> April A° 1656 (signed) CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN.

The foregoing complaint of the Honorable Fiscal *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, proffered ex officio against *Sander Toursen* and his wife, having been seen, read and deliberated upon by the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* and it being further considered, that several persons greatly suspect, notwithstanding their obstinate denial, that *Sander Toursen* and his wife have sold liquor to the savages, besides, that the Indian prisoners have, of their free will, declared, they had received the brandy from *Toursen* and his wife and the proof, which they had offered in verification of their statement, has been found correct, The Director-General and Council aforesaid have banished, as they herewith do, the said *Sander Toursen* and his wife and condemned them to be sent to the Fatherland by the ship "*de Waagh*" now here ready to sail, as an example for others, who sell brandy to the savages. Thus done, at our meeting held at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*. Date as above.

---

ORDER FOR A CONTRIBUTION OF CLOTH FROM THE MERCHANTS FOR THE RANSOM OF  
THE PRISONERS, STILL HELD BY THE INDIANS.

12<sup>th</sup> April (1656).

The report of those, authorized to make a collection for the children still in captivity among the barbarians, has been received and as for their ransom (besides what has been already collected or given from the Hon. Company's and the Poor funds, consisting in wampum) some pieces of daffels are required and necessary and not to be had for wampum, Therefore it is ordered, that for supplementing it the merchants are hereby required and requested in the name and for the sake of the poor prisoners, to deliver each one, either as charity for the poor prisoners or else for our account, to the bearers hereof one piece of cloth. Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, date as above. (Signed) P. STUYVESANT, NICASIVS DE SILLE, LA MONTAGNE, COR. VAN TIENHOVEN.

---

ORDINANCE OF THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL OF NEW-NETHERLAND AGAINST  
LODGING INDIANS IN NEW-AMSTERDAM. PASSED MAY 29, 1656.

(See Laws of New Netherland, p. 228 )

RESOLUTION TO GIVE PRIVATE NOTICE TO JAN DIRCKSEN AND HIS WIFE TO QUIT THE COUNTRY, THEY BEING SUSPECTED OF FURNISHING LIQUOR TO THE INDIANS AND ANOTHER RESOLUTION TO SUSPEND THE FIRST ONE.

Saturday, A<sup>o</sup> 1656, the 1<sup>st</sup> of July.

Present at the meeting in Fort *Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland* the Right Honorable Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, the Honorable Councillors *Nicasius de Sille* and *J. La Montagne* and the Worshipful Burgomasters of this City of *Amsterdam*, *Allard Anthony* and *Oloff Stevenson Cortlandt*.

Whereas a deplorable experience shows and has shown for some time past, that many savages run, while drunk, on the streets without that it has been possible so far, to discover with certainty, where they get the liquor contrary to the strict orders and further that the savages are told many things by evilminded people and imposed upon, as among others, that the Director-General and Council had sent for five hundred men, that they could not get any soldiers, that nobody would come hither and many similar stories, the parties spreading which cannot be discovered, and whereas many and almost general complaints and suspicions point to one *Jan Dircksen* and his wife, whose house the savages frequent uncommonly much and have done so some time, the Director-General and Council have decided, with the advice of the Burgomasters, (judging it would be better, that the interests of one, as the lesser part, should suffer for the best of peace and safety and to stop the talk of the people) that the aforesaid *Jan Dircksen* and his wife should be privately informed and directed to leave by the first ship. Thus done at the meeting in the year and on the day as above. (Signed) P. STUYVESANT, NICASIUS DE SILLE, J. LA MONTAGNE.

Upon the intercession of the Burgomasters of this City and the requests of the preachers and for other reasons, it has been resolved, to suspend the foregoing resolution and to reprimand and warn the person to be on his guard. Thus done at Fort *Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 3<sup>d</sup> of August A<sup>o</sup> 1656. Present the Honorable Director-General and the Honorable Councillors *Nicasius de Sille* and *J. La Montagne*.

---

ORDINANCE OF THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL OF NEW-NETHERLAND RE-NEWING THE ORDINANCES FOR THE FORMATION OF VILLAGES AND AGAINST ADMITTING ARMED INDIANS INTO CITIES, VILLAGES AND HOUSES. PASSED JULY 1<sup>st</sup> 1656.

(See Laws of New-Netherland, p. 234.)

---

PATENT TO CHRISTOFFEL DAVIDS FOR A TRACT OF LAND IN THE ESOPUS (ULSTER Co.)

*Petrus Stuyvesant* etc with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council declare, that we have to-day, date underwritten, given and granted to *Christoffel Davids* a parcel of land, measuring 36 morgens, situate about a league inland from the North river in the *Esopus*, on the west side of the Great Kil, opposite to the land of *Thomas Chambers*, running S. W. and N. E. halfway to a small pond (binnewater)

on the border of a valley, which divides this parcel and the land of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Johan de Hutter, dec<sup>d</sup>, with as much hayland (meadow) as shall pro rata be allowed to the other bouweries. Under the express condition etc etc. Done at Fort Amsterdam in *New-Netherland*, the 25<sup>th</sup> of September 1656.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO STUYVESANT AND COUNCIL:  
THEY ACCUSE THE (FORMER) FISCALS VAN TIENHOVEN AND VAN DYK AS BEING THE  
CAUSE OF THE LATE INDIAN MASSACRE.

The reasons, which your Honors bring forward in so many words to vindicate and excuse the former Fiscal *van Tienhoven*,\* cannot by any means make us retreat from our former position, to take which we were not prompted by light and unimportant reasons: we do not think it necessary to repeat them all, either to discuss them or to hear him defended, as we are confident, that the charges are true. Whoever considers only his last transaction with the savages, will find, that with clouded brains, filled with liquor, he was a prime cause of this dreadful massacre. Anyway, he might have prevented it to a great extent by caution and good management, either in warning the people in the country or by rendering some slight assistance; your Honors ought to know this better, than we and we are therefore very much astonished, that your Honors shield him in such a manner, with which we are not at all satisfied and shall be still less so, if the same *Tienhoven* should again be employed by your Honors in one or the other service there against our strict instruction and order.

As far as we can learn from the transmitted papers and verbal reports of other private parties, also the former Fiscal *van Dyk*† has laid the first foundation for this dreadful massacre and given the most offence, by killing one of the squaws for taking some peaches or other fruits from his garden. If this is true, then we wonder, that no more mention is made of it and that he has not been brought to justice as a murderer: we deem it necessary to remind your Honors of it and recommend it seriously to your attention.

Although we are still inclined to revenge the disaster, brought upon us by the savages, by the use of arms, our situation does not yet admit of giving any assistance by sending troops and other required necessaries. We trust however, that the arrival of the City's ship and troops at the South river shall strike these tribes with awe and that consequently it will be easier to keep them in submission. Your Honors must try to remain in the meantime on the former footing with them and deprive them, as far as possible, of all chances to injure our people there. We are well pleased with the order issued by your Honors in that respect, also with the placat in regard to the concentration of the scattered farms, provided, that it only affect the erection of new buildings and not such parties, as have already built their houses, for we do not consider it just to compel these to move. In the meantime we are very

\* Cornelis van Tienhoven, the Fiscal or Attorney-General of New-Netherland had been charged with irregularities already in April 1655, the complaints against him and his brother Aärian, Collector of the Revenues, increased so, that in March 1656 the Company dismissed him; when called upon to render his accounts, he absconded in Novbr. 1656.—B. F.

† He had been removed by Stuyvesant in March 1652, for slandering the Director.—B. F.

anxious to hear, how the deputation, to be sent by your Honors to the meeting of the Legislature of the *English*, to make an offensive alliance with this nation, has succeeded; we trust, that your Honors will have proceeded in this matter with such discretion and caution, that the authority of the supreme Government of this country has not been compromised.

They desire to hear of the result of the deputation to the English Assembly.

\* \* \* \* \*

PETITION OF JOHANNA DE LAET, WIDOW OF JOHAN DE HULTER FOR LETTERS PATENT TO LAND PURCHASED FROM THE INDIANS BY HER DECEASED HUSBAND.

To the Noble, Worshipful, their Honors the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

Shows with due reverence *Johanna de Hulter*, widow of the late *Johan de Hulter*, that her, the petitioner's deceased husband petitioned your Honorable Worships on the 5<sup>th</sup> of November 1654 for letters-patent in proper shape for the land, which he had bought with the consent of your Honorable Worships from the natives, who declared themselves to be the lawful owners of the same, and paid for with goods, whereupon your Honorable Worships were pleased to decree and to order, that the bill of sale and conveyance should be exhibited to your Honorable Worships and properly recorded, when letters-patent in the usual form would be issued and granted, as may be seen by the register of your Honorable Worships' resolutions of the aforesaid date.\* As since that the Lord has taken out of the world the husband of your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' petitioner, leaving her as an afflicted widow with four fatherless children in this vale of tears, she is now compelled to turn to your Honorable Worships with the humble petition, that your Honorable Worships will please to favor her with letters-patent for the land bought by her deceased husband with the knowledge and consent of your Honorable Worships, so that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' petitioner and her young children may have some hope, to reap evenings and mornings some advantage of the great and excessive expenses and labors, which her late husband has had with it in rather an excessive manner. The bill of sale and conveyance, demanded by your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, are hereunto annexed and I respectfully request, that after they have been recorded, they may be returned to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' petitioner, which doing etc.

(Below stood) Your Honorable Worships' humble servant (and it was signed) JOHANNA DE HULTER.

The following decision was given on the foregoing petition, after the question had been put.

Fiat quod petitur according to the decision given to petitioner's husband on the 5<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>ber</sup> 1654. Dated the 27<sup>th</sup> of March 1657.

PATENT TO JOHANNA DE LAET, WIDOW OF JOHAN DE HULTER, FOR 500 MORGENS OF LAND ON THE ESOPUS.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, on behalf of their High Mightinesses the Lords States-General of the United *Netherlands* and the Noble Lords-Directors of the Incorporated West-India Company Di-

\* The Council-Minutes of that time make no mention of the petition of Johan de Hulter.— B. F.

rector-General of *New-Netherland, Curacao, Bonayro, Aruba* and its dependencies, together with the Honorable Council testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have granted to Mrs. *Johanna de Laet*, widow and remaining possessor of the late *Johan de Hulter's* estate, a parcel of land at the *Esopus*, containing altogether in arable lands, meadows and woodland five-hundred morgens, contiguous on the northside to the land of *Thomas Chambers* and *Christoffel Davits*, where the boundary is formed by a large Kil and it is further divided at the north from the land, on which *Jurjaen van Westphalen* lives now by a small Kil, under express conditions and reservations etc.

Done at *New-Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, on the 27<sup>th</sup> of March A° 1657.

RESOLUTION OF THE MAGISTRATES OF FORT ORANGE AND BEVERWYCK, PERMITTING THE INHABITANTS TO EMPLOY INDIAN BROKERS FOR ONE YEAR.

The magistrates of *Fort Orange* and of the village of *Beverwyck* etc., having been informed of the complaints made by the community concerning the trade with the savages, in which they state to be much interested, because they have been forbidden by placat to employ brokers, resolve to satisfy the community and consent, that they may employ Indian brokers for the trade during this year. Actum *Fort Orange*, the 6<sup>th</sup> June A° 1657.

PROPOSITIONS OF THE THREE MOHAWK CASTLES, TO RENEW THE OLD COVENANT CHAIN AND ANSWER THERETO.

The 16<sup>th</sup> of June A° 1657 the Sachems of the three Castles of the *Mohawks* sent to the Hon. Mr. *Lamontagne*, the Vice-Director, a chief, called *Sasiadego*, who requested in the name of the same Sachems, that they should be heard the same day, whereupon the Vice-Director called the Court together.

The three Sachems of the three *Maquaes* Castles appeared before the Court and made the following propositions, after going through the usual ceremonies:

First. They request us, as old friends, that we should accommodate them with a few horses, to haul pallisades out of the woods for the repairing of their Castle and that we should protect their wives and children here in the village, in case they should go to war with the *Sinnekes*. They present on this proposition a string of wampum, worth fl 16.12.

Second. They ask, because all three Castles belong to the same tribe and they are bound to help each other in time of need, which can be done only with difficulty, if they cannot warn one the other of their distress, that we might assist each of the Castles with a cannon and that the same should be brought by horses from here to the flats, a distance of 8 miles. They present another string of wampum, valued at fl. 16.9, on this proposition.

Third. They state, that they have called on us in passing through on their way to the *Mahikanders*, to renew the old friendship between us and them, giving thereupon a third string of wampum, worth fl. 13.10.

On the 22<sup>d</sup> of June 1657 the Sachems or Chiefs of the *Maquaes* Castles appeared again and asked the Court for the answer to the propositions, made by them on the 16<sup>th</sup> of this month. The Court gave the following answer to their requests.

The answer to the first proposition, concerning the horses, was, that they had no horses of their own, but if they wish to pay for them, then the Court will see to induce some of the inhabitants to help them. As to the receiving here of their wives and children, in case of war with the *Sinnocks*, they are ready to do it for the sake of our old friendship, but we hope it will not be necessary.

The answer to the second proposition, concerning the request for cannons, was, that the cannons did not belong to them (the Court), but to their Chief, who had given them for their own defense, so that they cannot give them away nor lend them without his consent, but they will write about it to the Director-General and await his answer.

The answer to the third proposition, concerning the renewal of the old friendship between us and them, was, that we are ready to maintain and thank them for the friendly opinions, which they have expressed.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS TO PETRUS STUYVESANT: THE PRISONERS IN THE HANDS OF THE INDIANS TO BE DEMANDED FROM THEM IN THE NAME OF THE STATES-GENERAL: A BLOCKHOUSE TO BE BUILT AT ESOPUS. 15<sup>TH</sup> SEPTBR 1657.

\* \* \* \* \*

1.

It is difficult to understand the unbearable boldness of the savage and barbarian tribes there in demanding and insisting upon so large a ransom for 4 or 5 Christian children, captured by them at the time of the last surprise and massacre and although we would be glad to see them released and would contribute our share to it, we have as yet not been able to approve, that these barbarous tribes should be humored in their dishonest proposals; and that only on account of the consequences and results of the case, as, having their appetite whetted thereby, they would often repeat these practices. Your Honors must therefore make an experiment and send some delegates to the said tribes to demand the aforesaid children in the name of Their High Might: the Lords-States General and the West-India Company and if necessary to ask for them with great threats, perhaps, they might be persuaded thereby; we shall expect to hear the result of it by the first opportunity.

They do not approve of paying a large ransom for captured children to the Indians on account of the consequences.

Your Honors must demand the prisoners by delegates.

\* \* \* \* \*

3.

We do not deny, that the erection of a wooden blockhouse or of a little fort on the extreme boundaries against *New-England* would be advantageous for determining our limits or that a redoubt at the *Esopus* for the defense and protection of our inhabitants there would be not only useful, but also necessary, as we have recommended it before to day to your Honors and especially the first; however, that we should assist your Honors in it, the bad condition of our finances in this country would permit as little as your Honors' own scarcity of funds; the treasury there ought to be in a better condition now, considering that the debts contracted before by your Honors for an unexpected emergency, have undoubtedly been paid, so that, as soon as your Honors shall have sent over the remitted 4 p. et. and consequently also the 8 p. et. retour recognition, we shall not fail, to

The erection of a wooden blockhouse on the boundaries with New-England and at the Esopus is considered necessary.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

invest them here and supply your Honors in return not only with the required commodities, but also with some soldiers and more mechanics, who are needed for the garrisoning and erecting of the aforesaid places and strongholds. Meanwhile we intend and shall give our orders accordingly, to provide and send to your Honors the one or the other, as far our means and the situation permit, by the ships, which are to sail from here before winter.

\* \* \* \* \*

## AFFIDAVIT OF JAN GILLISEN KOCK IN REGARD TO CATTLE AT CATSKIL.

Before me *Johannes Lamontagne*, Commissary of Fort Orange, the village of *Beverwyck* and dependencies appeared *Jan Gillisen Kock*, who declares, that while on board the yacht of *Evert Pels* on the last of October he had heard, that *Jan van Breemen* had gone to the farmers at *Katskil* for fodder for the cattle on board of the yacht of the said *Evert Pels* and that he had said, he could not obtain any fodder for the animals, six in number, because the kil was dry and he had then taken two men, to wit the farmer from his bouwery and *Gerrit Segersen*, to drive the cattle overland to Fort Orange; whereupon *Tryntie Juriansen* asked of the said *Jan van Bremen*, whether no fodder could be brought there overland or in carts, to which *Jan van Bremen* had answered, "the Devil may carry it overland" and he had said further to *Tryntie Juriansen*: "Before we let the animals starve, we better drive them overland to Fort Orange." The aforesaid *Tryntie Juriansen* then remarked: "Is there no danger for the cattle from the savages?" and *Jan van Bremen* answered "For one guilder I will run all the risk." They then landed the cattle from the yacht and the animals ran away and could not be found. He certifies this to be the truth and will if necessary confirm it by his oath. Actum at Fort Orange, the 7<sup>th</sup> Novbr A. D. 1657 in presence of

J. PROVOOST  
GILLISEN KOCK.  
NATHANIEL PIETERSEN.

LIST OF THE FARMERS, MEN, WOMEN, CHILDREN, MALE AND FEMALE SERVANTS SENT  
BY YONCKER HENRICK VAN DER CAPELLEN TOE RYSSSEL TO STATEN-ISLAND IN  
NEW-NETHERLAND IN WEST-INDIA SINCE MAY 1650.  
AND OF THOSE WHO WERE ALIVE AFTER THE DREADFUL AND BLOODY MASSACRE BY  
THE SAVAGES IN SEPTEMBER 1655.

1. Captain *Adriaen Post* with his wife, five children, one male and one female servant, is still on the Island.
2. *Hendrick Swerincok* with his wife, two children and a man-servant, is at the *Manhatans*.
3. *Paul Ercks* with his wife, a child and a man-servant, is at Fort Orange.
4. *Hendrick Marcellis* with his wife, two children and a man-servant, is at Fort Orange.
5. *Jan Aertsen van Heerde* with his wife and eight children lives at the *Manhatans*.
6. *Aelbert Guysbertsen van Heerde* with his wife, four children and a man-servant, is at Fort Orange.
7. The wife of *Aerent van Hengel*, now married to one *Severyn*, with three children, lives at the *Manhatans*. He has stepped into the contract of *Aerent van Hengel*, whose widow has a son doing all kind of farm labor.

8. The wife of *Jan van Oldenzel*, called *Etsken*, married to a basketmaker, with three children lives on *Long Island*.
  9. The wife of *Jan Wesselinck*, married to an Englishman who is a carter, lives with her three children at the *Manhatans*.
  10. *Gylart*, the servant of the late farmer *Jan Wesselinck* lives at *Mespachkeil*.
  11. The wife of the basketmaker (1), engaged at *Zutphen*, named *Hermken*, lives with two children at *Fort Orange*. She is married to a carpenter.
  12. Three children of Corporal *Gerrit Jansen van Steenwoyck*, who have been brought at his Excy's expense.
  13. *Wynott*, servant to the late *Hans Berentsen* of *Osenbrugge*, was taken North by *Melyn*, but has returned and learns ship carpentering.
  14. Also a boy of *Berens Driessen* from *Oostenengh* lives on *Long-Island* with a farmer.
  15. The smith *van Steenderen*, called the crooked smith lives at *Breuckel*, opposite the *Manhatans*.
- There are altogether sixty-two living souls. This has been reported at *Zutphen* on the 14<sup>th</sup> November 1657 by the wife of Captain *Adriaen Post* and by the farmer *Jan Aerentzen van Heerde*.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS TO DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL OF  
NEW-NETHERLAND; INDIAN AFFAIRS; THE COLONY ON STATEN-ISLAND. 22<sup>d</sup> DE-  
CEMBER 1657.

\* \* \* \* \*

9.

What disturbed us most in your Honors' letter was the information, that the savages continue in their old boldness, threats and insolence and have only lately murdered three Christians and as we have come to the conclusion, that this should not be submitted to any longer, but ought to be resisted, therefore and to carry it out so much better we are about to send your Honors herewith 1000 lbs. of powder and a detachment of about 50 soldiers, who, added to those, whom your Honors have there already, ought to be sufficient, to attack one or the other of the dangerous tribes or the most principal of our enemies, especially if use is made of the assistance of the savages, who are our friends and allies, which we understand the *Long-Island* savages to be. Although your Honors are better informed concerning these matters, than we, yet we must earnestly recommend, to handle this affair with the utmost caution and choose the most convenient time for it, that our good success may serve as an example to make other tribes more circumspect and easier to be kept in check. We consider it therefore also especially necessary, that henceforth the said savage tribes be not indulged in such liberties and freedoms, as they have now there and at the *Manhattans*, for they are only emboldened by it and made to respect our people still less, who, to gain an advantage in trade one over the other, caress and cajole them, even have armed them to their own destruction.

\* \* \* \* \*

13.

We have seen, that *Lubbert van Dinklage*, attorney of Baron *Hendrick van der Capellen* has bought there, for account of the same, from the natives or savages the *Staten-Island*, without giving any information either to us here or to your Honors, which astonished and puzzled us very much, as it is a matter, which infringes upon the prerogatives of the Company, to whom alone it

is and must be reserved and as such proceedings neither can nor ought to be allowed in any shape, we have deemed it highly necessary, to direct your Honors herewith to annul the conveyance made for it and to have the respective chiefs, savages and owners make a new conveyance to your Honors in behalf of the Company, under condition that the same goods shall be paid for it, as have been stipulated at the sale and as may be learned from the enclosed bill of sale: and then your Honors may grant to the said Mr. *van der Capelle* or his attorney as much of the land there, as he may be entitled to, under the same conditions as it is granted and conveyed to others: this until we shall give other orders.

14.

As his Honor has informed us, that the majority of his people, sent there at his expense, have since the last massacre removed from the *Island* and are now living here and there in places under the Company's jurisdiction, according to the enclosed list and as he therefore requests us to assist him in getting the people back into his service, agreeably to their duty, therefore we desire to recommend herewith to your Honors to give him or his attorney every possible assistance, provided it goes no farther, than what reason and equity demand, so that his Honor might be satisfied by it.

\* \* \* \* \*

ACTION FOR DEBT. CORNELIS TEUNISSEN AGAINST JACOB JANSEN STOLL FOR EXCISE ON SLAUGHTERED CATTLE, INVOLVING A QUESTION OF THE JURISDICTION OF ESOPUS.

(Taken from Volume A of Mortgages in the County Clerk's office at Albany.)

29<sup>th</sup> January 1658.

*Cornelis Teunissen*, plaintiff, contra *Jacob Jansen Stolle*, defendant. The plaintiff asserts, that, as he has rented the excise on slaughtered cattle, the people of *Esopus* and *Katskil* must also pay the said excise.

The Defendant answers, that the inhabitants of *Esopus* are exempted from every excise for the time of 4 years more, pursuant to the "Exemptions of *New-Netherland*" but in case they ought to pay the excise, the proceeds should be used for the benefit of their place, according to the orders of the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

The Court refers the matter to His Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship the Director-General and Council.

LETTER OF JACOB JANSEN STOLL TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT WITH A CARGO OF WHEAT.  
No. 43.

Honorable General *Pieter Stuyvesant*!

Your letter has been received. It is all right about *Harman Jacobsen*, as far as I am concerned, that I owe him one hundred guilders, to wit the wheat at three guilders per schepel and not otherwise (nothing else) and whereas he refers to *Frederic Flipsen*, that I should pay him the

same sum, viz. one hundred guilders, I am always ready to deliver it at the rate of three guilders. As to the rest, I do not know anything about it.

Sir! I send herewith in your Honor's yacht fifty *schepels* of wheat and also one hundred *schepels* of oats. Please excuse me this time; I have done the best I could, as I have some more wheat to thresh, besides I have got a little behindhand through the last flight and I try to liquidate my debts with the help of God Almighty, so that I shall easily send your Honor some grain in a month or six weeks, but not now, for we have had already too many guests in our granary (*al vry lichters aen boort*). Besides, Sir, please not to take it amiss, if I ask, whether the people of *Fort Orange* have leave to sell openly brandy and distilled waters to the savages, the barbarous people, as we, not only I, but all the inhabitants of the *Great Soopis* see them daily drinking, while they say, that they get it from there; no good can come from it, but it must tend to the ruin of the whole country. They have also caused great inconveniences to *Jacob Andriessen* on the *Strand*, while they were intoxicated. Closing herewith and commending your Honor to the protection of the Almighty, who may grant good health and a long life to your Honor and your Honor's family, Amen! I am and remain

Your Honor's faithful servant and subject

JACOB JANSEN STOLL.

On the 12<sup>th</sup> of April A° 1658.

To the Honorable, Wise and  
Very Rigorous, His Honor  
*Pieter Stuyvesant*  
General for the Privileged  
West-India Company  
at the *Munhatans* in  
*Fort Amsterdam*.

LETTER OF THOMAS CHAMBERS TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT: DEMANDS ASSISTANCE, AS  
THE INDIANS HAVE MURDERED SOME OF THE SETTLERS AT ESOPUS.

Very Noble General, *Petrus Stuyvesant* and Honorable Gentlemen of the Council of *New-Netherland*. Greeting!

To-day, the first of May 1658 great trouble has arisen here through the fearful intoxication of the cruel barbarians and I myself with one *Pieter Dirksen* and *Hendrick Cornelissen* came to-day to the tennis-court and saw that the savages had an ancre of brandy lying under a tree and have tasted myself, that it was pure brandy and according to all appearances they got madly intoxicated and about dusk they fired at and killed *Harmen Jacobsen*, who was standing on the yacht of *Willem Moer*, and during the night they set fire to the house of *Jacop Adrijansen*, so that the people were compelled to fly; therefore I request, that we should receive assistance of troops, that we may make some stronghold for our defence; as we have been driven away once before and expelled from our property and it begins anew now, therefore, as long as we are under the jurisdiction of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> West-India Company, it is proper, that we should ask your Honor for assistance, so that this fine country might be retained and we remain in our property, for this *Aesopus* is a place, which if well peopled could feed the whole of *New-Netherland* and it would be, so to say, a sin, which could be avoided, if we should have to leave such splendid country: hence we do not doubt, but your Honor will assist us speedily and I have informed myself among the savages,

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

who or which savage had killed the aforesaid *Harmen* and they have promised to deliver the said savage in bond to myself and I shall then send him to your Honor, but please to be careful and not begin the war too suddenly, so that we may first have a stronghold for our defence and as there is a good chance here, to inflict great damages to the savages, we hope your Honor will quickly assist us and not desert us in our need, for we here are also Christian people and it is everybody's duty to give help in time of distress. Closing herewith, I commend your Honor with many good wishes to the protection of God Almighty and am and remain

Your Excy's servant

THOMAS CHAMBERS.

*Great Esopus*the 2<sup>d</sup> of May An<sup>o</sup> 1658.

To the Noble Mr. *Petrus Stuyvesant*  
and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Gentlemen of the Council  
of *New-Netherland* in the City of  
*New-Amsterdam*.

---

LETTER FROM ANDRIES VAN DER SLUYS AND OTHER INHABITANTS OF ESOPUS TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT CONFIRMING THE FOREGOING LETTER.

The Noble Honorable *Petrus Stuyvesant* is hereby informed, that the savages have used violence at the house of *Jacob Adrijansen* on the first of May 1658, whereby I, *Andries van der Sluys*, living in the family of the said *Jacob*, was compelled to fly with the said *Jacob*, his wife and children to the yacht of *Willem Martensen Moer* towards evening, after the savages had killed *Harmen Jacobsen* on the yacht of said *Moer* and towards midnight they set fire to the house and on the morning of the 2<sup>d</sup> of May we and the yacht of *Louwrens Louwrensen* left the Kil and remained at its mouth and transferred the body of the aforesaid deceased *Harmen Jacobsen* to the yacht of the said *Louwrens*, that he should take it with him to the *Mannathans*. We, the undersigned, declare all this to be true and truthful and promise to confirm it under oath and have therefore signed it with our own hands.

Actum: 2: May: An<sup>o</sup> 1658 *Great Esopus*.

ANDRIES VANDER SLUYS

WILLEM MARTENSEN FUERS (?)

HARMEN HARMENSEN GANSEVOORT

JACOB ADRIJAENSEN

The mark of  DIRRICK HENDRICKSEN.

---

LETTER FROM THOMAS CHAMBERS AND OTHERS TO THE COUNCIL OF NEW-NETHERLAND COMPLAINING AGAIN OF THE INDIANS AND ASKING FOR ASSISTANCE: POPULATION AND PRODUCE OF ESOPUS.

Honorable, Wise, Rigorous Gentlemen.

Loyal Gentlemen! This is to inform your Honors, that we have received your Honors' letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> of May and that we are pleased to learn of your Honors' anxiety and great affection for


us. We now have to report, that, although we have done our best to apprehend the murderer, we are mockingly refused by the barbarians and as to the seller of the brandy the savages refer us to no one, but to many, now *Peter* then *Paulus*. But it is evident, that not only for the sake of selling their stock of beavers they all keep near *Fort Orange*, where as the make of the brandy-kog proves, the coopers have hardly sufficient time, to supply the demand by these people. The savages have, as we previously communicated to your Honors, set fire to the cowshed, the pigsty and then the dwellinghouse of *Jacop Adriaensen* and not being satisfied compelled us here, to plough for them, taking upon refusal a fire-brand and holding it under the roofs of the houses, to set fire to them; they use great violence every day, which we are not capable to relate to your Honors, and derisively say, that if they kill a Christian or more, they can pay for it in wampum and we have so far been obliged to carry out their wishes; further, your Honors are well acquainted with this fine country and know, that there are 990 schepels of seed-grain in the ground, that our dwellinghouses and furniture are here also and that between 60 and 70 Christian people live here and attend divine service on all the proper days and that we maintain our reader at our own expense: therefore we believe, that your Honors would regret sincerely, if so many innocent souls should be so wretchedly murdered and driven away by the cruel barbarians and it looks very much like it, (which the Good and Almighty God may prevent). We hope, your Honors will consider, that it is useless to cover the well, after the calf has been drowned; for the common rabble of the savages do not pay any attention to their chiefs now and the latter have no more authority over them and we are obliged to remain in our houses, as the savages would immediately attack us, as soon as we began to stir about, and set everything on fire, so that we are in such a distress, that we dare not turn about or move. Therefore we most humbly request your Honors, our faithful Masters, for help and a succor of about 40 to 50 men. Christ did not desert us, but assisted and saved us and gave his own blood for us, Christ has gathered us in one sheepfold, therefore let us not desert each other, but rather help each other to alleviate our sufferings and if it may please your Honors, our faithful Masters, let some of the Honorable Council come here quickly with the desired assistance, (but arrived here at the strand, please to keep the men quiet and close to the bank and inform us of the arrival) and take a look at the situation here and if it does not seem advisable to your Honors and worth the trouble and expense, then we leave all at your Honors' discretion. While we expect your Honors' speedy assistance we commend the Honorable Council of *New-Netherland* to the protection of God Almighty and remain

The Honorable Council's of *New-Netherland* obedient faithful servants

JACOB JANSEN STOLL

THOMAS CHAMBERS

CORNELIS BARENTSEN SLECHT

The mark  of PIETER DIRCKSEN

The mark  of JAN BROESEN

JAN JANSEN

ANDRIES VAN DER SLUYS

then present

*Great Aesopus*  
the 18<sup>th</sup> of May  
An<sup>o</sup> 1658

To the Wise, Prudent,  
Rigorous Gentlemen,  
the Council of *New-Netherland*  
in the City of *Amsterdam*  
by the yacht of *Jan Coppen*, which God may guide.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS TO DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL;  
 INDIAN AFFAIRS; EMIGRANTS AND SOLDIERS. 20<sup>th</sup> MAY 1658.

3.

Although we have in our last letter sufficiently explained to your Honors our opinions and intentions concerning the unbearable conduct and insolence of the savages, we shall nevertheless add, to make them still clearer, that we are by no means willing, that these commotions, robberies and violent proceedings of the barbarous tribes should be submitted to any longer, they must be suppressed by all possible means; for it is impossible, to make them desist, as long as they perceive, that we concede everything to their threats and let them pass unnoticed and do not dare to punish any one of them, who may have offended our people. And when such offenders and malefactors should have fled and are demanded from their tribe, but refused, then we think to have reasons enough and the time to have come for immediate revenge and a forcible attack on such a tribe, so that for once we may be enabled by such an example to keep others in check. Without it we consider it to be absolutely impossible and in case your Honors should think themselves not sufficiently strong to carry out this plan with the soldiery now there, although we believe they are sufficient, then your Honors might employ for assistance such free men, as may offer themselves, and of well-affected savages, our allies, as many as your Honors may judge advisable for a safe result. We would further direct and recommend in this regard not to let pass the best and most suitable time and to undertake and carry out the plan with caution, provided that good arrangements have first been made for the people in the open country to be secured as much as possible and protected against surprises, which your Honors being there on the spot will know better how to do, than we could say.

RESOLUTION, THAT THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL PROCEED TO THE ESOPUS.

23<sup>th</sup> May A° 1658, Tuesday, *Fort Amsterdam in N. Nd.*

Present at the meeting the Honorable Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councillors, *Nicasius de Sille*, *Pieter Tonneman* and *Johan de Deckere*.

The Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* took up and seriously considered the letters of the 2<sup>d</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> inst, received from the *Esopus*, by the first of which they were informed, that the savages had killed one *Harmen Jacobsen* alias *Bamboes*, had set fire to two houses and behaved and acted very insolently and wantonly; by the second that the savages were continuing in their unbearable boldness, forcing our people living there to plough for them and threatening, in case of refusal, with the firebrands in their hands, to fire the houses, calling them dogs and heaping upon them other such unbearable treatment, with which the verbal reports of people, coming from there, agree and on account of which the inhabitants of the *Esopus*, numbering about 60 to 70 souls, ask for military assistance. After having considered this request, it was resolved, that the Honorable Director-General should go there forthwith, taking 50 or 60 soldiers with him as his body-guard, in order to make such arrangements, as he shall find necessary and the best advantage of the Company, this province and its inhabitants shall require. Date as above.

AGREEMENT MADE BY THE SETTLERS OF ESOPUS TO REMOVE THEIR DWELLINGS AND FORM A VILLAGE.  
Copy.

We, the undersigned, all inhabitants of the *Aesopus*, having from time to time experienced very distressing calamities and felt and discovered, to our loss, the unreliable and unbearable audacity of the savage barbarous natives, how unsafe it is to trust to their promises, how dangerous and full of anxiety to live at separate places away from each other among so faithless and mischievous tribes, have resolved (upon the proposition and promise made by the Director-General, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Petrus Stuyvesant*, that he will give us a safe-guard and further help and assist us in future emergencies) and deemed it necessary for the greater safety of our wives and children, to pull down our scattered habitations in the most convenient manner immediately after signing this agreement and to move close to each other to the place indicated by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, to inclose the place with palisades of proper length with the assistance provided thereto by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, so that we may protect ourselves and our property by such means, to which the All-Good God may give His blessing, against a sudden attack of the savages; while we bind ourselves, after imploring God and His divine blessing on all lawful means, to carry out directly unanimously and without opposition the foregoing agreement and to accomplish it as quick as possible under a penalty of one thousand guilders\* to be paid for the benefit of the settlement by him, who should hereafter make any opposition by word or deed. To insure this still more, we have signed this agreement with our own hands in presence of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and S<sup>r</sup> *Goovert Loockermans* on board of the ship "*Stede Amsterdam*"† in *New-Netherland*. Done the last of May An<sup>o</sup> 1658.

It is signed :

Present:

*P. Stuyvesant*

*Goovert Loockerman.*

JACOB JANSEN STOLL

THOMAS CHAMBERS

CORNELIS BARENTSEN SLECHT

WILLEM JANSEN

PIETER DIRCKSEN

JAN JANSEN

JAN BROERSEN

DIRCK HENDRICKSEN GRAAFF

JAN LOOTMAN.

JOURNAL OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT'S VISIT TO THE ESOPUS.

Verbal and written report made by his Excellency, General *Petrus Stuyvesant* concerning the occurrences and the affairs at the *Esopus*.

In conformity with the resolution we left in the private yachts on the 28<sup>th</sup> of May and arrived safely at the Kil or river of the *Esopus* on the 29<sup>th</sup>. In order to avoid making any commotion among the savages, either by astonishing them by the sight of so many soldiers or by making them flee, before we had spoken with them, fearing also that during or before their flight they might

\* \$400.00.

† I. e., the City of Amsterdam.

inflict some more harm upon the small number of Christians, I had given orders to the accompanying yachts which carried most of the soldiers before arrival at the said Kil, to follow separately at a distance and not to anchor near me before night-fall and not to show upon deck any soldiers or at least as few as possible. While we thus led in the yacht of Master *Abram Staats*, ill luck would have it, that in entering the Kil at low water we run aground. Meanwhile we sent *S<sup>r</sup> Govert Lookermans* with the barge ashore, opposite to the two little houses of the savages standing near the bank of the Kil, to invite 2 or 3 savages on board and despatch one or two others inland for the farmers, to regulate my conduct by the knowledge of their present condition. When he came back he brought with him two savages and with them came *Thomas Chambers* and the Precentor (*voorlezer*) *Andries van der Sluys*, induced to come down to the river by the longing for help and the good south wind, to look out for the requested and expected relief. Their report and complaints agreed substantially with the letters previously sent to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council; they added that the boldness and threats were still continuing and that they (i. e. the Indians) had since killed two sows, being with pigs, of *Jacob Jansen Nap* near his lot. It would be too long, if it were possible, to repeat all the particulars, because they were given verbally, not in writing, and are therefore not all remembered. But a further detailing is unnecessary, because, as I said before, they agreed substantially with the letters previously sent.

I persuaded the savages, brought along by *S<sup>r</sup> Lookermans*, by a little present to go inland to their Sachems or chiefs and inform them of my arrival, which was not to do them or the savages in general any harm, but to inquire into the causes and who was guilty or not guilty of the quarrels, murders and incendiarism: they were therefore to tell the Sachems and savages in the neighborhood, that they need not be afraid, but that they should come to meet me and speak with me at the house of *Jacob Jansen Stoll* the following day or the day after, no harm should be done to them or theirs: they agreed to do it and left after some further talk together with the aforesaid two Christians, viz. *Thomas Chambers* and *Van der Sluys*. The other yachts arrived in the meantime towards evening and passed by us, who were sitting aground. I ordered the Captain-Lieutenant to land the soldiers with the least possible noise, without beating the drum, to keep them well together and after having landed them, to send for me and the people on my yacht: this was done by sunset: we marched on the same evening to the bouwery of *Thomas Chambers*, being the nearest, and remained there for the night. On the morning of the 30<sup>th</sup>, Ascension-day, we marched to the bouwery of *Jacob Jansen Stoll*, which is the nearest to most of the habitations and plantations of the savages, where we had appointed to meet the Sachems and where on Sundays and the other usual feasts the scriptures are read. After this had been done on that day in the forenoon, the inhabitants, who had assembled there, were directed either to remain or to return in the afternoon, that they might report for our better information everything concerning the reasons of their request for assistance and hear from us, what they and we were to do.

When they had assembled in the afternoon, pursuant to orders, I stated to them, what they saw, namely that at their urgent and repeated requests I had come with the soldiers, numbering 60 men, and asked, what in their opinion was now best to do for the welfare of the country generally and for their own greater safety, adding in a few words, that I did not think the present time was favorable, to involve the whole country in a general war on account of the murder, the burning of two small houses and the other complaints about threats, that before now massacres, incendiary fires, sustained losses, injuries and insults had given us much more reason for immediate revenge, which nevertheless we had for prudence's sake deferred to a better time and chance and that, as they knew themselves, now, in summer, with the prospect of a good harvest before us, it was not the proper season to make bad worse, least of all by giving room so hastily to a

*blind fear*; that on the other side they also know very well, it was not in our power to protect them and other out-lying farmers, as long as they lived separately here and there and insisted upon it contrary to the orders of the Company and our well-meant exhortations. They answered, that they had no objections to make, but they were now situated so, that they had spent all they were worth on their lands, houses and cattle and that they would be poor, indigent and ruined men, if they were now again, as 2 or 3 years ago, obliged to leave their property. This would be the unavoidable consequence, if they could get no assistance and protection against the savages. I told them then, that no protection was possible, as long as they lived so separate from each other, that it would therefore be for their best and add to their own safety, in fact absolutely necessary, as I thought, that they should either immediately move together at a suitable place, where I could and would help and assist them with a few soldiers until further arrangements are made, or retreat to the *Manhattans* or *Fort Orange* with their wives, children, cattle and most easily moved property, so as to prevent further massacres and mischiefs; else, if they could not make up their minds to either, but preferred to continue in such a precarious situation, they should not disturb us in future with their reproaches and complaints. Each proposition was discussed, but it would be too tedious to repeat the debates in detail.

Every one thought it unadvisable and too dangerous to remain in their present condition without the assistance and succor of troops; the prospect of a good harvest, so close at hand, the only means, with which they are to clothe and feed themselves and their families during the coming winter, would not admit of abandoning so suitable and fertile lands and of throwing themselves and their families thereby into the most abject poverty.

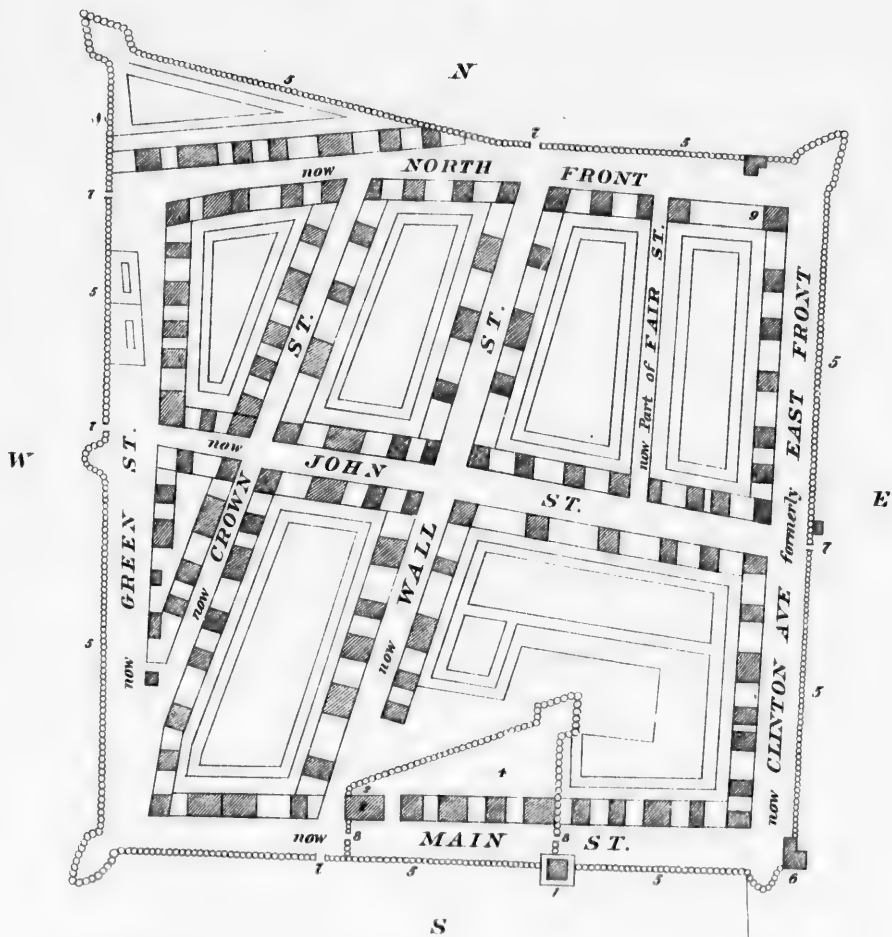
The necessity of a concentrated settlement was conceded, although discussion ran high regarding this point as well as on account of the time, harvest being so near at hand and it being therefore thought impossible to transplant houses, barns and sheds before it, as on account of the place, where the settlement was to be made, for every one proposed his own place as being most conveniently located; to this must be added, that they were to help in inclosing the settlement with palisades, which, they apprehended, could not be done before harvest-time. Therefore they proposed and requested very urgently, that the soldiers, whom I had brought up, might remain there till after the harvest, which we considered unadvisable for many reasons and therefore refused peremptorily, insisting upon it, as I did not want to lose time, that they should make up their minds without further delay in regard to one of the abovementioned propositions and in order to encourage them to take the safest and most advantageous step, I promised them, to remain there and assist with my soldiers, until the place for the settlement was inclosed with palisades, provided they went to work immediately before taking up anything else and carried it out, whereupon they finally desired time for consideration until the next day, which I granted.

On the next day, which was the last of May, the aforesaid inhabitants of *Esopus* brought as answer, that they had agreed unanimously and come to the conclusion to make a combined settlement, to acquiesce cheerfully and faithfully regarding the spot and arrangements, which we were to indicate and prescribe, and they signed immediately the inclosed agreement; the place was inspected and staked out the same forenoon.

I have forgotten to mention at the proper place, that some savages, but only few, about 12 or 15, made their appearance at the house of *Jacob Jansen Stoll* yesterday, but there were only two Sachems or chiefs among them; they said, that the other Sachems and savages could not come before the next day and that some were very much frightened and hardly dared to appear, because there were so many soldiers here and the report was, that many more were to follow. After I had given them verbal promises and assured them, that no harm should happen to them, they be-

came a little more cheerful and satisfied and promised to communicate it to the other savages the same evening, in consequence of which about 50 savages, but few women and children among them, presented themselves at the house of the aforesaid *Jacob Jansen* in the afternoon. After they had gathered under a tree outside of the enclosure and about a stone's throw from the hedge, I went to them and as soon as we had sat down, they began according to their customs a long speech through their spokesman, which consisted, as the inhabitants interpreted it to me, in the relation of occurrences, which had happened before my time, especially of the war waged between them and our nation in *Mr. Kieff's* time, how many of their people had then been killed, which they had put away and forgotten and great many other things having no reference to the matter in hand. We answered, as was proper, that all this had taken place before my time and therefore did not concern me, that they and the other savages had drawn the war upon themselves by killing several Christians, the particulars of which we would not repeat, because, when the peace was made, they had been forgotten and put away by us, (this is one of their customary expressions on such occasions); I had them asked by the interpreter, whether since the peace was made, or since my coming and remaining here, the least harm had been done to them or theirs: as they kept a profound silence, I stated to them through *Jacob Jansen Stoll* and upbraided them for the murders, injuries and insults, which I then could remember and which they and other savages had committed against our people during my administration, adding thereto finally what was still in everybody's memory, their latest proceedings in the *Esopus*, to discover the truth and the authors of which had induced me to come to the *Esopus* this time, without as yet having any desire to begin a general war, to punish or do harm and evil to any one, who was innocent of it, if the murderer would be surrendered and the damages for the burned houses paid. To convince them hereof still more, I added, that we had not asked them, but they us, to come and settle on the *Esopus*, that we did not own one foot of their land, for which we had not paid nor did we desire to own it, unless it was paid for. I closed with the question, why then did they commit such murders, burned the houses, killed the hogs and did other injuries and continually threatened the inhabitants of the *Esopus*. For their vindication they had little to say, which was to the point, they hung their heads and looked upon the ground; finally one of the Sachems stood up and said in reply, that the *Dutch* sold the "*boisson*", that is brandy, to the savages and were consequently the cause, that the savages then became *cacheus*, that is crazy, mad or drunk and then committed outrages; that they, the chiefs, could not keep in bounds the young men, who then were spoiling for fight; that the murder had not been committed by one of their tribe, but by a *Nevesink* savage, who was now living at *Naverstroo* or about there; that the savage, who set fire to the houses, had run away and would henceforth not be permitted to cultivate his land. As far as they were concerned, they had done no evil, they were not angry nor did they desire or intend to fight, but they had no control over the young men. I told them hereupon, that if any of the young men present had a great desire to fight, they might come forward now, I would match man with man, or twenty against thirty, yes even forty, that it was now the proper time for it, but it was not well done to plague, threaten and injure the farmers, their women and children, who could not fight: if they did not cease doing so in future, then we might find ourselves compelled, to lay in return hands upon old and young, women and children, and try to recover the damages, which we had suffered, without regard to person: we could partly and easily do that now by killing them, capturing their wives and children, and destroying their corn and beans; I would not do it because I had told them and promised, that I would do no harm to them now, but I hoped that they would indemnify the owner for the burning of his houses, arrest and surrender the murderer, if he came again to them and do no more evil in future. In closing

PLAN OF  
**KINGSTON**  
 IN 1695.



- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1 The Blackhouse   | 5 The Stockade                                |
| 2 The Church & burying place   | 6 The House where the Governor is entertained |
| 3 The Ministry House   | 7, 7 The Town Gates                           |
| 4 The part separated & fortified   | 8, 8 The Gates to the separate fortified part |
| 9 The House where the first Senate of the State of<br>New-York sat in 1777 |   |

the conference I stated and informed them of my decision, that to prevent further harm being done to my people or brandy being sold to them, all my people should move to one place and live close by each other; that it would be the best, if they were to sell me the whole country of the *Esopus* and move inland or to some other place; that it was not good, that they lived so near to the *Swannekus*, that is white men or *Dutch*, so that the cattle and hogs of the latter could not run any more into the cornfields of the savages and be killed by them and similar reasonings after the customs of the savages to the same purpose, namely, that they ought to sell me all the land in that vicinity, as they had previously offered and asked us to do, which they took in further consideration, as the day was sinking and so we separated.

On the first of June we viewed and marked out the place for the settlement; the savages came in the afternoon and their chiefs asked again through *Jacob Jansen Stoll* and *Thomas Chambers*, that I would not begin a war with them on account of the late occurrences, they promised not to do so again, as it had been done, while they were drunk and requested the abovementioned men to speak a good word for them to me. I went to the savages with the aforesaid savages, when they reported this, and they offered me a small present of about 6 or 7 strings of wampum making thereby these two requests:

First, that they were heartily ashamed as well because of what had happened, but still more because I had challenged their young men and they had not dared to fight and that therefore they requested, not to say anything about it to others.

Second, that they put away now all malice and evil intentions and would do no harm to anybody hereafter.

I ordered to give them in return a present of two coats and two pieces of duffel, together about four yards, and told them, that I too had put away my anger against their tribe in general, but that the savage, who had killed the man, must be surrendered and that full satisfaction and indemnification must be given to the man, whose houses were burned.

They answered in regard to the first demand, that it was impossible, because he was a strange savage, who did not live among them, but was roving about the country.

Concerning the second demand, namely, the payment for the fire, they thought, that it should not be asked from the tribe in general, but from the party, who had done it and was now a deserter and dared not return; as he had a house and land on the bank of the Kil and had planted there some Indian corn, they thought, that, if he did not return, this property ought to be attached; finally, however, they said, that satisfaction should be given for it.

Before separating I stated again to them, that it was my will, that my people should live close to each other for the reasons given before and that we had never taken nor would ever take anybody's land, therefore I asked them again to sell me the land, where the settlement was to be formed, which they promised to do.

On Monday, the 3<sup>d</sup> of June, in the morning I began with all the inhabitants and the soldiers of my command to dig out the moat, to cut palisades and haul them up in waggons. The spot marked out for the settlement has a circumference of about 210 rods\* and is well adapted by nature for defensive purposes. At the proper time when necessity requires it, it can be surrounded by water on three sides and it may be enlarged according to the conveniences and the requirements of the present and of future inhabitants, as the inclosed plan will show.†

On the 4<sup>th</sup> of June I went to work again with all hands, inhabitants and soldiers. For the sake of carrying on the work with better order and greater speed I directed a party of soldiers

\* One Dutch rod is equal to 12 feet.

† Missing, the Editor has substituted for it a copy of a map of Kingston, published in 1695.

under Sergeant *Christian* and some experienced woodcutters to go into the woods and to help load the palisades on the waggons, of which there were 6 or 7; the others I divided again into two parties of 20 men each, under Captain-Lieutenant *Newton* resp. Sergeant *Andries Lourensen*, who were to sharpen the palisades at one end and put them up; the inhabitants, who were able to do it, were set to digging the moat and continued, as long as the weather and rain permitted.

Towards evening about 40 or 50 savages came to where we were at work, so that I ordered six men from each squad to look after their arms. After the working had been stopped they asked to speak to me and stated, that they had agreed to give me the land, which I had desired to buy and on which the settlement was being made, to *grease my feet*, because I had made such a long journey to come and see them: at the same time they repeated their former promises, that they would put away all their evil intentions and that in future none of them would do any harm to the *Dutch*, but that they would go hand in hand and arm in arm with them, meaning thereby, that they would live like brothers. I answered them becomingly, that we would do the same, if they lived up to their promises.

On the 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> we continued our work and the Company's yacht arrived. As I found myself in need of several necessaries, especially gunpowder, of which we had not more, than what was in the measures or bandoleers, nor had the yacht received more than two pounds for its own use, and as we were much in need of a few five and six inches planks for building a guardhouse and some carpenters to help us at our work first and then to assist the inhabitants in erecting their dwellinghouses, after the enclosure had been made, I concluded, in order to promote the one and the other, to go as quickly as possible on the Company's yacht to *Fort Orange* and was still more forced and encouraged to go by a good south-east wind, which blew all Thursday morning, and by a drizzling cold rain, which promised little prospect of progress for our work on that day.

On the morning of the 7<sup>th</sup> I arrived at *Fort Orange*, to the surprise of everybody.

The yacht did not arrive before the 8<sup>th</sup>, the tide running down so fast, and I shipped on her for account of the Company 160 hemlock boards, 100 five and six inch. iron pins and an anker of brandy for the people working at the *Esopus*, as none had been put aboard or sent to me nor had I any for my own private use.

On the 9<sup>th</sup> was Pentecost.

On the afternoon of the 10<sup>th</sup> I left again after divine service and pass over for brevity's sake and for other reasons what happened there, as it has no relation to this subject.

I arrived again at the *Esopus* in the afternoon of the 12<sup>th</sup> and found everybody at his work and two sides completed. The wet and changeable weather had hindered the workers, as they unanimously declared.

On the 13<sup>th</sup>, 14<sup>th</sup> and 15<sup>th</sup> we were busy making the east-side and *Fredrick Phillipsen* erected with the help of *Clues de Ruyter* and *Thomas Chambers* in the north-east corner of the enclosure a guardhouse for the soldiers, 23 feet long and 16 feet wide, made of boards, which had been cut during my absence.

The 16<sup>th</sup> was Sunday and after divine service I inspected with the inhabitants the land on the *Esopus*, which had not been purchased as yet, and found it suitable for about 50 bouweries.

On the 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> I had palisades put up on the northside. This was harder work, because this side could not be made as straight as the others, which the plan will show.

Four carpenters came also on the 18<sup>th</sup>, engaged by *Mrs. de Hulter* to remove her house, barns and sheds and on the 19<sup>th</sup> three more, whom I had asked and engaged at *Fort Orange* to make a bridge over the Kil. They were also to help the others remove their buildings, for which they had asked me before my departure for *Fort Orange*.

Further, as the inhabitants were still hauling palisades with their waggons and horses and therefore not yet ready to employ the carpenters immediately and as I had given them a promise at *Fort Orange*, that they should be employed immediately or else receive free return transportation and daily wages besides, therefore I resolved to have them score some timber for a small house or barn at my own expense; the ridge of it was to lie on two beams and the people, who could not move their houses so quickly, were at first to be lodged there and afterwards I thought to use it according to circumstances as waggonshed or stable for horses and cows, for I had long intended to begin the cultivation of my bouweries in the *Esopus*, incited thereto by the fertility of the soil, but prevented so far by the audacity of the savages and because the people were so scattered. The last objection having now been removed and thereby, as I hoped, also the first one, I took the aforesaid resolution principally to encourage the good inhabitants, by hazarding my own property together with theirs, to make the settlement and cultivate the ground and to fulfill my former promise, although I was not obliged to do it at present nor would be in a year or two and therefore the building is made as small and plain as possible, for I thought more of employing the carpenters, who had come there at my request, and of the convenience of the people, than of my own advantage. When the timber had been scored and brought to the spot, my carpenter and others told me, that it would make only a little difference in the costs, if I had a small barn of 5 or 6 crossbeams made, in case the ridge was laid on two beams, as I said before: I referred the carpenter's work to the opinion of my carpenter, *Fredrick Philipsen*.

About noon of the 20<sup>th</sup> the sides of the stockade were completed and it was only necessary, to stop up a few apertures, where roots of trees had been in the ground: this was accomplished in good time on that day.

We might have marched on the 21<sup>st</sup> or 22<sup>d</sup>, but the wind was unfavorable and I let the men rest; some helped in breaking down and removing the houses of *Thomas Chambers* and *Jacob Jansen Stoll* and put up six crossbeams for their barns.

Towards evening of the 24<sup>th</sup> it began to clear up in the northeast and I ordered the Captain-Lieutenant to march off with 36 men, leaving 24 men under Sergeant *Andries Louvensen* in the guardhouse; before departing myself I had some of the Sachems, who live near there, informed of my departure, but that I could easily return; I reminded them, that, pursuant to their promises, they must leave the inhabitants in peace: the inhabitants would have liked to keep 8 or 10 soldiers more, but I did not consider it necessary, if they would only be on their guard, for they count themselves 30 fighting men, besides the 25 soldiers and 7 or 8 carpenters, who too are well-armed: they are therefore, in my opinion, perfectly able to protect themselves.

On the 25<sup>th</sup>, about noon, we left the Kil, the wind being fair and the soldiers embarked on the Company's yacht; we were two days coming down and arrived at the *Manhattans* on the 28<sup>th</sup>. The Lord be praised for His mercy and blessings on the successful execution of a matter, which every almost approved, as being necessary and honorable to our nation.

Thus done and delivered at the meeting of the Council at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. Netherland*, the last of June A° 1658.

---

CERTIFICATE, THAT HARMEN JACOBSEN ALIAS BAMBOES WAS SHOT BY AN INDIAN AT  
THE ESOPUS AND BROUGHT TO AMSTERDAM FOR INTERMENT.

(11<sup>th</sup> July 1658)

The Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* certify and declare hereby at the

request of *Marretje Pieters*, widow of *S<sup>r</sup> Harmen Jacobsen* alias *Bamboes*, that it is true and correct, that the said *Harmen Jacobsen*, her late husband, was in the beginning of May last past, while standing in a yacht, which lay off the *Esopus* on the Northriver about 18 miles from this place, accidentally shot by a drunken Indian or savage, who stood on the shore opposite the yacht, that he died immediately after and was brought here and buried a few days after. In testimony whereof we have signed this and confirmed it with the impress of our seal. Date as above.

LETTER FROM SERGEANT LOUWRENS AT ESOPUS TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT: THE INDIANS RENEW THEIR INSOLENCE; A SUPPLY OF AMMUNITION IS NEEDED.

Honorable General, *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Greeting!

May it please your Honor to send me quickly orders, by which I can govern myself, because the savages here are becoming very arrogant and spiteful and have already killed a fine mare of *Jacob Jansen's*; they are very angry that your Honor had challenged twenty of their men to fight against us and those, who have now returned from the beaverhunt, say, that, if they had been here, they would have accepted the challenge; they talk about it a great deal every day and to-day about 500 savages are assembled; their number is constantly increasing, God only knows, what their intentions are: but the Almighty will vouchsafe us what shall be for our safety: I therefore ask, that your Excy. will please to send quickly orders, for *Thomas (Chambers)* and all the people from over the Kil have not yet come into the Fort with their dwellings and I cannot well compel them. I pray, that your Excy. will please to send orders about it as quickly as possible, for I am of opinion, that it is necessary, that we should all be together and further, that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General will please to provide us as quickly as possible with a much needed supply of ammunition, upon which I rely and commending your Excy. to the protection of the All-High, I am and remain

*Great Aesopus*  
the 8<sup>th</sup> of August

An<sup>o</sup> 1658.

To the Worshipful  
Rigorous, His Honor  
*Petrus Stuyvesant*  
in the City of *Amsterdam*.

Your Excy's obedient and  
faithful servant

ANDRIES LOUWRENS.

MINUTE OF THE COUNCIL FOR FORT ORANGE. APPEARANCE IN COURT OF 15 MOHAWK SACHEMS WITH A FRENCH PRISONER, WHOM THEY DESIRE TO RETURN TO THE GOVERNOR OF TROIS RIVIERES.

(Albany City Records.)

Present *Lamontagne*  
*Pieter Hartgers*  
*Jan Tomassen*  
*Francoys Boon*  
*Adrian Gerritsen*  
*Dirck Janssen Croon*.

Extraordinary Session  
held at *Fort Orange* on the  
13<sup>th</sup> day of August 1658.

Before the Court appeared the eldest Sachems of the *Maquas*, 15 in number, who brought

with them a Frenchman, *Louis Parraget* by name: they declared, that they desired to surrender him with two other prisoners to the French Governor at *Trois Rivières* in Canada in exchange for six of their people, who had been taken prisoners by the French and that they were willing to make a general peace with the French, asking for this purpose, that we might assist them by lending them one of our men, who could talk French.

The Court answered to this request, they were glad, that they desired to return the French prisoners and they hoped, that they (the *Maquas*) also would get back their people, but they did not know whether anybody could be found here, who would undertake such a journey.

The aforesaid *Maquas* replied hereto, that at the time of the war against the savages they had gone down to the *Manhattans* and had done their best to preserve peace, therefore we too were in duty bound to do the same for them, while they promise to exert themselves in future as mediators between us and other savages.

The Court thereupon summoned immediately the crier and had it proclaimed, that if anybody would undertake such a journey, he should receive for his troubles one hundred guilders. Pursuant to this proclamation *Hendrick Martensen* offered his services to the Court, which pleased the savages very much and they expressed their joy by all kinds of gestures.

The aforesaid *Hendrick Martensen* was despatched on the 16<sup>th</sup> inst. to *Canada* with the *Maquas*, who promised to bring him back in 40 days. The following letter was given him:

A Monsieur  
Monsieur *De la Poterie*, Gouverneur  
des *Trois Rivières*  
En la *Nouvelle France*.

Monsieur.

The Indians, which our people call *Maquas* and your people call *Irroquoys*, have come here bringing with them a Frenchman, called *Louys Paraget*, whom (as they have told us) they desire with two others to bring back there and surrender to you in exchange for six of their people, whom you hold as prisoners: at the same time they desire to make a general peace with all the Indians in your country and as they dare not do it of their own accord, they have asked me instantly to assist them with somebody, who knows the French language, to make use of him for that purpose: I could not very well refuse it for fear of preventing or spoiling the chances of so laudable an object. This is the reason, why I have sent this soldier, the bearer hereof, *Henry Martin* by name, to serve them in this matter according to his ability. I hope your Lordship will find acceptable what I have done; it results only from good intentions and affection. In the meantime I remain with my dutiful salutations

Fort Orange 15<sup>th</sup> Aug A<sup>o</sup> 1658.

Your very humble and obedient servant

LA MONTAGNE.

LETTER FROM SERGEANT ANDRIES LOUWRENS TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT: FAILURE OF THE CROPS; MOVEMENTS OF THE INDIANS.

(The first nine lines are gone.)

The harvest turns out a very poor one, so that *Thomas, Jaco*<sup>2</sup> and companion have brought in only about one half of their wheat, while *Cornelis Slecht* has not gathered anything yet: it

must therefore be feared, as the grain begins to grow on the field through the continuous rain (God may prevent it), that only little grain shall be won this year. Concerning the gathering of the savages, they separated about two or three days after I sent the last letter. It is rumored among them, that they would return in a day or two and go to war with the *Morahicanders*, but God only knows, what will come of it. On the 21<sup>st</sup> of August two *Maquoes* Sachems came here, but I cannot yet hear, what their intentions were; the soldiers here are still in good spirits and health, except *Gerrit van Campen*. Herewith closing I commend your Excy. and family after sincere salutations to the protection of the Almighty and remain

*Great Aesopus,*  
the 28<sup>th</sup> of August  
An<sup>o</sup> 1658.

Your Excy's faithful and  
obedient servant

ANDRIES LOUWRENSEN.

To the Noble, Worshipful Wise, Prudent, Rigorous His Honor *Petrus Stuyvesant* Director-General of *N. Netherland, Curacao, Bonayro* and dependencies, residing in the City of *N. Amsterdam*.

COMPLAINT AGAINST CHRIS. DAVIDSEN, A NATIVE OF ENGLAND, FOR SPREADING A  
FALSE REPORT AMONG THE HIGHLAND INDIANS.

(Albany City Records).

Extraordinary Session  
held at *Fort Orange* on  
the 3<sup>d</sup> of September A<sup>o</sup> 1658.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Commander Pltff. against  
*Christoffel Davidsen*, Deft.

Plaintiff says, that an affidavit, made at the *Esopus*, has been handed to him, according to which Defendant came from the *Manhatans* in the yacht of *Evert Pels* and, when they were in the Highlands, said to two savages, who had come on board, that the Sachem, meaning the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, had killed at the *Manhatans* 4 savages and that he would come to the *Esopus* during the following night and break the necks of all the savages there, whereupon the savages of the *Esopus* took some Christians prisoners and committed a great deal of mischief. The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Plaintiff asks therefore, that Defendant be examined by an interrogatory.

Interrogatory held with *Christoffel Davidsen* at  
the requisition of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Commander in pres-  
ence of the Commissaries of the District.

1.  
Answer: 42 years and born in *England*.

1.  
How old and where were you born?

2.  
Answer: No, but that he had said to the savages, who came on board: I do not know anything about it.

2.  
Whether, coming from the *Manhatans* and while in the Highlands, he had not called out or said, that the *Dutch* had killed many savages at the *Manhatans* in the night of the 28<sup>d</sup> of August and would come to the *Esopus* during the following night, to break the necks of the savages there.

Defendant pleads not guilty and produces two affidavits, one from *Henderick van Dyck* and one from *Dirck Jansen*, a skipper, who attest, that, while they were in the Highlands, two savages came on board, who asked *Christoffel Davids*, whether the Sachem would come and kill all the savages in the *Esopus* and the Highlands and *Christoffel Davids* answered: I know nothing about it.

---

LETTER FROM ANDRIES VAN DER SLUYS TO THE DIRECTOR REQUESTING TO BE APPOINTED PRECENTOR AND SCHOOLMASTER AT ESOPUS.

Honorable General *Petrus Stuyvesant*.

The object of these few lines is to request your Excy. most humbly, that your Excy. will please to inform me, whether your Excy. has not been informed in regard to the office of precentor, which was given to me by the Noble Lords-Directors of the Privileged West-India Company, as your Excellency saw and read in the extract. I need the said position very much to support myself, my wife and child with decency, whereas the present prospect is very bad and besides I have suffered great loss here on the strand during the last troubles, which brings us young people much behindhand. The inhabitants here would like to keep me in the office, to proclaim the Lord's gospel according to my ability and catechise the children and teach them reading and writing: but because the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General has spoken with them about a preacher, therefore they dare not or cannot engage me for several years. I request therefore most humbly and submissively, that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General will please to assist me in one way or the other, that I may honorably make my way through the world by these means and with God's assistance; awaiting hereupon your Excy's favorable reply in as short a time as possible and commending your Excy. after sincere salutations to the protection of the Almighty I am and remain

*Great Esopus*  
the 28<sup>th</sup> September  
An<sup>o</sup> 1658.

Your Excy's faithful and obedient servant

ANDRIES VAN DER SLUYS.

To His Noble Honor,  
the Director-General  
*Petrus Stuyvesant*  
residing in the  
City of *N. Amsterdam*.

by a friend.

---

LETTER FROM SERGEANT ANDRIES LOUWRENS AT ESOPUS TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT:  
THE BRIDGE SWEEP AWAY; FAILURE OF THE OATS CROP: STUYVESANT'S FARM.

Honorable General *Petrus Stuyvesant*.

This serves as answer to your Excellency's last letter of the 23<sup>d</sup> of September. The bridge has been swept away with the exception of one beam, so that it cannot be repaired and the farmers say, that it will not suit them to begin making a new one before winter.

I cannot inform your Excy. for what purpose the savages brought the wampum to the Christians, except in giving the statement, which they have made.

I have spoken with *Jacob Jansen* and *Thomas Chambers* about the feeding of the horses; they answered, that they could accommodate your Excy. with long fodder, but they have no oats whatever, as the worm has destroyed it and they have not harvested any oats. If your Excy. is satisfied with it, then please to send up the horses.

As to *Jurrien Westfalen*, he thinks, he will come down by the first opportunity and see, whether he can agree with your Excy. about the rent of the farm here, but that the oxen would be of no service to him at present; he will speak about it more in detail with your Excellency.

Please to inform me by the first chance, how it shall be held with the barn, for it stands just as at the time, when your Excy. left here. I have got people to mow reeds and *Jurrien Westfalen* is willing to put up the roof; the reed-cutters demand 30 stivers for mowing the marsh: I expect your Excy's orders in this regard as soon as possible.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> General will also please to remember our provisions, also bricks for the guard-house, for a chimney is much needed. Closing herewith I commend your Excy. to the protection of the Almighty and am and remain

*Great Aesopus,*  
the 28<sup>th</sup> September  
An<sup>o</sup> 1658.

Your Excy's faithful and obedient servant,  
in the name of

ANDRIES LOUWRENSSEN.

MINUTES OF THE COURT AT FORT ORANGE. ATTENDANCE OF THE MOHAWKS TO INQUIRE FOR THE FRENCHMAN, WHOM THEY HAD BROUGHT ON THE 13<sup>th</sup> OF AUGUST AND ASKING FOR AN INTERPRETER, WHO COULD GO WITH THEM TO CANADA TO MAKE A PEACE WITH THE FRENCH.

(Albany City Records.)

Present Commissary *Lamontagne*  
*Jan Tomassen.*  
*Pieter Hartgers*  
*Adriaen Gerritsen.*

Extraordinary Session held at  
*Fort Orange* on the 5<sup>th</sup> of Oc-  
tober An<sup>o</sup> 1658.

Before the Court appeared the Sachems of the three *Maquas* Castles with *Saviadego* as speaker and they made the following requests:

First, that we should tell them, whether we knew, where the Frenchman was now, who came here with them the last time.

Second, whether we knew, that they had not killed that Frenchman.

Third. They asked, that we should write to the Governor of *Canada*, that they had not killed that Frenchman.

Fourth. Whether Commissary *La Montagne* would not go with them to *Canada* to make their peace with the *French*.

The Court answered to these questions or propositions, first, they did not know where that Frenchman was now.

Second, that they had not heard, they had killed him.

Third, they were willing to write to that effect.

To the fourth proposition: that the Commissary had been appointed to look after this place and therefore could not leave it without consent of the Great Sachem.

Hereupon they asked, that we would provide them with a man, who understood French and

also with a letter to the Governor of *Canada*. This was promised to them and *Jacob Begyn*, a soldier, offered immediately his services. He went with them on the 9<sup>th</sup> inst. and took a letter to that effect.

---

MINUTE OF THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL'S DEPARTURE FOR THE ESOPUS. (HIS SECOND VISIT THERE)  
(9<sup>th</sup> October 1658)

To-day, the Honorable Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* left with about 50 men for the *Esopus*, to see whether the Indians had made good the losses caused by them, according to their promises, given when the Honorable General was there the last time. Date as above.

---

PROPOSALS MADE TO THE ESOPUS INDIANS AND THEIR ANSWERS.

1658, 15<sup>th</sup> October.

On the 15<sup>th</sup> October we called up and there appeared at the house of *Thomas Chambers*, a resident at the *Esopus*, several Sachems or chiefs of the savages, namely *Pappequahen*, *Prewamackan* and *Nachchamatt*, to whom the following propositions were made in the presence of Captain *Martyn Cregier*, Schepen *Pieter Wolphertsen*, *Pieter Cornelissen van der Veen*, *Augustyn Heermans* and others:

First, whether they were authorized and willing to execute, what they should agree upon in behalf of the other chiefs of this place, called *Esopus*, with the Director-General, the Sachem and chief of all the *Dutch*; to which they answered, that, what they did and promised, would be carried out.

2<sup>d</sup>. They were then asked, what were the names of the other chiefs of the *Esopus*, for whom they answered, so that we might know, with which and how many chiefs we made the compact. *Sewackenaem*, *Caelcop*, *Pemirawachgink*, *Juhoeron* were named.

3. Then the affronts and injuries, which they had done to our Christians, were again represented to them, as it had been done in the month of May, to wit: that they or their tribe had killed two horses of the widow *Hulter*.

That about a year or eighteen months ago they had wounded with a hatchet one *Jacob Adriaensen* on the head, while in his own house, in consequence of which he is still blind on one eye and they had also mortally wounded his little child.

That since the spring they had burned his house and plundered his goods, also killed a Dutchman on one of the sloops.

That they had stolen and taken with them from the aforesaid burned house some duffels and shirts of *Adriaen van der Sluys*.

That they had compelled the farmers, namely *Cornelis Barentsen Slecht*, to plough their land for corn and had threatened to burn his house, in case he should refuse, taking a firebrand for that purpose and running up under the roof to fire the barn.

That they had extorted at different times new payments from the *Dutch*, who had bought land from them and had paid for it according to the bill of sale and had inflicted many more threats, affronts and damages upon our nation, which have been the cause, that the people have been obliged

to pull down their houses and to move close together and that the Director-General has been forced to inclose this place by palisades with great labor and expenses and to send and keep here so many soldiers.

That since they have killed again, contrary to their promise, a horse and several hogs, belonging to *Jacob Hap*, for all which losses and damages caused by them, proper satisfaction is demanded or else we shall be compelled to look for it and time was given them to consult about it until tomorrow, provided they would promise to give an answer to-morrow; if they did not do this, but were to flee, they would give us cause to think and believe, that they did not wish to give us satisfaction and therefore intended mischief.

First, the land from the *Esopus* so far as I have viewed it, is demanded for the expenses and troubles incurred by the Director-General in coming here and establishing this fort, also because the farmers have had to pull down their houses.

For *Hulter's* horses we demand, that they should be satisfied with the payment once made for the land and not trouble his widow again about another payment.

They shall give within one year one hundred strings of wampum for the house of *Jacob Neus*, for the killing of *Jacob Jansen's* horse 50 strings of wampum.

For *Andries van der Sluys* forty strings.

After the aforesaid propositions and demands had been stated to the said chiefs, they tried to avail themselves of many subterfuges and told a long tale of what had happened long years ago, before our time, in and before the last war, when, as they said, they had suffered great losses and had lost many of their friends in the wars; for which they had received no satisfaction, but now one ought to be balanced with the other and people ought to live in friendship; they added hereto by their interpreter, that the demands had surprised them and they asked for time to consult with others of their friends and fellow-chiefs who were out hunting, before they could give an answer; this was absolutely refused, as in their reply to the foregoing second proposition they had absolutely declared themselves to be qualified and authorized for what they should contract and transact with us; we therefore persisted in the demands made by us and in the last proposition to wit, that they should promptly answer now and declare themselves, whether they would give us proper satisfaction or not, the answer to which was only Yes or No; whereupon after many discussions they requested to consult over night, promising to come again the next day; this was granted to them.

On the 16<sup>th</sup>, at about one or two o'clock in the afternoon, they stated, according to promise, through *Jacob Jansen Stoll* and *Thomas Chambers*, both residents at the *Esopus*, that they were inclined to peace and friendship, they would give also fair satisfaction, but our demands were too great and they are badly provided with wampum; they offer first, in compensation for the killing of *Widow Hulter's* horses, to desist from their claims for payment as to one half of the land, whereupon we informed them by the said interpreters, that the offer concerned only the *Widow Hulter*, that neither I nor the other parties in interest were satisfied with it; when this had been communicated to them, they repeated, that they had no wampum, but if the demanded large tract of land would satisfy me, they would give and convey it to me: I had them answered upon this last offer, that it would satisfy me, but that the three other interested parties, namely *Jacob Jansen Stoll*, *Jacob Andrieser* and *Andries van der Sluys* did not receive any satisfaction nor compensation by it and therefore I had them asked a third time, whether, as they said, they had now no wampum, they would not satisfy the aforesaid persons hereafter, that then I should be satisfied and talk and treat with them about the continuation of our friendship, whereupon they stated the following according to their custom.

1<sup>st</sup> As to the land of the Widow *Hulter*, they surrendered it to me for the killing of her two horses and would not demand any further payment for it.

2<sup>d</sup> They give a beaver and say, that it was sent here by the Southern Indians for the purpose, that they should not begin a war with the *Dutch*, but live in friendship with them, which they were inclined to do.

3<sup>d</sup> They say, that the *Minquaes* will come into our land in the summer and when they see, that there is everywhere peace between the *Dutch* and the savages, then they will come with all their beavers to *Stuyvesant's* land to trade there and with nobody else; they give a beaver.

4<sup>th</sup> They say, that the *Minquaes* had told them, the *Dutch* measured the powder by snuff-boxes, they would be very glad, if it were measured to them by the handful, they would then bring many beavers; they give a beaver.

5<sup>th</sup> They say, the *Minquaes* had told them, you are our subjects and have to submit to us or hide yourselves, as we also have to submit to the *Dutch* or hide; why will you fight against the *Dutch*? they give a beaver.

6<sup>th</sup> They give a string of wampum, saying, that the *Minquaes* and the *Sinnekes* of the first castle say, they would like to have powder and lead from the *Dutch* to shoot deer with and trade these to the *Dutch*.

7<sup>th</sup> They give a short string of wampum, saying, that they desire to inform me, that a horse of *Jacob Jansen Stoll* has been in their corn-field and has damaged two plantings and a boy came and has killed it, for which they gave to *Jacob Jansen* 70 strings of wampum, but they do not give this small string on that account, only that the soldiers should leave them in peace, when they come to this place and not beat them.

As the foregoing statement made by them did not agree with that, which they had first made to the interpreters *Jacob Jansen Hap* and *Thomas Chambers* and had asked, I should be informed of, I asked them through the said interpreters, whether they intended to satisfy me thereby and whether it was this, which they had first offered through the interpreters regarding the land; whereupon they answered, that one of their fellow-chiefs, called *Poenap*, the greatest landowner, had gone to *Fort Orange* and that *Caelcop*, who had been here with them yesterday, had not come now, they could therefore do nothing herein, but would come again with the said chief to-morrow morning and give a conclusive answer, which although I thought to be a subterfuge only, to gain time either until my departure or until the arrival of other savages, yet to give them full measure, I allowed them this delay until to-morrow, notwithstanding that the wind was favorable and my departure necessary.

As the savages did not come on the 18<sup>th</sup> according to their promise, I asked *Jacob Jansen Hap* and *Marten Metselaer* (the mason) whether they would not go to the houses of the savages to reconnoitre, whether they were there still and then to ask what conclusion they had come to, whether they would give satisfaction or not. They returned about noon and brought as answer, that the said chiefs had made game of them and had plainly said, they had no intention of giving satisfaction, as they considered what they had done of no consequence. Therefore I judged it best for the present to depart as soon as possible and to leave there until further resolutions and order the ensign *Dirck Smith* with 50 men and the following instructions.

#### Instructions for Ensign *Dirck Smith*

First. He shall join to the old garrison 25 men from the military brought up here, so that they will number 50 men and he is to have the supreme command and authority over them until our further orders and give out the countersign and put and keep everything in good order.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

Second. With the assistance of the inhabitants he shall immediately make secure the inclosed place, mount a proper guard at the two gates and the guardhouse in daytime as well as at night, not allow any savage to pass through except upon permission of *Jacob Jansen Stoll* and *Thomas Chambers*.

Third. Until further resolution and order he shall not act hostilely against the savages, unless they begin first and harm the Christians, in which case he, with the advice of the said *Stoll* and *Chambers* and the assistance of the inhabitants, shall attack defensively, apprehend, resist and pursue the savages, as the occasion may require always being well on his guard and lookout, to keep this place garrisoned by some men.

Fourth. The ploughing and sowing shall proceed and be kept up as far as possible and for the present only when a guard of about 20 or 25 men under the command of a sergeant can be given, according to the decision of the inhabitants each on his own land or all working together, to protect them against the hostilities of the savages; the inhabitants besides must take their arms with them, that in case of attack they may make a better stand against the savages.

Fifth and last. He shall, except during the ploughing and sowing, keep his men as close together as possible, without granting leave to one to run here and to the other there or detaching them. Thus given until further resolution and order at the *Esopus*, the 18<sup>th</sup> of October, 1658.

---

LETTER OF JACOB JANSEN STOLL TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; THE INDIANS DO NOT SURRENDER THE LAND ACCORDING TO AGREEMENT.

Honorable, Wise and Very Valiant Sir, *Mr. Petrus Stuyvesant*, Greeting! I have at present nothing to write to your Honor, except that the savages promise us daily with a good deal of talk, that they will come from day to day and give us their decision and it does not go further. Now, on the 28<sup>th</sup> October, they have promised me to be here at noon and announce us their intentions; as *Monsieur Montanie* was here at the Kil and we did not think it worth while to detain the sloops any longer, because they lie so much to us, we shall not wait for a sloop, but send down a canoe to inform your Honor as soon as we have been informed by them. We trust, that pursuant to orders, they will finally give up the land, of which your Honor knows. In the haste I know at present nothing more to write to your Honor, except to recommend your Honor to God's mercy and to send my sincere greetings, remaining

Your Honor's faithful servant and subject

JACOB JANSEN STOLL.

Actum *Great Esopus*  
the 28<sup>th</sup> October A<sup>o</sup> 1658.

To the Honorable, Wise and Very Valiant, his Honor *Petrus Stuyvesant*, General for the Privileged West-India Company, at *Manatans* in the *Fort Amsterdam*

---

LETTER FROM THE SAME TO THE SAME: THE INDIANS HAVE MADE A CONVEYANCE OF THE TRACT OF LAND, AS AGREED AND ASK FOR A RETURN-PRESENT.

Honorable, Wise and Very Valiant Sir, *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Greeting!  
Whereas on the 28<sup>th</sup> of October of the present year the *Soopus* Sachems or right owners of a

certain piece of land, which your Honor well knows of, namely the large tract spoken of by your Honor, came to my house and have given one half of it as a present to me in recompensation of what they have done, saying they hoped, that now they need fear nothing and the soldiers would lay down their arms and live as good friends ought, and that it is not always their fault but also the fault of those, who sold intoxicating liquors to them, further that they were ashamed now before other savages, who might upbraid them, that they had given away their land to the *Dutch* for fear and saying on the other side, that they had now satisfied the General and would discover by this grand present, what the heart of our Sachem said, whether he would not make some presents to them in return, whereby they could see, that there were no more doubts or dangers for them and when this was done, they should make a present of land to him, as it is an established custom with them; that should then be a sign of solid peace and they would do all possible favors to us, either in bringing a good trade in beavers or otherwise, whereby they could be of service to us, but we should endeavor to be provided with everything; they would go to hunt many beavers in the spring or during the winter and would then pass by *Fort Orange* and come with their trade to us.

And that we should not lie to them, but that they might firmly rely on our word, as our Sachems may now firmly trust to them and shall see, that after this time we shall do no more harm to the *Dutch* neither to their cattle nor otherwise, therefore the land shall be given as a present to the Honorable General in proof hereof, under the condition, that they request and would like to see, that it should soon be inhabited, so that they might be supplied with everything, not in the manner, in which as they say, the late *Johan De Hulter* did it, who fenced in the land and then let it lie unused; they do not like that, but desire to have it inhabited so that many *Dutch* may come here; they could see that we try to live in friendship; they said, they liked to see the ploughs work and no soldiers.

Further, Honorable General, we ought, Christian like, give them some presents in return, as they make such fine promises, which could be done easily. The proverb says, "a child's hand is soon filled"; your Honor could also easily fill their hands, upon which they sincerely rely and say as before, they will see thereby your Honor's good heart and be assured, that your Honor forgives their misconduct and says "quits". We therefore replied to them, that they should have something either next spring or during this fall and otherwise the last mistake may be worse than the first.

Then we went, three of us, to the land and on the 29<sup>th</sup> had them show us, how much and which parts they intended to keep for themselves; there are some plantations, but of little value; it is a matter of one or two pieces of cloth, then they will surrender the whole piece and remove. Closing herewith I commend your Honor to the protection of the Almighty remaining Your Honor's faithful servant and subject

*Great Soopus*

29<sup>th</sup> October A<sup>o</sup> 1658.

JACOB JANSEN STOLL.

All this talking has been done with dry lips. Your Honor may imagine, how zealously we have sat here with these kings, but we hope, your Honor will remember his servants and give us something good for our lungs, which we could apply ourselves, if we had it.

JACOB JANSEN STOLL.

THOMAS CHAMBERS.

DERCK SMIDT, Ensign.

Done as above

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO STUYVESANT AND HIS COUNCIL; THEY APPROVE OF THE PROCEEDINGS AT THE ESOPUS AND WILL SEND CLERGYMEN TO SUPPLY THE WANT OF PREACHERS. 13<sup>TH</sup> FEBR' 1659.

\* \* \* \* \*

We are well pleased with the commissioning of the Director-General to the *Esopus* to curb the boldness of the savages and with his proceedings there, for the drawing together of the inhabitants is the safest and best way for their protection and defense and therefore it must be done at all occasions and in all settlements of outlying farmers in the open country, as we also think, like your Honors, that it is more reputable and safer to employ, in case of a punishment to be inflicted on this or other tribes, the help of your own subjects as well as the assistance of some allied savages. The matter is left altogether to your Honors to do on such occasions, the best and safest and at the proper time.

\* \* \* \* \*

The report made by the Director in his aforesaid letter in regard to the bad condition of the public church-service in the open country on account of the lack of preachers and that the same troubles may take place in the villages there, has been so conceived by us, that we have considered his proposition to be well founded and of importance and therefore intend to look out here for two suitable and pious candidates, who shall be sent there in due time and occasion. Arrived there, they are to be placed by your Honors, where they may be of service and needed. But as the Company's treasury and revenues are consumed and diminished by such charges, your Honors must arrange to have them paid in the most convenient manner by the community, as we told your Honors several times before.

---

ACTION ABOUT A BRIDGE AT ESOPUS. COURT-MINUTES OF FORT ORANGE, APRIL 5<sup>TH</sup> 1659.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Cornelis Woutersen* ag<sup>t</sup> *Mrs. Johanna de Laet*, wife of *Jeronimus Ebbingh*.

Plaintiff demands payment of fl 275 for making the bridge at the *Esopus*, for which Defendant has promised to pay and offers to prove it by *Geert Hendricksen* and *Jan Barentsen*, whose testimony he produces.

*Philipp Pieterse Schuyler*, as attorney of Defendant, requests to have the case adjourned until the return of Defendant and her husband.

The Court having heard the witnesses and read their testimony, from which it appears, that Defendant has been talking with Plaintiff in regard to the bridge, and not knowing, whether a later contract may not have been made between the parties, consents to adjourn the case, until Defendant or her husband should next come up here, without prejudice to the claims and rights of either party.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO STUYVESANT; IN REGARD TO COPPER MINES IN THE NEVERSINGS AND A CRYSTAL MOUNTAIN IN THE CATSKILS. 25<sup>TH</sup> APRIL 1659.

\* \* \* \* \*

We have lately been shown a small piece of mineral, which is said to have come from *New-Netherland* and which we found to be good and pure copper, so that we have thought it worth while to hear *Claes de Ruyter* about it, a person who showed that he was not ignorant of it and consequently demonstrated, that a copper-mine was said to be in the *Nevesinks*, also that there was lying between the *Manhattans* and the *South-river* a crystal mountain, of which he says he brought several specimens, as your Honors will be able to hear from him in detail, as he at least is going over again. Your Honors are therefore earnestly desired, to inform yourselves well hereof and send us, if possible, samples of the one or the other by the first ship, to ascertain here their quality and worth, as we are sure that the population there will increase upon the discovery of such minerals and in consequence also the country will so much sooner gain in prosperity and influence.

*Gerrit Jansen Kuyper* and *Abel de Wolf* have also requested us, that such lands and minerals might be granted to them (as we conceive situate near the *Esopus* Kil in and about the high *Catskil* Mountains), as may be allotted to them there by *Gerrit Baancker* and *Harmen Vedders*. And as the aforesaid petition is not unreasonable but just and equitable, therefore we have resolved to direct your Honors herewith and to recommend that the said lands and minerals be vested in these parties, as they shall show and elect, provided however that they are not owned and held by anybody else, and this under such conditions and obligations as they are now made there by the Company and by which they have to govern themselves.

\* \* \* \* \*

LETTER FROM SERGEANT ANDRIES LAURENSEN TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT ON AFFAIRS AT THE ESOPUS.

Laus Deo semper.

I beg to inform his Honor, the General, by these few lines, that I have received the goods on the 20<sup>th</sup> of May, 2 barrels of meat, one barrel of bacon, 50 pounds of powder, 915 bullets, 11 musket-matches, 4 ells of duffels and the weights, 6 kettles, and the corn, when measured, was found to be 29½. I have heard from *Andries van der Stuys* and *Jacob Jansen Stoll*, that your Honor had promised some presents to the Indians, that the Indians are said to murmur on that account. I have heard on Ascension day, that the aforesaid persons have left, that the savages intend to build a fort on the land, which they have given to your Honor, God knows, whether it is true. *George Westphal* does his best to plough the land and fence it; I have lent him 69 pounds of bacon, as he needed provisions. The oats are in the ground, all which your Honor has sent, the spring-wheat came too late and the land is fenced nearly all the way round, the ploughing continues, since your Honor has sent the oxen. The oxen, in which your Honor is privately interested, draw well. He has sold his cows by order of your Honor. I have delivered the iron and ropes, which your Honor had sent. No more at present, except to commend your Honor to the protection of the Almighty God. Signatum *Aesopus*, the 24<sup>th</sup> May Anno 1659.

Your Honor's servant

ANDRIES LAURENS.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND; NOTHING IS KNOWN OF A COPPERMINE IN THE NEVESINGHS, BUT THEY WILL TRY TO GET INFORMATION AND SAMPLES. 23<sup>d</sup> JULY 1659.

\* \* \* \* \*

We learn with astonishment from your Honors' letter of the report made there by *Claes de Ruyter*, of a coppermine in the *Nevesinghs* and of the request of *Gerrit Jansen Kuyper* and *Abel de Wolff* as neither before nor since any communications in this regard have been made to us nor any petition been presented: if it should be done hereafter, your Honors' orders in this respect will be obeyed. The shortness of time, the distance of the places, the inconveniences of the season, for the land is now everywhere covered with high bushes, which make the passage impracticable at this season of the year, prevent for the present to get some samples of the minerals, agreeably to your Honors' orders and to send them to your Honors by these ships. We shall have better time and opportunity to look for them either late in the fall or early next spring, when the woods and the hills are burned over and cleared of bushes, and if the good God gives us life we shall then not fail to make inquiries and send your Honors samples of the discovered minerals.

\* \* \* \* \*

LETTER OF SERGEANT ANDRIES LAURENSEN TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; HE REPORTS THE INDIANS ARE DISSATISFIED AND THE CROPS HAVE TO BE CUT UNDER AN ARMED GUARD.

Honorable, Valiant and Worshipful Sir!  
Honorable *Peter Stuyvesant*, Greeting!

These hasty lines are to inform your Honor, what the savages intended to do with us, as on the 29<sup>th</sup> of July A<sup>o</sup> 1659 we were warned by a certain *Maquacs*, called *Amiros*, to be on our guard, because, he said, the savages about here were looking out for us, as it was close to harvest-time, they intended to murder us; also from another side, a certain southern savage said the same and we, having been warned, keep together good watch; besides we have heard from *Claes de Ruyter's* own mouth, that he stated in presence of *Jacob Jansen Stoll*, that he had been advised at *Little Soopus* not to come in here, because the savages intended to go to war. We therefore decided and have resolved with the farmers, to mow and bring in the corn all together. After a general consent had been given hereto, *Cornelis Stecht* and *Willem Jansen* went to their own fields and barns and broke the resolution without giving notice to anybody and consider their treachery to be nothing and not worth mentioning, but *Jacob Jansen's* people, *Thomas Siamber* (*Chambers*), *Pieter Dircksen* and *Jurgen Westval* help each other; to them I have given a detail of soldiers as guard in the country, until your Honor, the General, shall come here himself, for we were told by *Claes de Ruyter* that we may expect your Honor soon. I commend your Honor in haste to the protection of the Almighty and remain your Honor's faithful servant by name  
*Great Soopus*, 4<sup>th</sup> Aug 1659.

ANDRIES LOURISSEN.

To the Honorable, Wise and Very Valiant Sir, the Honorable General *Petrus Stuyvesant* at  
*Fort New-Amsterdam*  
*Manhatans.*

MINUTES OF THE COURT OF FORT ORANGE. ARRIVAL OF MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HAWTHORN AND CAPTAIN JOHN PINCHON, PROPOSING TO TAKE UP LAND EAST OF WAPPINGERS CREEK.

On the 4<sup>th</sup> August [1659] appeared at *Fort Orange* before the Commissary and Magistrates Major-General *William Hawthorn* and Capt. *John Pinchon* who declare to have come here from *Hartford*, to open friendship and correspondence with us, also to supply this place with cattle and that they had found a convenient place, to facilitate it, at a village five *Dutch* miles from the *North* river East of the *Wappingers* Kil. They intend to establish themselves at this place, if it is not within our jurisdiction and if they would be allowed free passage by the said Kil to the *Northriver*. We answered to their proposition after having thanked them for their offer of friendly intercourse, that we had here only subordinate jurisdiction under the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* and therefore had no authority to give them a consent or permission, which properly had to come from the Director-General and Council, to which they assented.

LETTER OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO SERGT. LAURENSEN AT THE ESOPUS; REV. MR. MEGAPOLENSIS PROCEEDS THITHER; INCREASED VIGILANCE RECOMMENDED.

Honorable, Valiant Sir!

Your Honor's letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> instant has been duly received on the 6<sup>th</sup>, but has remained unanswered because I intended to come to the *Esopus* myself, on the following day, which my indisposition has so far prevented, as I have had since that time daily violent fever, which still continues.

As to the rumors, which your Honor mentions, we have since learned from passengers, who came from above, that everything is as yet quiet there and that they were only sensational rumors and reports, which God may grant! meanwhile your Honor is strictly charged and recommended to be well on your guard under all circumstances, as if they were true, and to watch by night and by day, to hold together the soldiers, as well those who have been there before, as the 15 who were sent up from here last Saturday and to recommend in our name to the inhabitants, that they shall scatter as little as possible and be well on their guard with your Honor and the soldiers. — In case your Honor should discover any probabilities in the rumors or signs, that the savages might attempt something, your Honor will communicate it to the bearers hereof, the reverend D<sup>e</sup> *Megapolensis* and Ensign *Dirck Smith*, upon receipt of whose report and opinion such orders shall be given, as will be found to be needed: wherewith closing we will commend your Honor to the protection of God and remain

Honorable, Valiant Sir

Your Honor's affectionate

*Amsterdam* in  
*New-Netherland*,  
the 11<sup>th</sup> August A<sup>o</sup> 1659.

P. STUYVESANT

LETTER OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO SERGEANT LOURISSEN AND OTHERS AT THE  
ESOPUS; REV. D<sup>o</sup> BLOEM PROCEEDS THITHER TO TAKE CHARGE OF THE CONGREGA-  
TION THERE.

Honored, Dear and Beloved Friends

According to the promise, which I made, I have informed the Lords-Directors last year of your just demand, to have there a good, orthodox and pious preacher, which their Honors did not less judge proper and necessary and they resolved therefore, to inquire for some suitable and pious candidates and send them here. As in the meantime the rumor spread of the lack of preachers in the open country here, D<sup>o</sup> Harmanus Bloem, a minister, resolved to make a voyage hither and inspect the condition of affairs and he arrived here by the ship "de Otter", bringing with him very good testimonials from several ministers concerning his life and good qualities for preaching; during his stay here he has several times publicly preached God's Word, as well in this city as in the villages of *Brooklyn* and *Midwout*, to the great satisfaction and pleasure of his hearers, so that some of the neighboring villages have made several requests, to have him as their minister, but considering that these neighboring villages can go to church to one or the other place near by and have the benefit of partaking of the sacraments, while on the other side you can get to hear God's Word and partake of the sacraments only with great difficulties and troubles, I have persuaded the said D<sup>o</sup> Bloem to make a trip to the *Esopus* with me, as I intended to visit you before the sailing of the lately departed homeward bound ships, but being prevented by the great mass of our business and the time for the Lord's Supper coming on in the meantime, I resolved to partake of it myself, so that it was finally decided to leave here next Thursday, but *Hommo proponit, Deus disponit*; since that time I have suffered almost daily from a violent fever, which still continues, so that my indisposition does not allow me to go from home now. But in order not to delay so important a matter but to let it have progress, I have resolved, to request our reverend D<sup>o</sup> *Megapolensis*, the bearer hereof, to conduct the said D<sup>o</sup> Bloem thither and inform you of our wishes in this regard. You will now hear yourselves the said D<sup>o</sup> Bloem preach. If you are satisfied with his gifts (and we do not doubt, but he will please you) you may take hold of this chance, which will not offer again apparently in some years, to ask his Reverence to be your minister and notify us of it by letter, also how much you will contribute yearly for his maintenance, which you will have to raise from the inhabitants in due time in the best and most convenient manner. Relying hereon we commend you all, with cordial salutations, to God's merciful protection and remain

Honored, Dear and Beloved Friends  
Your affectionate friend,

Actum *Fort Amsterdam*  
in *New-Netherland*  
the [11<sup>th</sup>] August A<sup>o</sup> 1659.

PROPOSALS MADE BY THE ESOPUS INDIANS AND THE ANSWERS OF THE DUTCH THERETO.

On the 17<sup>th</sup> of August, Sunday in the evening, at the *Esopus*.

1. The Sachems stated, that they had no evil intentions towards us and that there was no truth in the reports made to us.

Answers made by us, through *Jacob Jansen* and *Thomas Chambers* in presence of all of us.

We answered in general, that we should report their statement to the Hon. General and that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General has long ago desired and

2. They had patiently borne the blows, which each of us had often given them.
3. They had quietly suffered, that our people had taken away from them 4 corn heaps.
4. The Sachems showed 17 staves of wood, with which they signified, that our people had at different places wrongfully beaten and injured their tribe.
5. The Sachems said also, that they were very willing to keep in peace with us and would prefer to submit to many things, that they also expected, the Honorable General would fulfill his promise as to presents, for as long, as that was not done, they could not imagine, that the General intended sincerely to remain in peace with them.

intended to come here, but that he fell sick on the day before his departure; therefore it was delayed, but as soon as his Honor was well again, he will make the journey with God's help.

(Endorsed)

Report made by Domine [*Megapolensis?*] upon his return from *Fort Orange* and the *Esopus*.

1659.

PETITION OF INHABITANTS OF ESOPUS, REQUESTING THAT THE REV. MR. BLOEM BE APPOINTED THEIR MINISTER.

To their Noble Very Worshipful Honors, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*,

Show with due humility the inhabitants of the place, called the *Esopus*, that on the 17th of August the Rev. *Harmanus Bloem* has preached at the place of the petitioners in the fore and afternoon, which has satisfied the petitioners very well and they wish sincerely, that they could obtain him for their duly authorized minister. They request therefore respectfully, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please, to consider this matter and effect, that he may be appointed here by the proper authority, while we promise to treat him decently and in order that his Reverence shall be able to sustain himself and be more encouraged in his work we have all resolved (subject to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' approval) to make a good bouwery for him, provide it with a house, barns, cows and other cattle as proper, to tend the land, which your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships shall please to allot to him, plough it and bring the whole in good order, so that he may cultivate it himself or hire it out advantageously, as long as he shall fill the position of preacher here, but in case he should leave or die, then this bouwery shall always remain for the support of the minister, then being here, and as the number of the petitioners is as yet very small and the establishing of such a bouwery will be troublesome and costly for them, may the petitioners therefore be granted, that all who hereafter come to take possession of lands and bouweries here shall also contribute pro rata to the obligations of the present petitioners, who must now incur these expenses. We await a favorable decision hereon.

*Esopus*, the 17<sup>th</sup> of August 1659.

WILLEM  JANSSEN'S

mark

JACOB JANSEN STOLL

THOMAS CHAMBERS.

JURIAEN  BESTVAAL'S mark

JAN  BROEBSSEN'S

DIRCK + HENRICHSSEN

MATTHYS  ROLOFFSENALBERT  GOEBERTSENJACOB + JANSEN STOUTENBORGH'S  
mark

JAN JANSEN

HENRICK  CORNELISSEN'S markPIETER  DIRCKSEN'S mark

CORNELIS BARENTSEN SLECHT.

STATEMENT REGARDING THE FEARS OF THE PEOPLE AT ESOPUS AND THEIR REASONS FOR IT; THEY ASK FOR A LITTLE BELL FROM FORT ORANGE AND REQUEST A VISIT FROM DIR. STUYVESANT.

The inhabitants of the *Esopus* fear, that the savages have evil intentions, their suspicions having been roused by the causes given here. Their suspicions were caused:

1. By the departure of a young savage, who worked for *Clapboard*.\*
2. By a *Maquaas*.
3. By a southern savage, who told them, that the *Esopus* savages intended to murder the *Dutch*.
4. *Claes de Ruyter* says, that he has been warned by the *Wappings* or *Highland* savages not to go to the *Esopus*, because etc\*.
5. *Kit Davidsen* says, that he was warned, the *Esopus* savages would beat the *Dutch*, that he understood it perfectly, that the Indians meant them.

Reasons.

That General *Stuyvesant* had not kept his promise of giving them presents, as he had promised. That some complaints had been made, but that his Honor General *Stuyvesant* had promised to come himself, to complete the conclusion of a permanent peace; as this has not yet been done, they cannot believe, that it was really intended, but to keep it in suspense and then all at once attack them unexpectedly.

2. They complain, that their corn-pits were robbed by the *Dutch* last winter and some beaverskins were taken.

3. That *Boertsen* had badly beaten an Indian and pointing a knife to his breast had threatened to kill him.

It had been agreed, in pursuance of an order from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General *Stuyvesant*, to assist each other during the harvest and help in hoeing the corn and that for the protection of the inhabitants and laborers some soldiers should go with the laborers to the field to protect them, but some of them separated themselves immediately after the resolution and agreement had been made.

The laborers, who earn high wages there, still refuse to join in an expedition or to do guard-duty and all this falls on the shoulders of the few inhabitants.

It is necessary, that some men were appointed, also a messenger, to hold some kind of a court, that everybody, no matter who, could be made to go along.

They desire, that an order be given regarding the thatch-roofs of houses, in which people live and make fire without chimneys.

\* *Clapboard* was a nickname given to Thomas Chambers.—Ed.

That they might have the little bell from *Fort Orange*.

That they might have a drum, because there are now 40 soldiers there, besides the inhabitants, 2 or three little pieces for a present to the Indians.

The Sergeant talked also of intending to make a redoubt near the guardhouse; if the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General consented, they would make it of sods.

*Montagnie* asks for some musketa fuses.

*Jurriaen Bestvaal* would like to have 2 or 3 more cows, a dwellinghouse and a farmhand.

The inhabitants of *Esopus* desire the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General to come there, that some more lots may be surveyed, as there are several people, who would like to cultivate the land, but they have no lots. Likewise the people of *Fort Orange* desire the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General to come there, to settle some matters.

---

LETTER OF SERGEANT ANDRIES LAURENSEN TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; INDIAN NEWS  
AND REQUEST FOR SUPPLIES.

Honorable, Wise and Very Discreet Sir!  
Honorable General *Pieter Stuyvesant*, Greeting!

These few words are to inform your Honor only, that the savages are rather quiet at present I trust, their hasty undertaking has been postponed: further, *Cit Davits* continues in his old tricks of selling liquor and tattling, as I with other persons have found a drunken savage there, called *Poenap*, on Tuesday, being the 15<sup>th</sup> of August of the present year; then, your Honor, please to think of us with victuals, meat or bacon, as it is all consumed and the farmers are themselves as badly off as possible. Herewith goes a soldier, *Gerrit Velsler*, who has poor health. Closing I remain Your Honor's faithful servant by the name of

Actum *Great Esopus*  
21<sup>st</sup> August A<sup>o</sup> 1659.

ANDRIES LOURISSEN.

In haste.

To the Honorable, Wise and Very Valiant Sir His Honor, General *Peter Stuyvesant* at  
*Fort N. Amsterdam*  
on the *Manhatans*.

---

LETTER FROM THE SAME TO THE SAME: THE ESOPUS INDIANS ARE PREPARING FOR WAR.

Honorable, Wise and Very Valiant Sir!  
Honorable General *Pieter Stuyvesant*, Greeting!

Whereas we have heard from Mr. *Abram Staats* on the 29<sup>th</sup> August, that the savages had killed some people at *Mespat* there, therefore I inform your Honor by these few lines (as the skipper would not wait), that the savages keep all away from us, but they prepare themselves evidently for a war, for we have been informed by a certain savage here, that the savages are making bows and arrows day and night. However we cannot learn, what their intentions are; we were further advised by *Cit*, that the Sachem *Caelcop* had said to him, he should move away from the strand

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

for the savages, not only the barebacks but also the Sachems had resolved, to beat us. How much truth is in this, God knows. Please send us some bacon or meat for the soldiers.

In haste.

Closing I commend your Honor to the protection of the Almighty and am and remain  
Your Honor's faithful servant in the name of

Actum, *Great Esopus*

ANDRIES LOURISSEN.

1<sup>st</sup>. Septbr 1659.

To the Honorable, Wise and Very Valiant Sir, His Honor General *Pieter Stuyvesant*  
at *New Amsterdam*  
on the *Manahataes*.

---

PROPOSALS MADE BY THE ESOPUS INDIANS.

The *Esopus* Indians, numbering about 96, small and large all told, made the following propositions on the 4<sup>th</sup> of September.

First; that on the 3<sup>d</sup> of September they had been together at one of their savage houses and only deliberated upon good things, as they now proved coming with women and children and without arms, so that we might not have any suspicion of them.

Second, that two *Mingoes* Sachems, *Sinnckens* and southern Indians had been with them and had advised, that they should reconcile themselves again with the Christians, for which purpose they had now come: they had also said, they should be ashamed to act so towards the Christians.

Third, three years ago last fall they had been at the *Manhatans*, then they came here to the *Esopus*, but they did not injure any one of the *Dutch* nor did any other harm and they let the Christians return to their possessions and shortly after they made an everlasting compact with the Christians and the *Maquoes* and to confirm it, they locked their arms together with iron chains and said, who shall first break this, he shall be made war against in common.

Fourth, that they altogether willing to be peaceful and had no more evil intentions, people may go to work now, as one fire is burning between us and we may go to sleep on either side with safety and that formerly many news reports had come from other savages, that the *Dutch* would come to kill them, and then this and that, but that now they would not listen to such talk.

Fifth, that they cannot understand, why the Fort had been made here; that it would have been better, if every one had remained on his bouwery, for then we Christians would have been enabled to harvest our corn better, while now it is spoiled and the horses would have brought home more in one day, than what now has been carried off by the water.

Sixth, that they have been wondering, why we do not plough; they had suspected us of evil intentions, but we should commence ploughing, whereas we need not fear any harm from them and that they are not very well pleased, because they can not use the path, which formerly run through the guardhouse-grounds; that it was lucky, that the soldiers had beaten just a Sachem or some others, for using that path, for if it had been barebacks,\* they would have lustily fought for it.

Seventh, they say, that *Jacob's* horses and hogs had destroyed a whole plantation and they guess, that, when they drove out the animals, the horse, which *Jacob* lost, must have fallen on a stump, for if it had been shot with a bullet or an arrow, the bullet or arrow-stick would have been found and they say, it died from the cutting open.

\* Young warriors.

Eighth, they brought wampum for the horse and acknowledged, that they had killed it; 40 strings of white wampum.

Ninth, they bring wampum for *Jacob Jansen's* hogs and acknowledge, they had killed them too; 10 strings.

Tenth, Wampum for capturing our four Christians; 3 strings.

Eleventh, Wampum, that we should declare ourselves satisfied; 5 strings.

Twelfth, Wampum, that the soldiers shall not beat them any more; 5 strings.

Twelfth,\* Wampum, that the *Duich* shall pay the savages, who have worked for them; 5 strings.

And we have answered, that we could not do anything, but that all would be arranged properly, when his Honor, the General, came. Your Honor will please, to send also an order, what we shall do with the wampum.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT AND COUNCIL TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND: A SETTLEMENT ON WAPPINGER'S KIL RECOMMENDED: INDIAN MURDERS AND CAUSES THEREOF: REINFORCEMENTS SENT TO ESOPUS. 4<sup>TH</sup> SEPTEMBER 1659.

\* \* \* \* \*

We consider of greater importance, what we heard from *Fort Orange* lately, that is, that in the latter part of July some Englishmen from *Boston* arrived there, among them two of position and distinction according to their commission; they inquired for a fortnight or 3 weeks after the territory between the two places and having spied the land along the *North* river under pretext of investigating and looking up, how and where the lines and limits of their Colony or Province may terminate, they came finally, as they say, to *Fort Orange*. After the usual compliments, they made among others a proposition, that they were willing and intended to make a village or settlement at the end of the *Wappinger's Kill*. This *Kil* has its source some leagues inland to the eastward and empties into the *North* river above the Highlands, above 13 or 14 leagues from this place. According to the reports there are good and fertile lands on either side of it and whereas there is no other way to it than along this *North* river, the aforesaid Englishmen proposed and requested to have uninolested passage up to and down from it. Your Honors may easily infer, in your usual sagacity, what the consequences hereof would be, that is, to get into our beaver-trade with their wampum and divert the trade; we can very well imagine, that your Honors' advice and order will be, to resist their undertaking by all means and prevent it if possible. Right Honorable Gentlemen, there will be no want of our inclination to do so, while however the power may be wanting, if they undertake it in earnest and will continue or hold it forcibly. Many hounds are the hare's death. I can hardly imagine the latter, at least as long as the state of affairs in *England* under the last changes is so uncertain, but it is undoubtedly to be feared, that they may send some colonists with cattle there overland, to crawl along in time and finally obtain their end; your Honors are most likely of opinion, to oust and drive away the colonist, who should settle there; this would be feasible at first, if it remained so and they had no followers; in our opinion the best and safest plan would be to forestall the *English*, by peopling and settling the lands with some good and

\* So in the original.—Ed.

† For the preceding see Vol. XII Col. Doc., p. 249.—Ed.

clever farmers, about 25 to 30 families and to assist these with a guard of 20 to 25 soldiers for two or three years for their protections against the barbarians, who are thereabout somewhat strong and bold. That this might be carried out the sooner and with greater celerity and safety, your Honors will please, if possible, to cause, that some homeless *Polish, Lithuanian, Prussian, Sutchlandish* or *Flemish* farmers (who, as we trust, are soon and easily to be found during this Eastern and Northern war) may be sent over by the first ships. We shall on our side endeavor to provide them with cattle and necessary provisions and other means and in order that these people may not be delayed upon their arrival here, I hope, if it pleases God to give me life and sufficient health, to go there during the coming autumn, view the land and buy it from the savages and at the same time look up an opportunity, to make the settlement defendable, which with the blessing of God will increase and not only will promote civilization and bring safety to the yachts and passengers travelling up and down the river, but will also cause mistrust and terror among the barbarians or natives.

\* \* \* \* \*

Without wishing to excuse the foregoing\* cruel deeds of the savages, we shall meanwhile not fail to revenge them in due time and are already endeavoring to discover with perfect certainty, what savages and from which tribe have committed this last murder (at *Mespat Kil, L. I.*): to take revenge for it at the proper time with your Honors' advice and approval; this must not be undertaken too rashly or too soon and therefore we shall await your Honors' advice, partly for the aforesaid reasons, that the separate living people, of whom there is a considerable number, cannot now remove so suddenly their corn and winter fodder for their cattle, which they have gathered up near their houses and if they remain in their scattered dwellings, cannot be protected;

Partly because we are informed by verbal and written reports from the *Esopus* (as your Honors may see from the enclosed copies of the letters) that the affairs with the savages there are not in the best and safest condition. Already a month ago, we have sent 15 men there as reinforcement for the garrison of 22 or 23 men stationed there; but as we have been verbally warned of a larger gathering of the savages up to the number of 500 (to which daily more are added), we consider it advisable to send there 10 or 12 men more by the first opportunity: we hope and have no doubt, but assisted by the inhabitants and with God's blessing these will be able to defend the place, in case the savages should make any attempt against it, as is firmly believed, which I however trust will not come to pass, at least not before they have harvested their corn. I hope in the meantime to prevent if possible the mischief and war, should the good God please to give me health. Our military meanwhile is and remains too scattered to make any aggressive beginning in regard to the above stated affairs before better times and chances appear.

\* \* \* \* \*

PROPOSITIONS OF THE MOHAWKS. MINUTES OF THE COURT OF FORT ORANGE, SEPTEMBER 6, 1659.

Present *J. Lamontagne.*  
*Jeremias van Rensselaer.*

Extraordinary Session held by both  
the Courts to hear the propositions

\* In the foregoing paragraphs two murders, committed by the Indians, are reported. The cause of the murders is indicated to have been the distance of the dwellings of the murdered persons.—Ed.

*Arent van Curler.*

*Francois Boon.*

*Dirck Jansen Croon.*

*Andries Herbertsen.*

*Sander Lendertsen.*

*Jan Verbeeck* and all

the late magistrates.

of the *Maquas* this 6<sup>th</sup> of September 1659.

1. They say, they had made the journey, to treat with us in friendship and give a string of wampum.
  2. They say, that they and other savages do not like to see their tribe drink so much liquor and give two beavers.
  3. They say, we have been agreed here, that we had made an alliance; the *Dutch* say, we are brothers and joined together with chains, but that lasts only as long as we have beavers, after that no attention is paid to us, but it shall always be, as if we needed each other. They give two beavers.
  4. The alliance made in the country, who can break it? Let us at all times keep together what has been made one. They give two beavers.
  5. We have to expect our enemies, the *French*, and if we drink too much, we cannot fight; we request therefore not to sell any brandy to our people, but to put the bung in our casks. They give two beavers.
  6. When we go away now, we shall take with us a good deal of brandy and after that no more, for we will burn our kegs; but although we propose that now, it will not be carried out. Therefore when the savages come into the country with brandy, we shall come to the chiefs of the *Dutch* and tell them, who has sold the brandy to them. They give a string of wampum.
  7. The *Dutch* must leave off their wickedness and not beat them as much, as they have done. They give one beaver.
  8. We desire, that the smiths should repair our things, even when our people have no money, or let them have much or little wampum. They give a beaver and a string of wampum.
  9. We request, that the gunmakers shall dispatch making the guns and not let us wait so long and lose time. They give a beaver and a string of wampum.
  10. When we come from the country and the muskets are all repaired, we have no powder, you must therefore give us some powder and when the enemy comes, you must be willing to help us; you are too timorous, but send us 50 or 60 men for assistance. They give two beavers.
  11. He has two sons, taken prisoners by the *French* and held a long time. We trust, that they will be released and request, that the *Dutch* will send for them, we shall be very willing to do the same for you. They give two beavers.
  12. Look at the *French* and see what they are doing for their savages, when they are in distress. Do the same for us and help us repairing our castles. They give a coat of beaverskins.
  13. Come to us with 30 men and with horses to chop wood, carry it to our castles and assist us in repairing them and the *Dutch* can carry their wood-sleds into the country. They give a beavercoat and a beaverskin.
  14. When any one of us dies and one of the *Dutch* should be his companion, it was his duty to give to the friends of the deceased one or two pieces of linen. They give a beaver.
  15. It is not necessary, that you should make us now presents in return. They give a beaver.
- Action taken on the proposition of the *Mohawks* and answer given to them on the 8<sup>th</sup> of September.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

The Court resolved and decided, that a provisional answer should be given to the *Maquaes* to the effect, that no doubt has arisen in regard to the brotherhood between the *Dutch* and the *Maquaes*, agreed upon many years ago and that it should always be maintained and the chain remain unbroken.

2. We expect here every day Mr. *Stuyvesant*, to confer with you and we shall let you know, when he arrives or some of the *Dutch* Sachems will come to you.

Then 50 fl in wampum were given to the *Maquaes*.

Further action of the Magistrates of *Fort Orange* on the *Mohawks'* propositions, Septbr 16, 1659.

## Court Minutes.

Whereas their Honors have been gathered here on the 6<sup>th</sup> inst. to listen to the propositions, which the chiefs of the *Maquaes* had to make, and having heard them, gave a provisional answer to the said *Maquaes* on the 8<sup>th</sup> to the effect, that a conclusive answer should be given upon the arrival here of his Honor, the General, and whereas they were afterwards informed to their great sorrow, that the General could not come on account of ill-health and sickness,

Therefore their Honors have for the sake of peace and the well-being of the country decided, to depute some members of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court to make a further alliance with the said *Maquaes*, to thank them for their old and continued friendship, shown to our nation and further to give them a fair and proper answer to their propositions and to bring them at the same time a present of fl in wampum, 75 lbs of powder, 100 lbs of lead, 15 axes and 2 beavers worth of knives. Mr. *Jeremias van Rensselaer*, *Francis Boon*, *Dirck Jansen Croon*, *Andries Herbertsen*, Mr. *Arent van Curler*, *Adrian Gerritsen*, *Jan Tomassen*, *Volckert Jansen*, *Philipp Pietersen* and *Johannes Provoost* offered voluntarily to go as deputies.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND: NO NEWS FROM THE ESOPUS, BUT REINFORCEMENTS HAVE BEEN SENT THERE; EQUIPMENTS FOR CAVALRY REQUIRED; THE REV. HARMANUS BLOEM HAS ARRIVED AND IT IS PROPOSED TO SEND HIM TO THE ESOPUS; A SETTLEMENT ON WAPPINGERSKIL AGAIN URGED. 17<sup>th</sup> SEPTBR 1659.

\* \* \* \* \*

Since our last we have had no news from the *Esopus*; 5 or 6 days ago we sent some men under command of Ensign *Dirck Smith* there with three light cannons and some other ammunition of war. We believe and trust, that it shall be nothing but an Indian bravado, nevertheless these and other rumors make the out-lying farmers circumspect and not without reason timid and place them on their guard; they have therefore requested us through their magistrates to be provided with some powder, lead and small arms, also a drum for each village, to call together the inhabitants at night or in case of mischief. We have provided them with the firstmentioned articles, as far as our stores permitted, giving each village 30, 40 or 50 pounds of powder and lead and some muskets to those, who needed them under promise to pay for them with grain, the small arms to be returned, when asked for; whereas our stores have been considerably diminished hereby and through the daily consumption, we respectfully request your Honors to supply us soon, that we may accommodate the villages with a goodly quantity of powder, lead and fuses, also a dozen of drums, which may be put one into the other to reduce the freight.

Should your Honors deem it advisable, to attack the savages on account of the present and repeated murders, we have previously asked thereto for some cavalry saddles and pistols to organize a little troop of horsemen on *Long*- and on this island, which would be of great service and very much needed, to keep the two places free from Indians; your Honors sent pistols before this, 25 to 30 common saddles are herewith respectfully asked for.

Your Honors inform us in their favor of the 13<sup>th</sup> February, received by "*de Trouw*", among others, that for the promotion of divine service in the country your Honors had resolved and already issued orders to send over 2 or 3 God-fearing and suitable candidates. Upon the strength of that rumor one *Harmanus Bloem* of *Amsterdam* has now proceeded hither, persuaded and advised thereto, as his Reverence says, by some preachers of the aforesaid city; he has preached here as well as in the country to the satisfaction of his hearers, so much so that we have been petitioned in regard to him, to have him as their minister, as your Honors may see by the enclosure N<sup>o</sup> 4; under the circumstances, as your Honors are the Lords and Patrooms in general and consequently this matter concerns the Classis, we did not wish to meddle any further in this matter, except to recommend the said D<sup>o</sup> *Harmanus Bloem* to your Honors and to request, partly on his account as he has been candidate for a long time, partly for the sake of the inhabitants of the *Esopus*, that your Honors will please to look upon him with favor. We hope and trust from the short conversation had with him, that he will be for many a good leader to salvation and should your Honors indeed send beside him, 2 or 3 God-fearing candidates more, even though only at a salary of 5 or 600 guilders, we trust, nay, we may assure your Honors, that the balance up to 10, 11 or 12 hundred guilders will be raised here by the parishes, one contributing less, the other more, according to the ability of the villages.

We asked in our last of the 4<sup>th</sup> of September to send over some farmers, to make a village or settlement on the *Wappinghskil* next spring and gave the reasons for it in detail in that letter. We shall accommodate these farmers to the best of our abilities, but we would require thereto above all some ploughshares, sickles, scythes and other farming implements, which are very scarce here and hard to be obtained, and then at pawnbrokers' prices. Your Honors are respectfully reminded and requested to send with the farmers the above and other necessary farming implements.

\* \* \* \* \*

LETTER FROM JACOB JANSEN STOLL AT THE ESOPUS TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT: ALL  
QUIET ON THE ESOPUS.

Sir.

Your Honor's favor has been duly received by the Ensign and his soldiers, with whose coming we were well pleased. We hope further, that the Almighty God will please to give health to your Honor and remove our anxiety, if it would tend to your Honor's salvation; may the Almighty grant your Honor, what will be beneficial to your Honor; but I hope to hear with great joy of your Honor's good health. What regards the savages, they are very quiet, but we do not know, what intentions the Almighty has concerning us.

I send further to your Honor 3 muds\* of wheat; I would have provided your Honor with more, but as I have no time now, the skipper desiring to sail immediately, I have to pay my com-

\* One mud is equal to 4 schepels—6 bushels.—ED.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

pliments to your Honor with these few lines and the seed-wheat; also your Honor's further commands and orders shall, if God grants me life and health, be properly carried out, until the last drop of blood has been spent for and to the honor of the Incorporated Company, whereupon your Honor may firmly rely, as if your Honor were present in person.

I am your Honor's faithful servant

JACOB JANSEN STOLL.

The Honorable General will please to provide me with a piece of good linen for shirts, which I need: I shall pay your Honor in good wheat.

JACOB JANSEN STOLL.

This by the yacht

Actum *Great Esopus*, the 17<sup>th</sup> Septbr. 1659.

To the Honorable, Wise and Very Valiant, His Honor General *Peter Stuyvesant*.

---

FINAL ANSWER GIVEN TO THE MOHAWKS AT THEIR FIRST CASTLE KAGHNUWAGE IN PRESENCE OF THE CHIEFS OF THE THREE MOHAWK CASTLES, SEPTEMBER 24, 1659.

1. Brothers, we have come here only to renew our old friendship and brotherhood and you must tell it to your children; our children will always be able to learn it from the contents of our writings, which we leave behind us, for they remain while we die. From them they will always see, how we have lived in friendship with our brothers. Brothers, we could not bring any cloth, for we could not get men to carry it; but friendship cannot be bought for merchandise, our heart has always been good and is still so and if that is of no value to you, then we come not to buy friendship, even if the land was full of merchandise and beavers. Three boxes of wampum were given to them.
2. Brothers, sixteen years have now passed, since we made the first treaty of friendship and brotherhood between you and all the *Dutch*, whom then we joined together with an iron chain. Since that time it has not been broken either by us or by our brothers and we have no fear that it will be broken by either side, we will therefore not speak of it any more, but we will all be and remain, as if we had lain under one heart and in grateful remembrance of our brotherhood we give you now two boxes of wampum.
3. Brothers, 18 days ago you were with us and made your propositions to the *Dutch*, your brothers, we did not give you a conclusive answer then, as we expected Mr. *Stuyvesant* and promised to inform you, when Mr. *Stuyvesant* should come. But as he has fallen very sick, he cannot come for the present and we now tell you, brothers, that what we shall say, we say with the authority of Mr. *Stuyvesant*, all the other chiefs and of all the *Dutch* and their children. We give the brothers as a present and as a token of truth two boxes of wampum.
4. Brothers, we now say for once and for all times in our own behalf and in behalf of all the *Dutch*, now in the country or who may yet come and of all the children, as we cannot come here every day, the roads being very bad to go over, that you henceforth must have no doubt of our always remaining brothers and whenever some tribe or other savages, whoever they might be, should come to incite you and say, the *Dutch* are going to war against you, do not listen to it or believe it, but tell them, they lie, and we shall say the same; the brothers shall say of you the same thing and shall not believe any prattlers; we are not going to war against you nor leave you in distress, if we are able to help you, but we cannot compel our smiths and gunmakers to repair the muskets

of our brothers without receiving pay for it, as they must earn a living for their wives and children, who would otherwise perish from hunger; or they would remove from our country, if they received no wampum for their work and then we and our brothers would be very much embarrassed. We give you hereon two boxes of wampum as a present.

5. Brothers, 18 days ago you requested us not to sell brandy to your people and to bung our casks. Brothers, do not allow your people to come to us for brandy, none shall be sold to them; but only two days ago we have met 20 to 30 little kegs on the road, all going to obtain brandy; our chiefs are very angry, because the *Dutch* sell brandy to your people and always forbid it to our people, now you forbid it to your people and if you desire us to take away from your people the brandy and the kegs, then say so now before all these people, but if we do it afterwards, you, brothers, must not be angry. They were given two boxes of wampum.

6. Brothers, we give you now as a present this powder and lead, which you must well take care of, so that, if you want to attack your enemies, you may use it and divide it among your young men, with which we give 75 lbs of powder and 100 lbs of lead.

7. Brothers, we see that you are very busy cutting wood to build your fort. You had requested us for horses to haul it out, but that is impossible to do with horses, for the hills are too high and steep and the *Dutch* cannot carry it out, because they have become weak from their march to this place, as you may see by looking at our people; how should they now be able to carry pallisades? But as the brothers sometimes break their axes in cutting wood, we give you herewith a present of fifteen axes.

8. Brothers, as some of your people, also of the *Mahicanders* and *Sinnekus* occasionally kill our horses, cows, pigs or goats, we request you, brothers, to forbid your people doing it and we give you two beavers' worth of knives.

All the foregoing propositions having been made the same were courteously accepted by the chiefs and all the people standing around, also that the brandy kegs should be taken from them.

As we had made our propositions, a letter was handed to us by the negro-servant of Mr. *La Montagne*, expressly sent after us by his Honour. We learned from the letter, that some mischief and fighting has taken place between our people and the *Esopus* savages; we immediately communicated the news to the chiefs and the people around us, who listened to it with great astonishment and said, they were very glad and we had very well done, by making it known so promptly, because, when now the *Esopus* or other River savages should come to them with presents and ask for assistance, to fight against us, they would kick them and say, You beasts, you pigs, get away from here, we will have nothing to do with you.

After having attended to this matter, we requested the *Maquaes* to release from captivity their eight *French* prisoners and to bring them back to their country. They answered, that they must first deliberate about it with their Castles, that done, they would inform us by two or three of their chiefs. They complain bitterly of the Frenchmen, because the *French* do not keep the peace made with them, but French savages attack them, whenever they are out hunting and thrash them, because parties of disguised Frenchmen are always among them.

We were further informed by a *French* prisoner, that the wreck of a small vessel was said to have been found on the island at the mouth of *Canada*, of a sloop rowing there with 6 or 8 men and the Frenchmen said and insisted, that it had been the bark of *Jan Perce*. This for information.

We received also a package with letters, brought by a *Maquaes* of the third Castle from *Trois Rivieres*. It was directed to Mr. *Jacob de Hinson*, who being present, we opened the package

and found in it 3 or 4 letters to the Captain of a bark, said to have sailed from *Canada* for the *Manhattans*, also a letter to his Honour, the General, which upon a unanimous resolution was also opened to learn, whether its contents might be of service to us on this occasion, as it was written by the Jesuit *Simon Le Moynes*. We hope, his Honour the General will not be angry, for we have done it for the public service and the best of the community.

---

ORDER THAT NO OFFENCE SHALL BE GIVEN TO THE INDIANS UNDER SEVERE PENALTY.  
FORT ORANGE COURT-MINUTES, SEPT 27, 1659.

Their Honours the Commissary and the Magistrates of *Fort Orange* and *Beverwyck* Village, having received several complaints against the insolence and injuries done to the savages by beating and throwing of stones, which must tend to a dangerous ending, forbid herewith, in order to prevent and forestal any mishap during these dangerous times, all residents within their jurisdiction to molest any savage, of whatever tribe he may be, under pain of arbitrary correction. Thus done at the session of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court for *Fort Orange* and *Beverwyck* village, at *Fort Orange*, the 27<sup>th</sup> of September 1659.

---

LETTER FROM ENSIGN SMITH TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT ENCLOSING A REPORT OF THE  
RISING OF THE ESOPUS INDIANS AND OF A COLLISION BETWEEN THEM AND THE SET-  
TLERS; WAR IS DECLARED.

Honorable, Wise and Very Valiant Sir,  
Honorable General *Pieter Stuyvesant* Greeting!

Your Honor's favor of the 18<sup>th</sup> has been duly received, but whereas some trouble has arisen here, I request the inhabitants to give further information, who, it seems, have immediately hired a yacht, to give your Honor a detailed report of it; although I shall always obey your Honor, your Honor will please to answer me by the bearer hereof, that I may govern myself accordingly. I remain Your Honor's faithful servant and subject

Actum *Great Sopes*  
22<sup>d</sup> Septbr 1659.

DIROK SMITH.

To the Honorable, Wise and Very Valiant, His Honor, General *Pieter Stuyvesant* at  
*N. Amsterdam.*

To the Honorable Director General *Pieter Stuyvesant.*

I, *Dirok Smith*, Ensign of the Company, beg to inform your Honor, that I have not refused to obey your Honor's orders, but have executed them in every way and respect and after receiving the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General's letter on the 20<sup>th</sup> I prepared myself to leave here with eighteen men for the *Manhattans*. The inhabitants kept me on account of a commotion among the savages and there were no yachts here, except the one, by which I received your Honor's letter and which sailed up the river. As on the 20<sup>th</sup> at night between ten and eleven some savages raised a great noise and yelling under the fort, whereupon *Direk de Goyer*, *Marten Hofman* and *Gillis de Necker* alarmed me and the guard, I commanded the Sergeant to take 9 or 10 men and directed him to go out by one of the gates and return by the other one and not to molest anybody, but to see, what was to be done; the Sergeant sent a man back to me, saying that a crowd of savages was there and *Jacob Jansen Stoll* came to the guard, saying: I will go, give me four or five men; he thereupon took

four or five men, namely *Jacob Jansen van Stoutenburgh, Tomas Higgens, Gisebert Philips, Evert Pelts, Jan Artsen, Berent Hermesen*; His Honor, the General, may at any time inquire of these inhabitants, whether I have given any other command, as to shoot, fight or beat, but the one to see, what mischief was brewing there outside of the Fort. After their return, I asked them, who had ordered them to fire and they said, the savages had shot first and *Jacob Jansen* abusing the Ensign violently, said: We wanted to slap their mouths, for the dogs have vexed us long enough and *Jacob Jansen* said, I know very well what orders I had from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General and how they have sat here all in the Fort for eight days and could not get out, for they lie in the bushes all around and how they have skirmished against them during twice twenty-four hours and they have fired with innumerable brand-arrows into the grain stacks and the barn, the barn of *Ilap* being however covered with planks the corn was, God be praised! saved, but they killed the horses and cattle, of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General's three, of *Evert Pelts'* three, of *Tomas Clabbert's*\* four and at the date of this letter we have got back one prisoner, who run away from them. I have asked this returned captive, *Harmen Hendricksen*, how strong they may have been, he said in answer to me, that they must have counted over four hundred and thought that our prisoners were all still alive and how badly they were off, for they had to lie every day under the blue sky, as they had long intended this; if we had not had some cannons here, not one of us, large or small, should have escaped.

On the 20<sup>th</sup> inst. when I received orders from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General to come down with so many men, *Jacob Jansen* and *Thomas Clabbert* went to the Strand and hired one of the yachts, which were to go up the river, to make their report to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General and after having dispatched their letter they wanted to go back to the Fort, numbering together 13 able-bodied men, the Sergeant with five men, *Thomas Clabbert, Jacob Hob*, a carpenter, *Abraham* by name, *Pieter Direks* and his man, *Evert Pelts'* boy, *Lewies*, the Frenchman. At the tennis-court near the strand they allowed themselves to be taken prisoners. *Thomas Clabbert* was exchanged for a savage, and a soldier came back, who run away during the night: and ten are still in captivity and they have actually declared war and do not want to know anything of peace, as the inhabitants can testify. We have still an Indian prisoner and so far, thanks to God, no one else has been wounded but two and *Buerties'* son is killed. The wounded have recovered rapidly. I cannot write any more for the time is too short. His Honor *La Montagnie* has sent *Kit Davit* with a *Maquas* Indian from *Fort Orange*, to hear how matters stand here and will assist us, if your Honor approves. I have been ready to come with my men at any time, but no yachts have been here. I remain

Your Honor's servant till death

DIECK SCHMIT.

To the Noble Honorable Director General *Petrus Stuyvesant* this is to be given.

Anno 1659 the 29<sup>th</sup> Septbr,

*Manathana.*

LETTER FROM VICE-DIRECTOR LA MONTAGNIE AT FORT ORANGE (ALBANY) TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT WITH PARTICULARS OF THE TROUBLES AT THE ESOPUS.

Copy of a letter from the hon<sup>ble</sup> La Montagnie in which he communicates the unfortunate state of affairs at the Esopus.

Honorable, Valiant, Worshipful Gentlemen.

Gentlemen. I regret sincerely, that I have to inform your Honors of the dreadful occurrence, which has taken place at the *Esopus*

\* Chambers.

last Sunday the 21<sup>st</sup> inst. about two o'clock in the afternoon, when of thirteen well-armed men one was killed, one mortally wounded and eleven taken prisoners, to wit the Sergeant of the Fort, *Thomas Chambers*, *Jacob Jansen Stoll*, badly wounded, *Abraham Voorborgh*, two farmers men, six soldiers and *Lewies* the Frenchman killed. I cannot write your Honors all the particulars this time, considering a north wind just begins to blow and I cannot detain the yachts here, to inform your Honors of what is necessary. I expect to-morrow the men sent from here to the *Maquacs*, who went there with considerable presents. Captain *Abraham Staets* shall leave here immediately after their arrival and inform your hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships as well by his journal as by letters, what has occurred here. In the meantime your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships ought not to allow any weak parties to land at the *Esopuskil*, for the savages are there with more than four hundred well-armed men and have taken possession of *Kit David's* house, where they keep a good watch and a look-out. I shall inform your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships by my next letter according to my promise and as in duty bound. Meanwhile I remain

Your Honorable Worships most humble and obedient servant  
(signed) LA MONTAGNIE.

Fort Orange  
26<sup>th</sup> Septbr 1659.

I have previously asked your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships for a barrel of powder and 7 boxes of fuses, which I hope to receive from your Honors soon, as they are much needed here. We have a sufficient quantity of lead.

---

LETTER FROM JACOB JANSEN STOLL, THOMAS CHAMBERS AND EVERT PELTS TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT REPORTING THE LATE CONFLICT WITH THE INDIANS.

Honorable, Wise, Very Discreet Sir.

By these few lines we intend only to inform your Honor, that on the 18<sup>th</sup> of September 1659 we or the Ensign received a certain letter from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, by which we learned that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General directed the Ensign to get ready with 18 men as quickly as possible and leave for the *Manatans*. However on the 21<sup>st</sup> of September 1659 at about 10 or 11 o'clock p. m. the inhabitants heard a great commotion among the savages and as the state of the savages is somewhat alarming the Ensign ordered and directed Sergeant *Andries Lourissen* to go outside with 8 or 10 men and to see, what the matter was. Meanwhile *Jacob Jansen Stoll* had come with his gun to the guardhouse, although he was undressed to go to bed, and with him all the inhabitants and as the Sergeant had sent back a soldier, to receive further instructions the Ensign said, that some more men should go out, whereupon *Jacob Jansen* replied, Please let me go, which having been done was thus reported to the Sergeant by the soldier and the Ensign ordered, that we should try to get the savages here into the Fort, because they made such terrible noise outside. Then the aforesaid Sergeant and *Jacob Jansen Stoll* went out to the savages, the savages perceiving them fired immediately at them, we replied, one savage, who had helped himself freely to brandy was killed by the Sergeant, another was captured. We have since been warned, that they will roast and burn the soldiers pursuant to orders.


Therefore, your Honor, we inhabitants have concluded to inform your Honor as speedily as possible of the cruel uprising of the savages, to address ourselves in a friendly manner to your Honor with the request, not to reduce our garrison in this precarious state of affairs, but we hope

it will be increased and whereas it has pleased God, to visit the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General with sickness, we will on our side not fail in either giving advice or making pallisades, which are necessary for this settlement; we hope however, that God Almighty will not leave your Honor, our highly honored Master, in this condition. In haste — Closing herewith we commend your Honor to the protection of the Almighty and are your Honor's faithful subjects and servants. In the names of all the inhabitants of *Great Esopus*, in whose presence this is signed.

JACOB JANSEN STOLL

THOMAS CHAMBERS

EVERT PELS

The mark of PIETER DIRCKSEN  made by himself.








In my presence

ANDRIES LOURISSEN.

Done *Great Esopus*, the 20<sup>th</sup> Septbr 1659.

DECLARATION MADE BY INHABITANTS AND SOLDIERS AT THE ESOPUS, THAT ENSIGN SMITH DID NOT ORDER AN ATTACK ON THE INDIANS.

We, inhabitants and soldiers, who have been out with the Sergeant and with *Jacob Jansen Stoll*, desire to declare and attest, at the request of our Ensign, that the Ensign did give us no order to fight or to beat, of which we will bear witness and testimony, especially *Jacob Jansen Stoutenborgh*, *Tomes Higgens*, *Gisebert Philipsen*, *Evert Pells*, *Jan Artsen*, *Berent Hermensen*, all inhabitants and also the following soldiers, *Martin Hofman*, *Gillis de Necker*, *Abel Dircksen*, *Dirck Hendricksen*, *Michael Vreeg*, *Jooris Metser* who have all been with the Sergeant and *Jacob Jansen Stoll*.

 the mark of JAN ARTSEN SMIT  
 the mark of JACOB JANSEN STOUTENBORG  
 the mark of TOMES HIGGENS  
 GYSBERT PHILLIPSEN VAN VELTHUYSEN  
 the mark of BERENT HERMENSEN  
 the mark of GILLIS DE NECKER  
 ABEL DIRCKS  
 MARGES HERMENS  
 the mark of JORES METSER  
 MARTEN HOFFMAN  
 M<sup>r</sup>ACHGIEL FERCH  
 1 H 2 the mark of DIRCK HENDRICKSEN.

LETTER FROM ENSIGN SMITH AT ESOPUS TO VICE-DIRECTOR LA MONTAGNIE AT FORT ORANGE; PROGRESS OF THE WAR WITH THE INDIANS.

To the Honorable Mr. *de La Montagne*. I inform your Honor, that I shall willingly obey

the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General's order in every respect and that I have received a letter from his Honor the General on the 20<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>mo</sup>, to come up and I have been ready to leave with my men, when the inhabitants, little and big, all who were here, prevented me by prayers and a report of the General (†) and as *Jacob Jansen Stoll* and *Tomes Clabbert* had been on the strand and had heard, that the yachts had gone up the river, they overtook one of the yachts and hired it without my knowledge, so that I could not go along with my men. Whereas his Honor the General is very angry herewith, therefore I request your Honor, Mr. *La Montagnie*, to write, if the hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *Montagnie* will please. These people, numbering 18 or 19 men, went to the strand guarded by a detachment of eight soldiers under the Sergeant's command, altogether 17 or 18 persons, able-bodied men, to dispatch the letter to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General. Coming back toward the Fort they let themselves be taken prisoners, without making any resistance, to wit *Jacob Jansen*, *Tomes Clabbert*, a carpenter, *Pieter Hillebrantsen*, *Pieter de Buer*, the boy of *Evert Pelts* and the Sergeant with 6 soldiers; the rascally savages have long had this in their mind. It has been done through the liquor, that comes here to the *Esopus* from *Fort Orange*, for we are very badly off at present, obliged to be under arms day and night and there have been here so many savages of all sorts and we have skirmished with them continually for twice twenty-four hours, for they have openly declared us war and will not hear of any peace. The grain is all safe yet, but great damage has been done to the cattle and horses; God be praised not more than two men have been wounded and one killed. We cannot tell, how many wounded and killed the savages have had for they attacked us fiercely. *Jacob Hab's* house was fired by brand-arrows and it burned down and they fired numberless brand-arrows into the cornheap and the barn, but the Lord has protected it. May God grant us delivery. Herewith I commend you to God's protection. Written on the 29<sup>th</sup> Septbr Anno 1659.

Your Honor's servant

DIREK SMIT.









I have order and direction from the Honorable General, to send off *Kit Davids*. His Honor *La Montagnie* must be guided by his own pleasure and opinion.

LETTER FROM CORNELIS BARENTSEN SLECHT AND OTHER INHABITANTS OF ESOPUS TO  
DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; THE SETTLERS ARE BESIAGED IN THE FORT; NO BLAME  
CAN BE ATTACHED TO ENSIGN SMITH.

Does your Honor, *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General of *New-Netherland*, know, that we are in great danger to be surprised by the savages at any hour, for they have kept us in the Fort full eight days, so that nobody dares to go out, and they make great endeavors to fire the Fort. *Jacob Jansen's* house has been burned down, but his grainstack and barn have been saved by us with great trouble and danger and there are already taken and still kept as prisoners among the savages eleven men, five soldiers with the Sergeant and *Jacob Jansen* with four others and *Loowies* has been killed with my son *Jan*. Therefore we sincerely request your Honor, that you please to leave the Ensign here with us, for if he had not been here, we would all have been murdered and the Ensign has given no orders to create this mischief, but I believe, that it was brought about by nobody else, but by *Jacob Jansen* and the Sergeant; therefore we sincerely ask your Honor, that you will please to assist us, for else it is impossible to hold out here. Three of your Honor's horses have also been killed, which were shot below the Fort and eleven belonging to other farmers, also several cows and I might write more of the situation here, but your Honor shall hear it soon.

I beg of your Honor not to think ill of my writing, if I should not have shown you the proper respect, please receive it in good part. No more in regard to this, than to commend you to God's grace and to greet you sincerely.

CORNELIS BARENTSEN SLECHT  
JAN JANSEN

this is the mark  of JAN BROESEN  
this is the mark  of WILM JANSEN  
this is the mark  of HEYDRICK CORNELIS  
this is the mark  of JURIAN WESTVAL  
this is the mark  of MATYS ROELOFFSEN  
this is the mark  of DIRCK DE GRAEFF  
this the mark  of JACOB STOUTENBURGH  
PAULUS JURCKSEN  
JAN AERSEN  
this is the mark  of BARENT HERMENS.

This letter is to be delivered to the Honorable Gentleman, to wit His Honor the Director General of *New-Netherland*, *Petrus Stuyvesant*, at the *Manatis*.

LETTER FROM SERGEANT ANDRIES LOURISSEN TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT. (OCTOBER 3<sup>d</sup> 1659)

Copy of a letter, written by the captured Sergeant *Andries Lourissen*, to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General at the instance of two *Esopus* savages.

Honorable General! I inform your Honor by this savage, that matters at the *Esopus* are in a bad condition; it is besieged by 500 to 600 savages, so that nobody can go in or near it. I am a prisoner with 9 men, *Jacob Jansen* is dead with 3 others. If *Esopus* receives no assistance, I am afraid, it will have no good end. Our people have taken one prisoner of them.

Your Honor's servant

ANDRIES LAURENS, Sergeant.

Received the 12<sup>th</sup> Octbr 1659,  
Sunday before noon, but  
the savage said, he had been  
on the road for 9 nights.

DECLARATION OF CERTAIN CATSKIL INDIANS, AS TO THE ORIGIN OF THE COLLISION WITH THE INDIANS AT THE ESOPUS, DIRECTED TO VICE-DIRECTOR LA MONTAGNIE BUT WITHOUT DATE.

*Booy* alias *Esquasicane*, *Machach Nemeno* alias *Maechschapet*, *Catskil* Indians, make the following declaration and explanation of the first exploit and its consequences at the *Esopus*.

They say, first, that the *Esopus* savages, eight in number had broken off corn-ears for *Thomas*

*Chambers*, there had been nine of them, but one went away and they were at work until towards evening; then the savages said, "Come, give us brandy now," whereupon *Thomas* replied, "When it is dark." The evening having come, he gave a large bottle with brandy to the savages and the savages said, "We thank you, that you have given us so much brandy." Then the savages spoke to each other, "Come let us go to the liquor-house and drink there our brandy," but the savage, who is now a prisoner in the Fort said, "No, let us remain near the little Kil and make a fire there."

They then went to a place at no great distance from the Fort and there the eight sat down to drink. These eight savages drank there until about midnight, then the brandy came to an end and they began to yell, being drunk. Said one to another, "We have still some wampum to buy more brandy." The savage, who was killed, went towards *Thomas Chambers'* house, to fetch more brandy. When he came to *Thomas Chambers* he said, "I have no more brandy," whereupon *Thomas* answered, "I have given you all I had." The savage then said to himself, "I'll go and see, whether I cannot get brandy from the soldiers." The savage went up to a soldier with the bottle under his garment, asking the soldier, "Have you any brandy," whereupon the soldier said, "Yes, I have brandy" and the savage replied, "Here is wampum, give me brandy for it." Said the soldier, "No, what is wampum, what shall I do with it" and he asked, "Where is your kettle"; the savage answered, "I have no kettle but I have a bottle under my cloak." Said the soldier, "Give it to me," and he filled it, without receiving anything for it and the savage said, "I am very much obliged to you" and caressed him and went away. Outside of the gate a soldier met him, who asked, "Comrade, where will you drink your brandy," to which the savage replied, "Close by, near the little Kil"; the savage went on and came to the other savages, who were lying about crying and he said to them, "Why do you cry, I have brought brandy." Thereupon they rejoiced and began to laugh and clap their hands. They asked him, "Have you given all the wampum for it" and the savage answered, "No, it, namely the brandy has been given to me." Said the others, "That is very good" and they drank lustily out of the bottle, because they had no goblet or laddle. In the meantime, when the bottle had been passed around once, the savages began to quarrel, among others one or two savages who were present and had no cause to fight said to each other, "I will go away, I am too small to fight against them." So these two went away and the savages remained drinking: there was however one drunken savage, who twice fired off his gun charged with powder only, they began again to drink and there was a savage, who was not quite so intoxicated and he said, "Come, let us go away, I feel it in my body, that we shall be killed." Said the other five, "You are crazy, who should kill us." Then the savage, who is now a prisoner, said, "We would not kill the *Dutch*, we have done them no harm, why, then, should they kill us and we have nothing to fear from other savages." "Yes, said the other savage, that is true, but I am nevertheless so heavy-hearted." So they continued drinking until the bottle had passed twice, when the aforesaid savage said again, "Come, let us go, we shall surely be killed, may it come from whatever side it pleases, my heart is full of fears."

Then this anxious savage did not want to drink any more brandy, went off and hid his goods at a little distance, then coming back he drank once more, when they heard the bushes crackle, as the *Dutch* came there, without knowing who it was.

Then this savage went away and said, "Come, let us go, for else we shall be killed" and the other ran away and the rest laid down together, whereupon the *Dutch* came and all of them fired into them and shot one savage in the head and captured another. One savage was moving about intoxicated, whereupon the *Dutch* fired at him continually taking nearly his dress from his body; then they surrounded him and wanted to take him prisoner, the savage called out, "Come kill me, I am not afraid": the *Dutch* crowded around him and began to tattle among themselves, but

meanwhile the savage escaped, then the *Dutch* looked all over and could not find the savage: then the *Dutch* ran up to the fire and found there a drunken savage asleep, whom they cut into the head with a sword or hanger, but the savage jumped up and ran away a little distance and the *Dutch* ran then back to the Fort.

*Thomas Chambers* is free again, five have been cut in the head with a hatchet, one has been shot dead, the Sergeant is still living with two others.

Fighting continued for seven days, night and morning.

This is to be given to the Honorable *La Montagnis* at Fort Orange.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO STUYVESANT: MELYN SURRENDERS THE PATROONSHIP OF STATEN-ISLAND; NO NEW COLONIES TO BE ESTABLISHED IN NEW-NETHERLAND; VAN DER CAPELLEN DEAD.

The 9<sup>th</sup> of October 1659.

Honorable, Prudent, Dear and Faithful.

By the ship "*de Trouw*"\* arrived here in safety on the 11<sup>th</sup> of last month, we have duly received your letters with enclosures. Although we had deferred answering it to the next opportunity, yet as among other passengers of the ship "*de Liefde*"†, going by way of *Curacao*, *Cornelis Melyn* comes over in her, we thought it especially necessary to inform you herewith of the agreement, made with him by us for the surrender of the patroonship over the colony of *Staten-Island*, which he has reconveyed to the Company under such conditions, as you may learn from the annexed copy of the contract. We desire and wish, that its contents be strictly followed and that all former charges and animosities, whatever they may have been, shall not only be buried in eternal oblivion, but also be entirely banished from everybody's thoughts; also that all possible and fair assistance be given to him and his people, especially in the restitution of the money, at least as far as the Company's funds can afford, for certain houses and lots of his sold there under execution in behalf of *Daniel Michielsen*, formerly master of the ship "*Nieuw-Nederlandsche Fortuyn*"‡ and in all other matters and respects: for we have found it necessary and best for the Company's service.

You will further learn from this contract, that by revoking these privileges, given formerly, we express our intention not to allow henceforth the establishment of new colonies in that country upon such a footing; for they are very disadvantageous to the Company. Although *Baron van der Capellen*, who lately died, had assumed the title of Patroon of *Staten-Island*, we see little difficulties in that, because his Honor had never been authorized thereto: for there is no reason and it is entirely without precedent, to sustain his position on the private agreement made and entered into here with *Cornelis Melyn*, who is now involved in a lawsuit about it with the heirs of the Baron, or on a second purchase of the said island, which his Honor is said to have made later from the savages. Especially the latter event makes it untenable on account of the consequences for the Company. If therefore his Honor's heir should happen to follow his example in assuming the same title, no long connivance can be allowed, but it must be prevented and resisted by proper and discreet means, offering him and promising as much lead upon the said Island, as under the general rules he may be able to settle.

\* I. e. the Faith.

† I. e. the Love.

‡ I. e. New-Netherland Fortune.

## PROPOSITIONS MADE BY MOHAWK SACHEMS.

## Present

*J. LaMontagne*  
*Jeremias van Rensselaer*  
*Francis Boon*  
*Andries Herbertsen*  
*Dirck Jansen Croon*  
*Sander Leendertsen*  
*Jan Verbeeck*  
*Arent van Curler*  
*Volckert Jansen.*

Extraordinary Session held at  
*Fort Orange*, the 19<sup>th</sup> of Oc-  
 tober 1659, to hear some prop-  
 ositions to be made by two *Ma-*  
*quaes* Sachems, who are sent  
 by and speak for all of them.

1. They say, it is very wrong, that the *Dutch* scold the savages so much without regard to tribe, and that they call them "dogs" and "rascals" and they say even now, "You too are an *Esopus* dog." They give a string of wampum.

2. They request, that the *Dutch* shall do no harm to any *Maquaes*, *Mahikander* or *Katskil* savages, but that they live with them as brothers.

3. They have advised with their four Castles on account of the fighting between the *Dutch* and the *Esopus* savages and inquire, whether we intend to go to war against the *Esopus* or whether we here would keep quiet, for all their Sachems leave the decision about the war to us and desire an answer. They give a string of wampum.

4. You say, you have no war and that you will have none against savages. The savages are very angry on that account, why do you say it, for you and the *Manhattan* people are one. The *Esopus* might come now or next spring and kill the people on the out-lying places, what would you then do, you have no common sense. They demanded back the strings of wampum and despatched a *Mahikander* Sachem to the *Esopus*, to bring here the Christian prisoners and the *Esopus* chiefs, directing their messenger to give the three strings of wampum in the name of the *Maquaes*, that the *Esopus* savages should do no harm to the *Dutch* up here and down at the *Katskil* and release the Christian prisoners or else to proclaim war.

LETTER FROM ENSIGN DIRCK SMITH TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; PROGRESS OF AFFAIRS  
AT THE ESOPUS.

This is one of the papers, stolen from the files and returned March 22d, 1877, one month after the publication of the list of stolen documents.—ED.

Honorable, Worshipful, Wise and Prudent Sir, Honorable Director-General of *New-Netherland*, *Petrus Stuyvesant*.

I beg to inform your Excellency herewith that on the evening of the 20<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>ber</sup> I have received by savages a letter dated the 13<sup>th</sup> inst., the contents of which I have well understood. As to the *Highland* Indians, they numbered 110, as the Sachems said themselves at *Thomas Siambers'* house. They say also, that the *Esopus* savages must deliberate 3 days more, before they can give a definite answer; we expect also upon the statement of these savages, to get back our prisoners in 3 days, if they keep their promise, but we cannot rely on it with safety. On the 13<sup>th</sup> we have spoken with some savages here under the Fort, who called out to us, they would come upon us

with 400 men to fight. Regarding ourselves, we endeavor to keep good watch and good order. In regard to Mr. *La Montagnie*, I have had no news since his Honor's departure; these savages inform us also, that the *Esopus* still live on their plantations and we do not go out with any soldiers or other people. There is as yet no chance for tilling the land, for the farmers do not like to endanger their horses and we do not now know any more to write to your Excy., except that we are all in good health, which we hope is also the case with your Excy. and remain

Your Excy's humble servant

DIRCK SMITH.

Actum *Esopus*  
the 20<sup>th</sup> 1659.

To the Honorable General  
*Petrus Stuyvesant*  
at the *Manhatans*.

---

LETTER FROM VICE-DIRECTOR LA MONTAGNE AT FORT ORANGE TO ENSIGN SMITH;  
MOHAWK AND MOHICAN DELEGATES ARE SENT TO ESOPUS TO ARRANGE AN AR-  
MISTICE.

Copy.

Sir Ensign! These two chiefs of the *Maquaas* and one chief of the *Mahikanders* go to the *Esopus*, to ransom the captive Christians and make arrangements for an armistice, therefore your Honor will not molest the savages, as long as the negotiations last, but be upon your guard and do not trust the savages. Meanwhile write us, what has occurred there since the departure of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, to advise him thereof.

Your Honor's good friend and servant  
(signed)

At *Fort Orange*  
21<sup>st</sup> October A<sup>o</sup> 1659.

LA MONTAGNE, Commissary  
at *Fort Orange*.

On the 4<sup>th</sup> of November another letter of the same tenor as above was sent to the said Ensign at the *Esopus* by a Sachem of the *Mahikanders* called *Nitamoret*.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND:  
BAD CONDITION OF THE COUNTRY: SIEGE OF ESOPUS: FAILURE TO RAISE VOLUNTEERS:  
STUYVESANT PROCEEDS WITH REINFORCEMENTS TO THE ESOPUS; SIEGE RAISED.

Copy

Honorable, Wise, Prudent and Very Discreet  
Gentlemen.

Gentlemen! The very precarious and dangerous condition of the country, which is so, that according to the judgment of the most sensible and best minded people it has not been more dangerous for years compels me to lay it before your Honors and inform you of it by a circuitous route over *New-England* as well as over *Virginia*, hoping that one or the other letter may reach your Honors before the sailing of the summer ships —

That your Honors may speedily send such succor and assistance, as your Honors, in their usual wisdom, providence and knowledge, shall consider necessary for the maintenance and protection of this weak province and its inhabitants.

The circuitous route and consequent insecurity of transmission do not admit a particularization of the present situation and distress of the country. The enclosures will however give your Honors some explanations in regard to it.

\* \* \* \* \*

On the 22<sup>d</sup> or 23<sup>d</sup> of September we received by an expressly hired yacht from the inhabitants of the *Esopus*, the letter marked A, by which your Honors will learn the inconsiderate beginning and from the letter marked B the sad consequences. I myself did not imagine from the first letter, that the savages could be so well prepared, to resent the rash undertaking so quickly and wrote to Mr. *Lamontagne*, to settle the matter and bring it to an end, the more so, because, being about to send 60 men besides the officer to the support of the *Southriver* and keeping here only six or seven sick and unfit men, we found ourselves unprepared for a war with the savages. The country-people, made circumspect and frightened by the murder of four Christians, the unexpected rencontre in the *Esopus* during the night from the 20<sup>th</sup> to the 21<sup>st</sup> of September and other bad rumors, and fearing a new surprise and massacre began soon to flee everywhere, leave their houses, the corn just brought in and their cattle, even those living in the western villages on *Long-Island* and on the bouweries on this island. I myself not believing the distress so great tried by showing myself and riding about (notwithstanding my bad health made it difficult and troublesome) to encourage the country-people to remain and to strengthen their villages: this resulted by means of my personal presence in their taking courage and going to work and so far it has remained so, thanks to God! On the 29<sup>th</sup> of September I rode to *Breuckelen*, *Midwout* and *Ameesfoort* and after having made some arrangements there, I received on my return late in the evening the letter marked B, from which your Honors may learn the result of the inconsiderate action committed the night before against some drunken savages. These woeful news came very unexpected to me and were so much more distressing, as we were unprovided with soldiery, to assist the garrison at the *Esopus* as quickly as they desired and their bad situation required, in which we have however not failed to do our duty, as is shown in my answer to that letter, marked C.

On the following day, the 30<sup>th</sup> of September, I called together the Burgomasters, Schepen and the Captains of the trainbands and stated to them the distressed condition of the *Esopus* and that succor and relief were necessarily required, which for the present could not be given except with the assistance of the citizens. They were unanimous in their advice and opinion, that by beating the drum a sufficient number of men could be got for the service or as volunteers, if the savages, who might be captured, were declared prizes. Although this advice did not coincide with my ideas, because it was an unsafe, or at least slow way and because there was great danger in waiting, the *Esopus* people being then attacked and besieged already during 9 or 10 days and at least 8 or 10 days more would pass, before we could be there with the relief, yet they prevailed with their unanimous advice. The captains of the citizens undertook to incite each as many of his men as possible, two days were spent in this manner to enlist men, but few or none, any way not more than 6 or 8 made their appearance, who wished or better said dared to be employed to relieve the oppressed people at the *Esopus*. Such a terror and fear had taken hold of the citizens, much more than of the country-people. Meanwhile Lieutenant *Newton* was sent to the *English* and *Dutch* villages: I myself called together the six soldiers of *New-Haerlem*, 3 from *Staten-Island*, the train-men down to the clerks in our offices inclusive, to whom I joined four of my house-

servants, three from my bouwery, 5 or 6 newly enlisted men, making up a company of 36 men. The enlistments by beat of drum and the encouraging of volunteers thus went on slowly and in the meantime I was from every side well posted and informed of the unwillingness of the citizens, who encouraged and instigated each other not to let themselves be employed for the expedition to the *Esopus*, while the most inconsiderate ones even dared to say, that they were bound only to defend their own place, that no citizen could be compelled, to place his body and life in danger against barbarous savages. These and similar reports and talks made me very angry, anxious and hopeless, to get a sufficient number of men in this manner, therefore I convened the magistrates and captains of the trainbands the same evening, reminded them as before of the danger of delay and that the case required haste and progress: I told them, I had 36 to 40 men, soldiers as well as train-men ready and hoped that 20 or 30 Englishmen would join from the villages, therefore I directed them to assemble under arms the three companies of citizens early next day, that I might inform them of my resolution and demand, which was, first to try, by reminding them of their honor and duty, who would step out as volunteer and join those, who were assembled there and ready; then, if this should not succeed, as I hoped, to detail one of the three companies by lot and to punish those, who opposed, according to their merits. After some discussions they acquiesced in my proposition. On the following day, the 3<sup>d</sup> of October, the three companies of citizens were called out under arms and after reminding them of their honor and duty and how they would wish to receive assistance and relief I said, If any volunteers, men of honor and courage, are willing and resolved to go with me (although I am as yet weak from my sickness) either for monthly pay or of their own free will and assist the besieged at the *Esopus*, and relieve them with God's help, they could step forward and join the officers and train-men of the Company; but few came forward, not more than 24 or 25 men, which number was thought to be insufficient. Therefore one of the 3 companies was immediately detailed by lot and the one, upon which the lot fell, was ordered to be ready for embarkation the next Sunday after divine service, under a penalty of 50 guilders; but if anybody was fainthearted or afraid, then he might find a substitute or be free upon payment of the fine, provided he declared himself on the spot. A sense of honor and shame compelled all to be silent. Meanwhile some provisions, ammunition and other necessaries were brought on board of the yachts on that day and the following Saturday. On Sunday evening after the last sermon the aforesaid company of citizens, numbering about one hundred, embarked with the few officers and clerks and train-men, to whom came late in the evening 24 or 26 Englishmen and hardly as many savages from *Long-Island*, our friends, who embarked the next morning. We sailed on the 6<sup>th</sup> Monday about noon, the wind not being quite favorable at first, arrived off the *Esopus* Kil on the 10<sup>th</sup>, when the contrary wind and tide did not allow us to run into the Kil and land at the usual place. We had to land about a quarter of a mile below the Kil in order not to lose any time and not to show any discouragement. The men got ashore at about noon and marched immediately up to the settlement, — a march of about one hour and a half from the strand — a day and a half before the savages had left, after having made continual attacks and assaults upon the settlement the previous night; our people had had one man killed and 5 or 6 wounded, the number of the killed and wounded among the savages is as yet not known. The savages had besieged and surrounded the place during 23 days, fired with brand-arrows one dwelling-house and four grain stacks. After thanking the Lord and providing the place with powder, lead, medicines and other necessaries we left again with the citizens, the Englishmen and the savages the next day towards evening, seeing no advantage could be gained from a pursuit of the savages, who had been gone now 2 or 2½ days, because the land on the *Esopus* was inundated and covered with nearly 5 feet of water in consequence of a heavy rain, which fell about the time, when the savages

left. How far and where the *Esopus* savages had retired during the time of 3 or 4 days, may be seen from the postscript to the letter marked —.

Right honorable Gentlemen! Against my intention I have enlarged greatly in this report, especially on the circumstances attending to the assembling of the men, only to inform your Honors with perfect truth, how difficult it would be to get any courageous men out of the community here and how dangerous it is for an officer, who has some regard for his oath, honor and duty, to go into the field with such men. I am almost ashamed to write, that at our departure, while the whole company of citizens could not be embarked all at once and half of it or more had to wait, until the first were on board, the sentries and outposts created an alarm by discharging their pieces 2 or 3 times at the noise, made by a dog, as we found afterwards, whereupon many of the citizens took to the water, before they had seen any enemy. I tell this here only, that your Honors may form a correct idea of the present distress and situation of the country and may not allow the maintenance and protection of the country to depend on the body of citizens.

\* \* \* \* \*

We wrote your Honors detailedly in our letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> of September of the pretexes of some *English* emissaries, to begin a village or settlement on this *Northriver* near the *Wappinghs* Kil; we have since been further informed, (as your Honors may see by the enclosure marked AA, which is a letter from the General Committee of the 4 *English* Colonies\* and our short provisional reply), that their aim goes farther, as they intend to settle above, near or back of *Fort Orange*, without doubt to ruin and cut off our beaver-trade, as they have done, now 23 or 24 years ago, at the house, the *Hope* on the *Fresh* river.

\* \* \* \* \*

(This letter was sent to the Directors under cover to Mr. Edward Man, merchant at Amsterdam.)

LETTER FROM ENSIGN SMITH TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; AN ARMISTICE CONCLUDED  
WITH THE *ESOPUS* INDIANS.

The first of November 1659, at the *Esopus*.

Noble, Worshipful, Wise and Prudent Sir.

Honorable Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant*.

I beg to inform your Excy. herewith, that I received a letter from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *Lamontagne* on the 26<sup>th</sup> of October by two *Mahikanders*. We learned from this letter, that your Excy. had written to Mr. *Lamontagne*, we should make an armistice with the savages, if possible, which directions his Honor gave us. The two aforesaid savages brought with them 2 small strings of wampum from the *Maguaas*, one string from the *Mahikanders*, also from the *Katskils* 5 fathoms of wampum as an offering of peace and armistice with the *Esopus* savages. The aforesaid savages brought with them also an offering to the *Esopus* savages, to make them agree to an armistice with us and the two *Mahikanders* have been with the *Esopus* for 5 days and on the first of this month they came back to us and brought with them 2 prisoners, a soldier and a free man. The soldier's name is *Pieter Lamertzen* and that of the free man *Peter Hillebrantzen* and some *Sachems* came

\* See Records of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, Vol. IV, Part 1, p. 395, and Records of Plymouth Colony, Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, Vol. X, p. 220.—Ed.

with the prisoners. The Sachems came at the instance of the Maquas, Mahikanders and Kuts-kils, to ask us for an armistice, to which we agreed for as long a time as it shall please the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General. Then the savages told us, that we might till our lands and sow again and do everything, as we had done it before this. But we are nevertheless on our guard and expect the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, as do also the savages. Herewith closing I commend your Excy. to the protection of the Almighty.

Your Excy's humble servant  
DIRCK SMITH, Ensign.

To His Noble Honor  
*Petrus Stuyvesant*  
at the *Manathans*.

(Ensign Smith wrote a letter of the same tenor to Vice-Director Lamontagne at Fort Orange (Albany) on the same day, for which see N. Y. Col. MSS., Vol. XIII, f. 52.)

---

LETTER FROM ENSIGN SMITH TO VICE-DIRECTOR LAMONTAGNE AT FORT ORANGE:  
PROGRESS OF AFFAIRS AT ESOPUS.

The 13<sup>th</sup> November 1659  
Honorable Worshipful Sir.  
Honorable Director *Lamontagne!*

I beg to inform your Honor herewith, that I have received a letter dated the 21<sup>st</sup> of last month, as well as that I have received to-day a letter dated by your Honor the 10<sup>th</sup> of November, but the bearer hereof, *Nietonnoret*, Sachem of the *Mahikanders*, would then not wait so long, that we could write to your Honor, but he engaged another savage to carry the letters the next day, but the savage never came to fetch the letters and *we behave ourselves as friends but they show themselves as rascals*; it is true, we have got back 2 prisoners, but they keep the boy yet and have killed all the others; *it is true, we have made an armistice with them, but none of the principal Sachems have been present*. We respectfully request, that a yacht may come here and that she fire 3 or 4 signal shots, when we will come to the strand with a guard. We have been twice on the strand with soldiers, but did not discover any yachts, which astonishes us much and I request your Honor, that His Honor the General may be informed of this letter and *we wish, it were otherwise, than what our condition now is*. Closing I commend your Honor to God's protection.

Your Honor's humble servant  
DIRCK SCHMIDT, Ensign

To the Honorable Mr. *Lamontagne*  
Commander at  
*Fort Orange*.

---

MINUTES OF THE COURT OF FORT ORANGE. EXTRAORDINARY SESSION NOVBR 18<sup>TH</sup>  
1659 TO CONSIDER A LETTER, RECEIVED FROM THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Members of both the Courts met to consider a letter from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General to the Courts dated the 12<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>bre</sup>, in which the General speaks of retaining the *Esopus* savages.

About this matter we are still uncertain. As to speaking with the *Katskils* and *Mahicanders*, we have come to the conclusion after due deliberation, that it is not necessary, as we do not know, whether his Honor the General shall be able to carry out his plan, pursuant to his letter, for in case the General could come to the desired agreement with the savages, as he writes, then it would be unnecessary to exclude the *Esopus* savages from the *Mahicanders* and *Katskils* at this time. But as soon as we learn, that any fighting has been going on at the *Esopus*, we shall speak with the said savages.

By order of both the Courts.

JOHANNES PROVOOST, Clerk.

---

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT (IN HIS OWN HANDWRITING) TO ENSIGN SMITH  
AT THE ESOPUS: INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE TREATMENT OF THE INDIANS AND ORDERS  
TO CAPTURE IF POSSIBLE 12 OR 15 OF THEM AND KEEP THEM AS HOSTAGES.

Monsieur Ensign.

As the bearer, *Derek Smith*, intends yet to make the trip to the *Esopus*, although it is uncertain, whether the weather will permit the voyage, we did not like to lose the opportunity to send you directions for the officers of the Company and the freemen, all according to the enclosed list, besides to recommend to you, what you have been told by the Honorable Director, namely to treat the savages as fair as possible until a better opportunity comes and to trade with them now and then for maize and venison, when they come themselves and desire it \* \* ? and to give them some goods in return; but meanwhile you must be well on your guard and not allow the savages to see or get information of the strength of the garrison; you must therefore not let them come farther into the fort, than *Thomas Chambers'* house between the pallisades and allow them as little communication and conversation with the free people, as in any way possible and if it should happen, that some should remain in *Thomas Chambers'* house on account of bad weather, in such a case you must remain there yourself and place there some other competent person, who understands the language of the savages, so that no conversation can be held between the savages and our people without your knowledge.

As to the order, left with you at the departure of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, to keep some savages in the fort, we still wish it carried into effect, but agreeable to the verbal instructions you must proceed herein with caution, when you can persuade 12, 15 or 20 together to come, for it would not be worth while to begin with some 5 or 6.

We would further consider it advisable, not to carry out this project, until the river is open again, unless it should suit you to make immediately on the evening after the capture of the savages a sally and attack the nearest village of the savages: we must defer herein to your own discretion. We hope to send you, as soon as the river opens, some more troops for assistance. You must above all keep this order secret and promote as much as possible the threshing of the grain for the seed-time.

11<sup>th</sup> December 1659.

LETTER FROM ENSIGN SMITH TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; REPORTS THE PROGRESS OF  
AFFAIRS AT THE ESOPUS.

The 17<sup>th</sup> X<sup>bre</sup>, from the *Esopus*.

Noble, Worshipful, Wise and Prudent Sir!  
Honorable Director-General of *New-Netherland*.

I beg to inform your Excy., that we have had a talk with the savages on the 12<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> inst. and we reproached them for not coming to his Honor, the General, when your Honor was here. Whereupon they answered, they were afraid of his Honor and dare not come near his Honor and the savages make great promises now, that they would like to be friends with us and do harm to no one and we too gave them good words and treated them friendly: they promised to bring us maize in exchange for cloth, but they did not come. I have received 3 letters from your Honor and a fourth, which I shall do my best to send to *Fort Orange*. I have read the contents of the letter marked DC and will keep it safe, as directed, if your Honor will trust me and I hope, it will go. Regarding the letter about the wheat, which is due to your Honor for the clot, I shall forward as much as possible. I send your Honor the probable measure (? *loop-raden*). I have received 1 piece of linen from skipper *Dirck Vetsen* with some buttons and 4 kettles, and the Honorable General will please to excuse me, as we have no time to write more, for the yacht must depart directly and I wish a happy New-Year to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General and your Excy's whole family.

Your servant

DIRCK SMIDT, Ensign.

In regard to the remaining bags, of which the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Secretary writes, I have made inquiries, but could learn nothing of them nor what had become of them; but I shall continue to do my best.

To the Honorable Director-General  
*Petrus Stuyvesant*  
at the *Manathans*.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT:  
ENGLISH SETTLEMENTS ON THE NORTHERIVER MUST BE PREVENTED: REV. HARMANUS  
BLOEM RETURNS TO NEW-NETHERLAND. 22<sup>d</sup> DECEBR. 1659 RECEIVED 5<sup>th</sup> APRIL 1660.

\* \* \* \* \*

Thus far in answer to your Honors' first letter of the 23<sup>d</sup> of July; we now come to the subsequent letters of the 4<sup>th</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> and 17<sup>th</sup> September, in which the principal topic is the distressing condition and decline of the City's Colony\*; as we have replied to this in our last, we shall pass it over here and come to the one, which follows, that is the inclination of and the efforts made by the *English*, to form a settlement on the *Northriver* near the *Wappinghskil*; we judge the reasons and difficulties, stated by your Honors regarding this, worth consideration; also their advice, to anticipate this nation: therefore their coming in and settling must above all be prevented and hindered by whatever means it can be done with-

To prevent the English from buying lands on the North river.

\* New Amstel, now New-Castle, Del. See Col. Doc., Vol. XII.—Ed.

out difficulty, as there is no other passage to that place, than along the *Northriver*. The *English* government here in this country is, we believe, not in a position to care for or trouble itself about such affairs and illegal usurpations in foreign countries, we are nevertheless glad to hear of your Honors' intention to buy the land in that neighborhood in order to make our right indisputable and thus to avoid all further cavilling as much as possible, for they often make wonderful claims elsewhere, which cause here great troubles and dissatisfaction. We shall not rest in the meantime, but make efforts, to get some farmers, (for whose accommodation farming implements are going over now) towards spring, for which we shall also call upon the Polish nobleman *Lodem Buchio*\* and others for help and assistance, that henceforth the expenses, which the Company incurs in bringing over such people, may become a source of profit. We intend also to look about for some young fellows of 15, 16 or more years, whom we shall not be afraid of sending over at a monthly salary of 4 guilders, trusting that they will be in demand and may be employed in promoting agriculture. In that case the masters, who shall hire them, must refund to the Company the sums advanced for the passage and handsel of the boys, farmers and farm laborers. Close attention must be paid to their conduct and work: the indolent must be compelled to work, for it is at least their duty to repay by their labor the sums advanced to them. You will make such regulations in this matter, as you will deem best for the welfare of the Company and the community.

We have heard with deep regret, that the savages have again murdered six Christians there: as this can only be prevented by the concentration of the separate dwellings, the people must, necessarily, be compelled to submit to it as a measure, founded upon sound political reasons and adopted for the benefit and preservation of the community. Meanwhile you must endeavor to obtain possession of the murderers or at least of some members of their tribe, which, we think, would serve to get hold of the others by means of threats: or else you must punish the innocent, in the hope of checking these barbarous tribes. You ought under no circumstances settle such murders of Christians by composition, but rather take the chance to fall upon them tooth and nail. For this purpose we provide you with the desired saddles and ammunition of war, as the enclosed invoices show, so that you may make use of them upon this or other occasions.

*D<sup>r</sup> Blom engaged.* At your Honors' recommendation we have engaged here *D<sup>r</sup> Harmanus Blom* who now goes there as preacher at a yearly salary of 600 guilders, the balance up to 1000 or 1200 guilders, which is to be raised by the community, must not be counted and paid to him by them, but by your Honors, as chief-magistrates, for reasons, which your Honors will easily comprehend; the proper manner, in which this is to be carried out, is left to your Honors' judgment.

\* \* \* \* \*

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND: ATTITUDE  
OF THE SAVAGES AT ESOPUS. 26<sup>TH</sup> DECEMBER 1659.

\* \* \* \* \*

In regard to matters with the savages here and at the *Esopus*: they have done little since

\* The war carried on successfully at this period by King Frederic of Denmark, with the assistance of the Dutch, against Charles Gustavus of Sweden and Poland, seems to have brought the Dutch into closer connection with Poland and put this notion into the heads of the Directors.—Ed.

our last, apparently and without doubt hindered and kept back by the unfavorableness of the winter; they cannot be trusted however, which makes us keep on our guard, draw in the separate dwellings and surround the distant *Dutch* villages with pallisades; we have not been able to come to a conference with the *Esopus* savages, as is shown by the written report of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General under letter H. Meanwhile other savages, who are at present our apparent friends, inform and warn us, that the *Esopus* are decidedly bent on war; they solicit urgently help and alliance from other tribes; the separate bouweries of the Colony of *Renselaerswyck* and the imminent lack of bread stuff, in case it should be destroyed or fired, before the grain was threshed, compel us to abstain from hostilities against the *Esopus* savages and their allies for the present and to await a better and more suitable time, which your Honors may find in detail in the aforesaid written report and the copy of a letter on this subject sent by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General to the authorities of *Fort Orange* and the Colony of *Renselaerswyck*, here annexed under lit. I. On no more we request your Honors respectfully, to consider quickly and timely their own interests, the preservation of the country and the safety and welfare of the inhabitants and send us over such orders and means, as the enclosed list calls for or as your Honors shall deem necessary and serviceable in their wanted wisdom and far-seeing observation. There is no question, that if the countryman in a new country cannot plough, sow and harvest without being molested, or the citizen and trader may not travel unhindered on streams and rivers, they will both leave and transport themselves to such a government and dwelling places, where they shall be better protected.

\* \* \* \* \*

LETTER FROM ENSIGN SMITH TO DIRECTOR LAMONTAGNE ON AFFAIRS AT ESOPUS.

The 28<sup>th</sup> X<sup>ber</sup> 1659, at *Esopus*.

Noble, Worshipful, Wise and Prudent,  
Honorable Mr. *De Lamontagne*.

I beg to inform your Honor, that his Honor the General has been here on the 28<sup>th</sup> of November and that he has taken away the grain which had been threshed and he went off on the 3<sup>d</sup> X<sup>ber</sup>. On the 16<sup>th</sup> X<sup>ber</sup> a yacht from the *Manathans* arrived here, by which I received several letters from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, also a letter to the Court of *Fort Orange*, which I could not dispatch sooner than by the bearer hercof: and after the departure of the yacht several savages have been here and they brought with them 2 deer and 2 or 3 turkeys, for which we traded with them and we treated them friendly and his Honor the General desired to have a letter sent to your Honor, but I had no chance to forward it and I have received your Honor's letter on the 27<sup>th</sup> X<sup>ber</sup> and understand, that your Honor's letter was to be sent to the *Menates*, but after the departure of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General nothing of importance has occurred here, of which I could make a special report to his Honor, except that 7 or 8 savages have been here. We remain however watchful, as we have been before. I wish a happy New-Year to your Honor and whole family and remain

Your Honor's faithful servant

DIRCK SMITH, Ensign.

To His Honor  
Mr. *De Lamontagne*  
Commander at  
*Fort Orange*.

## LETTER FROM THE SAME TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT, ON AFFAIRS AT ESOPUS.

The 28<sup>th</sup> X<sup>ber</sup> 1659, at *Esopus*.

Noble, Honorable, Wise and Prudent Sir,  
 Honorable Director-General of *New-Netherland*.

I beg to inform your Excy, that I received to-day by a *Maquaas* a letter from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Montagne* at *Fort Orange* and that I have forwarded the letter, destined for the Court at *Fort Orange*, by the same *Maquaas*. I further inform your Honor of the condition of *Esopus*. After the departure of the last yacht of *Derek Schmidt* on the 18<sup>th</sup> or 19<sup>th</sup> X<sup>ber</sup>, we have talked with the savages and they promised to come again to supply us with meat and corn, which they did the next day with 2 deer and 2 or 3 turkeys. Our people bought them for wampum and traded one turkey for a small box full of powder, upon which they insisted eagerly, apparently to discover, whether we were well intentioned or not and when they had received the small box of powder they said, we were now good, and promised to come henceforth every day with Indian corn, but they staid away and forgot to return and the savages still live at their places and we hope by the help of God Almighty to lead them with good words and inducements until the proper occasion, which the spring will indicate with God's help and I and my men are still thrifty and in good health and I expect the grain, of which your Honor has written; I shall do my best to get it together for your Honor's cloth. As to the missing bags, I have got back three of them and shall look about for the rest. I do not know to write any more to your Honor this time, but to wish a happy New-Year to your Excy. and the whole family and remain

Your Excellency's humble servant  
 DIRCK SMIT, Ensign.

To the Noble, Worshipful, Wise and Prudent, His Honor *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General of *New-Netherland* at the *Manathans*.

---

 LETTER FROM ABRAHAM STAAS OF BEAVERWYCK (ALBANY) TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT:  
 DISPOSITION OF THE ESOPUS INDIANS; THE MOHAWKS PROMISE TO MAKE PEACE WITH  
 THE CANADA INDIANS.

Honorable, Valiant Sir.

Sir! Besides wishing happiness, prosperity and good success in the New-Year, these few lines are only to inform you, that since the departure of the last yachts nothing special has occurred, which is worth while the writing, except that the *Esopus* savages keep very quiet now, but some well-known *Mahikanders* say, that they do so, in order to carry out their intentions so much better and are watching for the chance of a surprise, when the *Dutch* will not expect it and then to kill every body, whom they can. They have also stated to the aforesaid *Mahikanders* in plain words, that they would not allow the *Dutch* to live any longer on the *Esopus*, only one house on the bank of the *Kil* close to the river for their own convenience, to get some necessaries for their own use. The *Maquaes* keep away from the *Esopus* savages at present, they have not been there at all and say, that they mostly go out to catch beavers. It is also asserted, that the *Sinnekes* are

at war with the *Minguaes* and *River* Indians at the South.\* As to the coming of the *French*, whom the *Maquaes* have expected so long, it is again all quiet now. They say, they will bring back to *Canada* the *French* prisoners in the spring and then make a solid peace with the *French*. We are all in good health for which God the Almighty be praised and thanked for His mercy. We hope from the bottom of our hearts to hear the same in regard to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship, which would please us very sincerely. Closing herewith I commend your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship and family to the protection of the Almighty with our cordial greetings.

I am and remain Your Honor's humble subject and very obedient

*Beaverwyck*

ABRAM STAAB.

16<sup>th</sup> January A<sup>o</sup> 1660.

To the Honorable, Valiant, Rigorous His Honor *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General of *N. Netherland*, *Curacao* and the islands thereof at *Fort Amsterdam*.

LETTER FROM VICE-DIRECTOR LAMONTAGNE AT FORT ORANGE (ALBANY) TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT: REPORTING PROGRESS OF THE AFFAIRS AT ESOPUS.

Honorable, Valiant and Worshipful Sir.

Sir

It having been reported by several savages that the *Dutch* on the *Esopus* had attacked the *Esopus* savages, killed and captured many of them, among whom three Sachems, I was induced, (in order to ascertain the truth) to send a *Maquaes* there on the 23 X<sup>ber</sup> last past, with a letter to the Ensign. This savage arrived here on the 3<sup>d</sup> instant, bringing an answer from the said Ensign, which is here inclosed, as well as the copy of my letter. The said savage brought among other letters one from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, directed to both the courts, which I communicated to them immediately. After they had read it, they were greatly astonished on account of the rascality of the *Maquaes*, called *Adoquatho*, who was sent by them to your Honor; but they presume that the interpreter, whom your Honor employed at the *Esopus*, could not understand this savage quite well and that, as it is very probable, the *Maquaes* had told him, what he had said here, to cause a continuation of the alliance, namely, that the *Maquaes* and the *Dutch* were brothers and bound by one chain since a long time: if this chain were broken, they would all be very much distressed and weep like children. Hearing however that the said savage has arrived here or in the *Maquaes* country, we shall examine him in regard to this matter, as your Honor will see by the answers of the two courts, here enclosed.

\* \* \* \* \*  
We hear so far nothing bad of the savages, they behave themselves more civil and modest, than they have done formerly. Expecting your Honor's answer I remain

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship's humble  
and obedient servant

At *Fort Orange*

16<sup>th</sup> January A<sup>o</sup> 1660.

LAMONTAGNE.

To the Honorable, Valiant and Worshipful, His Honor *Petrus Stuyvesant* Director-Gen<sup>l</sup> and Council of *N. Netherland* at *Fort Amsterdam*.

\* See Vol. XII.

## LETTER FROM ENSIGN SMITH AT ESOPUS TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT: AGUE PREVALENT: HEAVY SNOW-STORMS.

The 19<sup>th</sup> of January 1680, at *Esopus*.

Noble, Worshipful, Wise and Prudent Sir,  
Honorab! Director-General of *New-Netherland*,  
*Petrus Stuyvesant*.

I beg to inform your Excy. that on the 28<sup>th</sup> of December a *Maquas* from *Fort Orange* sent by his Honor *Lamontagne* has been here, to whom I have given the letter, intended for the magistrates there, and I have also given him a letter, intended for the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, but I believe, that your Honor shall receive the one by this savage first and I have received no letter by this savage from his Honor *Montagne*. So much snow has fallen at present, that we cannot make the savages travel. Once a while a savage comes here, but they bring nothing and we treat them with great kindness, as well as we can. As to our people, they are in fairly good health, only fever begins to trouble them here and there and the Ensign has also the fever and Cadet *Hendrick Teunissen* from *Suytloh* died of a severe rupture on the 4<sup>th</sup> of January and I do not know to write anything special this time, than to commend your Excy. and his whole family to the Lord and we remain constantly on our guard as we have done formerly, for the savages hereabout cannot be trusted and I remain your Excy's faithful servant

DIRCK SMIT, Ensign.

To the Noble, Worshipful, Wise and Prudent His Honor the Director-General of *New-Netherland* *Petrus Stuyvesant* at the  
*Manathans*.

## LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO (ENSIGN SMITH AT ESOPUS) RECOMMENDING CAUTION AND CIVILITY TOWARDS THE INDIANS ETC.

Honorable, Valiant Sir:

Your favors of the 28<sup>th</sup> of December and 19<sup>th</sup> of January have been duly received on the 26<sup>th</sup> inst. through the savage, who brings this. As since our last of the 11<sup>th</sup> December no or only slight changes have taken place here and on the *Esopus*, therefore we refer to our former letter and repeat again the orders, which we then gave you, namely, to be as civil and outwardly kind as possible towards the savages and to accommodate them occasionally with goods in exchange for maize and venison, when they come to ask for it, even now and then (to deprive them of all suspicions) with half a pound or a pound of powder and some lead, but you must be, above all, upon your guard and not allow the savages to see or get information of the strength of the garrison.

As to the further orders, given you before this, to inveigle some savages into the fort, when occasion offers and keep them there, that must be carried out with special caution. I consider it expedient, not to attempt it sooner, than when the sloops begin again to sail and when we can assist you from here with men, provisions and ammunition of war, unless, as I said in my former letter, you believe yourselves sufficiently strong, to make, directly after taking them, an attack on the nearest village of the savages, which we must leave to your own discretion.

We hope and wish, that at the receipt of this letter you and your men will again be fresh and

in good health, meanwhile we commend you all to the protection of God and remain with our greetings

29<sup>th</sup> January 1660.

Honorable, Vallant Sir,  
Your affectionate friends.

---

LETTER FROM ENSIGN SMITH AT ESOPUS TO VICE-DIRECTOR LAMONTAGNE AT FORT  
ORANGE (ALBANY): CONDITION OF AFFAIRS AT HIS POST: HIS GARRISON 70 MEN.

The 5<sup>th</sup> of February 1660, at *Esopus*.

Honorable, Worshipful and Prudent Sir.

Honorable Mr. *Delamontagne*. I inform your Honor, that this savage arrived here from the *Manathes* on the 4<sup>th</sup> inst. and he has brought me a letter from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General. I could not omit to inform your Honor by this opportunity, that everything here has remained in the state, in which it was before and now and then a few savages come here, but we do not trust them far nor they us and we show them much kindness, as directed by the General. I speak fair to them, that they shall bring us some venison or maize, but they bring us little and our storehouse is not well provided with bacon and meat for 70 men, but we hope, that with a change of the weather we shall receive sufficient victuals. I do not know of anything more to write to your Honor this time, except that we are constantly on our guard as formerly and commend your Honor to the protection of the Almighty and remain your Honor's

Humble servant

DICK SMITT Ensign.

To the Honorable, Worshipful, Wise and Prudent His Honor *Delamontagne*, Commander at *Fort Orange*.

---

PROPOSALS OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT RESPECTING THE MEASURES TO BE ADOPTED  
AGAINST THE HOSTILE INDIANS AT THE ESOPUS AND ANSWERS OF THE COUNCIL TO  
THEM.

Propositions made to the Honorable  
Council and the Burgomasters of this  
City.

Honorable Gentlemen.

Nobody, unless he be a stranger or a new arrival in *New-Netherland*, can be ignorant of the injuries, massacres and murders, which the savage barbarians, natives of this country, have from time to time committed and inflicted, contrary to the treaty of peace made and several times renewed and their fair promises, upon the *Dutch* Colonists and inhabitants of this newly opened province, not to mention the murders in the time of the Honorable Mr. *Kieft* and the dreadful massacre in our time in the year 1655, during which about 50 to 60 were slaughtered and killed mostly in cold blood, besides that about one hundred souls were taken prisoners, whom we had to ransom from the barbarians' hands at a high price.

More than 20 Christians have been unexpectedly killed at different times and places in and about their houses and isolated dwellings during the twelve years of our administration.

It is too dreadful and unbearable for a nation, loving honor and liberty and delivered by the blessing of God from *Spanish* tyranny and inquisition; Your Honors are aware of what has passed and been done to the inhabitants of the *Esopus* by the barbarians and it is therefore unnecessary, as it is still fresh in your memories, to trouble your Honors with details, while in my present propositions I have no intention to demonstrate by a tedious relation what has passed, how we have fallen into this abyss but how we may get out of it with the least expense and the most honor, how for the greater safety of our good inhabitants, honor to our nation and the public welfare such murders and massacres may in future be prevented as much as possible, for which I first desire your Honors' good advice and then faithful assistance.

The boldness of the *Esopus* Indians, first in capturing 12 or 13 well-armed farmers and soldiers, in the actual siege of and attack on the well-palisadoed settlement, the fearful murder of the greater part of the aforesaid prisoners, contrary to promises and after receiving and keeping the offered ransom, is, with submission to better reason and wiser judgment, too ignominious and unbearable for an honor and liberty loving nation and it is therefore my opinion, in consideration of the suffered injuries and the restoration of the almost ruined *Betavian* reputation (as one savage considers himself now as good as two Dutchmen) and on account of the fertility of the lands (directly ready for the plough without roding of trees or bushes and settled with 2 or 3 villages, each of 20 to 24 families, which according to the convenience of the place are able and capable each to produce every year as much grain, as all the *Dutch* and *English* villages in *New-Netherland* together are as yet able to produce) that it is necessary to make war on the *Esopus* Indians, using all imaginable means to get the advantage of them and to carry it on against them as vigorously as possible; when, with what forces and means, thereto my propositions demand your Honors' consent or better advice and judgment.

After calling upon God for his assistance and blessing, and confessing our sins, which are the causes of all general punishments and obstacles to all desirable results, the following considerations and means would be necessarily required thereto.

We are credibly informed by verbal and written reports of the continued sinister and deceitful intention of the aforesaid *Esopus* barbarians to make peace with us and to be in readiness for a blow and attack our people unexpectedly, when they are in their fields, while some even dare to say, they would have no *Dutch* on the *Esopus*, except one house on the bank of the Kil, to provide them with the necessary commodities.

As violence is encountered by violence, so cunning may be opposed by cunning and the enemy, desiring to make only a pretended peace, may be diverted, allured and entrapped with so much more justice, as we have painful proofs of their deceit and credible reports of their falseness and of the murders committed by them under the pretext of peace.

I believe, submitting however to wiser judgment and better information, that a diversion is necessary and under cover of it an expedition, which must be entrusted to but few, whether successful or not; then we must make war and carry it on first against the *Esopus* tribe alone in their dwelling places and wherever they may retreat to.

To begin this, according to human ideas the sooner the better, with God's help and blessing, 140 to 150 resolute men, soldiers as well as volunteers, would be required and necessary for the first attack, besides 20 to 30 to remain in the settlements. The greatest difficulty is, where to get these from.

It is true, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company has in its service in this province about 200 men and more, but your Honors know well, that they are scattered here and there according to the situation and the unavoidable demands of the country, so that we cannot get together, here and at the *Esopus*, more

than 120 men and although we could make up the number for the expedition against the *Esopus* Indians, it is, in my judgment, considering late trials, not advisable thus to deprive at once this and other places of their garrisons, so that upon one or the other occasion we would have no soldiers immediately ready. The troubles and difficulties, which we have had to get some men for the relief of our people on the *Esopus*, when the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's soldiers had been sent to the *Southriver*, are of a late date and well known to your Honors all, which relief would be given easier, sooner and with less trouble, if we had had a moderate number of soldiers at hand.

For this reason it is necessary, to prevent in future such inconveniences, that these principal places, at least this island remain garrisoned by 50 or 60 soldiers, so that in case of a disastrous rencontre, fresh succor might be sent to the *Esopus* or in case of more and other savages rising, the villages on *Long-Island* and elsewhere might speedily be succored, before the country and the fields are deserted to the great disadvantage of the inhabitants. Therefore I believe it is necessary, to enlist, if possible, 60 or 70 soldiers more, without distinction as to nationality, at least for the time and until we receive assistance from the Fatherland by fresh recruits, for it is, according to my poor judgment, best and most expedient, to resent the affronts, done to us, by making with all possible force and means an aggressive war first against the *Esopus* Indians and afterwards against those who may have assisted or countenanced them.

To restore the almost ruined glory of the *Dutch* nation, to hope for an early success by force of arms and freedom for the open country, instead of ruining ourselves, burdened for the sake of defense with so much soldiery and expecting and waiting for an uncertain improvement of savage barbarous tribes, not fettered by any form of government or laws or divine service,

That all this might be continued and carried out with some expectation of success, the following propositions are referred to your Honors' better judgment and information.

1. Not to engage ourselves too far, before we do not see a prospect of success against the *Esopus* savages and are assisted from the Fatherland. My advice would be to overlook the suffered injuries, especially the murders lately committed at *Mespathkil* and to keep the savages about here as quiet as possible and to renew the peace with them upon as fair and conciliatory conditions as possible, until they give the slightest provocation. It is notorious and everybody knows from experience that the murders and massacres committed on Christians in this vicinity from time to time have been the result of the isolated habitations and have never happened, where 10 or 12 persons have dwelt together in a kind of village, which to prevent as much as possible in future, it is necessary to renew and execute the well-intentioned order of the Lords-Directors and the placat, resulting therefrom, of the Director-General and Council, to discountenance all separate habitations and farm-buildings as well on *Long-Island* as at other places, to exhort and if possible give some assistance to these people and encourage them to live together in villages or form new settlements on the most suitable and best places and secure the same, further to prohibit by posters and warn the Indians, that they must in future not come into or near such villages with their arms, under penalty of losing them.
3. It cannot be doubted, that, if the farmer should be compelled to leave his village and fields or run considerable risk to have his horses and cattle killed in the open country, which cannot be kept in the stables and within the villages during the summer, very pernicious inconveniences, as poverty, famine and finally desolation and complete abandoning would be the consequences. To prevent this as far as possible, it is not only necessary to keep the beforementioned reserve-detachment of about 60 to 70 soldiers here and in the neighborhood, besides those, who are required for an aggressive war on the *Esopus*, but also to have a mounted guard, to patrol and make rounds on this

and on *Long-Island*, in the neighborhood of the villages and settlements now and then for the, if possible, better protection of the animals and laborers, who have to plough, sow, mow and work outside of the villages every day; the following propositions may answer, to execute this so much better and with the least inconvenience.

We must consider, that as long as the state of the open country is so unsafe and as many will be compelled to leave their habitations and fields, the inhabitants of the villages and hamlets as well as of pallisadoed settlements will be very unwilling, many even unable to raise the tithes now due, of which as yet very little has been paid and very little may be expected for the present: also whether (in order to have ready in an emergency, besides the before required force as foundation, some more troops, footsoldiers as well as horsemen) we shall propose to the magistrates and inhabitants of the villages an exemption from tithes for a period of 5 or 6 years, provided that each keep in readiness 6, 8 or 10 men, according to their situation, subject to the command of the Director-General and Council, either for attack or for defense, as the necessity and the situation of the country may require, even if we had to promise them proper pay in case of an aggressive war and relief and indemnification according to the articles of war, if the service in the active troops was prolonged.

5. Whereas the mounted service, necessary for the abovementioned reasons, but also more expensive, requires more incentive and encouragement, I am of opinion, that it is necessary to keep with the foot-militia, a few horsemen, at first 12, 16 or 18, and in order to incite others, to establish a general stable and provide this during the winter with fodder and 25 schepels of oats for each horse, the balance at the charge of those who desire to keep there a good and suitable horse, to be used in the public service, if necessity required it: if such a horse be shot in an attack from our side, one-half of its loss shall be borne by the commonwealth, the other half by the owner, in whose option it shall be, to do service in person, to put another suitable person on it or to let one be chosen by the Director-General and Council, on condition that during an aggressive expedition he shall draw pay like the regular horsemen of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company. Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 9<sup>th</sup> February A<sup>o</sup> 1660.

The foregoing propositions were read in the meeting of the Honorable Council and the Burgomasters of this City by the Right Honorable Director-General and a copy thereof was handed to each of them, that they might deliver their advice upon them at the next meeting or sooner. Date as above.

12<sup>th</sup> February 1660.

Answer of the Honorable *Nicasius de Sille* to the propositions of the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General, written by himself.

On the first proposition *de Sille* agrees with the opinion of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, adding however that no mention ought to be made of it, before we shall have heard the result of *Oncques'* plan.

As to the second, he thinks well of it and the sooner the better, that nobody of the scattered settlers shall be indulged, but they must be constrained and if necessary assisted to pull down.

On the third *de Sille* also agrees with the hon<sup>ble</sup> General, but he thinks it is necessary, to keep here 100 or more soldiers, so that, in case an alarm was caused here or there in one or the other village, each place might be assisted with some soldiers; he thinks it further advisable, to bring together a file of horsemen under the command of a good corporal and horseman, to live in or near the stable, to watch it and that good fodder is provided at the Company's or the country's expense, of which they would have to take good care as well as of the arms and that these might be enlisted and employed not only as horsemen, but also as dragoons.

Regarding the fourth, he would not find it advisable to remit the tithes for a period, but to farm them out and to buy with the proceeds as much corn and long fodder or at least short fodder, as it will pay for, for the horse-men may well be told, where to make hay, as there are about here on *Long-Island* sufficient public meadows and I think, that, if we were to rely on the farmers, they would in case of need or danger do their best to bring away with their own people and horses their own property and save their wives and children, instead of defending their villages.

To the 5<sup>th</sup> *de Sille* says, that the cavalry stable must have nothing in common with the stable of the volunteers, for then some might think, that the cavalry-men must serve them as servants, feed their horses better and take better care of them, than of others, they would spare also their own horses and ride every day and overexert the cavalry horses and ruin and break their horse-equipments, from whence often quarrels and squabbles would arise.

The stable of the volunteers must also have a good superintendent, as above said, but no connexion with the cavalry-stable and then they must be employed, as the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General says.

The riders or dragoons must be enlisted for cadet's pay and they must go, one fourth of them every four days, into the stable, not only to mount guard there for 24 hours, but also to clean all the horses and the stable and provide them with water and feed.

As to the recruiting, to get more men, it seems necessary, that the *Swedish* sergeant should be dispatched by the first opportunity, to go to the *Swedish* quarter on the *Southriver* and enlist there as many *Swedes* and *Fins*, as he can get for our service, for those, who are not fit for soldiers, are fit for peasants and it would cause a reduction of the *Swedish* quarter, while it would strengthen us here.\*

It seems to me further, that, when the report of enlistments being made becomes known among the people, a tax of the 40<sup>th</sup> penny for assistance of the recruiting and maintenance of the levies could easily be levied, also a tax on cattle for the time until a firm peace is made between the barbarians and our nation. Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, date as above.

NICASIUS DE SILLE,  
Councillor.

The propositions, made by the Honorable Director-General verbally and in writing in the meeting of the 9<sup>th</sup> inst. have been seriously considered by me, the undersigned, and I find them to contain in substance:

First, a short relation of the injuries, massacres and murders committed by the cruel barbarous natives against our nation, whereby the legality of making war on the *Esopus* Indians, if it is so concluded by a majority of votes, is established.

2<sup>d</sup> Causes and reasons, why it is necessary to make war on the *Esopus* Indians, of which as the most prominent is mentioned, to resent the suffered injuries, then, to restore the almost ruined Batavian reputation and further to obtain peaceful possession of the land.

Thirdly, some propositions as to when to begin, with what forces, how to get the latter and how to govern ourselves in regard to the other savages etc<sup>a</sup>.

Whereupon, before I give my opinion on the principal point, I consider it necessary, to say something by the way on the first, although our advice is requested only regarding the second and third point.

I admit willingly, that the injuries, affronts and massacres, committed from time to time by these cruel barbarians are unbearable for an honor and liberty loving nation, but, since only the question of making war on the *Esopus* savages has been raised, I think it is necessary, because we

\* See Vol. XII, p. 207.

are at all times responsible to their High Mightinesses, the Lords-States-General and our Lords-Principals, to investigate strictly, not whether the Indians in general, but whether the *Esopus* Indians have given us sufficient and legal causes for the war, for we could not justify a wish to punish the *Esopus* Indians for deeds, committed by others. It is said in the propositions, that the boldness of the *Esopus* savages is unbearable (as indeed it is) first in taking prisoners 12 or 13 well-armed farmers and soldiers, in attacking the settlements and further in cruelly executing as they did, most of the aforesaid prisoners, but the cause for these their actions has been omitted, to wit, that the people there very thoughtlessly and without having any lawful reason for it at the time, attacked some of them with an armed force, killed one and took others prisoners. It is true, that the reply to this might be, that they therefore ought not have captured so many men, attacked the settlements and executed the prisoners so cruelly, but to this again it can be sustained for their side and with good reason, that they could not but presume and know, whether this was not a general design of all the inhabitants at the *Esopus* to kill all the savages; that they therefore have endeavored to inflict all possible damage on their enemies. But, it may be said, besides this, the savages have given us still other reasons, namely, by shooting *Harmen Bamboes*, so that he died shortly afterwards, by killing several animals and other affronts. What regards the wounding of *Harmen Bamboes*, we are told, that it was done by a savage, who does not live among them, but goes here and there, yet when the Honorable Director-General went with a party of soldiers to the *Esopus* in May 1658, to demand of them the murderer and at the same time a compensation for the suffered damages, the aforesaid savages knew how to make excuses as to the impossibility of apprehending the murderer, because he did not live among them, but they promised to make compensation for the damage done in burning two little houses and it was further promised on our side, to live with them like brothers, as is clearly shown by the report of the Honorable General, dated ult<sup>o</sup> June 1658 and delivered in Council. Since that time not they, but our people have very rashly broken the compact; this I have thought necessary, to remind your Honors of, that above all a close inquiry and consideration may be had, whether the above stated causes are sufficient, to base thereon the legality of a war, so that if the result should be a different one from what we picture it in our minds, we may not be justly blamed for having thoughtlessly involved ourselves into an illegal war.

Since the condition of the country does at present not admit of making war, as I shall show subsequently with more detail, I think, under correction, that it is best to persist on the resolution adopted on the 26<sup>th</sup> Octbr last past, namely to try once more to keep the open question and war in the background and in suspense, yet in order to check and bridle somewhat the savages' boldness, to make strict arrangements and a compact with them, which if they break, the war and the punishment will be so much more justifiable and lawful. Thus far in answer to the first point, what follows is meant as an opinion on the second.

Although the war against the *Esopus* Indians may be lawful and justifiable (which I do not contradict absolutely), I believe, that the present condition of the country does not allow, to create a greater loss for the sake of resenting a lesser one. Reasonableness is not always admitted, when choosing what appears good. Other savage tribes have certainly given us before this by previous massacres and burnings sufficient reasons for prompt revenge, which nevertheless has been deferred to better times and opportunities for our advantage; that now our condition does not admit it, can be inferred, I believe, from the following:

Your Honors know the pretenses and the right, which our neighbors of *Maryland* believe to have on the Company's indisputable lands on the *South* river and that they persist in their opinions, notwithstanding, that your Honors' deputies have demonstrated the contrary to them verbally and in writing. Your Honors also know what our neighbors on the North have tried and

will doubtless still further endeavor and attempt to obtain. These cannot wish for a better opportunity, if we are involved into a war with the Indians, to invade, the one on the *South* river, the other on the *North* river, the territories of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company; besides, no reliance can be placed on the neighboring savages, who are not bound by any government or laws (even though the peace with them might be renewed) and it must be taken into consideration, that though they may not openly declare themselves our enemies, they will yet assist each other secretly as much as possible, for which instigation from outside will doubtless not be wanting. The answer to this could be, that we must guard and provide against all this by recruiting soldiers: this would serve our reputation, but where shall we get so many men, since in my opinion we require for this purpose not only 60 or 70 men, besides the soldiers, who are already in the service, but at least one hundred to 150 more: the Honorable Director-General has had an experience of the difficulty of getting men here, as not six persons presented themselves in the most pressing necessity for assistance of the besieged inhabitants of *Esopus*, notwithstanding that the drum was beaten for several days.

I believe, that, humanly speaking, it is impossible to resent the suffered injuries without the aforesaid military aid, in case of uprisings among other savages or anticipations by our neighbors, to be able to resist them and therefore it is decidedly inadvisable to begin anything without it, so that we may not instead of restoring the glory of our nation and of obtaining peaceful possession of the *Esopus* territory, lose them altogether. If however it is decided that the condition of the country allows it and that we have sufficient strength to begin the war, then, I think, it ought not be commenced before the month of August or September, for the following reasons:

First, that we may then be able to destroy their corn for the next winter, which we could not do if we commence now, because they will doubtless send their women and children inland to one or the other unknown nook to plant corn there and gather winter provisions for them.

Second, because we have at present very little or no provisions on hand for the subsistence of so many soldiers, much less to assist either the people from outside, who without doubt will come in here from their isolated plantations in great numbers, or our good inhabitants here, who may run short of provisions and there is little hope of receiving a quantity of provisions within the next time, as the neighbors have little to spare on account of the good market, which they find at *Barbadoes* and other islands. It must be further considered, that our people will not sow much and consequently will harvest little, if we begin the war so suddenly, which would by its continuation create great distress and famine; therefore it is best to postpone it, until we are supplied with the required provisions and other necessaries.

3<sup>dy</sup> It is not advisable to begin, according to my opinion, until the newly surveyed villages and hamlets have been properly fenced in and put in a state of defense, as directed, that the poor out-lying farmers may not become the prey of the cruel barbarians.

4<sup>th</sup> and lastly, I think it best to begin in the aforesaid months of August or September not only because of the destruction of their corn, as above mentioned, but also because, the winter being then at hand, they can be discovered more easily in the woods during the winter by their fires or their foot-tracks in the snow, while on the other side during the summer they can subsist and so conceal themselves in the tangled shrubs and underwoods, that they are almost undiscoverable for our people and nevertheless have a great advantage over us by surprising us unexpectedly from hollows and bushes.

Whereas, further, we have in our last letter to the Lords-Principals asked for their assistance and help, also orders and advice, it is, I think, necessary to wait with an aggressive war, until we get an answer, unless we desire to lay ourselves open to the reproach of rashness in asking for help and advice and meanwhile following our own mind, before it could come.

Therefore, in order to answer your Honor briefly, my advice (under submission) would be according to the aforesaid, that out of consideration for the present condition of the country we should try once more to put a stop to the disputes now raised and to the war, make a safe and binding compact with the savages and if they again should break this, then to attack them with all our might —

In the meantime directly to disapprove of all separate habitations and farmbuildings and to assist and promote the establishment of hamlets as much as possible, either by lending negroes or carting out pallisades and further to take care, that 10 or 12 hundred schepels of bread corn and other victuals in proportion are continually kept in store either by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company or the City and that all preparations necessary for a war or a powerful expedition against the savages be made, above all to enlist secretly as many soldiers as we may get somehow, so that we are immediately ready if they should again break the new compact; but if the said savages are not willing to make such a compact, then to make necessity a virtue, enlist and send to the *Esopus* as many men as can be spared here to protect the settlements and the fields as best they can, until the demanded succor and further orders shall have been received from the Fatherland. Regarding the proposition of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, to propose to the magistrates an exemption from tithes for 5 or 6 years on condition that they should then keep some men ready for the orders of the Director-General and Council, also concerning the other proposition, to keep some horses in readiness and build a common stable, I agree with the opinion of the Honorable General, because I consider these measures, especially the last, necessary not only in times of war, but also in times of peace. Done at *Fort Amsterdam in New-Netherland* the 12<sup>th</sup> Febr<sup>y</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1660.

C. V. RUYVEN.

---

RESOLUTION TO DECLARE WAR AGAINST THE ESOPUS INDIANS, TO BE COMMENCED IN  
THE FALL AND MEANWHILE TO ENLIST MEN.

12<sup>th</sup> Febr.

Present in Council the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Mr. *Nicasius de Sille* and the two burgomasters of this city. The foregoing opinions were read and the worshipful burgomasters asked, whether they had also given their opinions in writing; to which they answered excusing themselves, that they had no authority to do so. They were told, that having been requested to do it by the Director-General and Council was sufficient authority. Finally after many debates pro et contra it was decided by a plurality of votes, that the war was unavoidable, but that, on account of the present embarrassments and weakness it should not be begun against the *Esopus* Indians before the fall and to enlist in the meantime a number of men up to 100 and more, if they could be procured, without distinction of nationality either from *Virginia* or from the North. Date as above.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE VICE-DIRECTOR AT CURA-  
CAO; REGARDING NEGROES, WHO ARE TO BE SENT FROM THERE TO THE MANHATTANS  
AND MIGHT BE EMPLOYED AGAINST THE INDIANS; HORSES AND FUNDS WANTED. 17<sup>th</sup>  
FEBRUARY 1660.

\* \* \* \* \*

The negroes, whom the Lords-Directors ordered to send hither, must be clever and strong men so that they can immediately be put to work here at the Fort or at other places, also if they

are fit for it, in the war against the wild barbarians either to pursue them, when they run away or else to carry the soldiers' baggage, for it is quite evident, that in order to possess this country in peace and revenge the frequent affronts and murders we shall be forced into a lawful offensive war against them. An important service would be done to the Company, to us and to the country, if among the expected negroes some experienced men, who have been some time in *Curacao*, were sent to us.

\* \* \* \* \*

For the greater security and protection of the outlying farmers in the country, we have found it necessary, to engage some mounted men; we therefore need for the service of the Company and of this territory some good and well trained horses, strong stallions or geldings, the latter being preferable as of greater service to us. We expect them with their equipments, that is the saddles and bridles, which are used there on the horses, by the galiot as soon as possible and in such a number, as can be conveniently shipped; among them three or four good mares; all for account of the Company.

\* \* \* \* \*

On account of the troubles with the savages we shall be obliged to recruit and reinforce with over 150 freemen and the necessary horsemen our large garrison, which we must maintain against them, numbering now about 200 men, if with God's help and blessing we desire to attack the savages and protect the farmers in the country. To carry out this, we need funds; if your Honor's treasury is well provided, then your Honor is requested to accommodate us with 12 to 1500 pieces of eight for account of the Company either by the galiot or by next opportunity.

\* \* \* \* \*

LETTER FROM ENSIGN SMITH AT ESOPUS TO DIRECTOR MONTAGNE; AFFAIRES AT THE ESOPUS.

The 24<sup>th</sup> of February 1660, at *Esopus*.

Honorable, Worshipful, Wise and Prudent Sir, Mr. *Delamontagne*. I inform your Honor herewith, that *Jacobus Theunissen* arrived here on the 19<sup>th</sup> inst. to ransom the boy of *Evert Pels*, in which he does not seem to have been successful, as *Jacobus* has been here four days and four nights and the savages have kept him day for day and he has been on the road to the savages, but he could not get through on account of the deep snow and they promised every day to come to us and they say, the boy has a wife there and the wife is with child, who will not let him go and he will not leave her, as they say and as the snow is deep now, he dared not wait any longer. I wish, he had not come here to make such a difficult journey for nothing, but I trust to the help of God Almighty, that I shall get him in due time. Therefore your Honor ought not to incur any more expenses, for I shall not attend to it, as the savages here cannot be trusted and we have already done a great deal for the boy and they have promised us daily to bring the boy. That has been going on for about a month, but we are waiting for the same, that they are waiting for, only we shall be on our guard and if they bring the boy, I have still some cloth and wampum to ransom him, which I shall not fail to do and I with all my men are still well and in good condition, the Lord be praised. Hoping that it is the same with your Honor and your Honor's whole family I shall close and commend your Honor to the protection of God Almighty and remain your Honor's servant

To the Honorable Mr. *Delamontagne*  
Commander at *Fort Orange*  
this to hand.

DERECK SMIT, Ensign.

PETITION OF NICHOLAS VARLETH FOR THE USE OF THE COMPANY'S YACHT FOR A VOYAGE TO VIRGINIA AND RESOLUTION TO HIRE THE YACHT TO MR. VARLETH AND SEND AN OFFICER WITH HIM TO ENLIST SOLDIERS IN VIRGINIA.

Copy.

To the Noble, Right Honorable, Very  
Worshipful Director-General and High  
Council of *New-Netherland*.

Shows with great respect and humble reverence *Nicolaes Varleth*, Commissary in the service of your Right Honorable Worships, that he, the petitioner, is interested deeply in the (estate of the) lately deceased Governor of *Virginia* and whereas he, the petitioner, is exceedingly anxious to go there in person and he can attend to it best during the present season of winter, therefore he, the petitioner, very respectfully requests, that your Right Honorable Worships will please to consent to it, and whereas no suitable ship is now here present or to be had for his use on the voyage there and back, therefore he, the petitioner, also requests, that your Right Honorable Worships will please to grant or hire thereto the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's yacht under such conditions, as may be agreed upon with your Right Honorable Worships. If he, the petitioner, might be of any service in *Virginia* to your Worships, he will endeavor zealously to do it to the satisfaction and pursuant to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' instructions. Expecting hereon your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' favorable decision I remain

Your Right Honorable Worships' humble servant

N. VARLET.

25<sup>th</sup> February. (1660)

Whereas we have at present little to do for the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's yacht and yachts can always be had here for hire for any extraordinary occasions, it is resolved, to let the yacht to the petitioner and to demand for it a reasonable hire, certainly not less than six guilders for each day.

The petitioner, *Nicolaes Varleth*, was summoned before the Council and the yacht was let to him for six guilders per day, the rent to begin on the day of his departure from here and to end, when she arrives here again and has discharged her cargo under the express condition and obligation, that he shall give free passage both ways to the Captain-Lieutenant, who is to go to *Virginia* to see, whether he can engage some soldiers there and that if the said Captain-Lieutenant should get some men there, he shall take as many aboard, as he conveniently can, without charging anything to the Company for it, but he shall not be obliged to wait longer than one day or two (after he has informed the Lieutenant, that he is ready to sail). The petitioner accepted the yacht under these conditions. Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*. Date as above.

PROCLAMATION APPOINTING A DAY OF GENERAL FASTING AND PRAYER.

Respected, Dear, Faithful!

Whereas it has pleased the Almighty God, the just judge of heaven and the whole earth, to visit us, or at least many of us, justly for our sins, the cause of all punishments, with hot fevers, heavy colds, giddiness of the head and many other diseases, the province in general with threatened invasions and attacks by our neighbors on the territories, streams and rivers, long possessed by us, with rumors of war and its immediate consequences, murder and arson by the savage barbarous

natives committed here as well as principally on our friends, countrymen and fellow-inhabitants on the *Esopus*, which though the righteous but not less merciful God has mitigated and so directed, that it did not happen, against our expectation, in the worst manner and according to the evil intentions of the barbarians and has made it cease for the present desiring doubtless our penitence and turning away from our crying and God irritating sins, as the abominable desecration of His Sabbath and His Name by swearing and cursing, our indifference and negligence regarding His service, our drunkenness, feasting, voluptuousness, adultery, deception and other heinous sins, which prevail among us to our shame before Christian neighbors and barbarous natives, from which if we do not turn away, we can only expect, that like others we shall perish and that not the tower of *Siloe* but the wrath\* of God will fall upon us from heaven and envelop us in flames for our greater punishment, if we do not change to prevent one and obtain the other from the All-Good God, Therefore, the Director-General and Council have thought necessary to appoint and proclaim for this purpose a day of general fasting and prayer, which shall be kept throughout this province on Wednesday before Easter, being the 24<sup>th</sup> of March, and all inhabitants of this province, officers as well as subjects are hereby directed to appear on the aforesaid day in the churches or where God's word is usually preached and taught, and after listening to God's Holy Words to call with humble and contrite hearts solemnly upon the name of the Lord, to pray and beseech Him that His divine Majesty may please, to turn aside His righteous visitations and well-deserved punishments which our crying and dreadful sins have brought upon us, and to make them cease, to continue the peace and good correspondence between us and our neighbors, to take us and this newly opened province into his fatherly protection and to maintain it against the practices of these barbarous natives and all evil-minded people, who attempt its ruin and destruction, to bless the fruits of the earth with early and late rains and above all to allow the fear and knowledge of His Name and hate of our own sins to grow and to increase among us, principally also that His Divine Majesty will please to favor the authorities of this country with understanding, wisdom, discretion and godliness, that they may contemplate, resolve and courageously carry out what may be useful for the welfare of the country and the wellbeing of its good inhabitants. That this may be done and executed so much better, the Director-General and Council forbid during divine service on the aforesaid day of general fasting and prayer all exercises of playing tennis or ball, hunting, fishing, driving, ploughing, sowing, mowing, all illicit amusements as dicing and hard drinking under the penalty formerly imposed thereon and the servants of God's holy word within this our Government are requested, to adapt their sermons and prayers accordingly. Thus done at the meeting of the Right Honorable Director-General and Council, held at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. Netherland*, the 23<sup>d</sup> of February A° 1660.

COMMISSION OF NICOLAS VARLETH AND BRYAN NEWTON AS ENVOYS TO VIRGINIA, TO CONDOLE THE DEATH OF GOVERNOR MATHEWS, TO PROPOSE A LEAGUE, OFFENSIVE AND DEFENSIVE, AGAINST THE INDIANS AND TO REQUEST PERMISSION TO ENLIST SOLDIERS IN VIRGINIA. ALSO THEIR INSTRUCTIONS.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, on behalf of their Noble High Mightinesses, the Lords States-General of the United *Netherlands* and the Noble Lords-Directors of the Incorporated West-India Company,

\* In the original : " *de tooren van Siloe, maar de toorne Gods* ", a play of words, which cannot be rendered into English.—Ed.

Department of *Amsterdam*, Director-General of *New-Netherland*, *Curaçao*, *Bonayro*, *Aruba* and its dependencies, together with the Honorable Council, To all, who shall see this or hear it read Greeting. *Know ye*, that now before actuated by a sincere and upright affection and desirous, for the prosperity and welfare of our mutual subjects, to continue with the government and administration of our neighbors in *Virginia* in good neighborly correspondence, peace, union and commerce, We have, upon the sad and unexpected decease of the Honorable *Samuel Mathews*, late Governor of *Virginia*, deemed it best for the public service, to commission, qualify and send thither as our representatives, as We herewith commissior, qualify, authorize and send Our very dear and faithful Sieurs *Nicolaes Varleth*, Commissary in the service of the aforesaid Lords-Directors here, and *Bryan Newton*, Captain-Lieutenant of Our Company, to address themselves as Our trusty envoys to the Right Honorable Lieutenant-Governor, President and Council of *Virginia* and after condoling the death of the aforesaid late Honorable Governor *Samuel Mathews* to renew not only the former old friendship, correspondence and neighborly intimacy, but also to propose a closer union, offensive and defensive, against the barbarous Indian natives, the enemies of both our nations, some further and surer footing in regard to commerce and trade, on the basis, which Our mutual Governments and their subjects in *Europe* enjoy, besides this to request permission and consent (which is especially recommended to Our Captain-Lieutenant) to enlist there a detachment of 25 to 30 free men as soldiers, for the reinforcement of Our Company. We request by this Our Commission and credentials that the aforesaid, Our beloved faithful *Nicolaes Varleth* and *Bryan Newton* and their servants and baggage may not only be received, heard and believed in this capacity but also granted and given, according to the laws of nations, free and unmolested passage and repassage, while We promise to ratify, approve and value what Our aforesaid envoys may do, contract, negotiate and resolve upon with the Honorable Lieutenant-Governor, President and Council of *Virginia*, as if it had been done and resolved upon by Ourselves. Thus done and given under Our usual signature and seal, at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. Netherland* the 27<sup>th</sup> of February A° 1660.

Instructions for S<sup>r</sup> *Nicolaes Varleth* and Captain-Lieutenant *Brian Nuton*.

First to touch at *Kyketan* and salute Colonel *Claborn* and learn from him, to whom you will have to address yourselves now, the Honorable Governor being dead, to get a speedy answer, also to request his advice, counsel and help for the greater security of the yacht.

2.

Having been informed by Colonel *Claborn*, to whom to address yourselves, and having delivered the credentials to such person, you will request a speedy dispatch, as the service of the country and of the Company demand it.

3.

Having received an answer and consent to engage some men there, which is especially recommended to the Captain-Lieutenant, you will try to get good and resolute men and among them as many *Scots* as possible, bearing in mind not to engage more, than you have a chance to bring with you in the Company's yacht and the yacht of *Reyntje* or any other vessel lying ready or which could follow within a very short time and altogether not more than 25 or 30.

4.

If during the meeting of the Council or the enlistment of the men after the business has been transacted some time is to spare or if you have to wait for one or the other, you might cross over to *Maryland*, if feasible without too much loss of time or danger and inquire, as secretly as possible, whether any preparations against our people on the *South* river are being made there.

## 5.

In proposing and negotiating a closer correspondence, an offensive and defensive alliance against the barbarians, in case the Government of *Virginia* inclines to it, you will not conclude it absolutely and finally, only subject to approbation and revision by either side, to be exchanged within six weeks and the following must be borne in mind regarding it :

- I. In case of an aggressive war the lawfulness and approbation of the war.
- II. Not to demand nor promise more succor, than what the condition of either country may be able to spare, one hundred good resolute men certain, fifty more according to the situation of affairs, subject to the judgment of the party sending it.
- III. The demanded succor to be as long as the necessity and condition of the party, demanding it, requires, under oath to stand in the pay of this party and to be commanded by no higher officer than a Captain-Lieutenant and subaltern officers of their own nationality, but when they are in another government, to obey, after having taken the oath, the orders of such a Captain, Major or Colonel, as that government may see fit.
- III. The demanded succor shall not be kept alone in the field by either side, but with them if not more, at least not less, of the succored nation.

## 6.

You will propose with all possible persuasive reasons a mutual correspondence and unmolested commerce and traffic, back and forwards, of the yachts, as both nations enjoy them in the Fatherland, with goods and wares from their own countries and places.

## 7.

In case upon the death of the Governor no other has been chosen in his place and the Council might therefore make delay or take exceptions or if the Council will not meet for a long time, for which you may not wait more than 8 or 10 days, you will take leave in proper form and request, (if you see any inclination and hope for the aforesaid closer union and correspondence) to appoint a more convenient time towards the fall.

## 8.

Finally in order to accomplish everything better, if you should learn, that S' *Heermans*, who is well acquainted with the *English* tongue, is still in *Virginia* and about there, then you will send for him and let him serve you with his assistance and tongue.

This done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the first of March 1660.

---

TREATY OF PEACE RENEWED WITH THE CHIEFS OF MARSEPINGH AND RECHKAWICK  
(QUEENS COUNTY) HACKINKASAKY (HACKENSACK, N. J.) THE HIGHLANDS, NAJECK  
(NYACK), STATEN ISLAND, RUMACHENANOK (HAVERSTRAW) AND WIECHQUAESKECK  
(WESTCHESTER COUNTY).

To-day, the 6<sup>th</sup> of March 1660 appeared at the City-Hall before the Honorable Director-General in presence of the Council and the Burgomasters of this City the following Sachems or chiefs of the savages in this neighborhood, to-wit :

*Meautinnemin*, alias *Tapousagh*, chief of *Marsepingh* and *Rechkaoyck*,

*Oratam*, chief of *Hackinkasacky* for himself and the chief of the *Highland*,  
*Mettano*, former chief of *Najeck*, now chief of *Staten-Island*,  
*Corruspin*, brother and representative of the chief *Rumachenanok* alias *Haverstroo*,  
*Ackkhongh*, one of the chiefs or councillors of *Wiechquaeskeek*.

The aforesaid chiefs were asked, why the other chiefs and especially the chief of the *Wappings* had not come with them, whereupon *Oratamy*, chief of the *Hackinkasacky*, answered that the chief of the *Wappings* did not come, because he had no dispute with us and that the chief of the *Wappings* interpreted the return of the child and the presents made to him for it so, as if at that time the treaty of peace had been renewed and consolidated and that he and they altogether were willing to continue the peace formerly concluded.

Whereupon they were answered through the interpreters *Clas de Ruyter*, *Clas de Norman* and *Waeringh*, an Indian understanding and speaking the Dutch and Indian languages,

That we, too, are willing to continue in peace with them and the *Wappings* under the following conditions:

## 1.

That *Meautinnemin*, alias *Tapousagh*, chief of *Marspingh* should be included, because neither he nor his people had ever done much harm to the *Dutch* and if it should happen, that any harm was done to him or his people, it should be considered as having been done to us.

This having been said to them, they answered that they were well satisfied with it and that they jointly promise to keep the peace, but that they did not speak for the Indians of *Esopus* nor for the *Raretanys*, with whom they declared, they would have nothing to do.

## 2.

To prevent, that no more mishaps or murders should in future take place between our people and them, no Indian should come with his arms into our fort or villages, but they must deliver them at the gate or at the first house of the village or settlement, to which they came and they would be returned to them, when they left. They answered, that this was very good.

## 3.

Since it has been noticed, that some Dutchmen surround and press hard and occasionally inconvenience the savages, who come here to market with peltries, fish and other wares, they shall, to prevent this, come henceforth to no other places, than to near the former beaver-path and to the neck (*hooold*) near the weigh-house, except if coming with firewood, with which they may go, where they please. Suitable houses shall be built at the aforesaid places. They were well pleased with this.

## 4.

That henceforth no war should be commenced for any private action, but if a Dutchman should happen to kill an Indian he shall again be punished with death and if an Indian happened to kill a Dutchman he should be delivered to the *Dutch* and also be punished with death and if any cattle are killed, they shall be paid for with double their price.

## 5.

In order that the peace may be the better kept, all the savages, comprised in this treaty, shall be held to assist in hunting and surrendering a murderer, if such a murderer, be he a Dutchman or a savage, should fly and run away after having committed the murder. The foregoing 4<sup>th</sup> and 5<sup>th</sup> points having been communicated to them, they declared themselves perfectly satisfied with it.

## 6.

Whereas our descendants for many years can see and know what we now talk over with them

and conclude, which their descendants cannot do, because they can neither read nor write, it would be good and necessary, that they leave some of their children with us to be educated.

They answered hereto, that they would leave one child here immediately, which they had with them, and would bring more upon some other occasion.

After the foregoing had been agreed upon with them to their satisfaction, they were asked, whether they had anything more to say, whereupon they answered with a counter-question, why *Sauonenaro* was not also present, whereas he was also a chief and their friend. They were told, that on account of some charges made against him, he had been imprisoned, but that he should be brought and released, if the Sachems *Tapousagh*, *Oratam* and *Muttano* and the others would engage themselves, that he or his people should do no more harm to us or to ours or in case it should happen, that they would then deliver the evil-doer into our hands, to which they all answered: Yes.

*Sauonenar* was brought up and informed of the foregoing, whereupon he answered that he was glad, that the peace was renewed, that his heart would henceforth be that of a Dutchman and he would live with them like a brother. Thus they left satisfied and the Sachems engaged themselves, to inform all their savages and it was made known to the neighboring villages by the firing of a cannon. Done at *Amsterdam* in *N. Netherland*, date as above.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT:  
ESOPUS INDIANS MUST BE PUNISHED: NO ENGLISH SETTLEMENT CAN BE PERMITTED  
NEAR FORT ORANGE. 9<sup>TH</sup> MARCH 1660.

\* \* \* \* \*

After we had written so far, the ship "*Spheramundi*" arrived here, by which we received your Honor's letters of the 29<sup>th</sup> of October and 26<sup>th</sup> of December of last year with enclosures; in them our attention in the first place is called to the sad and unexpected occurrence at the *Esopus*, between the savages and our people there, which we fear and are also told by other people has been caused and begun by our men. This is really unbearable, considering that innocent parties are mostly suffering thereby and lose often their lives and property, as it was seen in the previous general massacre by the savages, of which too our people were more than the cause, especially the late Fiscal *van Dyck*. And as such deeds and petulance by our people, originating in licentiousness and intoxication, must not be connived at any longer, your Honors will thoroughly inform themselves in this regard and if any one is found guilty, punish him as an example for others according to the exigency of the case: not that we thereby excuse the action of the savages or consider ourselves satisfied with it, not at all, for we understand perfectly well, that these and other injuries, which we have suffered, must necessarily be resented and avenged on this barbarous *Esopus* tribe, from which neither the Company nor the inhabitants derive the least profit or advantages. For this reason we have been willing to provide your Honors with the required ammunition of war and other implements by this and other ships, now ready to sail. We send besides such a number of soldiers, as we have already engaged or as still may be engaged, while your Honors must watch for the best time and opportunity to carry it out. To do this with the least danger and the greatest safety, we submit to your Honors' consideration, whether the *Maquas* and other friendly savages there could not be persuaded and instigated against the *Esopus* savages, to punish them through these and humble and reduce them, either through the

aforesaid friendly savages alone, or by joining our men to them, as your Honors may judge it best and safest.

As to the intentions of some Englishmen, who proposed to settle not only on the *North* river near *Wappingh's* Kil, but even above or back of *Fort Orange*, in order to ruin and cut off so much easier our beavertrade, the reasons and the instance, quoted by your Honors as to the manner in which we fared with that nation on the *Fresh* river, are so forcible and well-founded that not the slightest encroachment or possession by them in this direction must be allowed there. And if this has been done in any other way and without our knowledge, then your Honors must immediately dislodge such unlawful usurpers and if necessary proceed against them by force, as we are very sensitive on this point in consequence of the former experience. Your Honors must in the same manner oppose the *Maryland* people, if they should want to settle on the *South* river within our boundaries, first notifying and warning them, that they abstain from such usurpation and if they pay no attention to it, then prevent them by action as before, for the Company's right to that river is indisputable, as well by virtue of first possession as by purchase of the lands from the natives and lawful owners themselves. To check and prevent such usurpers the better, we have resolved that the ship "*St. John*", which will come there from *Curaçao*, shall be employed in place of the little vessel "*Diemen*": it is, as we have written your Honors before, very suitable and therefore your Honors can make good use of it on such an occasion.

\* \* \* \* \*

MINUTE OF THE APPEARANCE OF COETHEOS CHIEF WARRIOR OF THE WAPPINGS, SENT BY THE ESOPUS INDIANS TO MAKE PEACE WITH THE DUTCH.

15<sup>th</sup> March 1660.

Present in Council at *Fort Amsterdam*, the Honorable Director-General, Mr. *Lu Montagne*, *Pieter Wolphertsen* and *Claes de Ruyter* as interpreter.

*Coetheos*, chief warrior of the *Wappings*, made his appearance and said he was sent by the chiefs of *Esopus*, namely by

*Kaeloop* (Baldhead)  
*Pegh Peghquanoch*  
*Pemmyraweesh*  
*Preuwamach*  
*Semeckamenee*,

to inform the Right Honorable Director-General, that they had been in great fear last winter, lest the *Dutch* should come to make war against them, but since they did not come and because the *Dutch* had made peace with all the other savages, they too desired to make peace and they had wampum and bearskins ready to bring here, so that the *Dutch* and the savages at the *Esopus* might again be at liberty to plant; they would have come here themselves, but they were afraid.

The answer to the foregoing was, that we were quite willing to make peace with them, but that we had learned, the *Esopus* Indians had said, that they would make only a mock-peace with us and when the *Dutch* on the *Esopus* least expected it, they would surprise and kill them; what security shall we have, that they will keep the peace, if we make it with them?

He said, that he too had heard this of the *Esopus* Indians, but only the barebacks say it, who are opposed to make peace, but that the chiefs especially *Kaelcop* and *Pemmyraweck* are very willing to make a peace with the *Dutch*, that they would also persuade and induce the barebacks, low or bad savages.

When again asked, what security we should have for the keeping of the peace, as the barebacks desired war, he made no answer to the point and he was finally told, that if the chiefs of *Esopus* wished to make peace, they must come here themselves. Being informed hereof, he said in answer as before, that they were afraid: after taking this proposition into consideration he was told, that, if they did not dare to come here, the Director-General would go there at an early day, that they then could state, what they had to say: this he undertook to communicate to the chiefs of the *Esopus* savages. *Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 15<sup>th</sup> March 1660.

---

COMMISSION PROVIDING FOR THE ADMINISTRATION OF PUBLIC AFFAIRS DURING THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL'S ABSENCE AT THE *ESOPUS*.

Whereas the interests of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company and of the country urgently require, that I should go to the *Esopus* and be absent for a short time and whereas during my absence some unavoidable incidents might happen, either in the civil administration or in the employ of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's military, therefore during my and the Fiscal's absence, the administration of civil affairs is hereby entrusted to Secretary *van Ruyven*, the Burgomasters *Capt. Cregier* and *Oloff Stevenson*, the management and command of the military is absolutely committed to *Capt. Marten Cregier*, after having advised with the aforesaid gentlemen and for this purpose all upper and under officers are hereby ordered, to obey, during our absence, his orders and commands and to follow him, as if we were personally present, as we deem this necessary for the service of the Company and are well satisfied, with what during my absence shall be transacted and done for the public welfare by the aforesaid officials. Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. Netherland* the 15<sup>th</sup> March 1660.

---

LETTER FROM *PETRUS STUYVESANT* TO SECRETARY *VAN RUYVEN*. THE *ESOPUS* INDIANS HAVE BEEN ATTACKED AND DEFEATED; THE OUT SETTLEMENTS ARE TO BE PUT ON THEIR GUARD.

Honorable Sir.

On account of contrary wind we have not been able to make the *Esopus* before Thursday evening. We fired immediately a shot and received an answer from the fort, but to my great astonishment and not less anxiety no men came out of it. Of this we learned the cause and reason only the next day, namely that the ensign with 40 men was out on an expedition; about 3 miles inland he came upon a house with about 60 savages, who made no resistance, but started to fly; they saw the ensign and his troop too early, but nevertheless 3 or 4 have been killed on the flight.

Our people saw 3 being carried off; the evening did not permit a pursuit of the fleeing savages; they have burned a large quantity of Indian corn, bear meat, bearskins and the house, of which we thought necessary to inform your Honor and have therefore expressly dispatched the yacht of

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

*Thomassen*, in which are sent well secured 12 prisoners of the principal runners and ringleaders. I hope to follow in a short time, meanwhile your Honor will please to put the out lying settlers on their guard and to keep good watch, in case I should go directly to the *Kats Kil*, to drive the murderers from there.

I would else have come down at once with one of these yachts. My love to my wife and children, tide and time forbid my writing to them and to lengthen this, wherewith I recommend your Honor with my respects to God's safekeeping and protection and remain

On board the  
yacht "*de Haen*"

Friday, the 18<sup>th</sup>  
March 1660

Let the free and the Company's  
negroes keep good watch on my bouwery.

Your Honor's affectionate  
friend

P. STUYVESANT.

Monsieur *Cornelis van Ruyven* Secretary and the present Council at *Amsterdam, N. N.*

---

LETTER OF SECRETARY VAN RUYVEN TO THE OUT SETTLEMENTS, WARNING THEM AGAINST SURPRISE.

The foregoing letter of the Honorable Director-General having been received and read the surrounding villages have been immediately informed by the following letter of the state of affairs at the *Esopus*.

Good friends.

This is to inform you, that our people have captured a party of *Esopus* Indians last Thursday and made a sortie against them. You are therefore earnestly recommended and directed, to be on your guard and keep a good watch continually, that you may not be surprised and attacked by the barbarians. Trusting you will do this I commit you with my salutations to God's protection and remain

*Amsterdam* in *N. N.*  
22<sup>d</sup> March A<sup>o</sup> 1660.

Your affectionate friend

C. V. RUYVEN.

---

PROCLAMATION OF WAR AGAINST THE ESOPUS INDIANS.

Whereas Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*, after having suffered many massacres, affronts and unbearable injuries committed from time to time by the *Esopus* Indians, find themselves compelled, for the sake of maintaining and protecting their subjects, to begin a war, offensive and defensive, against the aforesaid *Esopus* savages and their supporters, the good inhabitants of this province are herewith informed of it, that everybody may be on his guard and keep good watch, travel cautiously and in company on roads, streams and rivers, especially are all skippers and shipmasters hereby warned, directed and ordered not to sail up or down the *North* river except in company of three or at least two yachts, well and properly manned each with at least six able men under the penalty formerly fixed. Everybody is warned of the danger.

Done at *Fort Orange*, the 25<sup>th</sup> of March 1660.

MUSTER-ROLL OF THE COMPANY AT THE ESOPUS.

On the 28<sup>th</sup> of March 1660, on the *Esopus* there were in *Netherlandish* service in the company of his Noble Honor, the Director-General.

went to the *Manathes*  
 went to the *Manathes*  
 by order of the Hon.  
 General, because  
 he was wounded.

went to *Fort Orange*

gone to the *Manathes*

*Dirck Schmitt*, Ensign  
*Paulus Jansen*, Sergeant  
*Cristiaan Nissen*, Sergeant  
*Paulus Cristiaens*, Drummer  
*Jan Piorssen*, Corporal  
*Jonas Rantzaw*, Corporal  
*Godfried Cleutz*, Corporal  
*Urbanus die Graeff*, Corporal  
*Noel Reyss*, Lancepesade  
*Joris Metzger*, Lancepesade  
*Marcus Jantzen*, Lancepesade  
*Jellis Buttein*, Lancepesade.  
*Jacob Buirhans*.  
*Jelliss die Neecker*, Cadet  
*Dominicus Siebrantz*  
*Carrel Garret*  
*Fransois die Gardous*.  
*Jan Laquiro*  
*Marten Warners*  
*Marten Harmsen*, mason  
*Adam Bremen*.  
*Marcus Harmsen*  
*Jacob van Campen*  
*Fransois Hey*  
*Gerrit Abellen*  
*Pieter Lambertz*.  
*Abell Dercksen*.  
*Michiel Verrie*.  
*Jan Joris*  
*Adrian van Duinkercken*  
*Waltraect die Mont*  
*Jacob Meloen*  
*Derck Hendricks*  
*Andries Hansen*  
*Derck die Goyer*  
*Jochem Hendricks*  
*Valentyn Claessen*  
*Caspar Lauter*  
*Coenraedt Ham*  
*Berent Jansen* from *Oldenburg*  
*Joris Esias van Acker*

gone to the *Manathes*

*Willem Croeger*  
*Jan Graeffs*  
*Jan from Amersfoort*  
*Tomas Tomassen*  
*Paulus Tomassen*  
*Jacob Daniels*  
*Gerrit van Campen*  
*Jan Jurryaens Steenman*  
*Marcus Hoemoett.*  
*Adriaen Varnier*  
*Jan Rho, Englishman*  
*Knuitt Mauritz.*  
*Wolfgang Kasten*  
*Jan van den Buss*  
*Pieter Wessels*  
*Herman Hendricks van Barnefelt*  
*Hendrick Laurensen*  
*Paul Laurens.*  
*Cornelis Hogelandt*  
*Willem van Vredenborgh*  
*Anthony Carrll*  
*Tennis Vaegt*  
*Albert Goefers*  
*Mathias Roeloffs, Constable*  
*Jan Artsen, Smith*  
*Jan Lottman, Baker*  
*Jan Broersen from Husum*

The following have come from *Fort Orange*

*Jacob Toennissen from Naerden*  
*Michael Verbruggen from Lewoacrens*  
*Jan Karstensen from Husum*  
*Peter Bruin from Rensborgh*  
*Jan Pietersen from Guilyck*  
*Jan Wybes from Harlingen*  
*Cuelis Brantsen from Nykerk*  
*Huibert Jansen from Prang*  
*Paulus Paulsen from Amersfoort.*

This one was enlisted on the 29<sup>th</sup> of March

*Derck Willemsen from Schalckwyck.*

---

LETTER FROM ENSIGN SMITH AT THE ESOPUS TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT: AFFAIRS AT THE ESOPUS.

The 29<sup>th</sup> of March 1660, at the *Esopus*.

Noble, Worshipful, Wise and Prudent Sir. Honorable Director-General. I beg to inform your Honor, that *Tomas Schambers* has yet 300 schepels of wheat for the service of the garrison

in *Esopus* and at the house of *Cornelia Bernsten Schlegt* with his farmhands also 800 schepels, on condition, that the laborers shall have for each schepel which they deliver 3 guilders in beaver, the beaver at 8 guilders; concerning the 100 schepels, which your Honor took from me and which the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Secretary had bought from me, I thought, these too were purchased for the Company. No savages have been here until now and I humbly request your Honor, that your Honor will please to provide me by first opportunity with bacon, meat and peas, shirts, socks and shoes for the men and our garrison consists now of 73 good soldiers according to the muster-roll and I shall not detain this skipper, as your Honor directed: I do not know to write anything more to your Honor and remain Your Excy<sup>s</sup> servant

DERCK SMIT, Ensign.

To the Noble, Worshipful Wise and Prudent the Honorable Director-General. *Petrus Stuyvesant* at the *Manathes*.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO STUYVESANT. REV. HARMANUS BLOM  
RETURNS TO NEW-NETHERLAND TO TAKE CHARGE OF THE CONGREGATION AT ESOPUS.

The 29<sup>th</sup> March 1660.

Honorable, Prudent, Beloved, Faithful.

We forgot in our last letter, a copy of which is here enclosed, to mention the engagement here of another preacher, besides D<sup>o</sup> *Blom* (who has been married here), called D<sup>o</sup> *Henricus Selvyns* under the same salary and conditions; they both go over in the ship "*de Bever*", the first to take charge of the ministry at the *Esopus*, the other in the village of *Breuckelen*. To carry on the service some books are sent over, which your Honors will hand to them, besides the small psalters, prayers and catechisms, to be distributed and used as proper under the community in each respective place for teaching. Closing herewith, as the time does not permit to write more, Honorable, Prudent, Beloved, Faithful, we commend your Honors to the protection of God.

*Amsterdam*

29<sup>th</sup> March 1660.

By order of the Lords-Directors of  
the W. I. Company, Dep<sup>t</sup> of *Amsterdam*

To the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*

Received by "*de vergulde Bever*" arrived 11<sup>th</sup> June 1660.

---

RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED BY THE COURT OF RENSSELAERSWYCK DURING THE ESOPUS TROUBLES.

Rens. Manor Papers.

April 1<sup>st</sup> 1660.

Whereas on the last day of March and this first day of April several reports have been made to us, that the *Esopus* intend to attack the country people on their bouweries, lying within the jurisdiction of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, either by firing their buildings or by killing and taking prisoners the people, who might have remained on the bouweries,

Therefore their Honors of this Court wishing not to neglect any possible preparations, direct that one shall warn the other by firing three signal shots, which must be repeated quickly by who-

ever hears them, that also the next neighbor may be informed and no other shooting shall be done, unless and before the colonists have been warned, that some of them have been attacked or annoyed by the savages.

Everybody whom this resolution concerns, is hereby warned not to take it upon himself to fire shots, unless necessity requires, on a penalty of 25 Carolus guilders for those, who shall disobey this our well meant order.

Everybody is further warned and directed to post during the night one or if possible two sentinels, who, when necessary, shall warn the neighbors by the three signal shots.

The Court wishing to prevent harm being done as much as possible, have resolved that at present and provisionally, a watchman shall be placed on duty during the night in the settlement at the *Green Bush*, that the signal of three shots may be more easily heard, if fired at any of the bouwerles below. As chief officers of the watch we appoint our colleague *Cornelis van Nes*, *Evert Pels* and *Thomas Coninck*, corporal.

Thus done etc

By order of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court

D. V. HAMEL, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

Present

*J. van Rensselaer*

*A. van Curler*

*C. van Nes*

*C. T. van Breuckeler*

*T. Spitsbergen*

*G. Swart*, Sheriff

*D. V. Hamel*, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

LETTER FROM ENSIGN SMITH AT ESOPUS TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT: THE INDIANS  
ARE GROWING INSOLENT.

Noble, Worshipful, Wise and Prudent Sir,

Honorable Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*, I beg to inform your Excy. herewith, that we have asked the savages very civilly to return the arms and the wampum, which they had taken from our men; we have expected them patiently from one day to the other, as they delayed and promised us from day to day to bring it, but now we hear, that it is only trickery and that they try to delay us, as yesterday afternoon we have conferred with them the whole afternoon and had a parley, for they kept themselves in two parties on the other side of the Kil, so that the evening surprised us and the last answer, which we received, was, that we might hang the captive savages and they challenged us to fight, which creates anxiety and uneasiness among our farmers, to continue with their tillage and out-of-door labors. We shall nevertheless do our best, to continue with it near the Fort here, but if it should happen, that we have an opportunity to attack them once, we have no doubt but we shall be successful and we shall then be more at ease with our out-of-door work. We have also made an estimate of our grain here, but as we now find, that we must compel the savages by force and many men might be sent here by your Honor's order, we shall require much: however what your Honor decides in this regard, shall be willingly obeyed, for it lies here at your Honor's service and shall not be diminished. We send your Honor one hundred schepels of oats by skipper *Bartelt*; we have received by the same skipper meat and bacon, of which 1008 lbs. were issued as rations for this month on the 3<sup>d</sup> of April. I have received

the 38 schepels of wheat from Widow *Stolsen* and as to the balance, due your Honor, I shall do my best. No more this time, only I wish your Honor good health and commend your Honor to the protection of the Almighty and remain your Honor's faithful servant

Actum *Esopus*, the 5th of April 1660

DIRCK SMITT, Ensign.

To the Noble, Worshipful His Honor the Director-Gen' and Council of *New-Netherland* at the *Manathans*.

LETTER FROM THE SAME TO SECRETARY VAN RUYVEN: SKIRMISH WITH THE INDIANS.

Honorable, Worshipful and Prudent Sir, Secretary *Cornelis van Ruyven*. I beg to inform your Honor, that I have received from *Mathias Roeloffs'* wife here 20 schepels of wheat for your Honor and from skipper *Vlodder* or out of his yacht 145 schepels of spring-wheat, of which *Jur-ryen Westphalen*, your Honor's farmer has received 50 schepels, *Cornelis Barentsen Schleght* also 50 schepels, the widow *Jacob Jansen Stoll* and *Jacob Stoutenburgh* together 45 schepels. I have also received 47 schepels and 3 pecks of peas, of which I gave 21 schepels to 84 men, each 1 peck. I have further received from *Vlodder's* yacht 3 barrels of meat, together 825 lbs. and 2 barrels of bacon, weighing 400 lbs, of which we have issued as rations 1008 lbs, and 2 boxes with matches. From the yacht of *Dirck Jansen* I have also received the spices, which your Honor sent me; they are very acceptable and will be used to advantage. On the 4<sup>th</sup> inst. some savages have been before the Fort here, who bragged much and we paid them in return with good words, we thought to get back from them the muskets and swords, which they had taken from our men, also the cloth and wampum, but they tried to entrap us with treachery, on account however of our watchfulness they could not carry out their deviltry. This went on until evening and when they left us, they called out to us, that we might hang our prisoners and they would fight us and come back in the morning. Then I resolved to lie during the night in ambush with 45 men, I and the sergeant with me, about 2 or 3 shots distance from the Fort. We did so, but were discovered by them, whereupon we made a sortie against them and took one of them prisoner and they had some killed and wounded, but we do not know how many and we pursued them a long distance, about one hour, but we have, God be praised, not a single man killed or wounded, but of 4 horses 3 have been killed under the men, who rode them and some of our muskets have been injured by their bullets and they keep their noses now from the Fort and we intend to continue now our ploughing and sowing from day to day, to carry out the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General's order, which with God's help shall not be delayed. I do not know of anything more important to write your Honor this time, except to commend your Honor and the whole to the protection of the Almighty and remain in everything, which I can do, your Honor's willing servant

Act. *Esopus*, the 9<sup>th</sup> of April 1660.

DIRCK SMITT, Ensign.

To the Worshipful and Prudent the Honorable Secretary *Cornelis van Ruyven* at Fort *Amsterdam*, *Manathans*.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO STUYVESANT: THEY HAVE APPOINTED ROELOFF SWARTWOUT, SHERIFF AT ESOPUS AND GRANT EXTENSION OF TIME, IN WHICH TO COMPLY WITH THE LAW CONCERNING SETTLEMENTS TO JERONIMUS EBBING; REV. BLOM AND THE QUESTION OF BAPTISM. 16<sup>th</sup> OF APRIL 1660.

\* \* \* \* \*

By the ship "*de gulde Bever*", by which we sent you a duplicate of our last letter, we informed your Honors briefly, but especially, that besides the two preachers, D<sup>e</sup> *Blom* and *Selmys*, also some books were sent over, which were to be given to them, to make use of for the public service; this must be strictly adhered to: before their departure we had sounded both the aforesaid preachers in regard to the old formulary of baptism and whether their Reverences might have some doubts as to using it, to which they answered negatively, as being indifferent to it and they both engaged themselves to make use of it in the exercise of their clerical duties.

\* \* \* \* \*

One *Rocloff Swarthout*, who now comes over with some young men and farmers, to settle at the *Esopus* and engage in agriculture, has petitioned us here for the office of Sheriff at that place and although it is premature in our opinion, we have granted the aforesaid Sheriff to encourage the man and promote justice, as soon as a court is established and have engaged him in this quality provisionally on the usual emoluments and such further salary as may be granted him in due time subject to our approval; this for your Honors' information and government.

*Jeronimus Ebbing* and his wife, the widow of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Johan de Hulter* have informed us, that his predecessor, her late husband, had bought a piece of land on the *Esopus* and erected on it buildings and barns, which were pulled down, when the habitations were drawn together and a part of the land was taken into the fortifications there, whereby they suffered a great loss. They request therefore, that they may not be subject to the general order and that the time be extended and especially, that they may have two years, in which to cultivate the said piece of land. We have consented to their request for the reasons adduced above, so that the aforesaid general order, concerning the cultivation of land shall have no effect as far as these people are concerned.

\* \* \* \* \*

COMMISSION AND INSTRUCTIONS OF ROELOFF SWARTWOUT, APPOINTED SHERIFF AT ESOPUS.

The Directors of the Incorporated West-India Company, Department of *Amsterdam*, being especially directed and authorized to manage the affairs of *New-Netherland*, make known, that whereas it is necessary for the promotion of justice in the village on the *Esopus* that a suitable person perform the duties of a provisional Sheriff, for which one *Rocloff Swartwout* has been proposed to us, who has been in that country a long time, therefore, placing confidence in the capability, piety and fitness of the said *Rocloff Swartwout* we have provisionally appointed and commissioned, as we herewith appoint and commission him Sheriff in the aforesaid village on the *Esopus*, giving him full power, order and authority to occupy this position in the said place and in that district, to attend to and perform the duties according to the usages of the Sheriffs here in the country and the instructions, given him or which may in future be given, to bring to trial all,

who obstruct and break political, civil and criminal laws, ordinances and placats and sue all delinquents in the said village and its jurisdiction according to his aforesaid instructions and to have them conformably mulcted, executed and punished by the punishment set forth therein, to demand, that upon his order and complaint all criminal matters and abuses shall be settled and abated and all sentences be executed speedily and without delay and to do further in this regard, what a good and faithful Sheriff is in duty bound to do, on the oath, taken by him. We command therefore all Burgomasters, Schepens and inhabitants within the jurisdiction of the aforesaid village to acknowledge and respect the aforesaid *Roeloff Swartwout* as our officer and Sheriff as aforesaid and if asked, to give him all necessary and possible assistance in the performance of his duties, for we have found this to be necessary for the service of the Company and the promotion of justice. Done at the meeting of the Directors at *Amsterdam*, this fifteenth of April A<sup>o</sup> 1660 (signed) JACOB PERGENS (Below stood) By order of the same (Signed) C. VAN SEVENTER.

Instructions for *Roeloff Swartwout*, who goes as provisional Sheriff to the village on the *Esopus* in *New-Netherland*, by which he will govern himself.

He shall have no other office, than that of Sheriff.

And he shall take rank of the Burgomasters and Schepens and sit in their meeting, when it is a judicial one, as president, also to exhort the culprits, sentenced by the court, before sentence is passed on behalf of the magistrates.

He shall publish and execute in conformity with their contents all decisions regarding the excise, the village and other subjects with the knowledge of the Director and the assistance of two members of the court.

Also take good care that the village is kept free from unruly people and peddlars.

Also that no whorehouses, whoremongers or similar bad houses are permitted in the place.

To this end (and to prevent all kind of licentiousness and violence) the Sheriff must endeavor always to be at hand and his employes must continually go through the place and be found in churches, on the market place and other places, where people congregate.

He shall be obliged to make or have made all arrests and then examine the prisoner without delay, at least within four days after the arrest, to avoid great expenses and within four days thereafter bring him to trial and proceed against him according to law.

Also bring up all culprits for execution, without favoring any one except by decision or advice of the court.

He shall make his list of persons, who are summoned to appear before the court, in conformity with the Sheriff's roll of *Amsterdam*, made the 27<sup>th</sup> of April 1656.

For all these services he shall receive one half of all civil fines, which are paid in during the term of his service according to the statutes of the village, either under sentence or by composition, except such as concern ordinances made or to be made in regard to taxes.

He shall also have and receive one half of all fees for tax- and court notices and one third of everything that falls to the village in criminal cases, also such salary as in time may be allowed him.

But he shall not be allowed to receive any presents either directly or indirectly by somebody else, which is forbidden by law.

He shall further uphold the Director and Council, as well as the Burgomasters and Schepens, when they come to be elected, in their respect.

And he shall take before the Director and Council the oath specified below, which shall remain in force for the period of four consecutive years, after expiration of which the office of Sheriff shall

be abolished, unless the Directors may have thought fit before to abolish it or extend the time. Done at *Amsterdam*, the 15<sup>th</sup> of April A° 1660 (Signed) JACOB PERCORS. (Below stood) By order of the same (Signed) C. VAN SEVENTER.

---

ORDER DIRECTING THE PEOPLE LIVING SCATTERED THROUGHOUT THE COUNTRY, TO FORM  
HAMLETS AND VILLAGES.

19<sup>th</sup> April, Monday

Present in Council at *Fort Amsterdam*, the Honorable Director-General *P. Stuyvesant* and Mr. *Nicasius de Sille*.

The under-sheriff *Resolveert Waltron* and Court messenger *Claes van Elslant* are directed to warn once more the outlying settlers, each separately and to order them in the name of Director-General and Council, that in accordance with the orders, formerly issued and communicated to them, they must abandon their isolated places within a given time and move into the settlements, under the penalty stated in the orders, because the Director-General and Council have again decided it best for the country and highly necessary for the safety of the inhabitants. Thus done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. Netherland*, the 19<sup>th</sup> of April A° 1660.

---

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO ENSIGN SMITH AT ESOPUS: THE ATTACK ON  
THE INDIANS ON THE 4<sup>TH</sup> APRIL APPROVED AND REINFORCEMENTS SENT.

Honorable, Valiant Sir.

We received by the yacht of *Dirck Smith* your favor of the 5<sup>th</sup> of April, from which we learned of your expedition against the savages, which, (although you suffered no loss and did them also little damage) we still approve and you must continue these proceedings cautiously, when they return in such manner, especially after the ploughing and sowing has been done, the accelerating of which we urge upon you most earnestly and that this, the one and the other, may be done with more order and safety, we shall send you herewith 25 to 26 soldiers, among whom are two volunteers, according to the enclosed list, besides also some provisions, among them an anker of brandy and one of strong water, to be issued according to your discretion to those who may need it and are sick.

As to the 3 horses, killed in the last affair, their owners shall receive a proper and fair indemnification or be supplied in time with others in their place.

You must by occasion inquire from the prisoners, where the women and children of the savages keep themselves, also what savages of other tribes give assistance to the *Esopus* and furnish us as far as possible with the names of these savages and give us at every occasion pertinent information and report.

If you should require still more seed-corn and there is time enough to get it into the ground, please to inform me by the first opportunity. No more for the present. I commend you to God's protection with my greetings

On the 15<sup>th</sup> April 1660.

Your affectionate friend.

P. S.

Dear Sir

Received your letter of the 17th inst. by which you were  
informed that the Commission of the Peace had been  
appointed by the Council of the City of New York  
and that you were to be one of the members thereof  
I am glad to hear that you have accepted of the  
honour and that you will be able to devote  
your time and talents to the service of your  
Country. I am confident that you will be able  
to do so with great success and to the  
benefit of the City. I am, Sir, very  
truly and affectionately,  
Your obedient servant,  
J. Stuyvesant

Handwritten text, likely a letter or document, starting with "Handwritten: de 3..." and mentioning "Handwritten: de 3..." and "Handwritten: de 3...".

Handwritten text, possibly a continuation of the letter, mentioning "Handwritten: de 3..." and "Handwritten: de 3...".

Handwritten text, possibly a continuation of the letter, mentioning "Handwritten: de 3..." and "Handwritten: de 3...".

Handwritten text, possibly a signature or date, mentioning "Handwritten: de 3..." and "Handwritten: de 3...".

Handwritten text, possibly a signature or date, mentioning "Handwritten: de 3..." and "Handwritten: de 3...".

LETTER OF THE SAME TO VICE-DIRECTOR LAMONTAGNE AT FORT ORANGE (ALBANY):  
INFORMATION REQUESTED, WHETHER OTHER INDIANS ARE IN LEAGUE WITH THE  
ESOPUS.

Honorable, Beloved, Faithful.

We are very much astonished, that since our departure from thence we have not received one word of information from you in regard to the state of affairs there, whether the savages in your neighborhood are peaceful and do not molest the out-lying farmers. We expect to hear of this by the first opportunity now, also to receive the list of the newly engaged soldiers, who have been sent thence to the *Esopus*, and what and how much each received as enlistment-bounty.

Your Honor will please to inquire if possible, but cautiously, at every opportunity, whether the *Mahikander* and *Catskill* Indians do not assist the *Esopus* and if possible, discover the opinions of the runners, that we may make use of it in due time; your Honor must also, at all occasions, admonish the Sachems of the *Mahikanders* and *Catskills* to come oftener and remind them of what has been proposed to them and what they promised us, to wit, that they would not favor the *Esopus* savages and would not allow them to remain among them nor give them any assistance.

Herewith goes the letter of confirmation for the Commissaries, who with your Honor are to attend to the public welfare and the administration of justice in the place for the following year, of which your Honor will make use at the proper time; wherewith etc.  
On the 15<sup>th</sup> of April 1600.

---

LETTER FROM THE MAGISTRATES OF FORT ORANGE AND RENNELAERSWYCK TO ENSIGN  
SMITH AT ESOPUS, WITH PROPOSALS MADE BY CATSKIL AND MAHIKAN INDIANS IN  
REGARD TO THE ESOPUS.

Monsieur Ensign.

Your Honor may judge from the inclosed propositions, made by the *Katskil* and *Mahikander* savages, what the chances are to make peace with the *Esopus*, especially as we hear only good-will expressed by the *Mahikanders* and the savages in this neighborhood. And whereas the *Mahikanders* go thither themselves, to bring the matter to a favorable end and fear that being with the *Esopus* savages and communicating with them they might be captured or killed in a fight or otherwise, therefore they have asked us for this letter of safe conduct and requested also, that your Honor will please to defer any further hostilities until orders from his Excy. the Director-General, with whom too they are to confer in this matter and closing herewith we wish to commend your Honor to God's protection and remain your Honor's

Actum, *Fort Orange*  
this 21<sup>th</sup> April 1600.

After closing this we  
have resolved to write to the Hon. General  
by the next sloop, as the savages are afraid  
of going to the *Manhattans*.

Obedient Friends

LA MONTAGNE

FRANCOYS BOON, JEREMIAS VAN RENNELAER

A. VAN CURLER

JAN VORBAECK, SANDER CONRAEDT.

Propositions made by the Chiefs of the *Katskils*,  
in the name and on behalf of the *Esopus* Chiefs  
and in presence of some *Mahikan* Chiefs.

They say and offer to surrender the whole *Esopus* and the lands on and along the Kil altogether and to abstain from and leave it.

Also to make restitution of everything, which they may have taken from your people, wampum, cloth, cutlasses, ploughs and other articles.

Also to surrender against ransom the unfortunate Christians and reconcile them with wampum.

They request, that you should on the other hand release and deliver the captured *Esopus* savages.

Finally they ask for a firm and permanent peace for all times.

Done this 21st of April 1660

at *Fort Orange*.

Propositions made by the *Mahikander* and *Katskil* Chiefs for themselves.

They say, that they are very well inclined to peace and request that Mr. *Stuyvesant* will make peace with the *Esopus* savages; they offer to make a large present of wampum to Mr. *Stuyvesant* as token of their gratitude.

They request also, that this may quickly be written to Mr. *Stuyvesant* and to the *Esopus*, that an armistice may be made there until Mr. *Stuyvesant's* answer comes, and that in the meantime the *Katskil* savages may have free access to the *Esopus*.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND:  
THE ENGLISH PROJECT OF A SETTLEMENT ON THE NORTHRIVER BETWEEN FORT ORANGE AND WAPPINGH KIL: REPORT ON THE ESOPUS WAR ETC. 21<sup>st</sup> APRIL 1660.

\* \* \* \* \*

Concerning the people of *New-England*: although we have not received a written answer to our imperative refusal of free passage along the *North* river, yet, we hear from passengers and skippers, lately arrived from *Boston*, that they persist in their intention to form a colony, with or against our will, not far from the *North* river between *Fort Orange* and the *Wappinghs* Kil and will again ask through two commissioners free passage there and our permission. In obedience to your Honors' order, for the sake of our own reputation and the public welfare we shall not only refuse, but also offer all possible impediments and resistance and prefer rather to be driven out by force, than to suffer shipwreck of our honor and oath by intentional forbearance; the subsequent occurrences shall be communicated to your Honors in due time. Meanwhile we request your Honors as before for the sake of your own interests and the welfare of this country and its good inhabitants to give us in good time such assistance in troops, ammunition and goods, as your Honors may think, we need in the dangerous situation of the country and not to put any hope in the weakness of the *English* government in *Europe*, and its disposition to meddle in affairs here; *New-England* does not need her interference and assistance in this matter, for she is conscious, that her power overbalances ours ten times and it is to be apprehended, that they will in this matter make an attempt so much sooner, as they see and trust that during the present monstrous con-

dition of the *English* government no countermanning order will be issued from that side: but we will willingly submit our speculations to wiser judgments and hope the best.

\* \* \* \* \*

The distressing situation of the country had compelled us, before we received your Honors' peremptory order, to draw the out-lying farmers together in settlements, to be at once delivered, as far as possible, from murders of single persons, as your Honors may see from the enclosed placat\* No. 5, which is now daily carried out. We could wish, that the before reported single murder had remained the only one, but your Honors will have learned with regret from our last letters and enclosures or may learn from the here enclosed duplicates, that it has not been the case. Irritated patience and our own good reputation have forced us to an active revenge and war against the *Esopus* Indians, the success of which so far gives us hope of a favorable final result under God's gracious help and blessing: we captured by a stratagem 14 or 15 of their most prominent men; two or three sallies have since been made against them; the expeditions of our military would have better results and the barbarians would be sooner conquered if they stood firm: however none of all the expeditions was quite without a result, if the reports of other savages be relied upon, which we do, because it is confirmed from various sides; they are said to be willing now, to lay their heads into our laps, to which we are as yet not willing to agree nor shall we soon accept it, in order to give a sharp lesson to others, unless the apprehended and threatened invasion of so-called Christian neighbors† places us in a different situation. As soon as we have done with these with God's help and blessing and if no other inconveniences arise, we intend to pay a visit to the *Newwesink* and *Raritan* tribes, among whom most of the perpetrators of all the single murders keep themselves, should they persist in refusing to surrender the well-known murderers; meanwhile we pray God for a successful result and your Honors for all possible and much-needed assistance.

\* \* \* \* \*

From the enclosure No. 8, your Honors may infer and can consider and weigh in your far-seeing wisdom the continued claims, requests and projects of the *English* from *Boston* or the *Massachusetts* Colony, which although they were answered to the best of our ability and information regarding the matter and will also be resisted and defended by us, as far as we are able, still, as we explained to your Honors above, as their power is ten times greater than ours, we shall hardly be able, speaking humanly, to hinder them in their project, if it is taken up in good earnest, which we and many others presume — will be done, unless we receive without delay and loss of time from your Honors assistance and help in the shape of troops and means: our former letter via *New-England* recites our necessities.

\* \* \* \* \*

Our beloved, faithful *Nicholas Varleth* and Capt. Lieutenant *Bryan Newton* \* \* \* arrived here 2 or 3 days ago. What they accomplished and the answer of that Government (of *Virginia*) your Honors will find in their letter and the resolution marked No. 9 of the enclosures, also the reasons, why they could not allow us to recruit men there for a reinforcement of our company.

\* This is an Ordinance for the establishment of villages, passed February 9th, 1690, for which see "Laws of New-Netherland," p. 309.—Ed.

† Not only the *English* of the New-England Provinces set up claims on parts of New-Netherland, but also Maryland under Lord Baltimore tried to get possession of some of the Dutch territory on the Delaware about this time. See Col. Doc., Vol. XII, p. 347.—B. F.

## LETTER FROM ENSIGN SMITH AT ESOPUS TO DIRECTOR-STUYVESANT: ALL QUIET: NEGOTIATIONS WITH THE INDIANS.

Noble, Worshipful, Wise and Prudent Sir.

Honorable Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*. I inform your Honors herewith, that I have received the goods and your Honors' letter on the 23<sup>d</sup> of April, also that on the 11<sup>th</sup> inst. 3 *Minckquas* savages arrived here, who asked to make peace with us on behalf of the *Esopus* and they brought us 11 fathoms of wampum out of their own means, as a present, they said, because they came as strangers to talk with us: as it is not in our power to make peace with them and we do not know, how your Honor intends to act in this matter, we have given them in return 3 coats of duffels and they promised to come back the next day with muskets and the swords, also the wampum, which they had formerly taken from us and to bring with them the Sachems of the *Esopus* and they have been here twice again, but all they ask for, is only peace and I have directed them to your Honor at the *Manathans* and I will further inform your Honor, that on the 6<sup>th</sup> of this month, when we had the last engagement with the savages, 3 of them were killed, 2 badly wounded and one taken prisoner, but now they keep their noses at a good distance from the fort and do not molest us and we continue daily with our agricultural pursuits, so that your Honor's farmer has now about 40 schepels of spring-wheat in the ground. As to the black horse of *Thomas Chambers*, your Honor will get it by this same yacht and I shall not detain the skipper, but urge him to depart as soon as possible.

Concerning the erection of your Honor's house, which the carpenter is to build, I shall assist the carpenter, as your Honor desires to have it done and as he had made the agreement with your Honor, but as we have had bad weather for some time and we are helping now in the ploughing, we shall still do our best, that the timber is brought to the work, but one *Michiel Verrie*, who is about to go to the *Manathans* and get married with your Honor's consent and who was to help, has promised me to return by the first yacht, whereupon I have given him permission to go and get married and when he comes back, the work shall be continued with all diligence. I do not know of anything else to write your Honor this time and commend your Honor to the protection of the Almighty and remain your Honor's humble servant  
Act. *Esopus*, the 24<sup>th</sup> April 1660.

DERCK SMITT, Ensign.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful, Wise, Prudent and Very Discreet, the Honorable Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*,  
at *Fort Amsterdam*  
in *N. Netherland*.

Sir! I inform your Honor, that after writing the foregoing a *Katskil* Sachem, called *Keessienwey*, arrived here with a letter of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Delamontagne* from *Fort Orange*, which I send herewith to your Honor and the aforesaid *Keessie Wey* goes to the *Esopus* Sachems to make them come together and then he was to go to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, to make a permanent peace and they offer to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General all the *Esopus* country and propose to return everything, muskets, cutlasses, cloth and wampum and make large presents besides and they call only for peace, peace and await your Honor's mercy. Closing herewith I remain your Honor's humble servant  
Act. *Esopus*, 24<sup>th</sup> April

DERCK SMITT, Ensign.

To the Noble, Worshipful, Wise and Prudent His Honor, the Director-General of *New-Netherland Manathans*.

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO (ENSIGN SMITH): WITH DIRECTIONS FOR THE  
NEGOTIATIONS WITH AND TREATMENT OF THE INDIANS.

Honorable, Valiant.

You may infer from the enclosed instruction, for what purpose *Claes Jansen Ruyter*, the bearer hereof, is sent thither; if you can get the better of the *Aesopus* savages upon his or other reliable information and report (but after *Claes de Ruyter's* departure), then you are hereby commanded and directed to do it at the first favorable occasion, which offers, in quietness and with all possible safety, especially if you have any hopes, to get a great advantage over them. We leave this with God's help and blessing to your pleasure and discretion.

If some *Aesopus* Sachems or savages should come with the bearer, *Claes de Ruyter*, to you to ask for an armistice, then you will treat them friendly and say, that the peace must be concluded here, that you can only do, what you have been ordered by us and if then the chiefs desired it, you must let them go and come unmolested, but if they are willing to come to the *Manhattans* with *Claes de Ruyter*, then you must not prevent them, but rather give them one of the Council as a proper safeguard on the yacht.

At the request of *Jurian* (?) *Helm*, made to us, we have given him permission to bring 20 or 25 schepels bread corn from the *Aesopus*.

Postscript.

If the bearer hereof, *Claes Jansen Ruyter*, should be necessary for the better execution and promotion of the exploit, then you may join him to your present force either as guide or in another capacity.

May 5, 1660

## INSTRUCTIONS FOR CLAES DE RUYTER, SENT TO THE AESOPUS TO NEGOTIATE WITH THE INDIANS.

Instructions for *Claes de Ruyter*

He shall go aboard of the Company's yacht and proceed with it to the *Aesopus*; if he meets any savages on his way there, he is to tell them, we had been informed, that the *Minquas*, *Mahycander* and other Sachems asked for peace with the *Aesopus* savages and that he is therefore sent to speak with the chiefs of that tribe; if the savages should say, that they were going to the *Manhattans*, then he shall answer, that it was good, but he wished, they had come to meet him and go first with him to the *Aesopus* chiefs and to hear, what they had to say and whether they themselves asked also for peace; by such means or under such pretexs he shall try to find out from the savages, where the *Aesopus* chiefs and savages are and whether there was no chance to have a talk with them and hear from their own mouth, that the *Aesopus* savages asked unanimously for peace and he is further to state, that if they did not demand it unanimously, they need not speak of peace. By such pretexs and under promise of a small present he shall try to find a savage, to bring him to the *Aesopus* savages, if he considers it advisable and safe for himself; else, if possible, he is to inquire and find out, where the *Aesopus* savages are and make thereof as full a report as possible to Ensign *Derck Smith*, but to nobody else at the *Aesopus*, after which he shall depart immediately.

If some of the *Aesopus* Sachems desire to go with him to the Ensign, he shall tell them, that that would be useless and that the Ensign can only do, what he is ordered.

If however the *Aesopus* Sachems should wish to go with him to the *Manhattans*, to sue for peace here, then he shall not refuse it, but he shall not allow more than 2 or 3 of them come in the Company's yacht and make all possible haste in his going and returning.  
The 5<sup>th</sup> of May 1660.

LETTER FROM THE SAME TO THE SAME: STATE OF AFFAIRS: THE AGRICULTURAL IMPORTANCE OF ESOPUS.

Noble, Worshipful, Wise and Prudent Sir. Honorable Director-General of *New-Netherland*. I have to inform your Honor, that I have duly received the letters by *Claes de Ruyter* on the 7<sup>th</sup> inst. On the 8<sup>th</sup> of May I have been on the strand with a few men and had *Claes de Ruyter* ferried over, to go to the savages and speak with them and as he was detained a long time I returned with my men to the fort and he came to me in the fort during the evening and reported, that the savages would come to me the next day, but nobody came, except one savage; therefore he went with this savage again to the strand on the 11<sup>th</sup> and this one savage went thence, to fetch the Sachems, but he returned the same evening and brought no Sachem with him, which astonished me very much. Then I went down to the strand on the 12<sup>th</sup>, to dispatch the yacht, for I had seen, that the yacht could do no good for the service of the Company, for since *Claes de Ruyter* had spoken to the savages, we have not been able to lay hands on a savage, while we could do it before. We stopped it however on account of our sowing and ploughing in conformity to the order of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General and if we can reap any benefits from this place, we shall not neglect to do it and the skipper of the yacht shall give a full verbal report of the affairs to your Honor.

I have to inform your Honor in regard to the spring-corn, which we sowed, that *Thomas Siambers* has 100 schepels of barley and peas in the ground and *Jurryaen Westphalen*, your Honor's farmer, has in the ground 100 schepels of spring-wheat and barley, as well as peas and oats and *Cornelis Barentsen Schlegt* 50 schepels of spring-wheat, nine of peas and a few of barley and the Widow *Stol* 45 schepels of spring-wheat, 12 schepels of barley and four of peas, so that altogether 320 schepels of spring-grain have been sowed; *Thomas Schambers* has also sowed 75 schepels of winter-wheat and *Cornelis Barentsen Schlegt* 20 schepels of winter-wheat and it has come up nicely in the fields and we shall not be hindered in the ploughing and continue with it every day, as your Honor's orders direct, but I cannot write your Honor with certainty, where the savages keep themselves. Written in haste on board of the yacht, the 12<sup>th</sup> of May 1660

DERCK SMIT, Ensign.

To the Noble, Worshipful, Wise and Prudent  
His Honor the Director-General of  
*New-Netherland*, at the *Manathans*.

CONFERENCE BETWEEN THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL AND THE CHIEFS OF  
HACKINKASACKY (N. J.), NAJACK (NYACK), WIECHQUAESKECK (WESTCHESTER CO),  
HAVERSTRAW AND THE WAPPINGS. PEACE CONCLUDED WITH THE WAPPINGS.

18<sup>th</sup> May.

Present the Honorable Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Mr. *Nicasius de Sille*, Mr. *Allard Anthony*, Burgomaster and *Oloff Stevenson*, ex-Burgomaster.

To-day appeared in the Council chamber  
*Oratam*, chief of *Hackinckesack*,  
*Mattano*, late chief of *Najack*, now living on *Staten-Island*,  
*Sauwenaro*, chief of *Wiechquaeskeck*,  
*Corruspin*, brother and representative of the chief of *Haverstroo*,  
*Kesachawo*, one of the chiefs of the *Wappings*.

They propose and say through the Indian interpreter *Waerhen*, that the *Wappings* have determined among each other not to injure the *Dutch* to the extent of a straw.

2. That the abovementioned chief of the *Wappings* has been sent by the *Esopus* Indians to ask for peace for them and to say, that they will not make war any more.

3. He says on behalf of the aforesaid chief of the *Wappings*, that five of the captured savages and a squaw are of the *Wapping* tribe and of his savages.

4. He says, that when before this the peace was renewed with the other abovenamed Sachems, the chief of the *Wappings* was not here and he comes therefore now and says, that he, like the others, accepts the continuation of the peace, as aforesaid, and promises to keep it.

The answer given to the first and the last propositions, covering the same ground, namely the continuation of the peace and that they would not do us any more harm, was, that they may rest assured, that we neither would injure them and that it was well, that he, who had not been here before at the renewal of the peace, had come himself and confirmed what had been previously transacted with the other savages on the 6<sup>th</sup> of March,

He was told on the 2<sup>d</sup> point, regarding the request for peace by the *Esopus* Indians,

I. Whereas no *Esopus* chiefs have come. how shall we know, that the *Esopus* Indians make this request through him.

II. That the *Esopus* chiefs had before this frequently declared to us, they, the chiefs, were quite willing to continue in peace with us, but that the young people always wanted to fight and they, as chiefs, had no command or power to punish the barebacks and young people and we see no occasion and safety in making peace with the chiefs only; therefore it would first be necessary, that he first and above all informed the *Esopus* Indians, old and young, Sachems and barebacks, hereof and if they altogether desire peace, they must come themselves.

To the third proposition, regarding his statement that five of the prisoners and a squaw were of the *Wapping* tribe and of his people

The following answer was given.

1. That we are not aware of it; the *Maquas* chief, who was with us and the aforesaid savages, when they were captured, says and declares, that they are all *Esopus* Indians.

2. Supposing, that, as he says, they are *Wappings*, we did not bring them from the *Wapping* country, but from the *Esopus*. What have his people to run to our enemies and help them? We have warned beforehand all the tribes as far as the *Mahicanders*, *Maquas* and *Menissinges* savages, to keep their people out of the *Esopus* and that we consider and keep as our enemies all whom we find or catch there.

That nevertheless, as proof of the affection which we have for the *Wappings*, we would give the squaw to the Sachem of the *Wappings* as a present on the condition, that he should command all his savages not to trouble themselves with the affairs of the *Esopus* nor to come there nor let the *Esopus* savages come to them. Whereupon he accepted the squaw. Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. Netherland*, on the day as above.

CONFERENCE BETWEEN THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND THREE CHIEFS OF THE MOHICANS, WHO ASK THAT PEACE MAY BE MADE WITH THE ESOPUS INDIANS.

24<sup>th</sup> May.

Present the Honorable Director-General, *Ulaes de Ruyter* and *Jan Darcch* as interpreters.

To-day appeared in the Council chamber three *Mohican* chiefs, namely

*Eskuvias* alias *Aepjen* (Little Ape)

*Appamet* and

*Kesseway*.

Whereas it was stated, that they came as envoys, they were asked, whether they came for themselves or in the name of others.

They answered in substance, that they came in the name of the *Esopus* Sachems to ask for peace, because they were no longer willing to make war, but wished to live as friends and that they would leave the *Esopus* altogether and convey it to the *Dutch*.

They were asked, what security they brought with them or could show, that the Sachems desire peace and that we must also know, whether the savages generally wanted peace too and would not go to war any more, because the Sachems had declared, that they cannot punish them, but must let them do as they please.

The Sachem *Aepje* put down two strings of wampum, saying, that is as security, that the Sachem, barebacks, young and old, squaws and men desire peace and ask for it; putting down two more strings he said, that this was as security, that they were sent to make peace. The strings of wampum were taken up and they were answered, we believed willingly, that they had been sent and had come, but that no peace can nor shall be made, before and until the Sachems of the *Esopus* came themselves here or at least to *Fort Orange*, to consider the conditions of the peace.

They put down again two strings and requested, that the Indian prisoners should be released

The aforesaid two strings were handed back to them with the answer, that we would not accept them, as we did not intend to release the aforesaid prisoners.

They offered twelve strings again asking that the prisoners should be released. The same answer as before was given and the strings returned to them.

Whereupon they inquired, what we would do with the said prisoners.

The answer was the question, what they had done with our prisoners.

After the said three chiefs had spoken to each other for a while, one of them laid down a string of wampum before the Honorable General's feet, saying, that they requested, we should not carry the war farther than to the *Esopus*; the answer was: As long as they kept quiet and lived in peace with us, we would do the same and not make war against them. They put down another string of wampum, saying, that we must not be angry with them, if it should happen, that the *Esopus* savages were to injure or capture some Dutchmen along the river and near *Fort Orange*. The answer was, that as our friends they should prevent this as much as possible and if they should receive any information of it, they must warn our people; if they did that, there would be no reason to feel angry with them. They again put down a string, saying that thereby they cast away the remembrance of the refusal of their present, which they had offered for the captive savages and that they had no ill feeling on that account.

Giving still another string, they requested that the Sachems or chiefs of *Esopus* should according to promise, have a safe conduct to *Fort Orange*, on which the aforesaid string was accepted.

They were further told, that we were willing to live with them as friends and brothers, (as

with the other neighboring savages), provided that they kept quiet and would have nothing to do with the *Esopus* Indians, whereupon the following presents were given them in return:

3 blankets at 11 guilders	fl 33	3 axes 3 knives
3 pieces together 2½ ell duffels	7.4	3 pair of socks
6 small kettles		each a pound of powder

Nota: the eight strings of wampum, given by them, were found upon counting to amount to in light money . . . . fl 133.5 which is in heavy money fl 92.3.5.

For this the cash book of the Receiver *Ruyven* has been duly debited on the 26<sup>th</sup> of May.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. Netherland*, on the day as above.

---

RESOLUTION TO TRANSPORT TO CURACAO ALL BUT TWO OR THREE OF THE LATELY CAPTURED ESOPUS INDIANS.

May 25, 1660.

It is quite evident from the propositions and the talk of the savages, that we shall not obtain a firm and stable peace with the *Esopus* savages, unless the captured *Esopus* Indians (of whom the eleven here and the others still in prison at the *Esopus* are all bold and hardhearted fellows and the most inconsiderate of the tribe) are released or they are deprived of all hope ever to get them back and they are forced to a solid peace by force of arms (with God's blessing). Having considered this, after several serious deliberations it has been unanimously decided, that to release them, would not only tend to create disregard and contempt of our nation among neighbors as well as our own subjects, but also the neighboring barbarians and especially the *Esopus* savages would glory in it, as if they inspired such great awe to our people, that we were afraid to rouse their anger and that we had no courage, to treat, according to their merits and as an example for others, the prisoners, among whom there are some, who have dared to murder our people, captured by them, in cool blood and with unheard cruelty. Hence, we have for the abovestated and other reasons judged it to be best, to send the aforesaid Indian captives to *Curacao* by the first good opportunity and at the expense of the Company, to be employed there or at *Bonayvo* with the negroes in the service of the Company and to keep here only two or three of the aforesaid captives, who have murdered our prisoners in cool blood, and to punish them at the proper time in such a manner, as shall be decided upon, in the meantime to continue a defensive and offensive war against the *Esopus* savages and inflict all possible harm upon them, until such time, that we can obtain a peace with them on favorable conditions. *Amsterdam* in *N. Netherland*, on the day as above.

---

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO ENSIGN SMITH AT THE ESOPUS: MOHICAN CHIEFS SENT BACK FROM THE MANHATTANS TO ESOPUS, AS THE DIRECTOR DESIRES TO TREAT WITH THE ESOPUS INDIANS DIRECT; THE HOSTILITIES AGAINST THE ESOPUS ARE TO BE RENEWED, AS SOON AS THE ENSIGN SEES THAT THERE ARE NO CHANCES, THAT THEY WILL SUE FOR PEACE THEMSELVES.

Honorable, Valiant.

Since our last letter and your answer to the same we have not heard anything in regard to the state of affairs at the *Esopus*, which has rather made us resolve to send the Company's yacht

to the *Aesopus*, to carry up the *Mahikander* chiefs, who have been here to ask for peace with the *Aesopus* Indians. We have as yet not been able to come to a conclusion, because they demand the release of the captured savages: in the meantime we have referred them back to the *Aesopus* Sachems, to tell them, that if they wanted peace, they must ask us personally either here or at *Fort Orange*, where we would send a representative in that case. You will therefore allow these *Mahikander* chiefs to go and come unmolested, also the *Aesopus* chiefs and savages, as long as the *Mahikanders* are with them; but as soon as these have left and bid good-bye to you, then you are strictly charged to annoy and harrass, as before, in every manner the *Aesopus* savages and all those, who may come to them or are with them; if you should require thereto now or hereafter a greater number of soldiers or any ammunition of war, then you will inform us; we shall not fail, to assist you according to our means. Nineteen soldiers were sent us from the Fatherland by the last ship "*de Moesman*" and a greater number, up to one hundred men, is expected by the next ships; may the good God bless our just cause and grant us a good and desirable success! We are informed, that soldiers as well as freemen are altogether too confident and run out in small parties now and then and dare to go on the strand, as if there was no danger or no more savages: we warn and command you therefore, to prevent and stop it and to allow no small parties of men to go out, but to attack at every possible occasion with the greatest caution and courage, beat and pursue the *Aesopus* savages as far as shall seem advisable to you and not to trouble yourself about any armistice, unless you receive from here or from *Fort Orange* express orders thereto.

Six soldiers are going up for the better protection of the Company's yacht and as safeguard for the *Mahikander* chiefs; you may keep them there, if necessary or send down in their places some disabled or sick men, but do not leave the yacht without proper protection during her stay there.

The 25<sup>th</sup> of May 1660.

---

LETTER FROM ENSIGN SMITH TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; HE REPORTS A RAID ON AN INDIAN VILLAGE ON THE *ESOPUS* AND ITS RESULT.

The 30<sup>th</sup> of May 1660, at the *Aesopus*.

Noble, Worshipful, Wise and Prudent Sir,

Honorable Director-General of *New-Netherland*. I have to inform your Excy., that I have received the letter and the provisions sent by your Honor in the yacht, conform to the invoice. But as *Claes de Ruyter* came to the *Aesopus* in the morning and as we did not know of his arrival, we had marched out, 75 men strong, an hour before daylight, to make a visit to the savages and took along one of the savages captured here, to get good information, where the savages might keep themselves. Thus I came with my men to the second valley on *Kit Davidsen's* river, on which this valley is situated and there I discovered some savages, who were planting and also fishing. We did our best to get through there, but it was not possible on account of the high water; then we retreated very quietly, so that not one got wind of our presence, and returned to the fort on Saturday morning, where, on making known our predicament and that they were at such a queer place, where we could not get at them, I was instantly informed by the wife of *Jurgen Westphalen*, that there was a passage, but about 3 hours' march farther up in the aforesaid valley. We resolved then to undertake it again immediately and took our road according to the information of the aforesaid woman and got through and found their houses, but they discovered us

through the barking of their dogs and fled quietly into the woods, without a shot having been fired by us or by them and we got only one gun in the house and while looking for a canoe, to cross over the Kill, we found the canoe, in which the old *Premaeker* had fished: this *Premaeker* is the oldest Sachem of the *Aesopus* savages and father to our prisoner *Disguartas*. As he was a very old man and spoke in arrogant words to our men, saying "What are you doing here, you dogs" and aimed his gun at us, we took away his gun and six knives and a hatchet and as it was a great distance we could not take him along and therefore gave him a whack with his own hatchet. About noon on Sunday we reached the fort again, but on our march here some savages leaped out of the bushes and fired a few shots at our rearguard and wounded one of them, but pursued by our men they retreated immediately into the thickness of the bushes and because the bushes are now green and full of foliage, they go there now out of their houses and live everywhere in the woods, for they have found out, that we pursue them, and they stay in no place and we shall not give them any rest, if we hear, where they keep themselves now and begin to plant, but shall again pay them a visit, if possible. Concerning the ploughing and sowing, it is all done now and yesterday, Saturday, the last grain has been worked into the ground, so that now nearly all the land is sowed; we have continually given them forty men as safeguard while tilling. Before the arrival of *Olaes de Ruyter* I have tried diligently to attract the savages and to outwit them with flattery, but since he and *Jacob Toennissen* have been with the savages, we have not seen one of them, for none has been here in the fort, except a mute one, who coming with some *Highland* savages, our friends whom we did not dare to molest, brought some fishes. As to powder and lead, we are not yet in want of it, but socks, shoes and shirts are much needed by the soldiers. The gunner was engaged at 16 guilders per month on the 15<sup>th</sup> of October 1659; as he was not satisfied with his pay and as I can spare him, I have discharged him on the 18<sup>th</sup> of May. Closing I commend your Excy. to the protection of the Almighty and remain your Excy's faithful servant

DIRCK SMITT, Ensign

To the Noble, Worshipful, Wise and Prudent, the Honorable Director-General of *New-Netherland*, *Petrus Stuyvesant* at the *Manathans*.

CONFERENCE BETWEEN THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL AND THE CHIEFS OF  
HACKENSACK AND HAVERSTRAW. AN ARMISTICE IS GRANTED TO THE ESOPUS INDIANS.

3<sup>d</sup> June (1660)

Present in Council, the Right Honorable Director-General, *Petrus Stuyvesant* and Mr. *Nicasius de Sille*.

At the meeting appeared

*Oratamy*, chief of *Hackinckesack* and

*Curruppin*, chief of *Haverstroo* with some other savages.

1. The chief *Oratamy* says, that during the last rencontre at the *Esopus* 4 or 5 days ago, when only the chief *Premaecker* was killed, about 20 *Esopus* savages were together, who all wished to live in peace.
2. He says, that the *Esopus* chief *Seuwaekenamo*, who was with them at *Gemoenepa* and on *Staten-Island* yesterday, was very sad upon hearing of the death of the aforesaid chief *Premaecker*

and that he suddenly departed thereupon, whereas he did not know now what to do or not to do, but he had left in haste in order to see, whether he could quiet the savages and would come back in 10 or 12 days.

3. He states, that the aforesaid chief *Seuwackenamo* had told him and the chief: hereabout, that just before he came here he had spoken with the soldiers, that is the fighting savages, who camp by themselves and had asked them, what they desired; they had answered: We do not want to fight any more; then he had spoken with the women about what they thought best; they had answered, that we may peacefully plant the land and live in peace: then he had gone to the unexperienced young men, who camp alone upon another place, to ask them, what they thought and they had said, to make peace with the *Dutch* and that they would not kill a pig nor a chicken.

After the foregoing propositions had been answered to the effect, that we too were inclined to make peace, the chief *Oratamy* replied, that he thought it strange then, that our people had only lately made an expedition against the savages and killed the chief *Preumaecker*. He was told, it was our way, to do our best as long as we had no firm peace, whereupon he requested that there might be an armistice on both sides during the negotiations for peace. We answered him, that, if he would go there himself with our interpreter *Claes de Ruyter* or send somebody in his name, to hear, whether the *Esopus* Indians were minded as they said, we would send him and them in the Company's yacht and keep an armistice until their return. He accepted immediately to do this, saying, he would now see himself, whether the *Esopus* savages were well disposed. Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. Netherland* on the day as above.

COMMISSION FOR CLAES DE RUYTER TO ACCOMPANY THE CHIEFS TO ESOPUS TO RECEIVE  
THE PROPOSALS OF THE ESOPUS INDIANS AND HIS INSTRUCTIONS.

Whereas several tribes of savages, among others especially the *Mahicanders*, the *Wappings* and those of *Hackinckesacky*, *Haverstroo* and *Staten-Island* have at different times made propositions and tried to intercede for and in the name of the *Esopus* savages, asking for peace or at least an armistice for the same, which has been denied by us, although not absolutely, while we as yet have neither agreed to it, but have deferred it from time to time on the grounds, that we could not know, whether the *Esopus* savages desired it themselves and were disposed for peace, as long as some of their Sachems did not personally appear before us and submitted to us some security and reasonable conditions in this regard, whereupon the aforesaid solicitants every time stated to us, that the *Esopus* Sachems did not dare to appear here in person, that they had been on the road once or twice, but had each time returned for fear,

Whereas among others *Oratam* chief of *Hackinckesacky*, *Corruspin*, chief of *Haverstroo* with two of his officers appeared to-day before the Council and declared that a few days ago one of the *Esopus* chiefs, by name *Seuwackenamoo* had come to them and left again yesterday, expressly sent, as he stated, by the other chiefs and savages of *Esopus* to sue for peace, who had told to the said *Oratam* that he had first spoken with the *Wawapiesjes* that is soldiers or fighting savages, who camp by themselves and had unanimously declared, that they did not wish to fight any more; that he then had gone to the women and young children camping at another place and had asked them, what they thought about it and how they were disposed; they had called for peace and that they might peacefully plant their corn; then the aforesaid *Esopus* chief had gone to the young fellows, who did the most harm and had asked them, whether they wanted peace and they had answered,

that henceforth they would not kill a pig, not even a chicken and that he then had come to them to state this and to request peace, whereas he had heard in the meantime, that in the expedition of our men, while he was away, the greatest and oldest chief *Preumaecker* had been killed and he did not know consequently, what to do, therefore he returned suddenly overland, but had said, if the *Esopus* savages were still resolved to make peace, as before, he would come back to them in 10 or 12 days and

Whereas the aforesaid *Oratam*, chief of *Hackinkesacky*, and *Curruppin*, chief of *Haverstroo*, now request, that we will put a stop to our fighting for such a time and direct our soldiers at the *Esopus* to make no more expeditions against the savages, so that in the meantime a good peace might be concluded,

Therefore, after due consideration of the propositions and the condition of the season, the country beginning to grow thick with bushes to the considerable advantage of the savages and disadvantage of our people and having further considered, that if we should refuse suddenly the various applications, we might arouse many more enemies, We have for these and some other reasons of importance judged it best to reply to the aforesaid solicitants, that, if they would go themselves or send somebody in their name with our interpreter *Claes Jansen Ruyter* to the *Esopus* savages, to hear whether they are so disposed, as they say, we would send him and them thither in a yacht and keep the armistice until their return and whereas they immediately accepted this without conditions, to which the aforesaid chiefs added, that they would now see themselves, whether the *Esopus* savages were well-disposed, therefore we have thought it best for the Company and the good inhabitants of this province, the time for tillage being at hand, and advisable to let *Claes Jansen Ruyter* go thither with the savages, to hear the propositions of the *Esopus* Sachems and savages, to answer conform to the following instructions and to promise an armistice. Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. Netherland*, the 3<sup>d</sup> June A<sup>o</sup> 1660.

Instructions for *Claes Jansen Ruyter*.

He shall proceed with *Oratam*, chief of *Hackinkesacky*, *Corruppin*, chief of *Haverstroo* or their messengers to the *Esopus* Sachems and savages and inform himself there, whether they are so disposed, as the chiefs of the *Mahicanders*, of the *Highlands*, *Haverstroo*, *Hackinkesacky* and others had stated, to wit: to make peace.

If they show any inclination thereto, he shall tell them from us, that we are quite willing to make peace with them, but only upon good and safe conditions.

That the prisoners, whom we have and who must be counted as dead, shall remain in captivity for greater security's sake, while he may give them hope, that, if they keep the peace well, they or at least some of them may be returned.

That they must repay the muskets, wampum, duffels and other goods, which they had received for our prisoners, whom they nevertheless had murdered.

That they should leave the *Esopus* or remove a considerable distance from our people, to prevent mischiefs and that if any of their people should hereafter do any harm, they must repair it immediately, or else the war will begin again.

And if he finds them well disposed toward peace under the above conditions, he shall send us information of it and direct the Ensign upon sight hereof and until further orders not to commit any hostilities or undertake any expedition against the savages. *Amsterdam* in *N. Netherland*, the 3<sup>d</sup> June.

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO ENSIGN DIRCK SMITH, DIRECTING HIM TO  
CEASE HOSTILITIES, IF THE ESOPUS INDIANS ARE WILLING TO MAKE PEACE.

Honorable, Valiant Sir!

You will learn from his instructions for what purpose *Claes de Ruyter* has been sent to the *Esopus*. In case the savages are inclined to make peace on the proposed conditions, you will discontinue hostilities and expeditions against them until further orders, but keep constantly good watch and be well on your guard.

As to the request, made by you in your last letter of the 30<sup>th</sup> May, for socks, shoes, shirts etc for the garrison there, we expect a large quantity by the ship "*de Bever*", which is looked for daily; as soon as she has arrived, we shall provide you with these and other necessaries, with which etc. *Fort Amsterdam in N. Netherland*,  
the 3<sup>d</sup> June 1660.

LETTER FROM ENSIGN DIRCK SMITH TO THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL, WITH PARTICULARS OF A CONFERENCE HELD WITH THE INDIANS.

12<sup>th</sup> June.

Honorable, Worshipful, Wise and Prudent Gentlemen, Honorable Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

I inform your Honors herewith, that we have duly received your Honors' letter, dated the 3<sup>d</sup> June, through *Claes de Ruyter*. Pursuant to your Honors' orders we have called upon the *Esopus* savages to-day and have heard their statement and they avowed, that they had all requested the Sachems to make peace with us and that they came now themselves to us for this purpose under the blue sky to despatch it.

Secondly, that they with all their soldiers, their women and children were sincerely disposed for it and they were glad, that it had proceeded so far.

Thirdly, they promise, that neither they nor their children shall do any harm to us or to our animals, much less commit any thefts or mischiefs.

Then we proposed to them all what your Honors ordered in the letter written to us to all of which they assented and were satisfied with, but they requested, that a small piece of land might be granted to them for their habitations and plantations and that at a great distance.

They requested also, that your Honor should come here by the first opportunity, bringing along a good interpreter, who understands their language well, as whom they name one called *Waerhen* in order then to conclude with your Lordship a firm, inviolable and eternal peace; then all the neighboring Sachems shall appear together at this place, to make the peace so much faster and surer. Herewith commending your Honor to the protection of the Almighty, I am

Your Honorable Worships' humble servant

*Esopus*, the 12<sup>th</sup> June 1660.

DIRCK SMITT, Ensign.

RESOLUTION THAT THE DIRECTOR PROCEED TO THE ESOPUS AND CONCLUDE A PEACE  
WITH THE INDIANS.

21<sup>st</sup> June.

The foregoing letter having been opened and read it was resolved, that the Honorable Director-General should go there, as soon as the ship "*de Trouw*" has sailed, in order to conclude, if possible, a peace on the formerly proposed conditions. Date as above.

## LETTER FROM VICE D'R. LA MONTAGNE AT FORT ORANGE TO DIR. STUYVESANT AND COUNCIL; INDIAN BROKERS; MOHAWKS AND SENECA'S CUT OFF A FRENCH FORT.

Honorable, Valliant and Worshipful Gentlemen.

Having left you, gentlemen, on the 14<sup>th</sup> of May last I arrived here Friday the 21<sup>st</sup> of the same month at night, since which time I have had no opportunity, nor even leisure to answer the objections made by Mr. *van Ruyven* to my accounts. On the Monday following my return my wife's sister was by an accident mortally (as we then thought) wounded, Tuesday the Commissaries met to dispose of more than forty cases and a petition by the principal traders of this place was handed in against the placat issued by his Honor the Director-General and Council and since republished annually, that only Indian brokers should be admitted to carry on the trade. After the bench had taken this into consideration, it was ordered to call the whole community into the fort, to learn their opinion on this matter. They assembled on Wednesday and having been heard individually they expressed a different opinion, viz that it would be better, to give the enormous amount of brokerage, which went now yearly into the pockets of the Indian brokers — about fifty thousand guilders — to Dutchmen. As this opinion went directly against the request of the petitioners, the latter, increased to twenty-five altogether, presented Wednesday a second petition, repeating their former demands. Friday the other, small traders, also presented a petition signed by fifty-four persons and now they began to scold and call each other bad names and threats were uttered: Saturday the Court was convened to deliberate how to settle this matter, in which the parties were so bitter and hostile against each other: the Court could not come to any conclusion and on that account was adjourned over till Monday, when the Court, having assembled, decided to deny the petitions of either party and ordered that in accordance with the placat neither Dutch nor Indian brokers should be employed during the trading under a penalty of 300 guilders and suspension from their pursuits for the time of two months.

Since that time I have been obliged to go into the woods with soldiers to prevent mishaps and to see that the ordinances are observed. It comes very hard upon me, as I have no deputy sheriff, and it has gone so far, that I must frequently remain over night in the woods: that is the reason, why I have until now been unable to answer the objections to my accounts and to bring or send them: they will be brought down by me or by *Johannes Provost* in the next sloops.

Nothing new concerning the savages has happened here, except that the *Maquas* and *Sinnekus*, six hundred strong, have attacked a fort, defended by seventeen Frenchmen and one hundred savages: they overpowered the garrison and put them all to death with the exception of two Frenchmen and twenty savages, whom they carried as prisoners back to their fort; they have lost fourteen killed; nineteen were wounded. Hoping shortly to have the pleasure of seeing you or sending you my regards through *Johannes Provost* I remain meanwhile

Fort Orange  
15 June 1660.

Your Honors' obedient servant

LA MONTAGNE

## LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO ENSIGN SMITH, RESPECTING AFFAIRS AT ESOPUS.

Honorable, Valiant Sir.

I have with pleasure learned by your last letter that the *Esopus* savages desire peace; before we come to confirm it, we judge it advisable and also necessary, that the two savages, who are still

kept as prisoners at the *Aesopus*, be first sent down and the sooner the better, which you will carry out upon sight of this, after the yacht shall have been unloaded and you will despatch the sailing of the yacht as much as possible. *Claes de Ruyter* shall in the meantime remain there, until I come, to have the Sachems and other *Aesopus* savages ready at my arrival. No more at present; I commend you to God's protection and am etc.  
*Amsterdam*, 18<sup>th</sup> June 1660.

---

EXTRACTS FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL OF NEW-NETHERLAND TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND; DEFENDING THEIR COURSE AGAINST THE INDIANS AND OBJECTING TO THE APPOINTMENT OF ROELOFF SWARTWOUT AS SHERIFF AT ESOPUS. DATED 25<sup>th</sup> JUNE 1660.

\* \* \* \* \*

It is only rumored, that during the distressing occurrences and unexpected conflicts with the savages on the *Esopus* as well in the last general massacre some acts have been committed by our nation, either prematurely or rashly, which had been better left undone, but in investigating the matter thoroughly, sufficient proof could not be found to punish, as an example for others, this or that act as the cause of these massacres. We have informed your Honors before this in detail regarding the general massacre and could enlarge on the occurrences at the *Esopus*, which however at present time does not permit and it would also be unnecessary, as we have, in our former letter of the 29<sup>th</sup> Octbr., reported the circumstances, origin and progress of it in detail, to which, if we have given any cause, we are not aware of it; the barbarous tortures, which they suffered at the hands of the savages, overbalance their deserved punishment and it is therefore not necessary to make further inquiries, as to how they and we have fallen into the ditch, but it would be better to think of means how to get out of it and fill it up. If concerning the subject of the *Esopus*, you would take up again our letters of A<sup>o</sup> '58 and '59, the vexation, threats and affronts, inflicted from time to time upon our nation by the *Esopus* savages would become apparent. *Et tandem patientia laesu fit furor*, therefore we have not failed to resent and resist them as far as possible with the force and means, entrusted to us by God and by your Honors and thus far we have abundant cause to thank the All-Good God for His blessing and the good results, of which more below or in the next letter.

What your Honors recommend on this subject to our consideration, namely to punish, reduce and subdue the *Esopus* Indians through the *Maquas* or other friendly savages, that has often been thought of by us and we have tried to make the experiment, but we find the thing partly unsafe, because they are all savages and the word and promise of one cannot be believed any more, than that of the other, partly dangerous, especially and more so if we were to attempt it with the *Maquas*, than with other savages, for they are a self-exulting, arrogant and bold tribe, made too haughty through their continuous victories and advantages, which they have gained over the *French* themselves and *French* Indians in *Canada*; if we were to ask them hereto and they obtained and gained the desired result, they would exalt themselves and belittle us so much more among the other tribes and in case we should not reward them according to their avidity and appetite and did not continually stand there open-handed, we would constantly hear ourselves upbraided and would have to fear an attack, if we contradicted them. For these and many other considerations it is best, to stand as far as possible on our own feet and to pray the good God for a happy result; He has so far blessed our work, that the *Esopus* Indians have themselves and through neighboring

tribes asked for peace several times, to which we have, for reasons shown in the enclosure No. , so far assented that an armistice has been granted. Your Honors will be informed of the further issue by our next letter.

\* \* \* \* \*

We have been very much astonished by the appointment to and the delivery of the Sheriff's place at the *Esopus* to one *Roeloff Swartwout*, as well because of his minority as on account of his unfitness for the place, especially, when a court shall be needed there, which, as your Honors say, is as yet premature, as there is for the present no court of justice there and it does not appear, that one shall be there in a long while for want of inhabitants, fit to sit on the bench,

Anyway, if in the course of time this should occur a man of greater age, capacity and esteem is required to take the Sheriff's place; it must be one, who at the same time is able to attend there to the duties of Commissary for the Company.

The sequel of your Honors' letter informs us of the concession and grant made to *Jeronimus Ebbingh*, who married the widow of *Johan de Hulter*, that contrary to the general order he may leave his land untilled for two years. Regarding his petition, we have to say that it will not only cause a great delay in the cultivation and settlement, but your Honors have also been deceived and mis-informed, as well concerning the extent and location of the land, as that one part of the same land was comprised or brought within the fortifications; the contrary can be made as clear as daylight. As to your Honors' extension of time, if it should go into effect, then not one bouwery can during that period be made within the fortified settlement to the great inconvenience of the farmers, who came over in this ship, and of others who might desire to settle there, whereas otherwise the lands would have been taken by them at a reasonable price, to wit 10 or 12 guilders per morgen, the same for which they offered their land here at their departure leaving verbal orders and powers of attorney behind in regard to them, to convey them for that price to others, who should like them: this would have been done already, if the war with the savages had not delayed: 12, 13 or 14 good bouweries can be made out of this land and the houses may be placed in and near the settlements for the greater security of all. It would be very expensive and inconvenient for the Company to begin a new village at a distance of a mile or one and a half miles, before this first one was properly established, but in order to sustain your Honors' concession, as far as the situation will permit and to guard as much as possible the owners against losses and complaints, we shall treat with them in this regard with all possible amity and friendship, either by buying the land from them at the aforesaid price or else, which is equally good, but somewhat remote to leave them in their places, that, when in the course of two or three years a new village should be established, they might be cultivated or conveyed to others according to their wish.

\* \* \* \* \*

PETITION OF DIRCK JANSEN AND LOURENS LOURENSEN FOR PAYMENT OF HIRE FOR  
THEIR SLOOP, WHICH WAS USED FOR THE PUBLIC SERVICE AT THE ESOPUS AND ORDER  
THEREON.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful Honorable Director-  
General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

Show with humble reverence *Dirck Jansen* and *Laurens Laurensen*, skippers of the yacht "*de Arent*", that they, the petitioners, being with the same near the *Esopus* last year, with the

intention of continuing their voyage to *Fort Orange*, *Jacob Hap* deceased, and *Thomas Chambers* came on board there with letters to your noble Worships, complaining of the great inconveniences, created there by the savages and demanding of them, that, as the welfare of the country was deeply involved, they should quickly return and deliver the letters, which they did and they brought down at the same time two soldiers; that they were quickly dispatched by your Noble Worships to the *Esopus*, which they executed also, and that they have been in service with their yacht for ten days and have had to make the trips, without taking in any cargo to their great loss and whereas the farmers are not willing now, to pay them for the aforesaid service, saying that it should be done by the country or by your Noble Worships, therefore they are compelled to address themselves to your Noble Worships and respectfully request, that your Noble Worships will please to order that their aforesaid services and the transportation of the two soldiers be paid with such a sum, as your Noble Worships shall deem equitable and fair; doing which etc\*.

Your Noble Worships obedient servants  
(signed)

LOURENS LOURENSEN  
DIRCK JANSEN.

The question having been put, the following decision was rendered:

Before we can dispose hereof, the petitioners must prove, that they have been hired by the chief-officer there or upon his orders, else they must apply to them, who have engaged them. On the 29<sup>th</sup> of June A<sup>o</sup> 1660.

---

ORDER FOR THE TRANSPORTATION OF THE CAPTURED ESOPUS INDIANS TO CURAÇAO  
AND AGREEMENT FOR THEIR PASSEAGE.

29<sup>th</sup> June.

Whereas a resolution was passed on the 25<sup>th</sup> of May, to send the captured *Esopus* Indians to *Curaçao*, for which an opportunity presents itself now, as *Nicolaes Varleth* and *Jacob Backer* intend to let their ship soon depart for *Curaçao*, therefore it is resolved to make a contract with them for the passage of the said savages, for which the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Nicasius de Sille* and Secretary *Cornelis van Ruyven* are hereby specially authorized. Date as above.

In pursuance of the foregoing resolution the Honorable *Nicasius de Sille* and Secretary *Cornelis van Ruyven* agreed in presence of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General with *S<sup>r</sup> Varleth* and *Jacob Backer*, that for each savage should be paid as fare thirty-six guilders beaver value here or thirty guilders in silver or goods at current prices at *Curçao*. Date as above

---

APPOINTMENT OF MARTEN CREGIER AND OLOFF STEVENSON VAN COERTLAND, TO ACCOMPANY THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL TO THE ESOPUS.

5<sup>th</sup> July, Monday.

Present in Council the Honorable Director-General, *Petrus Stuyvesant* and Mr. *Nicasius de Sille*.

Pursuant to the former resolution of the 21<sup>st</sup> of June and the promise made to the *Esopus* savages, to make a peace with them upon the conditions proposed to them by the interpreter *Claes Jansen de Ruyter* and accepted by them according to a letter of Ensign *Dirck Smith* and the

verbal report of the said interpreter, requesting only that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General should himself come with a good interpreter to conclude the peace and to let them have a small piece of land at a great distance, which they might plant and after due consideration thereof and reflection upon the importance of the matter and weakness of the board of Director-General and Council, they have unanimously decided and resolved, to send thither with the Honorable Director-General, one of the active Burgomasters and a former Burgomaster of this City, namely the Worshipful *Marten Cregier* and *Oloff Stevenson van Cortlandt*, to assist the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General in any difficulty with their advice and counsel. Thus done at the meeting in *Fo* in *N. Netherland* on the day as above.

P. STUYVESANT.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE VICE-DIRECTOR AT CURAÇAO; REGARDING THE ESOPUS INDIANS TRANSPORTED TO CURAÇAO. 5<sup>th</sup> JULY 1660.

I said in my last letter, that we were at open war with the savages of the *Esopus*, which the good God has thus directed and blessed that the barbarians, seeing no other way out of it, have solicited peace through nearly all the surrounding savages, offering all their lands for their depredations and leaving for greater security thereof the prisoners, taken since, in our hands, who are sent to the number of 10 or 11 by this vessel to your Honor, to be in safer keeping there on the Island and to be employed with the negroes in the Company's service until further advice.

Hope is held out to the other savages, that if they keep their word in maintaining the peace, they may perhaps get back some of their transported friends; as I am about to leave to conclude the solicited peace, I find little material and less time to enlarge this, therefore in closing etc.

TREATY OF PEACE, CONCLUDED WITH THE ESOPUS INDIANS ON THE 15<sup>th</sup> JULY 1660.

Articles of peace, made at the request of the below named chiefs of the savages between the Hon. *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General of *New-Netherland* and the Sachems or chiefs of the Indians of the *Esopus*.

Names of the chiefs, who asked for peace in the name of the *Esopus* savages and in whose presence the peace was concluded:

Of the *Maquas*:  
*Aloghginookyue*  
*Wohesaguade*  
*Oghnecott*

Of the *Mohicans*:  
*Esukyus*, alias *Aepje*  
*Ampumet*

1. All hostilities on either side shall cease and all acts and injuries shall be forgotten and forgiven by either side.

2. The *Esopus* savages promise to convey, as indemnification, to the aforesaid Director-General all the territory of the *Esopus* and to remove to a distance from there, without ever returning again to plant.

3. They promise further to pay to the said Director-General in return for the ransom, taken for the captured Christians, 500

## Catskil :

*Kesevay**Machaknemeno*

## Minquas :

*Onderishochque**Kakongeritsschage*

## Wappings :

*Ieschachga**Wisachganioe*

## Of Hackinckesacky :

*Oratamy**Carstangh*

## Of Staten-Island :

*Warrhan*

The following are the names of the *Esopus* Sachems, with whom the treaty was made :

*Kælcop**Seewackemamo**Neskahewan**Paniyruways*

schepels of Indian corn, one half during the next fall, when the corn is ripe, the other half or its value during the fall next following.

4.

The *Esopus* savages promise to keep this treaty inviolable, not to kill horses, cattle, hogs nor even a chicken or if it should happen to be done, then the chiefs undertake to pay for it and in case of refusal one of them shall be kept in prison or under arrest until the loss has been paid or made good, while on the other side the Director-General promises, that the *Dutch* neither shall be permitted to do any harm to them.

5.

If the *Dutch* should kill a savage or the savages a Dutchman, war shall not be immediately commenced again for that reason, but a complaint shall be made and the murderers shall be delivered to be punished, as they deserve.

6.

The *Esopus* savages shall not come armed to the *Dutch* plantations, houses and habitations, but without arms they may go, come and trade as before.

7.

Whereas the last war was caused by drunken people, no savage shall be allowed to drink brandy or strong liquor in or near the *Dutch* plantations, houses or settlements, but he must go with it to his land or to some distant place in the woods.

8.

Included in this peace shall be all, not only the aforementioned tribes of savages, but also all others, who are in friendship with the Director-General, among others especially the chief of *Long-Island*, *Tapousagh* and all his savages; if any act of hostility should be committed against these, the Director-General would consider it his duty, to assist them.

9.

The aforesaid chiefs, as mediators and advocates of the *Esopus* tribe, remain bondsmen and engage themselves, to have this treaty kept inviolate and in case the *Esopus* Indians should break the peace, now concluded, they undertake altogether to assist the *Dutch* to subdue the *Esopus* savages.

10.

On the foregoing conditions the said Director-General offered first to the aforesaid mediators and they accepted each a piece of cloth and to the chiefs of the *Esopus* savages 3 of their captives and each a piece of cloth.

Thus done and concluded at the settlement on the *Esopus*, under the blue sky, in presence of the Hon. *Marten Cregier*, Burgomaster of the City of *Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, *Oloff Ste-*

*Everson Cortland*, ex-Burgomaster, *Arent van Curler*, deputy of the Colony of *Renselaerswyck* and many people of the *Esopus*, both Christians and Indians, the 15<sup>th</sup> July 1660.

P. STUYVESANT                      MARTEN CREGIER  
OLOFF STEVENSON                    A. VAN CURLER.

Endorsements on the foregoing :

5<sup>th</sup> of August.

After the report of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, concerning the occurrences at (the *Esopus*), had been heard and read in Council, the same was duly thanked, on the day as above.

The peace at the *Esopus* having been concluded, the Director-General and his party left for *Fort Orange* and what has passed there, worth writing down, has been recorded hereafter. This *pro memoria*.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE COUNCIL OF NEW-NETHERLAND TO THE DIRECTORS  
IN HOLLAND, COMMUNICATING THE CONCLUSION OF THE PEACE WITH THE ESOPUS  
INDIANS. 26<sup>th</sup> JULY 1660.

\* \* \* \* \*

In our last preceding letter it has been stated, that the *Esopus* savages as well themselves as through other neighboring tribes, had several times applied to us for peace and that an armistice had been granted; since that time the Director-General has proceeded thither and after many debates finally a peace has been concluded with them, at the request and intercession of the *Maquas*, *Minguas*, *Mohicans*, and other chiefs, the conditions of which are in substance as follows:

All former acts are forgiven and forgotten.

The country for 2 or 3 miles on either side of the *Esopus* Kil is given to us for reparation of the damages.

For the ransom, which they took for our prisoners, whom they nevertheless killed, they are to pay 500 schepels of Indian corn or their value.

No animal, small or large, is to be injured, much less killed, else they must immediately give prompt satisfaction or go to prison, until the damage is made good.

No war is hereafter to be commenced for the sake of private quarrels, but the murderers are to be punished by either side to the satisfaction of the injured party.

They are not to come armed into our places nor on our land.

They are not to drink wine or other strong drinks in the neighborhood of our houses or settlements.

• The mediators are security for the concluded treaty.

\* \* \* \* \*

---

MINUTE OF THE RETURN OF THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND PARTY FROM THE ESOPUS  
AND JOURNAL OF THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL ON HIS JOURNEY.

The Hon. Director-General, accompanied by the Burgomasters *Marten Cregier* and *Oloff Stevenson*, who had left, pursuant to a former resolution of the 5<sup>th</sup> of July, on the 7<sup>th</sup> of the same

month, arrived here again on the 31<sup>st</sup> and delivered the following report, entered under date of the 5<sup>th</sup> of August. This *pro memoria*.

Journal and adventures of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director  
on the journey to the *Esopus*.

On the 7<sup>th</sup> of July we left pursuant to the resolution and on the 9<sup>th</sup>, Friday, the chief of the *Highlands* came aboard; through him we sent two of his savages to the *Esopus*, to inform the savages of our coming.

The 11<sup>th</sup> of July, Sunday, we arrived at the *Esopus* and sent again some savages to the *Esopus* savages and informed them of our arrival and that if they desired to talk with us, they should come the sooner the better.

12<sup>th</sup> do; savages again sent out; they sent word, that they should come to-morrow, Tuesday.

13<sup>th</sup> do; no Sachem has been heard from, but 10 common savages came, who said, the *Esopus* Sachems would not come on that day, but perhaps to-morrow or may be, they would not come at all; nevertheless we sent again a savage to them.

14<sup>th</sup> do; when up to noon no *Esopus* Sachem nor any news from them had been heard from we called before us the chiefs of the *Maquaas*, 3 in number, the chiefs of the *Mahicanders*, also 3 in number, the chief of the *Wappings* and the chief of *Hackinghsackin*, also one of the deputies from *Staten-Island* and made the following statement to them:

First, that they all knew very well, that we had given no cause for the war between us and the *Esopus* savages, but that, after their having killed one of our people and burned 2 or 3 houses the year before, we had nevertheless forgiven it and renewed the peace promising each other, that henceforth no war should be begun, even though a man might be killed, but that the murderer should be surrendered and punished.

The *Esopus* savages have nevertheless, now about 10 months ago, taken prisoners some of our people, fired some of our houses, besieged and attacked this place on the *Esopus* and making us believe during the siege, that they desired to make peace and would let us ransom the prisoners and the ransom for our captives being ready and brought before the gate, the *Esopus* savages took it away by force, kept our prisoners, and afterwards shamefully killed them, whereby we were compelled to begin this war.

However, at the request of all the savages, who are our friends and who solicited peace for the *Esopus* savages, at the intercession of our friends, the *Maquaas*, *Mahicanders*, *Highlanders*, *Minquaas*, *Catskills* and others we have made an armistice with the *Esopus* savages, who thereupon were very glad and requested of our soldiers, stationed at the *Esopus*, that we should come ourselves to the *Esopus* to conclude a firm peace. Having come and brought some of our friends, to make a firm peace in their presence, the *Esopus* savages stay away, without once coming to us or speaking of peace.

I had the aforesaid chiefs informed, that they all could see now, that it was not our fault, but that the *Esopus* savages were trifling with us as well as with them.

And as it did not suit us, to remain here long waiting for an uncertainty and as further the *Maquaas* and other chiefs were tired waiting and would like to leave as much as we, I requested them all to take notice thereof and to inform all other chiefs and savages, our friends, of it and to tell them not to trouble themselves any more about the *Esopus* savages nor to let them live among them,

Yet to give them full measure, I had them informed, that we should wait till evening and if they did not come then, we would leave during the night.

Towards evening of the 14<sup>th</sup> of July four of the *Esopus* chiefs, to wit *Kalcop*, *Seewaackanamo*, *Neshabewan* and *Pamijyrwaack* appeared at the gate of the settlement of *Esopus*.

In presence of the below named chiefs of the *Maquaas*, *Minquaas*, *Mahicanders*, *Catskils*, *Wappings*, *Hackinkesackingsh*, and the representatives from *Nyack* and *Haverstroe* one of the *Minquaas* chief, called *Onderishoghque* took the word in the name of the others. His first proposition was in substance as follows: that the *Esopus* savages had come to them, the *Minquaas*, complaining, they were engaged in such a terrible war with the *Dutch*; to which the answer was made, You have first done or commenced it, it is your fault, therefore we cannot give you any assistance upon your complaint but we will, as far as is in our power, solicit peace for you and help to promote it; for the present, made by the *Esopus* savages when asking for help, he has now brought in return a present towards the peace, which he asks for them; he says, that if they could not obtain it, the *Esopus* savages would return home crying.

We answered him upon the foregoing statement through our interpreter, that not only the *Minquaas* but also the *Mahicanders*, *Maquaas*, *Catskils*, *Highlanders*, *Hackinghaacks* and other surrounding friendly tribes had asked for peace for the *Esopus* savages and that out of regard for the requests made by our friends, we were quite willing to treat with the *Esopus*, if we could feel assured of peace; after this had been represented to them once or twice, the *Maquaas*, *Minquaas* and other beforementioned chiefs were asked, whether they would be bail, that the *Esopus* Indians should not again begin, as they have done now.

Wherupon the *Maquaas* chief *Adoghwatque* proposed and said to the *Esopus* savages: The whole country is now assembled on your account, (who have always quarrelled and begun war,) to solicit peace for you and to conclude it. If this shall have been made, do not begin again for your lives, for if you begin again and do not heed us, we shall most surely not intercede for you another time. The *Minquaas* chief took up the word and admonished the *Esopus* savages in the same manner, that they must not begin again nor that they should kill any horses or cattle nor that they should steal anything, but they must buy or earn it and live with the *Dutch* like brothers.

After a little consultation and talking among each others the *Minquaas* chief continued his proposition to the *Esopus* savages: You harm us *Minquaas* and the *Maquaas* every time; it is not your land, but it is ours, therefore do not begin it again, but throw down the hatchet and trample it into the ground, that the hatchet may never again be taken up. He gives thereupon a string of white wampum.

The aforesaid *Maquaas* taking the word spoke to our *Dutch* people of the *Esopus* and admonished them in his manner, that they too should not begin again and that they should not box the ears of the *Esopus* Indians and then ridicule them; thereupon he took the hatchet out of the hands of the *Esopus* savages, threw it down and trampled it into the ground, saying Now they shall not begin again for their lives.

The *Esopus* savages continued then: Now, we have let the hatchet be taken from us and trampled into the ground, we shall not take it up again in eternity.

After the foregoing discussion we answered the *Esopus* savages through our interpreter, that we were willing, at the request, made in their behalf by all the aforesaid chiefs, our friends, to conclude a treaty of peace with them on the conditions previously communicated to them by our interpreter *Claes de Ruyter*, to wit:

1. That they must return all the muskets, wampum, duffels and other goods, given by our people for our prisoners and taken by them, notwithstanding which they shamefully murdered the prisoners afterwards.

2. To compensate for the damages done to us and that the peace may be kept better, they must remove from the lands on the *Esopus* to some distance and convey the land to us, without being allowed to plant there again.

3. They should not do any harm either by killing hogs or otherwise; if any harm should happen to be done by somebody, they must pay for it immediately and if they did not, then some one of them is to be arrested until the payment is made.

Fourthly and lastly, the other chiefs of the *Macquaas*, *Mahikanders*, *Minequaas* and other tribes shall be bail, that the corn will be delivered and that they do not begin again and if they should default, that then they shall help us to whip the *Esopus* savages.

Fifthly, not only we, but all other savages, our friends shall be included in this treaty and among others especially those of *Long-Island*, to wit the chief *Tapusagh* with his savages of *Reckowacky*, *Marsepyn* and *Canareese*.

The aforesaid having been accepted by them, the peace with the *Esopus* Indians was concluded under the following stipulations.

CONFERENCE HELD AT FORT ORANGE (ALBANY) BETWEEN THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL  
AND THE SENECAE.

Present the Hon. Director-General and the gent'emen of the two courts here.

Propositions made to us by the  
*Sinnekees* at Fort Orange, the  
25<sup>th</sup> July A° 1660.

They say in the beginning, that it is now some years past, since they have been at the *Manhatans* and brought presents there, without having received any return for it, not even a pipefull of tobacco, whereupon they give three beavers.

Secondly, they say that, a year or two ago, they requested, that they should receive a blanket and a piece of cloth for one beaver, to which they got no other answer, than that we would tell them, when the ships came; whereupon they give three beavers.

Thirdly, we have only a little request to make to you and yet what we ask for is, as if we run against a stone; they give thereupon three beavers.

Fourthly, they say, when we were at the *Manhatans* we have concluded our friendship with a chain and united each others and this is now for a renewal of it, giving three beavers.

Fifthly, they say, let us have one mind and if you make a request to us, we shall listen to you, whereupon they give three beavers.

Sixthly, they say, we are now engaged in a great war and cannot obtain either powder or lead or else we must have beavers and a good soldier ought to have powder and lead instead of nothing; they give thereupon three beavers.

7<sup>th</sup>. They say, we thank you, that we now receive everything as a present, caps, socks, shoes, shirts, cloth, whereupon they give two beavers.

8<sup>th</sup>. They say, now number of *Sinnekees* shall again come and request, that they may barter their beavers at pleasure and that they may not be locked up by the *Dutch*, but that they may go with their beavers where they please, without being beating, when they want their beavers to go to another place to trade; they give three beavers.

9<sup>th</sup>. They say, you have taken us and the *Macquaas* and *Mahikanders* with you to the peace conference at the *Esopus*, now you should return the captured *Esopus* savages; they give two small beavers.

10<sup>th</sup>. We are very well pleased, that you have made peace with the *Esopus*, we have sometimes to make use of the road, it is very good, that brothers live in peace.

11<sup>th</sup>. They say, you are the chief of the whole country, to whom we all look up and we have asked a piece of cloth for one beaver, 50 hands full of wampum for one beaver, and 30 hands full of powder for one beaver, but you have been sleeping until now and therefore we now wake you up again; they give three beavers.

12<sup>th</sup>. They say, we must work hard to fetch the beavers through the enemy's country, therefore we ask, that we may obtain much powder and lead, for if the enemies overpower us, where shall we then catch the beavers; they give two beavers.

13<sup>th</sup>. They say, they ask, that henceforth it shall be fixed, that they shall receive 30 hands full of black wampum for one beaver; they give thereupon 2 beavers.

14<sup>th</sup>. They say, that they request, they may get from now 60 hands full of white wampum for one beaver and give thereupon 2 beavers.

15<sup>th</sup>. They say, when we are sometimes in a trader's house and wish to go to another's to buy goods, which suit them, then we get a good beating, so that we do not know where our eyes are and that ought not to be, each ought to go where he pleases and where the goods suit him best; they give hereupon 2 beavers.

16<sup>th</sup>. They say, we have now asked that the *Dutch* shall not beat us any more, you must now forbid the *Dutch* to do it, so that we may smoke tobacco in peace; buy yourselves now tobacco for two beavers then you can smoke it and consider everything well; we intend to come with all the chiefs next year and hear it all; this is now only to wake you up, but then we will speak to you plainly; they give thereupon 2 beavers.

17<sup>th</sup>. They say, the *Dutch* send so many brokers into the woods from one house, that they do not know, whers to go with their beavers, each ought to have something; they, that is the brokers, drag one, that he does not know, which way to go; this ought not to be permitted, but each house ought to have something; they give thereupon one beaver.

18<sup>th</sup>. They say, the *French* savages are to come to the *Cahoos* to the *Mahikanders*, wherefor they lament very much; now as you are bound to them by a chain, you too ought to be sorry; they give 1 beaver.

19<sup>th</sup>. They request, that the Director-General should warn all the *Dutch*, not to beat the Indians any more, else the *Dutch* will say, we do not know anything about it and that we with our beavers may go where we like without being beaten; they give thereupon 1 beaver.

Answers to the propositions made  
by the *Sinnecus* chiefs. Dated 26<sup>th</sup>  
July A° 1660.

1<sup>st</sup> proposition answered: It is true, our brothers have been at the *Manhatans* 2 or 3 years ago and made a treaty of friendship with us, which we shall always maintain, as we have done so far and always will and because the tobacco was forgotten at that time, we give them now a roll of tobacco, that, when they return to their country, they may remember their friendship and keep it as firmly, as if they were bound to us by a chain.

2. We have made peace with the *Esopus* at the request of our brothers, the *Macquaas*, *Mahikanders* and other friends, so that we and they may freely and safely use the roads and rivers and we give you the hatchets, which we now lock up and you are charged not to kill any horses or cattle, when you go away from here.

3. Our brothers, the *Sinnekus*, have thanked us, because we have made peace with the *Esopus*; we now request them, that they too should make and keep peace with the *Macquaas*, so that we may also use the roads to them freely and safely, as both our brothers do here.
4. As our brothers complain, that they cannot get enough powder, we give them now a keg full of powder, but they must not use it against our brothers, the *Macquaas*, only against their distant enemies, where they have to bring the beavers from.
5. The brothers complain, that their beavers are locked up, when they come into the houses; we have forbidden our people to do so three days ago and the brothers may go with their beavers, where they please.
6. Brothers, if any Dutchman beats you, come to the Sachems and make a complaint or if anybody of the *Dutch* keeps or locks up your beavers, they will see that you get them back.
7. Brothers, it is well, that everybody goes now with his beavers, where he likes, and no brokers shall henceforth be sent, but everybody may go with his beavers, where he likes and you are therefore directed not to listen to any broker, but strike them on the head, so that one cannot see, where his eyes stand.
8. The *Dutch* cannot consent to what the brothers request, that we should give so much cloth or wampum for one beaver, as it has to come a great distance over the sea.

---

LEASE OF A FARM AT CLAVERAK.

(Fort Orange Records. Vol. Notarial Papers, 1660-1676.)

This 17<sup>th</sup> day of August 1660 appeared before me, *Dirck van Schelluyn*, Notary Public etc Mr. *Abraham Staats*, merchant at *Beverwyck*, party of the first part, and *Christoffel Davids* and *Hendrick Eets*, farmers, parties of the second part. The said *Staats* declares to have let and the said *Davids* and *Eets* to have rented from him a certain bouwery, belonging to the lessor, situate and lying at the *Claverak* for the term of three consecutive years, beginning on the next first of October and to end the last of September 1663. \* \* \* \* \*

Rent 150 fl a year during the first two years and 200 fl the third year. \* \* \*

---

PETITION OF REV. HERMANUS BLUM AND REV. HENRICUS SELYNUS FOR AN ALLOWANCE FOR BOARD AND LODGINGS, WHILE DETAINED AT NEW-AMSTERDAM ON THEIR WAY TO THEIR PLACES OF DESTINATION, RESP. ESOPUS AND BROOKLYN; GRANTED.

Thursday, 2<sup>d</sup> September (1660)

Present in Council the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Messires *Nicasius de Sille* and *Johan de Deckere*, Councillors.

To the Right Honorable Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

Whereas we, the undersigned, have left home in the service and employ of the Right Honorable Lords-Directors of the Incorporated West-India Company, Department of *Amsterdam*, to preach the Holy Gospel and by God's grace have safely arrived in *New-Netherland*, but could

not be immediately forwarded to our places (to wit *Esopus* and *Brooklyn*, where we were ordered by their Lordships to take charge of the divine service and propagate the knowledge of God) except upon a proper and solemn order of your Honorable Worship and have especially at the *Manhatans*, where we took up our provisional residence, waited with sincere desire for the time and opportunity of being forwarded and introduced into the service of the church, Therefore we, the petitioners, request with all respect and due reverence, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship will please to take upon themselves the payment of our expenses for board and lodgings, according to the laudable instructions given by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Assembly of the XIX and delivered to us, the petitioners, with new signatures by the Lords-Directors, reading: Artic. XV the preachers etc<sup>a</sup>.

By doing this, your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship will oblige the petitioners and animate them in their service of the Word, in the meantime they hope for a favorable resolution and remain

Your Honorable Worship's  
faithful servants  
(signed) HERMANUS BLOM  
Pastor at *Esopus*  
HENRICUS SELVINS  
Pastor at *Breuckelen*

The foregoing petition having been received and read, the following decision was made:

For as long a time as the petitioners have been here at this place from their arrival until this day one beaver per week shall be allowed to them for board and lodgings. Date as above.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO PETRUS STUYVESANT;  
THEY HAVE RECEIVED THE NEWS OF THE PEACE ON THE ESOPUS WITH PLEASURE,  
ON ACCOUNT OF THE CONSEQUENT REVIVAL OF AGRICULTURE AND ARE ASTONISHED  
OVER THE OBJECTIONS TO ROELOFF SWARTWOUT'S APPOINTMENT AS SHERIFF AT  
ESOPUS. 20<sup>TH</sup> SEPTBR 1660

\* \* \* \* \*

We have been pleased and gratified to hear of the good success, which your Honors have had against the *Esopus* Indians, as it is in our opinion a matter of great importance. For, if the wings of this barbarous nation could be clipped in such a manner, that they are kept without the power and danger of doing harm, then, it is certain, that the cultivation of the soil shall be undertaken with greater zeal and better result and shall increase directly more and more. And, while, as we have said before, we trust, that your Honors shall not be disturbed by the *English* neighbors and consequently shall have the hands free in that direction, yet your Honors ought not to neglect to pursue and bring to a successful end the results gained from the said *Esopus* Indians, so that then the *Neoesinks* and *Raritans* tribes may be taken in hand with so much more safety and brought to reasonable terms or perhaps be reduced and made undangerous.

\* \* \* \* \*

We are glad, that the *Esopus* savages have asked and solicited peace as well directly as through others, as it is a sign, that their courage indeed failed them and we had grown more awe-inspiring to them. The motives, which caused your Honors to grant them first an armistice, are not without foundation and as a peace was to be the final consequence, we will hope that

the same shall be kept by them and shall be firm and permanent. Your Honors should have the hands free in that direction, to resist the *English* usurpations, in case they should contrary to our expectations carry them out.

We have more reason to be astonished over the rejection of and objection to our choice, made of the person of *Roeloff Swartwout* as Sheriff on the *Esopus*, than your Honors have had in regard to his having been chosen, in which as we have had sufficient judgment, we also believe to possess power and authority, to have our orders and commands strictly obeyed and we desire this especially in this case, unless much can be said of the said *Swartwout's* life, for in other respects he is old enough to be fit and if there were any deficiency herein, then he has time to outgrow it, as he cannot execute his duties as long as there is no court of justice established there, which will not be the case yet for some time as your Honors say yourselves.

\* \* \* \* \*

When we had answered your Honors' letter so far and as far as we thought necessary, the ship called "*S<sup>e</sup> Catherina*" arrived here and with it a letter from the Council, dated 26<sup>th</sup> July, in which we find nothing but the substance of the conditions of peace entered into and made with the *Esopus* savages; we can therefore only say in regard to it, we hope and wish, that it will and may tend to the welfare of the country and its inhabitants.

\* \* \* \* \*

---

ORDER ON A PETITION OF THE WIFE OF THOMAS HUGGENS, FOR PAYMENT OF A HORSE  
KILLED IN THE PUBLIC SERVICE DURING THE LATE ESOPUS WAR.

(23<sup>d</sup> Septbr 1660)

The petition of *Marritje Huyberts*, wife of *Tomas Huggens* was taken up and read, who demonstrated, that during the defense against the *Esopus* savages she had loaned a horse to Sergeant *Christian Niesen* by order of the Ensign, for the service of the Company; this horse having been killed by the savages, she asks for payment for it.

Everybody's opinion having been asked, it was answered:

Before a decision is given hereon, the petitioner must prove, that the horse belonged to her alone and after that has been done, she must have it appraised by impartial men, not according to what it was worth at the purchase, but at the time and under the circumstances, when it was killed in the service of the country. Date as above.

---

PETITION OF SURGEON GYSBERT VAN IMBORCH FOR PAYMENT OF HIS BILL FOR ATTEND-  
ANCE ON A SOLDIER, WHO WAS WOUNDED DURING THE ESOPUS WAR; GRANTED.

(30<sup>th</sup> Septbr 1660)

Copy.

To the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General  
and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of *New-Neth-  
erland*.

Shows with due reverence *Geysbert van Imburch*, surgeon at *Fort Orange*, that a short time ago during the war with the *Esopus* Indians he, the petitioner, has treated one *Dominicus*, a sol-

dier of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> West-India Company, who was brought to *Fort Orange* by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General himself on account of his severe wounds, he having eighteen different wounds and whereas he, the petitioner, cannot be credited by the hon<sup>ble</sup> Receiver for the amount of his fees, the sum of which is 80 fl. in beavers according to the account rendered, without your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' order, therefore he requests with all respect, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please to direct his Honor, the Receiver, to credit him, the petitioner, for the amount of his fees either on the account of his former patient or that of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, as your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships may decide, so that in due time he may have the benefit of it; not doubting which he remains

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships obedient servant  
(signed) GYSBERT VAN IMBORCH.

The foregoing petition was taken up and read and after everybody's opinion had been asked, it was decided, as follows:

Fifty guilders in beavers are allowed to the petitioner on account of the Company for curing the aforesaid person. Date as above.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND: REV. BLOM HAS BEEN PUT IN CHARGE OF HIS CHURCH: SERG<sup>r</sup>. ANDRIES LOURENSEN RETURNS TO HOLLAND WELL RECOMMENDED. 6<sup>th</sup> OCTOBER 1660.

\* \* \* \* \*

The two preachers, lately arrived here, D<sup>o</sup> *Blom* and *Selyns* have been put each in his place, in accordance with your Honors' orders and their nomination.

\* \* \* \* \*

The former Sergeant *Andries Laurens*, who goes over in the ship "*Eyckenboom*", has requested us for a letter of recommendation, that the balance of the monthly pay due him, 94 guilders, might be paid to him by your Honors in silver-money (as he said, he had no other money for his travelling expenses). Considering his good services at all occasions, in war and in peace, we could not refuse his request. We would therefore respectfully ask your Honors to accommodate him in this matter.

---

REPORT OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT'S VISIT TO ESOPUS AND FORT ORANGE.

9<sup>th</sup> November (1660)

It was stated at the meeting by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General, *Petrus Stuyvesant*, that his Honor intended, to go from here to the *Esopus* to morrow if the weather was favorable, to accelerate the threshing of a quantity of grain for the Company and make arrangements for completing the redoubt there, preparing the dwelling of the preacher etc. Date as above.

On the 10<sup>th</sup> November his Honor sailed in the yacht of *Vlodder* and returned here on the 27<sup>th</sup> reporting in substance as follows:

First, that there was little hope at the *Esopus* to get from there a quantity of grain before the winter, because the farmers there had as yet threshed nothing or only a little.

Second, that this had made his Honor resolve to take a trip to *Fort Orange*, to see whether they had more in store there, but that on account of the sudden frost he had not been able to get more than 150 schepels.

Third, that his Honor had also met there some of the *Macquaas* chiefs, who said, it was their intention to make an expedition with a number of men against the *Kinnebeck* Indians in a short time, upon which statement his Honor had proposed to them, in consequence of the request previously made to us by his Honor, the Governor of *Boston*, rather to try and make peace with each other etc and that he had finally persuaded them so far, that they promised first to speak about it with the other chiefs, before they started. On the 27<sup>th</sup> Novbr. 1660.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND; FEARS ARE ENTERTAINED, THAT THE PEACE WITH THE ESOPUS INDIANS WILL NOT LAST LONG. 5<sup>th</sup> DECEMBER 1660.

\* \* \* \* \*

Matters here are in a reasonably quiet condition as well in regard to the barbarians as to the neighbors, at least we neither hear nor learn of any troubles, though some people believe, that the *Esopus* savages will keep the peace no longer, than until they see a decided advantage: against this we keep good watch and an eye on the sail; they are quite bold and saucy in their talk and have as yet not delivered the promised corn; the Sachems plead in excuse, that on account of the war they could plant little or nothing; which stands to reason and therefore we have less insisted upon it.

We have not yet attended to the *Newesinks* Indians, because the Sachems and the greater part of these savages make the excuse, not to have had any knowledge of the murder and at the same time show the impossibility of apprehending and surrendering the delinquents, without placing themselves in danger of being massacred by their relations. They have asked several times and also made presents, that the matter should be adjusted and forgotten this time, which we have so far refused for good reasons and have insisted, that they should surrender the murderers or at least some of them, while we take in consideration the uncertainty of the result and that the war would be very injurious to the newly commenced plantation and through fresh complaints would delay the increase of population: we hesitate therefore to give them fresh causes for it and to compel them by force of arms to an act of probable impossibility.

---

LETTER FROM SERGEANT CHRISTIAN NYBSEN TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT ON THE STATE OF AFFAIRS AT THE ESOPUS.

Noble, Very Worshipful, Wise and Prudent, Honorable Director-General.

I inform your Honor herewith, that I have duly received on the 12 X<sup>br</sup> by *Willem Moer*, the skipper, the goods sent to me and that the roof of the house on the strand is ready, my quarters have also been prepared, as they ought to be and as your Honor ordered it. I would have sent your Honor some wheat, but a sufficient quantity had not yet been threshed, but I shall send a

party of it by the first opportunity. I commend your Honor to the protection of the Almighty.  
In haste

*Esopus*, 1660  
the 13<sup>th</sup> X<sup>br</sup>.

Your Honorable Worship's most  
obedient servant

CHRISTIAN NYSSEN.

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. INDIAN CONFERENCE AT FORT ORANGE.

Proposals made by the chiefs of the *Maquas* in  
presence of both the Courts, this 22<sup>d</sup> day of  
January A<sup>o</sup> 1661, at *Fort Orange*.

They say first, that they have travelled over the whole country and have also been in the *Sinnekus* country and they intend at present to go to the *Southriver*, to bring presents there and in passing here, they give us notice of their passage and of their intention to go through the *Esopus*, because the *Esopus* savages had said, that when the *Maquas* would go to the *Southriver* and would pass there, they would kill them: they mean to show hereby, that they do not fear the *Esopus* savages and present two fathoms of wampum.

Second. They will not call upon the *Esopus* savages in passing there, because the latter have said, the *Maquas* were the cause, why they had lost so many men in the war against the *Dutch*. They present a belt of wampum.

They say finally, that the chain, by which they and the *Dutch* are held together in brotherly friendship, shall not be broken by them and they thank the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General for the cloth, which he gave them, when he was here. They say, that they came too late into the country, their people were already out on their expedition and like madmen did not want to return. Hereupon they present a belt of wampum.

The members of both the Courts thank the *Maquas* for the continuation of their good feelings and for having called in passing; they present them with 5 pounds of powder, 5 staves of lead, a dozen of knives, some awls and a roll of tobacco.

---

LETTER FROM THE MAGISTRATES OF FORT ORANGE TO DIRECTOR STUYVEBANT;  
PEACE NEGOTIATIONS AMONG THE INDIANS.

Honorable, Valiant and Worshipful Gentlemen.

The report brought by several savages of the *Highland* and Northern tribes concerning the mortality at and around the *Manhatans* has created such a fear here, that we could get the bearer hereof only with difficulty, to send him down according to the yearly custom. He comes therefore so late.

The chiefs of the *Maquas* put in an appearance here on the 22<sup>d</sup> inst. and made some proposals in presence of both the courts, of which a copy is sent herewith. Your Honors will see by it, what must be done to mediate between them and the Northern savages, to bring about an armistice or peace. We have tried to induce them to make one or the other, but their answer was, that their children cried, because they had not revenged such treachery.

The aforesaid *Maguas* go South with considerable presents, to make peace between the *Minquas* and the *Sinnekus*, pursuant to the wishes of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General.

No change in the affairs here has taken place, which it is worth while to report. The savages keep quiet on all sides, but the *Esopus* savages are in danger of being attacked by the *Maguas*, if they do not keep their tongues in check. That would do us no harm. We close herewith and commend your Honors to the protection of the Almighty, while we remain

Your Honorable Worships'

humble servants

Fort Orange,  
29<sup>th</sup> January, A<sup>o</sup> 1661.

LA MONTAGNE  
ANDRIES HERBERTS  
RUTGER JACOBS  
FRANZ BARENTZ PASTOOR  
EHVERT JANSEN WENDEL

---

INDIAN DEED FOR AN ISLAND IN THE ESOPUS.

(Fort Orange Records. Vol. Notarial Papers, 1660-1676.)

This 25<sup>th</sup> of January 1661 *Volckert Jansen* and *Jan Thomasen* acknowledged and declared to have made an agreement with the Indians called *Syme*, *Capachik* and *Nachonan*, acting for themselves and for their blood relations and co-proprietors, in regard to the sale of one half or of as much as they still have a right and title too in an island lying Eastwards in the Kil by aforesaid *Volckert Jansen's* and *Jan Thomasen's* bouwery, including the little island near by, called by the Indians *Nanoseck* and by the *Dutch Little Cupper's* Island, etc. etc.

\* \* \* \* \*

---

DEPOSITION IN REGARD TO THE DIVISION OF LAND AT THE ESOPUS IN 1654.

This 2<sup>d</sup> of Feb<sup>r</sup> 1661, appeared before me *Dirck van Schelluyne* Notary Public etc. *Jan Verbeeck* and *Francis Pietersen* carpenter, who at the request of *Evert Pels* declared it true and well known, that they had both been present, when in the spring of 1654 *Evert Pels* and the late *Jacob Jansen Stoll* divided the land, bought by them together from the Indians at the *Esopus* and as by the survey it was found that *Jacob Jansen Stoll* had received 7 or 8 morgens more than said *Pels*, *Jacob Jansen* said he would request the Director-General *Stuyvesant* and try to obtain in place of it as much land more from the Indians for said *Pels*, where it was most convenient for his lot. Thus done etc.

G. SWARTT  
JAN DIRCKSEN VAN BREMEN

JAN VERBEECK  
FRANS PIETERSEN  
D v. SCHELLUYNE, Notary Public, 1661.

INDIAN DEED FOR AN ISLAND IN HUDSON'S RIVER, OPPOSITE BETHLEHEM, CALLED LONG OR MAHICANDER'S ISLAND.

Copy.

Before me, *Johannes La Montagne*, appointed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* as Vice-Director and Commissary of *Fort Orange* and the village of *Beverwyck*, three savages and a squaw appeared, to wit: *Machsapeen* alias *Macsach Niemanou*, *Sansewanou*, *Pamenseen* and the squaw *Nipapoa*, who are together owners of the island called *Pachonahellick*, and declared in presence of *Aepjen* and *Nitamorit*, both Sachems of the *Mahicanders*, that they have sold, ceded and conveyed, as they herewith sell, cede and convey as real and actual property to and in behalf of *Andries Herbertsen* and *Rutger Jacobsen*, inhabitants of the village of *Beverwyck*, the aforesaid island *Pachonahellick*, situate in this river opposite *Bethlehem* and called *Long* or *Mahicander's* Island by the *Dutch*, together with all the rights and privileges, which they possess, in consideration for a certain sum paid to them in goods, which they, the sellers, acknowledge to have received to their satisfaction. This done in the village of *Beverwyck* in presence of *Gerrit Bancker* and *Johannes Proovost*, called as witnesses, this 8<sup>th</sup> day of February A<sup>o</sup> 1661.

It was signed: This *Om* is the mark of *MACSACH NIEMANOU*, this *—* is the mark of *SANSEWANOU*, this is the mark *um* of *PAMENSEEN*, this the mark *||* of *NIPAPOA*, this + of *AEPJEN*, this *g*: of *NITAMORIT*, *GERRIT BANCKER*, *JOHANNES PROVOOST*.

Agrees with the original.

To my knowledge

*LA MONTAGNE*, Commissary  
at *Fort Orange*.

A Patent for the  
above was issued  
on the 10<sup>th</sup> March 1661. }

Nota: For the above island the following was paid.

6 rugs	2 guns	10 pounds of
10 coats of duffel	12 lbs of powder	tobacco.
a 30 pounds kettle	30 lbs lead	
60 strings of wampum	3 dozen knives	
10 hatchets	12 cans of brandy	
8 adzes	1 half barrel of beer.	

LETTER FROM JOHN STICKLAND TO \_\_\_\_\_, REQUESTING HIM TO ASCERTAIN,  
WHETHER THE PLACE CALLED ACHTER CULL BE OPEN TO SETTLEMENT, ETC.

Worthy Sir: After my due respects p'sented vnto you these few lines are to request a kindness of you, taking you to be my spetial friend and know no other like yourself to intrust in such a case as this: that you woulde be pleased to take the first and moste suitable oppertunity to speake with the honored gouernor deziring him to resolue in these particulars first, whither or no that place vpon the mayne land, which is called *Arther Cull* bee free from any ingagements: secondly if free, then whither or no he will be plesed to grant it to a company of honest men that may dezire to sit doune ther to make a plantasion vnder his gouernment and that you would be pleased hauing so done to return an answer by the first, which we shall waight for, and hauing incorage-

ment we shall forthwith adre ourselues to treate further with him aboute the matter thus not doubting of your faithfullnes herin I take leaue and rest yours to comande *John Stiecklin*: From *Huntington* February 15<sup>th</sup> 1660; (*old style*)

Let me intreate you to send the answer to *Samuevell Mathies* at *Rusdorpe*, that it maye be conueied to me in safety: and that you woulde be pleased that it may be kept secret houever it goe. (*In another handwriting*). S<sup>r</sup> if you can w<sup>th</sup> convenience I would intreate you to send me an answer by y<sup>e</sup> bearer of this, all convenient speede being requisite.


---

CONTRACT BETWEEN THOMAS CHAMBERS AND OTHER INHABITANTS OF ESOPUS AND  
REV. HERMANUS BLOEM.

The undersigned inhabitants of the settlement at the place, called *Esopus*, promise to give our reverend minister *Hermanus Bloem* as salary for the first year (which salary has commenced with his arrival here on the 5<sup>th</sup> of September 1660) the sum of seven hundred guilders in corn, at beaver valuation, in case his farm should fail and we promise further to put the farm in good order according to contract, as soon as the land has been allotted and to raise that sum at the latest for the coming farming season. This we, the undersigned, promise faithfully and truly to do. Thus done, the 4<sup>th</sup> of March 1661.

THOMAS CHAMBERS.

CORNELIS BARENTSEN SLECHT.

The mark  of GERTRUY ANDRIES.

ROELOFF SWARTWOUT.

ALAEERT HEYMENSEN ROOSE.

The mark  of JURIAEN WESTVAEL.

---

ORDINANCE OF THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL OF RENSELAERSWYCK FORBIDDING THE  
TRADING WITH INDIANS IN THE WOODS. PASSED 25<sup>th</sup> MARCH 1661 AND APPROVED  
25<sup>th</sup> APRIL 1661.

(See Laws of New-Netherland, p. 394.)

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE VICE-DIRECTOR AT CU-  
RACAO, RECALLING THE ESOPUS INDIANS, SENT THERE ON A FORMER OCCASION.  
16<sup>th</sup> APRIL 1661.

\* \* \* \* \*  
As the *Esopus* savages have kept quiet and behaved well since the peace lately made, they suggest, that we would still more oblige them and show our good will and favor, if we would release now and then one of their transported friends. Your Honor will therefore please to send two of them, of the better sort, hither by this or the first opportunity hereafter and with proper treatment give them hope, that if they behave well the others too shall be released and sent back in due time.  
\* \* \* \* \*

## LETTER FROM JOHN STICKLAND TO (BRIAN NEWTON) ASKING WHETHER THE COUNTRY ON THE ACHTER CULL IS OPEN FOR SETTLEMENT.

Worthy Sir. After my due respects p'sented vnto you these few lines ar to intreate a courtesie of you, that you woulde be plesed to speake with the honered gouernor and lorde *Stevenson*, to know of him, if that place which is called *Arthur Coll* be free to be disposed of and whither or no he will giue incoragement to a Company of the *english* nassion there to settle themselues, if vpon a vew made they shall take satisfaction and when you know his minde herin, that you would be pleased to return me a few words in answer by this bearer *Samevell Matthews* and accordingly my self with sum other frends, who haue an I that waye will address ourselues: I shall trubble you no fudder at p'sent, but to intreate to pardon my bowldnes and so rest your loving frend to comand *John Stikland* from *huntington* April 29 : 1661 :

The foregoing request, made to Captain-Lieutenant *Brian Nuton*, was handed in and communicated by him to his Honor, the Director-General, who produced the same to the Council. After due consideration it was resolved, to reply to the said Captain-Lieutenant, that he might inform the petitioners, that they could safely come to view the piece of land in question and if it suited them, further orders would be given on their request and propositions. 2<sup>d</sup> Jun<sup>o</sup> 1661.

## ALLOTMENT AND DISTRIBUTION OF LOTS IN THE ESOPUS.

Whereas his Honor, the Director-General, has been informed by several letters, that different persons had come to the *Esopus* to build there and are now only waiting to have proper places assigned, therefore his Honor and retinue proceeded thither in the galiot *New-Amstel* on the 26<sup>th</sup> of April and returned on the 5<sup>th</sup> of May, after having enlarged the settlement and allotted and distributed parcels of land to different parties under the following conditions:

The lots were distributed by lot under the condition, that every one enclose its breadth on the outside with good, stout and suitable pallsades. As the cross lots have a length of 14 rods on the outside, which is too much to bear for one person, whose parcel might by lot fall on the border of the garden, therefore the said 14 rods shall be enclosed by the owners of the four cross lots together, each marking  $3\frac{1}{2}$  rods.

Subject to the foregoing condition the following persons drew lots :

Kept open	No. 1	<i>Willem Jansen</i>	8
<i>Hendrick Martensen</i>	2	<i>Pieter van Haelen</i>	9
<i>Harmen Hendrick</i>	3	<i>Matthys Roeleffs</i>	10
<i>Jan Jansen</i> from <i>Amefoort</i>	4	<i>Jan Willems</i>	11
<i>Jacob Barentsen</i>	5	<i>Anthony Creupe!</i>	12
<i>Jan Lootman</i>	6	<i>Gerrit Jansen van Campen</i>	13
<i>Jacob Joosten</i>	7		

After the enlargement of the settlement had been completed, his Honor gave the following notice, which was then published and affixed, to the inhabitants of the *Esopus* and those who claim any land there.

## NOTICE.

All Inhabitants of the settlement on the *Esopus* now called *Wiltwyck* and all others, who have or claim to have land in that vicinity are hereby commanded and directed, to have their cul-

tivated and uncultivated land surveyed by the sworn surveyor within the time of six months, also to have it marked and divided by proper signs and to ask and receive upon showing a certificate of survey, signed by the surveyor, a proper deed and proof of ownership under penalty of confiscation, so that the rest of the land, which might not be covered by the deeds after the survey, may be distributed by Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* for the accommodation of others, as it is proper; let every body be warned against loss and subsequent complaint. Done in the village of *Wiltwyck*, this 2<sup>d</sup> May 1661.

APPOINTMENT OF MAGISTRATES FOR WILTWYCK AND THEIR OATH; A HOUSE FOR THE  
MINISTER ORDERED TO BE BUILT.

Whereas the settlement in the *Esopus* increases daily, it has been considered necessary to establish there a small bench of justice, as Commissaries of which his Honor, the General, has chosen *Evert Pels*, *Cornelis Barentsen Slecht* and *Albert Heymanse Roose*, who took the following oath as Commissaries:

We promise and swear in the presence of the Almighty and Everpresent God, that we will be true and faithful to the Director-General and Council, now in office or hereafter to be appointed, under the authority of Their High: Might: the Lords States-General, and the Lords-Directors of the Incorporated West-India Company, Department of *Amsterdam*, as our Masters and Patroons, that we will hold them and their orders in great respect and obey them, that we will administer good law and justice to the best of our knowledge, prevent all mutiny, strife and disorder and assist in preventing them by all our power, that we will maintain and exercise the Reformed church service and no other, obey the instructions received or hereafter to be received and finally do everything, which good and faithful magistrates are bound to do. So help us God Almighty!

After the preceding had been accomplished, his Honor, the General, gave also some orders concerning the erection of the preacher's house, which done his Honor left speedily, as he had received information of the arrival of two ships from Fatherland and returned to this place, as before mentioned, on the 5<sup>th</sup> of May.

INSTRUCTION FOR THE COURT OF JUSTICE IN WILTWYCK.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, in behalf of the High and Mighty Lords, the State-General of the *United Netherlands*, and the Lords-Directors of the Privileged West-India Company, Director-General of *New-Netherland*, *Curacao*, *Aruba*, and *Bonayro* and dependencies, together with the High Council, To all who shall see, or hear this read, Greeting. Be it known, that their Honors, hoping and wishing nothing else but the prosperity and welfare of their good inhabitants generally, and particularly that of the residents in the village of *Wiltwyck*, situated in the *Esopus*; and desiring that this may be effected and preserved with more love, peace and harmony, and to show to each inhabitant of the aforesaid village, and prove by deed its effects; so is it, that the aforesaid Director-General and Council, considering the increased population of said village, resolve to favor its inhabitants with a subaltern court of justice, and to organize it as far as possible, and the situation of the country will permit, in conformity with the customs of the city of *Amsterdam* in *Holland*, but so, that from all judgments an appeal may be made to the Director-General and Council in *New-Netherland*, who shall reserve the power to give their final decision.

It is, therefore, necessary, so that everything may be effected with due order and respect, that there be chosen as judges, honest, intelligent persons possessing real estate, peaceable men, good subjects to their Lords and Patroons, and the high administration appointed by them in this country, professors of the Reformed religion, as it is now preached in the United Netherlandish churches, in conformity to the word of God, and the orders of the synod of *Dordrecht*; which court of justice for the present time, till otherwise shall be ordained by the aforesaid Lords-Patroons in their authorized administration, shall consist of a Sheriff, being *in loco*, who shall summon in the name of the Director-General and Council, the appointed Schepens, and preside at their meeting; and with him three Schepens, who for the present time and ensuing year, beginning with the last of May next, are elected by the Director-General and Council aforesaid, and confirmed after they shall have taken their oath, *Evert Pels*, *Cornelis Barentsen Sleght*, and *Elbert Heymans Roose*. Before whom all cases relative to the police, security and peace of the inhabitants of *Esopus*, so too all suits between man and man, shall be brought, heard, examined and determined by definitive judgment, to the amount of fifty guilders and below it, without appeal. But on higher sums it shall be left to the discretion of the aggrieved to appeal to the Director-General and Council aforesaid, provided that he enters the appeal in due time, and procures bail for the prosecution and expenses of the law-suit, according to law.

If there be a disparity of votes and opinions on any occurrent affairs, then the minority shall coincide with the majority without contradiction. But it is permitted to those who adopt another opinion or advice, to have their sentiments and advice registered on the roll or protocol. But they shall by no means publish out of court their advice, or communicate the same to the parties, under arbitrary correction, at the discretion of the bench.

The Sheriff shall, in conformity to the first article, preside at the meeting, collect the votes, and act as secretary till further orders, or until the population is increased. But, whenever he shall either act for himself, or in behalf of the rights of the Lords-Patroons, or in behalf of justice in the place of the Attorney-General, in all such cases he shall leave his seat, and absent himself from the bench, and in such cases he shall not have an advisory, much less a casting vote. In all such cases, one of the oldest Schepens shall preside in his place.

What in the aforesaid article is decreed with regard to the Sheriff shall take place, in a similar manner, with respect to the Schepens, whenever, in the aforesaid court, any cases or questions might occur between them as parties or others, nearly allied in blood to the appointed Schepens, as when a brother, a brother-in-law, or a cousin is concerned, viz.: in the first and right line.

All inhabitants of the *Esopus* are, till further orders, either from the Lords-Patroons, or their higher magistrates, subjected and may be summoned before the aforesaid Sheriff and Commissaries, who shall hold their court, in the village aforesaid, every fortnight — harvest time excepted — unless necessity or occasion might otherwise require.

To procure the good inhabitants of *Wiltwyck* a civil and easy administration of justice, the Sheriff as President, and the Schepens of this court, shall, for the better conveniency of parties, appear at the appointed day and place, on the fine of twenty stivers, to be disposed of by the college, when they shall have been informed by the court messenger, qualified for that purpose by the Director-General and Council, at least twenty-four hours, of the sessions of the court, and double this sum for the President, except by sickness or absence. If they arrive too late, or after the stated hour, the penalty shall be six stivers.

No extraordinary sessions shall, at the expenses and burdens of the parties, be called, except at the request of both parties, with submission to the costs, in case of the loss of the suit; which costs shall previously be secured by the solicitant or plaintiff, viz.: for each Schepen, fifteen stivers;

for the President, three guilders; besides a provision for the clerk, yet to be appointed, the court messenger, and other necessary costs, agreeably to law.

All criminal cases shall be directly referred to the Director-General and Council in *New-Netherland*, provided that the court remains obliged to apprehend, arrest, detain and imprison the delinquents till they have a proper opportunity to transport them with safety before the supreme magistrate of the land, while in the meantime, they are holden to take good and correct informations with regard to the committed crime, at the expense of the criminal, or in behalf of the Attorney-General, and transmit these together with the delinquent.

Lesser crimes, as quarrels, injuries, scolding, kicking, beating, threatenings, simply drawing a knife or sword, without assault or bloodshed, are left to the judicature and decision of the aforesaid court, in which cases the Sheriff may act as plaintiff before said court, with reservation of the clause of appeal, if the condemned feel himself aggrieved by the decision of said court.

All criminals and delinquents guilty of wounding, bloodshed, fornication, adultery, public and notorious thefts, robberies, smuggling or contraband, blasphemy, violating God's holy name and religion, injuring and slandering the Supreme Magistrates, or their representatives, shall, with the informations, affidavits and witnesses, be referred to the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

Should the situation of affairs be such that the President and Schepens deem it advisable for the security and peace of the inhabitants, during the absence of the Director-General and Council, for the greater advantage and peace of the village and court aforesaid, to issue in said district any orders, respecting public roads, enclosure of lands, gardens or orchards, and further, what might concern the country and agriculture; so, too, relative to the building of churches, schools, and other similar public works; as well as the means from which, and in what manner, these shall be regulated, they are authorized to bring their considerations on such subjects in writing, support these by argument, and deliver them to the Director-General and Council, to be, if deemed useful and necessary, confirmed, approved and commanded by the Director-General and Council.

The aforesaid Sheriff and Schepens shall further take care, and are obliged to see the laws of our Fatherland, and the ordinances and placards of the Director-General and Council, already published, or which may be published, in future, carefully executed and kept in strict observance, and not to permit that, under any pretext, anything shall be done contrary thereto, but that the transgressor shall be prosecuted according to law.

The aforesaid Sheriff and court are not permitted to enact any ordinances, placards or similar acts, or publish and affix these, except by previous consent of the Director-General and Council.

The Sheriff and Schepens shall further take care and be holden, to assist the Noble Lords-Directors, as Lords and Patroons of this *New-Netherland* province, under the sovereignty of the High and Mighty Lords the States-General of the United Provinces, and to aid to maintain them in their high jurisdiction, rights, domains, and all their other pre-eminences.

Whereas, it is customary in our Fatherland and other well regulated governments, that annually some change takes place in the magistracy, so that some new ones are appointed, and some are continued to inform the newly appointed, so shall the Schepens, now confirmed, pay due attention to the conversation, conduct and abilities of honest and decent persons, inhabitants of their respective village, to inform the Director-General and Council, about the time of the next election, as to who might be sufficiently qualified to be then elected by the Director-General and Council. Done, and given by the Director-General and Council, at their meeting in *Fort Amsterdam*, in *New-Netherland*, this 16<sup>th</sup> day of May, 1661.

PETITION OF ROELOFF SWARTWOUT TO BE APPOINTED SHERIFF OF WILTUYCK.

To the Worshipful, Valiant and Rigorous, the  
Right Honorable Director-General and High  
Council of *New-Netherland*.

I, *Roeloff Swartwout*, request very respectfully their Noble Honors, the Worshipful Director-General and High Council of *New-Netherland*, while I submit myself as a subject to your Honors' wise government, that whereas the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General has been pleased to favor and provide us here in *Wiltuyck* with a lower Court of Justice for the safety of the pious inhabitants and punishment of evil-doers, so that we may now live in freedom and peace, your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships of the High Council, not excepting the Right Honorable Director-General, or all your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships together will please to consider me worthy to serve here in the capacity of Schout and I produce herewith the recommendation from the Lords-Directors of the Incorporated West-India Company, my Lords and Masters, submitting obediently to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' order and asking herewith for a short marginal decision.

Thus by me, your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' humble and obedient servant  
Actum *Wiltuyck*,  
the 16<sup>th</sup> May, Anno 1661.

ROELOFF SWARTWOUT.  
In haste

To the Valiant, Wise, Very Learned Governor-General and the High Council of *New-Netherland*, at *New-Amsterdam*.

COMMISSION OF ROELOFF SWARTWOUT AS SHERIFF OF WILTUYCK.

23 May.

The foregoing letter of *Roeloff Swartwout* was opened and read in Council, in which he substantially requests to be appointed and installed as Schout for the *Esopus*. Although Director-General and Council do not deem the said *Swartwout* a fit person for that office for several reasons, yet taking up again the order and directions of the Noble Lords-Directors, dated the . . . , they have appointed and installed the same as provisional Schout on the *Esopus* and have given him the following commission:

The Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* to All, who shall see this or hear it read Greeting. Know ye, that in conformity with directions of the Noble Lords-Directors of the Incorporated West-India Company, Department of *Amsterdam*, we have appointed and installed, as we herewith appoint and instal *Roeloff Swartwout* as provisional Schout in the village of *Wiltuyck* on the *Esopus*, to serve there in the capacity of Schout in accordance with this Commission and the Instructions, already given to him or hereafter to be given, as a good and faithful Schout is bound to do. We therefore command and charge all and everybody, to acknowledge the said *Roeloff Swartwout* as such and to afford and give him any help and assistance, when called upon, in the performance of his duties. Date as above.

## COUNCIL MINUTE. CORNELIS MELYN'S REFUSAL TO SURRENDER THE SOIL OF STATEN-ISLAND TO THE WEST-INDIA COMPANY.

*Cornelis Melyn* was summoned and appeared before the Council. He was asked, upon taking up the contract made between the Lords-Directors and the said *Melyn* regarding *Staten-Island* on the 13<sup>th</sup> June 1659, whether he had in his care any records or documents concerning said island and whether he was willing to deliver the same to the Director-General and Council, agreeable to the said contract and further to transfer the said island for the behalf of the Incorporated West-India Company, Department of *Amsterdam*, except the land, houses and lots, which he has now or may enter upon hereafter, on the aforesaid island, pursuant to said contract.

The said *Cornelis Melyn* answers substantially, that he is willing to deliver the said records and documents in his care to the Director-General and Council and does so directly, by handing over the papers specified below and declaring, that he has no others concerning the aforesaid island. He says in regard to transferring and conveying the said island to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Incorporated West-India Company, excepted the land, houses and lots, which he has there etc<sup>a</sup>, that it has never been intended by him, but only that he should give up, surrender, convey, cede and transfer all command, authority, jurisdiction, pre-eminence, prerogatives etc<sup>a</sup>, which belonged to him in his capacity as Patroon of the said island: he requests however, that a new deed of ownership for the said island may be issued to him, as he has surrendered the deed given him for it by Mr. *Kieft*.

It was replied, that, if it had been the intention to leave him in possession of the whole island, it would seem not to have been necessary, to make the condition, that he should have and keep for himself and his heirs as free allodial property the lands, houses and lots, which he has on the aforesaid island and has used and cultivated heretofore or which he may want to enter upon etc<sup>a</sup>; further, if the whole island belonged to him, what had the Lords-Directors bought then from the heirs of Baron *van der Capellen*, who have now re-transferred their share to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company.

*Cornelis Melyn* acknowledged then, that he had made over one third of the said island to Baron *van der Capelle*, but that he had still great claims on the island, as far as the other two thirds were concerned he did not intend to resign his title to them, but it looked as if the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords-Directors had understood it so.

The aforesaid *Cornelis Melyn* was then informed that he was charged for his own passage and that of the servants, whom he had brought over, like all others, who come over at the expense of the Company, as it says in the abovementioned contract, that he and his family shall be brought over at the expense of the Company according to present custom, which means that the advanced fare shall be refunded here in due time. *Melyn* contended, that he and the Lords-Directors also had understood it to mean, that he and his people were to be brought over free this time, without refunding the advanced fare, and that, as he was granted exemption from duties on goods valued at 1000 guilders and has not brought so much from *Holland*, he may deduct the remainder here in paying the duties.

It was resolved after divers discussions *pro et contra*, to send a copy hereof to the Noble Lords-Directors and not to proceed any further in this matter, until a better explanation of the aforesaid contract has been received from the Lords-Directors. Date as above. (23<sup>d</sup> of May 1661.)

The papers, which *Cornelis Melyn* surrendered as concerning *Staten-Island*, were:

A petition of *Cornelis Melyn* to the Noble Lords-Directors and their reply to it, by which he receives consent to establish a Colony on *Staten-Island* and is acknowledged as its Patroon, dated 3<sup>d</sup> July 1640.

Another petition of the said *Melyn* to the Lords-Directors, of the 18<sup>th</sup> February 1641, sub-

mitted after his release, having been taken a prisoner by the *Dunkirkers*, in which he requests permission, to go to *New-Netherland* with his wife, children, servants and some animals in the Company's ships.

Two extracts from the Resolutions of the Lords Directors, dated 18<sup>th</sup> and 25<sup>th</sup> February 1641, which renew the consent formerly given.

A title deed, which is the conveyance of *Staten-Island* to *Cornelis Melyn*, issued in pursuance of the aforesaid consent and signed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General *Willem Kieft*, dated 19<sup>th</sup> June 1642.

---

LETTER FROM ROELOFF SWARTWOUT, SHERIFF, IN THE NAME OF THE MAGISTRATES OF WILTWYCK, IN WHICH HE ACKNOWLEDGES THE RECEIPT OF INSTRUCTIONS ETC. AND REQUESTS COPIES OF ORDINANCES ETC.

To the Honorable and Valiant Director-General.

We of the Court have received on the 9<sup>th</sup> of June your Honor's letter, inclosing our instructions and orders; the Schout has also shown us the document, which your Honor has sent to him and henceforth we consider him our Schout and officer, as directed by your Honor and the High Court or as will be directed.

This village is at present in a good condition, only when *Claes de Ruyter* came here, we do not know on what errand, on the 13<sup>th</sup> of this month of June about nightfall, about 120 savages came into the village and as tricks were played on them by firing off the guns of the discharged soldiers some of them were found to be unfit for defense, we deemed it necessary immediately to put some burghers on guard for the night for our security; else we hear nothing, but that everything is well with the Indians.

We further learn, that your Honor has forbidden us in the instructions, to make in our capacity as Commissaries any ordinances, placards or orders, we therefore request, that your Honor will please to send us by first opportunity some placards, especially concerning drunkenness and others, which your Honor will please to send for the public welfare. Lastly my salutations and be everybody commended to God's mercy.

Actum, 14<sup>th</sup> June

at *Wiltwyck*, A<sup>o</sup> 1661.

To his Valiant Honor,

Director-General

*Pieter Stuyvesant*

at *Fort Amsterdam*.

In the name of the Commissaries

by me, your Honor's obedient servant

ROELOFF SWARTWOUT.

---

MUSTER-ROLL OF THE GARRISON AT WILTWYCK.

List of the garrison on the *Esopus*, now called *Wiltwyck*, the 15<sup>th</sup> June 1661.

*Christian Niessen*, at present Commander

*Jan Pierssen*, Corporal

*Jonas Rantzou*, Corporal

*Hendrick* from *Utrecht*

<i>Hendrick the Rider</i>	
<i>Hendrick Cornelissen</i>	
<i>Hendrick Martensen</i>	
<i>Andries Noorman</i>	
<i>Gerrit Abelly, Cadet</i>	
<i>Conraet Haym, private soldier, desires his discharge.</i>	
<i>Paulus Thomassen</i>	
<i>Gerrit van Campen</i>	
<i>Cornelis Hinssendorp</i> .....	These have been discharged :
<i>Frederick Claessen</i> .....	<i>Marten Harmsen, Cadet</i>
<i>Jacob Melone</i> .....	<i>Jan the Brabanter, Cadet</i>
<i>Christian Andriessen</i> .....	<i>Marten Warners, Cadet</i>
<i>Pieter Jellissen</i> .....	<i>Thomas Thomassen, Cadet</i>
<i>Adriaen Vornier</i> .....	<i>Jellis Bottien, Lance-pesade</i>
<i>Jan Hamelton</i> .....	<i>Pieter van Halen, Cadet</i>
<i>Joannis Leblein</i> .....	<i>Andries Barentz, private soldier</i>
<i>Jan Westhuysen</i> .....	<i>Jan Broersen</i>
<i>Arriaen Vorbert</i> .....	<i>Michiel Verbrugge</i>
<i>Jan Gerritsen</i> .....	<i>Paulus Paulsen</i>
<i>Jacob Burhanssen</i> .....	These ask for their discharge :
<i>Jan Lootman</i>	<i>Joris Metzger, Scotchman (?)</i>
<i>Andries Bovatz desires to remain in the service, while</i>	<i>Wilm Croeger, Scotchman (!)</i>
<i>Hendrick Cornelissen desires to be discharged in his stead.</i>	they are both here

REPORT MADE BY CLAES JANSEN DE RUYTER OF THE RESULT OF HIS VISIT TO THE ESOPUS INDIANS.

*Claes Jansen Ruyter*, who had been sent out to the *Esopus* to ascertain, how the *Esopus* savages behaved, reports, that they will not allow him to come to their village, but that some came to meet him, who among other speeches said, that they had forgotten, what had passed during the war, but they wanted their captured friends back, to see whether the heart of the *Dutch* was good and they requested, that the savages, who had been recalled from *Curacao*, might be delivered at their arrival to *Oratum*. Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, 16<sup>th</sup> June 1661.

LETTER FROM ARENT VAN CURLER TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT, REQUESTING AUTHORITY TO PURCHASE AND SETTLE A GREAT FLAT BACK OF FORT ORANGE (SCHENECTADY).

Very Worshipful Sir.

When I was last at the *Manhatans*, I spoke to your Honor about some friends, who are very anxious to acquire and cultivate with your Honor's approbation and knowledge the Great Flat, which your Honor knows; there are already 6 or 8 families inclined to it. Your Honor consented then and promised me a document from your Honor, which was to assist in the purchase of these lands, but nothing came of it on account of the daily occupation of your Honor, so that your Honor

promised to send it to me. As I fear, that the daily business of your Honor's administration may have driven it out of your Honor's memory and as the way is opened now and the savages are quite willing to give it up for a small price, especially on account of the poor trade, which turns out very bad, therefore the parties desiring to acquire it have resolved to send the bearer hereof, *Philipp Hendricksen Brouwer*, as express messenger, to remind your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship of it, for it is high time (if your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship should please to give consent), that they provide themselves in due time with hay and food for their cattle and also make a road there. Your Honor will please not to be in doubt about the population, as it is done here mostly by the poorer people, and least of all that one piece of bread shall be eaten, before the next is earned. It would therefore be better to look out in time for getting there in a good manner, for afterwards it may be too late. I do no doubt, as your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship is also fond of farming, that your Honor will with your Honor's inborn urbanity consent to the fair request of these people. They are quite willing to furnish the money for the purchase of the said lands out of their own pockets, until it shall be decided otherwise by your Honor. Closing herewith I pray your Honor's decision will please to be favorable to these people in their good intention, as far as possible and conclude by commending your Honor to the grace of God, wishing a happy, long and prosperous administration while I shall always be and remain,

Sir,

Your Honor's most humble servant

*Hens. Renselaerswyck,*  
18<sup>th</sup> June 1661.

A. VAN CURLER.

P. S. If your Honor should need 3 or 4 muds of oats for feed for your Honor's horses, please to give me an order and I shall send your Honor some of my own.

Your Honor's servant

A. v. CURLER.

23<sup>d</sup> June.

Received and read the foregoing letter from *S<sup>r</sup> Arent van Corler*, dated the 18th inst., containing in substance a request made as well for himself as in the name of some others, to have permission for the cultivation of a certain great plain, lying back of *Fort Orange* inland, and consent for the purchase of the same from the lawful owners and the establishing of a settlement there. After due consideration Director-General and Council gave their consent and granted the request, provided that the lands, which the petitioners desire to buy from the lawful owners, be transported and conveyed in usual manner to Director-General and Council aforesaid, as representatives of their Worships, the Lords-Directors of the Incorporated West-India Company: whatever the petitioners pay out to the lawful owners for the aforesaid lands, shall be refunded to them in due time or balanced against the tithes.

Done at the meeting held in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 23<sup>d</sup> of June 1661.

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL TO THE COMMISSARIES AT FORT ORANGE IN ANSWER TO A REMONSTRANCE FROM BEVERWYCK (ALBANY) AGAINST THE SETTLEMENT ON THE GREAT MOHAWK FLAT (SCHENECTADY).

Honorably, Beloved, Faithful.

Your Honors' letter of the 12<sup>th</sup> inst. has been duly received by us on the 24<sup>th</sup>: we find therein little worth answering, except what your Honors mention only with one word regarding the dam-

age, which might be done to *Beverwyck*, if the settlement on the wellknown Great Plain near the *Mohawk* country should be undertaken and we are astonished by what follows, that the reasons given to you cannot be repeated and that they must be deferred until the arrival of the Director-General, who as yet is not sure, when he will come. We think, that they can better be given in writing, than by word of mouth; this was also proposed before now to several persons of your Honors' board, who made oral propositions especially concerning this matter. Your Honors may easily imagine, that written propositions are better discussed and defended than oral ones and your Honors are therefore once more requested to communicate to us in writing by next chance the presupposed damages and grievances, in order that such a change or a continuation may be ordered with so much more equity, as then shall appear to be for the best of the public welfare.

Honorable, Beloved, Faithful.

This serves only as invoice for the accompanying 100 lbs. of powder and the enclosed placards, which your Honors must publish on receipt thereof and affix properly; the merchants must also be informed, that they have either to come down themselves, or direct somebody, to see the cases and packages opened, which they send away, so that the Company may not be defrauded of the duties any longer. With cordial salutations we commend your Honors to God's protection and remain,

*Fort Amsterdam*  
in *New-Netherland*  
the 24<sup>th</sup> June 1661.

Honorable, Beloved, Faithful,  
Your Honors' affectionate friends  
The Director-General and Council of *N. N.*

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND: HE SUSPECTS THE ESOPUS AND OTHER INDIANS OF EVIL DESIGNS, NOTWITHSTANDING THE PEACE LATELY MADE, DISCUSSES THE MILITIA QUESTION AND COMPARES NEW-ENGLAND INSTITUTIONS WITH THOSE OF NEW-NETHERLAND; SWAETWOUT IS AT LAST APPOINTED SHERIFF OF ESOPUS; CONDITION OF STATEN ISLAND ETC. 21<sup>st</sup> JULY 1661.

\* \* \* \* \*

We have informed your Honors in detail by our last letter of last year, what the result of the war with the *Esopus* savages had been and under what conditions a peace had been concluded with them. Although the aforesaid *Esopus*, as well as the *Raritan* and *Nevesinck* savages have since that time kept quiet, we are nevertheless not without fears and anxiety, that when they see an opportunity they will take advantage of it to strike a blow and revenge themselves; we are, indeed, almost constantly warned against them by other savages and are made very uneasy and circumspect; we have nevertheless found ourselves obliged (as well by your Honors' urgent recommendations and absolute orders, as by our own inability to maintain so many soldiers without a subsidy from Fatherland) to discharge a large number of them, God grant that it may turn out to the best and without danger: the proverb says "Necessity has no law" and "Who obeys orders, does well," therefore we hold ourselves blameless, if in consequence of the dismissal, as ordered by your Honors and necessitated by our situation, some unexpected mishap should befall your Honors' territory and its inhabitants. In the meantime we shall not fail to make all possible efforts to protect the same with the power and means, which God and your Honors have entrusted to and left us.

We might reply much to the motives and reasons, which your Honors quote (to wit, that in time of necessity, soldiers might be enlisted here for a short time, as the *French* and *English* nation always have done, who never employed or maintained military in the establishment of their colonies), but will not do it to avoid unpleasant feelings and reproaches, while with your Honors' permission we will state briefly in regard to the first, that the deplorable experiences have shown us as well in the rencontres with the *English* as with the savages, that no or at least very few soldiers can be enlisted and taken into service here in an emergency. As to the second point, namely, that the *French* and *English* Colonies are maintained without military, it is well known, that these nations are exempted from all duties and taxes to foreign masters and that they are their own masters here in this country, they elect here their own chiefs, magistrates and what depends thereon, settle their own taxes and are in consequence subject to being impressed here as well as in their home countries, a proceeding which is not allowed by the Netherlandish people nor by your Honors' subjects, who have said regarding this matter and repeatedly say, the Company has engaged itself by the Exemptions to protect us and receives for it the export and import duties and the excise. Aside from this the aforesaid the *English* and *French* colonies are continued and populated by their own nation and countrymen and consequently bound together more firmly and united, while your Honors' colonies in *New-Netherland* are only gradually and slowly peopled by the scrapings of all sorts of nationalities (few excepted), who consequently have the least interest in the welfare and maintenance of the commonwealth. In short, the *English* are too much for us and the natives by their numbers and power. Experience shows, what the *French* colony in *Canada* will come to through the absence of military. The *French* prisoners, brought away by the *Maquas* savages from under their forts every year, and occasionally ransomed by our people, declare unanimously, that if the *French* receive no assistance by soldiers from *France*, they will shortly be obliged to leave the country; the gracious God may grant, that the *Maquas* will not begin with us, after they have destroyed and finished with the *French*. As far as we are concerned, we wish sincerely, that we could govern and maintain your Honors' territories without fear and military.

The second point which your Honors recommend us concerning the discharge of the soldiers, who have served their time, is to animate them to remain here and to give them for that purpose some good and suitable lands. We do not fail to do our duty in one or the other direction by offering them full payment, but on the other side nobody can be kept here against his will and wish or be paid here, for more so as the major part of them reply, "We have not learned any trade nor farming, the sword must earn us our subsistence, if not here, then we must look for our fortune elsewhere;" hence some discharged soldiers, enlisted in the Fatherland, will come back by this ship.

\* \* \* \* \*

Far be it from us, Most Worshipful Gentlemen, to slight your Honors' authority and to disapprove the choice, made by your Honors, of *Rocloff Swartwout* for Schout at the *Esopus*; we have only delayed his installation until a fit opportunity should offer and the arrival of your Honors' further orders, for we mistrusted his capabilities and kept the place vacant so far. In pursuance of your Honors' special request he is now appointed and we leave the result to his behavior and suitableness.

\* \* \* \* \*

We found in your Honors' last letter and the enclosures belonging to it the contract made with the heirs of the late *Frederick van der Capelle to Ryssel* concerning his claims on *Staten-Island* and your Honors' order to deliver in due form to his attorney all buildings, implements,

cattle etc. Summoned before us the attorney of the late Baron, one *Adriaen Post*, said and declared, that all the houses had been burned during the well-known affair with the savages Anno 1655 and that no other property had been left, except a few heads of cattle, which he himself had hunted up after having been released from captivity. Most of these have died and a few have been sold by him for means to maintain his wife and children. We shall upon occasion inquire further into the truth and the details and inform your Honors as in duty bound. But we meet here a new and unexpected claim upon this island made by *Cornelis Melyn*, who pretends, that although he has sold to your Honors the title and privileges as Patroon of the island, he has not disposed of the land itself, so that the said *Melyn* claims, as your Honors will see by the enclosed extract from our minutes, to be owner of two-thirds of the land on *Staten-Island*, besides the claims, which he has on the other third against the heirs. This is the reason, why these suitable lands are not settled and cultivated and they will be settled and cultivated only slowly, as long as the aforesaid *Melyn* makes claims to be owner of either the whole or part of it. What he says regarding the money advanced by your Honors to him and his farmservants, your Honors will see by the aforesaid extract from our resolutions and we await your Honors' explanation as well for the one as the other.

\* \* \* \* \*

The widow of *Dirck Smith*, the late Ensign, who died to our great regret towards the end of last year, comes over by one of these ships. She requested our recommendation and intercession with your Honors, that she might receive her late husband's monthly pay there. Considering the good and faithful services of the deceased, especially during the last affair with the savages, we could not refuse to the widow, to request your Honors respectfully to favor her with as quick a dispatch as possible.

\* \* \* \* \*

PETITION OF PETER BILLOU, CLAUDE LE MAITRE AND OTHERS, ALL RECENTLY ARRIVED EMIGRANTS, FOR LAND ON STATEN-ISLAND.

The 22<sup>d</sup> August (1661), Monday.

Present in Council the Honorable Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> members of the Council *Nicasius de Sille* and *Johan de Deckere*.

Before the Council appeared *Pieter Billou* and *Walraven Luten*, who stated for themselves as well as for some other persons, arrived by the last ships, that the locality of *Staten-Island* suited them well and they requested therefore, that some of the lands on the said *Staten-Island* might be allotted and given them as property for farm-land, meadow and pastures and that lots for houses and gardens might be laid out at a convenient place.

The Director General and Council heard the petition and after taking it in consideration, they resolved to look up a convenient place on *Staten-Island* and lay it out for a village. Date as above.

The persons, who asked for lots on *Staten-Island*, are, besides *Pieter Billou* and *Walrave Luten*, *Harmen Bartels*, *Jacob Salomons*, *Jan Claesen*, *Johannes Christofels*, *Glaude le Metre*, *Andries Jemands*, *Thys Barentsen* from *Leerdam*, *Ryck Hendricks*, *Gerrit Mannaat*, *Myndert Coerten*, *Gerrit Cornelissen*, *Teunis Cornelissen*, Capt. *Post*, *Gooert Looquermans*, *Jan Jacobsen* from *Reënen*, *Wymant Pieters*, *Paulus Dirck* from *Luxembourg*.

## REPORT OF THE STATE OF FEELING AMONG THE CATSKIL AND ESOPUS INDIANS.

(Not signed, but in the handwriting of Roeloff Swartwout, the Sheriff at Esopus.)

Noble, Very Worshipful, High Council,  
Honorable Director-General and President  
of the High Council in the City of  
*New-Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*.

Whereas to day, the 27<sup>th</sup> of August, a letter from the High Council was received by the Schout and the Commissaries, the matter was taken in hand and to heart, after learning its contents, and we are still engaged with it as much as possible. The *Maquas*, who has been to the *Catskil* with *Claes de Ruyter* and seems to keep faith with us, has been afterwards requested to go to the *Esopus* savages and inform himself of it, they pretended not to know anything about it, finally being pushed to get information, the *Maquas* reported to us, that a *Catskil* savage, who had for wife an *Esopus* squaw, travelled with an *Esopus* boy from the *Esopus* savages to the *Catskils*; on the road they came across some horses and the *Catskil* savage is said to have offered his gun to the *Esopus* boy and said, "Kill one of the Dutchmen's horses," and when the boy refused, the *Catskil* savage said, "What are these *Dutch* dogs to me, I am not afraid to kill one of their horses."

## COMMISSION OF TIELEMAN VAN VLEECK TO BE SHERIFF OF BERGEN (N. J.)

The 5<sup>th</sup> of September 1661.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, in behalf of their High: Might: the Lords States-General of the *United Netherlands* and the Noble Lords-Directors of the Privileged West India Company Director-General of *New-Netherland*, *Curacao*, *Aruba*, *Bonayro* and dependencies with the Honorable Council Greeting:

Know ye, Whereas for the promotion of justice in the village of *Bergen*, situate on the west side of the *North River* of *New-Netherland* a suitable person is required, to attend there to the duties of the Schout's office, for which place one *Tieleman van Vleeck*, Notary public in this city, has been proposed, Therefore we have, confiding in his ability, piety and good parts appointed and commissioned, as we hereby appoint and commission the same to be Schout of the aforesaid village, to hold, have charge of and serve in the said office at the aforesaid place and the district thereof, pursuant to the instructions, which he has already received or may hereafter receive, to bring to justice accordingly all breakers of all political, civil and criminal laws, ordinances and placards, to fine, execute and punish them with the punishments expressed therein, to demand that upon his direction and accusation all criminal matters and abuses shall be corrected and abated and all sentences speedily and without delay be executed and to do further, what a good and faithful Schout is bound to do in this regard, on the oath taken by him. We charge therefore the Schepens and inhabitants in the district of the aforesaid village to acknowledge the said *Tieleman van Vleeck* as our officer and Schout, as aforesaid, and to give and cause to be given to him, upon request, all necessary and possible assistance in the discharge of his duties, for we have concluded, that this is necessary for the service of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company and the promotion of justice. Thus done at the meeting of the Noble Director-General and Council, held at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 5<sup>th</sup> of September A<sup>o</sup> 1661.

## ORDINANCE ERECTING A COURT OF JUSTICE IN BERGEN, N. J.

(See Laws of New-Netherland, p. 403.)

LETTER FROM MATHEW GILBERT TO THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL, INFORMING HIM THAT A COMMITTEE HAD BEEN APPOINTED ON THE PART OF A COMPANY IN NEW-ENGLAND, WHO DESIRE TO SETTLE AT ACHTER CULL.

To the much honored Gouverno<sup>r</sup> of the *New-Netherlands* humble salutations.

Seeing it hath pleased God to order it in his p<sup>r</sup>vidence, that a companie of Considerable persons, that Came into *N. E.*, that they might serue God w<sup>th</sup> a pure Conscience and enjoy such liberties and priuiledges both Civill and Ecclesiasticall, as might best aduantage vnto, and strengthen them in the end and worke aforesaid, w<sup>ch</sup> also thorough the merey of God they haue enjoyed for more the. seuentie yeares together and the Lord hauing blessed them w<sup>th</sup> posterities so that their numbers are increased and they being desirous to p<sup>r</sup>uide for their posterities, so as their outward comfortable subsistance and their soules welfare might in the use of sutable means thorough the blessing of the almightie be attained, In order hereunto they haue appointed some to view some adjacent parts of this *American* wildernes, who haue bin Curteously & encourageingly entertained by y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> the Companie doeth acknowledge w<sup>th</sup> all thankfullnes — And haue now sent some of our honor<sup>d</sup> trusties and well beloved friends, to wit, M<sup>r</sup> *Benjamin Jfen*, M<sup>r</sup> *Robert Treat*, M<sup>r</sup> *Lawes* & Deacon *Gun* in the name of the Committee empowred by the Companie and in y<sup>e</sup> behalf of the Companie to treat and Conclude as they shall see cause with your hono<sup>r</sup> or whom it shall concerne About the tearmes upon w<sup>ch</sup> they may be encouraged to begin to plant and so from time to time as they are able to proceed yearly by some of themselues and by some of their posteritic or their friends that may hereafter desire to joine w<sup>th</sup> them for the enlargm<sup>t</sup> of the Kingdom of Christ Jemas in the Congregationall way and all other meanes of Comfort in subordination heervnto. And seeing that this Designe if sutable encouraged may hopefully be more for the glory of God and benefit & welfare of the *Dutch* nation In *Ameriica* and the hono<sup>r</sup> of their principalls in *Europe* then any yet hath bin by planters vnder their shaddow in these parts. The Companie doeth therefore desire that neither any queries or p<sup>r</sup>positions made by our hono<sup>d</sup> messengers betrusted and Instructed might be in the least measure greiuous or offensive to your hono<sup>r</sup> or any Intrest w<sup>th</sup> you, for we are true men and noe spies, but to p<sup>r</sup>uide good righteous and honest things for o<sup>r</sup>selues posterities and friends like minded: As we haue alreadie for many yeares enjoyed and are come by these our messengers to you And therefore in order to p<sup>r</sup>posalls wee desire that w<sup>th</sup>out offense wee may haue as plaine and cleare an answer as may be to these following enquiries and p<sup>r</sup>positions.

from *Milford* Dated the 8<sup>th</sup> of  
November 1661. In *New England*.

MATHEW GILBERTE in the name of  
the Committee impouered by the  
Companie.

PROPOSITIONS AGREED UPON BY THE COMMITTEE IN THE NAME & BEHALVE OF THE  
COMPANIE TO BE PRESENTED TO THE MUCH HONOR<sup>ED</sup> GOVERNOR OF THE NEW-  
NETHERLANDS BY THOSE, WHOSE NAMES ARE SUBSCRIBED.

1. That if a Church or Churches of *English* shall be planted in the place p<sup>r</sup>ounded they may be allowed by the Authoritie of the high and mighty Lords & States General of the United P<sup>r</sup>vinces in the *Netherlands* in *Europe* And w<sup>th</sup> the app<sup>r</sup>bation of the Bewindhebbers of the West India Companie to enjoy all such powers priuiledges and liberties in the Congregationall way as they haue enjoyed them in *New-England* aboute twentie yeares paste without any disturbance Impedim<sup>t</sup> or Impositions of any other formes, orders or customes to be obserued by them : And that therein they be Allowed and Approued churches by some publique testimonie vpon Record.
2. That if the *English* Churches planted vnder the *Dutch* Gowernement shall consent to conso- ciate together for mutuall helpfullnes : They may be allowed by the Authority & with the appro- bation aforesaid soe to doe and to call a synod and therein to establish by common consent such orders according to scripture as may be requisite for the suppressing of haeresies, schismes and false worshipes and for the establishm<sup>t</sup> of truth w<sup>th</sup> peace in those *English* churches. And that the Gouvernor & Courts at *New-Amsterdam* shall protect the said *English* churches and Synnods from any that oppose them or be Injurious to them.
3. The *English* planters doe desire that they may haue libertie and power by y<sup>e</sup> Authority & w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> approbation aforesaid to haue the ordering of all Iudicature and of all their ciuill affaires within themselves, to chuse their owne magistrates and all other officers and Constitut<sup>e</sup> and keep Courts and make all such lawes and orders as they shall find most sutable to their condition and welfare in that place And that all persons, planters and others, for the time they are amongst them w<sup>th</sup> in their p<sup>r</sup>cinets, shall be bound to acquiesce in all their lawes, orders, sentences and appoint- m<sup>ts</sup> of any of their owne Court or Courts and officers determinately according to such orders and lawes as are or shall be from time to time agreed vpon & enacted by them and unto their senten- ces made & verdicts declared without appeales to any other Authority or jurisdiction. This power the *English* in *Amerria* within *New-England* haue had and exercised in all causes by the graunt of the late King of *England*, *Charles* the First, as is to be seen in his Majesties letters pattent aboute twentie yeares together. And it is much more necessary that they haue it vnder the *Dutch* (whose lawes they know not nor vnderstand their language and the way and manner of their ex- erciseing this their sole power). We purpose according to the fundamentalls receiued in *New Haven* Collonie w<sup>ch</sup> are in print to be seen (or the Most of them) so far as we shall finde it will alike suite Christ's ends and our conditions there.
4. That all the lands agreed for, be clearly and vndeniably purchased of the Indians by an Athentik Instrum<sup>t</sup> or Instrum<sup>ts</sup> and that wee may haue one of them in our Custody and that the hands of those Indians that haue y<sup>e</sup> naturall and ciuill right be subscribed and soe owned by them In the p<sup>r</sup>esence of *English* *Duch* and Indians as lawfully bought and sould and that then these lands shall be made y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>p<sup>r</sup> Inheritance of the *English* Planters and their posteritie for euer by the Authoritie and pow<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the approbation aforesaid according to all p<sup>r</sup>esent and future orders, graunts and agreem<sup>ts</sup> or deuisions of all such lands so bought as shall be made by the *English* alone amongst themselves by p<sup>r</sup>sons Intrusted and empowred by them for such affaires.
5. That noe Inhabitants be put vpon vs by the *Duch* but that we haue the sole power of dispos- ing our lands and entertaineing or rejecting all Inhabitants according to agreem<sup>ts</sup> that shall from time to time be made amongst ourselues.

6. That the *English* Planters in the aforesaid places by Authoritie and w<sup>th</sup> approbation aforesaid may haue equall liberties of trading with the *Duch* in all respects, they payeing all lawfull dues and customes as the *Duch* doe or w<sup>th</sup> any other whom so euer.

7. Our humble desire is that the p<sup>m</sup>ises being granted by those in *Holland* or to whom the Pattent and power of such graunts appertaineth, may be declared and ratified by an Authentically Instrum<sup>t</sup> signed and sealed by the Pattentees in *Europe*, if it remains with them And that a coppie of it so signed sealed and Authentically Attested may be procured for the *English* Planted vnder the *Duch* to be by them kept among their publique Records for y<sup>e</sup> benefit of Posteritie.

Dated this 8<sup>th</sup> of November 1661

from *Milford* in *New England*.

BENJAMIN FENNE

ROBERT TREATT

RICH: LAWE

JASPER GUN.

ANSWER OF THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL TO THE FOREGOING PROPOSITIONS.

Extract out of the Records and Resolutions of the Lord Director-General and Counsels of the *N. Netherlands*, taken in their Court vpon

Monday, the 28<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1661.

The Director Generall and Counsells off the *N. Netherlands* haueing perused the Commission and Propositions, produced by *Benjamin Fenne, Robert treat, Rich: Lawe and Jasper Gun*, Deputies of a greather Companie *English* People, propoundinge vpon certaine requeste, to be admitted as Inhabittens and subjects vnder this Governement, Doe Judge the matters of a hevier Consenement as to give soo full and satisfactory answer vpon Every partticult,

Nevertheless, Considering the abovementioned Deputies are very desirous to obtaine any Answer for to Relate vnto their principals, is Resolved to give this followeing provisionate Answer:

Because there is no difference in the fundamentall points of the Worship of God betwixt these and the Churches of *New England*, as onely in the Ordering of the same —

The Director Generall and Counsell doe make noe Difficulte to give way & Consent vnto the twoe first Propositions, because in our natyff Country, alsoo here was never practised restraint of Conscience. In the meane tyme we wish & hope that by a neerer meetinge and Conference betweene oure & their Ministers further Obstructions in this point shall be remoeved and that all Lovinge Vnity shall be observed.

Vpon the Third Proposition vnto the petitioners shall be granted in the waye of Magistrature, Judicature and Sivill affaires, all such power, Authoritie, Priveledge and Liberty as all other townes & Colonies of *N. Netherland* have obtained, to wit, the Nomination off their owne Magistrates within herselfes yearely in a dubble Number to be present vnto the Director Generall and Counsell for to be Elected out of the same the Magistrates for that yeare and to Confirme them, the which shall be qualified with sufficient power & authority for to make and to see approbated and confirmed by the Director-Generall & Counsell all such Ordinances as they shall finde good for the benefit of their townes or plantations, Accordinge to the same to doe Right & Justice, the Appelle beinge Reserved vnto the high Court, in Conformite of the Generall Order and Exemptions granted vnto all the Inhabitans of the *N. Netherlands*.

The fourth & Sixt propositions were granted.

Concerninge the fiftē proposition, none of the Townes in the *N. Netherlands* are troubled with Inhabitançe, the which doe not Lyke her or her Magistrates, beinge reserved that they doe not admitt any Inhabitançe without approbation and acknowledgement of the Direct' Generall & Counsell and give their oath for the Affirmation of Fidelityty. Thus enacted in the Fortres named *Amsterdam* att the Court kept by the Lord Director Generall & Counsell of the *N. Netherlands*, a dij ut supra.

Signed

P. STUYVESANT.

Agreed with the foresaid Recordes.

Subseryved C. v. RUYVEN Secretary.

Translated by me

SALOMON LA CHAIR, Notary pub.

His Honor, the Councillor *Johan de Deckere* refused to give his opinion on the foregoing propositions of the *English* Committee, because the said propositions were addressed only to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General of *New Netherland* and not to the Noble Director-General and the Honorable Council, as it ought to have been done. A dij ut supra.

---

ORDINANCE OF THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL IMPOSING A LAND TAX AT ESOPUS TO DEFRAY THE EXPENSE OF BUILDING A MINISTER'S HOUSE THERE.

(See Laws of New-Netherland, pages 418 and 448.)

---

ORDINANCE FOR THE OBSERVANCE OF THE SABBATH, PREVENTION OF FIRES, CONSTRUCTION OF FENCES AND HOUSES, AND FOR KEEPING IN REPAIR THE PALISADES AT WILTWYCK, PASSED 18<sup>th</sup> NOVBR. 1661.

(Ibidem page 415.)

---

ORDINANCE FOR THE CONSTRUCTION OF A NEW ROAD AT ESOPUS, PASSED 22<sup>d</sup> NOVBR. 1661.

(Ibidem page 420.)

---

ORDINANCE FOR THE SPEEDY COLLECTION OF THE ARREARS DUE ON THE HOUSE AND SALARY OF THE MINISTER AT ESOPUS, PASSED NOVBR. 24, 1661.

(Ibidem page 421.)

## ACCOUNT OF THE EXCISE IN THE VILLAGE OF WILTWYOK, WITH THE NAMES OF THOSE WHO PAID IT.

Excise of the wine and beer, recorded in the vil- lage of Wiltwyok since the 24 <sup>th</sup> 9 <sup>ber</sup> 1661.			
	fol	9. Dirck Wilmssen	f 9
		9. Evert Pelsen	40
		9. Thomas Chamberts	84
1. Hendrick Jochems	fl. 75-7	10. Schout Swartwout	32
1. Pieter Hillebrantz	2	10. Hendrick Hendria	4
1. Aelbert Gyssberts	12	10. Claes Pietersen	2
2. Jacob Burhans	71 14	10. Pieter Martensen	2
2. Gerrit Forcken	12	10. Sergeant Christiaan	23
2. Walraeff du Mont	24	10. Andries Barents	9-7
2. Jan Barents Timmerman	1	11. Jonas Rantzou	5
3. Barent Gerritzen	65	11. Ariaen Huyberts	1
3. Gritias Westerkamps	1	11. Cornelis Brantz	2
3. Jan Jansen Brabander	14	11. Maryken Huygen	6
3. Jan Lamberts	3	11. Tiarok Claesen	8
3. Joannes Leblein	2	11. Pieter the miller	2
4. Jan Barents Snyder	14	11. Kerst Kerstensen	2
4. Michiel Verbruggen	1	11. Bart Siebrantz	22
4. Jan Pierssen	12	12. Gerrit van Campen	2
4. Wouter Aelberts	24	12. Huybrecht Bruyn	3
4. Thomas Swartwout	12	12. Hendrick Jansen Looman	20
4. Pieter van Halen	6	12. Arent Pietersen Tack	6
4. de jonge Gesellen	2	12. Matthies Princen	2
4. Theunis Voocht	1	12. Wilm Jansen Stoll	4
5. Cornelis Barents Slecht	70 7	12. Jan du Paroq	2
5. Arent Jacobs	4	12. Wilm van Vredenburg	16
5. Aelbert Heimans	55	13. Marten Hurmsen	17
6. Mathies Capito	4	13. Gyssbert Gyssbertzen	52
6. Dirck Ariæns	1	13. Matthies Blancoian	51
6. Hendrick Corneliasen	3	13. Lewis Dubo	11
6. Jan Barents Buckar	6	13. Pieter Jellissen	2
6. Dom. Herm. Blom	58		
7. Juriaen Westphalen	33		
7. Matthies Roeloffs	16		
7. Michiel Verre	3		
7. Jan van Bremen	4		
8. Gertruyd Andriæsen	14		
8. Jan Aertzen Smit	17		
8. Cornelis Jansen, sawyer	13		
8. Wilm Jansen	12		
8. Pieter Bruyn	2		
	<hr/>		
	fl 670. 8		
	441. 7		
	<hr/>		
	fl 1111. 15		
			fl 441 7

To the 15 9<sup>ber</sup> incl.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF VICE DIRECTOR LA MONTAGNE TO STUYVESANT, REGARDING BRICKS PURCHASED FOR AND SENT TO DOMINE BLOM AT ESOPUS. FORT ORANGE, 19<sup>th</sup> NOVEMBER 1661.

\* \* \* \* \*

In pursuance of your Honor's order I have called upon *Anderies Herbertsen*, the Constable, for 5000 bricks; he stated, that he had none and could not get any, so that I have been obliged to purchase them to fill your Honor's order: I bought 3000 from Master *Jacob de Hince* at 10 guilders in beaver the thousand, which Mons<sup>r</sup> *Coussecau* was to take for himself to the *Manhatans*; I have given a receipt for these bricks and bought 3000 more from *Jan Verbeeck* for 22 guilders in wampum to be paid here, which *Reyndert Pietersen* was to take to the *Manhatans*; I have sent these 6000 bricks to Dom<sup>s</sup> *Blom* together with a letter to the same by *Jan van Bremen*.

\* \* \* \* \*

ORDINANCE OF THE DIRECTOR GENERAL DIRECTING THE FENCING AND IMPROVING OF THE LANDS AND LOTS AT ESOPUS. NOVEMBER 25<sup>th</sup> 1661.

(See Laws of New Netherland, p. 387.)\*

NAMES OF PERSONS WHO SUPPLIED WHEAT AT THE ESOPUS.

Received wheat from the following persons and shipped it in the yacht of *Flodder*.

Received from Sergeant <i>Christian Nisen</i>	29	schepel of wheat
from <i>Thomas Chambers</i>	70	
from <i>Cornelis Slecht</i>	30	
from <i>Jacob Hap</i>	23	

LIST OF THOSE WHO HAVE SUBSCRIBED FOR THE SUPPORT OF THE PREACHER HARMANUS BLOOM.

<i>Thomas Siamber</i> (Chambers)	fl 100
<i>Jacob Jansen Stoll</i>	100
<i>Cornelis Slecht</i>	50
<i>Willem Jansen</i>	50
<i>Jacob Jansen Stoutenbergh</i>	50
<i>Jan de Brabander</i>	15
<i>Jurien Westvaal</i>	50
<i>Pieter Dircksen</i>	60
<i>Dirck de Goier</i>	20
<i>Hendrick Sewantryger</i>	20

\* The date there is erroneously given as 1660, but Stuyvesant was not at the Esopus in November, 1660, and this ordinance was made simultaneously with the preceding ones on page 211.—Ed.

<i>Matys</i>	20
<i>Marten Harmensen</i>	25
<i>Jan de Backer</i>	12
<i>Jan Broerisen</i>	15
<i>Willem Jansen</i>	30
<i>Albert Gouertsen</i>	20
	fl 637

---

ORDER ON A PETITION OF WILLEM JANSEN, FERRYMAN BETWEEN BERGEN AND THE  
MANHATANS, FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF RATES OF FERRIAGE.

Thursday, the 22<sup>d</sup> of December (1661.)

Present in Council his Honor the Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Coun-  
cillors *Nicasius de Sille* and *Johan de Deckere*.

The petition of *Willem Jansen* was taken up and read, which substantially states that the Schout and Schepens of the village of *Bergen* had given him a provisional permission to work a ferry between *Bergen* and the Island of *Manhatans*. He requests, that their Honors, the Di-  
rector-General and Council will please to ratify it and to order, what he shall ask for ferriage.

It is answered,

The petitioner is referred back to the Schout and Committee of Schepens of the village of *Bergen*, who are hereby authorized, to enter into a provisional agreement concerning the ferriage with the petitioner to the best advantage of the inhabitants of said village and until further orders. Date as above.

---

PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF BERGEN FOR ADDITIONAL LAND.

The 22<sup>d</sup> of December.

The petition of *Tielman van Vleek*, *Harmen Smeeman* and *Casper Steimits*, proprietors of land in the village of *Bergen*, was taken up and read, in which they demonstrated, that their bouweries in the said village cannot be larger than 10 or 12 morgens and they request therefore, that a corner of land, situate back towards the woodland, about 8 or 9 morgens, might be given and granted to them, so that with the help thereof they may make convenient bouweries.

It is answered,

As the statement of the petitioners is correct, the surveyor is authorized to survey the desired piece of land for the petitioners and to make a pertinent report to the Director-General and Council. Date as above.

JUDGMENT IN A SUIT OF DIRCK JANSEN OF OLDENBURG AGAINST THOMAS CHAMBERS,  
FOR EXPENSES INCURRED IN CARRYING DISPATCHES DURING THE LATE WAR WITH  
THE ESOPUS INDIANS.

*Dirck Jansen* from *Oldenburgh*, plaintiff against *Thomas Hal*, attorney for *Thomas Chambers*, defendant.

January 5, 1662.

The plaintiff states, that he has shown to their Honors, the Director-General and Council on the 29<sup>th</sup> of June 1660, that he was sent by *Thomas Chambers* and *Jacob Hap* hither with letters from the *Esopus*, as the emergency and condition of the country, arising from the troubles with the savages, required it and that he was sent back by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General with orders. He requested, that he may receive a fair compensation for it, whereupon at that time he was substantially told, that the petitioner must make it appear, that he had been employed by the chief officer there or upon his order, else he must apply to them, who had engaged him.

And whereas the defendant, in his aforesaid quality, had undertaken to carry out the orders of their Honors, the Director-General and Council, concerning this matter for account of *Thomas Chambers*, therefore the plaintiff believes, that defendant ought to be condemned to pay him, plaintiff, for the journeys made six bevers.

The defendant answers, that the journeys were made for the service of the country and maintains, that they must therefore be paid out of the public funds, any way not by *Thomas Chambers* alone, as *Jacob Hap* had given orders about it as well as *Thomas Chambers*.

The reply hereto was, that then this ought to have been done with the knowledge of the officer there and not upon his own authority.

The defendant answered, that the situation undoubtedly did not allow it, else it would most likely have been done.

The Director-General and Council heard the parties and after considering again the petition made by plaintiff and his partners on the 29<sup>th</sup> June 1660 and their answer, both recorded in the Register of Resolutions of that date, they condemn the defendant in his aforesaid quality of agent to pay to plaintiff three beavers or the value thereof, without prejudice to any claim, which he believes to have upon the widow or heirs of the above mentioned *Jacob Hap*. The balance of three beavers are to be paid for reasons to the plaintiff by the Company. Date as above.

---

LETTER FROM THE MAGISTRATES AT ALBANY TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; THE GRANT  
MADE TO ARENT VAN CURLER OF THE GREAT FLAT ON THE MOHAWK RIVER (SCHE-  
NECTADY).

Honorable, Valiant and Worshipful Gentlemen.

These two savages are dispatched according to custom, to keep up the communication between the two places during the winter. We salute your Worships by them and wish a happy and blessed New-Year, prosperity to your Worships' administration and health to your Worships' persons, may it so be for the honor of God, the welfare of the country and our souls and salvation Amen!

We have been expecting the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General during last autumn, according to reports of several people and had resolved to speak to his Honor about the document given to S<sup>r</sup> *Arent*

*van Curler* regarding the great Flat, lying between this place and the *Maquas* country, which was granted to *S' Curler*, but whereas his Honor, the Director-General, did not come here and the interests of this place cannot well be explained in a letter, we shall leave it till the arrival of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General, who, we hope, will come here next spring.

No change has occurred here during the winter, which it is worth while to write, everything is in good order, wherewith closing we commend your Worships to the protection of the Almighty and remain

*Fort Orange*,  
12<sup>th</sup> January A<sup>o</sup> 1662.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' obedient  
servants

LA MONTAGNE  
RUTGER JACOBSEN  
FRANZ BARENTS HASTCOOREN  
EVERT JANSEN WENDEL  
ABRAM STAATS  
PHILIPP PIETERSEN SCHUYLER  
ADRIAEN GERRETSSEN.

---

ORDINANCE OF THE COURT OF BERGEN FOR THE CONSTRUCTION OF A PUBLIC WELL IN  
THE VILLAGE, PASSED 28<sup>th</sup> JANUARY 1662, RATIFIED 12<sup>th</sup> FEBR<sup>y</sup>.

(See Laws of New-Netherland, p. 424.)

---

FURTHER ANSWER OF THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL TO THE PROPOSALS OF  
MESSRS. FENN AND OTHERS, OF NEW HAVEN COLONY, STATING THE CONDITIONS,  
ON WHICH THEY MAY SETTLE A TOWN ON ACHTER CULL.

*John Gregorie*, arrived here yesterday from *New-England*, requested further answer to the propositions of some Englishmen, which are recorded in the Register of Resolutions under date of 28<sup>th</sup> November 1661. The following answer was given to him:

Worthy and Loving friendes

Wee doe Conceave, that our Scriptuall answer more largely declared by words of mouth and mutuall discourses are such as possybely can be Expected and as is Answerabel to our Superiors in *Europe*: it is known (Honnor and thancks be given for it to the Bountifull God), that there is no at the Least differency In the fondamentall points off Religion, the differency in Churches orders and government so small that wee doe not stiek at it, therefore have left and leave it still to the freedom off your owne Consciencies.

In Civil matters which doe not Schruppel the Consiency, It is a Common Proverb, in Strange places, we may finde, but must make noe Lawes; Conferringe our Common Practis in matters of Civil Justice with your Printed orders we find soo little difference, that it wil not hinder the buissenis in hand, only the Appeale and Confirmation of Magistrates out a dubbel Number (: as a token of an acknowledgement to a higher authority :) must be Referred to the Gouverneur General

& Counsel in tyme beeing; but if the summe whereof a party may appeale & the Feynes before he may Appeale (beinge Commonly hundert gilders and the feynes twoe Pound Sterlinge) to your judgement is to Smal both may be exalted to a heyer Summe.

The Confirmation of Magistrates out a dubbel Number is in several Respects requisit & needful, more for the good of the township, as for the Authority of the Government; the Reasons Shortenes Sake, wee shal deferre to more Convenient tyme & Place, the Common practis of the Governour & Counsel before they proceed to the Election & Confirmation of the New Magistrates is to advyse with the deputy of the old Magistrates presentinge the nominations before them, which the most fitted men are for that office, whereout in part the premisses may be deducted.

These twoe poincts beinge amongst your Propositions the Principals, whereabouts at the last meetinge the differancy (to our Remembrance) was left & the Bearer your Present messenger & agent *John Gregorie* beinge not further Instructed, wee shall breake off for the Present, only wee thought it meete for the Furthurance of the matters in hand to acquaint yow & those it may Conserne with the oath of Fidellity which in the first place all Inhabitants, secondly all Magistrates and military officers, every one in his place are to doe, Soe after our love & Respects wee shal Rest  
*Amsterdam* in the *N. Netherlands*  
Your Loving friend.  
this 11<sup>th</sup> of March 1662.

A Coppie of the Oath of Fidelity to be done and Subskrybet by those that are to Come and to Settel vnder the Government of the Province of the *N. Netherlands*.

Wee doe in the Presence of the Almighty God heereby acknowledge, declare and sweare, that wee shal be true and faithful vnto the high & mighty Lords the States Generals of the Vnited *Belgicq Provinces*, the Right Honourable the Lords Bewinthebbers of the West-India Comp<sup>a</sup>, their Governour & Counsel in tyme Beinge all fittinge & due obedience accordinge as other Inhabitants of this Province in duty are Bound to doe; that wee shal not acknowledge any other Prince or State to have dominion over vs, So longe as wee shal live and Continue in this theyre Province and Jurisdiction off the *N. Netherlands*.

Soo help my (or vs) the God Almighty.

Oath for Magistrates.

I, *N. N.*, doe wcl & truely sweare in the Presence of the Almighty and Everlivinge God to be true & faithful to the high and mighty Lords the States Generals of the Vnited *Belgicq Provinces*, the Right Honourable the Lords Bewinthebbers of the West-India Comp<sup>a</sup>, their Governour General & Counsel in tyme Beinge, that I as Chooosen and Confirmed Magistrate for the towne of *N. N.* shal maintaine the true & Protestant Religion, soo as the same accordinge to the word of God is declared and in this Province is Professed, that I shal vse my best and vtmost Endeavor for the Supression off Mutinis, Sedition, Conspiraces or Invasion whatsoever I shal heare, may be Prejudicial to the abovementioned high & mighty & honourable Lords & their Government here Established, as also to the welfare of this Province in general as to the Particular Towne, whereof I was Chosen; that I accordinge to my best Skil as one of the Magistrates Chosen by the afore-said Towne Shal vse & Exercese good and Equal Administration of Justice, without favour or affection, hatred or malicy to the Persons or Partys, and not be a Counselar in Privat in any Cause dependinge before mee —

Soo help me God Almighty.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

## Oath for Military Officers in the Townships.

I, *N. N.*, Captain, Leiftennant, Eynsen, Sergiant & all the Compagnie before this Present Coulers, doe well & truely Swear in the Presence of the Almighty and Everliveinge God, that we shal be true & faithful to the high & mighty Lords the States Generals of the Vnited *Belgicq Provinces*, the honourable Lords the Bewinthebbers of the West-India Comp<sup>a</sup> & their Gouverneur & Government here Established, that we Shal Shew them and alsoo our Subalterne Magistrates al due Respects and obediance not Bearingh any Armes against them in wath Respect soever —

So help my (or vs) God Almighty.

Here follows a private letter of his Honor, the Director-General, sent concerning the foregoing matter to Mr. *Robbert Triatt*.

Worthy and Loveinge Friend.

By Mr. *John Gregorie* was our answer to the Compagnie in general and therefore sent open, where out may be deducted, that all the Points of your propositions where graunted, Except the Appeale, Election and Confirmation of Magistrates, from the first wee kan not declaine, the Reasons of the other wherefore it in a dubbel Number ought to be Presented to a heyer Authority ware to my opinion soo just and waithy that I see noe Reasons how to Answer the denyal, notwithstandinge if any to the Contrary Can be brought forth, which may give more Light and Satisfaction to our Court after due Examination, I wil and shal by al possible meanes endeavor both here and if need Requires by our Superiors in *Europa*, that the Companie in that point and in Sum other grevances may obtaine al Reasonable Satisfaction: I hope not, that such a smal difference wil Cut off the buissinis in hand, therefore I shal Request you wil Be Pleased to send me word by the Bearer, your & the Comp<sup>a</sup> final Resolution, that we in Buyinge and disposing of that tract of Land may order our Occasions as the Present tyme for the Common good of this Province shal offer, so after my love & respects I shal Rest

Your lovinge friend.

Post Schript.

The Bearer *Dirck Johnz* desyred my a letter of addres in the behalfe of his Cause, depending before the Governour & Court of *New-Haven* Jurisdiction, my Request is yow will be pleased to be helpfull vnto him, if Securitie should be Required, for his goods Layinge vnder Arrest, if yow wil be Pleased to become his Security for itt, these shal oblidge me to save yow harmles, so after my love I Rest as before. —

*Amsterdam* in the *N. Netherlands*  
this 13<sup>th</sup> of March 1662.

---

WARRANT EMPOWERING ORATAM, CHIEF OF HACKINGKESHACKY, AND MATTANO, ANOTHER CHIEF, TO SEIZE ANY BRANDY FOUND IN THEIR COUNTRY AND TAKE IT WITH THE PERSONS SELLING IT TO NEW-AMSTERDAM.

Whereas *Oratam*, chief of *Hackinghesaky*, and other savages have complained severall times, that many selfish people dare not only to sell brandy to the savages in this city, but also to carry whole ankers of it into their country and peddle it out there, from which, if it is not prevented in time, many troubles will arise, therefore the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*, not knowing for the present a better way to stop it, authorise the said chief together with the Sa-

them *Mattenonck*, to seize the brandy brought into their country for sale and those offering to sell it and bring them here, that they may be punished as an example to others.

This is the document, given to the Sachems pursuant to the foregoing resolution :

The chiefs *Oratam* and *Mattano* are hereby authorized, to seize the brandy brought into their country for sale, together with those, who bring it and conduct them hither. Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. Netherland*, the 30<sup>th</sup> of March 1662.

PETITION OF ARENT VAN CURLER FOR A SURVEY OF THE GREAT FLAT BEHIND FORT ORANGE (SCHENEPOTADY).

The 6<sup>th</sup> of April (1662.)

To the Noble, Very Worshipful, his Honor the Director-General and the Honorable Council of *New-Netherland*.

Shows with due reverence *Arent van Curler*, that he *cum suis* (and his friends) had received permission by a certain resolution of their Honors the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*, dated the 23<sup>d</sup> of June 1661, to buy from the lawful owners the lands on the well known Great Flat, situate behind *Fort Orange* inland and whereas by virtue thereof the said lands were bought by the petitioner *cum suis* and are now owned by them and whereas the same are also busy now erecting houses, mills and other buildings and whereas petitioner *cum suis* wish to cultivate and sow some of these lands during this season, which cannot well be done, unless the said lands are surveyed, therefore the petitioner request in his and his friends' name, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please to authorize the surveyor *Jacques Corteljouw* that he survey and partition the land and that he proceed thither now with the petitioner. Awaiting hereupon your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' favorable decision, he remains etc etc.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' servant

ARENT VAN CURLER.

The foregoing petition was taken up and read and the following reply was given :

Before the village is laid out and formed, as desired, the persons, who intend to go there as settlers must be of a sufficient number, at least twenty families, and must report their names to the Secretary of the Director-General and Council. They must engage themselves and promise, not to carry on any trade with the savages under what so name or pretext it might be, neither directly nor indirectly. Date as above.

PETITION OF PHILIPP PIETERSEN SCHUYLER AND OTHERS FOR LEAVE TO PLANT A VILLAGE AT THE GREAT ESOPUS.

To the Noble, Worshipful, his Honor the Director-General and the Honorable Council of *New-Netherland*.

Show with all respect *Philipp Pietersen Schuyler*, *Volckert Jansen* and *Goosen Gerritsen van Schaick*, together with *Jan Thomas* and *Andries Herbertsen*, inhabitants of the village of

*Beverwyck* near *Fort Orange*, that it is evident that the prosperity of this province of *New-Netherland* rests principally on agriculture and commerce; therefore the petitioners are very desirous to establish with many more people a new village at the *Great Esopus*, where a great deal of uncultivated land lies and the petitioners and other people are very willing and resolved, to begin farming in earnest and continue in it; they address themselves therefore to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships with their humble request, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please for the benefit of the province to order a survey for a new village and farmlands on the *Great Esopus*, in the most convenient locality, which may be found and to have it laid out in as many lots as the area of the land may admit and whereas the abovenamed petitioners are the first undertakers and settlers, to enter upon and cultivate the aforesaid lands on the *Esopus*, they respectfully request, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please to give and grant to each of them forty to fifty morgens of land, at and near the spot, where the new village on the *Esopus* shall be laid out: the petitioners promise, each for himself, to enter upon their allotted lands immediately, to fence, plough, sow it, to build on the lots in the village houses, barns etc<sup>s</sup> and to furnish the cattle, necessary for such bouweries; that the petitioners may also receive title-deeds in *debita forma* for the lands and house lots, which doing etc they remain

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships Very obedient servants

PHILIPP PIETERSEN SCHUYLER  
VOLCKERT JANSEN  
GOESEN GERRITSEN  
ANDRIES HERBERTSEN.

The 6<sup>th</sup> of April (1662).

After the foregoing request had been taken up and read, it was resolved, to lay out a new settlement on the *Esopus* and to accommodate the petitioners, as much as occasion shall permit. Date as above.

LEASE OF LOT NO. 4 IN THE NEW VILLAGE AT THE ESOPUS.

(Fort Orange Records. Vol. Notarial Papers, 1660-1676.)

This 4<sup>th</sup> of May 1662 appeared before me *Dirck van Schelluyne*, Notary Public etc. *Jan Thomassen* and *Volckert Jansen*, partners, parties of the first part and *Gerritt Toocke* and *Jan Gerritsen* of *Oldenburg*, farmers and partners, as parties of the second part. The said *Jan Thomassen* and *Volckert* acknowledge to have let and *Gerritt Toocke* and *Jan Gerritsen* to have rented the lessors' lot of land No. 4, situate at the *Esopus* in the newly opened village, known to the lessees, under the following conditions:

The lessees are to enter upon, use and cultivate the said land from now to the first of May 1663 without paying rent therefor.

The lessors promise to furnish to the lessees during this season as much oats for seed, as the lessees can conveniently sow upon the land, on condition that the same quantity of oats shall be returned to the lessors at the end of the term of rent.

The lessors shall deliver to the lessees free of charge at the landing of the *Esopus* one hundred boards to build a convenient house, which house, barn, stacks, fences around the land, made for their convenience, are to belong at the end of the term to the lessors according to a valuation by impartial parties, likewise a bridge, which must be built over the Kil running by the land,

In accordance with such valuation the price shall be refunded to the lessees, who however shall be held to pay the full price of the above said boards at the end of their term.

The lessors also give now to the lessees the below stated animals to be used during their term, viz. three mares and one gelding, a stallion and a young stallion, two cows, two heifers, two sows with pigs, two young boars, six hens and a rooster. The lessees shall keep all these animals on half share of the increase according to the custom of the country.

The lessors will supply the lessees with the following implements, a plow and a cart with all things belonging to it except a plow-chain, to be furnished by the lessees, who shall return these implements in good order at the end of their term.


The lessees shall have the use of the said land, horses and other animals for the time of four consecutive years, beginning on the 1<sup>st</sup> of May 1663 and ending on the last of April 1667.

The lessees promise to pay as rent during the said four years 450 fl a year in beavers at 8 fl or in grain at the market price beaver valuation or else in wampum, calculating a beaver at 16 fl, payments to be made each year and not to run from one year to another.

At the end of their term the lessees shall have the preference before others in case the land is to be let again and if they are willing to pay as much as others.

All expenses and costs, arising on account of the village during the term of this lease, also the working on and repairing of the fortifications shall fall on the lessees. Etc. etc.

Jeremias van Rensselaer } witnesses  
Abram Staats }

JAN THOMASSEN  
VOLCKERT JANSEN  
GERRIT TOCKEN  
The mark  of JAN GERRITSEN  
of Oldenberg.

D. v. SCHELLUYNE, Notary Public 1662.

Like leases are made by *Philipp Pieterse Schuyler* owner of lots 1 and 5 with *Barent Harmense*, Septbr 26<sup>th</sup> 1662, by *Goosen Gerritsen*, owner of lot 3, with *Pieter Helbrantse*, Octbr 21, 1662 and Novbr 17, 1664, by *Jan Tomassen* and *Volckert Jansen*, as owners of lot 5 (bought from *Ph. P. Schuyler* ?) with *Gerrit Toocke* and *Jan Gerritsen*, Febr<sup>y</sup> 9, 1663, also for lot No 5 at *Schenectady* by *Willem Tailler* with *Claes Frederikse van Petten* and *Isaac Cornelise* June 16, 1664.

FURTHER ANSWER TO THE PROPOSALS OF ROBERT TREAT, PHILIPP GRAVES AND JOHN GREGORY OF NEW-HAVEN CONCERNING THE SETTLEMENT ON ACHTER CULL.

30<sup>th</sup> May (1662)

At the house of his Honor, the Director-General, present the Director-General and the Councillors, Messrs. *Nivassius de Sille*, *La-Montagne* and *Johan de Deckere*.

Vpon the propositions made by the *English* deputies *Robbert Triatt*, *Philipp Groues* and *John Gregory* the Governour & Counsel of the *N. Netherlands* doe stil Remain by that answer as formerly in Schriptis was given and Sent vnto them and for further Explanation of Sum particulars, which they thincke to be doubtfull, this presents may serve.

First Concerninge the twoe former Propositions about the Churches orders and government wee Referre that vnto themselves, that they not any way shal be molested therein and iff need should Require that advyce should be taken with Sum *English* Ministers or Churches within these

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

Province of the *N. Netherlands* that shall be left to theyre owne liberty, But in Case iff a Synode therevnto most be Required the approbation and Consent of the Governour and Counsel then beinge.

Conservinge the Third Proposition the Governour & Counsel doe give Consent that the aforesaid *English Nation* beinge setlet vnder this government shal have power by the most vote of the Churches members, to nominate their owne Magistrates in such a quantity as they shall thinck most meete and needfull for their towne or Townes, which Magistrates with the freemen shal be Impoured, to make such Lawes and Ordinances, as occasion shal require, which lawes and ordinances after Examination beinge found not oppugnant to the general Lawes of the United *Belgick* and this Provinces shal by the Governour & Counsel be Ratified and Confirmed vnto them, only the Governour & Counsel doe Reserve the Appeale of Criminel and Civil Sentences above the Sum of fifty pound Sterlinge, without Reformation or appeale to that Sum, for all such Inhabitans as therevnto shal Subsçhybe and y<sup>e</sup> Confirmation of the Magistrates out of dubbel Number yearly to be presented vnto them, out of which dubbel Number with adyce or Communication of the old Magistrates or their deputies the followinge Magistrates by the Governour & Counsel then beinge shal be Confirmed.

Conservinge the further propositions, they are by these presents graunted. Actum in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 30<sup>th</sup> of May 1662.

---

MINUTE OF COUNCIL, REJECTING THE PETITION OF JURIAEN TEUNISSEN TO KEEP A  
TAVERN AT ESOPUS.

June 15, 1662.

The petition of *Jurien Teunissen* was taken up and read, who requested permission to live and keep a tavern at the mouth of the *Esopus* Kil, at the northside of it, where his foster father *Kit Davitsen* had formerly lived

Whereas this would tend to debauch the soldiers and other inhabitants there and whereas it is also to be feared, that strong liquor might be sold there to the savages

Therefore it is decreed :

The request is denied for pregnant reasons. Date as above.

---

PETITION OF SERGEANT CHRISTIAN NIESSEN AT THE ESOPUS FOR AN INCREASE OF PAY.

To the Noble, Worshipful Director-General  
and the Honorable Council of *New-Netherland*.

Shows with all due reverence *Christian Niessen*, chief sergeant in the service of your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, that I have had charge in this quality for some time of the garrison at the *Esopus* and find that my pay is not sufficient for my subsistence, to attend duly to my position and therefore I request, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please to consider, that I need a little higher pay and I do not doubt, that after your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships have taken it into consideration, they will favor me with higher pay. Which doing I remain

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' servant

CHRISTIAN NIESSEN.

The Director-General and Council considered the expenses, which the petitioner must now and then necessarily incur in the discharge of his duties and as the same have been attended to with great diligence and vigilance since his appointment, it is decided,

That the petitioner shall henceforth receive 20 guilders monthly pay. Date as above (29<sup>th</sup> June 1662).

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND;  
ON THE MILITIA QUESTION; THREATS OF ESOPUS INDIANS. 15<sup>th</sup> JULY 1662.

\* \* \* \* \*

To avoid your Honors' displeasure we hardly dare to write anything further in reply to what your Honors say about discharging of more soldiers and that the inhabitants are bound to defend themselves, after what we have formerly in detail explained regarding this, but we must remark with submission to your Honors' wiser judgment, that if your Honors persist absolutely upon this principle, namely total abolition of the military and reliance on the inhabitants alone for the offensive and defensive maintenance of this territory, it must not only be feared, but may undoubtedly be expected, that it will come to as bad an end with this acquisition as with others. As to that the inhabitants are bound, to defend themselves, nature and necessity compel everybody to do it and further (as your Honors continue) that at extraordinary occasions they must bear uncommon imposed burdens and be subject to the guarding of their own and other frontier places, in that we agree with your Honors. We promise ourselves and in behalf of their subjects to your Honors, that they will not be found unwilling to do their best herein according to their powers, when necessity and the circumstances require, that the military pursue the barbarians: our former letter on this subject intimated only the reluctance and unwillingness of the inhabitants, to attack the savages in the open field, and in relieving or bringing help to other outside places: we do not remember, without desiring to contradict your Honors' better information, that citizens and inhabitants in the Fatherland were held or compelled to it. It is desirable and would cause us less anxiety, if this your Honors' territory could be governed and maintained without military, at least with less, than we are keeping now, but it must be presumed, that the parties have little dealings or interests in this country, who inform and report to your Honors otherwise, and that they care less for the keeping or loss of it. Your Honors have seen from the list sent over last year, how many soldiers remained then in the service and how they were distributed, namely pursuant to your Honors' former order 10 or 12 at *Fort Orange*, 12 to 14 at *Fort Altena* on the *South* river, indeed few enough in our poor opinion considering the multitude of barbarians, who visit the distant places dayly, 25 men at the *Esopus*, whom we have reinforced while writing this by 6 or 8 men from the garrison here, on account of warnings from other savages, that the *Esopus* savages had threatened to attack some of our people there during seeding time in revenge for the savages sent to *Curacao*, 6 men on *Staten-Island* for the safety of the few inhabitants there, the balance of about 70 to 80 remain for the reasons, given in our former letter, here in garrison: some of these have been discharged since and several more will be sent home discharged by the ships, now about to sail, so that not more than 60 or 70 remain here in garrison as a reserve troop for any arising emergencies; all together they do not number over one hundred and twenty five military persons. We leave it to a farther seeing judgment, whether this present distribution of soldiers or sometimes agreeable to circumstances a still greater scattering (especially when the potash maker shall come to get the number, promised to him, from this garrison) is not more a bravado, than a necessity. If your Honors had from your own experience a perception of the

interests, losses, sudden attacks, unexpected murders, manslaughters, different incendiary fires, happened to the inhabitants before and during our time, as we, your Honors' faithful officers and good inhabitants have experienced them and if your Honors knew, that the wild barbarians have so far only been held somewhat in check by the dread of the few soldiers, then we trust, that your Honors would with us deem it better for this their territory and its inhabitants, to think of some convenient means, whereby for their greater security a larger number of soldiers could be maintained, than to reduce and discharge the small number at a greater risk. Twenty five men more or less will not make the public treasury richer or poorer by  $\frac{1}{10}$  fl, which if drawn and collected from the people will add little to the taxes, considering that the same will give us respect and advantage in times of need. Anyway 7 years ago, when the reduction of the Swedish forts on the Southriver was undertaken a great deal of damage by fire and elsewhere could have been prevented, if 25 or 30 enlisted soldiers had then remained in garrison here. We will not go farther in these inferences, but rather await your Honors' further deliberations and orders, to be governed by them.

\* \* \* \* \*

Your Honors' orders and instructions regarding the pretensions of *Melyn* are strictly obeyed. It must be presumed, that the lands, formerly cultivated by him, will remain abandoned, as since he has been driven from them now 7 years ago, he has not troubled himself about the land. We hardly believe, that for the present he will again take possession of them, for he has taken up his residence at *New Haven* in *New-England* for a few years past, where he still lives.

\* \* \* \* \*

MINUTE OF COUNCIL ON THE RECEIPT OF LETTERS FROM JOHN ENDICOTT, GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS AND THOMAS BREDON, GOVERNOR OF NOVA SCOTIA COMPLAINING OF AN ATTACK MADE BY THE MOHAWKS ON ONE OF THEIR TRADING-POSTS IN THAT QUARTER.

Two letters were read in Council, one from the Governor of *Boston*, *John Endecott*, dated the 27<sup>th</sup> of June, the other from the Governor of *Nova Scotia*. *T. Bredon*' dated 30<sup>th</sup> June last, wherein they state, that the *Maquas* have been there in May last and plundered one of their tradinghouses, killing also a number of Indians and cattle, contrary to the treaty of peace made between the *Maquas* and the Northern savages at *Fort Orange* last year. They request in substance, that we assist their agents *Capt. Gardner* and *Walker* to get satisfaction for the sustained damages and that the peace between the said *Maquas* and the Northern savages be renewed. It was resolved,

To contribute everything to accomplish this and to carry it out. Date as above (24<sup>th</sup> July 1662).

A COPY OF PROPOSITIONS MADE VNTO THE MAQUES AUGUST THE 1<sup>st</sup> 1662. BY THOMAS GARDNER & NATHANIEL WALKER WITH THE ANSWERS TO THE SAME THE DAY AND TIME ABOVE SAYED AT FORT ORANGE OR FORT VERNAL.

1. Q. The first Proposition made vnto the *Maques* was wheather the *English* had not always bin theyre frinds which had more Espeshaly Apered in three pirticulars.

first wheather that thes Thirty or forty yeares past the *English* had not bin theyr frinds not wronging them any way.

secondly theyr frindship had Appeared in deniall the *French* A passage through the *English* Country to fight with the *Maques*

thirdly it had Appeared in laboring to make A Pease for the *Mowhoks* with Northern Indianes not helping the Northern Indianes though the *Maques* wares with them went to the *Englishes* great Loss.

An. The *Maques* or *Mohoks* Answer was it was true the *English* had so bin theyr frinds as Abouesayed.

2. Q. The second Proposition made vnto the *Maques* was why they did then so breake the Pease with the Northern Indianes that was made for them by the *English* After the Indian was rone away, that Came to make Pease and that the sayed Pease wase made at the *Englishes* Cost.

2. An. To this they Answer it was fals theyr was no pease made for the Indianes at All but the pease wase made with the *English* & that they had good ground to war with the Northern Indianes; who at two severall times had helped the *Conide* Indianes: that by theyr means they had lost near 100 men & that som of the *Dutch* should tell them thay might fall vpon the Northern Indianes Notwithstanding the former Pease, the *Dutch* in the meane time denieing the same & Affirming as by theyr Records was made to Apeare that ther was an absolute & firm pease with the *English* in behal of the Northern Indianes made the last year hear at *Fortt Orange* att A Solemn meeting with the names of Severall men to the same that wear Comanders at *Fortt Orange*.

Vnto this Answer of the *Maques* the *Dutch* reply is farther that likewise the *Maques* sayed the *English* had betrayed the Northern Indians into theyr hands because they had killed ther Cattle & that the *English* brought them to the fortt, which was A truth, the *Maques* had so sayed.

3. Q. The third Proposition was why thay did take the Northern Indianes vnder the Protection & Comand of *Penobscott* fortt itt being Contrary to the former peace & Contrary to the Customes of Nationes & very Prejudiciall to the *English*

An. To this Nothing is Answered butt as before they wear ther Enymies & thay had occasion so to doe.

4. Q. The fourth proposition was why thay did so falsly and Perfidiously breake the pease with the *English* at *Neagers* house & at *Penobscott* fortt most Solemnly made & giufts being both given by them & requited by the *English*, yet Ineadeately that thay killed the *Englishes* Cattell & Robed the Abouesayed house to the value of 400 lb Sterlinge & afterwards they Built a strong Fortt by *Neagers* houso tarieing ther A fortnight which we supose wase for nothing else but to surpris the *English* Coming for ther goods.

4. Ans. To this they Answer, it is true they killed some Cattell, though not so many as we say it being dun by youths & because the Cattell did Run so wildly when they ran after the other Indians & that it was but A smale mater that which they did Vsually to the *Dutch* & for wrong dun to the house they pferred a pcell of wampum denieing ther was so much goods as we sayed ther was, it likewise being dun by youths and if the *English* would not so be satisfied they could not helpe it.

5. Q. A 5<sup>th</sup> query was why they did threttn to Cutt of the *English* that live Eastwards in the fall of the year vnder the Notion of *French* men.

5. An. Their Answer was it was false thay did not so thretten the *English* for our men wear in

theyr hands & thay had power to have killed them if thay had bin *french*, but thay had jealousie we wear *french* it was true and our hands were like *french mens bands*.

6. Q. To A 6<sup>th</sup> query which was wheather thay would now Returne the prisoners that wear by them taken of the Northern Indianes & give the Northern Indianes satisfaktion for those thay had killed it being Contrary to Articles of Peace made the last year

6. An. Theyr Answer was we should then bring these men of theyrs the Northern Indianes had killed both heartofor and now of late and that the Prisoners wear giuen by them to theyre frinds who formerly had lost theyr frinds by the wares.

These Abouesayed things being thus propounded & thus Answered the Indianes Brake of in A Snufe & went and told in the towne we weare no better then Hogges & that thay Cared not for the *English* & if thay would not now manifest theyr satisfektion in thre weks time they would set vpon the outmost plantations of Connitiquett & burne them and that thay would go ten or 12 men in A Company flering remote houses & destroy what thay could. These things being dun in the forenone.

The Afternoone we meett Agayne the *Dutch* Gouvernor hauing propounded this to them in the Morning wheather they would Refrayne from fighting with the Northern Indianes vntil the Spring next year that some Northern Indianes might be brought to make Pease with them; theyr Answer was thay would; we Considering of All things tooke hold of this oportunity to preuent theyr present Incurtioncs & to gayne time to proceed farther with them. Therefore we made them this 3 fo:de Reply, first that we had Considered of theyr Answers to the former pirticulers & theyr Peage preferred in satisfaktion & that we should one & the other to the Gouvernors of the Bay.

Secondly we had Considered of theyr Resolution not to fight with the Northern Indianes till some might Com to Conclude A peace the which Resolution we liked well & therefore gaue them A parsell of Peage.

Thirdly we told them it was our desier, thay should do theyre best to let vs haue the prisoners thay had in hold and therefore to Incoridge them hearin we gaue them Another p'sell of Peage. The *Mohokes* liked very well this present & told vs thay would performe the first and do theyr best to performe the last

That this is A true relation we ar witnesses whose Names are vnderwritten.

THOMAS GARDNER.

NATH. WALKER.

A TRUE RELATION OF THE MAQUES COMING TO PENOBSCOTT FFORT AND WHAT THAY DID, BY THOMAS GARDNER, COMANDER OF THE SAME.

The last of Aprill one Thousand sixe hundred sixty twoe the *Maques* Came to *Neage* house belonging to the sayed ffort & sent thre men before them to tell the *English* that the *Maques* theyr frinds wear Coming and desiered to Trade with them but whilst thay wear Speaking About two hundred & sixty men of them had Incompassed the house pulling downe the fence, entered into the sayed house & filled it full of men: thear being but fowar *English* men in the house (& then as the three men thay sent) so now these desier Trade with the *English* & promis that thay would do them no harme nor theyr goods or Cattell & gave vnto the Truke Master fowar or five girdles of Peage, telling him that thay weare theyr Asured frinds & After A fayer Trade of what thay desired Contrary to theyr former promises Compeled the Truke Master to go downe the

River with them, the three men then left in the house fearing to stay when their Master was Caried Away in the Night thought to haue Come downe to the fort to haue Informed vs of theyr Coming but wear surprisid by the way of the *Maques* & kept thro dayes prisoners.

The Third of May sixty two the sayed *Maques* Came to *Penobscott* fort bring the Aboue-sayed fowar men and setting them vpon a Roke in the Riuer it being in the twilight in the morning whilst thay themselves went and surprisid the Indianes that wear vnder the Protection of sayed fort and wear Com ther to Trade which wear to the Number of one hundred men women and Children and haucing Ended theyr biusiness About the Indianes in theyr surprissall: thay Came and desiered Trade of vs as thay had done Aboue at the house: haucing before sent home our men thay had taken prisoners: Thoug with great discord About them Amongst themselues.

Now although we well know thay had broken the pease made the last yeare at *Fortt Orange* by the *Duches* helpe we ouerlooked the same & knowing that we could not recouer the prisoners thay had taken & that All our goods vp the Riuer was at thayr dispose thought it not fitt to ofend them Anye waye but to preserue the sayed house & Tradeing goods & therfore According to the *Maqueses* desier we Traded with them for prouision & goods in frindly maner the *Maques* Sagimores in the mene time promising great frindship to vs and giueing vs a present of Moose Skins & Peage & we in requitall gaue the *Maques* the vallue in Cloth Bread & pruenes, fflower & Pease & Corne, Butt in most false & Perfidious maner thay no sooner went of the fort in Pease but Killed ten of our Cattell that wear of sight of the fort & went vp the Riuer & Robed our house of All wase in it to the vallue of 400 lbs & Builtt A strong ffortt in A quarter of A mile of the sayed house & Tarid ther A fortnight as we suppose by what had passed before to surprise our men when thay should Come vp to fetch our goods.

This is a true relation by me

THOMAS GARDNER  
EDWARD NAYLOR, Truke  
Master at the house.

(5<sup>th</sup> August 1662.)

ORDINANCES REGULATING THE TRADE WITH THE INDIANS, PASSED 5<sup>th</sup> AUGUST 1662.

(See Laws of New-Netherland, pages 425<sup>ad</sup>.)

LETTER FROM ROELOFF SWARTWOUT, SCHOUT AT WILTWYCK, TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT  
CONCERNING A RECENT ALARM AT THE ESOPUS AND ITS CAUSE.

To their Honors the Noble Director-  
General and the High Council of the  
City of *New-Amsterdam*.

I report to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships by this my letter, that on the 11<sup>th</sup> of August one of *Volckert Jansen's* horses has been found dead in the woods, about half an hour's way into them, just back of the newly made fort. I rode there on horseback with two Commissaries and eight or ten inhabitants on the 13<sup>th</sup>, turned the dead horse over and found, that it was shot with a bullet in or near the heart. It created great consternation among the inhabitants, for it is presumed, that the savages have done it. We had thought of making a verbal report of it to his Honorable, the Director-General, but as the wind was not favorable, we had to give it up. The *Maqua* was here to ask

me for his piece of cloth and as no cloth can be obtained here, I hardly could pacify the *Maqua*. I told him that it would come from the *Manhatans* by the first opportunity.

The Schout and Commissaries request, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please to send one hundred pounds of gunpowder and two hundred pounds of lead, we shall pay for it in time.

*Wiltvoeck,*  
16<sup>th</sup> August  
A<sup>o</sup> 1662.

Your Honorable Worships always  
obedient and faithful servant

ROELOFF SWARTWOUT.

In haste

To the Valiant, the Noble Director-General and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> High Council of Fort and City *New-Amsterdam*.

LETTER FROM THE SAME TO THE SAME; AFFAIRS AT THE ESOPUS; EVILS ARISING FROM THE UNLIMITED SALE OF LIQUOR TO THE INDIANS.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful  
his Honor the Director-General  
and the High Council.

Your Honors' servant *Roeloff Swartwout* reports in behalf of his Magistrates and in their absence from this place with the assistance of some inhabitants.

We could not omit to inform your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, that the situation here is such, that if no precautions are taken we are in great danger of drawing upon us a new war. The cause will be the selling of liquor to the savages, which, God better it! begins to increase, notwithstanding that I, your Honors' servant, do my best as well by watching day and night as sometimes with the assistance of the Commissaries and good will of many citizens, who try to prevent it with all their power, but the experience of stricter inquiries has proved, that we are nevertheless often imposed upon, we as well as the Sergeant of the garrison here, for it is well known and customary, that soldiers are called upon for assistance, when it is necessary, upon whom we rely and trust, but we are very much deceived by them, they even say upon being questioned

\* \* \* (illegible) \* \*

to sell liquor; others with the small s. of *Jacobsen Backer* are of the devil, who has taken hold of several soldiers not much to the advantage of the inhabitants.

*Jonas Rantsou* has taken special liberties, after he had been examined by the Court in the presence of the citizens' military counsel and the Magistrates to show cause, whereas your Honors' servant had seen him, *Rantsou*, come out of a citizen's house, where some beavers were traded that evening for brandy; we could get no information from him. *Rantsou* went the same night or early next morning without permission of the Magistrates in company of a dumb\* savage to the newly made village of the savages, to trade among them; he took with him some few little things, mentioned below. When they came to the fort of the savages, the dumb savage went in first, a little while later *Rantsou* was conducted into the fort by a savage and arrived inside, he was asked, whence he came; he answered that he came from *Wiltvoeck* and during the night . . . he wanted to leave . . . of the savages . . . believing that he had come there to spy upon them, in consequence of what several southern Indians had reported to them, that his Honor, the General, was angry and would come with two hundred

\* One who could not talk Dutch.—Ed.

soldiers to make war upon them and this seemed to confirm it. The savages strengthened their fort immediately and put a good breastwork around it; they also sent out three messengers, one to the *Highlands*, another to the *Minisinke* and a third to the *Catskills*, with the latter one was sent to go further to the *Mahicanders*, to inform them all that the matters were, as before stated and that they had put more reliance into the negotiations, which the savages had had with the Director-General at the house of D<sup>o</sup> *Blom*, when the peace was renewed and a present promised to them to be given next year. *Rantsou* was again asked by the savages on the next day whence he had come and he answered, that he had come from the Fort at *Wiltwyck*. He was once more asked on the third day, from where he had come and said, that he had come from the new village and after having found him willing to testify, they let him go and quickly sent a savage after him to get information from us, whether we had sent him, but as soon as *Rantsou* arrived home, after having been absent six days, he was immediately arrested by the Magistrates. The savage messenger informed us, that he had had as large a package of things as one man can carry; in it were two pieces of cloth, gunpowder and lead, with a roll of tobacco and pipes and according to the savage's statement he has received for it some beavers and other skins and some wampum. They had intended to keep him a prisoner until spring. Another savage said in going by, to *Jan* the smith, whom he met in the woods, that *Rantsou* had been killed, when he came there with brandy. We do not know by whom he was sent and I despair, that anything will be done in this matter. The greatest mischief, which we have to expect herefrom, is caused by the contraband-traders, who try to swallow up this place and sell a pint of brandy for a scheffel of wheat.

\* \* \* \* \*

(a sheet missing)

By close examinations of the boy by the *Esopus* Sachems this has been brought to light. The *Esopus* savages are still busy to get at the truth and we do not know, what the evidence of the other savage will be. In the meantime it is said of them, that the *Esopus* and *Katskil* savages will each pay one half. The *Esopus* have informed us through the *Maquas*, that they are willing to give ten strings of wampum, but that they are innocent of killing the horse. The opinion of the Schout and Commissaries is, that we are confident, the *Esopus* savages have done it and we do our best to bring it out. As soon as we have further details, we shall take the first opportunity to inform your Honors.

May the Triune God keep you in his protection.

*Wiltwyck*,  
5<sup>th</sup> Sept 1662.

Written in the name of the Schout and  
Commissaries, which certifies

ROELOFF SWARTWOUT.

The piece of cloth, promised to the *Maquas* by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, has been given to him and he was very well satisfied with it. Another piece was promised to him for his further trouble.  
In haste.

REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE OF THE VILLAGE OF WILTWYCK, INCLUDING THE BUILDING OF THE MINISTER'S HOUSE.

Income of <i>Wiltwyck</i> Village.	The outlays for the Minister's house.
From 525 morgens.	Bricks, tiles, lime, boards, wainscoting, slating, iron, hinges, locks and nails
The land pays fl 2.10 st. per morgen in general, which computed gives a total of	and every thing required for it
fl 1312.10 coin	in wampum 080. 5.
The house lots, not paying land tax, have brought in	in coin 953.13.

## Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.

in wampum	273 fl		All reduced to coin	1293.15.8
in coin	136		Paid for wages of the carpenters and masons, hod carrier, for freight of bricks, tiles, boards to this place,	
In Coin	136.		in wampum	1887.5.
			in coin	570.
The excise on wine and beer, farmed out, has fetched so far, that is to the 31 <sup>st</sup> Novbr. 1663	1003.18.		Reduced to coin	1263.12.8
In wampum	1505.17.		Board for the carpenters, masons and the hod carrier altogether	
In coin	669. 5. 6		in coin	450
The revenue is altogether	2117.16. 6		Total in wampum	fl 2067.10
Remains a balance of	880.11.10		Total in coin	1973.13
			The wampum reduced and added to the coin makes it	fl 3007.8

Besides the above there must be paid to the Court Messenger, for the making and keeping in repair of the gates, to *Juriae Westvael* for hire of the house of *D<sup>e</sup> Hermanus Blom*, who lived in his upper room, 80 florins.

## List of the lots newly laid out.

No 1 <i>Hendrick Jochensen</i>	No 17 <i>Mathys Capito</i>
2 <i>Hendrick Martensen</i>	18 <i>Jan Lammersen</i>
3 <i>Harmen Hendricksen</i>	19 <i>Carsten de Noorman</i>
4 <i>Jan Jansen Timmerman</i>	20 <i>Barent Gerretsen</i>
5 <i>Jacob Barentsen</i>	21 the Churchyard
6 <i>Jan de Backer</i>	22 <i>Jan Barentsen</i>
7 <i>Jacob Joosten</i>	23
8 <i>Willem Jansen</i>	24 <i>Albert Heymansen</i>
9 <i>Pieter van Alen</i>	25 <i>Juriae Westvael</i>
10 <i>Mathys Roeloffsen</i>	26 <i>Nicolaes Willem Stuyvesant</i>
11 <i>Jacob Boerhans</i>	27 <i>Albert Gysbertsen</i>
12 <i>Gerrit van Campen</i>	28 <i>Tjericke Claesen</i>
13 <i>Anthony Cruipel</i>	29 <i>Aert Jacobsen</i>
14 <i>Albert Gerretsen</i>	30 <i>Jan Schoon</i>
15 <i>Meerten Gysbert</i>	31 <i>Aert Pietersen Tach.</i>
16 <i>Dirck Adriaen</i>	

## List of the old lots, before the place was laid out.

No 1 <i>Thomas Chambers</i>	No 9 <i>Andries the Weaver</i>
2 <i>Evert Pels</i>	10 <i>Jan the Brabanter</i>
3 <i>Balthazar Laser Stuyvesant</i>	11 <i>Jan Brouwersen</i>
4 Preacher's house and lot	12 <i>Michiel the first</i>
5 <i>Mrs. de Hulter</i>	13 <i>Michiel Verre</i>
6 <i>Jacob Hap's</i> little bouwery	14 <i>Jan the Smith</i>
7 <i>Jacob Hap's</i> second bouwery	15 <i>Andries van der Stuys</i>
8 <i>Henry Zeevant ryger</i> (Wampummaker)	16 house and lot of <i>Gertrey Hansen</i> , lying opposite to Nos. 6 and 7.

## CONTRACT TO DO FARM WORK AT SCHENECTADY.

(Fort Orange Records. Vol. Notarial Papers, 1660-1676.)

This 26<sup>th</sup> of September 1662 *Jan Barentsen Wemp* and *Martin Mouwerensen* engaged *Hendrik Arentsen*, sugarbaker, to serve them in cultivating, ploughing, sowing, mowing, thrashing, winnowing, chopping wood and every thing else connected with it, also in doing all other duties, which may be assigned to him at their bouwery, lying at *Schenechtede*, which *Hendrik* well knows, for the time of one year beginning on this day. *Jan Barentsen Wemp* and *Martin Mouwerensen* promise to pay him for his services 300 fl in beavers at 8 fl the beaver or else in grain or other merchandise at beaver value, deliverable to said *Hendrick* here at the "Fuyck" or to his order. *Jan Barentsen* binds himself personally for the payment of the aforesaid hire, as if it were a personal debt. Date as above at Colony *Rensselaerswyck*.

The mark *MM* of MARTEN MEUVERENSENThe mark *BM* of JAN BARENTSEN WEMP

HENDRIK ARENTSEN.

## APPOINTMENT OF MAGISTRATES FOR THE VILLAGE OF BERGEN.

16<sup>th</sup> October 1662, MondayPresent in Council their Honors, the Director-General *Stuyvesant* and Mr. *Johan de Deckere*.

The nominations made and delivered by the Schout and Schepens of the village of *Bergen* were received with the request, that the Director-General and Council will please to select from them the Schepens for the said village for the coming year.

The Director-General and Council have therefore selected and confirmed as Schepens for the said village *Engelbert Steenhuyzen*, *Gerrit Gerritsen* and *Casper Steinmetz* is continued as first Schepen. Done at *Fort Amsterdam*. Date as above.

ORDINANCE AGAINST THE BURNING OF STRAW AND OTHER REFUSE COMBUSTIBLES IN THE VILLAGE OF WILTWYCK, PASSED 16<sup>th</sup> OCTOBER 1662.

(See Laws of New-Netherland, page 430.)

## PETITION OF THE MAGISTRATES OF WILTWYCK FOR A SUPPLY OF POWDER AND LEAD.

To their Honors, the Noble Director-General and High Council of *New-Netherland*.

The Schout and Commissaries of the village of *Wiltwyck* request, that their Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please to send by the bearer hereof, *Albert Hymansen Roose* one hundred pounds of powder and two hundred pounds of lead, because we have only little of it on hand in case the times and necessity should require it, for we find that the citizens have none, because there is none to be had

here and if we should receive this supply, we will pay for it specially. In expectation of which we remain

*Wiltwyck,*  
11<sup>th</sup> Octbr 1662.

Your Honors' obedient servants  
The Schout and Commissaries.

That this is done in the name of the Commissaries attest your Honors undersigned obedient and faithful servants

ROELOFF SWARTWOUT  
ALERDT HEYMANSSEN ROOSE.

ORDINANCE AGAINST SELLING GRAIN AT THE ESOPUS BY THE UNSTAMPED MEASURE,  
PASSED 27<sup>th</sup> NOVEMBER 1662.

(See Laws of New-Netherland, p. 431.)

ORDINANCE AGAINST RECEIVING IN PAWN ARMS, CLOTHING ETC. BELONGING TO SOLDIERS  
STATIONED AT WILTWYCK, PASSED 27<sup>th</sup> NOVEMBER 1662.

(Ibidem, page 432.)

ORDINANCE AGAINST MAKING OPENINGS IN THE PALISADES AT WILTWYCK, PASSED 27<sup>th</sup>  
NOVEMBER 1662.

(Ibidem, page 433.)

PETITION OF THE MAGISTRATES OF BERGEN, ASKING TO BE PROVIDED WITH A CLERGYMAN.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful, his Honor, the Director-General and the Honorable Council of *New-Netherland*.

Show with due reverence the Schepens of the village of *Bergen*, that having observed and considered the fatherly direction and care of your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships in erecting churches and school-houses, they request, that they may have a God fearing man and preacher, to be an example to and teach the fear of God in the community of *Bergen* and its jurisdiction. The Schepens have found it advisable, each for himself, to propose it, to learn what every man would be willing to pay yearly of his free will, affection and love for God's holy and blessed word, to have a good teacher, till such a time, when the Noble Lords-Directors of the Incorporated West-India Company shall begin, according to the custom of the country, to levy tithes. After the Schepens had made these propositions, the below named persons have voluntarily declared, that they will give a yearly contribution; the sum to be paid by such voluntary offerings may be calculated at 417 guilders in wampum, but there are among these people some, who have expressed themselves willing to do more according to their abilities if God our Lord would bless them and increase their prosperity; among the others, who stated no sum, there are some very willing, some very dull,

those, who are willing, are the majority and declare, that when a preacher comes, they too would do their best according to their circumstances, like the others. Whereas the petitioners do not know, whether the people of *Haersimons*\* come under this jurisdiction; therefore the petitioners cannot report, what they would do, but the Schepens find it advisable and very necessary, that the village be provided with a preacher and submit to the mature consideration and decision of your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship, that it might be notified to the Noble Lords-Directors, our Patroons, by the next ships. Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship know, with what courage the village of *Bergen* has been established by the community and that the same has maintained itself at great expense to the inhabitants, without any trouble to the Lords-Directors. The community is therefore of opinion, that their Noble Honors should take that into consideration and therefore assist the village of *Bergen* so much readier according to their discretion and to send one over for one or two years at their expense; during that time the land will with God's help have increased in value, so that then that which the good hearted community will liberally give, can be taken for assistance. Awaiting your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship's decision hereon the petitioners remain

Your Noble, Honorable Worship's humble servants

*Tielman van Neeck*  
*Machghyel Jansen*  
*Herman Smedman*  
*Casper Steinmets.*

List of the voluntary contributors, with the sum promised by each.

<i>Tielman van Neeck</i>	fl 50	<i>Douw Harmens</i>	6
<i>Michielsens Jansen</i>	25	<i>Jacob Sergiant</i>	8
<i>Harmen Smedeman</i>	25	<i>Arent Louwrens</i>	10
<i>Casper Steinmets</i>	25	<i>Jan Cornelis</i>	3
<i>Jan Schulten</i>	25	<i>Jan Cornelis d' ryeck</i>	10
<i>Michiele Teunissen</i>	6	<i>Thomas the cooper</i>	3
<i>Jan Lubbers n</i>	6	<i>Cornelis Abrahams</i>	6
<i>Dirck Gerritsen</i>	20	<i>Claes Pietersen Cos of Gemoenepa</i>	50
<i>Jacob Leendertsen</i>	25	<i>Evert Coertsen</i>	13
<i>Jan the Englishman</i>	6	<i>Dirck Classen</i>	10
<i>Paulus Pietersen</i>	25	<i>Jan Losrecht</i>	6
<i>Willem Jansen</i>	10	<i>Gerrit Gerritsen</i>	3
<i>Joost van Linden</i>	10	<i>Claes Arentsen</i>	8
<i>Adrian Post</i>	20		
			fl 417

List of those, who are willing, but give no specified sum, keeping it at their discretion.

<i>Jan Svaen</i>	<i>Lourens Andries</i>
<i>Hendrick Teunissen</i>	<i>Claesje Teunissen, the widow of Romein</i>
<i>Dirck Teunissen</i>	<i>Teunissen</i>
<i>Engelbert Steenhuyzen</i>	Refused have
<i>Widow Pieter Rudolphsen</i>	<i>Tyes Lubbersen, Hendrick</i>
<i>Hermen Edwards</i>	<i>Jansen Spyer, Frerick the cobbler.</i>
<i>Nicholas Varlet</i>	

\* Ahusimus.

PETITION OF INHABITANTS OF BERGEN AND COMUNIPAW AGAINST FENCING IN CERTAIN LANDS AND ORDER THEREON.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful their Honor, the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

Show with due reverence the inhabitants of the villages of *Bergen* and *Gemoenepe*, that they, the petitioners, have seen, that the Schout *van Vleek*, *Caspar Steinmets* and *Harmen Smeeman* have fenced in a parcel of highland, situate at the south end of the village enclosure, in the best part of the pasture, which they appropriate to themselves: it is also said, that Mr. *Nicholas Varleth* desires a piece of highland, situate at the north of the aforesaid village back of *Hoboocken*, which, if it is done, would tend to the ruin and destruction of this village, because they would be entirely deprived of an outlet for their cattle and nothing but a marshy underwood would remain to them, where already three or four animals have been smothered; hence there would hardly be any pasture left for the draught beasts, for the *Mineqkaghoue* people are also fencing in their land, so that this village will be enclosed in a fence all round. They therefore respectfully request, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worslips will please to make some provision and guard the common interests of the aforesaid village and of *Gemoenepe*. Awaiting hereupon your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worslips' favorable decision etc.

(Signed) ADOLPH HARDENBROOCH, ADRIAEN HENDRICK, ADRIAEN POST, LAURENS ANDRIESEN, DIRCK GERRITSEN, † the mark of DIRCK TEUNISSEN, MAGHIEL JANSEN, JAN SCHOLTEN, TOMAS FREDERICKS, DOUWE HARMENSEN, H. T. the mark of HENDRICK TEUNISSEN, † the mark of PAULUS PIETERSEN, HARMEN DE VOS, † the mark of JAN LUBBERSEN, P the mark of EGBERT SANDERS, BAERENT LOTT, A the mark of CLAES CORESEN, CHRISTIAEN PIETERSEN, O the mark of JAN SWACH, JAN CORNELISSEN, ENGELBERT STEENHUYSEN.

It was answer d:

The petitioners or a committee of them shall appear with *Tielman van Vleek*, *Casper Steinmets* and *Harmen Smeeman*, mentioned in the foregoing petitions, personally before the Director-General and Council. Date as above (28<sup>th</sup> Decbr 1662.)

SUMMONS OF THE SHERIFF AND MAGISTRATES OF BERGEN TO ANSWER A COMPLAINT MADE BY WILLEM JANSEN, THE FERRYMAN.

28<sup>th</sup> December 1662.

Whereas *Willem Jansen*, ferryman at *Bergen* over the *North River*, has informed us in a petition among other points, that *Tielman van Vleek* the Schout and *Engelbert Steenhuyzen*, Commissary in the aforesaid village, had told the community there, that every inhabitant of the place could keep a barge and ferry over whom he pleased, therefore the said *van Vleek* and *Steenhuyzen* are hereby ordered and directed to appear before their Honors, the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*, on next Court-day, to give an account of their action. Date as above.

## ORDER FOR THE SURVEY OF A CERTAIN TRACT OF LAND IN DISPUTE AT BERGEN.

4<sup>th</sup> January 1663.

Pursuant to the appointment made the 28<sup>th</sup> of December 1662 at the request of some inhabitants of the village of *Bergen*, *Michiel Jansen*, *Adriaen Post* and *Jan Scholten* made their appearance as deputies of the said village on one side and *Tielman van Vleek*, *Caspar Steinmets* and *Harman Smeeman* on the other side.

The said deputies state, that it would cause great damage to their village, if the other party continued with the fencing in of the high ground in question, granted to them 22<sup>d</sup> X<sup>r</sup> 1661.

The aforesaid *van Vleek* and Company maintained on the other side, that no obstacle whatever could arise therefrom to the said village.

After hearing the parties, it was ordered, that the piece of land in dispute, granted to the said *van Vleek* upon his petition by the order of the 22<sup>d</sup> December 1661, should be surveyed and that the surveyor shall make a report of its situation and area to their Honors, the Director-General and Council. After that directions will be given upon the petition. Date as above.

## ORDER IN THE CASE OF WILLEM JANSEN, THE BERGEN FERRYMAN, AGAINST THE SCHOUT VAN VLEECK.

Pursuant to the order of the 28<sup>th</sup> Decbr. *Willem Jansen*, ferryman at *Bergen*, appeared on one side and the Schout *van Vleek* and *Engelbert Steenhuyzen* on the other; the said ferryman stating in his complaint, that the Schout *van Vleek* and *Engelbert Steenhuyzen* had given permission to all and every one of the inhabitants there to carry over goods for others etc.

Whereupon the said Schout and his companion answered, that they had not done it without reason, as the ferryman had refused to carry over.

The ferryman says, that he left nobody behind, except those who would not pay him etc.

After hearing the parties, the Schout was directed to assist the ferryman, that he may obtain the ferriage earned by him and if he should forget himself and act unbecomingly, to report it to the Director-General and Council, who will then issue such orders, as occasion may require. Date as above (4<sup>th</sup> January 1663).

## LETTER FROM THOMAS CHAMBERS AND OTHER MILITIA OFFICERS TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT, COMPLAINING THAT THE CIVIL MAGISTRATES OF WILTWYCK HAD PULLED DOWN AN ORDINANCE PUBLISHED BY THEM.

Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful, Wise, Prudent and Very Discreet Gentlemen, Honorable Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

We, the undersigned militia officers of the village of *Wiltwyck* respectfully report to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, that on the 30<sup>th</sup> of May of last year we have been appointed officers of the militia by the president of the Court for this village, *Evert Pels*, in the name of Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*, not knowing, whether this appointment was approved by the Director-General and Council. After the savages have had several gatherings here with their *kinte koying*,

while we did not know, what they might attempt, we have not dared to omit calling together the people on the 1<sup>st</sup> of January of this year and tried to keep good order to the best of our knowledge; we send herewith a copy of an ordinance passed by the militia officers, which we published on the following day, the 2<sup>d</sup>. The Court here has been pleased to pull down the published ordinance on the 9<sup>th</sup> without our knowledge and we do not know for what reason, but they have summoned us on that account on the 13<sup>th</sup> and we appeared, requesting them, that they would please to put up again our ordinance. This they refused to do and we can therefore not carry out our plan, to make use of it in time of need. The consequence is, that some people begin to banter and say, that we publish ordinances to be pulled down by the Court. Therefore we respectfully request your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships to be sustained in this matter, else we shall not be able in time of need to acquit ourselves of our duties. Awaiting your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' further orders we remain

Your Noble, Honorable Worships' humble servants  
 Actum in  
 Wiltwyck Village,  
 this 15<sup>th</sup> of January 1663.

Your Noble, Honorable Worships' humble servants

*Thomas Chambers*

*Hendrick Jochemsen*

*Cornelis Barentsen Slecht*

The mark X of *Pieter Jacobsen*.

To the Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful, Wise, Prudent, Very Discreet, their Honors,  
 the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*.

Paid.

ORDINANCE TO BE OBSERVED IN TIME OF NEED, MADE BY THE OFFICERS OF THE TRAINBAND.

1. Whoever appears for training at the appointed place of gathering without proper side and handarms, powder and lead, shall be fined and pay the first time twelve guilders, the second time double that sum and the third time he shall be punished according to the judgment of the Court-martial. Everybody must be provided with at least ten charges of powder and lead in the cartridgebox besides his full side and handarms.

2.

Whoever does not appear unless excused or comes too late, shall pay a fine of two guilders; who remains away from contumacy or willfulness, without sufficient excuse, shall be fined and corrected arbitrarily by the Court-martial in addition to the above fine of two guilders.

3.

Sergeants, Corporals and Lancepesades, who are too late or remain away, shall pay a double fine.

4.

In case of alarm or fire the members of the Captain's squad shall assemble at the place near *Barent Gerritsen*, the brandy distiller, the members of the Lieutenant's squad near the wheelwright's *Albert Gysbertsen*, the third squad under Sergeant *Pieter Jacobsen Molenwer* at *Hendrick Jochemsen's*, under a penalty of five and twenty guilders.

5.

All officers are forbidden to exchange with others, every one must appear personally under a penalty of four and twenty guilders.

6.

It is ordered, that every one, who mounts guard or reports at the place of rendezvous, must have his own side and handarms, under penalty of confiscation of the arms, which he may have borrowed from another and he shall besides pay a fine of twelve guilders.

7.

Nobody shall in being relieved from or mounting guard or marching, be allowed to load his musket with ball, wadding or paper, nor to discharge it at any window, gable or weathervane under a penalty of six guilders and reparation of the damage done; but in discharging their muskets, they shall raise it above man's height under a like penalty, to prevent thus all mishap.

8.

If anybody desires to remove from here to do his business elsewhere, either at the *Manhatans*, *Fort Orange* or some other place, he shall notify the Mustermaster of his departure, under a penalty of twenty-five stivers.

9.

Nobody shall be allowed to mount guard or appear at the rendezvous, while intoxicated, and having reported nobody shall curse or swear or profane God's holy name and sacraments, under a penalty of twenty-five guilders.

Thus enacted at the meeting of the Citizens' Council of War in the Village of *Wiltwyck*, the first day of January Anno 1663. (Signed) *Thomas Chambers*, *Hendrick Jochemsen*, the mark X of *Pieter Jacobsen*, *Cornelis Barentsen Slecht*.

This was also published.

Everybody is hereby informed, that muskets, powder and lead may be bought at *Wouter* the baker's and further, if no more is to be had at *Wouter* the baker's, people may come to the officers of the trainband, who will inform them, where they may buy it for money. Done at *Wiltwyck*, the 2<sup>d</sup> of January 1663.

(Signed) By order of the officers of  
the trainbands of *Wiltwyck* Village

MATHEUS CAPITO, Mustermaster.

LETTER FROM THE MAGISTRATES OF WILTWYCK TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; DANGER OF SELLING LIQUOR TO THE INDIANS; THE NEW VILLAGE; REASONS FOR DISAPPROVING THE PRECEDING ORDINANCE.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful High  
Council of the City of *Amsterdam* in  
*New-Netherland*.

Show with proper salutations and wishes for every bodily and spiritual blessing both the Commissaries of the village of *Wiltwyck* the good order and well being of this village so far. The Almighty, the God of us all, may grant peace to this country, but it is to be feared, that unless provisions are made for it, especially at this place, the abuse carried on here in the sale of liquor to the savages will prevent it, for it has come quite in vogue now at the new village, so that the savages have thrown each other into the fire and upon the report of it we inquired and

found at the house of *Louys Dubo*, a Walloon living in the new village, half an anker of distilled water, which had not been reported at this place and had been made by his father *Matheo Blanchart*. For the reasons given before the court confiscated it, because some mischief might result from it. We request, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please to assist us, that we may obtain some orders for the welfare of this country, so that, if some one from the new village should happen to purchase some wine or strong liquor, he is to declare and pay the duties for it to the Receiver *Jacob Boerhans*, for the liquor distilled here is not to the taste of the savages, which is for the advantage of the savages and to the loss of the country and although the citizens do not pay any attention, nevertheless through the declaration it can be ascertained, what liquors are removed and whereto. It is the further request to know, whether those, who are caught selling liquor to the savages, shall be sent to the High Council in charge of his Honor the Fiscal or whether this court may sentence them to the pecuniary fine, as fixed by law; if so please to send the placards regarding it.

A pint of smuggled brandy has been sold here for a schepel of wheat to and among them to the great disadvantage of the inhabitants. We hope, that herein also some arrangements will be made, one or two inns would be quite sufficient and application ought first to be made to the court to find out the fitness of the person.

The trainband has been under arms on New-Years Day and they were well entertained by some citizens, but everything went well. Then the officers met in Council of War and made some ordinances for the regulation of the trainband containing ten articles, which they published by affixing it without acknowledging the authority of any magistrate. The Magistrates therefore had the placard pulled down on the 8<sup>th</sup>, to review them, and they saw in the eighth section, that no one shall mount guard with a borrowed musket, else he shall forfeit it and pay a fine of 12 guilders. We, the Commissaries of *Wiltwyck*, disapprove this abuse of making ordinances and request your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' advice. Closing herewith we wish to your Very Worshipful High Council a happy and peaceful New-Year and remain

Actum *Wiltwyck*,  
the 24<sup>th</sup> of January,  
Anno 1663.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' obedient  
servants

The Commissaries of *Wiltwyck*,

EVERT PELS

TJERCK CLASSEN DE WITT.

This is the mark  of ALBERT

GYSBERTSEN.

Which attests your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships  
always obedient servant

ROELOFF SWAERTWOUT

To the Valiant, Honorable High Council at their office in *New-Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*.

NOMINATION AND APPOINTMENT OF MAGISTRATES FOR WILTWYCK.

Conform to the ordinances and common custom, the Commissaries of the village of *Wiltwyck* proposed at the election the below-named inhabitants of this village

*Thomas Chambers*

*Mr. Gysbert van Imbrogh*

*Jan Aersen Smit*

*Cornelis Barentsen Slecht.*

The Commissaries await hereupon a short rescript from his Honor, the Director-General and remain

Actum *Wiltwyck*,  
the . . . March A<sup>o</sup> 1663.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships  
faithful servant-

EVERT PELS  
ALAEERT HEYMANSSEN  
TJERCK CLASSEN DE WITT  
This is the mark *A* of

ALBERT GYBERTSEN

Witness: ROELOFF SWARTWOLT.

MINUTE OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT'S VISIT AT THE ESOPUS.

His Honor the Director-General left here for the *Esopus* on the 22<sup>d</sup> of March and returned on the 3<sup>d</sup> of April. His Honor published there the following :

ORDINANCE FOR THE PERFECTING OF TITLES TO LAND AT WILTWYCK AND FOR THE MORE SPEEDY SETTLEMENT OF THE SAME.

(See Laws of New-Netherland, page 437.)

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; THEY APPROVE OF THE PROPOSED ENGLISH COLONY ON THE ACHTER CULL; WAR BETWEEN THE MOHAWKS AND NEW-ENGLAND AND NOVA SCOTIA; NECESSITY OF THE ACQUISITION OF THE MOHAWK COUNTRY; IMMENSE BEAVER TRADE OF THE SENECAE. (26<sup>th</sup> MARCH 1663.)

\* \* \* \* \*

Thus far in answer to the two letters, signed by the Director-General and Council and we come now to Director *Stuyvesant's* private letter, wherein we note above all the requests, made by some of the *English* neighbors, for permission to settle in considerable numbers under the Company's jurisdiction back of *Staten-Island* on the *Raritan's* Kil; we have likewise seen from the enclosures, what your Honors have answered. We are well pleased with it, considering especially, that it will serve us as a strong outpost against the *Raritan* and *Neversink* savages. We could have wished therefore, that the project had been carried out and every effort to have it continued must be made. As we understand the matter, the principal obstacle was the appeal in criminal and capital cases, as adultery, fornication and similar offenses, which they punish according to the law and word of God; we do not object so much against this principle, although the laws of our Fatherland close their eyes to them, as against giving them absolute disposition of all criminal cases without appeal to us, which right we do not like to surrender entirely; however, in case the coming in and settling at the aforesaid place by these people is of such an importance to our nation there, then we would allow, to facilitate the matter, that in such offenses, where extraordinary proceedings are taken and where consequently the crime is confessed, the appeal be waived, but this cannot be allowed in cases of ordinary proceedings and where the testimony makes

it dubious and uncertain, as your Honors will easily perceive; besides that their laws in punishing such offenses are against the maxims of our Fatherland and should therefore only be practised among their own people and not on such of ours, who should happen to settle among them. Your Honors will do well to insist upon this point in further negotiations with them, but only so far, that the project may not be hindered in its progress. Your Honors are therefore hereby authorized to treat upon this matter with the *English* people in such a manner, as shall be found most advantageous for the welfare of this State and its inhabitants.

The dissatisfaction of our *English* neighbors in *New-England* and *Nova Scotia* with the *Maquaes* savages and the consequences likely to arise therefrom, in case they should attack each other and the *Maquaes* should be vanquished, together with the speculations on such events, are well understood by us and we can therefore easily fall in with your Honors' advice and opinions, which consist principally in that we ought to try to persuade the *Maquaes* by all possible means, that they give the *English* the satisfaction, demanded by them, even though some goods and merchandises must be sacrificed for it, provided that by such an occasion the *Maquaes* country could be acquired for and conveyed as property to the Company, whereby the *English* and other neighbors could be prevented and estopped from the great beaver trade, which our people carry on there with the *Sinnekus* savages. If the dissatisfaction and the probability of aggressive movements between the *English* and the savages continue, which we do not believe, anyway not hope, your Honors must carry this out and these lines may serve as rules.

\* \* \* \* \*

#### APPOINTMENT OF MAGISTRATES FOR WILTWYCK.

5<sup>th</sup> of April 1663, Thursday.

Present in Council the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* and Councillors *Nicasius de Sille* and *Johan de Deckere*.

\* \* \* \* \*

The Director-General and Council took up and read the nomination made and sent in by the Schout and Commissaries of the village of *Wiltwyck* on the *Esopus* and from the nominees selected and confirmed as Commissioners there

*Thomas Chambers*  
*Gysbert van Imburgh*

Actum at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*. Date as above.

#### DEED TO HENDRICK CORNELISSEN FROM HOLSTEIN FOR LAND AT ESOPUS.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General of *New-Netherland* etc etc. and the Council testify and declare, that we have on this day, date underwritten, given and granted to *Hendrick Cornelissen* from *Holstein*, a piece of land situate at the *Esopus* in the village of *Wiltwyck*, bounded on the East by the Kil, on the West and South by the meadows lying under the village, containing in these bounds between the Kil and the meadows two morgens and five hundred and sixty rods. Under the express condition, that he, *Hendrick Cornelissen*, or his heirs and assigns shall acknowl-

edge the aforesaid Lords-Directors as his Masters and Patrons under the sovereignty of their High: Might: the Lords States-General of the United Netherlands and obey their Director-General and Council here in every respect, as it is the duty of all good inhabitants; also that he further shall agree to pay after the expiration of ten years from the date hereof a tithe for the benefit of the Lords-Patrons and such other taxes and imposts, as shall be deemed necessary to levy upon all inhabitants for the revenues of the country. We constitute the said *Hendrick Cornelissen* herewith as the real and actual owner of the aforesaid parcel of land in our stead and place and give him full power, authority and special charge, to cultivate, take possession and make use of the said parcel, as he would do with his other lawful property, without retaining for us, in our quality as aforesaid, any claim or pretense thereon, but relinquishing the same for ever, promising further to keep this conveyance inviolably and to carry it out according to law and equity and sign it without subterfuge or reservation, affixing thereto our seal in red wax. Actum *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. Netherland* April 25<sup>th</sup> 1663.

P. STUYVESANT.

By order: C. v. RUYVEN, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

Herewith we grant to *Hendrick Cornelissen* from *Holstein* or his heirs and assigns besides the land granted and given in the foregoing patent and on the same conditions another small parcel of land situate at the *Esopus* contiguous to the parcel described above containing together with the swamp, meadow etc about six morgens.

*Fort Amsterdam* in *N. Netherland*, the 7<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>br</sup> 1663.

P. STUYVESANT.

By order: C. v. RUYVEN, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

PETITION OF CORNELIS BARENTSEN SLECHT FOR A GRANT OF CERTAIN LANDS AT THE  
ESOPUS AND ORDER THEREON.

To the Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful, Wise, Prudent and Very Discreet, their Honors the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

Humbly shows with due reverence the undersigned *Cornelis Barentsen Slecht*, an inhabitant of the village of *Wiltwyck*, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships have graciously granted and given me last autumn a certain parcel of land at the *Esopus*, lying near the *New Dorp* (new village)\*, which said piece of land is really good soil, but too far for my convenience and as we are now old people, we would prefer living near to the church, the more so as my wife is the midwife for the village of *Wiltwyck*. I therefore humbly and respectfully request, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will graciously give and grant me as my own the remainder of the lands, which are laid out for *Thomas Chambers* to complete his number of acres out of the land, formerly bought by me from the savages, for which I have been obliged to pay the tax to build the minister's house: a little piece of land is lying close to it, called in the savage tongue *Wichquanis*. I would like to get during the year out of this remainder of the land, bought by me, my subsistence for next winter by breaking and

\* Now Hurley.—Ed.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

cultivating it and from the other piece of land, called *Wichquanis*, the hay and fodder for my cattle. If your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships should be pleased to grant me for the benefit and advantage of my children the aforesaid piece of land lying near the new village on the *Esopus*, then I would accept it gratefully, while I have no doubt, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please to grant me the foregoing petition, whereupon awaiting your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' decision I remain

Actum *Wiltwyck*,

this 31<sup>st</sup> of March 1663.

Your Honorable Worships' servant,

CORNELIS BARENTSEN SLECHT.

The foregoing petition was taken up and read and after the question had been put, it was ordered,

That disposition shall be made of the aforesaid land, as requested in the petition, after the same has been surveyed and a report made by the surveyor. Actum at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 12<sup>th</sup> of April 1663.

Taking up again the preceding order, it was decided to direct *Thomas Chambers* and he is hereby directed, not to take possession of or use the land, petitioned for by petitioner, without our special order and consent. On the 19<sup>th</sup> of April 1663.

---

PETITION OF THE OVERSEERS OF THE NEW VILLAGE ON THE ESOPUS, PRAYING THAT MEASURES MAY BE ADOPTED TO PACIFY THE INDIANS AND A MILITARY FORCE BE SENT FOR PROTECTION AGAINST THEM.

To the Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

Show with great humility your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' petitioners, the Overseers lately appointed by his Honor, the Director-General, for the early fencing and enclosing of the newly made village and lands on the *Esopus*, the progress of which they, as interested parties, desire sincerely and would like to see promoted, that they have repeatedly considered the threats of the savages, who say, that they are willing to allow the erection of buildings, but that no fortification must be made, which, if it should be done, would show that we had evil intentions; these barbarians say also, that the second large piece of land was not included in the treaty of peace made with them in the year 1660 and they will therefore not allow, that we should plough and sow it nor that our cattle and horses shall pasture upon it, before they are not paid for it. Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' petitioners are therefore compelled to address themselves to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships and to petition them most humbly, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will, as before this in the cases of *Wiltwyck*, *New-Harlem*, *New-Utrecht* and other places of less dangerous location and less consequence, also graciously please to assist this new place and village with a few soldiers and ammunition of war, at least until the settlement has been put into a proper state of defense and inhabited by a good number of people. We also request, that the gifts promised last autumn, when his Honor the Director-General and the Secretary were here, may be given to the savages and that they receive some satisfaction for the second large tract of land, so that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' humble petitioners and faithful subjects may remain without fear and molestations from these barbarous people and with some assurance for the peaceful, undisturbed and unhindered continuation of the work just

begun, for if rumors and warnings may be believed, it would be too anxious, if not too dangerous an undertaking for your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' humble petitioners and faithful subjects to continue and advance their work otherwise. Awaiting hereupon your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' favorable decision we are and remain bound to pray to God for your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' good health and praiseworthy administration and rest

Actum *Wiltwyck*,  
the 7<sup>th</sup> of April  
A° 1663.

Your Honorable Worships'  
humble petitioners and faith-  
ful servants

ALAERDT HEYMANSSEN ROOSE

JAN JOOSTEN

The mark † of

JAN GERRETSEN.

PETITION OF THE PROPRIETORS OF THE NEW VILLAGE TO THE SAME EFFECT AS THE  
PRECEDING AND FOR FREE PASSAGE TO THE NEW VILLAGE THROUGH WILTWYCK,  
WHICH THE LATTER NOW REFUSE.

This petition is word for word the same as the preceding, except the following addition at the close :

We also request, whereas there is no convenient place in the settlement to cultivate garden-fruits, the fields being too far and inconvenient, that to each of the petitioners a convenient lot may be granted for a garden in the lowland on the Kil, also that they may pass and repass free and unmolested, without hindrance or obstacle with their cattle, baggage, wine, beer and other effects to and from the strand through the village of *Wiltwyck*, for the *Wiltwyck* people have already dared to make a search in the aforesaid new village. Awaiting hereupon your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' favorable decision etc\* as above.

*Beverwyck*,  
the XXMI April  
A° 1663.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' humble  
petitioners and faithful servants.

VOLCKERT JANSEN\*

PHILIPP PIETERSEN SCHUYLER.

JAN THOMAS.

GOOSEN GERRETSEN†.

The 10<sup>th</sup> of May 1663.

The foregoing petitions were taken up in Council and read and it was resolved, that to preserve the peace a considerable present should be made to the *Esopus* savages at the first opportunity, to wit, three or four pieces of duffels, some muskets, powder, lead and some mercer's or *Nurenbergh* wares. Actum at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland* on the 10<sup>th</sup> of May A° 1663.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE.

\* Douw.

† Van Schaick.

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO (VICE-DIRECTOR LA MONTAGNE AT FORT ORANGE); A SURVEYOR GOES TO SURVEY AND LAY OUT LOTS ON THE GREAT MOHAWK FLAT (SCHENECTADY); A PLEDGE TO BE SIGNED BY SETTLERS, BEFORE THEY CAN OBTAIN LOTS.

Honorable, Dear, Faithful Sir.

Your Honor's favor without date has been duly received by us and we have seen from it, how far the proceedings against the fugitive delinquent *Andries Herbertsen* have progressed. Your Honor will please to send over by first chance the officer's complaint and the proofs and documents relating to it, that we may make use of it and decide upon according to the circumstances of the case, as it shall be found necessary.

Your Honor will learn from the enclosed extract, who has been selected and confirmed by us as Commissaries there for the ensuing year in place of the outgoing officers.

Your Honor is hereby authorized to discharge the outgoing Commissaries with proper acknowledgments for their past services and to instal the new ones after they have taken the oath and to inform the citizens thereof.

The enclosed ordinances must be published by your Honor immediately after receiving them and affixed at the usual place, so that nobody may have reason to plead ignorance in this regard.

Upon the request of some friends there the sworn surveyor *Jacques Corteljou* comes up now, to survey and lay out the well known Great Flat, but as we have been informed from another side, that a few new beginners have taken the liberty to sell strong liquor to the savages there, contrary to our express order of the 6<sup>th</sup> of April 1662, which we again send herewith for your Honor's information and observation, we have directed the said *Corteljou*, not to survey any land for any one, unless he signs previously in presence of the Commissary and two deputies the enclosed pledge; the pledge signed and a report thereof made by your Honor to the surveyor, the same shall survey and lay out the land. 9<sup>th</sup> May 1663.

We, the undersigned proprietors of land on the Flat, called . . . . . promise herewith that we shall have no dealings with the savages, whatever name they may have, on the said Flat or thereabouts nor will we permit them under any pretext soever, neither directly nor indirectly, under penalty, that, if we or one of us should hereafter happen to forget this our promise, we shall pay as fine without any resistance whatever the first time fifty beavers, the second time one hundred and the third time forfeit the land allotted to and obtained by us on the aforesaid Flat. This we attest by our signatures at *Fort Orange* the . . . . . Anno 1663.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF VICE-DIRECTOR LA MONTAGNE TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; THE SETTLERS ON THE GREAT FLAT (SCHENECTADY) REFUSE TO SIGN THE ABOVE PLEDGE. 19<sup>th</sup> MAY 1663.

\* \* \* \* \*

As to the proprietors of land on the Great Flat, we sent upon receipt of the aforesaid letter an express messenger thither, to warn them of the surveyor's arrival and that they must come to *Fort Orange*, pursuant to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship's order, to sign the pledge. They refused this and sent a written answer, which we send herewith and to which we refer.

\* \* \* \* \*

LETTER FROM THE MAGISTRATES AT WILTWYCK TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; MASSACRE  
AT THE ESOPUS; THE VILLAGE DESTROYED.

Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful, Wise, Prudent and Very Discreet Gentlemen.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' favor of the 30<sup>th</sup> of May last has been duly received by us on the 4<sup>th</sup> of June and we have according to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' order contained therein, informed the Sachems of your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worsh<sup>ps</sup>' opinion on the 5<sup>th</sup>. On the 7<sup>th</sup> following an unexpected, sudden attack was made by them and pitiful, lamentable murders and arson has been committed by them against us. They took a good time to strike, for the village was almost bared of men, who were pursuing their necessary occupations in the fields. They have burned 12 dwelling-houses in our village, murdered 18 persons, men, women and children and carried away as prisoners 10 persons more. The new village has been burned to the ground and its inhabitants are mostly taken prisoners or killed, only a few of them have come safely to this place, so that we find about 65 persons to be missing in general, either killed or captured, besides these 9 persons in our village are severely wounded. We are compelled to inform your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships hereof, your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships may judge in what misery and need we are. We doubt not, your Honors' utmost pity shall be extended to us and we will speedily be succored by soldiers, with ammunition and clothing, for the inhabitants have been mostly robbed of it and are almost naked in consequence of the fire and the robberies. Relying hereupon we will in the meantime do our duty for the preservation of ourselves. We commend your Honors to God's protection and remain

Your Honorable Worships' obedient and faithful servants

TJERCK CLASSEN DE WITT.

THOMAS CHAMBERS

GYSBERT VAN IMBROGH.

ROELOFF SWARTWOUT

your Honors' faithful Schout.

Actum in *Wiltwyck*,  
this 10<sup>th</sup> of June 1663.

LIST OF THE SOLDIERS AND SETTLERS, KILLED, WOUNDED OR TAKEN PRISONERS BY THE  
INDIANS AT WILTWYCK ON THE 7<sup>th</sup> OF JUNE 1663.

## MEN.

<i>Barent Gerretsen</i>	murdered in front of his house.
<i>Jan Alberts</i>	" in his house.
<i>Lichten Dirrick</i>	" on the farm.
<i>Willem Jansen Seba</i>	" before his door.
<i>Willem Jansen Hap</i>	" in <i>Pieter van Hael's</i> house.
<i>Jan the Smith</i>	" in his house.
<i>Hendrick Jansen Looman</i>	" on the farm.
<i>Thomas Chambers' negro</i>	" on the farm.
<i>Hey Olferts</i>	" in the gunner's house.

## SOLDIERS.

<i>Hendrick Martensen</i>	on the farm.
<i>Dominicus</i>	in <i>Jan Alberts'</i> house.
<i>Christiaan Andriessen</i>	on the street.

## WOMEN.

*Lichten Dirreck's* wife burnt, with her lost fruit, behind *Barent Gerritsen's* house.  
*Mattys Capito's* wife killed and burnt in the house.  
*Jan Albertsen's* wife, big with child, killed in front of her house.  
*Pieter van Hael's* wife shot and burnt in her house.

## CHILDREN.

*Jan Alberts'* little girl murdered with her mother.  
*Willem Hap's* child burnt alive in the house.

## Taken Prisoners.

*Master Gysbert's* wife. *Hester Douwes.*  
*Sara* the daughter of *Hester Douwes.*  
*Grietje*, *Dommelaer's* wife.  
*Femmetje*, sister of *Hilletje*, being recently married to *Joost Ariaens.*

## CHILDREN.

*Tjerck Claessen de Witt's* oldest daughter.  
*Dommelaer's* child.  
*Ariaen Gerritsen's* daughter.  
 Two little boys of *Mattys Roeloffsen.*

## Killed in the New Village:

## MEN.

*Marten Harmensen* found dead and stript naked behind the wagon.  
*Jacques Tyssen* beside *Barent's* house.  
*Derrick Ariaensen* shot on his horse.

## Taken prisoners:

## MEN.

*Jan Gerritsen* on *Volcker's* bouwery.

	Women.	Children.
Of <i>Louwis du bois</i> .....	1	3
Of <i>Matheu blanchan</i> .....		2
Of <i>Antoni Crupel</i> .....	1	1
Of <i>Lambert Huybertsen</i> .....	1	3
Of <i>Marten Harmensen</i> .....	1	4
Of <i>Jan Joosten</i> .....	1	2
Of <i>Barent Harmensen</i> .....	1	1
Of <i>Grietje Westercamp</i> .....	1	3
Of <i>Jan Barents</i> .....	1	1
Of <i>Michiel Ferre</i> .....		2
Of <i>Henderick Jochems</i> .....		1
Of <i>Henderick Martensen</i> .....		1
Of <i>Albert Heymans</i> .....		2

Women 8 Ch'n 26

Houses burnt in *Wiltroyck*.

Of <i>Michiel Ferré</i> .....	1	Of <i>Hans Carolussen</i> .....	1
Of <i>Willem Haap</i> .....	1	Of <i>Pieter van Huel</i> .....	1
Of <i>Mattys Roeloffsen</i> .....	1	Of <i>Jacob Boerhans</i> .....	2
Of <i>Albert Gerretsen</i> .....	1	Of <i>Barent Gerretsen</i> .....	2
Of <i>Lichten Dirrick</i> .....	1	Of <i>Mattys</i> .....	1

Houses 12

The new village is entirely destroyed except a new uncovered barn, one rick and a little stack of reed.

Wounded in *Wiltroyck*

<i>Thomas Chambers</i>	shot in the woods.
<i>Henderick Jochensen</i>	“ in his house.
<i>Michiel Ferré</i>	“ in front of his house.
<i>Albert Gerretsen</i>	“ in front of his house.
<i>Andries Barents</i>	“ in front of his house.
<i>Jan du parck</i>	“ in the house of <i>Aert Pietersen Tack</i> .
<i>Henderick</i> the Director-General's servant	in the street in front of <i>Aert Jacobsen</i> .
<i>Paulus</i> the Noorman	in the street.

PETITION OF CHRISTOPHER DAVIDS FOR PERMISSION TO RE-ENTER ON LAND ON THE ESOPUS, FROM WHICH HE HAD BEEN DRIVEN BY THE INDIANS.

Monday, the 11<sup>th</sup> of June 1663.

Present in Council his Honor, the Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* and the Honorable Councillors *Nicasius de Sille* and *Johan de Deckere*.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful, the Honorable Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

Shows with great reverence *Christoffel Davids*, that the Commissary and Vice-Director *Johannes Dyckman* granted to petitioner in the year 1653 a parcel of land measuring about five or six morgens, situate on the *Esopus* and that this grant was approved by your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, as may be seen by the records. This parcel of land has been inhabited and cultivated until the time, when the savages began their war against the Christians; then petitioner's dwelling on the said land was burned by the savages and he was compelled to fly with wife and children, to save their lives, and to abandon everything: since that time he has very poorly subsisted himself and family on a sterile, scanty place in a barkhouse and whereas petitioner cannot support and provide for his family there, he addresses himself to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships with the humble request, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will out of commiseration allow and grant to petitioner to take again possession of the aforesaid piece of land, to inhabit, cultivate and plant it and that a title-deed for the same may be issued to petitioner in *communis forma*, doing which he remains etc

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' humble servant

In my husband's name

MARIA MEERTENS.

The foregoing petition having been read and the question put, it was ordered, That petitioner has to govern himself according to the judgment pronounced against him on the 9<sup>th</sup> June 1659. Date as above.

---

CIRCULARS TO THE TOWNS AROUND NEW-AMSTERDAM, NOTIFYING THEM OF THE ESOPUS MASSACRE.

Worthy good friends,

We have just been informed by a letter from the *Esopus*, that the savages have suddenly attacked our people there, burnt some houses and killed and captured a number of people. You are therefore hereby requested and directed to be on your guard and to keep good watch, not doubting which I remain

*Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*  
the 12<sup>th</sup> of June 1663.

Your friend  
C. v. RUYVEN.

A letter of the foregoing contents has been sent to all the neighboring villages.

Worthy, good friends,

This is to inform you, that according to trustworthy reports the neighboring savages had no part in the *Esopus* affair, but they desire to continue in peace with us, upon which we thoroughly rely, because they have been already scared by the *Sinnekus*, who long ago have threatened to make war upon them and therefore they will not draw two enemies upon themselves at the same time. Hence we cannot believe, that they will molest us, but in the meantime we will nevertheless recommend you to be on your guard and keep good watch. If you do this, you need not fear, with God's assistance, any danger from their side. For greater safety we send herewith two soldiers and commending you to God's protection we remain with greetings

*Actum Fort Amsterdam*  
in *New-Netherland*, the  
15<sup>th</sup> June 1663.

Your good friends  
NICASUS DE SILLE  
C. v. RUYVEN.

The foregoing letter was sent to the people on *Staten-Island*.

---

INSTRUCTION FOR THE MAGISTRATES AND MILITARY OFFICERS AT WILTWYCK.

Provisional orders, by which the Commissaries, the officers of the trainband and the Commander of the military have to govern themselves.

First they shall keep on a good footing with each other and live in harmony and take no steps, except sanctioned by the majority and if time allows it, recorded in the book.

2.

Whatever they decide upon by a majority of votes, the community shall be held to carry out promptly, recusant parties shall be arrested immediately and either be punished or sent off by next chance.

3.

They shall immediately with the assistance of the community and the Company's officers repair the palisades around this stronghold and close all gates, except the two sally-ports and the cattle-drift.

4.

They must not go far off into the woods in small parties, but take good care, that of the few people left no more are killed or taken prisoners.

5.

Whenever they decide, to send out a party either to look for and save their cattle or to convey something to the strand, it is left to their own discretion [how to do it], but a few men on horseback must always keep near them, so that they may capture some savages, but until further orders and succor are received, in no case must they leave the high woods or the open field and go into some underwood, narrow passages or defiles, even though they might see or hear there some savages, that they may not be deceived and taken in by an ambush or treachery of the savages.

6.

In order to induce the freemen as well as the servants of the Company to do their duty, they are hereby promised, that as soon as delivered from this trouble, they shall receive a fair compensation, to be decided by impartial men, for the horses, which might be killed in the military service or in an attack; all free people, who may have been wounded or maimed in an aggressive attack or in the defense of this place shall be cured at the public expense and in case of mutilation receive such relief, as if they were Company's servants.

7.

Until further orders the following persons are hereby appointed to deliberate and decide upon what has been stated above and what else may be necessary, namely the Commander of the military company, *Christiaan Niessen*, *Thomas Chambers*, one of the Commissaries and Captain of the trainband, further the Schout and the three Commissaries together with the Lieutenant of the trainband *Hendrick Joehensen*. Whatever these may decide upon and project and carry out for the welfare of the community shall be considered by us, that it was well and maturely weighed and considered and resolved upon and carried out either unanimously or by majority of voices. The inhabitants are hereby commanded and directed to obey them and execute their orders. Thus done in haste at the village of *Willwoyck* the 14<sup>th</sup> of June 1663.

P. STUYVESANT.

At the request of the Court his Honor the Director-General has consented, that *Matheus Capito* may serve as Secretary here and directed us to record it.

In presence of the Commissaries

Witness ROELOFF SWARTWOUT.

---

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE MAGISTRATES AT FORT ORANGE;  
AFFAIRS AT THE ESOPUS.

Honorable, Dear, Faithful Friends.

The murderous deeds committed by the barbarians on so many men, women and children at the *Esopus*, they having killed, wounded and captured about six or eight and seventy persons according to the list handed to bearer, was first communicated to me by your Honors' messenger, for the previously dispatched three yachts have missed me coming up in the night from Tuesday

to Wednesday. I arrived in the village of *Wiltwyck* at about 6 o'clock and after having issued some orders suitable to the time and circumstances and seeing that I could do nothing for the service or advantage of the community or of the place, I resolved with some of our friends there to come and visit your Honors, to see whether the forty-five captured women and children cannot be ransomed with the assistance of either the *Maquas* or the *Sinnekus*. It was my fixed intention to go up river only for this purpose, but when I came to the strand I did not find there the yacht of *Claes Bordingh* nor that of *Claes Tyssen*, which I had sent off upon my arrival at the *Esopus* after *Claes Bordingh*, who had sailed from the *Manhatans* about an hour or an hour and a half after me, and was still missing much to our fear, as he had only a small crew, who might have run away. This not only made me resolve, but in fact compelled me to give up my intention of visiting your Honors, to make some arrangements there, and deliberate the best means with our friends; in going down the river . . . . Long reach upon *Claes Bordingh* . . . . the fourth tide having now run down . . . . this increased my cares and anxieties regarding a surprise, whereto in the meantime came my very uneasy thoughts that the first three yachts having missed me and bringing the pitiful tidings to the *Manhatans*, would throw everything into dismay there and cause much anxiety and care for the yacht, its cargo and the small crew, which I had with me and whereas the necessary relief for the afflicted people on the *Esopus* must have been on its way from the *Manhatans* and as according to the report of your Honor's messenger, many volunteers, who to the number of 50 or 60 had offered themselves were by your Honors' measures prevented and held back from assisting their friends at the *Esopus*, therefore I was the more obliged to change my first plan and to go with *Claes Tyssen's* yacht and some of the men, sent by your Honors, to the *Manhatans*, to make there arrangements as well for relief as for protection. This letter is only to inform your Honors hereof and to recommend further very earnestly, that your Honors will do everything possible to induce the *Maquas* and *Senecas* to help us get the poor women and children out of the hands of the barbarians. For this purpose we send your Honors the articles of the peace made with the *Esopus* savages, which they have broken so murderously and villainously. Your Honors must further have as good a care of the safety of those places and the surrounding bouweries as possible and as we are informed, that *Fort Orange* is bare of soldiers and destitute of proper means of defense and hard to repair, we would consider it advisable, that the Company's stonebuilding only be fortified and all miserable huts be broken off with the least expense and the greatest speed, which we leave to your Honors' better experience and discretion. Your Honors will have been taught, I trust, by the example of the *Esopus* not to rely on any savage and not to let them come into their houses in large numbers, much less provide them with strong liquor or ammunition of war, except for saving and ransoming the captive women and children, for which end every possible exertion must be made. Henceforth no yacht must sail up or down the river by itself, unless well manned, to prevent possible surprises or at least troubles and they must on their up and down voyages call at the *Esopus*, to get news now and then, by which we may govern ourselves. Your Honors will send there one hundred pounds of fine gun powder by the first sailing yacht, I have provided them pretty well with coarse powder and lead; this is written in haste on board the Jersman's yacht and as I have no time to copy it or have it copied, your Honors are requested to send down a copy hereof by first chance, that we may make use of it, when necessary and with my cordial greetings I commend your Honors to the protection of the All-good God.

Actum 15<sup>th</sup> June 1663.  
in the Long reach

Your affectionate friend  
P. STUYVESANT.

As I have left one half of the 6 soldiers, sent down, at the *Esopus* and taken the other three to protect *Class Tyssen's* yacht, your Honors are hereby authorized to enlist others for the maintenance of justice and the safety of the place, if they can be engaged at a fair monthly pay.

To the Honorable Members of the Courts for the village of *Beaverwyck* and Colony *Renselaerwyck*.

---


LETTER FROM THE MAGISTRATES AT WILTWYCK TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; REPORT  
ON THE PROGRESS OF AFFAIRS.

Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful, Wise, Prudent and Very Discreet Gentlemen, Honorable Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' favor of the 15<sup>th</sup> of June has been received by the undersigned to-day and we have well understood its contents, which we shall carry out as far as possible with the Lord's help. We send herewith according to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' order the desired three copies, informing your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships further, that we have lost to-day *Michiel Ferre*, one of the wounded, and yesterday a soldier has been wounded near the redoubt, while fetching water; otherwise we are still in the same situation, except that the savages rove all around the fort and show themselves occasionally. We request humbly and earnestly, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will remember, to send saddles and bridles, pistols and saddle bags, because they can be of great service to us. We thank your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships for the present assistance and trust that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will continue in their help by further succor, that we may above all harvest our grain with safety, if the Lord God will let the same prosper on our fields and take care of it and that we may carry on farming in greater peace after the pursuit and defeat of the savages, which, we trust in God, will be done. In the meantime we shall do our best, as the opportunity for it may offer remaining

Actum at *Wiltwyck*,  
the 16<sup>th</sup> of June 1663.

Present *Roeloff Swarzwout*,

Your Honorable Worships'  
humble and very obedient servants,  
The mark  of ALBERT GYSBERTSEN.  
TJERCK CLASSEN DE WITT  
THOMAS CHAMBERS  
GYSBERT VAN IMBROUGH  
CHRISTIAN NIESSEN  
HENDRICK JOOREBEN.

---

RESOLUTION TO MAKE WAR ON THE ESOPUS INDIANS AND TO EMPLOY THE MOHAWKS  
IN THE RECOVERY OF THE CAPTIVE WOMEN AND CHILDREN.

The Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* repeatedly and seriously considered the bad situation of the country, caused by the treacherous attack upon and massacre of the inhabitants of the village of *Wiltwyck* and of the new settlement in that neighborhood by the *Esopus* savages.

The following important points connected with this subject came up for discussion, viz.: whether to resent the injuries immediately by force of arms, which was thought necessary for the reputation of the country and of the Christian nations, but the Director-General and Council found their hands bound, because about 45 captured women and children and one man were prisoners among the barbarians; or whether and how to get these prisoners first out of their hands, whether it should be a direct attack, which could not be made and carried out so quickly and secretly, that the barbarians would not receive information of it and then without doubt they would murder all their prisoners to the extreme sorrow of the parents and kindred and consequent blame of the Director-General and Council, unless they first made attempts and endeavors to release them by ransom. Concerning the ransoming them from the barbarians, it had to be considered, that it could not be effected without great presents and an excessive ransom and doubtless not without stipulating for a third or fourth uncertain peace, each time broken by the savages and dishonest men and it was to be feared that the new peace would also be broken again under this or that trumped up pretext.

After having discussed all these points *pro et contra*, the Director-General and Council resolve for the safety of the country and its good inhabitants, not to make peace with the deceitful and treacherous nation, but to revenge with the help and blessing of God these and all former injuries by force of arms, to enlist the earlier the better for that purpose here and elsewhere, wherever they can be got, as many soldiers as shall be found necessary and required; to request in the meantime the *Maquacs* to release and ransom our unhappy captives, if by offering to them a suitable present they might get the said prisoners out of the hands of the *Esopus* savages and to advise the husbands, parents and relations of the abovementioned women and children, that each of them do his best to ransom his people without knowledge of the Director-General and Council and all will be assisted secretly with some merchandises. Actum *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland* the 17<sup>th</sup> of June 1663.

---

APPOINTMENT OF COMMISSIONERS TO FORTIFY COMMUNIPAW.

Monday, the 18<sup>th</sup> of June 1663.

Present in Council their Honors Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* and Councillor *Nicasius de Sille*.

They listened to the verbal request of *Harmen Smeeman*, *Nicholas Backer* and *Fytje Harmens*, Widow of *Michiel Jansen*, to enclose in consideration of these dangerous times their settlement at *Gemoenepa* with long palisades for the safety of their houses and barns and that for this purpose one as well as the other should be compelled to contribute *pro rata*. The Director-General and Council praise and approve the request and appoint herewith as commissioners to hasten this necessary work *Gerrit Gerritsen*, *Harmen Smeeman* and *Dirck Claesen*, ordering and empowering them, to compel every inhabitant to contribute, as they shall judge it equitable and in proportion to the area and location of the lands and lots. Date as above.

ORDINANCE AGAINST CARRYING ON ANY INDIAN TRADE AT SCHENECTADY, PASSED 18<sup>th</sup> JUNE 1663.

(Laws of N. Netherland, p. 442.)

PETITION OF THE SETTLERS AT SCHANECTADE FOR PERMISSION TO CULTIVATE THEIR  
LANDS ETC AND ORDER THEREON.

Copy.

*Arent van Curlaer* communicated and read to the undersigned proprietors of land at *Schanectade* on the 18<sup>th</sup> of May 1663 the order of their Honors, the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*, dated the 7<sup>th</sup> of that month, and proposed to them, that they sign a pledge, added to that resolution, which had been communicated and a copy whereof had been given to him by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Vice-Director *La Montagne* and the Commissaries. The undersigned proprietors unanimously agree and are willing to obey the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company and the authorities of *New-Netherland* in every respect, like others, their subjects and vassals, to pay the taxes and duties and not to do nor attempt anything against the published ordinances and placards of their said Honors, the Director-General and Council; we trust and do not doubt, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships shall treat us not less nor otherwise nor impose any other duties, than upon other inhabitants of this province. We feel assured that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will be convinced, that in consequence of their resolution of the 23<sup>d</sup> June 1661 we bought the land with our own money for behalf of the Company (to be repaid at a convenient time), took possession of it with great expenses, erected buildings on it and provided it with horses and cattle and if nevertheless the proprietors are to be treated in a different manner or with less consideration, than other inhabitants, then all their work has been done to no purpose and they are themselves completely ruined, which God may beware them of! We request very instantly, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please to allow us to cultivate and till the land in our possession, as your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships have already given a patent to *Jan Barentsen Wemp* and *Jacques N. N.* without such an obligation or burthen, as proposed in the aforesaid pledge. Finally, whereas the surveyor is here now, but has no order to survey the land, unless this pledge is signed, we request, that the surveyor be authorized, to survey the land in order to prevent differences and disputes among us, else we shall be compelled to help ourselves, as best we can. Date as above. (Signed) A. VAN CURLAER, PHILIPP HENDRICKSEN, SANDER LEENDERTSEN GLEN, the mark of SIMON VOLCKERTSEN, PIETER SOGEMACKLIE, the mark of TEUNIS CORNELISSEN, the mark of MARTEN CORNELISSEN, WILLEM TELLER, GERRET BANCKER, BASTIAN DE WINTER authorized to sign in the name of CATELEYN, the widow of ARENT ANDRIESEN, PIETER JACOBSEN BORSBOOM, PIETER DANIELSEN VAN OLINDA, the mark of JAN BARENTSEN WEMP, the mark of JACQUES CORNELIS.

After having received and read the foregoing petition, the following decision was made:

As some of the petitioners pretend not to have anything else in view, than agricultural pursuits, they are allowed, to cultivate the said Flat. We would not have given permission otherwise on account of the perils, which are likely to arise there, if trade with the barbarians were allowed and tolerated at such a distant place and whereas we have already been authoritatively informed, that some people have dared and are daily taking the liberty to trade there with the

savages, therefore the Director-General and Council adhere to their order, made at the request of the petitioners on the 6<sup>th</sup> of April 1662, for they do not intend, to establish one place, to ruin thereby another or even the whole country, and Director-General and Council refer therefore to the ordinances made regarding this matter. Thus done in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 18<sup>th</sup> of June A° 1663.

---

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO VICE-DIRECTOR LAMONTAGNE AT FORT ORANGE; MEANS ADOPTED FOR THE RELEASE OF THE CAPTURED PEOPLE.

Honorable, Dear, Faithful Sir.

Your Honor was informed by my last hasty and therefore badly written letter of the terrible condition of our people at the *Esopus*, especially of the women and children in captivity, whose release and ransoming out of the wild barbarians' hands we not only pray and demand of our good Lord, but would also like to see accomplished and promoted by all conducive means. We have deemed it necessary for that purpose, not only to recommend it most earnestly to your Honors by the foregoing letter, but also to depute for its better promotion from our Council the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Johan de Deckere*, who with your Honors or what we think still better with two deputies from each Court shall do his best towards it, push the matter and accomplish further, what we have recommended to his Honor per memorandum, given him in writing. We have no doubt, that your Honors will allow him to make use of your Honors' aid and advice, relying upon which we commend your Honors to God's gracious protection and remain with cordial salutations

Honorable, Dear, Faithful Friends

19<sup>th</sup> June 1663.

Your affectionate Friend.

To both the Courts of the village of *Beverwyck* and Colony of *Renselaerswyck*.

Postscript.

I mentioned in my last, leaving it to your Honors' discretion, the repairing of *Fort Orange* or its destruction, to enclose the Company's stonehouse as a place of retreat with less expense and for the greater security. I still leave it to your Honors, but we desire to recommend and direct our deputy to send us by first opportunity 3 or 4 of the lightest cannons, to use them at distant outlying places here, where they are much needed.

Date as above.

Your Honors' affectionate friend.

Honorable Gentlemen.

These few lines are simply to say, what was forgotten in the preceding letter, namely, that yachts, coming down from above, must touch at the *Esopus*, to get news from there, under a penalty of 50 guilders. Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 19<sup>th</sup> of June 1663.  
To the . . . . at *Fort Orange*.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR COUNCILLOR JOHAN DE DECKER, SENT TO FORT ORANGE ON PUBLIC BUSINESS.

Memorandum for his Honor, *Johan de Deckere*, Councillor of *New-Netherland*, commissioned by the Director-General and Council to make a journey to *Fort Orange*.

1.

With the advice and knowledge of the Commissary *La Montagne* and the deputies of the two Courts he is to try in pursuance of our former letters, whether the release of the captured Christians can be brought about through the *Maquaes*, but if possible without making engagements for a new peace with the treacherous *Esopus* savages or promising to give the least presents on behalf of the Director-General and Council, except to the *Maquaes* or *Sinnekus* after deliverance of the prisoners.

2.

To inquire of both Courts what number either of volunteers or perhaps for continued service might be obtained in the village of *Beverwyck* or the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, if the opportunity should come, to make an expedition against the *Esopus* savages.

3.

If he can get a dozen resolute men for that purpose, his Honor is authorized and qualified hereby to engage them at the usual pay of 8 or 10 guilders per month at the usual rate of 16 pieces of wampum for a stiver, to provide them with the necessary weapons and send or bring them to the *Esopus*.

4.

If the release of the prisoners, either of all of them or the greater part, cannot be effected by either the *Maquaes* nor *Senecas*, he shall with the aforesaid advice try to induce the *Maquaes* or *Senecas* to capture some of the *Esopus* savages and surrender them to us, that we may recover our prisoners, or at least a few of them by these means, on condition that they receive for each prisoner such a present, as his Honor shall agree upon in presence and through the mediation of the aforesaid deputies from the Courts.

5.

To get as much information as possible, either through the *Maquaes* or through the *Senecas*, of the situation and condition of the prisoners as of the strength of the *Esopus* savages, the location of their forts etc.

6.

To consider with the aforesaid Courts or the deputies therefrom, as his Honor shall deem advisable, whether 10 or 12 faithful *Maquaes* would be willing to enter the service of the Director-General and Council for 2 or 3 months and make an expedition with our men against the *Esopus* savages, to get some prisoners by these means.

7.

To report and give information as quickly and exact as possible upon every occasion as well of his doings, as of the state of affairs at the *Esopus* and what our people there may require.

8.

Finally to request the Courts, or with help of the deputies of the same, some merchant to ad-

vance a sum of three or four thousand guilders, half in goods, half in wampum, either in form of a loan or perhaps at a fair rate of interest, if it cannot be returned within a year, for which the Director-General and Council offer to give as security not only the Company's property, but also their own private ones. Actum *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 19<sup>th</sup> of June A<sup>o</sup> 1663.

---

REPORT OF THE MAGISTRATES AT WILTWYCK ON THE MASSACRE COMMITTED BY THE INDIANS.

Noble, Honorable, Worshipful, Wise, Prudent and very Discreet.

We, your Honors' faithful subjects have to report, pursuant to the order of the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General, in the form of a Journal, that in obedience to his Honor's order, received on the 30<sup>th</sup> of May last, we caused the Indian Sachems to be notified on the 5<sup>th</sup> of June, to be prepared to expect the arrival of the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General, to receive the promised presents, and to renew the peace. This notification was communicated to them through Capt. *Thomas Chambers*, to which they answered — "If peace were to be renewed with them, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General should, with some unarmed persons, sit with them in the open field, without the gate, as it was their own custom to meet unarmed when renewing peace or in other negotiations." But, unmindful of the preceding statement, they surprised and attacked us between the hours of 11 and 12 o'clock in the forenoon on Thursday the 7<sup>th</sup> instant; entering in bands through all the gates, they divided and scattered themselves among all the houses and dwellings in a friendly manner, having with them a little maize and some few beans to sell to our inhabitants, by which means they kept them within their houses, and thus went from place to place as spies to discover our strength in men. And after they had been about a short quarter of an hour within this place, some people on horseback rushed through the Mill gate from the New Village, crying out — "The Indians have destroyed the New Village!" And with these words, the Indians here in this Village immediately fired a shot and made a general attack on our village from the rear, murdering our people in their houses with their axes and tomanawks and firing on them with guns and pistols; they seized whatever women and children they could catch and carried them prisoners outside the gates, plundered the houses and set the village on fire to windward, it blowing at the time from the South. The remaining Indians commanded all the streets, firing from the corner houses which they occupied and through the curtains outside along the highways, so that some of our inhabitants, on their way to their houses to get their arms, were wounded and slain. When the flames were at their height the wind changed to the west, were it not for which the fire would have been much more destructive. So rapidly and silently did Murder do his work that those in different parts of the village were not aware of it until those who had been wounded happened to meet each other, in which way the most of the others also had warning. The greater portion of our men were abroad at their field labors, and but few in the village. Near the mill gate were *Albert Gysbertsen* with two servants, and *Tjerck Claesen de Wit*; at the Sheriff's he himself with two carpenters, two clerks and one thresher; at *Cornelius Barentsen Sleght's*, himself and his son; at the Domine's, himself and two carpenters and one labouring man; at the guard house, a few soldiers; at the gate towards the river, *Henderick Jochemsen* and *Jacob*, the Brewer; but *Henderick Jochemsen* was very severely wounded in his house by two shots at an early hour. By these aforesaid men, most of whom had neither guns nor side arms, were the Indians, through God's mercy, chased and put to flight on the alarm being given by the Sheriff. Capt. *Thomas Chambers*, who was wounded on coming in from without, issued immediate orders (with the Sheriff

and Commissaries,) to secure the gates; to clear the gun and to drive out the savages, who were still about half an hour in the village aiming at their persons, which was accordingly done. The burning of the houses, the murder and carrying off of women and children is here omitted, as these have been already communicated to your Honors on the 10<sup>th</sup> June. After these few men had been collected against the barbarians, by degrees the others arrived who, it has been stated were abroad at their field labors, and we found ourselves when mustered in the evening, including those from the new village who took refuge amongst us, in number 69 efficient men, both qualified and unqualified. The burnt palisades were immediately replaced by new ones, and the people distributed, during the night, along the bastions and curtains to keep watch.

On the 10<sup>th</sup> inst., 10 horsemen were commanded to ride down to the Redoubt and to examine its condition. They returned with word that the soldiers at the Redoubt had not seen any Indians. They brought also with them the Sergeant, who had gone the preceding morning to the Redoubt and as he heard on his return of the mischief committed by the Indians in the village, he went back to the Redoubt and staid there. In addition to the Sergeant they brought the men, who had fled from the new village.

On the 16<sup>th</sup>, towards evening, Sergeant *Christiaan Niessen* went with a troop of soldiers, sent us by your Honors, being 42 men, and three wagons, to the Redoubt, with letters for the *Manhatans*, addressed to your Honors, and to bring up ammunition from the Redoubt. On their return, the Indians made an attempt at the first hill to take the ammunition from these troops. The Sergeant having divided his men into separate bodies, evinced great courage against the Indians, skirmishing with them from the first to past the second hill and defending the wagons so well that they arrived in safety in the village. He had, however, one killed and six wounded. The dead man was brought in next morning, having been stripped naked, and having had his right hand cut off by the Indians. Some of the Indians were also killed, but the number of these is not known. This skirmishing having been heard in the village, a reinforcement of horse and foot was immediately ordered out, but before they arrived the Indians had been put to flight by the above named Sergeant.

This, your Honors, is what we have deemed necessary to communicate to you in the form of a journal as to how and in what manner the Indians have acted towards us and we towards them in the preceding circumstances. And we humbly and respectfully request your Honors to be pleased to send us hither for the wounded by the earliest opportunity some prunes and linen with some wine to strengthen them, and whatever else not obtainable here your Honors may think proper; also, carabines, cutlasses and gun flints and we request that the carabines may be snap-haunce, as the people here are but little conversant with the use of the arquebuse (*oyer roer*); also some spurs for the horsemen. In addition to this also some reinforcements in men inasmuch as harvest will commence in about 14 days from date. Herewith ending we commend your Honors to God's fatherly care and protection. Done, *Wiltroyck* this 20<sup>th</sup> June 1663.

ROELOFF SWARTWOUT,  
the mark of *A* ALBERT GYSBERTSEN,  
TIERECK CLASSEN DE WITT,  
THOMAS CHAMBERS,  
GYSBERT VAN IMBROCH,  
CHRISTIAEN NYSSEN,  
HENDRICK JOCHEMSEN.

## LETTER FROM THE MAGISTRATES AT FORT ORANGE TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; LITTLE PROSPECT OF THE RELEASE OF THE PRISONERS AMONG THE ESOPUS.

Honorable, Valiant *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General of *New-Netherland*.

Your Honor's letter of the 15<sup>th</sup> inst. has been received by us on the 20<sup>th</sup>; we will say in answer, that we shall do our best for the release of the unhappy captives on the *Esopus*, but we see little prospect for it at present, because it is rumored, that the *Maquaes* are hard pressed and surrounded by their enemies.

Your Honor will please to inform us, who the volunteers are said to have been, whom we have prevented from helping the *Esopus* people, then we shall answer in detail, trusting in the meantime, that your Honor will believe our principles to be only friendly and brotherly according to our sincere and plain judgment.

Pursuant to your Honor's order we send herewith a copy of your Honor's aforesaid letter. May God in the meantime give to your Honor and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councillors permanent health and prosperous administration, with which we remain

Done at *Fort Orange*,  
the 23<sup>d</sup> of June A<sup>o</sup> 1663.

Your Honor's obedient friends and servants

LA MONTAGNE  
J. V. RENNELAER

By order of the Courts of *Beverwyck* Village  
and the Colony of *Renselaerswyck*.

JOHANNES PROVOOST, Clerk.  
D. v. SCHELLUYNE, Secretary  
of the Colony of *Renselaerswyck*.

To his Honor, the Valiant and Noble Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* of *New-Netherland*.

## LETTER FROM VICE-DIRECTOR LAMONTAGNE TO THE SAME; THE DEFENCELESS CONDITION OF THE FORT ORANGE.

Honorable, Valiant and Worshipful Sir.

Whereas your Honor's letter to the two Courts mentions the disabled and defenceless condition of *Fort Orange*, which is indeed a fact; it ought to be repaired and put in a proper condition in a short time. The Courts did not say anything of it in their letter, yet they have with me concluded to let the old houses and huts stand and merely to repair the angles at the least expense and with the greatest speed, for it would hardly be convenient to everybody to pull down their houses now and to remove; it would also be disadvantageous for the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, as the people would have to be bought off, while my hands, with which it would have to be done, are closed to my great regret: hereto comes the people's scoffing at the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company on account of the fort, which cannot be borne any longer. I have therefore undertaken to make a beginning, as the posts and the outside covering are ready and the burghers offered to turn out daily 8 or 10 men, but plancks for the platforms and sills with rails for anchors, spikes and especially two carpenters are still needed. As I have all this not at hand, I hope Your Honor and the Council will come to my assistance and provide the money, to pay for the aforesaid articles and feel assured, that I for my part shall keep good and faithful account and supervision of the whole. I commend

herewith your Honor to the protection of God, who may grant your Honor strength in this unhappy time and a prosperous administration, remaining meanwhile

Fort Orange  
23<sup>d</sup> June 1663.

Your Honor's humble and  
obedient servant  
LA MONTAGNE.

To the Honorable, Valiant and Worshipful *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General of *New-Netherland*.

LETTER FROM THE AUTHORITIES AT WILTWTOK TO JAN TOMASSEN AND OTHERS,  
INTERESTED IN THE "NEW VILLAGE" ON THE ESOPUS; STATE OF AFFAIRS THERE.

Honorable, Good Friends.

Your letter of the 20<sup>th</sup> June has been handed to us and we understand its contents well. Our answer is, that the horses, belonging to you, had to be taken by us out of the enemy's very hands with great danger; we require them now with our own for our defense and have some of them already under the saddle. Your request is therefore refused for the present and if you are not satisfied with it, then we inform you, that the horses, used for our defense, which may have been shot or killed by the enemies in an attack, shall be paid for according to the appraisement of impartial men, pursuant to an order given us by his Honor, the Director-General. We consent to let the cows go and shall endeavor in your behalf to convey them to the strand, for we do not deem it advisable to send them to you overland, not wishing to drive them again into the enemies' hands. In the meantime we thank you for your kind care and intentions for our captives and do not doubt, that you will further do your best for their release. Closing herewith with many greetings we commend you to God's protection.

Actum at *Wiltwyck*,  
this 23<sup>d</sup> June A<sup>o</sup> 1663.

By order of the Court and the  
Council of War at *Wiltwyck*  
MATHEUS CAPITO, Secretary.

(Signed)

To the Honorable and Very Discreet *Jan Tomassen, Volckert Jansen, Cornelis Wynkoop* and partners at *Beverwyck*.

EXTRACT FROM A MINUTE OF THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL'S VISIT TO HEMPSTEAD 23<sup>d</sup> JUNE 1663.

\* \* \* \* \*

To induce some of the English to take part in the expedition to the *Esopus*, the Director-General promised them free plunder and all the savages, whom they could capture; this was proclaimed by a handbill.

PROCLAMATION CALLING OUT VOLUNTEERS FOR THE WAR AGAINST THE ESOPUS INDIANS.

Whereas the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*, after having suffered many massacres, affronts and unbearable injuries, committed by the *Esopus* savages\* from time to time,

\* The English proclamation calls them "Warynawoncks."

are compelled for the maintenance and protection of their good inhabitants to begin an offensive and defensive war against the said *Esopus* savages, therefore all inhabitants of this province, Dutch as well as English, are hereby informed, that all, who are willing and resolved to assist in this necessary and honorable affair and to take up arms against the said *Esopus* savages for a year or a year and a half or longer, until the same shall be destroyed with the help of God or all those, who will send one of their farm laborers or servants, able to carry arms, in their places, shall have and enjoy above the usual soldier's pay :

1. Free plundering and all the barbarians, who are captured.
2. Exemption from tithes for 6 years and those, who are not yet subject to tithes, shall enjoy the same exemptions, when they become subject thereto, of which a document shall be issued to them for their assurance.
3. If somebody should be hurt or wounded, he shall be properly treated by the surgeon with good remedies and such persons, as may be maimed or deprived of their health in the service of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company shall have the following indemnifications :

for the loss of the right arm	fl 800
" " " of the left arm	" 500
" " " of a leg	" 450
" " " of both legs	" 800
" " " of an eye	" 300
" " " of both eyes	" 900
" " " of the right hand	" 600
" " " of both hands	" 1000
" " " of the left hand	" 400

If any of the citizens or inhabitants of this or other places within this government are inclined to go themselves or to send somebody in their places, they shall further be exempted for the time of one year :

From guardmounting, firewatch and chimney-tax and besides that the owners of bouweries shall be exempted from tithes for 6 years; those, who have no bouweries now shall enjoy this exemption besides the 10 years commonly allowed, whenever they should go into the country and establish bouweries, for which they shall receive a proper warrant. Thus done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 25<sup>th</sup> of June A° 1663.

LETTER FROM COUNCILLOR DE DECKER TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; EFFORTS FOR THE  
RELEASE OF THE PRISONERS AT THE ESOPUS.

Sir.

I arrived at the *Esopus* at break of day on Thursday the 21<sup>st</sup> inst and landed immediately. I ordered a soldier of the Redoubt to fire a shot with a blank cartridge as signal for the garrison of *Wiltwyck*, that they should come and convey me thither and after waiting about an hour and a half I let him fire another shot, but understanding in the meantime from the Corporal that since Saturday he had received no information nor tidings and had seen not a single man; after having waited about half an hour after the second shot, while the wind was very favorable and I did not like to delay the yachts and retard my own voyage, I came to the resolution to march on with five men to *Wiltwyck*, I myself carrying a musket. Arriving there, the people were aston-

ished, when they saw me with such a small force and when I had learned, what had happened and in how great a danger I and my companions had been, then I saw no reason to be astonished, but rather to be glad and grateful to God.

Your Honor will see by the enclosure and judge of the attack and what a pitiful result it would have had, if it was carried out so well, as they had intended it, but the Almighty has ruled differently.

I enclose also *Rantson's* answers, although not quite pertinent.

I had the two Courts together yesterday, but could not obtain upon *La Montagne's* proposition the selection of deputies, which caused the usual and apprehended confusion. Finally they resolved to send *Jacques* the *Mestis* savage, to the *Maquus* country to fetch some of the Sachems and as he was not at home and could not be found, they got the savage, called *Smith's Jan*, who presented himself and offered his services, saying, that he felt himself driven to it by his conscience, to go with a Dutchman, 2 or 3 savages and a *Mahikander* to the *Esopus*, to ask for the prisoners first on the ground of conscience; if that did not avail anything, then with threats and after that to wring the prisoners from them by war. The Dutchman, who went with him is *Jan Dirck*, who offered himself voluntarily for the expedition; the directions, given to him, will be seen by your Honor in the enclosures; we wish and pray to God for a good success.

Some *Catskill* savages came here to-day in the name of the *Esopus* savages with the intimation, that the Dutch at this place should keep quiet, else all the houses on this side of the *Sagerskil* would be burned.

I send herewith a list of medicaments, required by the soldiers' surgeon at the *Esopus* for the prisoners, I mean the wounded.

The quartermaster-sergeant requests some smith's utensils and the Commandant some carabines, short bandeliers, pistols and holsters, all of which I wish to recommend to your Honor's attention.

On account of the good wind the yachts' people and others are so pressing, that I can find no time to copy this nor to refine it nor to add some more details. I shall therefore close and remain,

*Beverwyck*,  
the 26<sup>th</sup> June 1663.

Sir,  
Your Honor's affectionate servant  
J. DE DECKERE.

PROPOSALS COMMUNICATED TO THE SACHEMS OF HACKENSACK AND STATEN-ISLAND WITH  
THEIR ANSWERS.

27<sup>th</sup> June.

Propositions made to *Oratamin*, Sachem or chief of *Hackinkesaky* and *Mattanoa*, Sachem of *Nayeck* and *Staten-Island* the 27<sup>th</sup> June 1663.

1st proposition, that they had been called hither on account of the difficulties with the *Esopus* savages to prevent misunderstanding in the future and to ask them, how they were inclined; as to our side, we were inclined to keep the peace, made with them, if they too were willing.

They answered, it is well and they too on their side are willing to keep the peace.

2d. It is necessary, in order to uphold and keep the peace between them and us, that they should have no intercourse whatever with the *Esopus* savages, that they allow none of their people

to go among them nor *Esopus* savages to come here, for one or the other would be cause for a war between them and us.

They answer and promise, that they will not meddle with the war, they promise also, that they will not allow any *Esopus* savage to hide among them and if any of their people should run to the *Esopus*, that they will not receive him again among them.

3d. Whereas we are now at war with the *Esopus* savages and we and our people, living in the villages, can hardly tell, which are *Esopus* and which other savages, especially if they come armed, therefore we inform them herewith, that we have given orders in all our villages, not to trust any armed savage nor to allow any armed savage to come into their places, that they may not be suddenly attacked and killed, as it happened at the *Esopus*, but to be on their guard at all times and not to trust an armed savage. They must therefore warn all their savages and all their and our friends, not to come with arms into our villages and houses, that no difficulties may arise and likewise we will not allow any of our people to come armed into their settlements, unless one or two men were sent ahead to say, why they come and where they want to go.

They answer, that it is very good and that they will comply with it, but they want to come to this place with their muskets, to have them repaired.

4th. Whereas we have now renewed the old peace and they have promised not to have any intercourse with the *Esopus* savages, we now request of them, whether they could not get one or two *Esopus* savages and surrender them to us, to employ them as guides; we are not only willing to give them a present for them, but promise also not to kill them nor do them any harm, but to return them, when the war is over.

They undertake to inform and show us, where some *Esopus* savages may be found.

5th. That we are good friends not only of them, but also of all other savages surrounding us and that we are quite willing to keep the peace with these too, if they will not assist our enemies, the *Esopus* savages. They are therefore requested herewith to tell us, who has helped the *Esopus* savages in this plot and further to please and inform us, whether they knew of any tribe of savages, willing to help them.

They answer, that they do as yet not know, who will join the *Esopus* savages, but they will tell and inform us as soon as they have heard.

In confirmation and proof, that we are their friends, each of the Sachems received for the trouble, which they have taken to come hither upon our call, the following articles:

a piece of cloth for a coat	a shirt
a small piece	a knife

The other savages, who had come with them, 5 in numbers, were given each a small piece of cloth, a shirt and a knife, with the request to inform the other tribes, their friends, that they too should send their Sachems hither to renew the peace.

After the foregoing was over, *Oratam* said, he was very glad, that we would keep quiet here and that the war would only be made at the *Esopus*; he had not a single spark in his heart, that was bad and thus they left the Council chamber. Actum at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland* on the day as above.

NOTICE, THAT THE ESOPUS INDIANS ARE ON A WAR-EXPEDITION AND WARNING ALL PEOPLE TO BE ON THEIR GUARD.

27<sup>th</sup> June

Dear, Good Friends.

These few lines are to inform you, that we have just been told by the savages, our friends, that about 20 to 25 *Esopus* savages have left their fort 3 or 4 days ago, with the intentions, as the savages say, to come down here and get prisoners or kill some Dutchmen. You are therefore warned to be cautious in going into the fields or along the roads, that is always in company and well armed according to the published orders. If further news are received, they shall be communicated to you in due time, wherewith after our salutations we commend you to God's protection etc.

LETTER FROM VOLCKERT JANSEN AND OTHERS TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT, RESPECTING THE LOSS OF THEIR CATTLE AT THE ESOPUS.

Noble, Very Worshipful, Honorable Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

We, your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' undersigned humble subjects are very distressed on account of the loss of our goods and blood on the *Esopus*, which has brought us nearly to the door of ruin, anyway has done us great damage, considering that we cannot recover it in years without God's blessing. We cannot restore to our farmers the horses and cattle to continue our farming at the *Esopus*, except some old cows, of which 18 in number, young and old, arrived here yesterday at great expense and danger; three of them belonging to the late *Jan Barentsen Wemp* and we do not know, what else is missing, except that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court at *Wiltwyck* has written us a letter on the 23<sup>d</sup> inst, of which a copy is enclosed, in which among others it says: "We inform you, that the horses, used for our defense, which may have been shot or killed by the enemies in an attack, shall be paid for by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company according to the appraisement of impartial men, pursuant to an order given us by his Honor, the Director-General."

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship may well conceive, that we need our property much more now, than at the time, when we sent it for the purpose of carrying on our farms there. Our affections are, as your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship may perceive, for our distressed friends at the *Esopus*, but we hope not to suffer any more troubles and losses, since among others the harm done to our horses under the saddle and otherwise, as we are informed, can give us little advantage in the appraisement; besides that we cannot submit to it and wait for the scant remuneration by the Company. We trust therefore, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship will not tax and trouble us any more, at least not now, in our distress and losses, for we can indeed bear no more. We could have wished, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship would have satisfied the savages in time, as we humbly requested last April in the petition sent by *Pieter Jacobsen Marius* to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship, concerning the claims of the savages at the *Esopus* and their threats; then our good and blood would have been saved. God save us from further harm and troubles and we hope, that next to God your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship will take good care to prevent further destruction and bloodshed. Expecting to receive your Hon<sup>ble</sup>

Worship's favorable reply by first opportunity, we commend your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship in the meantime to God's grace and remain

*Beverwyck,*  
the 28<sup>th</sup> June 1663.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship's humble  
subjects  
VOLCKERT JANSEN  
JAN THOMASSEN  
PHILIPP PIETERSEN SCHUYLER  
GOOSEN GARRETSSEN  
CORNELIS WYNKROOP.

---

LETTER FROM VICE-DIRECTOR LAMONTAGNE AT FORT ORANGE TO DIRECTOR STUY-  
VESANT; REPAIRS ON THE FORT DELAYED; EFFORTS TO RECOVER THE CHRISTIAN  
PRISONERS; NEW FORT BUILT BY MR. VAN RENNELAER AT GREENBUSH.

Honorable, Valiant, Worshipful Sir.

Since my last of the 23<sup>d</sup>, by which I informed your Honor of my intention to begin the repairs of the fort at the four corners and to take advantage of the good will of the burghers, who were willing to assist, trusting, that some friends would help me with money, necessary for the work, which would not cost much more than 500 guilders, Mr. *de Decker* has come here to the meeting of the two Courts and declared, that he has no orders, to decide in such a matter or to procure money for such a purpose, therefore I have been obliged to let the occasion pass by, in which the fort could have been put into as good a state of defense, as it has ever been during my time, at least against the attack of some savages and I could have done it in 8 days.

On the 26<sup>th</sup>, when both the Courts were together to consider with Mr. *Decker* upon suitable means for the release of the prisoners at the *Esopus* and I had sent for that purpose for *Akus*, the savage, to dispatch him to the *Maquas* country and induce them to come here, there arrived suddenly *Smits Jan*, a chief of the said *Maquas*, with three others of his people and two *Mohicans*, whom I had asked by the *Maquas Sassiadego* eight days ago, to come here and by *Jan Dareth* and *Aepien*, chief of the *Mohicans*, to induce them thereto. They went on their journey the same day in good spirits, that they would recover the prisoners and they sailed in *Claes Bordingh's* yacht on the 27<sup>th</sup> together with *Jan Dareth*. We shall know shortly, what they have accomplished in the matter.

The ordnance, for which your Honor calls, is ready, at your Honor's pleasure, but I have no men to put it aboard a vessel nor money to pay the laborers. I pray, your Honor will consider, that there are not more than eight pieces on the four corners and one 12 pounder, which has never been mounted in my time. Mr. *Rensselaer* claims three of these pieces and demands them immediately, to place them at the *Green Bush* in a little fort or fortification, which they build there and if your Honor takes four from the balance, not more than two would be left to us. It is true, there are yet three light pieces, which the Commissaries had brought in from Mr. *Rensselaer's* place in the year 1656 and placed on the church: these, the Commissaries say, his Honor had given to them to use in the defense of the planck enclosure. I dare not take these away from there, without his Honor's express order.

While I write this, four yachts have sailed past the fort, to whom Mr. *Decker* had told me not to give a pass, before he had spoken with me; in the meantime he has given them passes with-

out my knowing of their departure. I do not know, whether they are to touch at the *Esopus* or not; they left behind also this my letter, written in great haste. Closing herewith I commend your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship to the protection of the Almighty and remain meanwhile

Your Honor's humble and  
obedient servant

LA MONTAGNE.

Fort Orange,  
the 29<sup>th</sup> June 1663.

The *Maquacs* have just now cut off two fingers of an *Esopus* savage and keep him here at the house of *Jan Mangelsen* in the Colony: it is a sign of bad feeling against them.

To the Honorable, Valliant and Worshipful *Petrus Stuyvesant* Director-General of *New-Netherland*.

LETTER FROM COUNCILLOR DE DECKER TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; THE CHRISTIAN PRISONERS IN THE HANDS OF THE ESOPUS INDIANS; COMPLAINTS AGAINST THE ESOPUS MAGISTRATES.

Sir.

I had forgotten in my last letter by *Claes Bordingh*, written in great haste and amid much noise, that some friends here had dispatched *Christoffel Davits* to the *Esopus* savages on the 20<sup>th</sup> inst., to learn and see, whether he could not get Mons<sup>r</sup> *La Montagne's* daughter and some other prisoners out of the hands of the barbarians. He took his way directly through the country and strayed from the right road at a Kil about 4 leagues from *Wiltwyck* inland, when the friends hearing of his intention advised against his proceeding further for peace, as they say, that the rascals may keep him also; he is consequently returned here yesterday, without accomplishing anything and without having met a savage on the road. We are in the meantime waiting here and hoping for a good result of the expedition of *Jan Daret* and the savages with him and therefore the Messieurs judge it most advisable and best, to delay my sojourn here until his return, to which I am obliged to consent, as I have hardly carried out one half of the designs of my commission.

I find the calumnious and injurious reports, which your Honor knows well as having heard them and by reports, that I had persuaded your Honor not to make the voyage to the *Esopus* and on the other side, that I was the cause of the discharge of the soldiers, are carried hither and thither; some people accept them as true, although not in their exorbitant extent, others not; meanwhile it looks suspicious to me, as I have been shown by a friend here a letter from a certain friend there, saying among others, that I was much blamed and scolded at the *Manhatans* and running much danger, in case more misfortunes should happen to spring up. Whereas I have had as little to do with the delay of your Honor's journey to the *Esopus*, as my child in *Holland* and with the discharge of the soldiers as much as your Honor and others of the Council and whereas nevertheless the contrary is believed by the majority and the most ignorant and therefore worst canaille, whereby the person of *John de Deckers* is placed and exposed as *in collusionem rerum contumelie*, therefore circumstances compel me to believe, that the source of these infamous reports

is to be found in the midst of our Board, for how could people think and speak the same, as has been thought and spoken of there? unless one or the other member of the Board had divulged it and done it with palpable honorability, to make out himself pure and white and me foul and black. Truly it is the act of dull and cowardly souls, which strive more for vain and unstable glory and the applause of the populace, than for the solid consolation of a good conscience before God and themselves. Therefore I request your Honor once more, to inform all the world in one way or the other, as I have asked by word of mouth and in writing, that I had nothing to do with the first and with the second not more, than you yourself and others about there.

Your Honor will show thereby, that your Honor has not been in favor of these calumnies and insulting rumors and besides do an act of distributive justice. Otherwise I should feel obliged, to keep away and absent myself from the meetings and the public affairs connected therewith and further give a satisfactory explanation of it to my Masters by the first opportunity.

*Philipp Pietersen Schuyler, Jan Tomas, Goosen Gerritsen, Volckert Jansen and Cornelis Wynkoop* have complained to me, that the Schout and Commissaries at the *Esopus* have refused to give up their horses with the cattle, which latter arrived here yesterday in the barge, making difficulties under the pretext stated and mentioned in the enclosure. I remark, that the complainants or at least some of them are very much dissatisfied, they have therefore requested me to write about it to your Honor and to send the enclosure; as far as I am concerned, I am of opinion, that every one ought to be master of his own property, any way, that the Commissaries had no authority to undertake retaining the horses, unless they were ordered to do so by your Honor, which however I doubt. Although I explained to them the conditions proposed by your Honor to the inhabitants of *Wiltwyck* concerning the loss and wounding of their horses in military service, which might befall them and must be expected, they nevertheless demanded to have their horses here at home; *Wynkoop* said besides, that he would be satisfied, if he could get of his six horses only the three mares. It is my opinion therefore that these people ought to be satisfied and trusting that your Honor will make the proper arrangements I close on account of the urgency of the skippers, while I remain with cordial greetings

*Beverwyck,*  
the 29<sup>th</sup> June 1663.

Your Honor's obedient  
J. DE DECKERE.

His Honor *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General of *New-Netherland* at the *Manhatans*.

LETTER FROM ROBERT TREAT OF MILFORD, CONN. TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT IN  
REGARD TO THE PROPOSED ENGLISH SETTLEMENT ON THE KIL VAN KOL.

After my humble presentation of many thanks to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>rd</sup> for all yo<sup>r</sup> former expressions of yo<sup>r</sup> Love and kindness doe sende greetings: And being thereby encouraged to p<sup>r</sup>sent you w<sup>th</sup> these leines intreating so much fau<sup>r</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>rd</sup> when yo<sup>r</sup> leisure wil by the first p<sup>r</sup>mit and if you see cause any longer and further to encourage the companie or such of them as have been waiting for M<sup>r</sup> *Winthrop*s coming to put to an end all p<sup>r</sup>tended claims to y<sup>e</sup> lands vnder treatie w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup>selfe & Hono<sup>r</sup>d Counsell that o<sup>r</sup> neighbo<sup>r</sup>s thereby seemed to hinder and obstruct y<sup>e</sup> matter what they could. And also to hear what encourageing answers or returns you may have receaued from yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>rd</sup> in *Holland* after which they have been and are still much waiting to see if you have receaued any further liberty and power to encourage And will be pleased to let them vnderstand the same, w<sup>ch</sup> if they may obtaine this request of you they wil acquaint one another

therew<sup>th</sup> & promise to returne you and answer vpon what tearnes they will proceed if they do at all speedily And whether or noe it is not within your compasse to graunt them free liberty as vnder your Authority & Province payeing all dues & duties as shall be agreed vpon they may not be a free people of themselues to act subordinately for themselues both in all Civill & Ecclesiasticall Respects And not further at present to trouble saucing my humble desire to pardon my boldnes and obruptnes and to fauo<sup>r</sup> me with an answer heerto by this bearer Jo. Alsup and to take leaue to subscribe myselfe

As I am your loucing freind to Command  
in what I may

*Milford*, y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> June 1663.

ROBERT TREATT.

---

LETTER FROM MATHEUS CAPITO, SECRETARY AT WILTWYCK TO DIRECTOR STUYVE-  
SANT; HIS WIFE KILLED AND BURNED WITH ALL HIS EFFECTS; REQUESTS A SUPPLY  
OF CLOTHING.

Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful, Wise, Prudent and Very Discreet Gentlemen.

Gentlemen Whereas I, your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' humble petitioner, have also been brought to ruin during these late troubles in the village of *Wiltwyck*, caused by the savages, not having lost only my dear wife, who was killed by the barbarians and then burned with the house, to which they set fire, but in the same fire also all my movable effects, that nothing else is left to me, but my honest name. Now, as I need during my further life for covering my body and keeping it clean some linen and cloth, which at present cannot be obtained here and which even if it were to be had here, I cannot pay for, therefore I am compelled to turn to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships with my humble and respectful petition, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, in pity of my distressed circumstances and misery, will please to assist me and provide me with low-priced clothing, to wit, some cheap, plain cloth for a suit of clothes and what is needed for it, two or three store-shirts or linen to make them, one or one and a half els of linen for handkerchiefs and nightcaps, a blanket and enough coarse linen for a straw tick and a pillow, two pair of Icelandish socks and a pair of shoes and charge these goods according to their prices to my account; I promise to make it good to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, as soon as I can and as with God's blessing I shall have again prospered somewhat. Not doubting I expect to receive them by the first opportunity, because my needy circumstances require them. Closing with my greetings I commend your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships to the Almighty's protection, wishing and praying sincerely, that the good God will save your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships and us all from all such and similar misfortunes and troubles, while I remain  
Actum at *Wiltwyck*,  
the 29<sup>th</sup> June 1663.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships humble  
subject and obedient servant

MATHEUS CAPITO m. p.

To the Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful, Wise Prudent and Very Discreet Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*.

LETTER FROM COUNCILLOR DE DECKER TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; INFORMATION  
RESPECTING THE PRISONERS; NO VOLUNTEERS TO BE OBTAINED AT FORT ORANGE.

Sir,

If we might rely on uncertain and vague rumors, then our prisoners have been distributed and scattered and there since the last attack at the *Esopus*. Anyway Mons' *Corlaer* reported to me yesterday, that he had learned from a savage, who had been peddling brandy towards the *Catskills*, that he had seen and spoken with deaf *Hester*, her child and two or three other women; he had advised *Hester* to try and escape, while the savages lay intoxicated, but that she had had fears and did not dare to do it. The same savage was willing to go again on the same errand to the *Catskills* with the daughter of the said *Hester*, who lives here, persuaded thereto by the promise of a musket and some trifles, if he should endeavor and try to carry away and bring hither mother and daughter, after having made the savages drunk. Time will show, what will be the result of the undertaking.

There is little prospect here, to enlist a dozen soldiers or to obtain volunteers, and your Honor must therefore not rely much upon it. *De presentibus non de futuris gaudet ecclesia*. Closing with hearty greetings I remain,

*Beveroyck*,  
29<sup>th</sup> June 1663.

Sir,  
Your Honor's affectionate friend  
J. DE DECKERE.  
1663.

To His Honor, *Petrus Stuyvesant* Director-General of *New-Netherland* at the *Manhatans*.

APPOINTMENT OF MILITARY OFFICERS FOR BERGEN AND GEMOENEPA.

30<sup>th</sup> June.

The Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* selected from the nominees proposed by the Schout and Schepens of the village of *Bergen* and its neighborhood and confirmed for the village of *Bergen*

*Adriaen Post* as Ensign

*Jan Swaen* as Sergeant

for *Gemoenepa* as Sergeants

*Harmen Smeeman*

*Gerrit Gerritsen*

Actum at *Fort Amsterdam*. Date as above.

COMMISSION OF MARTIN CREGIER TO BE CAPTAIN-LIEUTENANT AND COMMANDER OF THE FORCES.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, in behalf of their High: Might: the Lords States-General of the United *Netherlands* and the Lords-Directors of the Incorporated West-India Company, Director-General of *New-Netherland* and the Honorable Council Greeting!

Whereas we have deemed it necessary for the greater security and protection of this province and its good inhabitants, to engage and keep in service besides the old soldiers a considerable number of new ones, for which we required a good and experienced person, to command under the orders and in the absence of the aforesaid Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director and Captain-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* as Captain-Lieutenant over his company and all other military officers, therefore relying

upon the piety, fitness and the good management of *Marten Criegier*, Burgomaster of this city, who has already served the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company under our directions in several other military capacities and whose services have well pleased us, we have engaged, appointed and commissioned the said *Marten Criegier*, as we hereby engage, appoint and commission him as Captain-Lieutenant over all our military, to command the same agreeably to the instructions already given or hereafter to be given, to drill, to march them up and down and have them commanded, drilled and marched up and down by other, his subaltern officers, as the situation and circumstances of affairs shall require it for the best of the Company and the greater safety of the country; and to do further in our absence everything, which a good, pious and faithful Captain-Lieutenant is in duty bound to do, conform to the oath to be taken in our presence. After he has taken the same we summon, order and command herewith all and everybody, whom this concerns, and especially all our officers and private soldiers to respect, accept, acknowledge and obey the said *Marten Criegier* as our Captain-Lieutenant, each in his position and rank, because we have thus deemed it necessary for the benefit of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, the better protection of the country and the better employment of the military. Thus done and given at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 30<sup>th</sup> of June 1663.

Capt. Lieut. *Criegier* took the following oath

I promise and swear, to be faithful and true to their Noble High: Might; the Lords States-General of the United *Netherlands*, to the Noble Lords-Director of the Incorporated West-India Company and their Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council, to serve them honestly and piously, as it behooves a good, pious and faithful Captain-Lieutenant to. So help me God Almighty!

Nota: The foregoing oath was also taken by the Lieutenants *Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven* and *Nicolas Stillewil*.

---

INSTRUCTIONS FOR CAPTAIN CREGIER.

Provisional instructions for the Captain-Lieutenant, *Marten Criegier* and the Council of War.

1.

The Council of War shall be composed of the said Captain-Lieutenant, Lieutenant *Nicolas Stillewil*, *Pieter Wolphertsen*, Captain-Lieutenant of a detachment of natives and volunteers, the oldest Sergeant *Christian Niessen* and to their decision are left all matters of war as well in sending out parties as concerning the expedition in general, which are to be decided by plurality of votes and in case of a tie, Captain-Lieutenant *Criegier* shall cast a double vote.

2.

If one or two members of the said Council should happen to be absent, it is left to the discretion of the Captain-Lieutenant to associate with himself such persons, as he may think most able and fit.

3.

It is also left to the discretion of the Captain-Lieutenant and Council to associate with themselves in grave and unexpected events some persons, selected either from the magistrates of *Wiltwyck* village or other civil officers, whom the Captain-Lieutenant and Council shall judge most fit.

4.

Whereas the Director-General and Council have as yet no certain and sufficient reports and knowledge, what assistance by other tribes the *Esopus* savages may have received and what their strength may be in their fort and also in the field, they can hardly give any further orders, how and with what forces the savages must be attacked. They leave it therefore to the better and surer experience of the said Captain-Lieutenant and Council, but the Director-General and Council are in the meantime of opinion, that, if the savages should make resistance in their fort, as their intention is said to be, they must not be attacked and fought with less troops, than they themselves are reported and thought to have inside, so that we may not be compelled to give it up with losses and without having accomplished anything.

5.

For the benefit of the Christian captives and in order to gain as much time as possible, they may hold parleys with the *Esopus* savages, also make an armistice for as long a time, as they shall think best for the public welfare and the Christian prisoners, but they must in no case enter upon peace-negotiations without special order of the Director-General and Council.

6.

It is further left absolutely to the discretion of the Captain-Lieutenant and his Council of War to act, if an opportunity should present itself, that with good information they might make a successful attempt on the fort of the savages, perhaps by a surprise or if they have reason to hope, that they will become masters of it.

7.

The aforesaid Council is finally directed, to use all possible precautions in sending out parties for the protection of the coming harvest and the cattle, to send out as frequently and in as good order and with all precautions as many parties, as they may think fit and as circumstances require, especially if no general attack is made on our fort; by every chance, which presents itself, they must report in detail to the Director-General and Council, what has taken place and what else is required and necessary. Thus done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 30<sup>th</sup> of June 1663.

---

REPORT OF LIEUTENANT COUWENHOVEN AND OTHERS OF THEIR ILL SUCCESS IN RAISING VOLUNTEERS ON LONG-ISLAND AND DECLARATION CONCERNING IT.

Before the Council appeared *Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven*, *Nicolas Stillwell* and *Samuel Edsal*, who had been to the *English* villages *Iemsteede*, *Vlissingen*, *Middleborgh* and *Rustdorp*, to see, whether there were some volunteers willing to take part in an expedition to the *Esopus* in the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's service. They report, that in the beginning some men showed themselves willing, but that they were persuaded by some of the Magistrates and other persons to remain and not to march out, so that they could not accomplish anything; not more than 5 or 6 men will come down from the aforesaid villages. (3<sup>d</sup> July 1663.)

*Christian Jacobsen Wolfson*, declares, that he has heard, *Witlock* and *James Grover*, inhabitants of *Gravesend* on *Long-Island*, had written to and been personally in several *English* villages

under this government, to dissuade the inhabitants from marching to the *Esopus*. Thus it was reported and declared in our presence at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland* the 3<sup>d</sup> of July 1663.

P. STUYVESANT.  
NICASIVS DE SILLE.

LETTER FROM THE MILITARY OFFICERS AT BERGEN TO THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL EXPRESSING THEIR WILLINGNESS TO COMPLY WITH HIS REQUISITION AND SENDING NAMES OF VOLUNTEERS.

The Council of War of the village of *Bergen* in *New-Netherland* inform his Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship, the Director-General, that they have received his Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship's letter and learned his request, by which the Council of War find themselves heavily taxed, to contribute some soldiers notwithstanding the weakness of the village, for they think, under correction, that it too requires assistance, considering the dangerous location.

However, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship may know the affection of the community on this side and learn of its existence, the Council has read your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship's letter to the community and encouraged some as much as possible, as the following list shows; but only under such condition, that, if our village is in need, we shall receive assistance from your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship and the other villages, upon which the request has been carried out, with the understanding, that the volunteers are not to go any farther, than the neighboring villages, if they are in need and attacked and expressly excluding the *Esopus* and that the volunteers be provided with good arms as promised, upon which a man may rely for his safety in such an adventure, the same to be delivered here either in the officer's or the Lieutenant's house and to be kept ready for every occasion, when your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship shall need these men. We commend your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship to the protection of God.

Thus done at *Bergen* in *New-Netherland*, the 4<sup>th</sup> July 1663 in the meeting of the Council of War.

List of volunteers.

<i>Arendt Lawrensen</i>	<i>Evert Gerritsen</i>	Resolution of the Council of War of <i>Bergen</i> village in <i>N. N.</i>
<i>Elias Jansen</i>	<i>At Gemoenepa.</i>	
<i>Pieter Hasselt</i>	<i>Joost van der Linde</i>	
<i>Claes Argansen</i>	<i>Cornelis Lubbersen.</i>	
<i>Jan Hagell</i>		

TIELMAN VAN VLERCK, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

INFORMATION FURNISHED BY RACHEL LA MONTAGNE, WIFE OF GYSBERT VAN IMBORGH, LATE A PRISONER AMONG THE ESOPUS INDIANS.

Information given on the 4<sup>th</sup> of July 1663 at *Wiltwyck* by *Rachel*, the wife of Mr. *Gysbert van Imburgh*, who has been a prisoner among the *Esopus* Indians, according to the instructions given to *Sieur Jan Daret* from *Fort Orange* by *Johan de Deckere*.

To the first question, in what direction the fort of the savages was lying from *Wiltwyck*, she says, towards the south at a distance of about 8 hours' march.

To the second, the road there is a good footpath and it is possible to get by wagon in about one or two hours from *Wiltwyck* to their fort, there are only one or two bad hills on the road.

Thirdly: on the road there 3 or 4 little creeks will be found, about one or two hours' march from their fort, the creeks are almost dry and easily crossed, the largest is 5 or 6 paces wide.

Fourthly: their fort is situated at the foot of a hill and leans on to it on one side, on the other sides the land is flat, a creek washing one corner of the fort.

Fifthly: the fort is fortified with palisades on the creek side and all around; the palisades could easily be pulled out; the creek is not deep near the fort and at 3 or 4 places there are rocks in it, so that it is easy to get across; the creek is as wide, as the creek near *Ebbing's* land.

Sixth: there is a good view of the surrounding country from the fort.

Seventh: the fort is large, a little larger than the fort at *Fort Orange*, where his Honor, Mr. *La Montagne* lives; it has two rows of palisades put up like *chevaux-de-frise*, through which it is easy to pass; they are putting up a third row of palisades close to each other, with port holes like those in *Wiltwyck*; the fort has two gates, one to the south, the other to the north.

Eighth: ten dwellings are in the fort and she has not seen more, than about 30 men, who guard the fort and she says further, that they were in great anxiety about their wives and children and that they lodge them outside or the fort during the night, sometimes with the prisoners, when a startling rumor reaches them and they do not rely much on escape.

Lastly: (illegible).

---

LETTER FROM CAPTAIN CREGIER TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; REPORTS HIS ARRIVAL AT THE ESOPUS; ESCAPE OF MRS. VAN IMBORGH.

Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful, Wise, Prudent, Very Discreet Sir.

I arrived here at the *Esopus* near the Redoubt with the yachts on the 4<sup>th</sup> July and sent immediately 40 men up to *Wiltwyck* to get wagons; they returned about one hour after noon with 9 wagons, we have loaded on them, as much as we could and towards evening I and my detachment and the wagons arrived at *Wiltwyck*. I found the people here in low spirits, but upon my arrival their courage revived, for the day before my arrival they had sent three barges with cattle, about 100 heads, to *Fort Orange* and everything is wanting here; the soldiers here have received their last ration; nor have I found any hard bread, for it was consumed before they had arrived with the yachts; what I have brought with me will hardly be sufficient for a month, including the troops brought along by me and those found here; hence your Honor will please, to provide these troops in times with victuals and ammunition, of which I send herewith a specification. I have had no rencontre either in landing at the *Esopus* nor in marching up, but during the discharging and landing of the troops 3 savages could at all times be seen on a hill and while we marched into *Wiltwyck* the sentry saw also two savages; for this reason I place some men in ambush during the night at some convenient time, to try whether we cannot obtain some prisoners. We are now busy to bring our goods up from the strand to the *Esopus*. When I arrived at the *Esopus*, I found there the *Maquacs*, who had been to see the *Esopus* savages about the prisoners, but they brought no one with them, except Mr. *Gysbert's* wife; the savages and Mr. *Gysbert's* wife had been examined by the Magistrates here, the day before my arrival, as to her adventures; the Magistrates are sending the result of the examination to your Honor; as the *Maquacs* and Mr. *Gysbert's* wife say, the savages have never more than 30 men in the fort, but they are always

out on expeditions; I shall try to verify this, as far as possible. Mr. *Gysbert's* wife says, the savages were busy putting up a third row of palisades around their fort and that they had also made a breastwork for the protection of their watering place, but they were nevertheless afraid of the *Dutch*, so that they had taken all the prisoners out of the fort into the mountains during several nights and had them guarded together with their wives and children and old men, only the men, able to bear arms, remaining in the fort to guard it. A *Maquoes* chief, who brought away Mr. *Gysbert's* wife, says, when he returns to the *Maquoes* fort, he shall ask the other chiefs, whether they will go with 40 savages to the *Esopus* savages and carry off the prisoners by force. I am of opinion, that we are able to take the fort of the savages, but as they bring the prisoners immediately into the mountains upon rumors and for fear, that the *Dutch* are coming, and leave only a few savages in the fort, who, when they see us, will take to their heels, so that we could not accomplish anything, therefore I propose, to await first the arrival of *Pieter Wolphertsen* and his savages and to see, what they can do or to wait for the result of the *Maquoes'* attempt for the recovery of the prisoners. I expect hereon your Honor's order and shall in the meantime do my best, to inflict as many injuries to them in the woods, as we can. I am not able to send your Honor a complete list at present, for I have now too much to do to bring the goods up from the strand, but I will say, that we number here about 130 men bearing arms, all counted except the negroes, nine of them are wounded and six are at the Redoubt and there are about 9 or 10 among them, who cannot march out, so that we cannot bring much more than 100 men bearing arms into the field. Your Honor will please to take care, that the ordered goods be sent by the first opportunity, for we cannot get anything here, it must all be brought from the *Manhatans*. I would prefer bacon instead of meat, for it is better for expeditions, reconnoitering parties and ambuscades; nothing or only little can be ground here on account of little water; hence all the grain must be ground at the *Manhatans* and packed in good barrels, for the cooper had not looked well after the barrels, which I brought away; the middle hoop must be better secured with nails. Closing with my cordial salutations I commend your Honorable Worships to God's protection.

Actum *Wiltwyck*,  
the 5<sup>th</sup> July 1663.

Your Honorable Worships'  
obedient and faithful servant

MARTIN CREGIER.

To the Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful, Wise, Prudent and Very Discreet, the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*.

REPORT OF THE INDIANS SENT TO NEGOTIATE WITH THOSE OF THE ESOPUS (BEGINNING LOST).

they said, "where is the cloth, powder, lead and black wampum" and "no more than five bundles of wampum?" and they refused the present, holding the *Dutch* not better than dogs and would not hear one of them.

4.

Towards evening *Cunackquaese* said to the *Esopus* savages, Shall I not even bring a child to my masters, having so many presents and having made such a long journey, and he offered again the cloth, which had been given him as a present by the Court here, together with his own strings of wampum, whereupon the *Esopus* Sachems went all to sleep, except one, called *Pami-rawachginck*, who had Mr. *Gysbert van Imborgh's* wife as prisoner; he touched his hand and took

the present, putting it away he said, I shall not keep a bead of this wampum, I shall have to distribute it among the mischiefmakers, to satisfy them.

5.

After they had given to him the wampum, he consented, that they should take with them next morning the captured woman, whereupon they requested permission to take another prisoner, but it was refused.

6.

Next morning, at daybreak, the Sachem had left and he asked, where is she, whom I have ransomed? The other savages then wanted to return the presents to him, but he said, Do you mean to fool us? If we had our arms with us, we would take her by force, for you have accepted the presents and our custom is to keep a promise after having accepted a present.

7.

He says further, that both of them had as much to do with the *Esopus* savages for two days, as it was possible in the above matter.

8.

He says further, that they were willing to keep at peace with the people of *Catskil*, of *Fort Orange* and the *Mahicanders* and *Maquas*, but not by any means with the *Esopus* people, against whom they would make war with fire and sword to the last man and they add, that if the *Esopus* people do not leave the place and abandon the land, they will drive them out by fire and sword.

9.

They are weak now and have only a small castle, but they will spread from the *Esopus* to the *Manhatans*, if the Christians do not obey their commands, whereupon they gave to them, the *Maquaes*, a present of some wampum, to grease their feet, if they might hurt them against a stone on their journey and thanked them for their troubles.

10.

To prevent the bringing in of the harvest, they are said to lie in small detachments on all roads and paths. Shall they be asked by our Masters for an armistice, to gather the crops and shall the land then be deserted or purchased again from them in the presence of other tribes, as it has been done before?

11.

*Smits Jan* said especially this: If the *Dutch* will not abandon the *Esopus* nor make peace with the *Esopus* savages, what then about the release of the prisoners? for he himself neither saw nor knew any better means, than to go with 44 *Maquaes*, there being 44 prisoners still in their hands, to the castle of the *Esopus* savages and thus to get each a prisoner and bring him away.

JAN DARETH, interpreter.

Agrees with the original, as recorded by the Schout, Commissaries and Council of War at *Wiltwyok*, which attests

MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary.

MINUTE OF THE COURT AT WILDWYCK.

On the 5<sup>th</sup> of July Sieur *Jan Daret* came to the Magistrates here at *Wildwyck* and stated that the *Maquaes* had forgotten to say in their report as to the best way to release the prisoners in a sensible manner, that the *Esopus* savages had told them, they cared not so much for the captured savages, as for the payment for the large tract of land, called the New Village, but if the sum to pay it should be brought there by the *Maquaes* or somebody else, they would liberate the prisoners and return them.

The Commissary *Thomas Chambers* engages himself, to refute promptly all the propositions which the *Esopus* have made to the *Maquaes* and *Mahicanders*, if it should be required by any court.

Agrees with the minute, taken at the meeting of the Schout, Commissaries and Council of War, which is attested by

MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary.

---

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE AUTHORITIES AT FORT ORANGE; THE CATSKIL INDIANS MUST NOT HARBOR ANY ESOPUS INDIANS.

Honorable, Prudent and Very Discreet Gentlemen.

I am informed and told by good authority, that some *Esopus* savages, especially women and children are staying in and near the *Catskills* and have also planted corn there, which would be very easy to destroy. The officers of our military force have therefore requested our orders to do it, but, although we consider it necessary, yet to add to the strength of our just cause also with the *Catskil* savages, who set themselves up if not as our declared enemies, at least as protectors of our enemies, and to keep free from blame and evil report, we have resolved first to inform your Honors of it requesting, that your Honors will tell the *Maquaes* and *Catskil* savages in our behalf, not to suffer any *Esopus* savages among themselves, because we shall be obliged to hunt them up, wherever we may find them and as it is difficult to distinguish one tribe from the other on such an occasion we wish to clear us hereby beforehand, if during the search for and seizure of the *Esopus* some *Catskil* or other savages should be attacked. Meanwhile your Honors may give such information and warnings to the farmers in the country, as your Honors should deem proper.

the 9<sup>th</sup> July 1663.

To the Courts of *Fort Orange* and the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*.

PROPOSALS MADE TO SACHEMS OF THE RIVER AND STATEN-ISLAND INDIANS AND  
THEIR ANSWERS.

On the 10<sup>th</sup> of July the following chiefs came summoned by *Oratam*, the chief of *Hackinkesaky*, pursuant to the conditions made with him on the 27<sup>th</sup> of May, to wit: *Sawenaare*, chief of *Wiechqueskeck*, *Metsewackos*, chief of *Kichtawangh*, alias *Sleeper's haven*. Here follows the proposition made to them and what they answered in the presence of *Oratami*, the chief of *Achkingesacky*, *Waerhen Kastangh* and several other savages, *Sara Kierstede* acting as interpreter.

1. That now about 14 days ago there had been summoned by us and had also come, the chief of *Staten-Island*, *Matteno*, and the chief of *Achkingesaky*, *Oratam*, who had renewed the peace with us and upon that occasion we had requested them to inform, to warn or to ask the other Sachems, that they too should come here and declare, what their opinion was in regard to the troubles with the *Esopus* savages and whether they would continue the peace with us, so that we might know our friends to distinguish them from our enemies.

They answered hereupon, that they agreed with *Oratam* and *Matteno* and that, what *Oratam* and *Matteno* had said and promised was as much, as if they themselves had said and promised it. They say, that they too are willing to continue at peace with us.

2. That the peace may be kept well, it is necessary, that they should pay no attention whatever to the *Esopus* savages, that they should not allow any of their people to go to them or to the *Esopus*, that our people could not distinguish the savages and that we should take all the savages found there as enemies, that they must not allow any *Esopus* savage to come among them, for that would be a cause of war between us and them.

They promise in regard to the second point, that they will not trouble themselves with the *Esopus* savages and say, if some of their people should go to the *Esopus* savages, they will not receive them again.

3. They are informed, that we have charged all the farmers in the open country, not to trust any savage, coming with arms, nor to let him come into their places, so that they may not be unexpectedly surprised, as it has happened at the *Esopus*; they must therefore warn all their savages and all their friends, not to come armed to our villages; nobody from our side shall come with arms to their settlements, without giving them previous notice and stating, where he wanted to go.

They answered hereupon, that they would act accordingly.

4. Whether they know, what allies the *Esopus* savages have and who has helped them in this attack.

*Oratam* answers, that he has not heard yet, that other savages held with the *Esopus*, except the *Menessinghs*.

As a sign of our good heart and in confirmation of the renewed peace a coat, a piece of cloth, a shirt and a knife was given to each of the chiefs of *Kichtawangh* and *Wiechqueskeck*;

the eleven savages, who had accompanied them including *Oratam*, the chief of *Haackingkesaky*, in whose presence the proposals were made, received

Each a piece of cloth and a knife.

They received these presents thankfully and the aforesaid chiefs were once more warned and requested, to communicate to their savages, that they must not go to the *Esopus* nor allow an *Esopus* to hide among them, for it is our intention, to pursue them, wherever they could be found, even if it were way off in the *Maquaes'* country.

They promise not to allow any savage to hide among them.

After this had taken place, the chiefs complained, that the *Dutch* sold so much brandy to the savages, that they even carried it into their country.

They were told, that we tried to prevent it as much as possible, but that we could not very well discover it, because the savages would not tell us, from whom they bought and who brought it into their country, also that we had authorized *Oratam*, the chief of *Haackingkesaky*, a long time ago, to arrest the Dutchmen, who came into their country to peddle brandy.

Their reply hereto was, that they were cheated by the *Dutch*, who say, his Honor, the General, was informed of it and had given his consent; that *Pieter Wolphertsen* had been in their country and showed them a letter, saying, it was written therein, that he might go into their country to sell brandy, that he had been there and taken away with him a large quantity (*heele nootus*) of wampum, whereby their savages were entirely impoverished, for they always wanted it again, if they had had a taste of it.

We listened to them and took it into consideration and then authorized the savages, to arrest all the Dutchmen, who brought brandy into their country and to bring them here in fetters. We promised, that they should have a piece of cloth for a coat besides the brandy, which such persons should carry, and he, who brought in the first, should have two pieces. Thus done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland* in the Council-chamber. Date as above.

---

ORDINANCE FOR THE ARREST OF HOSTILE INDIANS, PASSED 12<sup>TH</sup> JULY 1663.

(Laws of New Netherland, p. 444.)

---

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE MAGISTRATES AT FORT ORANGE; HE OFFERS TO PAY A REWARD FOR THE RELEASE OF THE CHRISTIAN PRISONERS.

Honorable, Dear, Faithful Friends.

Your Honors' favor of the 23<sup>d</sup> June has been received by us in due time, wherein we found little requiring an answer, except your Honors' request to be informed, who the volunteers are said to have been, whom your Honors were reported to have prevented from going to the assistance of the *Esopus* people and who has told us so. The names have not been given to us, but the fact, that many, who offered their services as volunteers, have been prevented by your Honors, has been reported to us not only by the men, hired and placed by your Honors upon *Claes Tyssen's* yacht, but also since by many others, so that we would not lack proof, if the cabbage was worth the soup. We shall let the matter rest here, as far as we are concerned and say only

about it, that if your Honors should happen to get into similar troubles there, against which the Only good God may protect you as he has done until now, your Honors would wish to see assistance come the sooner the better; the golden lesson of Christ requires, Do as thou wilt be done.

The efforts made by your Honors in the speedy dispatch to the *Esopus* of *Jan Darett*, *Smits Jan* and some other *Maquas* to release the captive Christians from the hands of the *Esopus* have pleased us very much, notwithstanding that so little has been accomplished by them. We must infer therefrom, that as little reliance can be placed upon this as upon other tribes of barbarians; we desire heartily to receive assurance and proof of the result of *Smits Jan's* proposition, to go with 44 *Maquas* to the *Esopus* fort, to take each a prisoner by the hand and carry him off, even if we had to promise a considerable present, say one hundred guilders or more for each Christian prisoner, small or large, returned in that way. Your Honors must use all possible means to bring this about, but, as we have stated before, without engaging us in any way for a peace or an armistice with the *Esopus* or any of their adherers and accomplices.

Although we have provided our Captain-Lieutenant *Kryger* with a considerable quantity of gunpowder, when he left here, we are now however informed by him, that the same is a little too coarse and not quite suitable for muskets and flintlocks. Your Honors are therefore requested, to order for us 2 or 300 lbs. of good, fine musket powder, which we engage to return as soon as we receive any by the next ships from the Fatherland. Please send it to our aforesaid Captain-Lieutenant, wherewith etc.  
the 12th July 1663.

To both the Courts of *Fort Orange* and of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*.

---

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO COUNCILLOR DE DECKERE AT FORT ORANGE;  
SERGEANT NIESSEN PROMOTED FOR HIS SUCCESSFUL ATTACK ON THE INDIANS; PEACE  
WITH THE INDIANS AROUND THE MANHATANS.

Honorable, Prudent and Very Discreet Sir.

Your Honor's favors of the 26<sup>th</sup> and 29<sup>th</sup> June with their respective enclosures have been received by us in due time. We learned from them among others with especial pleasure and gratefulness to the good God the successful attack made by our people under the command of Sergeant *Niessen* on the barbarians. For the encouragement of others and of himself we have given him the ensign's place.

We are well satisfied with the expedition of *Jan Darett* and *Smits Jan* with some other *Maquas* to the *Esopus* savages, although we must regret, that they have accomplished so little. Meanwhile we are very eager to learn, what has been the result of the second proposition of the aforesaid *Smits Jan* to go there with 44 *Maquas* and take each a prisoner by the hand. It is desirable, that the captured Christians should be released in this manner, even if we had to promise a considerable reward up to one hundred guilders or more for each Christian captive, either young or old; all possible endeavors must be made, without however engaging us in any way towards the *Esopus* for the slightest hope of peace or armistice. We see by your Honor's letter of the 20<sup>th</sup> June, that since the last attack, made by our people upon the *Esopus*, the captured Christians have been scattered here and there among the others tribes, as deaf *Hester* and her child among

the *Catekil* savages, a probable proof, that one or the other tribe has had a hand in the execrable deed and must be considered and treated as enemies and it must be further presumed that neither the *Esopus* nor their allies will make much resistance in their *forts*, notwithstanding their boastings, but that they will disperse in small detachments here and there among other tribes. We recommend and trust to your Honor's circumspection to gather as secret and exact information in regard to the one and the other as possible and to report the result to Captain-Lieutenant *Kryger*, that he may make use of it upon occasion.

The shortness of time and necessary business do not allow us to arrange every thing as we desire and as it ought to be done, especially what your Honor complains of in regard to the former and still daily occurring affronts and injuries done to your Honor by this or that unreasonable and evilminded person. Your Honor will meanwhile please to feel assured and trust, that we shall not leave your Honor nor anybody else without support in due time and place, much less that for our own defense we shall refuse to testify to the truth concerning your Honor's innocence in preventing the pretended present to the barbarians and in the discharging of the military; but it is well to remember here, that a word in season is like a silver apple in a golden peel.

More important matters and at present the urgent requests of the yachts people for permission to sail prevent me to write to our friends *Philipp Pietersen*, *Volckert Jansen* and company concerning your Honor's and their request for their horses and cattle, which are not nor have been detained there by any order of ours, if they are not already sent or delivered as we hope, for Capt.-Lieut. *Martyn Kryger* reports, that on the day before his arrival there, about one hundred heads of cattle and horses had gone in three barges from the *Esopus* to *Fort Orange*. We agree with your Honor's opinion, that everybody ought to be and remain master of his own.

*Willem Bogardus* reports upon his return, that the farmer of the excise there had about one thousand guilders on hand and had offered to send them down with him, but that your Honor had received the money and kept it until your Honor should come here; this has astonished our Receiver *van Ruyven* very much; in some necessary matters, especially the enlisting of soldiers he is somewhat in arrears, anyway he has been compelled to borrow wampum for the time being and beavers, at 16 guilders for a beaver, which, if he had had that sum, he might have avoided up to that amount. Your Honor is earnestly recommended to send down the same and what other amounts may be on hand there.

We have renewed the peace with the savages around here; if the heart is as good as the mouth, then we may hope for a good result. Affairs in the Fatherland are *in statu quo prius*. No more herewith after our salutations than to commend your Honor to God's grace.

12<sup>th</sup> July A° 1663.

To the Honorable, Prudent and Very Discreet, his Honor *Johan de Deckere*, Member of the High Council of *New-Netherland*, at present at *Beverwyck*.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF DIRECTOR STUYVEBANT TO THE VICE-DIRECTOR AT CURACAO; THE WAR AGAINST THE ESOPUS INDIANS AND THE RESOURCES OF THE COUNTRY; ASSISTANCE IN MERCHANDISE ASKED FROM CURACAO 20<sup>th</sup> JULY 1663.

\* \* \* \* \*

Through the treachery of the *Esopus* savages and their adherents we are again involved into an offensive and defensive war against them; it is more properly speaking a defensive war for the

protection and security of the apparently good crops, which so far have not suffered the least damage, thanks to the good God, but it is also an aggressive war, for we have already attacked them once or twice, whenever we could find them. The safety of the country and the desire to subdue by legitimate means and with God's help and blessing this false and barbarous tribe once for all, have compelled us to engage a considerable number of soldiers, in fact many more, than the country can support in its present condition and the state of its revenues; we are consequently obliged to request of and recommend to your Honor, that your Honor think of all possible means to send us at the earliest convenience the required and ordered negroes, salt, horses and other merchantable goods, which your Honor may judge advantageous and suitable, whereby a considerable service will be done both to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company and their conquests here.

\* \* \* \* \*

MINUTE OF COUNCIL. ACCEPTANCE OF THE OFFER OF EASTERN INDIANS TO MARCH  
AGAINST THE ESOPUS.

20<sup>th</sup> July 1663.

Seventeen savages came into the Fort, who stated, that they lived on the East end of *Long-Island*, and offered their services to go also into the fight against the *Esopus* savages. The offer was accepted and they were asked, when they would come; they answered, that they would first wait for news, how matters stood at the *Esopus*. Adj ut supra.

PROPOSAL OF THE HACKENSACK INDIANS TO SELL THEIR LANDS ON THE KIL VAN KUL;  
EFFORTS OF THE ESOPUS INDIANS TO ENGAGE THE MENESSINGS ON THEIR SIDE.

On the 20<sup>th</sup> of July *Oratam* chief of *Ackinckesaky* and *Waerhen van Couwe* and the interpreter, *Sara Kiersteede*, appeared in the Council Chamber at *Fort Amsterdam*.

He says, he has come to bring an answer to the propositions made by his Honor, the General, namely, whether the savages would sell us the hook of land behind the *Kil van Kol* etc., to which he answers, that most of the young men of the tribe are out hunting, so that he has not been able to speak with them, but he has talked with the old warriors, who say, that they would not like to sell, preferring to keep a portion of it to plant, for they dare not go further inland for fear of being robbed by their enemies. He says further, that there is land enough both for us and for them divided by the *Kil* and that it is as good as the land on the *Esopus*.

It was resolved, to inspect the aforesaid land at the first convenient time.

The said *Oratam* made also a long report, that the *Esopus* savages had tried to involve the *Menissings* into the war with the *Dutch*, but the *Menissings* had refused etc. He says the present chiefs of the *Esopus* are *Pemgrawbeck*, *Serweckenamo*, *Wajperonock*, *Caelcop*, *Neshahewe*. Date as above.

## CONCESSIONS TO BE GRANTED TO THE ENGLISHMEN, WHO DESIRE TO SETTLE ON THE KIL VAN KOL.

The foregoing\* letter of Mr. *Robert Treat* was read and thereupon the propositions, made by him and some other *English* neighbors and recorded here in the register of Resolutions the 28<sup>th</sup> November 1661, were taken up again. Pursuant to the letter of the Lords-Directors the following answer was given to the propositions:

The twoe first propositions were absolutely granted.

Vppon the 3<sup>d</sup> proposition

1. We doe graunt by these presents the *English* Townes shall have the Choyce off their owne Magistrates in quality and number as they See most expedient for the Towne or Townes benefit and welfare only that the Chosen Magistrates annually shal be presented before the Gouvernour and Counsel for to be Confirmed by them and to Renuer the Oath off Magestracy.
2. They Shall have Consent & power to keepe Court or Courts and to make such Orders and Lawes as they shal fynde most sutable to the Condition & Welfare off that place, only that the Lawes and orders, made for the better administration off justice shal be presented vnto the Governour and Councell and beinge found to Concure with the holy Schriptide shall be Confirmed vnto them and alsoo Standinge Lawes to be observed by all persons and Planters for the tyme they are and Live amongst them.
3. Concerninge the appeels it is hereby graunted and Confirmed, that all Capitall sentences wherein the partys are Convinced by owne Confession, Shal be put in Execution by the Court or Courts with out appeal, but in dark & dubious matters, especially in Wich craft such Sentences off Death shal not be put in Execution, as with approbation off the Governo<sup>r</sup> General & Counsel in tyme beinge.
4. In Civill matters and questions all persons, planters & other Inhabitants shall acquesse in the Lawes, orders, Sentences and appointments off their owne Court or Courts officers to the vallue off hundred pounds vlaems without appeel.

The 4<sup>th</sup> point is absolutely graunted.

The 5<sup>th</sup> point, noe Inhabitants shall be put or send in their Townes, w<sup>ch</sup> doe not lyke her or her Magistrates, beinge Reserved that they doe not admit any Inhabitants without approbation and acknowledgment off the Governo<sup>r</sup> & Councell and have given their oath off fidelity.

The 6<sup>th</sup> point is absolutely graunted and accepted.

Vppon the 7<sup>th</sup> propositions.

The former propositions and What thereunto is Belonginge beinge Concluded, the graunts & Conditions thereof Shall by a publicq Instrument Charter or pattent be Confirmed vnto them, by the Governour & Counsel subscrybed and sealed.

Here follows the answer of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General to the preceding letter of Mr. *Robert Treat*:

Lovingh frinde, Mstr *Treatt*.

Jours off 29 Juny send bee Mstr *Alsop* I haue receaned the 18 off July Niew style. In answer whereoff I kan and sal say thatt wie haue receaned from our lords and Masters in *Holland* a ful and satisfactory Answer and consent to al wich haue beene done and agitated in the treatie stil vnder hand and withal thyre advys hoe far to condeseent att the points & questions the wych thatt

\* See the letter on page 266.—Ed.

they might to better bee examined conned over and vnderstanded, we have tought meet to copie them from word to word, soo as they in wreytings were delivered and presented vnto vs by you and the rest of the Compagnie and haue sett in the Margine our Clare and cateorical answer to each off them, wych beeingh Communicated to your Compagnie wee sal bee the bearer iff possible or else wyth the first opportunitie expect the Compagnys answer and resolution weyther they are intend to proceed wyth the treatie iff thatt wee may order our occasions thereunto, soo after my services I sal rest.

20<sup>th</sup> July 1663.

---

MINUTE OF COUNCIL. ATTENDANCE OF THE CHIEF OF THE WIECHQUAESKECK INDIANS TO NOTIFY THE COUNCIL OF A REPORT, THAT THE ESOPUS WERE COMING.

26<sup>th</sup> July, Thursday.

*Sauwekaro*, Sachem of *Wiechquaesqueck*, came of his own accord with his brother and said he was warned by a *Wappingh* savage that the *Esopus* savages would come down with 40 to 50 men in about 5 or 6 days, to kill them and the *Dutch* of *New Haerlem*, *Hasimus*, *Hoboocken*, *Gemoenepa* and the new village. He says also, that therefore he has come to take refuge with his people near *New-Haerlem*, he gives notice of it and why they come, so that the people of *New-Haerlem* may not get frightened. He says further, that he has warned the inhabitants of *New-Haerlem* and requests that we give notice to the people on the other side of it and on the General's bouwery.

He says in regard to the two prisoners captured by our men at the *Esopus*, that they are *Wappinghs* and that the chief of the *Wappinghs* has been to see him on their account, being very distressed and that he is now gone to *Fort Orange* to talk over the matter with the Sachems there, how to get back his prisoners; if he did not succeed there the chief of the *Wappinghs* would come here to us.

Asked concerning his statement, that 40 or 50 *Esopus* were coming down here, how strong the *Esopus* really were and who would guard their fort, he answered, that they numbered only 80 warriors, that they had abandoned their fort, so that nobody was in it, but they keep here and there in the woods in such dense underwood, that it was hardly possible to look or creep through. Upon the question, whether he did not know or had not heard, where our prisoners were, he said, I won't lie, what I say is the truth, I have not heard anything of the *Dutch* captives.

Asked, whether he had heard, what the *Maquaes* chiefs had accomplished, he said only, that three *Maquaes* had fetched the daughter of *La Montagne* and brought her home, but, he says, the chief of the *Wappinghs* went with presents to the *Mahicanders* to get information of the *Dutch* prisoners; when he returns, he will hear where they are and he will inform me of it. Date as above.

LETTER FROM VICE-DIRECTOR LA MONTAGNE AND JEREMIAS VAN RENSSELAER TO  
DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; THEY DEFEND THEMSELVES AGAINST THE CHARGE OF RE-  
FUSING VOLUNTEERS; EFFORTS FOR THE RELEASE OF THE PRISONERS.

Honorable, Valiant, Very Worshipful Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' letter of the 12<sup>th</sup> of this month of July has been received by us on the 20<sup>th</sup> and having read it, we beg to state in reply, that we have examined before our meeting and in presence of Mr. *de Decker* one *Storm Albertsen*, who with others had gone aboard of *Claes Tyssen's* yacht, destined for the *Esopus*, without our order and from his statement we have learned, that it is not worth the trouble to concern ourselves about the accusation of having prevented volunteers from helping at the *Esopus*; we refer to the report of Mr. *de Decker* and to a personal interview in due time, so that we too leave the soup with the cabbage. God and we ourselves know best, how gladly we would see our neighbors and friends helped and what efforts we are making in this direction and we are pleased by the satisfaction expressed by your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships: we wish, that we could accomplish more, but we have to consider besides the golden lesson of Christ, that we, who live here quietly surrounded by heathens and barbarians without being able to get assistance from anybody, except God, in times of need, which God may keep from us, are obliged first to take care of our own houses and especially not to get involved in quarrels and troubles.

Concerning the enlistment of soldiers, authorized by Mr. *de Decker*, we refer to his report.

The proposition of *Smits Jan* to go with 44 *Maquaes* and release and bring away the prisoners appeared to us too dangerous, first because he was tipsy at the time and coming in to our meeting made the offer without knowledge of the older fellow-chiefs of the *Maquaes*, second, when he returned here with *S<sup>r</sup> Jan Dareth* and had got the daughter of Mr. *La Montagne (Rachel)* by stealth and thought the reward for it and for his troubles was given by Mr. *de Decker* in place of what he had taken with him as present to the *Esopus* to get speech of them about the release of the prisoners, he answered as Mr. *de Decker* knows, to whom we refer; thirdly, when *Jan Dareth* returned, he said that he had reported to Mr. *de Decker*, what happened to meet him, to whom we again refer. As to the required 2 or 300 pounds of fine gunpowder, we hope that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships shall receive some with the arrival of the next ships from the Fatherland, wherewith after cordial greetings we commend your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships to God's grace and remain.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' affectionate  
friends

LA MONTAGNE  
JEREMIAS VAN RENSSELAR.

Fort Orange,  
the 28<sup>th</sup> July A<sup>o</sup> 1663.

By order of the Honorable Courts of *Fort Orange* and the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*.  
J. PROVOOST, Clerk, D. V. SCHELLUYNE, Secretary  
of the Colony.  
1663.

PART OF A LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO CAPT. OREGIER; THE ESOPUS  
TO BE UNRELENTINGLY PURSUED; MISCHIEFMAKERS TO BE PUNISHED.

(The beginning of this letter is missing.)

give them no rest, but they must be pursued and attacked upon every information received, as much as possible, which we leave to your circumspection and prudence.

Your journal and other reports inform us of the unwillingness and bad behavior of some farmers, even of such, of whom we had never expected it; we see among others, that one *Tjereck Clavsen de Witt* has refused to furnish his horses and wagon, to haul up the provisions and ammunition sent there, also that one *Albert Heymanen Roose* has uttered and spoken several unseemable and threatening words against the Council of War and the Magistrates, he has even threatened to shoot the two arrested savages, if they are released and set free by the Council of War or the Commissaries. You would have done well either to punish such unwilling and mischiefmaking people exemplarily there or to send them down immediately after the deed and we recommend you to do this, in case such unbearable threats and refusals should be made again; the two *Marspingh* savages, sent down here, complain to us, that the captured squaw and three children have been taken away from them unjustly and contrary to promise and have been exchanged for captured Christians; although the matter in itself is praiseworthy and becoming, it is nevertheless said, that for this and other reasons they have become dissatisfied and have already expressed a desire to return home. As we presume, that their stay there, if not of all of them, at least of the greater part is necessary and advantageous, even if only for the purpose of assisting to hunt up the scattered *Esopus*, for they know more about it than any one of us, therefore we would like to see them persuaded by some presents to remain there so long and go on expeditions with our soldiers, until some others are sent in their places. To accomplish this, we have resolved to send our Secretary, the bearer hereof, to your place to deliberate with you and the Council of War about this and some other questions and to report speedily to us. His Honor has been recommended among others, first to advise with you specially, as it is not evident, that the *Esopus*, having abandoned their present fort or being driven out of it, are making another stronghold, whether the Company's negroes and a few soldiers could not be spared for the better protection of the people in the open country, whom to assist gives us great trouble, the more so as some savages have several times warned them and us, that *Esopus* savages have been seen in this neighborhood. Wherewith etc

Adj 30<sup>th</sup> July 1663.

---

Instructions for Secretary *van Ruyven*, to serve him as a memorandum.

30<sup>th</sup> July.

Arrived at the village of *Wiltwyck* he is to inquire closely into the state of affairs, as to the strength of the *Esopus* savages, who are their allies, where they keep themselves at present, where their corn cribs are and where their plantations, whether some of them are not with or without Christian prisoners among the *Katskil*, *Highland* or *Menissingh* savages or among some other tribes, he is also to make inquiries, how and in what way these may be attacked and when

he has any, even the least hope of a success, to instigate and encourage in our name the officers as much as possible to make quick and secret expeditions against them.

## 2.

To consider with the said officers of the troops, when it is best and most convenient, either before or after our harvest, to destroy the corn plantations of the savages. According to the information, which we have so far heard and received, we would deem it proper, to defer the cutting down of the corn until after the whole harvest has been gathered or at least the greater part of it, unless they should come in their expeditions upon some small plantations, which to destroy a second expedition would not pay; they are to destroy these small plantations whenever time and occasion seems most fit.

## 3.

As it cannot be presumed, that the *Esopus* savages, having been driven out of their fort, will make another stronghold or settlement or gather in great crowds, but that they will scatter here and there among other tribes or perhaps in the underwood of the forests, where they must be harassed as much as possible upon the slightest information, he is to consider with the Council of War for the purpose of carrying it on more effectually, whether it would be advantageous to enclose with palisades and secure a savage village or house either in their abandoned fort or in their cornfields or still further inland and garrison it for the time of 3 or 4 weeks with 50 to 60 men, so that they can make all possible sallies upon the savages with so much less trouble.

## 4.

To consider with the Council of War, whether it is not advisable, to go with a yacht full of soldiers to the *Catskil* and thence to march overland back to the *Esopus*, even if it were only to discover whether any *Esopus* savages are staying with that tribe, to learn their status and location and in case hereafter some should come to hide there to warn the *Catskils*, that they must not allow any *Esopus* to come among them, also to ask them for guides and inquire after our prisoners.

## 5.

To satisfy the *Marsepingh* savages as far as possible and to persuade them, or at least the majority of them to remain with our troops, until others are sent in their place by the Sachem *Tapausagh*; they may be brought down for that purpose, to gain time.

## 6.

As we and the farmers in the country have at different times been warned against *Esopus* runners and as we are daily importuned for assistance, he is first to deliberate privately with Captain-Lieutenant *Cregier* on this matter, whether after the expeditions are made, 20 or 30 soldiers and the Company's negroes could not be spared without detriment to the service and sent down in parties of 3, 4 or 5 occasionally on different yachts for the better protection of the country people here and especially for the repulse of the expected attack here. It could perhaps be done by the Captain-Lieutenant alone without further commotion, but if the said Captain-Lieutenant should raise difficulties and in case he saw an opportunity to do better service with the soldiers there or if the sending off should create a commotion among the savages, the *English* or the volunteers, then the general Council of War must pass a resolution to that effect stating the motives and reasons, why the garrison there ought not to be diminished.

## 7.

To establish with the Council of War and if it seems advisable to him and them, also with some of the Magistrates associated with them, in the name of the Director-General and Council

some laws and fines against all unwilling farmers or farmlaborers, who should refuse to assist with their horses and wagons for the general benefit, also against all foulmouthed speakers, against the unnecessary waste of powder and lead and some other necessary orders, which are hereby ratified, as if we ourselves had drawn them up and proclaimed them. Thus done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*. Date as above.

LETTER FROM CAPTAIN CREGIER TO DIRECTOR-LIEUTENANT, REPORTING AN ATTACK  
ON AN INDIAN CASTLE; RETURN HOME OF ENEMY'S OLD ALLIES AND LONG-ISLAND  
VOLUNTEERS.

Honorable, Noble, Very Worshipful, Wise, Prudent and Very Discreet Gentlemen.

I have received your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' letter by Mr. Secretary *van Ruyven* and noted its content. The expedition against the castle of *Esopus* savages has not had the result, which we wished and hoped for, but it was God's pleasure, that it should be so. To abbreviate the report of what has taken place, I have entered it as a journal, which I send your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships by Mr. *van Ruyven*. We have had here also great difficulties with the *Marsepinghs*, who want to have everything their own way; we have humored them and given way, have spoken smoothly to them and treated them well, but could not satisfy them; we have also given them a part of the booty beforehand, consisting in 4 kettles, a blanket, two bearskins, a linen coat, three basins and some spoons and they have besides shared with our soldiers. We have earnestly requested them, to remain and make some small expedition with us against some of the *Esopus*, but we could not persuade them to do it, finally we asked them to leave at least 10 or 12 of their men, promising to give each who remained 20 guilders in wampum and Mr. *van Ruyven* had the wampum fetched from on board for this purpose, but nothing could be obtained from them, they persisted in leaving altogether, as my journal shows. They wanted also, that their Captain-Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* should return with them to the *Manhatans*, to which all the officers agreed. Concerning the prisoners of the *Marsepinghs*, about whom they have complained to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, I can only say, that the savages never said a word here about the prisoners. An order and fine has been established regarding the wagons and as to the unwilling people, I shall punish all mischiefmaking and disobedient men or send them for punishment to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships. What regards some *Esopus*, who may be hiding among the *Catskil* or *Wappingh* savages, I am awaiting your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' order, how we shall act about it. Meanwhile we will see to bring in the grain or the corn from the fields and when the harvest is over, then I shall see how many soldiers we can spare here and will send them to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships. The six volunteers from *New-Utrecht* go herewith; they have asked permission to go down for the bringing in of their harvest, which was granted. With salutations I commend in the meantime your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council to God's protection and remain

Actum in *Wıldwyck*,  
3<sup>d</sup> August 1663.

Your Noble, Honorable Worships'  
obedient friend and servant  
MARTIN KREGIER.

To the Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful, Wise Prudent and Very Discreet, their Honors  
the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*.

MINUTE OF A COUNCIL OF WAR, HELD AT WILTYOK ON THE PROPOSED OPERATIONS  
AGAINST THE ESOPUS.  
(Beginning lost.)

. . . . . It was done because some *Esopus* savages are said to be planting among the [*Katskils*], also because one of the *Esopus* Sachems, called *Caelcop*, with some friends are said to live and have a plantation among the *Highland* savages. I have a great mind to attack them, but am afraid, that in such an expedition some of the *Highland* or *Catskil* savages might be killed, for it is impossible for our people to distinguish them from the others, and then the whole nation would be drawn into the war. I must add hereto, that the *Maquaes* have said, all the savages above *Sager-tjen*, among whom the *Catskils* are comprised, had engaged themselves for their friends, that these should do no harm to the *Dutch* nor the *Dutch* to them. It was therefore and for other reasons resolved to request, before making the sallies, the advice of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and expect it speedily, meanwhile to send out a party and keep it constantly in the field to see whether information might be obtained somewhere, further to promote with all possible assiduity the bringing in of the harvest; also to summon by the first upward bound yacht *Christoffel Davidts* from above, to serve us as a guide, for he is well acquainted with the localities of the *Esopus* savages and without him little or nothing could be accomplished.

It was further proposed, whether 20 or 30 of the soldiers stationed here could not be sent down at some convenient time for the greater protection of the country people on *Manhatans* Island and on the west side of the *Northriver*, because . . . . . they have been warned . . . . . *Esopus* runners. It was said hereupon, that only about 16 soldiers were available, who were required for the guarding of the fort, so that none or only few could be sent out, when *Esopus* runners shall come here. After considering this, we concluded, that for the above reasons none of the soldiers stationed here now could be missed for the present, for we number not more than 155 men now after the departure of the savages and volunteers. It must also be said, that it is necessary to keep ready constantly a detachment for the convoy of coming and going goods and therefore it is resolved not to send down a soldier from the present garrison, except upon special order of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council.

Actum at the village of *Wiltwyck*, the 3<sup>d</sup> of August A<sup>o</sup> 1663.

MARTIN KREGIER.

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO CAPTAIN KREGIER; DIRECTIONS TO SAVE THE  
HARVEST AT THE ESOPUS.

Honorable, Valiant, Faithful Sir.

Your Honor's favor by the hands of Secretary *van Ruyven* has been received in due time, from which we note your request to know, how to act in regard to the *Highland* and *Catskil* savages among whom it is reported that some *Esopus* are hiding; you will learn by the enclosed copy of our letter to the two Courts above and the instructions given to Lieutenant *Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven*, what we have deemed necessary concerning this point and before these savages are attacked among other tribes. You must meanwhile take care and push with all possible diligence and caution the bringing in of the harvest with the utmost safety and send out for this purpose and put in ambuscado as many troops, as you shall think best.

We cannot imagine, that the *Esopus* will gather in any large numbers in your neighborhood,

but believe, they will rather scatter in small parties and make at some time or the other attacks upon the country people here and elsewhere. We desire therefore to submit once more to your judgment, that you advise us by the first chance, whether 25 or 30 soldiers could not conveniently be spared, to be stationed in the country places about here and as some soldiers' wives importune us, that they can hardly maintain themselves, as long as their husbands are there and as it is difficult for us to provision the husbands there and the wives here, we have provisionally consented, that the men mentioned in the list, should be sent down by the first convenience, wherewith etc. 9<sup>th</sup> of August, sent by *Mr. de Deckere*.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR LIEUTENANT VAN COUWENHOVEN, SENT TO RENEW THE PEACE WITH  
THE WAPPINGHS AND TO PROCURE THE RELEASE OF THE CHRISTIAN PRISONERS.

9<sup>th</sup> August.

Instructions.

As we are informed, that some *Esopus* savages are hiding among the *Wappinghs* and *Highland* savages, it is deemed best and necessary to send thither Lieutenant *Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven*, to get information, how much truth there is in these reports. If he finds, that, as the report goes, one of the *Esopus* chiefs, *Keercoep*, and his friends are planting among the *Highland* savages, then he shall offer to the chief of the *Wappinghs* a continuation of our old friendship (in order not to get into a war with him and his tribe) and shall present him a coat, sent along for this purpose; he shall also request him in the best possible manner, without using threats of war, that he will not allow any *Esopus* to live among his people, much less assist them or provide them with corn or other victuals.

2.

He shall minutely inquire after the Christian prisoners and ask of the chief and the *Wappinghs*, how and by what means the same could be released; if he sees any hope or way, to effectuate the release through wampum or goods, then he may freely promise for each prisoner, be it woman or child, one hundred guilders, according to circumstances he may offer 20 or 30 guilders more or less.

If he sees no hope of ransoming the prisoners or getting them back, then to try by making some promises about peace, as the *Esopus* have proposed in their last negotiations with the *Maquaes*; if he sees a sure hope of obtaining the prisoners by these and no other means, then he is hereby authorized to consent to a provisional armistice, in case it should be proposed and asked by the *Wappingh* chief.

As it must be presumed, that little will be accomplished regarding the release of the Christian prisoners, unless the two captured savages and the squaw are first exchanged against some of our prisoners, we willingly give our consent to it for the benefit of the captive Christians, if a general release of all our prisoners has first been agreed upon, promised and executed. This is judged absolutely necessary, that after the release of some of them the balance of our prisoners may not be treated so much worse and placed beyond ransom by the release on our side of the prisoners which we have already, while it is uncertain, how and when we may get others. Actum *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 9<sup>th</sup> of August A° 1663.

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO LIEUT. VAN COUWENHOVEN AT WAPPINGS KIL.

To *Pieter Wolphertsen*, lying on the  
*Northriver* before the *Wappings Kil*.

Honorable, Valiant, Faithful Sir.

Your favor of yesterday by Mr. *Willet's* yacht has been received to-day, the 13<sup>th</sup>; we are well pleased with what you have done so far, only Capt. *Willet's* son tells us, that the *Wappingh* savages are very bold and come on board 10 and 20 at a time; you are therefore hereby directed and warned, to be well on your guard and not to trust them much, if you should remain there much longer, to look out for the *Wappings* or perhaps for some *Esopus*, to which we have no objection, should you see any hope of getting some prisoners, but my advice is and I recommend it hereby most earnestly to you, that you make a quick trip to the *Esopus* and take there 6 or 8 men more for the protection of the yacht and people. If the wind does not serve, do not remain at anchor with the yacht, but keep sailing even if it is only from one side of the river to the other. I believe, that by so doing you will have fewer savages on board and run less danger; still I think it advisable to get 6 or 8 men from the *Esopus*; if you get again some prisoners, do not send them down here, but bring them directly to the *Esopus* and report to Capt. *Cregier* your adventures, wherewith etc.

13<sup>th</sup> August A° 1663.

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO CAPTAIN CREGIER AT WILTWYCK; FURTHER INSTRUCTIONS.

Honorable, Valiant, Faithful Sir.

Our last letter was of the 9<sup>th</sup> July (*sic!*) by Mr. *de Deckere*. We have not heard since from you nor of the condition of the prisoners, except that *Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven* has reported to us, the *Wappings* Sachem had gone to the *Esopus* savages and hoped to bring back some prisoners, which we pray and wish from our hearts, that God will grant. In place of going to you according to the letter, *Kits Davids* arrived here yesterday with Capt. *Willet's* yacht and says, the letter reads, that he was first to come here; although we do not believe this, yet to prevent mistakes in future, I give this to him to hand to you. You may employ him as you think fit; according to my opinion you will not be much benefitted by his services, except to send him hither and thither; all possible efforts must first be made to get information of the prisoners and to ransom them as well as to gather the harvest. Closing herewith etc.

14<sup>th</sup> August A° 1663.

PROPOSALS OFFERED BY THE MINISSINGH INDIANS ON RENEWING THE PEACE WITH THE DUTCH AND ANSWERS.

To-day the 15<sup>th</sup> of August appeared before the Council at *Fort Amsterdam*, *Oratany*, chief of *Hackingkescaky* and with him *Wescatewochy*, *Meninger*, *Wemessamy*, chiefs of the *Menissinck* savages.

1. The *Menissinck* chiefs say through *Oratamy*, they have come here to tell us, that they have no connexions with the *Esopus* savages regarding the present war.
2. They say, that all their savages, young as well as old men, have determined not to do any harm to the *Dutch*, not even as much as to kill a chicken or take a piece of bread, because they desire nothing better, than to live in peace with the *Dutch*, for they are afraid, that the *Sinnekus* might kill them.
3. They ask for a small piece of ordnance, to use it in their fort against the *Sinnekus* and protect their corn.
4. He says, that some of his friends have planted among the *Esopus* a long time ago, who would like to return to the *Menissincks* now and he asks permission for them, because it is said, that they should not allow any one of the *Esopus* to come among them; he expresses his hope, to obtain thereby some of the *Dutch* prisoners.
5. They say, that they have inquired for our prisoners, but that none of them has been brought to them nor to the *Southriver*, nor to the *Wappinghs*; but that there is a horse among them, which one of their young men had bought from the *Esopus*.

Answer to the preceding propositions.

1. It is well, that they have come to inform us, they had no connexions with the *Esopus* in this present war and that they would have none were we inclined to continue in peace with them, as with *Oratam*, as long as they keep quiet.
2. That we likewise would not harm any of their people, but that it is necessary for the maintenance of the peace, that none of their savages should come armed into the neighborhood of the *Dutch* plantations: because our people not being able to distinguish the savage tribes one from another, might take them for *Esopus* and kill them; they undertook to inform their savages hereof.
3. That our small pieces of ordnance had altogether been sent off and the others were too large, to bring them into their country and that the *Sinnekus* were our friends as well as they; they would be angry and would fight against us and against our people at *Fort Orange*.
4. The answer to their 4<sup>th</sup> point was, it is well, that they inform us, we are pleased, that they wish to have their friends back among them provided they have not had a hand in the late massacre.
5. Whether they could not give us two of their people, to show, where our prisoners are and we would make them a good present, if led to them or if they could not or dared not do it, that they should buy our prisoners for us, we would return the advanced money.

They answered, that they would first try their best to get the prisoners by kindness or to buy them from the *Esopus*, if not successful herein, they will then bring us information, where they are.

We gave hereupon four coats and pieces of cloth. Actum at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, date as above.

---

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO LIEUT. VAN COUWENHOVEN; NO INDIVIDUAL  
INDIAN PRISONERS TO BE RELEASED OR EXCHANGED.

Valiant, Faithful Sir.

We learn to our regret from your letter of the 25<sup>th</sup> inst., that the savages, *Wappings* as well as *Esopus*, have put you off from time to time, so that until now you have been able to accom-

plish only little or nothing, except to ransom three children and a woman, whose release you could only obtain by liberating the captured squaw. This was, however, not according to our intentions, as you were not only charged verbally, but also by written instructions, not to make any promises to any of the captured savages nor to release them, except under the condition, that first and above all an agreement should be made for the exchange of all the prisoners. We direct you once more to follow the instructions closely and so does the Council of War at the *Esopus*.

We are pleased to learn, what you further write in your letter, that the chief of the *Wappinghs* has given you hope and promised to release all the prisoners within four days and that you have to wait until then. We wish and pray, that the good God may give his blessing to it for the benefit of the poor and miserable captives. If it should not turn out according to your wishes and intentions, you say, you hoped to get the better of them in a manner, which they will not like much. You must use in this regard the precaution, that they must be the first to show signs of hostility, by refusing either to drive the *Esopus* from them or to turn over to you such of our prisoners as are among them in their country. In case of such a refusal you must inform them, pursuant to your instructions and as we have done with all other tribes, that we shall be compelled to look up and kill our enemies, where we may find them, in order to obtain our prisoners and that it will not be our fault, if then some of their people, whom we cannot distinguish from the *Esopus*, should be captured or killed. If you can gain an advantage over them, after they have thus been warned and informed, we shall be much pleased, but we doubt very much, whether you shall be able to accomplish it with the small force under your command. We would think it for the benefit of our prisoners, who as we learn are mostly hidden among the *Wappinghs* with the *Esopus* savages, if you could strike a blow at both the tribes, who according to your letter and the reports of others still keep together; you should do it with the knowledge and assistance of the Council of War at the *Esopus*, for the first blow must be, with God's blessing and help, a sure one, else it would do more harm to us and especially to our poor prisoners.

The requested brandy and powder, also some provisions are sent herewith. The Only-good God may provide you, the officers and soldiers, engaged with you in this undertaking, with prudence and courage and grant a good result for the honor of his name and the best of our poor prisoners. No more herewith, than to commend you to God's grace with our salutations.

Your affectionate friend,

Actum *Fort Amsterdam*  
in *N. Netherland*, 27<sup>th</sup> Aug. 1663.

Sent to *Pieter Wolphertsen*, who lies in the  
*Northriver* at the mouth of *Wapping Kil*.

LETTER FROM THE FORT ORANGE AUTHORITIES TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT ON INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Noble, Very Worshipful Gentlemen, the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

We beg to say in answer to the letter of the 9<sup>th</sup> of this month of August, that the warning or something similar has been given us to our regret long ago. May God save us from more trouble. Some *Maquaes* chiefs have agreed in their last propositions to sail down the river in a yacht and bring presents to the southern and northern savages, with whom we are allied. Our neighbors are the *Maquaes*, *Sinnekus*, *Mahicanders* and *Katskil* savages. We have answered to

the propositions of the savages several times lately or since the troubles in the *Esopus*, that they must not suffer any *Esopus* savages among them nor let any of their people live among the *Esopus*. They have promised to remember this warning and accepted presents on it. Their propositions and our answers to the same shall be sent soon to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship. As to the warning of the country people, they have been informed of it long ago; some fly, some remain: *Eldert de Gojer* himself has been aided in the harvest by the savages at *Katskil* and we have so far no information, that *Esopus* savages are staying in *Katskil* or in this neighborhood. Closing with cordial greetings we commend your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships to God's grace.

Fort Orange,

the 27<sup>th</sup> August 1663.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships affectionate friends

LA MONTAGNE

JEREMIAS VAN RENSSELAER.

By order of the two Courts of *Fort Orange & Rensselaerswyck*

JOHANNES PROVOET, Clerk, D. V. SCHELLUYNE, Secretary.

LETTERS FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT AND COUNCIL TO CAPTAIN CREGIER; COMMENTS  
AND INSTRUCTIONS RESPECTING THE ESOPUS CAMPAIGN.

Honorable, Valiant, Faithful Sir.

Your letter of the 24<sup>th</sup> inst. with the continuation of the journal has been handed to us by the Rev. *Hermanus Blom*. We have read your diary and seen among other things some ordinances made regarding the militia and concerning the mowing and bringing in of the harvest and the running into the country by small parties; we willingly confirm them all, only we see under date of the 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> inst., that Ensign *Nicssen* has been sent out with fifty-five men to some corn-plantation of the savages about three leagues from *Wiltwoyck*, but it is not stated in which direction, whether up or down the river or inland; next day about noon the Ensign returned without finding any savages and you do not say, whether he destroyed the corn or not and for what reasons.

Coming now to your letter of the abovesaid date, you give us therein hope of a so good and bountiful harvest, as we have not had in three years, but you say in your diary of the 22<sup>d</sup> inst., that the grain is spoiling in the field through rain and the lack of mowers and that the farmers shall hardly be able to bring in one fourth part among themselves; this seems to be a contradiction, at least to us, who do not know, what to hope and to believe.

We shall order the required necessities as quickly as possible and send them you. There are no shoes or at least only few in store here. We have ordered fifty or sixty pairs from the shoemakers and will send them as soon as made.

We understand the necessity of a good surgeon perfectly well, but you know as well as we, how difficult it is to obtain one; Master *Hans*\* is a burgher and besides cannot be spared here without detriment to the whole place and all the inhabitants. You and we know, what the other two are. We see for the present no better expedient, than that the sick and wounded, whom the sawbones there can neither help nor cure, be sent down by every chance.

What Lieutenant *Pieter Wolphertsen* has reported to us, that he will try to gain an advantage over the *Wappinghs* and *Esopus*, who still keep together, if he does not accomplish concerning

\* *Kiersted*, the son-in-law of *Anneke Jans*.—ED.

the release of the prisoners, what he intends and hopes, what he writes about it and our answer, you will learn by the enclosed copy of his letter. If you and the Council of War have any hope of a considerable advantage over the *Esopus* and *Wappinghs* benefitting our poor prisoners, then we leave it to you and the Council of War to do your best for the benefit of the public welfare and the poor prisoners with every precaution and courage, to ask God's blessing for a good result and await it. If for the carrying out of the plan one or more yachts might be necessary, then you may employ the one, which brings this letter; I have ordered the skipper to wait for your orders and answer. Should you and the Council of War know better means and have a better plan for the release for the prisoners, than what Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* proposes, then carry it out, *the heaviest must weigh most*. Please do your best according to your information and judgment. When after failing to recover our prisoners the design against the *Wappinghs* is taken in hand and the same results as we desire or as we do not desire, then you and the Council of War are hereby expressly commanded and charged to send immediately after having made the attempt 60 soldiers under Lieutenant *Couwenhoven*, to be stationed here in the villages of *New-Haerlem*, *Bergen* and elsewhere, for it must not be overlooked that under such circumstances the country people in this neighborhood will suffer some hardships and in consideration hereof the attempt must not be made lightly and on uncertain grounds, but with hope of a good result as we said before; we must leave it to your better information and judgment. Closing with cordial greetings and commending you and your soldiers to God's protection we remain

27<sup>th</sup> Aug. 1663.

Your affectionate friends  
the Director-General and Council  
of *New-Netherland*.

Honorable, Valiant, Faithful Sir.

As the yacht has remained here until to-day on account of contrary winds and we have as yet heard nothing from Lieutenant *Kouwenhoven*, which makes us fear, that the *Wappinghs* have not kept their word and promise to bring our prisoners within four days and that consequently Lieutenant *Kouwenhoven* has, in accordance with his letter, undertaken one or the other exploit, but, we hope, not without calling upon you for aid and advice, or at least not without having made every effort to obtain our prisoners from the *Wappinghs* by conscientious means and in friendship, therefore you and the Council of War are once more warned, if they should refuse and you should on that account resolve to strike a blow at them and we think, that it would be better at present not to attempt anything against them, but to wait for a better opportunity, unless you had every chance and opportunity to get hold of some *Esopus* savages or our prisoners among the *Wappinghs* and you could catch one or the other by surprise or otherwise and take a good number of prisoners. We leave this to your judgment, but desire to recommend herewith again most earnestly and to command, that the 50 or 60 men, ordered down before, be sent on by the first yacht and chance, for we consider this necessary for the welfare of the country etc.

29<sup>th</sup> Aug. 1663.

*Tomos Lodewijk* and *Claes Lock* are hereby commanded and required to tarry before the Redoubt until they receive the answer and orders of our Captain-Lieutenant *Oregier* and obey his orders promptly.

MINUTE OF COUNCIL. INFORMATION GIVEN CONCERNING AN INTENDED MASSACRE OF  
THE WHITES ON THE NORTHRIVER.

30<sup>th</sup> Aug. 1663.

*Sara Kierstede*, the wife of Mr. *Hans*, says, she has been informed by a savage yesterday, that 8 tribes of savages had united to kill all the *Dutch* on the *Northriver*, *Fort Orange* included. Ady ut supra.

The wife of *Michiel Jansen* reports to have been warned by a savage, that some tribes of savages had united for the purpose of getting more *Dutch* prisoners etc. Ady ut supra.

INFORMATION FURNISHED BY ORATAM, CHIEF OF THE HACKINGESACKY, RESPECTING  
THE ESOPUS INDIANS.

*Oratam*, chief of *Hackinkesaky*, was asked, whether after having taken his leave, he has heard or sent for information of our prisoners, where they are, how they fare and whether they could be ransomed or not. He answered, that the chief of the *Menissingsh*s had gone to the *Esopus* about 8 days ago to see, whether he could not ransom some prisoners and that he would give us information, as soon as the said chief had returned; he says also, the *Esopus* savages were making a new castle at a distance of a few hours march from their old castle and that they had there another corn-plantation etc. Date as above (30<sup>th</sup> August 1663.)

ORDER DIRECTING THE SURVEYOR TO LAY OUT LAND NEAR BERGEN N. J.

30<sup>th</sup> August.

The petition of *Tielman van Vleeck*, *Caspar Steynmits*, *Adrian Post* and *Geurt Gerritsen*, inhabitants of the village of *Bergen* on the west side of the *Northriver*, asking for some lowlands was taken up and read.

The answer was:

The surveyor is directed to proceed as soon as he can to the village of *Bergen* and to lay out the valleys petitioned for the best accommodation of the petitioners and other interested parties; and then to make a report of his proceedings to the Director-General and Council. Ady ut supra.

INFORMATION BROUGHT BY A HACKINKESACKY INDIAN OF THE DEFEAT OF THE ESOPUS  
AND RECAPTURE OF THE CHRISTIAN PRISONERS.

To-day the 10<sup>th</sup> of September a savage, called by the *Dutch Pieter* of *Hackingesaky*, came here to the Fort and reports, that a savage arrived at *Hackingesaky* yesterday, who brought the news, that our people had made an expedition against the *Esopus* four days ago, that 30 *Esopus* had been killed together with some women and children and that our men had also taken from them our prisoners, who were with them.

A new coat was promised to the bearer of the news, if they are true. Ady ut supra.

LETTER FROM THE COUNCIL TO CAPTAIN CREGIER; THE VICTORY OVER THE ESOPUS  
INDIANS; REINFORCEMENTS SENT.

Honorable, Valiant Sir.

While his Honor the Director-General was on the eve of leaving for *Boston*, we received your letter, from which we principally learn the confirmation of the report, made to us by *Oratam* a few days before the receipt of your letter, regarding the success and the advantage, gained by you and your troops over the barbarians. We let this serve us as a reason to thank God the Almighty from the bottom of our hearts and to pray that his divine kindness may bless our further exploits and designs more and more. We have cursorily spoken with his Honor, the General regarding the destruction of the fort of the savages, especially of their corn, which we understand must necessarily be done sooner or later. We shall send messengers to-day and to-morrow to the *English* villages, also to the *Marsepinghs*, to get as many men from them as possible. Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* also informs us, that he is about to send down 20 men by the first yacht; but we judge, that this would cause delay and obstacles to our aforesaid design, anyway would put it back, therefore we desire hereby to direct and recommend you to send down no more military until further orders, but keep all the soldiers there and as it may already have been done before receipt of this letter, therefore we have given to the bearer hereof an open order, by which the skippers and barquiers, on board of whose vessels the said soldiers might have been embarked, are directed to return with them directly or if it can be done conveniently to transfer them to the barge of the bearer. According to your request we send you herewith for the present 412 lbs of bacon, several hundred pounds of meat will follow by the next yacht, also socks and shoes and whatever else circumstances will allow to send. Closing herewith we commend you to God's protection and remain

13<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>bre</sup> 1663.Your affectionate friends  
the Council of *New-Netherland*.

Here follows the order mentioned in the preceding letter:

The skipper or bargeman, to whom these presents are shown, is commanded and ordered, to carry the soldiers aboard his vessel back to the *Esopus* or if it can be done conveniently to debark or transfer them, for we have considered it thus necessary for the public welfare. Actum in *Fort Amsterdam*, this 13 7<sup>bre</sup> 1663.

## PROPOSALS OF THE CHIEF OF THE MARSEPINGHS AND ANSWER THERETO.

Anno 1663 on the 20<sup>th</sup> September the chief of the *Marsepinghs* made the following propositions and received answers as follows in the Council Chamber in *Fort Amsterdam*.

1. He says, he has not yet received his share of the horses, retaken from the *Esopus* savages.  
Answer: The horses have been sold to the highest bidder and as soon as the money is paid he shall have his share. Should he not be paid at the *Esopus*, then we will do it here.
2. He says, he has no intention to fight against any other tribe, than the *Esopus*.  
Answer: Nor are we willing as yet to fight against other tribes.
3. He says, he would not like to be absent longer than a month.

Answer: He and his men shall be brought back, as soon as the new castle of the *Esopus* and their corn has been destroyed.

4. He requests, that all his savages, who are to go with him to the number of 44, receive immediately a piece of duffel each and he himself a coat besides.

Answer: It shall be done directly.

5. He requests, that the savages may keep the booty made by them, without dividing it with the *Dutch* and that the *Dutch* too may keep their booty.

The request was granted this time for divers reasons, also because they showed a disinclination to go, if it was not conceded.

---

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO CAPTAIN CREGIER AT THE ESOPUS WITH REINFORCEMENTS.

Honorable, Valiant, Faithful Sir.

Your letter by Thomas the Irishman has just been received; we have given orders, to satisfy your request concerning gunpowder; meat, hard bread, socks, shoes etc. has been sent yesterday by the yacht of the Spaniard. Herewith come under command of Lieutenant *Pieter Wolphertson* forty *Marsepingh* savages: with these and your soldiers there, we think, you will be able to make another march against the *Esopus* savages and besides that, against all, who should wish to attack you. You are hereby directed, to make all possible efforts, that this expedition may have the desired result; as we however believe, that the savages shall have been made more careful and cautious by the last rencontres, keeping their runners and outposts all around to be warned against an unexpected arrival of our people, so that in all probability we could not surprise them or gain anything, therefore you must at least destroy their newly begun castle and ruin their corn, leaving ther est to God's blessing and your own circumspection; if our situation had allowed to bare our place of the few soldiers still here, we would have sent some of them to you; the aforesaid *Marsepinghs* have protested against and expressly stipulated for no further employment, than during the present expedition against the *Esopus* alone; you will have to bear that in mind and to send them off directly after having made the exploit, also so many men under Lieutenant *Couwenhoven*, that you keep the number of seventy without forgetting the two negroes. Wherewith etc. 21<sup>st</sup> Septbr A° 1663.

---

LETTER FROM THE COUNCIL TO THE AUTHORITIES AT FORT ORANGE; INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Honorable, Dear, Beloved Friends.

This serves as cover for the enclosed copy of a letter sent by Colonel *Temple*\* to Capt. *Willett* and delivered by Capt. *Willett* to his Honor, the Director-General, while on the point of leaving. After having read it, we found it necessary to send the same to your Honors by the first opportunity, that its contents might be made known to the *Maynaes*, but we have had no prior chance, until now, as since that time no yachts have left. We must request your Honors most

\* Sir Thomas Temple, Proprietary and Governor of *Nova Scotia*.

earnestly hereby, to inform the *Maquaes* at the first opportunity of the complaints of our *English* neighbors and to use all possible persuasion and other means, that a permanent peace be made between them and the Northern savages; we do not doubt, that if they can be disposed for peace, it will be accepted by the other side, as your Honors can infer from the enclosure, although the most injury seems to have been done to them. But if it is not possible and matters remain as they are, then we are sure, the *Maquaes* will be shortly attacked by the *English* neighbors and the savages. Should your Honors see any hopes to bring about a desirable result, then we leave it to your Honors' own deliberations, how and by which means the parties might be persuaded first to an armistice. We should think, it would not be strange, if the *Maquaes* sent some messengers; opportunity to send them by water could easily be found here. We expect your Honors' answer and report of what has been done. Meanwhile we commend your Honors to God's protection and remain with cordial greetings, Honorable, Dear, Beloved Friends.

Actum *Fort Amsterdam*,  
the 21<sup>st</sup> 7<sup>ber</sup> 1663.

Your Honors' affectionate friends  
the Council of *New-Netherland*.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE VICE-DIRECTOR AT  
CURACAO WITH DETAILS OF THE DEFEAT OF THE ESOPUS.

\* \* \* \* \*

I had informed your Honor by Capt. *Lord* among others of the troubles, in which we were with some savages and the expectations, which we had of a good result. So far the good God has wonderfully blessed the means, which we have employed. On the day of my departure, 14 days ago to-day, I received a sure and detailed report, that our troops had again surprised the newly made castle of the savages, 27 remained dead on the field, besides the men, who were wounded or shot while swimming across the Kil or little river and whom the current took away, 22 captured christians were retaken and 19 savages fell alive into our hands. To the Lord, our God, is here for due our praise, honor and thanks.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Boston in New England*  
the 24<sup>th</sup> Septbr. 1663.

---

MINUTE OF PROCEEDINGS AT FORT ORANGE WITH THE MOHAWKS REGARDING COL-  
ONEL TEMPLE'S REMONSTRANCE AGAINST THEIR MAKING WAR ON THE INDIANS IN  
HIS GOVERNMENT.

Extraordinary Meeting held  
by both Courts at *Fort*  
*Orange* the 26<sup>th</sup> September  
1663.

Extract.

The letter of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of *New-Netherland* dated the 21<sup>st</sup> Septbr 1663 was opened and read, also the copy of a letter written by Colonel *Temple* to Capt. *Willett* under date of the 6<sup>th</sup> of July A<sup>o</sup> 1663 and received by us through *Gerrit Visbeeck*. The meeting was then adjourned to the next day, the 27<sup>th</sup>.

On the 27<sup>th</sup> September A<sup>o</sup> 1663 we summoned before our meeting *Saheda*, chief of the *Maquaes* and he appeared in company of some of his tribe. The letter of Col. *Temple* was read and translated into the *Maquaes* tongue by the Commissaries *Gerrit Slichtenhorst* and *Jan Tomassen*.

First we stated to them the complaint of Col. *Temple*, that the *Maquaes* had attacked his people near their fort last summer and wounded some of them, according to the aforesaid letter of the 6<sup>th</sup> of July A<sup>o</sup> 1663.

Secondly we have urgently requested them to make a permanent peace, agreeably to Col. *Temple's* request, and we warned them at the same time, that not only the *English* savages, but also the *English* themselves would fall upon them; the peace was further earnestly recommended to them and the difficulties, which would arise from an *English* attack, were explained. *Saheda*, the Sachem of the *Maquaes* answered; that in regard to the first he requests Col. *Temple* to leave him and his people alone and not trouble himself about the war between them and the *Northern* or else *Onejagese*.

Secondly, they do not consider themselves as at war with the people of *Onokonquehaga* while they have fled to the *Onejagese*; they request therefore, that they may be allowed to make war against the *Onejagese*, also called *Soquachjok*, and their adherents.

Thirdly he says, next summer he intends to sail in a *Dutch* vessel to the *Onakonque*, also called *Kinnebeck*, unless the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General consented, that these savages were summoned to the *Manhatans* to treat there of a permanent peace.

Fourthly they complain, that they cannot travel over their roads without fear and that they must provide themselves with arms, for the *English* savages lie upon the roads and paths and attack them and have already beaten some of them. They are therefore astonished, that they will not keep an armistice, while asking for peace. Besides this they say, that they have built a castle in this neighborhood about one or two days' travel from here.

Agrees with the original.

Attested by us

JOHANNES PROVOCST, Clerk

D. VAN SCHELLUYNE, Secretary

of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*.

LETTER FROM THE AUTHORITIES OF FORT ORANGE TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT, TRANSMITTING THE PRECEDING MINUTES.

Noble, Worshipful Gentlemen.

Pursuant to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' written request of the 21<sup>st</sup> September last past, delivered to us by *Gerrit Visbeeck* we had spoken with the *Maquaes* and made every effort to bring about a peace; they have given us the answers, which will be found in the enclosed minutes. We know at present not what else to do in this matter, of which your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships might make use, if it was thought proper and recommend, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will also promote everything,

required for a peace, as much as possible among the *English* and their neighbors. Meanwhile we commend your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships to God's protection and remain with cordial greetings.

Fort Orange  
the 2<sup>d</sup> Octbr 1663.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' affectionate  
friends

LA MONTAGNE  
JEREMIAS VAN RENSSELAER

By order of the two courts of  
*Fort Orange* and the Colony  
of *Rensselaerwyck*.

J. PROVOOST, Clerk  
D. V. SCHELLUYNE, Secretary  
of the Colony of *Rensselaers-  
wyck* 1663.

To the Honorable and Worshipful the Council of *New-Netherland* at *Fort Amsterdam*.

MINUTE OF COUNCIL. PROCEEDINGS ON RECEIPT OF INTELLIGENCE, THAT THE INDIANS  
WERE ABOUT TO MAKE A DESCENT ON THE DUTCH SETTLEMENTS AT HOBOKEN,  
AHASIMUS ETC<sup>a</sup>.

On the 15<sup>th</sup> of October in the morning S<sup>r</sup> *Cornelis Steenwyk* reported: Last night at about 9 o'clock Secretary *van Ruyven* was with me at my door to tell me, what a Northern savage had related at *Jan de Schilder's* house, namely, that the balance of the *Esopus* savages had fled with their prisoners to the *Wappinghs*, where also the *Mahicanders*, *Kichtawangh*, *Wiechquaeskeek* and other River savages had gone. There they *kintekoyed* and deliberated and made a plan to make common cause after having gathered the corn and come down, 500 or 600 men strong, to destroy first all the *Dutch* plantation over the River at *Hoboocken*, *Hasimus*, the corn-land and then the *Manhatans* Island, to burn, to kill everybody or take prisoners, whom they could get and that it should be done in a few days.

About noon, before the meeting broke up, the Company's yacht arrived from the *Esopus* with letters from Capt.-Lieut. *Cregier*, which with letters from *Fort Orange* confirm the above report, as may be seen from them and the daily annotations made there. The matter being of very great importance, it was resolved to defer deliberation upon it until afternoon and to have some of the City-Magistrates join the Council, to hear also their advice and to inform them of the very dangerous situation of the country, the low state of the treasury, the want of provisions, clothing and other necessities for the troops and what is connected with it.

In the afternoon the foregoing information was also communicated to the majority of the Burgomasters and Schepens, the advices received from the *Esopus* were read to them and then a frank statement was made of the present situation of the country and its perilous state, of the impossibility to redress it, unless either by subsidies or by negotiation of drafts on the Fatherland money could be raised for the maintenance of the too small military force, but neither counsel nor help could be thought of or proposed by them; however it was resolved for the present to send some troops to protect *New-Haerlem*, situate at the end of this island and two yachts, each manned by 10 or 12 men up the *Northriver* to prevent the designs of the savages and divert them as much as possible; meanwhile also to warn the villages in the country around

here, that they must be on their guard; 16 or 20 men were sent in the City's lighter to *New-Haerlem*, to remain there in the river and to prevent as far as possible the savages from crossing over to *Long-Island*.

Two yachts, namely the Company's and that of the Spaniard, each with 10 men under Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* were sent up the River to the *Wappings*. Actum *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, on the day as above.

---

INSTRUCTIONS FOR LIEUTENANT VAN COUWENHOVEN TO ASCERTAIN AND PREVENT THE  
MOVEMENTS OF THE ESOPUS, WAPPINGS AND HIGHLAND INDIANS.

Instructions for Lieutenant *Pieter  
Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven*.

1.

He shall proceed as quickly as possible to the *Wappings* or *Highland* savages and make every effort to get information either from the *Kichtawanghs* or from the *Wiechquaeskecks* savages regarding the plans of the *Esopus* and *Highland* savages.

2.

After he has received information of their plans and that they will carry them out in as short a time as we are told, which they will in canoes according to their custom and if they have not already dropped down the river, he shall constantly cruise from one side of the river to the other in the *Highlands* or elsewhere, where it is narrowest, especially at night, to prevent the coming down of their canoes, or at least to discover them.

3.

Should he hear that they have passed, then he must speedily return to inform us or if he thinks it more advantageous, he may follow them to hinder their plans or at least divert them.

4.

If he obtains information among the *Kechtawangh*, *Tappzen* or other savages, that the *Esopus* and *Highland* savages are not coming down so soon, then he must sail up the river with both yachts to the *Wappings* and send one or the other savage after them and try to make the chief or some of the *Highland* tribe to come on board and treat with them about the ransoming of the rest of the Christian prisoners, in default of other things for the captured savages, of whom we hold a like number.

5.

While engaged in the negotiation he shall closely inquire into the condition and state of the savages, how strong the tribes are together, where they lie and what their intentions are.

6.

If he could make an armistice for some time with the expectation of peace with them, then it would be well, so that we can in the meantime get ourselves in better condition to resist them.

7.

The savage prisoner, whom he takes along and who is, as we are told, a *Wapping* and brother

of the chief must not be released, unless 3 or 4 captured Christian children can be obtained for him.

8.

If he should not be able to get speech of the *Highland* savages, then it is a sure sign, that their intentions are bad; he shall then, whenever convenient, take most of the soldiers from the Spaniard's yacht over into his and, as was said above, constantly cruise in the Highland or where the river is narrowest especially at night and send down the Spaniard's yacht to inform us of everything and meanwhile be always on his guard. Actum *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 16<sup>th</sup> of October 1663.

P. STUYVESANT.

---

INSTRUCTIONS FOR MR. VERBRAACK AND SERGEANT VAN DEN BOSCH, SENT WITH LIEUTENANT COUWENHOVEN.

Instructions for S<sup>r</sup> *Verbraack* and Sergeant *Harmen Marten van den Bosch*.

1.

Coming up with the Company's yacht at *Kichtawangh* they shall take 8 men out of the same into theirs and go up the river as soon as the Company's yacht makes sail.

2.

During the night they must never or at least as little as wind and weather permit, remain at anchor, but as long as they are out they must cruise with the other yacht from one side of the river to the other, where it is narrowest, to prevent the coming down of canoes.

3.

Day and night they must keep close together, so that they can assist each other, if necessary, and they must at all times look well to their arms.

4.

If they get some savages on board, they must especially inquire as much as possible after the *Esopus* and *Wappings*, where they are, what other savages have joined them, how strong they are and what their force is.

5.

Sr. *Verbraack* is requested to assist Lieutenant *Couwenvoven* in the writing and noting down of what the savages say and what they themselves hear an<sup>d</sup> to enter it all correctly.

6.

If Lieutenant *Couwenvoven* should think it proper to remain cruising in the Highlands, the Sergeant shall turn over to him 4 or 5 men and come down with speed, to make us a report of every thing.

They shall read and communicate to Lieut. *Couwenvoven* the preceding as well as these instructions, as soon as they reach him.

Actum 16<sup>th</sup> October A<sup>o</sup> 1663.

## LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVEBANT TO LIEUTENANT COUWENHOVEN; INSTRUCTIONS FOR EXCHANGE OF PRISONERS WITH THE INDIANS.

Valiant, Faithful Sir.

I understand from the verbal and the written report of the bearer, that the chiefs of the *Sinsincks*, *Kichtawangs* and *Wiechquaeskecks* solicit very earnestly the exchange of the captive savage against a girl; considering that he is himself a Sachem and brother to the chief of the *Wappings*, we ought to have at least 2 or 3 for him, but if they promise, that, if we release this prisoner for the girl, the aforesaid four Sachems will come down with you, to speak with us and renew the old treaty, and if you believe, that any reliance can be placed upon their promise, then we consent and authorize you to let go the savage prisoner for the girl and to come down here with the chiefs the sooner the better, for I would like to go to *Fort Orange* before the winter and speak with the *Maquaas*, to see whether peace can be made between them, the *Mahicanders* and the Northern savages, so that each tribe may go quietly hunting beavers. You must impress this on the minds of the chiefs, who are with you, to induce them to come down sooner and get everything quiet. I recommend you in the meantime once more to inquire after everything and to find out where our prisoners are and where the *Esopus* savages. That this may be the better understood and explained I send herewith, in company with the Sargeant, the son-in-law of *Paulus*, the guardian, namely *Andries*, who well understands and speaks the savages' tongue. You can take him with you, when you speak with the savages. No more for the present, than to commend you with our salutations to God's grace, from whom alone a good result must be asked and expected. Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 21<sup>st</sup> of October 1663.  
To *Pieter Wolphertsen*.

## LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO CAPT. CREGIER; THE PEACE WITH THE WAPPINGS, JUST MADE, VIOLATED AGAIN BY THEM.

Honorable, Valiant, Faithful Sir.

We are informed to our great regret, that Lieutenant *Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven*, after having made and renewed the peace with the *Wappings* about 12 days ago and stipulated for an exchange of prisoners according to his written and verbal report, went there yesterday a week ago in *Rut Jacobsen's* yacht; on the 3<sup>d</sup> inst., last Saturday, he was surprised by the *Wappings*, the yacht was captured and burnt and the 6 or 8 men with him were murdered and he himself taken as prisoner to the *Wapping* castle. We deemed it urgent to acquaint your Honor of this affair by the bearer and at the same time to request and command, that your Honor come down, to consider, after having put everything in good order, but we leave it to your Honor's and our friends' discretion, if your Honor should in the meantime see a chance, in consequence of good information, to gain an advantage over the said *Wappings* with the assistance of some volunteers and the force under your command. We send herewith a quantity of meat, about 2000 pounds, for the garrison. Wherewith etc.  
The 7<sup>th</sup> November 1664 (*sic* for 1663.)

ORDINANCE FOR THE BETTER SECURITY AND SETTLEMENT OF BERGEN, N. J., PASSED  
15TH NOVEMBER 1663.

(See Laws of New-Netherland, p. 449.)

## MINUTE OF COUNCIL. PERMISSION GRANTED TO SEVERAL INDIANS TO FISH NEAR HAERLEM.

15<sup>th</sup> November.

To-day *Schouwenaar-ach*, chief of *Wiechquaeskeck*, came into the fort and requested for himself and his people permission to fish unmolested near the village of New-Haarlem. It was granted to him on condition, that they shall not come armed into the neighborhood of the Dutch. And that people might be quite sure, that it were no *Esopus*, but his men, he was given the seal of the Company impressed in wax on little cards, which they can show meeting some Dutchmen. Ady ut supra.

Nota: He received altogether 12 such cards or seals, namely  
for the *Wiechquaeskecks*, whose chief is *Sauwenaar-ach* 4—  
for the *Kichtavanghs*, whose chief is *Meghtsewakes* 4—  
for the *Reweghnoncks*, whose chief is *Currispin* 4.  
The *Kis Kightkonck* and *Sinsineqs* have no chief now, but are counted among the foregoing savages.

LETTER FROM VICE-DIRECTOR LA MONTAGNE TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; REPAIR OF  
THE FORT; FLIGHT OF THE MOHEGANS.

Honorable, Valiant and Worshipful Gentlemen,  
Gentlemen.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' letter of the first of November has been handed to us by *William Bogardus* on the 18<sup>th</sup> inst. After having read it in our meeting we called together the principal men of the place and communicated the contents to them; they were satisfied with it and made the advances to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company as entered on the enclosed list, to which we refer.

His Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship the Director General [has explained to us in his letter] of the 15<sup>th</sup> of June last past [the necessity] of repairing the now decayed fort here, [leaving it to our judgment] whether it would not be better, to strengthen the stone-house here and break off all the old huts around it, but we found that all the houses were in the fort and that it could not be done without great expenses, therefore we let the matter rest so far, expecting that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General would come here, to give his opinion on it; however on the 10<sup>th</sup> of October a certain rumor reached us that several tribes had gathered behind the *Keesienweyshoek* (*Mallowsmeadowhook*) and that they would come in 2 or 3 days to attack the country-people, in consequence of which some fled and we resolved unanimously to repair the corners as before with the least expense and the greatest speed and leave the old huts to stand altogether and it was done so that the corners are now more solid and stronger, than ever before and there remains only to make the sally-port and the gun-carriages for which the material is ready and which they will begin to do to-morrow.

The flight of the *Mahicanders*, who have left their land and corn, as well as the strange and

unheard of disposition of the other savages takes away our hope to write to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships during this winter. Meanwhile we commend your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships to God protection and remain

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' affectionate friends  
The Vice-Director and Commissaries of *Fort Orange* and the  
village of *Beveroyck*.

LA MONTAGNE, Vice-Director.

JAN THOMASSEN

GOOSEN GERRETSEN

STOFFEL JANSEN.

*Fort Orange*

the 15<sup>th</sup> November 1663.

To the Honorable, Valiant, and Worshipful Gentleman,  
his Honor *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General and  
Council of *New-Netherland* at *Fort Amsterdam*.

---

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO CAPTAIN CREGIER: THE WAPPINGS HAVE NOT  
BROKEN THE PEACE, CAPTAIN C. ORDERED TO THE MANHATANS.

Honorable, Valiant Sir.

Our last letter to you was expressly sent in the Company's yacht 12 days ago on receipt of the distressing news, which we had heard about *Pieter Wolphertsen*, namely that he had been attacked by the *Wappings* under a simulated friendship and the pretext of negotiating about the release of the prisoners and that he and all his men had been murdered. We had proposed to you on that occasion and left it to your judgment and better information, to take revenge for it of the *Wappings* and strike a heavy blow at them with your soldiers and some volunteers. We have since been informed by Mr. *Abraham Staats* to our great joy and delight, that it was not true and that he had spoken with *Pieter Wolphertsen* and *Rut Jacobsen* near the *Esopus* river. We are very much astonished and displeased, that during all this time not a letter nor a word of news has been received from either *Pieter Wolphertsen* or you and that the yacht is detained there contrary to our verbal and written orders, we cannot imagine for what reasons, the more so, because we had so plainly commanded you to come down with the yacht for the purpose of conferring with us over the matter for the best of the country. We repeat the order herewith and wish it done upon receipt of this letter with all possible speed and direct that the design upon the *Wappings* be deferred until then, if it cannot be carried with prospect of a good success and in safety or if it is not done. Wherewith etc<sup>a</sup>.

19<sup>th</sup> November 1663.

---

INSTRUCTIONS FOR LIEUTENANT VAN COUWENHOVEN AND TWO OTHERS TO ASCERTAIN  
THE DISPOSITION OF THE ESOPUS AND WAPPING INDIANS TOWARDS A PEACE.

Instructions for Lieutenant *Pieter Wolphertsen van  
Couwenhoven*, Sergeant *Pieter Ebel* and *Harmen  
Dowesen*, all three well versed in the savage tongue.

Whereas we are informed by *Thomas Hall*, that the chief of the *Wappings* has sent one of his savages, whom the aforesaid *Thomas Hall* has seen and heard speak, to the Governor of *New-*

*Haven* and requested him to act as mediator and advocate for a continuation of the peace between us and his tribe and to bring it about, asking for this purpose a letter from the said Governor to the government and giving as reason to the said Governor, that his chief and his tribe had never done any ill to the *Dutch* nor tried to do, but desired to continue in peace with them, to which must be added, that on the 17<sup>th</sup> of this month the chiefs of *Huckingsakij* and *Staten-Island* appeared before our board, bringing with them some of the most prominent matrons of this place, through whom they asked for peace not only for the aforesaid *Wappings* but also for the *Esopus* savages, declaring frankly, that they had been requested and directed by both tribes to do it: And whereas we have yesterday, the 20<sup>th</sup>, received and heard the written and verbal reports of Lieutenant *Couwenhoven*, saying in substance, that on the 6<sup>th</sup> and 7<sup>th</sup> inst. the *Esopus* chief called . . . . . came to him on board and declared frankly, that he was ashamed to speak, that he neither could nor would continue at war with us any longer, but sued for peace, Therefore, all this having been considered by the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*, they have resolved, with the advice and consent of the Burgomasters, to send the above-named three persons, who understand and speak the savage language very well, to the *Wappings*, that they may inquire for themselves, whether they are so minded, as we are informed and if they find it correct, to tell them in our name, that we are willing to continue and renew the peace with them on solid and good conditions, also to make peace with the *Esopus*, when the balance of our prisoners shall have been released in exchange for those, whom we have of their people.

## 2.

If they find the *Wappings* and *Esopus* so disposed, as they are said to be, they are to tell them, that they must be quick in their resolves, as the winter is before the doors and the yachts cannot go much longer, that they speedily must come down to conclude the peace with us, coming either in this yacht or following in a short time in their canoes.

## 3.

If the *Wapping* and *Esopus* chiefs and savages should be afraid to come down to this place, the aforesaid messengers are authorized to appoint time and place with the savages either on the end of this island, at *Hoboocken*, on *Staten-Island* or elsewhere between *Staten-Island* and the end of *Manhatens Island*.

## 4.

Should however the *Wappings* and the *Esopus* savages be found not quite or absolutely inclined to make a firm and inviolable peace according to their request and propositions, which they will be able to learn and find out soon and in the first place, then they must quickly return and report to us.

## 5.

They may forgive the *Esopus* their last attempts on the "corn land," but the six captured Christians must also be exchanged and delivered, before we can make peace with that tribe. If the *Esopus* savages are inclined hereto, then they shall go up to the *Esopus*, to fetch the squaws and children, still held there and to surrender them upon receipt of the Christian prisoners.

## 6.

If compelled to go to the *Esopus* for the above stated reasons, then they must inform us minutely in writing of their proceedings by a savage sent either overland or in a canoe. *Pieter Jansen van Kuyck* is sent with them for this purpose, to note and write down everything properly.

7.

They shall bring away from the *Esopus* the three bronze pieces with their appurtenances, the saddles and bridles, which have mostly been borrowed from other people and are being called for, also the powder carts and the large rope, sent up there, so that they may be laid away here until better use and service.

8.

Finally as the winter is before our doors the greatest speed as well in their upward trip as coming down is recommended to them. Actum in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 21<sup>st</sup> 9<sup>ber</sup> 1663.

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE MAGISTRATES AT WILTWYCK: COLLECTIONS FOR THE CHURCH AND FOR THE POOR; SUPERINTENDENCE OF INTESTATES' ESTATES.

Honorable, Dear, Faithful Friends.

You will learn from the enclosed copy what we have written to the reverend Consistory of *Wiltwyck* and we do not doubt, that such abuses will be prevented in future. We have also been informed from that side and we shall learn in due time, whether it is true or not, that you have arrogated the disposal of what is collected in the community either for the church or for the poor. If it is so, then it is our opinion and we command, that the disposal and the distribution of it shall only concern the Consistory and remain until further order in its hands. Therefore you must in no way presume, but one side and the other must remain within the boundaries of their respective positions and confer with each other in love and friendship, which, we hope, will be done. We commend you to God's grace and protection and remain with cordial greetings

Honorable, Dear, Faithful Friends.

*Fort Amsterdam*  
in *N. N.* 21<sup>st</sup> 9<sup>ber</sup> 1663.

Postscript.

As we have referred to you, because it was proper for the avoidance of further difficulties, and now do it again, that a good and strict attention and care should be given to the goods and effects left behind by such persons, as should die without lawful heirs or testamentary disposition, therefore we have also for pregnant reasons resolved, that the money-proceeds from such estates shall be placed in charge of the overseers of the poor, after the liabilities and assets have been adjusted; so that the same may be better taken care of, until it is proved who has a right to the money. Relying hereupon we commend you again to God's protection and remain with cordial greetings.

Honorable, Dear, Faithful friends.

Actum *Amsterdam*  
in *N. Netherld.*, 21<sup>st</sup> 9<sup>ber</sup> 1663.

LETTER FROM THE SAME TO THE CONSISTORY AT WILTWYCK THEY ARE NOT TO INTERFERE IN MATTERS CONCERNING INTESTATE ESTATES.

Reverend, Pious and Very Discreet Friends.

You will see by the enclosed copy, of what the magistrates of the village of *Wiltwyck* have complained to us. It appears strange to us, that you oppose the magistrates in matters of such a nature, for upon them falls the duty properly, to appoint administrators and to have the estates inventoried; the Consistory has no direction in it, much less, should it pronounce any interdict through the Court messenger against rendering an account to the Commissaries or the administrators appointed by them for the estate left behind by this or that person without heirs or testamentary disposition, for they are bound by their official duties to take care of the estates through orphanmasters or curators, that after the liabilities and assets have been adjusted, absent heirs may obtain their own. In case the overseers of the poor or the Consistory should have or pretend to have some claim upon an estate for advanced money, given either for funeral expenses or on interest or as a loan to this or that person, then they could not be their own judges, much less arrogate the estate on their own authority, but they must proceed according to law and get an order of attachment, when it is required. You are therefore hereby required not to make any opposition to the inventory of some intestate estate, much less to order anybody through the Courtmessenger or forbid him, to give a specified account or *reliquat* to the Court or the guardians appointed by it, nor to forbid or prevent the payment of a debt in any other manner, than by attachment and other such legal proceedings before the Court. You may appeal in behalf of the deacons or the church if you find yourself wronged.

As renewed complaints have been made in this regard by the Magistrates, we trust that the error committed by you will be promptly corrected and avoided in future; but we are also informed and shall hear in due time, whether it is true or not, that the Magistrates tried to arrogate the disposal of what is collected in the community for the church or the poor. If it is, as we are informed, then we are of opinion and direct, that the disposal and distribution of it properly concerns and shall remain in the care of the Consistory. We recommend you, the one side and the other, before closing each to remain within the boundaries of your respective positions and to continue as well officially as privately to live together in mutual friendship and harmony; we inform you both hereof in love and friendship and rely upon its proper observance. We commend you all to God's protection and remain with greetings,

Honorable, Pious and Very Discreet Friends.

Fort Amsterdam,  
21<sup>st</sup> November 1663.

---

LETTER FROM VICE-DIRECTOR LAMONTAGNE AND JEREMIAS VAN RENSSELAER TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; LETTERS RECEIVED FROM COL. TEMPLE AND GENERAL PINCHON; THE MOHAWKS ON THE WAR PATH.

Honorable, Very Worshipful General and Council.

Since your last letter of the 21<sup>st</sup> September with a copy of a letter from Col. *Temple*, dated the 26<sup>th</sup> July and his letter to Captain *Willett*, sent to us by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council an open letter in English from General *John Pinchon* who lives at *Springfield*\* in New-England has been brought

\* Massachusetts.

us by savages, which we have answered, as the enclosure will show. After a party of *Sinnekus* and *Maquaas* has left, to march against their enemies, they took their course above the *Cahoos*,\* that neither the *Dutch* nor the *Mahikanders* should know or get information of it. They are still out and we have no news nor information of their plans and adventures. You will have heard by this time, that, God be praised, there is no truth in the report of the capture of the yacht and Lieut. *Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven*. Concerning the warning to be on our guard and keep good watch, we hope that the good God will save us; as to the *Mahikanders* and *Katskil* savages, *Aepje* and *Keesien Wey* came here to-day, with whom we transacted what your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will see by the annexed proposals and answers. Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will find among others, that the *Katskils* do not concern themselves about the *Esopus*, as we urgently recommended to them and they promised to act upon it. They are also satisfied and pleased, that they may live in *Katskil*, therefore we request, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please not to molest the *Katskil* savages. We hope, his Honor, the General, has again recovered his good health. Whereas it seems evident, that we shall not be able to write to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships before winter sets in fully, we hope yet to receive your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' answer. We commend herewith your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships to God's protection and remain

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' affectionate friends

Fort Orange,  
the 24<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>ber</sup> 1663.

LA MONTAGNE

JEREMIAS VAN RENSSELAER

BY ORDER OF BOTH THE COURTS

D. V. SCHELLUYNE, *Secretary of the Colony of Rensselaerswyck.*  
JOHANNES PROVOOST, *Clerk.*

MESSAGE OF THE INDIANS OF AGAWAM TO THE DUTCH AND ANSWER TO IT BY THE MOHAWK CHIEF ADOGODQUO.

This is written to your Honors at the request of the Indians of *Agawam*, *Pajassuck*, *Naiwetog Pacomtuck* and the *Wissatinnewag*, to inform their friends, the Dutch, that they are very much put out, because the *Sowquackick* Indians had killed and murdered some of the *Maquaas*; all the above named Indians request herewith, that the Dutch Commissaries will believe, that only *Sowquackick* Indians had been killing the *Maquaas*.

As to the other Indians of the *Caneticot* river, as *Pacomtuck*, *Nanatan*, *Agawam* and further down, they deplore it exceedingly, repudiate the deed and stand afar at the *Sowquackick*, because they have killed the *Maquaas* and they will have nothing to do with them, for they are resolved to keep up their intercourse and friendship with the *Maquaas* as before. The Indians of the several places mentioned before request the Sachems of the Dutch to assure the *Maquaas* and inform them how the matter is; they assure the *Maquaas* that they had no knowledge of it, they were at too great a distance, to prevent the proceedings of the *Sowquackick* and tell the *Maquaas*, that they will remain their friends. The *Sowquackicks* have indeed broken the friendship with the *Maquaas* and we will let the *Maquaas* act according to their pleasure. The *Sowquackicks* live at the head of the river of *Caneticot* and they are the ones, who fell upon the *Maquaas* and the Indians beyond them to the North and Northeast as far as *Nolongerwock*,

\* Cohoes.

but the Southern Indians of *Facomtuck* and *Agawam* and farther South assure, that they will remain friends with the *Maquaas* and hope, that they will live in peace with them. It was signed *Springfield*, July 28<sup>th</sup> 1663.

JOHN PYNCHON.

This is the answer to an open letter of the 28<sup>th</sup> July, written in *English* by Mr. *John Pynchon* and handed to us by two Northern savages yesterday the 21<sup>st</sup> of October. We have translated the contents of this letter to a *Maquaas*, called *Adogodquo* alias the *Big Spoon*, who answered, It was well, that other savages, their friends, would have nothing to do with the *Onoconquehagas* or *Sowquaackicks*, their enemies. But if the savages, their friends, would send hither some of their people with presents, then the friendship and peace would be so much firmer and he says, that he will then do his best. The Dutch, too, must make every possible effort to have the peace maintained. This was interpreted into the *Maquaas* tongue to the said *Adogodquo* by the Commissary *Jan Thomas* at *Fort Orange* the 22<sup>d</sup> October 1663.

In presence of

D. V. SCHELLUYNE,  
Secretary of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*.

COUNCIL-MINUTES. PROCEEDINGS WITH KATSKIL INDIANS.

Extract.

Extraordinary Session held by both Courts

at *Fort Orange*, the 10<sup>th</sup> October 1663.

We have heard to-day a certain ominous rumor, namely, that the *Esopus* savages intended to come up here in 2 or 3 days, to do harm to the country people. We have therefore gathered information from the *Mahikanders*, who thought we knew of it and informed us, that more than 15 days ago some *Esopus* had been at *Keesien Wey's hook* who wanted to come up, but had been prevented this time and in order to get at the truth of the matter, we have unanimously concluded, to send for 2 or 3 Sachems of the *Katskils* with *Keesien Wey*, and to see, whether they can give further news.

*Elbert Gerbertsen Cruyff*.

Whereas a rumor is circulated, that troubles with the *Esopus* and other savages are about to arise here, therefore the Courts both of *Fort Orange* and the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck* have resolved and found it necessary, to dispatch the bearer hereof *Jan* the weaver with a savage called *Tomas* to you, that you will please to take care as quickly as possible, that 2 or 3 of the principal savages in *Katskil*, especially *Maesachnimanau* and *Suffpagood*, also *Keesien Wey* come hither, upon which we rely and we shall expect your early arrival here with the aforesaid savages.

Actum *Fort Orange*, 10<sup>th</sup> October Anno 1663.

Extraordinary Session held by both Courts

at *Fort Orange* the 23<sup>d</sup> November 1663.

The letter of the Honorable Director-General written by his Honor's Secretary *van Ruyven* of the 7<sup>th</sup> inst. was opened and read the following answer given :

On the aforesaid day *Eldert Gerbertsen Cruyff* appeared in the Court with the Indians from *Katskil*, namely *Maesachnimanau*, *Saesaemes*, *Keesien Wey*, *Sichano* alias *Tounis*, and *Aepje* and reports, that he has several times sent word and requested them to come to the Fort, but they

excused themselves, because they had to look out for their livelihood by shooting and hunting and the aforesaid savages say it also. The Commissary *Jan Tomassen* then asked *Keesien Wey*, whether they were concerned in the war of the *Esopus*, whereupon he answered, that he has prevented the *Esopus* five times, who wanted to do harm at *Katskil* and further up to the bouweries, dissuading them every time and making them presents of wampum. He complains, that, when he comes here, the *Dutch* pull him by the ears and call him an *Esopus* rascal.

Hereupon the meeting was adjourned until to-morrow and four strings of wampum, amounting to 20 guilders, were presented to the savages, on condition of coming again to-morrow.

PROCEEDINGS AT FORT ORANGE WITH THE MOHAWKS AND MOHEGANS.

Extract.

Extraordinary session of  
the two Courts at Fort Orange  
. . . . . 1663.

The Honorable members of the two Courts (say to) *Keesien Wey*, in presence of the above-named . . . . savages and of . . . . and of *Saghwaha*, two chiefs of the *Maquaas* and *Mahicanders*. (*Aepje* . . . . *Wekepe* not being present.)

(Translated as before.)

1. The *Catskils* and *Mahicanders* . . . . . for what the *Esopus* and their adherents . . . . . done up here, but that . . . . . They give herewith ten strings of wampum.
2. If you, *Keesien Wey* or any (of your tribe) our brothers up here have (been injured) by the *Dutch*, then tell us, we shall (redress it). We gave them hereupon ten strings of white wampum.
3. Warn the *Esopus* and their adherents against doing any harm to the *Dutch* from *Catskil* up to this place or to the yachts and vessels sailing up and down, for we have done no harm to them. Keep no *Esopus* or other bad savage among your people nor allow your men to go among them, for, as we have told you before, it might be detrimental to you and that would grieve us. We gave hereupon twenty strings of white wampum.
4. As you are our brothers, promise, that you will warn us and resist those, who will injure us, giving them ten strings of black wampum.
5. Brothers, you receive these presents now, on the condition, that, according to your custom, you keep your word and be and remain our friends. We gave them then ten strings of black wampum.

The *Catskils* answered then through the mouth of *Keesien Wey*: We have now made a firm alliance with our brothers, the *Dutch*, and can now come up without fear. We shall keep the peace firmly and inviolably for us and them and both our descendants.

In testimony hereof we also give to the aforesaid *Maquaas* ten strings of white wampum and to the *Mahikander Wekepe* ten strings of white wampum, whereupon the *Maquaas Alogodquo* answered, I shall bring this present to the *Maquaas*, my brothers, and inform them of all that has been concluded and confirmed here by handshaking.

ANSWER OF REV. HEERMANUS BLOM TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT'S LETTER, CONCERNING CLERICAL AFFAIRS AT WILTWYCK.

Very Worshipful, Prudent and Very Discreet Sir.

Sir.

Your letter of the 21<sup>st</sup> November has been received by us as well as the enclosed copy, sent by your Honor. We should have answered the same properly, but cannot do it now on account of the hurried departure of the yachts and defer it therefore to a better opportunity. In regard to the estates of deceased persons we have done no more, than to send our clerk to *Cornelis Slecht* and *Jurriaen Westval*, that they should not give up the surplus of the estates into the hands of the Magistrates, before we have examined whether the overseers of the poor or the village were authorized to receive it and we maintain that position, until we are better informed; that is the whole of the matter, while they write so amply about it, that we do it judicially and trouble ourselves with their business and assume their duties and other things. Your Honors may see now, what it amounts to; methinks, we are not so wrong in the matter, if we want to examine the case ourselves and discover who has a claim to the money, when there are no heirs, for it is our duty to take care of the poor and we have at present a heavy burden laid upon us; much less we meddle with matters of this nature in opposition to the civil authorities, to compel the same to appoint curators of the estate, nor have we ever thought of it, much less even to forbid them through the Court messenger, while it has only been done by our clerk, who simply spoke to the aforesaid persons: we leave them to attend to their duties and have enough to do with ours, but they do not the same, as the following will show.

We also learn from your Honor's letter, that they have made several complaints, while the Magistrates have not yet heard the Consistory, except *Albert Haymensen*, whom they call the Consistory and him they heard whimsically at their meeting instantaneously summoned, while he is only a member of the Consistory, for the Consistory consists in the country, where the number of elders is only small, of the preacher, the elders and deacons, according to the order of the Synod of Dort, as your Honor knows.

The Magistrates summoned, as your Honors know, the preacher and I answered, that they must not let me wait, but they say, the messenger had given as reason, because it was a day of prayer the next day and I had to preach therefore; then I had to come immediately with *Albert Heymansen*, one of the Consistory, so that the matter was not delayed; we will show your Honor in due time, how they have treated us in regard to other ecclesiastical matters etc. as well as to the house of *Claesjen Teunis*, also how they have compelled us by some documents to . . . before the church in the afternoon. \* \* \* \* \*

(Parts of this letter are gone.)

HEERMANUS BLOM.

Wiltwick, Dec<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>, 1663.

INSTRUCTIONS GIVEN TO MARTIN CREGIER AND GOVERT LOOKERMANS FOR THE PURCHASE OF THE NEVESING COUNTRY, FROM BARNEGATT TO THE RARITAN.

6<sup>th</sup> December 1663.

Whereas the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* have been several times informed by the *Newssingh* as well as by the *Staten Island* savages, that the English have repeatedly tried to buy the country of the *Newssinghs* and that for that purpose some *Englishmen* went

there in a barge last night, therefore to hinder and prevent this and to anticipate all such pretensions the Director-General and Council have resolved to send there with all possible speed Capt. Lieutenant *Martin Cregier* and *Sr. Govert Lookermans*, who are not only to look at and view the country of the *Newesinghs*, but also to purchase the same from the lawful owners, as far as the same has not been previously bought and paid for by the agent of *Baron van der Capelle*, or at least persuade the savages by cogent reasons not to sell much less to convey the unbought portion of their land in future to any *Englishmen* or other strange nation, according to their promise. If they wish to sell the land, they may come here with the aforesaid persons, to make with the Director-General and Council an agreement of sale. The few following rules are given for their direction :

FIRST. They must endeavor to get speech of the *Newesingh Indians* and advise them by all imaginable reasons against selling their land to the *English* or to strangers, the more so as the greater part of the lands has been sold and conveyed to our people a long time ago.

2.

The owners must be requested, to go with them and point out the lands, which they desire to sell, unless the *Sachems* and other owners of the *Newesingh* lands, as far as they have not been sold and conveyed to the agent of *Baron van der Capelle*, wish to sell to nobody else generally, but the Director-General and Council the land from *Barnegatt* to the *Raritan* river, which would obviate much tramping over the country and inspecting ; if they are willing to do this, then the *Sachems* and owners must be persuaded, to come hither and agree upon the price and conditions.

3.

In order to persuade them the easier, the aforesaid agents are hereby authorized to state, that all former acts and claims shall be forgotten and forgiven, if the *Newesingh* savages will sell the land to nobody, but the Director-General and Council.

4.

They are to inquire for the *Englishmen*, who went there last night, as it is reported, to view and purchase the lands from the *Newesingh* savages. When they find them, they shall protest against the *English* in the most polite manner, prove to them by the placat, which they will take along, that nobody is allowed to purchase lands within this province without the consent of the Director-General and Council and therefore, if the purchase has been made, declare it null and void. *Adij ut supra.*

P. STUYVESANT,  
NICASIVS DE SILLE.

---

COMPLAINT AGAINST FREDERICK PHILIPPSSEN, NICHOLAS MEYER AND OTHERS FOR  
DRIVING FROM WILTWYCK TO THE REDOUBT WITHOUT A CONVOY.

To their Noble, Very Worshipful Honors, the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland.*

Shows with due reverence *Nicasius de Sille*, Fiscal, that according to a letter from Ensign *Niessen*, *Nicholas Meyer*, *Frederick Philippsen*, *Jeronimus Ebbingh*, and *Luycas Andriessen* have presumed to drive with six wagons, loaded with grain, to the *Redoubt* without a convoy, as they were not willing to wait for the letters to the Director General and Council and for the escort, which is contrary to orders and in derision of the placards, because great danger was im-

minent; a heavy reproach would have fallen upon the officers, if an onslaught had been made upon them, as it has happened before and it was further in disobedience to the orders of the Director-General and Council. To prevent such proceedings in future, these people ought not to be allowed to go unpunished as having done well, but must be punished. Therefore the Fiscal has come to the conclusion, that the aforesaid persons ought to be condemned to a fine of twenty-five guilders, pursuant to the order of the 4<sup>th</sup> August last past, if they will promise not to do so again, but to obey such orders, as the officers appointed by the Director-General shall give. Fort Amsterdam, the 5<sup>th</sup> X<sup>ber</sup> 1663.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' servant,  
NICASIVS DE SILLE.

The foregoing complaint of the Fiscal was read to the accused, who answered, that not only had the convoy been ready, to go with them, but the soldiers were also already outside of the gate and whereas the wagons with the grain were already ahead, as it is the common custom, they, the defendants, followed their wagons, supposing the escort would go with them; they do not know, why the Ensign held them back.

It was decided:

Before sentence is pronounced in this case, it is resolved, to send a copy of the defendants' excuse to Ensign *Christian Niessen* and to await his further report and verification of their reply. Date as above.

PETITION OF CORNELIUS BARENTSEN SLECHT FOR A LOT NEAR THE MILL GATE AT  
WILTWYCK.

To the Noble, Honorable, Worshipful, Wise, Prudent and Very Discreet Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

Shows with due reverence *Cornelis Barentsen Slecht*, inhabitant of the village of *Wiltwyck*, that by a petition to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court at *Wiltwyck* he has asked for a lot to build upon, which is situate in the village of *Wiltwyck* and is a small corner of land west of the mill gate against the lot of *Aert Otter Spoon*; the petitioner would like to erect a dwellinghouse upon it before winter, as he is about to move from *Ebbinck's* bouwery and whereas he has been referred with his petition by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court to the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*, that they should decide upon it, he requests humbly and respectfully, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please to give and grant him as his property the aforesaid corner of land convenient for a dwellinghouse, a brewery and a bakery, in consideration that the petitioner is an old inhabitant of the place, upon which relying he awaits your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' favorable decision. Actum in *Wiltwyck*, the 17<sup>th</sup> November. (It was signed.)

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' humble and obedient servant,  
CORNELIS BARENTSEN SLECHT.

It was decided on the foregoing petition:

If it can be done without considerable prejudice to anybody, the Court at *Wiltwyck* is authorized to let the piece of land in question be laid out for the petitioner, considering that he is an old inhabitant. The 8<sup>th</sup> December 1663.

MINUTE OF COUNCIL. INFORMATION COMMUNICATED BY ORATAMY, CHIEF OF THE  
HACKINKESAKY, THAT THE WAPPING AND ESOPUS INDIANS ARE COMING TO CONCLUDE  
A TREATY OF PEACE.

10<sup>th</sup> December.

To-day *Oratamy*, chief of *Hackingsacky*, came into the Council chamber at *Fort Amsterdam* and reported, that the two savages, sent by him according to the agreement of the 14<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>ber</sup> to the *Wapping* and *Esopus* Sachems, had returned and brought the information, that the *Wappings*, *Esopus* and other savages were very glad, that the Dutch were willing to make at their request a peace with them. To promote it the said Sachems had promised to come down here with the 5 captive Christians, who are still in their hands, within 8 days. He requests a blanket for the savages, who had been to the *Wappings* and was told, that they should receive a present, when the said Sachems should arrive here, as they report.

Present the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, the Fiscal and Lieut. *Pieter Wolphersten* as interpreter. Date as above.

JOURNAL OF A VOYAGE TO THE NEWESINGHS BY CAPTAIN CREGIER.

1663. Voyage to the *Newesingshs*, made in the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's yacht and what has happened during the same, on board of the yacht having been *M. Kregier*, *Goovert Loockermans*, *Jakes Corteljiou* and *Pieter Evel* with ten soldiers, two sailors, the Sachem and another savage of *Staten-Island*.

6<sup>th</sup> December.] About three o'clock we left the *Manhatans* under sail and arrived behind *Staten-Island* at about 6 o'clock in the evening, where the Sachem of this island and the savage went ashore; they remained about one hour on land and then came again on board, the tide coming in we set sail and sailed through the *Kil van Kot*, we came past the *Schutters island* into the shallow water and dropped anchor, to remain here until the tide should go out.

7<sup>th</sup> December.] About three hours before break of day we heaved the anchor again and went with the ebb down the *Kil* behind *Staten Island*. In the morning we put on sails and tacked until the ebb had run out, when we again cast anchor. The tide having run out at about two o'clock of the afternoon we raised the anchor and tacked again; toward evening we saw a sail, with which we came up in the evening and we hailed her, for it was *Pieter Lourensen* with his sloop, having on board *Jacob Couwenhoven*. They said, they were going to barter for deer meat. We tacked with our two yachts the same evening as far as the end of *Staten-Island* and then came to anchor just at the mouth of the *Rarytan Kil*, where two houses of southern savages stand. The said *Couwenhoven* told us, the *English*, numbering nineteen men had gone in an open sloop up the *Raritan* on the day before, to where the *Newesingshs* and *Raritans* were camping together about 3 long leagues up the *Kil*. The savages reported to us the same. We remained before the *Raritan Kil* over night, to go up the *Kil* also next day and follow the *English*, but as it began to blow very hard from the northwest during the night, we had to remain over night.

8<sup>th</sup>.] It still blew very hard from the Northwest, so that we could not go up the *Raritan Kil*, we had to remain through the day and resolved to send the savage, *Hans*, overland to the *Newesingh* savages, who were camping 3 leagues up the *Kil*. It was done directly. We sent him off immediately with verbal orders to inform the Sachems of the *Newesingshs* and *Rari-*

tans, that we were laying with the yacht before the *Kil* and that we desired them to come down to us at once to speak with them. We directed *Hans* also to tell the Sachems, that if some *Englishmen* should come there or were there already and wished to purchase from them some land, they must not sell the same to the *English*, for they had not asked the Dutch Sachems at the *Manhatans* and had stealthily gone here and if the Sachems of the *Newesingsh*s wished to sell some land, they should come here to us, we would then speak together. *Hans* left directly at sunrise, to tell this to the savages, while we remained before the *Kil*.

9<sup>th</sup>.] At about 9 o'clock in the morning we saw the *English* vessel come down the *Kil*, whereupon we raised anchor immediately and sailed towards them to hail them. This done and come up with them, we inquired, whence they came, the skipper *Stoffel Elswort* answered, Down the *Kil*, upon our question, what they had done there, he said, I carried the *English* there. I told them, that it was unbecoming and contrary to the laws of the country to proceed in this manner and that they would be punished. Thereupon *Willem Golden* called out, 'Tis well, 'tis well.

In the boat were *Caerels Morgen*, *Jan Bou*, *Jeems Hobbert*, *Willem Galdert*, *Rendel Huyt*, *Dirrick Stout*, *Jems Grover*, *Jan Rotman*, *Sam Spyscr*, *Tomas Wittock*, Sergeant *Gybbinoks* from Oysterbay, a man called *Kreupelbos*, one from *Vlissingen* and 2 from *Jamycke* and some others, whom we did not know, about 20 altogether. At about three o'clock in the afternoon of the same day *Hans*, the savage, whom we had sent on the 8<sup>th</sup> to the *Newesingh* Sachems, camping some way up the *Raritan Kil*, came back and brought with him 6 or 7 savages, who told us, the *English* had come to them the day before *Hans* the savage arrived and had given them some wine, 2 strings of black and 1 string of white wampum, asking, whether they were willing to sell some of their lands to them. Meanwhile *Hans* the savage arrived and nothing came of it, so that the *English* left again.

10<sup>th</sup>.] We left the *Raritan Kil* again and two savages came with us, who knew the country towards the *Newesingsh*s. We went down the bay, came to the mouth of the *Kil* which empties into the sea between *Renscluer's Hook* and the *Sandpoint* and found there *Stoffel Elswort* with his sloop and all the *Englishmen* aground in the *Kil*. We could not enter the *Kil* with our sloop and landed in a boat; we went along the strand towards them and when we came near, we saw them standing under arms. The Schout *Carls Morgen* and *Jan Bou* came without arms towards us, *Jack* asked them, what business they had here, to which they answered, they had come to trade, we told them, why are you come in such numbers, if you only go to trade and they replied, the savages are rascals and cannot be trusted, therefore we have come in such numbers. We then said, we had been informed, that they had gone out to buy land from the savages, to which they replied, we only go to look at it. Said we again, they should not undertake to buy any land from the savages, as it has mostly been bought by the *Dutch* already. *Jan Bou* answered me, Under what government do you consider us to be. I said, that they stood under the jurisdiction of the States General and under the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council here, to which he replied, Why may we then not go out to trade and look out for land just as well as you do. I answered, they must not undertake to buy land from the savages, unless they had proper permission from the Director-General and Council. *Jan Bou* said then, It is well, and *Stoffel Elswort* called out, I told them the same before, that they should not do it. *Govert Loockermans* then told them, you are a pack of traitors, for you act against the laws of the country. They said, the King's patent covered the whole of *America* and *Loockermans* answered, from whom have you your patents, to which they said, from the *Manhatans*. *Loockermans* replied, Why then do you act against this state, to which *Carls Morgen* said, Take notice of it. The *English* had with them a savage, who was from the *Newesingsh*s and had taken part in the murder at *Mes-*

*path Kil*; so our savages, whom we had on board of our sloop and who had come with us, told us. His name is *Suokkurus* and he lives beyond the *Newesinghs Kil* on the land called *Romsingh*. We then left the *English* and went along on the west side of the strand up the *Kil* for about one hour, where the land is very mountainous, but, as the savages said, on the other side of it the land was level and good and much of it; there was much old corn land and some savage corn plantations, which *Jacques Corteljou* has visited and inspected formerly. We then went across the mountains again and came back on board at about 3 o'clock. We saw, that *Staffel Elswort* with his sloop and the Englishmen had gone into the *Kil* and we remained before it overnight.

11<sup>th</sup>.] The wind being S. W. we resolved to return to the *Manhatans*, which we did.

AGREEMENT MADE BY THE NEWESINGH INDIANS TO SELL TO THE DUTCH THEIR  
LANDS, NOT ALREADY SOLD.

We, the undersigned, thoroughly conversant with and speaking the language of the savages, certify and declare, that there appeared before the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*, the Burgomasters of this City being present, the chiefs *Matanoo*, *Barrenach*, *Mechat*, brother to and deputed by *Pajpemoor*, empowered by *Pussachynom*, *Menarhohondoo*, *Sycakeska* and the aforesaid *Pojpemoor*, all chiefs and owners of the lands in the *Newesinghs*, which have heretofore not been sold and conveyed to the *Dutch* according to the bill of sale and deed of conveyance made for it, called *Arromwinok*, *Potpocku*, *Narowalkongh*. They declared, that they were herewith conveying all the aforesaid lands to the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*, under promise and condition not to sell or convey the same to anybody else, but their Honors aforesaid. The price of the purchase and the mode of payment have been deferred, until the aforesaid chiefs and some other owners of the said unpurchased and not conveyed lands shall have appeared here before the Director-General and Council, to close the bargain completely and then to receive the payment for it. Meanwhile the aforesaid chiefs declare the said lands conveyed to the Director-General and Council and to have received and accepted in confirmation thereof each a red blanket, to wit

*Mattano*

*Barrenach*

*Mechat*

*Pussachynom*

*Pojpemoor*

*Menarhohonda*





*Sycakeska*



*Piewcherennes*

alias *Hans*

and a coat of duffels was given to their great chief *Pussachynom* and a piece to *Barrenach* under the above conditions.

It was repeated, that they should not now nor never sell or dispose of the said lands to anybody else. In testimony and confirmation thereof, the contracting parties have signed this with us, the undersigned, after the above specified goods had been given to them in our presence, at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 12<sup>th</sup> December A° 1663.


The mark  made  
by  MATTANO  
The mark  made  
by  MECHAT

The mark  made  
by  BAREENACH  
In our presence  
PETRUS STUYVESANT  
Director-General of *New-Netherland*.

As witnesses and interpreters:

MARTEN KREGIER  
GOBERT LOOKERMANS  
JA. CORTELJOU.

The mark  of  
PIETRE PE EBEL.

The mark  of  
PIEWEHERENOES, alias HANS THE  
SAVAGE.

The mark  of  
INTERENEMONT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE, Councillor and  
Fiscal of *N. N.*

P. L. VAN DER GRIST Presiding  
Burgomaster.

O. STEVENSON VAN COETLANDT  
Burgomaster.

In my presence:

C. V. RUYVEN, Secretary.

LETTERS FROM THE MAGISTRATES AT WILTWYCK TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT ON  
GENERAL MATTERS AND THE QUARREL WITH THE CHURCH.

Noble, Very Worshipful, Honorable, Wise, Prudent and Very Discreet Gentlemen.

We trust your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships have received our last letter of the 3<sup>d</sup> of December, with the journal of daily occurrences. We inform your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships herewith, that since the 3<sup>d</sup> of December we have not heard of any hostile rencontres, we remain in the meantime on our guard and shall continue so. We send your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships some old pieces of property in *Reijntje Pieters'* yacht, namely six muskets with five locks and eleven cutlasses and sabres. We hope to receive from your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships the necessary provisions for the military in the Company's yacht before winter and the heavy frost; most of the soldiers are ill provided with clothing for expeditions and standing on guard and as to eatables for their subsistence, they cannot very well get them here, because peas and other victuals cannot be obtained here in *Wiltwyck* except with great trouble and at excessive prices. With God's help, our own good information and other reports, we shall do our best during the winter, to do as much harm to our enemies, as we can and wherever it might be, with detachments of 15, 20, 25 or more men from the military or resident volunteers, whom we think fit thereto, unless your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships should give us other orders. The book No. 4 kept in *Wiltwyck* has been closed and only half of it has been copied, it can therefore not be sent down unless during the winter by a mail from *Fort Orange* or next spring. Closing with our salutations we commend your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships to God's protection and remain

Your Honorable Worships' faithful and obedient servants

*Wiltwyck,*

December 12<sup>th</sup> 1663.

THOMAS CHAMBERS.

To the Noble, Honorable,  
Very Worshipful, Wise,  
Prudent and Very Discreet  
Gentlemen, the Director-General  
and Council of *New-Netherland*  
at *Fort Amsterdam*  
in *New-Netherland*.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful, Wise, Prudent, Very Discreet Gentlemen.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' letter was thankfully received by us on the 26<sup>th</sup> of November last past and we have accepted most of its contents with pleasure, but we are highly astonished, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships as our supreme authorities in *New-Netherland* should have taken away the small privileges of this village and destroyed the authority of the Commissaries, for we see by your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' order, that the surplus resulting from estates left behind by this or that person shall be placed into the hands of the overseers of the poor, that it may be better and more safely taken care of by them. The Magistrates of this village are therefore much dissatisfied, unless your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships had appointed orphanmasters for this place or mistrusting us had required security, as it is done in Court when guardians are appointed. If your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships should think fit to persist in this first order, then we request, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will transfer not only part, but all the duties and rights of the Commissaries to *Dom<sup>us</sup> Hermannus Blom* and his Consistory *Albert Heymansen*, for before or during our time no deacon has been elected, who could either read or write, except the *Domine* alone, who sides with *Althert Heymansen*, who has shown himself more than once as an instigator of quarrels.

Finally the Court of this village is amazed, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships have given us no answer to our request concerning the farming of the beer and wine, as we are dunned by several parties on account of the arrearage on the *Domine's* house and have no revenues, while the expenses of the village increase daily. Closing with salutations we commend your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships to God's protection and in the expectation of further orders we remain

Actum *Wiltwyck*,  
the 12<sup>th</sup> Decbr 1663.

Your Honorable Worships'  
obedient and faithful

ROELOFF SWARTWOUT.

The mark  of ALBERT

GYSBERTSEN.

TIERCK CLASSEN DE WITT

THOMAS CHAMBERS

GYSBERT VAN IMBORGH.

To the Noble, Honorable,  
Very Worshipful, Wise, Prudent,  
Very Discreet Gentlemen,  
the Director-General and  
Council of *New-Netherland*  
at *Fort Amsterdam*.

PETITION OF THE SCHOOT AND MAGISTRATES OF BERGEN, THAT ENGELBERT STEEN-  
HUYSEN SHALL PERFORM HIS CONTRACT AS SCHOOLMASTER.

To the Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful Director-General and Council at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*.

Show humbly the Schout and Commissaries of the village of *Bergen*, that, as your Honors undoubtedly know, before the going out of office and the election of new Commissaries, *Michael Jansen Sall* has been before your Honors and requested, that we might have a preceptor, who could also keep school for the instruction and education of our young children and that your

Honors proposing one *Engelbert Steenhuyzen* as a suitable person the Schout and Commissaries repeated this proposition more than a year ago to the community, which resolved to employ him not only as precentor, but also, this was expressly stipulated, to keep school. The said *Steenhuyzen* accepted this and has now served for more than fifteen months, for which he was allowed a salary of 250 guilders in wampum annually and some other emoluments, besides the school fees, considered proper and fair. Now being the owner of a house and lot and of a double bouwery in the jurisdiction of the village of *Bergen* the said *Engelbert Steenhuyzen* has upon the complaint of the majority of the community been directed to maintain a soldier like the other inhabitants; his has aggrieved the said *Engelbert Steenhuyzen* so much, that he has resigned his office, asserting that a schoolmaster should be exempt from all village taxes and burden, as it is customary, he says, everywhere in Christendom. The Schout and Commissaries interpret this to be the case, when a precentor has only the school lot, but not when a schoolmaster owns a lot and a double bouwery; the community is also opposed to his being exempted for his lot and lands, for he receives a salary as precentor and is bound to serve not only as precentor, but also to select himself and provide a fit and convenient place to keep school in, which he has failed to do until this day, pretending the community must designate and provide such a place fit for a schoolhouse. The petitioners are of opinion, that *Engelbert Steenhuyzen* cannot resign his office, without giving a notice of six months of his intention so to do and therefore the petitioners address themselves to your Honors with the humble request, to direct the said *Engelbert Steenhuyzen* that he must continue his services during the second year now commenced, and to decide whether he is not bound to maintain on behalf of his lot and land a soldier like the other inhabitants. Awaiting your Honors' decision we remain

Your Honors' very obedient servants  
 CASPAR STEINMETS, TIELMAN VAN VLEECK.

December 17<sup>th</sup>.

The Schout, Commissaries and *Engelbert Steenhuyzen*, mentioned in the foregoing petition, having been summoned before the Council and heard, the parties were made to agree after divers debates and it was arranged, that *Engelbert Steenhuyzen* should duly serve the rest of his term according to contract, as mentioned above.

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE MAGISTRATES AT WILTWYCK; HE  
 CENSURES THEM FOR THEIR INSOLENT LETTER OF THE 12<sup>th</sup> DECEMBER; SCHOUT  
 SWARTWOOT SUSPENDED AND THE REMOVAL OF THE MAGISTRATES THREATENED,  
 IF THEY CONTINUE CONTUMACIOUS.

To the Schout and Commissaries of the village of *Wiltwyck*.

We shall not reply for the present to the insolent expressions in your last letter of the 12<sup>th</sup> inst., much less correct them on account of the unfavorable season and the approach of winter, for without doubt this will be the last yacht going up or down before the frost sets in. But in the meantime the Schout *Roeloff Swartwout* is hereby suspended from this position and duties, subject to the Fiscal's proceedings against him, and we appoint in his place until further orders and provisionally, that the course of justice may in no way be delayed, *Mathys Cupito*, who shall at the same time act as before as clerk in all civil and military sessions. As to the present Commissaries, who, we trust, if not all, at least the majority of them, were either misled or not well

informed, we do not intend to continue them any longer in office, if they persist in their unbearable expressions and proceedings except on the condition intimated in their last insolent answer, which we cannot as yet agree to. All and every one in particular, who should persevere in this insolent obstinacy are hereby informed, that they in resigning their office (subject as before to the action of the Fiscal) must leave and remove from the village and its jurisdiction within the time of six months and the bearer hereof, our Captain Lieutenant *Martin Oregier*, is hereby authorized to fill the places of the obstinate and evil minded officers by others, selected from the most pious and honest inhabitants, so that the necessary administration of justice and all official proceedings may be attended to. We direct also hereby the provisionally appointed Schout and the Commissaries, who either are continued in or newly appointed to the office, to administer and execute the laws and justice promptly without delay and regard to persons, as it behoves. That this may be the better carried out, we have further resolved, that, if it should come to pass, that our aforesaid Captain Lieutenant is compelled to winter there, which is simply left to his judgment to decide, he shall have the direction of all civil and military matters and in law proceedings. Relying hereupon we close with our greetings and remain

Actum, *Fort Amsterdam*  
in *New-Netherland*,  
the 19<sup>th</sup> December 1663.

Your well-meaning friends  
The Director-General and Council  
of *New-Netherland*.

---

LETTER FROM THE SAME TO ENSIGN NIESSEN, CENSURING HIM FOR DISOBEDIENCE OF ORDERS.

Honorable, Valiant Sir.

We are very much surprised by your improper disobedience in not carrying out our so plainly expressed orders and directions to sent back the saddles, the surplus hand and side arms, not in use, the three bronce pieces and the old rope. Although we cannot, on account of the unfavorable season, correct at present your disobedience and disregard, as it ought to be done, yet we warn you not to disobey henceforth any of our orders upon so unfounded presumptions and made-up pretexts, but to execute and obey them, as it is proper, else we shall be obliged to proceed with cashiering or otherwise according to circumstances. Meanwhile we command you herewith to send down the required things promptly, if the state of the weather permits, which is left to the judgment of the bearer. Closing herewith etc<sup>a</sup>

Actum *Fort Amsterdam*,  
19<sup>th</sup> December A<sup>o</sup> 1663.

To Ensign *Christian Niessen*.

---

CONFERENCE WITH THE CHIEFS OF HACKINGESAKY AND STATEN-ISLAND RESPECTING A CONTINUANCE OF THE ARMISTICE WITH THE ESOPUS.

28<sup>th</sup> December A<sup>o</sup>. 1663.

To-day appeared before their Honors, the Director-General and Council, at *Fort Amsterdam* *Oratamy* and *Matteno*, chiefs of *Hackingesaky* and *Staten-Island*, who came in company of a savage, called *Neskenetsim*, a brother, as they say, to the chief of the *Wappings*. They report,

that *Seweckenamo* one of the chiefs of the *Esopus* had come to them at *Hackinghesucky*, and that the same was very anxious for peace, but that he was ashamed to come hither, because he could not bring with him the 5 Christians still in captivity, because the savages were out hunting here and there. But he promised to do his best and get them as quick as possible, but whereas it could not be done, before the savages had done their hunting, which will be some time yet, he requests two months more of armistice.

The answer was substantially, that such subterfuges appeared very strange to us, after they had promised, to bring us our prisoners without fail: they had disappointed us now so often, that we could no longer rely upon their word and we must have our prisoners, before we can think of peace.

This was told to *Oratamy* and *Matteno* by the interpreter and they made excuses, that it was not their fault, but that the other savages had disappointed them also, but what the other savages stated was in so far true, that they could not come together so quickly, because they were out hunting. We answered, if *Seweckenamo* desires peace and really means it, let he himself come here; should he be afraid, we will send one or two hostages in his place. They undertook to tell him so. Done at *Fort Amsterdam*, adij ut supra.

PROPOSALS OF THE ABOVE CHIEFS FOR AN ARMISTICE WITH THE ESOPUS FOR TWO MONTHS  
AND CONSIDERATIONS, WHY IT IS GRANTED.

29<sup>th</sup> December.

*Oratamy* and *Matteno*, the chiefs of *Hackinghesucky* and *Staten-Island*, came into the Council chamber, *Pieter Wolphertsen* and *Tricntje Evertsen* being present as interpreters, and declare, as they did yesterday, that the *Esopus* chief *Seweckenamo* is anxious for peace and asks for it through them, but that he is frightened and ashamed to come himself, because he could not get together the five Christian prisoners, for the *Esopus* savages are obliged to make their living by the chase, as they have no corn and every one with his prisoner is scattered here and there, so that the chief could not gather the prisoners. Meanwhile they ask once more for peace and for two months' time to bring together the prisoners; they will then surely come and bring them and make peace and summon all the chiefs of the savages to witness it. They promise, that during the time no harm shall be done, but that everybody may freely go upon his land to work or on the chase or wood chopping. *Matteno* then made a long speech saying, that if the *Esopus* meant well and had a good heart, they could have come here, even if they could not bring all the prisoners; the chief might have brought one or two, to show, that his heart was good; he added, the *Esopus* savages had now disappointed them so often and not kept their promises, that he himself was quite ashamed to speak any more for them, he did not wish to live any longer amidst such animosities, if no peace was made, he would remove to the South and live there.

After *Matteno*, the chief of the *Nayack* and *Staten-Island* savages had spoken, as above stated he and *Oratamy* talked together and then *Oratamy* made through the interpreter the following propositions and said:

He knows, that the heart of *Seweckenamo* is good and that also the other savages have agreed to make peace; he only requests two months' time and an armistice to bring the prisoners together and if the *Esopus* do not come then with the prisoners and conclude a firm peace and if in the meantime any injury is done, then he promises to help us with all his people to defeat the

*Esopus* and take our prisoners by force, in confirmation whereof he gave a string of wampum and received from our side a gun, which he promised to return, if his promise was not kept. It was further agreed, that not only the *Dutch*, but also all their friends, especially the *Marseeping* and *Rechowacky* savages, must suffer no harm.

After the foregoing statements and promises had been heard the present very dangerous situation of the country was also taken into consideration and duly weighed in regard of the neighboring and subordinate *English*, who do not only threaten to bring this province under *England's* Majesty, but have already debauched for that purpose the majority of the *English* inhabitants in the *English* villages on *Long-Island* and the whole *English* village of *Westchester*, by us called *Oostdurp* and have made them revolt against the obedience and fidelity, which they owe to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company according to their oath and duty. Not satisfied herewith, some *Englishmen*, numbering about 20 men from several villages, have been to inspect the land of the *Newsinghs*, back of *Renselaers* hock, on the west side of the *North* river and tried to buy the same from the natives, which is all made evident by the minutes and letters already sent to the Lords-Directors, but especially by the journal of Captain Lieutenant *Cregier*, who was expressly dispatched to discover the plans of the *English* in the *Newsinghs*. And whereas we have been since informed daily, that the *English*, not only of *Long-Island*, but also from other quarters, make all possible preparations to take possession of the *Newsinghs* country, therefore the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* have with the advice of the Burgomasters of this City found it necessary for the public welfare, to accept the foregoing propositions and promises and to consent to a cessation of hostilities with the *Esopus* savages for the time of two consecutive months, that meanwhile a part of our military force may be drawn from the *Esopus* and be used for occupying the territory of the *Newsinghs*, where it has been resolved, to erect for their greater safety a blockhouse or stockade in the most convenient place and to put into it against the coming of the *English* a garrison of 30 or 40 men, more or less, as the situation of the country shall permit. This would be impossible, if the whole garrison were left at the *Esopus* and for this and other reasons we are compelled (notwithstanding that for many reasons it may be thought necessary to follow up during this winter our advantages over the *Esopus* savages), to agree, pursuant to the above stated propositions, to an armistice and temporary peace and to recall Captain Lieutenant *Martin Cregier* with 25 or 30 men from the *Esopus*, to employ, as above said, in the *Newsinghs*. Actum Fort *Amsterdam* in *N. Netherland*, the 29<sup>th</sup> of December A<sup>o</sup> 1663.

P. STUYVESANT,  
NICASUS DE SILLE,  
P. L. VAN DER GRIST,  
O. STEVENSON VAN CORTLAND.

Whereas an armistice has been made with the *Esopus* savages for the time of two months, beginning to-day, therefore all inhabitants of *New-Netherland*, especially the officers and soldiers at the *Esopus* and in the *Redoubt* are required and directed, to let pass and return unmolested the bearers hereof, two savages, to wit *Kustangh* and *Nesheuwetsim*, with our letters. Actum Fort *Amsterdam* in *N. Netherland*, 29<sup>th</sup> December 1663.

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO (CAPTAIN CREGIER); ARMISTICE WITH THE  
ESOPUS.

Honorable, Valiant, Faithful Sir.

The chief of the *Esopus*, *Syckanamo*, has come to *Oratam* and *Mattano* at *Hackinckesaky* and complained bitterly, that since the *Esopus* savages are deprived of all means of subsistence through the destruction of their corn, they have scattered hunting for provisions and he has therefore not been able, to bring together the Christians still in their hands as captives, he is consequently too frightened and ashamed, to come to us, but he is still inclined to make peace and still asks for it and for time, till they had done hunting and catching deer and till he could gather his people with the Christian prisoners. We have taken it into consideration for weighty reasons and have at the request and upon the promise and assurance of *Oratam* and *Mattano* resolved, to continue the period of the armistice for two months, that we may meanwhile obtain all the prisoners and then conclude a final peace if possible. You are therefore hereby directed and ordered, to communicate this to the inhabitants of the *Esopus* and especially to the military there and to come down here by the Company's yacht as soon as you have put everything in good order, leaving 30 or 40 soldiers there as garrison and bringing the rest with all the surplus arms, the bronze cannons and other war-materials with you. Direct and order the Ensign and the Council of War, the Commissaries and all the inhabitants of the *Esopus* not to commit acts of hostility against the savages until our further orders, but to remain well on their guard against an attack, not to allow a savage to come into the settlement under any pretext whatever, but to keep them outside the gates and handle with them there, should they bring deer-meat or other things for sale. You must put these two into one or the other house and not allow them to examine the place; also if possible dispatch them immediately with an answer, before you march out with the soldiers as ordered. Wherewith etc<sup>a</sup>.

29<sup>th</sup> December A<sup>o</sup> 1663.

Postscript.

Should the yacht have left before receipt of this letter on account of the frost or drifting ice, then we expect you and the soldiers overland as soon as the weather admits.

The above was returned to us on account of the frost, for the yacht could not go to the *Esopus* for the ice.

## JOURNAL OF THE ESOPUS WAR, BY CAPTAIN MARTIN CREGIER.

(Translated and annotated by Dr. E. C. O'Callaghan.)

On the 4<sup>th</sup> July we entered the *Esopus Kill* in front of the *Redoubt* with the two yachts, and sent the Sergeant *Pieter Ebel* with 40 men up to the village *Wildwoyek* to fetch wagons; he returned to the river side about 2 o'clock in the afternoon accompanied by Sergeant *Christiaan Nyssen*, 60 men and 9 wagons; they loaded these and departed with them to the village where I arrived towards evening. Saw nothing in the world except three Indians on a high hill near the *Redoubt*.

5<sup>th</sup> ditto. Returned to the water side with 60 men; 10 horsemen, and 9 wagons to bring up supplies, but saw scarcely anything on the way.

6<sup>th</sup> ditto. Made another journey to the shore with 10 wagons and brought up the remainder of the supplies, but did not perceive anything. In the evening went for grass with 12 wagons,

30 soldiers and 10 horsemen; then saw 10 or 12 Indians calling to each other but nothing further transpired.

7<sup>th</sup> ditto. Went again twice for grass with 50 men and 12 horsemen but saw nothing. Two Indians arrived at the fort about 2 o'clock in the afternoon with a deer and some fish. Said they came from the river side and that they had been at the *Redoubt* where they had traded some fish for tobacco; that they had left their canoe at the *Redoubt*, and that they are *Wappinger* Indians. Meanwhile detained them and conveyed them to the guard house.

8<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sunday. About noon came 5 Indians near our fort — they called out to us to know if we had any Indians in the fort? To which we answered, yes: They asked, why we detained them as they were *Wappinger* Indians? To which we answered, they ought to keep at a distance as we could not distinguish one tribe of Indians from another, and if we found that they had not done any injury to the *Dutch*, we should release them. We told them also, that they must keep away from here, and go home, for if we should meet them in the woods we would kill them as well as the other Indians — if they were desirous to come here to speak to us, they must stick up a white flag. Whereupon they answered, 'Tis well, adieu; and thereupon went their way. Immediately after their departure, sent out 40 soldiers and 10 horsemen to look after the cattle, whether they had not been near them, but on reaching these they did not remark any mischief — they, therefore, returned with the cattle to the fort. After the afternoon sermon we examined the oldest Indian as to whether he was not acquainted with some *Esopus* Indians and whether he would not lead us to them — gave him fair words and promised him a present; for the *Dutch* at the *Esopus* had told us that some Indians dwelt about two miles from there, wherefore we were resolved to go in search of them the same evening with 50 men. But this Indian said to us — go not there, for the Indians have gone thence and dwell now back of *Magdalen* Island\* on the main land in the rear of a Cripple bush on the east side of *Fort Orange* river, and number 8 men, 9 women and 11 children; and he even offered to guide us thither if we had a boat to put us across the river. Whereupon it was resolved by the Council of War to despatch two parties that same evening to procure some craft to put us over the river. I, therefore, sent Sergeant *Christiaan Nyssen* and *Jnn Peersen*, each with 16 men, to look up a boat. The same old Indian betrayed his companion who had come with him on the preceding day into the fort — stating that he had assisted the *Esopus* Indians against the *Dutch*, and for so doing had received in hand 5 fathom of Sewan [wampum]; that 9 *Wappingers* and 30 *Manissings* were with the *Esopus* Indians and aided them — also that he said they were together about 200 Indians strong.

9<sup>th</sup> ditto. Monday I marched very early, [with 40 soldiers] and 10 horsemen to the water side to ride up and planks to construct a cabin to store the provisions and ammunition. About o'clock the two detachments, I had sent out in the evening, to look for craft, came to me at the *Redoubt*, but they saw neither Indians nor boat. They were marched all together to fort *Wildboeck* and arrived there about 12 o'clock. Then sent 30 men with 10 horsemen out scouting, who returned about 4 o'clock; had seen nothing. About 6 o'clock *Pieter Wolfphertsen*† and Lieutenant *Silweil* arrived here with their troops; I then immediately called a Council of War and it was resolved unanimously to set out in the evening with 20 soldiers and 12 Indians under the command of *Christiaan Niesen* and *Pieter Wolfertsen* in order to visit the East shore near *Magdalen* Island, to see if they could not surprize the *Esopus* Indians who were lying there; they took the old Indian along as a guide, who well knew where they lay.

\*Magdalen Island is situate between the Upper and Lower Red Hook Landings. These Indians must therefore have been in the town of Redhook — Dutchess county.

† Van Couwenhoven.

10<sup>th</sup> ditto. I have gone again to the river side with 40 soldiers and 10 horsemen to fetch plank. In returning, the horsemen on the right flank rode too far from the foot soldiers and alongside the mountain on which 12 to 15 Savages lay in ambush who simultaneously fired at the horsemen, one of whom they shot through the boot, and grazed a horse. On hearing this, we immediately reinforced the cavalry with 25 men, pursued the Indians through the mountain a good half hour, but they would not once make a stand; we therefore returned to the wagons where I had left 15 men and marched together to the village of *Wildwoyck*. In the afternoon, the scouting party went out again; I sent therewith Lieutenant *Stiboil* with 15 men of his company and Sergeant *Pieter Ebel* with 28 men and 20 Indians with 10 horsemen. They discovered nothing except a path which the Indians found by which savages had recently passed to their fort; they followed this a long way, but saw nothing. Meanwhile, they returned all together.

11<sup>th</sup> ditto. Again sent out a party to the mountain near the water side, but they saw nothing, they returned in the evening.

12<sup>th</sup> ditto. *Pieter Wolfertsen* and Sergeant *Niessen* returned with their troops, bringing with them one Squaw and three children whom they had captured; they killed five armed Indians and a woman; the *Esopus* Captain (*Veldoverste*) was among the slain; they cut off his hand which they brought hither. Had not the Indian led them astray and missed the houses, they would have surprized all the Indians who were there to the number of 28, with women and children. For through the mistake of the Indian, our people first came about midday where they found the Indians posted and in arms. They immediately fell on the latter and routed and pursued them. In the chase one of our soldiers was slain. Meanwhile the huts were plundered wherein they found 19 blankets, 9 kettles, a lot of Sewan, and 4 muskets belonging to the Indian, who were killed. They returned on board with the plunder and four prisoners, and arrived safe except one of our soldiers who was bit in the leg by a rattlesnake. About 5 o'clock in the afternoon, I went with 60 men to the river side, to bring up the booty and prisoners; returned to the fort in the evening; encountered no harm.

13<sup>th</sup> ditto. Examined the squaw prisoner and enquired if she were not acquainted with some *Esopus* Indians who abode about here? She answered that some *Cattskill* Indians lay on the other side near the *Sagers Kill*, but they would not fight against the *Dutch*; says also that an Indian on the preceding evening before our people attacked them, had brought news from the fort of the *Esopus* Indians that many *Dutch*, *English* and Indians had gone from the *Manhatans* to the *Esopus* and that they should be on their guard, for the *Hackinsack* Indians had brought the news to the fort of the *Esopus* Indians. Then *Long Jacob*, the chief who lived there with the Indians, demanded, What should they do? Should they fly toward their fort or not? They then concluded to remain there, for the chief said, Were the *Dutch* to come to the fort and we also were in it, we should be all slaughtered; 'tis best for us to remain here on the opposite shore; the *Dutch* would not learn much of us; states also further, that the Indian had said that 40 *Mannissing* Indians had arrived at their fort, and that 40 more were to come on the next day; further says, that each night they conveyed the prisoners always to a particular place without the fort and remained themselves therein; says also that they were resolved to make a stand in their fort, and that they had, moreover, in their fort 9 horses with which they draw palisades, and had sold a horse to the *Mannissing* Indians; that the Indians had also three houses in which they reside, these were 4 hours farther off; says also, that one sachem in the fort would advise them to negotiate peace, but the other sachems would not listen to it; says also, that the fort is defended by three rows of palisades, and the houses in the fort encircled by thick cleft palisades with port holes in them, and covered with bark of trees; says that the fort is quadrangular but that the angles are

constructed between the first and second rows of palisades and that the third row of palisades stands full eight feet off from the others towards the interior, between the two first rows of palisades and the houses, and that the fort stands on the brow of a hill and all around is table land.

Sent also for Mr. *Gysbert's* wife\* and asked her if it were so? She answered, it was true, and said they had built a point near unto the water to secure it. Then again examined the *Wappinger* prisoner and asked, why he had aided the *Esopus* Indians? Said it was not true and that his mate, the old Indian, had belied him. Asked him if he would guide us to the fort of the *Esopus* Indians? Answered, Yes; and says the *Esopus* Indians are about 80 warriors strong, but does not know how many have come there belonging to other tribes. Says also that the fort is defended with triple rows of palisades, as the squaw had stated. Whereupon the council of war decided, firstly to await news either from above or below as to what the *Mohawks* had resolved respecting the prisoners — whether they could have them restored before our troops should proceed against the fort to achieve the self same thing. On the same day two detachments went out; one to scout, the other on an expedition, but they returned in the evening, having seen scarcely any thing.

14<sup>th</sup> ditto. Fifty men were out again in the woods behind the new burnt village and a scouting party, but hardly any thing occurred, nor was any thing seen.

15<sup>th</sup> ditto. The *Heer de Decker* arrived here with *Jan Davets* and 5 *Mohawks*; had them conducted from the river side by 50 men and 10 horsemen. Nothing else transpired.

16<sup>th</sup> ditto. The *Heer de Decker* assembled the Council of War and it was resolved that *Jan Davets* accompany the 5 *Mohawks* to the fort of the *Esopus* Indians to see on what terms the Christian prisoners will be restored, but after divers discourses *Jan Davets* declined going with them, although the *Heer de Decker* had, the day before, drawn up and prepared an instruction for him, but before the time appointed he refused to go. Meanwhile it is resolved that the *Mohawks* should go thither, and they requested of us that they might take with them some of our prisoners to present them to the *Esopus* Indians as a suitable introduction to obtain some of their prisoners in return, or to induce them to surrender them. The council concluded that a captive girl should be given to the *Mohawks* and about 63 guilders in sewan in order to ascertain what they could accomplish thereby; for it was reported at *Fort Orange*, as the *Heer de Decker* informed us, that the *Esopus* Indians had said — If they could obtain payment for the land, named the Great Plot (*het groote Stuck*), then they should give up all the prisoners. Now, it is impossible to determine whether this be so or not. Meanwhile, the *Mohawks* who were going thither were directed to inquire about it, and they promised us to bring us an answer the next day about noon. Had 3 parties out in the interim; one to the shore to bring cattle, another for wood and a third, scouting. They returned all at the same time; experienced no difficulty.

17<sup>th</sup> ditto. Three parties were out in ambush, but saw nothing.

18<sup>th</sup> ditto. Six sloops arrived here from the *Manhatans* in which *Jurjaen Blanck* brought up provisions for our troops; had them conveyed up under a guard; a party was also in the field to protect those reaping the barley and a party lay in ambush. They returned towards evening; saw nothing.

19<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sent out 40 soldiers and 10 Indians scouting, they did not meet any one. In the evening about 7 o'clock, the three *Mohawks* returned from the *Esopus* Indians. They had brought three Indians and two *Dutch* women and two children whom they left about two hours from *Wildwyck*; said, they had been freely given, and had they not been so tired, they should

\* She had been taken prisoner as before stated by the Indians on the burning of the village of *Wildwyck* but had effected her escape. — O'C.

have brought them with them to the fort; said the *Esopus* Indians had abandoned the fort, and had retired to the mountains where they were mostly dispersed here and there hunting.

20<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sent *Jan Davets* with 2 *Mohawks* to the 3 *Esopus* Indians who were in the woods with the above-named prisoners, to see if he could get, and bring with him the four prisoners from here, and have a talk with the Indians relative to the other prisoners; whether they will not restore these to us; returned about noon with a woman whom one of the *Mohawks* had fetched; but he, himself, had not been with the Indians as one of the *Mohawks* had been taken sick and he was obliged to remain with him. In the afternoon one of the *Mohawks* returned thither, he took with him half a loaf for the prisoners who remained with the above-mentioned *Esopus* Indians. Being come there, he asked the *Esopus* Indians whether they would not entrust the 3 prisoners to him to convey them to the *Dutch*; whereupon they allowed him to take the 3 prisoners, with whom he arrived at the fort about 11 o'clock at night, but under promise as they informed us, that they should have in return their three prisoners whom we held. The prisoners told us that the *Esopus* Indians had fled to a high mountain through fear of the *Dutch*, and that they lay here and there in small bands, and that the prisoners were also distributed and dispersed among them here and there, and were not together and that they would not trust them in their fort, and that the Indians daily threatened them — Should the *Dutch* come thither, we will give you a knock and kill you all at once. Were thus a long time in terror. Meanwhile we had some scouting parties out, who returned having seen nothing — had also a party to cut barley; came back safe.

21<sup>st</sup> ditto. Three Sloops have come from the *Manhatans*, with which a supply of provisions for this garrison has arrived at *Rut Jacobsen's* Yacht. Sent three convoys to the water side and parties to cut corn; but they saw nothing. Sent for the 5 *Mohawks* and *Jan Davets* acting as Interpreter, informed them what insults the *Dutch* of *Esopus* had from year to year experienced and suffered from the Indians, and that they now even this last time, had murdered and carried off our people, when we had given them no provocation. Whereupon they answered, Come, give us a piece of duffels; we shall afterwards go with it and see whether we shall not be able to recover all the prisoners. It was accordingly resolved by the *Heer de Decker* and Council of War, that a piece of duffels should be brought up from the river side and given them; which being done, they took the piece of duffels, cut it into three parts, and thus departed with it about 11 o'clock in the forenoon; with them went *Jan Davets* with the Squaw and 2 children who had been captured by us and were released in exchange for the 2 *Dutch* women and 2 children whom the Indians had brought back.

22<sup>d</sup> ditto. A scouting party went out but saw nothing.

23<sup>d</sup> ditto. A Party went to the river side to bring up supplies, and three, to cut and draw grain. They experienced no interruption.

24<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sent for all the wagons to make a journey to the river side to bring up the provisions which had been sent hither by the Executive government; but only 4 wagons came. As I required ten, I excused these; Some refused to work for the Company; some gave for answer, if another will cart I also shall cart; some said, my horses are poor, I cannot cart; others said, my horses have sore backs, and other such frivolous answers that I was thus unable, this time, to bring up the Company's stores. Whereupon it was resolved by the Council of War, that the farmers should not be furnished with any men for their protection in the fields, unless they would assist in bringing up the Company's Supplies from the water side. Nay, further — one *Tjerek Claesen de Wilt*, himself a magistrate, would turn Lieut. *Stilwell's* soldiers out of a small house they occupied — he said, he had hired it, though he had, notwithstanding, neither possession of

nor procurement for it, I gave him for answer, that I should remove them on condition that he, as a magistrate, would have them billeted in other houses as the men could not lie under the blue sky, and as they had been sent here by the Chief government for the defence of the Settlers. But he made no answer to this; and so there are other ringleaders and refractory people in this place. Meanwhile the convoy which was ready to conduct the provisions, was dismissed each to its own post until further orders. At noon I went with a troop of Dutch and Indians to the New Village where the *Heer de Decker* himself was; met with no interruption. A party was also out with the reapers. In the evening *Jan Davets* and the 5 *Mohawks* returned from the *Esopus* Indians—they brought with them a female prisoner; they would not at present release any more prisoners, evinced great fierceness and repeatedly threatened to kill them, both the *Mohawks* and *Jan Davets*—told them they should not release any more prisoners unless they should secure peace thereby, and that *Corlaer* and *Rentslaer* should come to their fort, and bring goods with them to conclude peace and to redeem the prisoners; said that they must be within ten days in their fort to conclude peace; said, that they demanded a truce during that time. *Jan Davets* also informed us, that he had seen but 4 prisoners in the fort, and that the others were scattered far and wide; says, there are about 30 warriors in the fort, and that the others dwelt without here and there; they also said they were determined to make a stand in the fort, whereupon we have resolved to go in search of them on the first opportunity.

23<sup>th</sup> ditto. The *Heer de Decker* left to-day for the *Manhatans* in the company's yacht, taking with him two of the wounded, and *Jan du Parck*, Surgeon and two soldiers to take care of the sick; two sick Indians left also; sent along with them a convoy and 9 wagons to bring up the remainder of the goods. They returned and saw nothing. Also sent out two detachments with the reapers; they did not remark any thing. Convened the Council of War and it was unanimously resolved to send out an expedition against the *Esopus* Indians, which should start the next day, if the weather were favorable.

26<sup>th</sup> ditto. The following troops set out against the *Esopus* Indians, having as a Guide a woman who had been prisoner among them, to wit—of Captain Lieutenant *Cregier's* Company, 91 men; of Lieutenant *Stilvoil's*, 30 men; Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* with 41 Indians;\* volunteers from the *Manhatans*, 6; volunteers from the *Esopus*, 35 men, of whom 11 were horsemen, and 7 of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's negroes with two pieces of cannon and two wagons, the whole party provided each with one pound of powder and a pound of ball, 2<sup>lbs</sup> of hard bread and  $\frac{1}{2}$  a soft loaf, with 2<sup>lbs</sup> of pork and  $\frac{1}{2}$  a Dutch cheese; left in garrison at *Wildwoyck* 36 soldiers and 25 freemen. Marched out about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and came in the evening about two great miles from *Wildwoyck*, where he remained until the moon rose. We then started anew, but could not march more than a long half hour on account of the cannons and wagons, which we could not get through the woods at night. We then bivouacked until day break.

27<sup>th</sup> ditto. We got on the right road when day dawned and continued our march. On the way we passed over much stoney land and hills, and had to tarry at the swampy, long, broken and even frequent kills where we halted and must cut trees to make bridges to pass over, and divers mountains were so steep that we were obliged to haul the wagons and cannon up and down with ropes. Thus our progress was slow. When about two miles from the Indian fort, sent forward Captain Lieutenant *Couwenhoven*, Lieutenant *Stilvoil* and Ensign *Christaen Niessen*, with 116 men to surprise it. I followed, meanwhile, with the remainder of the force, the guns and wagons, but on coming within a short mile of the fort, found the way so impassable that I was under the necessity of leaving the cannon, as I could not get it farther. I left 40 men there and gave them

\* These Indians were of Long Island.

orders to fortify themselves and set palisades around, which they did, and I followed the preceding troop with the remainder towards the Indian fort. On arriving there, found our people in possession of it, as it had been abandoned by the Indians two days before. Our Indians had caught a Squaw in the corn-field, whither she was coming to cut maize. Now the evening falling, for it was about 6 o'clock when we came to the fort, we passed the night there, having found 3 horses at their fort.

28<sup>th</sup> ditto. The Council of War assembled at the breaking of the day and unanimously resolved to go in search of the Indians to the mountain where the above mentioned female had been a prisoner and to take the captured Squaw along. Whereupon Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* and Lieutenant *Stilvoil* and Ensign *Nyessen* were detached with 140 men, and remained in the fort with about 29 men. The above named troops then set forth towards the mountain and arrived where the Indians had been; they had left that place also. The captured Squaw being asked if she did not know where the Indians had fled to, said they were on a great, high mountain, which she pointed out to them, distant about 2 miles, whither they had fled with the seven prisoners they had with them; whereupon the officers resolved to go to the other mountain in search of them, which they afterwards did with their troops, after experiencing vast difficulty, but found no Indians there. The Squaw being again questioned whether she did not know where they were? said they had moved to another mountain, which she pointed out, about 4 miles from there, but there was no path thither. Being on the brow of the hill our people saw 9 Indians coming towards them, whereupon they fell flat, intending thus to surprise the Indians on their approach, but they did not succeed, our people being noticed at a distance of about 2 musket shots. Eight of them ran off in an oblique direction, and the ninth attempted to run back to the place whence they had come. As our force was discovered on all sides, and even our Indians said that no savages could be caught at this time as they were every where fully informed of us, it was resolved to return to the fort, where they arrived about one o'clock. After they had taken some rest, I convened the Council of War to determine what was now best to be done. They unanimously resolved to cut down their corn and burn it, together with last year's maize, which they still had in pits in great abundance in their corn-fields and around their fort. Whereupon I went out of their fort with 50 men to a distance of a full half mile; there cut down several plantations of maize, threw into the fire divers pits full of maize and beans, returned to the fort at sun-down and saw that divers Indians and horsemen found some pits with plunder in the vicinity of the fort, which they brought in. Meanwhile I had the whole party called together, and told them that all the plunder that was or should be found was to be in common, and was so understood by the Council of War before we started from our fort. Whereupon one of the horsemen stepped out of the troop and said to me, What we've found we'll keep and divide among us horsemen. To which I said, that they should not do that, for they were under command. Whereupon the horseman, named *Jan Hendricksen*, answered—They are under the command of no man but *Long Peter*, whom they, forsooth! called their Cornet, and uttered divers unmannerly words in presence of all the officers. Upon which I gave him 2 or 3 slaps of a sword, and he seemed as if he would put himself in a posture against me. But I being close up to his body he could not act as he wished, and I said to him that I should bring him to an account. This said *Jan Hendricksen*, with one *Albert Heymans Roose*, acted insolently on the 7<sup>th</sup> July. Whilst we were examining the two *Wappinger* Indians, in the presence of the Scout and Commissaries, in *Thomas Chambers'* room a messenger came in and said that two or three *Boos* were without the door with loaded guns to shoot the Indians when they came forth. Whereupon

I stood up and went to the door — found this *Albert Heymans Roose* and *Jan Hendricksen* at the door with their guns. Asked them what they were doing there with their guns? They gave me for answer, We will shoot the Indians. I said to them, you must not do that. To which they replied, We will do it though you stand by. I told them in return, to go home and keep quiet or I should send such disturbers to the *Manhatans*. They then retorted, I might do what I pleased, they would shoot the savages to the ground, even though they should hang for it; and so I left them. This *Albert* coming into the Council told the Commissaries that one of them should step out. What his intention with him was I can't say. This by way of memorandum. Meanwhile arrested *Jan Hendricksen*.

29<sup>th</sup> ditto. Four parties went out again to cut down the corn and to burn the old maize. About 6 o'clock in the afternoon, some Indians made their appearance on a high hill near the fort and called out to us, that they would come and fight us on the morrow whereupon we brought the captive Squaw out of the fort to speak to them, and they called out to her that they should now come and fight the *Dutch*, for the *Dutch* had now come and taken their fort, cut their corn and burnt all their old maize and that they should die of hunger. I said to them, the *Dutch* had gone in search of you to the mountain but ye always ran away and dare not make a stand. But the Indians would not give any answer, and so went away.

30<sup>th</sup> ditto. We, in two large parties, each of 80 men, cut down all the corn and burnt the old maize which remained in the pits. Returned to the fort, all together, in the evening, and made preparations to set out in the morning. Meanwhile the Indians who the day before had called out that they would come and fight us, did not make their appearance. We cut down nearly one hundred morgens\* of maize and burnt above a hundred pits full of corn and beans.

31<sup>st</sup> ditto. In the morning at the dawn of day set fire to the fort and all the houses, and while they were in full blaze marched out in good order, Capt. Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* forming the van guard, Lieutenant *Stilvoit's* company, the centre, and I with my company the rear guard. So arrived in safety at our fort about 9 o'clock in the evening with our cannon and wagons. Remarkd scarcely anything on the way. The road or course from *Wildwyck* to the fort of the *Esopus* Indians lies mostly sout west, about 10 [*Dutch*] miles from our fort.

1<sup>st</sup> August. In the morning heard two shots from the *Redoubt* on the river side. Sent off Ensign *Christiaan Niessen* with 50 men. He found there the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's yacht in which the *Heer* Secretary *van Ruyven* had come. Had him escorted to the village of *Wildwyck*, and did nothing more as it was a day of fasting and prayer.

2<sup>d</sup> ditto. Nothing occurred as it rained during the whole day and night.

3<sup>d</sup> ditto. The *Heer* Secretary departed on his return to the *Manhatans*, accompanied by Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* and the Indians being 41 in the whole, who would not remain any longer; also 5 of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's Negroes. Through great intercession and promise of better behavior in future, the Council of war pardoned *Jan Hendricksen* the faults committed by him and he is released from confinement. Meanwhile I had two parties in the field with the reapers and one in Ambush. They saw nothing and returned in the evening. I this day sold, by public beat of drum, the three horses which we had brought with us from the Indians' fort.

4<sup>th</sup> ditto. A *Mohegan* Indian came from *Fort Orange*; he had a pass from *Monsieur Montagnie*; brought two letters, one to Mr. *Gysbert* and one to *Hendrick Jochems*; there was hardly any news in them except that they were longing to receive some intelligence relative to the condition of the *Esopus*. Convened the Council of war and invited thereto the Commissaries of the

\* About 215 acres — O'C.

village *Wildwyck*, and made this ordinance and read it to the people, both freemen and military, and had a copy affixed to each beat or post. It is, word for word, as follows:—

“ORDINANCE MADE AND ENACTED BY THE CAPTAIN LIEUTENANT AND THE VALIANT COUNCIL OF WAR AT PRESENT COMMANDING THE TROOPS AND MILITARY IN THE ESOPUS OR WILDWYCK.

“*Whereas* we learn by daily experience that many, as well military as freeman, are removing from the village *Wildwyck*, without the consent of the Capt. Lieutenant and Commissaries of this village, therefore it is necessary that timely provision be made therefor, so that none may at any time fall into the hands of the barbarous Indians, our enemies; and that families every day unnecessarily waste and fire off powder and ball. Therefore the Captain Lieutenant and valiant Council of War, wishing to provide for and prevent all inconveniences and mischiefs which may arise therefrom, have ordered and directed, as they do hereby order and direct.

## 1.

“*Firstly*, that no one, whether military or freeman shall, without the consent of the Captain Lieutenant, Council of War and Commissaries of this place, depart from this village of *Wildwyck*, either in large or small bodies, whether to cut grain or for any other business whatsoever it may be, lest any of them may chance to fall into the hands of the barbarous Indians, our enemies; and if any one remove beyond this village of *Wildwyck* without consent or proper convoy, whatever the business or occasion may be, he shall pay a fine of five and twenty guilders for the first offence; for the second fifty guilders and for the third offence an arbitrary punishment; and should any one, in violating and disobeying this order, happen to be captured by the Indians, our enemies, no expence or trouble shall be incurred for him, inasmuch as he, by his perverse and stiffnecked course, contrary to this ordinance, will have brought down this misfortune on himself.

## 2.

“If any one unnecessarily and preversely waste or fire off his powder and ball, be it on the departure or arrival of convoys or otherwise, he shall, for the first offence, pay a fine of three guilders for each shot; for the second offence six guilders and for the third offence suffer arbitrary punishment, unless when desirous to discharge his gun, being out of order or wet, he shall ask permission therefor from his superior or inferior officer. And for the better observance and obedience of this ordinance, the Captain Lieutenant and Council of War hereby particularly and imperatively command all superior officers, serjeants, and corporals to pay strict attention that this ordinance be observed and respected. Thus done in the village of *Wildwyck* by the Captain Lieutenant, Council of War and the proper Commissaries of said village, on the 4<sup>th</sup> of August 1663.”

Same date a letter is also sent by the *Mohegan* Indians to *Christoffel Davids* at *Fort Orange* requesting him to be pleased to come down to the *Esopus* on important business which we should then explain and communicate to him.

5<sup>th</sup> ditto. *Thomas the Irishman* arrived here at the *Redoubt* from the *Manhatans*. Meanwhile nothing was done as it was Sunday, and no detachments were sent out.

6<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sent out a party of 32 men to lie in ambush, and two detachments with the reapers They returned in the evening; perceived nothing.

7<sup>th</sup> ditto. Three detachments were sent out with the reapers; returned in the evening without having seen anything.

8<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sent out Ensign *Niessen* with a detachment to lie in ambush behind the new vil-  
lage which was burnt, and observe the Indians. Also two parties with the reapers. They came  
back in the evening without having noticed anything.

9<sup>th</sup> ditto. Three detachments were again sent out; two in the field with the reapers and one  
in ambush. They returned towards evening having perceived nothing.

10<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sent out two detachments; one in the field with the reapers, the other in ambush  
behind the recently burnt village, under the command of Ensign *Niessen*. They came in toward  
evening without having observed anything. Some yachts also touched at the *Redoubt* bringing  
letters from the *Manhatans* which they left at the *Redoubt* and then sailed upwards for *Fort*  
*Orange*.

11<sup>th</sup> ditto. Received this morning the letters which the yachts left at the *Redoubt*; had two  
parties in the field with the reapers; they returned in the evening without having seen anything.

12<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sunday. Nothing occurred except sending two convoys to the *Redoubt* to relieve  
the men who lay there and to bring up some stores with Mr. *Gysbert's* wife coming from *Fort*  
*Orange* who brings news that the Northern Indians had killed some *Mohawks* and a *Mohegan*,  
whereupon the *Mohegans* have obtained the consent of the *Mohawks* to build a fort. Nothing  
else occurred here.

13<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sent out two detachments with the reapers and one to lie in ambush. They  
returned in the evening; saw nothing. On the same day is made and enacted by the Captain  
Lieutenant and the valiant Council of War the following Ordinance for the maintenance as far as  
possible of better order, and the observance and enforcement of discipline among the Military,  
and read the same before the Military and freemen and affixed it at each post. It is word for  
word as follows:—

“ORDINANCE MADE AND ENACTED BY THE CAPTAIN LIEUTENANT AND THE VALIANT  
COUNCIL OF WAR COMMANDING THE MILITARY IN THE ESOPUS AND VILLAGE OF  
WILDWYCK.

“Whereas some in this village of *Wildwyck* who follow the trade of selling strong drink to  
the military suffer some of them to get drunk not only on week days but especially on the Lord's  
Rest and Sabbath day, unfitting them for their proper duties, and more especially creating confu-  
sion and disorderly conduct; the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's servants not hesitating to sell, pawn and pledge  
their own necessaries for strong drink to the traders in intoxicating liquors; the traders also  
receiving the same; yea, even not hesitating to give them more credit and trust whether they  
have any thing to the good or not. Therefore the Capt. Lieutenant and valiant Council of War  
desirous to prevent as much as possible all disorders and mischiefs, have therefore ordained and  
directed as they hereby direct and ordain:—

1.

“That none of the military, be his rank whatever it may be, presume to sell or to pawn for  
any strong drink any of the stores advanced to him by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company on his monthly wages,  
for his needs and support, under a fine of one month's wages.

2.

“No one, whether military or freeman, following the business of selling strong drink, shall  
presume to take in pledge or endeavor to embezzle any property belonging to the military in  
exchange for strong drink, under the forfeiture of the tapped drink and to return to the owner

free of cost and charges the received property and pay in addition a fine of twelve guilders as often as he is discovered so doing.

## 3.

"All those who follow the trade of selling strong drink are further warned not to sell nor furnish any strong drink on the Lord's Rest and Sabbath day much less entertain any clubs, whether before or after the sermon on pain of forfeiting the strong drink tapped on that occasion, and in addition a fine of five and twenty guilders as often as they shall be caught in the act.

## 4.

"Those who sell strong drink are also further warned they take heed not to sell any to the militia either on credit or on account, be it in what manner it may be, on pain of not being paid therefor, unless on order of his superior officer. Thus done by the Capt. Lieutenant and valiant Council of War in the village *Wildwoyck*, this 13<sup>th</sup> August 1663."

14<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sent out fifty reapers to the burnt village, called the *Great Plot*, and sent with them about thirty wagons and Ensign *Neissen* with a convoy of eighty men; gave him orders to remain there all night with the reapers and binders, and the major part of the wagons and forty men per convoy. The remaining forty men returned to *Wildwoyck*, and said ensign with about one hundred and twenty men, as well reapers and binders as convoys, passed the night at the *Great Plot* because it was so distant, and they could not make up more than one sheaf for they could not begin the work as fresh as they wished. Brought the grain to *Wildwoyck* as soon as it was cut down. Kept six parties by the way in ambush to protect the said wagons. However nothing occurred on this day.

15<sup>th</sup> ditto. Brought more grain from the burnt village wherefore I kept two parties in ambush and one with the reapers and two on the road for the protection of the wagons which went through and fro. Returned in the evening altogether; observed nothing.

16<sup>th</sup> ditto. Two parties are again sent out to the field with the reapers; came back in the evening without having seen anything.

17<sup>th</sup>. Two parties were again sent into the field with the reapers. Returned in the evening without seeing anything. The *Heer Decker* arrived here at the *Redoubt* from *Fort Orange*; had him escorted to the village *Wildwoyck*, but he did not tarry here long as his Honor was in a hurry to depart again. Had the said *Heer de Decker* escorted back to the river side and then he returned to the *Manhatans*. Nothing occurred this day. Gave three Englishmen leave to go to and return from the *Manhatans*. They belong to Lieutenant *Stilwit's* Company.

18<sup>th</sup> ditto. Had three detachments again in the field with the reapers, they returned in the evening; saw nothing. The Council of War resolved and concluded to send a party three miles from *Wildwoyck* to some plantations of *Esopus* Indians planted with maize; whereupon Ensign *Viessen* was sent thither with fifty-five men. They went forth from *Wildwoyck* about ten o'clock at night, and had a Dutchman named *Jacob Jansen Stoutenborgh* for a guide.

19<sup>th</sup> ditto. Was this morning with fifty men and sixteen wagons to the burnt village to fetch grain; came back to *Wildwoyck* about eight o'clock. Did not see anything. About noon Ensign *Viessen* returned with his troop from the Indian maize land. Neither saw nor noticed any Indians. About three o'clock in the afternoon *Christoffel Davids* came from the *Manhatans* in a canoe. Brought with him a letter from the *Heer General*, dated 14<sup>th</sup> August, brought also a letter from *Pieter Couwenhoven* who lay with the sloop in the *Danskamer*.\* The letter was

\* Six miles north of Newburgh, Orange co. — O'G.

dated 17<sup>th</sup> August, and addressed to me. Its contents were, That I should be on my guard for he was advised that the *Esopus* Indians together with the *Manissings* and *Wappingers* were prepared to attack and surprize our fort in about two days with four hundred men, and that they also daily threatened him in an insufferable manner; he daily expected the arrival of the sachem who had already been four days gone about the captured Christians to learn what he should then do and what should be the issue of it. But he had not received any intelligence in all that time. He also writes — That the Indians who lay thereabout on the river side made a great uproar every night, firing guns and *kintekazing*,\* so that the woods rang again; and he hoped to be with me in two days. — His letter contains divers other circumstances. *Christoffel Davids* informs us, that he slept one night with the Indians in their wigwams — that some *Esopus* Indians and sachems were there who had four Christian captives with them, one of whom, a female captive, had secretly told him, *Davids*, that forty *Esopus* Indians had already been near our fort to observe the reapers and the other people. Whereupon the Council of War resolved to send for the sheriff, who being come, an order was handed him directing him to warn all the inhabitants not to go from the fort into the fields without a suitable escort, as directed in the preceding Ordinance of the 4<sup>th</sup> August. Said *Christoffel Davids* also informed us, — that the Indians had on shore several bowls and gourds with brandy, which they obtained daily from the sloops, as the Indians had informed him they could get as much as they required and whatever powder and lead they wanted. Now, we cannot determine what this may amount to, but this I understand that the woman who is on board the sloop with Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* brought four ankers of brandy with her from the *Manhatans*, but none of it came ashore here.

20<sup>th</sup> ditto. Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* arrived with the yacht at the *Redoubt*; brings a Christian woman and boy with him; says he gave about eighty guilders for the youth, and promised to give our captive squaw for the woman. Left ninety guilders in pledge for her; the Council of War disapproved of his having promised the squaw in exchange as such was not contained in the Director-General and Council's Instruction to him. Says, the Indians promised him to bring in, within two days, all the prisoners they had, and that he should return with her to them within that time. Says also, that two *Mohawks* coming from *Fort Orange* in a canoe passed his yacht in the *Wappingers Kill*. They had full four hundred pounds of lead and over three hundred pounds of powder in the canoe. He would have them on board but they would not; so they passed by. The *Dutch* woman, who had been taken prisoner, was brought to bed of a young daughter on entering the *Esopus Kill*. Nothing occurred during the day as it rained almost incessantly, and the farmers could not go out in the fields to reap or to bring in the grain.

21<sup>st</sup> ditto. The Council of War resolved to send Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* down again with the sloop. I victualled the yacht and gave him five soldiers additional for his defense; also resolved to give him the two Indians and the squaw which we had prisoners, but he is not to leave them out of his hands before we have our prisoners back. Furnished him also with an instruction as to how he should act therein. It reads, word for word as follows:—

\* The Delaware word, *Gent'keh'n*, to dance, seems to be engrafted here into the Dutch language. The term is also to be found in Van der Donck's *Beschryvinge van Nieuw Nederlandt*, where speaking of the amusements of the Indians, he says — "The old and middle aged conclude with smoking and the young with a *Kintecaw*." N. Y. Hist. Coll. 2d Ser. l. 204. Again in the *Breeders Raedt* we read, "The first of these savages having received a frightful wound, desired them to permit him to dance what is called the *Kinte Kreeye*, a religious custom observed among them before death. . . . He then ordered him to be taken out of the fort and the soldiers bringing him to the Beavers path (he dancing the *Kinte Kreeye* all the time). — O'C.

## INSTRUCTION FOR LIEUTENANT PIETER COUWENHOVEN.

"WHEREAS Lieutenant *Couwenvhoven*, sent by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General & Council to release the Christians captured by the *Esopus* Indians, lay several days near the *Wappinger* Indians who acted as mediators in the affair, and as yet could not effect much except releasing one child and a woman for which woman he promised to exchange the Squaw who had been captured by us, on condition that they should then bring all the Christian captives to the river side and release them; and also promised the *Wappinger* Indians to take down with him the two Indians we captured. The Council of War, therefore, resolved and concluded to surrender the two Indians & the Squaw, but on certain conditions and also by express order of the *Heer* Director General and Council, according to instruction accompanying the same, that no prisoners should go, or be released, unless we first had all our Christians, prisoners, out of their hands.

## 1.

"Therefore, the said Council of War recommend and order Lieutenant *Couwenvhoven* not to surrender nor give up any Indian or Squaw unless our Christian captives be first released and exchanged and placed in our hands, but he is at liberty to promise the Indians, if they discharge all our prisoners and restore them to us, that they shall then again have and regain their prisoners, either in exchange or in some other manner as shall then be agreed to and arranged.

## 2.

"Should Lieutenant *Couwenvhoven* see no probability of obtaining back, receiving or releasing our captives, and the Indians be obstinately opposed to the discharge or release thereof he may watch his time and opportunity to seize as many *Esopus* Indians as possible, either on land or by inducing them with fair words to go on board, according as opportunities shall then offer; or if many *Esopus* Indians should come thither with the Christian captives and refuse to surrender or give these up, he shall then endeavor to detain them on shore, whether by means of intoxicating liquors or by any other means he shall at the time judge most expedient, and then advise us immediately thereof by a yacht that may come there, in order that we may regulate ourselves accordingly as much as lies in our power so as to surprise and seize them. Done, *Wildwoyck*, the 21<sup>st</sup> August 1663."

Escorted said *Couwenvhoven* to the Redoubt on the river's side and he sailed again to the *Wappingers* in the yacht. A party was also in the field with the *Boors*; they returned home without seeing anything.

22<sup>nd</sup> ditto. Sent out one escort with the reapers and two parties to lie in ambush, but it commenced raining about noon and they came in. The rain came down in such torrents that the *Boors* were obliged to take up the Bridge lest it be carried away as it was three weeks ago. It is to be feared that considerable grain will be destroyed in the field for want of reapers, in consequence of the great rain that has fallen, for a great deal of grain lies under water and the farmers on an average have not harvested above one fourth part of it. Nothing else occurred to day, except that the great rain carried away several of the palisades of the fort.

23<sup>d</sup> ditto. Sent an Order to the Sheriff and Commissaries and directed them to have the palisades of the fort replaced. It reads word for word as follows:—

## "Acti.

"The Sheriff and Commissaries of this village of *Wildwoyck*, are hereby ordered and directed

to have replaced and repaired the palisades of this fort, which were washed away by the water, and the same is urgently required. DONE, *Wildwyck* the 23<sup>d</sup> August, 1663."

THE ANSWER OF THE COURT OF THE VILLAGE OF WILDWYCK.

The Court of this village *Wildwyck* having seen and read this, find that it cannot be done at present, inasmuch as the grain in the field is almost ruined, and it is necessary to draw it home as soon as possible with the aid of all hands. *Wildwyck*, 23<sup>d</sup> August, 1663, (was subscribed) *Roelof Swartwout*. Lower stood—By order of the Worshipful Court of the village of *Wildwyck*, (signed)

MATTYS CAPITO, Secretary.

Two detachments were out in the field with the reapers; did not remark any thing.

24<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sent out two detachments with the reapers and one in ambush. They returned in the evening, having seen nothing. Received a letter at night from Lieutenant *Couwenhoven*, which he had sent up from the *Wappingers* creek by an Indian, a Dutchman and two captive Christian children belonging to the wife of the gunner who was on board the sloop with said *Couwenhoven*; and as the Indian told me he had given the captive Squaw, whom he had entrusted to said *Couwenhoven*, in exchange for these two children, without any hope of a general redemption; and that he had so thoughtlessly and contrary to orders surrendered this Squaw for the two children on an uncertainty, not knowing whether he should receive another prisoner or not; now let him defend himself to the Director-General and Council. Said *Couwenhoven's* letter was to this effect: That he hopes to get all the prisoners, but that he should be in want of supplies; for the powder he has is good for nothing, and the cry among the Indians is all for powder and brandy; requests me to send him some, as it was for the public good; that the Sachem had gone with five men into the interior, and had promised him to return with all the Christian captives; had given him the Squaw in order to succeed the better for us, and he had a fair prospect for a good delivery. In case it happened otherwise then he should acquaint me of it, and so forth, as appears by his letter. It is Dated the 25<sup>th</sup> August, but I received it on the 24<sup>th</sup> August; this happened through a mistake of his in writing. Domine *Blom* departed hence to-day, with his wife, for the *Manhatans*; had him escorted to the river side by Ensign *Niessen* and forty men. Experienced no harm on the way.

25<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sent down the Indian and the Dutchman again to the sloop lying by the *Wappingers*, with some bread. Also sent a letter to Lieutenant *Couwenhoven*, which reads as follows: "Good friend, Lieutenant *Couwenhoven*. Your letter came to hand, and I have noted its contents. As regards your surrender of the Squaw before you had in exchange all our prisoners, in my opinion it is not well done. But you, yourself, must vindicate that act. In answer to your request for Sewan and Brandy, I have none, as you well know, and the Council of War does not consider it prudent to furnish our enemies with powder at this conjuncture. You promise to do your best for our Christians in captivity, and to get these out of their hands. Should you not succeed, you will act according as you have been already instructed and told. I send you some bread and request you not to go to the *Manhatans*, but first come here to take off the sick and wounded. You can see whether you will not be able to obtain some sewan and brandy from the passing sloops, for if I had any and should send them to you, they would run great risk of being plundered on the way by the Indians. DONE, *Wildwyck* the 25<sup>th</sup> August, "1663." Had three parties out; two with the reapers and one in ambush. They returned in the evening having seen nothing.

26<sup>th</sup> ditto. Two escorts were down to the river side to bring up supplies and some soldiers' wives coming from the *Manhatans*; a party lay in ambush behind the newly burnt village; returned in the evening without having remarked any thing.

27<sup>th</sup> ditto. There were two detachments with the reapers in the field and one in ambush, returned in the evening without meeting any thing.

28<sup>th</sup> ditto. Had two parties again in the field and one in ambush; returned in the evening having seen nothing.

29<sup>th</sup> ditto. Two detachments were out again in the field with the reapers, and one in ambush. Saw nothing. A soldier of Lieut. *Stilwell's* Company was wounded by his Sergeant in some dispute respecting orders. Said soldier was arrested and afterwards examined by the court martial, and it was found that the Sergeant was as blameworthy as the soldier. The soldier, who is named *Thomas Coeck*, is condemned by the court martial to stand sentry with six muskets for the space of three days, and during one hour each day.

30<sup>th</sup> ditto. Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* returned from the *Wappingers* at the *Redoubt* with the yacht, and arrived in *Wildwyck* with his people and the two *Wappinger* Indians, but released and liberated the Squaw there; could not obtain any more Christian captives from the *Esopus* Indians. The *Wappinger* Sachem had been with the *Esopus* Indians at their fort (which they were erecting anew), in order to ascertain if he could not obtain the release of the Christian captives. But when he had been two or three days with them in their new fort, to negotiate with them respecting the prisoners, two *Mohawks* and one *Mingua* came there with *Sewan* and a long message, which rendered the *Esopus* Indians so ill disposed towards the *Wappinger* Sachem that they caused him to depart. He then returned without receiving any other Christian captives. He came on board of Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* and told the same to him, and said Lieutenant reported it to me. Now, I cannot imagine what there is in it. Convened the Council of War and they resolved and concluded to attack with one hundred and twenty men the *Esopus* Indians who reside in their new fort about four hours farther than their first fort which we had burnt. We take with us as a guide one of our captured *Wappinger* Indians. Meanwhile issued rations to the people, and orders to start on the expedition this evening or to-morrow morning; but as it began to rain in the afternoon we did not set out to-day. Sent an order to the Sheriff, Commissaries, and superior officers of the village of *Wildwyck*, which reads as follows:

"WHEREAS another expedition is on foot against our enemies, the *Esopus* Indians, the Sheriff, Commissaries and superior officers of the Burghery are requested to furnish twenty horsemen from the hired men (*Knechts*) of this village of *Wildwyck* to accompany the military in the attack on the Indians. Done, *Wildwyck* the 30<sup>th</sup> August, 1663."

## ANSWER OF THE COURT TO THIS ORDER.

"The Court and superior officers of this village of *Wildwyck* having read the communication sent them by the Captain Lieutenant and Council of War have at their request convoked the farmers and read to them the aforesaid demand, whereunto they gave for answer that they were well disposed to do their best for the public interest, but find at present that the horses fatigued from the harvest, are unfit to be rode by men. The Court having heard this answer, hereby request the Captain Lieutenant and Council of War, if it can be possibly done without prejudice to the public service, that the expedition be postponed for six or seven days until the harvest be completed as the grain yet in the field is already injured. Done, *Wildwyck*, this 30<sup>th</sup> August 1663 (was subscribed), ROELOF SWARTWOUT. (Lower stood.) By order of the Sheriff, Commissaries and superior officers of the Burghery in *Wildwyck* (signed) MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary." Nothing else occurred to-day.

31<sup>st</sup> ditto. It rained somewhat all this day, therefore the expedition must rest for the present ; sent an escort to the river side and victualled the people at the Redoubt and Sloop. Asked the Sheriff and Commissaries, verbally, whether they could not get some horses to accompany us in the attack so that we may be able to place the wounded on them if we happen to have any. After great trouble they obtained six horses from a few, but spiteful and insulting words from many. One said, let those furnish horses who commenced the war. Another said, I'll give 'em the Devil — if they want any thing they will have to take it by force. The third said, I must first have my horse valued and have security for it ; and so forth with much other foul and unbecoming language, not to be repeated.

1<sup>st</sup> September. *Thomas the Irishman* and *Claesje Hoorn* arrived with their yachts at the Kill from the *Manhatans* ; sent an escort to the river side ; intended to set forth to-day but the arrival of the yachts and the escort to the river side prevented this, and the weather was so lowering and threatened rain so much that we concluded to start next night towards the break of day ; but as it rained the whole night we could not set out. Nothing else occurred to-day. A party was out in the field with the farmers, but nothing happened.

2<sup>d</sup> ditto. Sunday. The weather continued lowering, and heavy rain fell. In the afternoon very heavy rain fell again so that we could not stir out. Nothing occurred during the entire day.

3<sup>d</sup> ditto. About one o'clock in the afternoon we started from fort *Wildwoyck*, having of my company two and twenty men ; of Lieutenant *Stilwell's* company, four and twenty men, and seven freemen, with two of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's Negroes. We took as guide the young *Wappinger* Indian, and *Christoffel Davids* as Indian interpreter, and promised the Indian his freedom with with a cloth coat, on condition that he brought us truly to the *Esopus* Indians. We got eight horses with very great difficulty from the farmers, as they were so very unwilling and could not be brought to give us any horses, except *Thomas Chambers*, who, without any solicitation, presented me with two for the expedition. Several of the others, who would not give any, used much offensive language to the Sheriff and to the company's officers, saying — "They will have horses ; they may see if they can get them." Marshaled that afternoon about three miles from our fort to the creek which runs past the *Redoubt* ; lay there that night, during which we had great rain.

4<sup>th</sup> ditto. Found such high water and swift current in the kill that it was impossible to ford it ; sent six men immediately on horseback to our fort *Wildwoyck* to fetch rope and axes to make a raft or some other convenience to cross the creek ; they returned to us about ten o'clock ; brought three axes and rope. Passed the rope over the stream in order to hold fast to it so that the people may not be swept far down the creek. Crossed over with all the men at two o'clock in the afternoon and marched about four miles further on, where we bivouacked during the night. Considerable rain fell this afternoon.

5<sup>th</sup> ditto. Set out again at day break, and about noon came to their first maize field where we discovered two squaws and a *Dutch* woman ; who had come that morning from their new fort to get corn. But as the creek lay between us and the cornfield, though we would fain have the women it was impossible to ford the stream without being seen and then discovered. We therefore, adopted the resolution to avoid the cornfield and the road, and turned in through the woods so as not to be seen. Arrived about two o'clock in the afternoon within sight of their fort, which we discovered situate on a lofty plain. Divided our force in two — Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* and I led the right wing, and Lieutenant *Stilwell* and Ensign *Niessen* the left wing. Proceeded in this disposition along the hill so as not to be seen and in order to come right under the fort ; but as it was somewhat level on the left side of the fort and the soldiers were seen by a squaw, who

was piling wood there and who sent forth a terrible scream which was heard by the Indians who were standing and working near the fort, we instantly fell upon them. The Indians rushed forth with through the fort towards their houses, which stood about a stone's throw from the fort, in order to secure their arms, and thus hastily picked up a few guns and bows and arrows, but we were so hot at their heels that they were forced to leave many of them behind. We kept up a sharp fire on them and pursued them so closely that they leaped into the creek which ran in front of the lower part of their maize land. On reaching the opposite side of the kill, they courageously returned our fire, which we sent back, so that we were obliged to send a party across to dislodge them. In this attack, the Indians lost their Chief, named *Papequanachen*, fourteen other warriors, four women and three children, whom we saw lying both on this and on the other side of the creek but probably many more were wounded, when rushing from the fort to the houses, when we did give them a brave charge. On our side three were killed and six wounded and we have recovered three and twenty Christian prisoners out of their hands. We have also taken thirteen of them prisoners, both men and women, besides an old man who accompanied us about half an hour but would not go farther. We took him aside and gave him his last meal. A Captive Indian Child died on the way, so that there remained eleven of them still our prisoners. The enemy being conquered, we reviewed our men; found we had one wounded more than we had horses. Convened the Council of War; submitted to them what was now best for us to do relative to cutting down the maize. The Council of War decided that we could indeed cut it down, but were any more of our men wounded, how could they be removed having already one more than we had horses, and this one must be borne, with great trouble, on a litter by two. Resolved to let the maize stand for the present; plundered the houses wherein was considerable booty, such as bear skins, deer skins, *notassen*, blankets, elk hides, besides several other smaller articles many of which we were obliged to leave behind that we could not bring along with us, for we could well fill a sloop. We destroyed as much as we could; broke the kettles into pieces; got also twenty-four or five guns, more than the half of which we smashed and threw the barrels here and there in the stream, hacking and breaking in pieces as many as we could. Found, also, several horns and bags of powder, in all about twenty pounds; got also thirty-one belts and some strings of wampum; took the best of the booty along and resolved to set off. Placed the wounded on the horses and had one carried in a blanket on poles by two soldiers in turns. Set out thus in good order on our return and marched that day full two miles from the fort. The fort was a perfect square with one row of palisades set all round being about fifteen feet above, and three feet under ground. They had already completed two angles of stout palisades, all of them almost as thick as a man's body, having two rows of portholes, one above the other; and they were busy at the third angle. These angles were constructed so solid and strong as not to be excelled by Christians. The fort was not so large as the one we had already burnt. The Christian prisoners informed us that they were removed every night into the woods, each night to a different place, through fear of the *Dutch*, and brought back in the morning; but on the day before we attacked them, a *Mohawk* visited them, who slept with them during the night. When they would convey the Christian Captives again into the woods, the *Mohawk* said to the *Esopus* Indians—What! do you carry the Christian prisoners every night into the woods? To which they answered—yes. Whereupon the *Mohawk* said, Let them remain at liberty here for you live so far in the woods that the *Dutch* will not come hither, for they cannot come so far without being discovered before they reach you. Wherefore they kept the prisoners by them that night. The *Mohawk* departed in the morning for the *Manassings* and left a new blanket and two pieces of cloth which fell to us also as booty; and we came just that day and fell on them so that a portion of them is entirely

annihilated. Wherefore praise and thanks be given to God Almighty. The course lies about South South-West to the Indians new fort which is distant about 12 miles.\* The way is somewhat stoney and hilly, but the road for the greater part is good. After leaving their fort we marched that day two miles where we passed the night. Perceived the Indians on the road.

6<sup>th</sup> ditto. Early in the morning we started anew; were obliged to cross a rapid, stoney creek, and came this day just beyond the *Esopus Kill*, which runs by the *Redoubt*, where we remained this night, and there died the *Indian* child, which we threw into the creek. Saw scarcely any *Indians* that day on the road.

7<sup>th</sup> ditto. Started again and arrived about noon at *Wildwyck*; did not remark any thing by the way.

8<sup>th</sup>. An escort attended the reapers in the field; returned in the evening without having seen any thing. *Christoffels Davids* departed.

9<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sunday. Lieutenant *Stilwell* and Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* left for the *Manhatans* with the sloop; sent with them seven wounded and some sick, together with seventeen of Lieutenant *Stilwell's* men and twelve of my company; had them escorted to the river side. Nothing else occurred to-day.

10<sup>th</sup> ditto. Two detachments were out with the reapers and those driving the teams. Nothing occurred. They returned about three o'clock in the afternoon, as it commenced raining hard and they saw nothing.

11<sup>th</sup> ditto. Nothing new; it rained the entire day.

12<sup>th</sup> ditto. Two yachts arrived at the *Redoubt* from *Fort Orange*; had *Reyntje Pietersen* and *Hans Carolussen* escorted up; detached a party in ambush and one in the field with those pulling hemp, but nothing happened.

13<sup>th</sup> ditto. Nothing occurred as it rained the whole day.

14<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sent an escort to the *Redoubt* by the river side. Nothing else transpired, as it rained again nearly the entire day.

15<sup>th</sup> ditto. *Maet Secu* arrived at the *Redoubt* with his boat and eight soldiers and some letters from the *Heeren* Councillors, dated 13<sup>th</sup> September. Had him conducted up to the village of *Wildwyck*. An ordinance is enacted by the Council of War; it reads as follows:

“ ORDINANCE MADE AND ENACTED BY THE CAPTAIN LIEUTENANT AND VALIANT  
COUNCIL OF WAR COMMANDING THE MILITARY TROOPS AT WILDWYCK IN THE  
ESOPUS.

“Whereas it is found by daily experience that several of the military do, without permission of the Sergeant or Corporal, leave their posts or stations either to work with the farmers or on some other pretence, Wherefore the Captain Lieutenant and valiant Council of War being desirous to provide therefor, have ordered and directed, as they do hereby order and direct —

1.

“That no one shall presume to quit his post or station without permission of the Sergeant or Corporal in command, under the penalty of twenty stivers for the first offence, 40 stivers for the second, and arbitrary punishment for the third.

\*This line leads to about Bloominburg, in the town of Mamakating, Sullivan Co., in the vicinity of which village it is presumed the above battle was fought. — O'C.

## 2.

"No person shall presume to take or steal another's gun, powder or lead in any manner whatsoever, on pain of corporal punishment, according to the gravity of the case.

## 3.

"Neither shall any person, be he who he may, commence or begin any quarrel on guard, much less come drunk or to drink there, under a penalty of twenty stivers for each offence.

"Every one shall hold himself in readiness with his gun, duly provided with powder and ball, to appear immediately, or on the first command of the superior or inferior officer, wherever he may be required, then to await further orders, and whoever acts contrary or disobeys herein shall be arbitrarily punished according to his deserts, pursuant to the sentence of the Court Martial.

## 5.

"No one shall go from one guard or post to another without taking with him his proper hand and side arms, so that he may be immediately prepared to defend himself in case of alarm, under a penalty of twenty stivers for each offence, and as often as he shall be found disobeying herein. Thus DONE by the Cap<sup>t</sup> Lieutenant and valiant Council of War, in *Wildwyck*, this 15 September, 1663."

Nothing else occurred, inasmuch as it was again rainy weather.

16<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sunday. Nothing occurred and no detachment was sent out.

17<sup>th</sup> ditto. *Maet Seeu* left again with his boat; took with him two sick, *Peter Andriessen* and *Jan Copenou* and two horses for *Monsieur Verlet* and sundry empty barrels for the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company; had him escorted to the Redoubt by 32 men. *Thomas* the Irishman arrived to-day, at the Redoubt and a small straw cabin in which a soldier resided was burnt, but nothing can be ascertained as to how the fire originated. Meanwhile the Soldier lost all his property. Nothing else occurred this day.

18<sup>th</sup> ditto. Presented the following request to the Magistrates of this vilage of *Wildwyck*: — "Whereas the *Heer* Director-General and the *Heeren* Councillors have written to us here that it is their intention to send hither, by the first opportunity, additional Soldiers and a party of *Marseping* savages,\* to seek out and subdue as much as possible the *Esopus* Indians, our enemy, the Captain Lieutenant and Council of War, therefore, request the Sheriff and Commissaries of this vilage of *Wildwyck* to be pleased to allot two or three houses in this vilage to lodge, provisionally, the aforesaid force whenever it shall arrive. This doing, our friendship shall follow. DONE, *Wildwyck*, 18<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1663." Answer of the Court as follows: — "The W. Court having looked around at the request of the Capt. Lieutenant and Council of War for proper lodgings for the coming forces, have induced *Pieter Jacobsen* to give his mill for 40 to 50 Soldiers, and the W. Court will do its best to find out quarters for the savages. DONE *Wildwyck*, this 18<sup>th</sup> September 1663. (was subscribed) ROELOF SWARTWOUT. (Lower stood) By order of the W. Court in *Wildwyck* aforesaid. MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary. Two detachments were out, to-day, with the reapers in the field and at the Great Plot, and 20 men in ambush. Returned in the evening; saw nothing.

19<sup>th</sup> ditto. *Thomas* the Irishman sailed for the *Manhatans*; had him escorted. Two detachments were out in the field with the reapers, but saw nothing.

\*These were Queens Co. Indians. *Thompson* calls them *Marsepeagues*, and says their principal settlement was at *Fort Neck*. —O'C.

20<sup>th</sup> ditto. Two detachments were out at the *Great Plot* by *Tjerok's* to cut oats and to plough; they returned in the evening having seen nothing.

21<sup>st</sup> ditto. Two detachments went out again; one with the ploughers, the other with those drawing home the oats, but they did not see any thing.

22<sup>d</sup> ditto. Another detachment was out in the field with the ploughmen; saw nothing. Sent a party about midnight along the Kill where some maize lay; distant South from *Wildwyck* about 2 hours' march; but on arriving there found only a small patch of maize, as it had all been plucked by some straggling Indians or bears. Our people took away the remainder, but 'twas of little value. The Indian prisoners whom we hold had first informed us, to-day, that a small spot of corn had been planted there principally to supply food to stragglers who went to and fro to injure the Christians. Should they come again they'll not find any food.

23<sup>d</sup> ditto. Sunday. Nothing particular. Towards evening sent a convoy to the river side to bring up bread for the garrison. About eleven o'clock that night sent out a party to *Sager's* little kill in an easterly\* direction from our village of *Wildwyck* about three miles from our fort, having been informed that there was some maize there, to see if they could not remove it thence, either by land or water.

24<sup>th</sup> ditto. Monday. The party that was sent out in the night returned home about two o'clock in the afternoon; they were at *Sager's Killatie*, on the Indians' maize plantation, but saw no Indians nor any thing to indicate that they had been there for a long time, for the maize had not been hoed, (*aangehoocht*) and could not come to its full growth, but had been much injured by the wild beasts; neither will any of it reach perfection, except one plantation which was good, having been hoed by the Indians. 'Twas, however, much injured by the wild beasts; each of our people brought a load of it home on his back, and left some more standing, which we will when convenient bring hither. They also say that it is beautiful maize land, suitable for a number of bouweries and for the immediate reception of the plough. Had an escort in the field to bring in the oats and buckwheat, and sent one to the Redoubt, as *Domine Blom* had arrived in the *Spaniard's* yacht, and some supplies had also been sent from the *Mahatan's* by the *Heeren* Councillors for the troops in the *Esopus*. Otherwise, nothing particular occurred to-day.

25<sup>th</sup> ditto. Had an escort in the field with the ploughmen, and sent one to the river side to fetch up supplies or provisions. A soldier named *Jurien Jansen* fell out of a canoe at the Redoubt and was drowned; he was reaching for a squirrel and the canoe thus upset and he was drowned. Nothing else occurred to-day except sending some horses and wagons to *Fort Orange* which were required by the owners.

26<sup>th</sup> ditto. Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* arrived at the Redoubt and *Wildwyck* with some *Marseping* savages. Sent a detachment to the water side to fetch up some supplies. Inasmuch as Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* has arrived at *Wildwyck*, and the gunner's wife has again brought a quantity of strong drink along, which she retails as well to Indians as to Christians, without making any exception as to habitual drunkards, and furnishes them with so much that they cannot distinguish even the door of the house, and then, coming out, fight with and strike the Indians. Therefore, desirous to prevent all mischiefs which might arise from strong drink, the rather as an expedition is again about to set out, according to letters from the Supreme Council, and in order to have sober and proper men to march at the first command of the officers, the Cap<sup>t</sup>. Lieutenant and valiant Council of War have, for the present, sent an order to the Sheriff of this vil-

\* *Oostlyck*. This must evidently be an error, as they could not go 3 Dutch or 9 English miles from Kingston, in an easterly direction. It is presumed that "northeasterly" was intended, in which direction *Saugerties* lies. O.C.

lage, which reads as follows — “The Cap<sup>t</sup>. Lieutenant and valiant Council of War having orders from the Supreme government to get up another expedition, and the entire military, and the Natives our friends, the *Marseping* Indians, being here also holding themselves in readiness to set out at the first command of the officers. The Cap<sup>t</sup>. Lieutenant and valiant Council of War do therefore hereby authorize and order Sheriff *Swartwout* of this village to notify and forbid the tappers or retailers of strong drink who follow the profession of selling liquor in this village, that they do not under present circumstances sell strong drink to any one, be he Christian or Indian, under the forfeiture of the intoxicating liquor that may be found in his house. Done, *Wildwoyck*, 26<sup>th</sup> September, 1663.” Meanwhile, nothing else occurred to-day.

27<sup>th</sup> ditto. An escort was in the field with the ploughmen and one to the river side to fetch up provisions. Nothing else happened.

28<sup>th</sup> ditto. The Council of War engaged *Derrick Smith* to remain at the *Redoubt* with his yacht until we return with the troops from the expedition, in order to carry back the forces and *Marseping* Indians, and agreed with said Smith that he shall have in Seawan eight guilders light money per day. A detachment was out in the field with the ploughmen; 10 to 12 of our Indians were out in the bush shooting. They returned in the evening; say that they have discovered signs of where the Indians are going to. Nothing else occurred to-day.

29<sup>th</sup> ditto. Convened the Council of War and resolved and concluded to set out on another expedition against the *Esopus* Indians next Monday being the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, and each man shall be furnished with three pounds of biscuit, one pound of powder and one pound of ball for the expedition. An order is also given to the Sheriff and Commissaries as follows — “Whereas by orders from the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* an expedition is about to set out against the *Esopus* Indians, our enemies, and sixteen horses are required to accompany and to be used by said expedition, the Capt. Lieutenant and valiant [Council of War,] therefor request the Sheriff and Commissaries of this village of *Wildwoyck* to supply said horses from the inhabitants by the first of October proximo, being next Monday. Done, *Wildwoyck* the 29<sup>th</sup> September 1663.” A detachment was in the field with the ploughmen, and one to the river side; saw nothing.

30<sup>th</sup> September, Sunday afternoon, caused powder and ball to be distributed to the soldiers and Indians; one pound powder, one pound lead each, with three pounds biscuit for this expedition. Nothing else happened to-day.

1<sup>st</sup> October being Monday, we marched from *Wildwoyck* with these following troops: of the military 102 men; of the *Marseping* Indians 46 men; of the freemen 6; with 14 horses obtained from the farmers of *Wildwoyck* for the use of the expedition so as to be able to accommodate the wounded, should we have any. Marched with these troops about 9 hours and arrived in the evening about 7 miles from *Wildwoyck* where we passed the night. Experienced scarcely any trouble through the day; had considerable rain in the night.

2<sup>nd</sup> ditto. Started again with our troops and about two o'clock in the afternoon came to the fort of the *Esopus* Indians where we had attacked them on the 5<sup>th</sup> September and there found five large pits into which they had cast their dead. The wolves had rooted up and devoured some of them. Lower down on the Kill were four other pits full of dead Indians and we found, further on, three Indians with a Squaw and a Child that lay unburied and almost wholly devoured by the ravens and the wolves. Sent out, immediately a party of *Dutch* men and Indians four miles beyond the fort in a south westerly direction where our guide presumed some *Esopus* Indians would be, but on coming there discovered nothing but some wigwams which had been a long time abandoned by the Indians. Meanwhile I had been over the Kill with a party of men

and pulled off the corn and threw it into the Kill. The troops returned in the evening without having seen any Indians. About two miles from the fort perceived the trail of two Indians who had gone across the mountain; supposed to be strange Indians; the trail was a day old.

3<sup>d</sup> ditto. Early in the morning despatched a party of soldiers and Indians into the woods to see if they could not find any Indians; sent a detachment again over the Kill to pull up the maize and throw it into the Kill. In the afternoon sent two other detachments into the corn fields to throw the maize into the creek, as the corn which stood about the fort was all thrown into the Kill by the evening. After sundown our party returned without having captured or discovered any thing.

4<sup>th</sup> ditto. We pulled up the Indian fort and throw the palisades, one on the other, in sundry heaps and set them on fire, together with the wigwams which stood around the fort, and thus the fort and houses were destroyed and burnt. About 10 o'clock we marched thence down along the creek where lay divers maize plantations, which we also destroyed and cast the corn into the creek. Several large wigwams stood also there which we burnt. Now, having destroyed every thing, we marched that day, on our return, about four miles further, where we remained with the troops that night by a small creek, the rain falling the entire time. Two *Hackinsack* Indians who had come up with the *Marsepings* staid behind at the fort. They told the Chief that they should return home from thence, as they could reach *Hackinsack* as soon as *Esopus*; but the Chief did not mention it to us until we had marched back some two miles. These two Indians had, each, a gun from the *Esopus*, which they took away with them.

5<sup>th</sup> ditto. Still raining incessantly; but we again resumed our homeward march to *Wildwyck*. This night one of the farmers' horses strayed away; searched for it this morning every where, but could not find it. Meanwhile continued our march, and arrived in the evening at *Wildwyck*. Saw nothing on the road. The course from *Wildwyck* to the Indians' burnt fort lies mostly South Southwest across several large creeks, some of which are breast-high, some not so deep. The way is very bad and hilly; in some places is very fine land.

6<sup>th</sup> ditto. Had two escorts to the river side; nothing else occurred to-day.

7<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sunday. At break of day sent out forty soldiers with twenty Indians to the *Sagers Killelje*, lying easterly (*Oostwaerts*) from *Wildwyck*, where there were two fields planted with maize, for the purpose of destroying this and throwing it into the creek; they returned in the evening each with a load of maize having thrown the remainder into the creek. About noon, to-day, a girl was brought up from the *Redoubt* who, the day before had arrived on the opposite bank there and was immediately conveyed across [the stream]. When the girl came to *Wildwyck* she was forthwith asked, where she came from? Said, she had escaped from an Indian who had taken her prisoner, and who resided in the mountain on the other side of the creek about three miles from *Wildwyck* where he had a hut and a small patch of corn which he had pulled and had been there about three weeks to remove the corn. The Council of War forthwith resolved to send thither forty men to try and catch him, whereupon Ensign *Niessen* with 36 soldiers and Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* with 5 Indians were ordered out. They marched from *Wildwyck* about noon and crossed over at the *Redoubt*. They reached the hut about sunset which, having completely surrounded, they surprized, but found it empty. The Indian had abandoned it before their arrival. They found a lot of corn near the hut, and another lot at the kill, part of which they burned and brought a part here. Remained in the hut during the night and watched there.

8<sup>th</sup> ditto. About ten o'clock the troops returned to *Wildwyck*. Convened the Council of War and resolved and concluded to send off Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* and the *Marseping* Indians and about forty of our soldiers to the *Manhatans* on the morrow being the ninth of October.

The Council of War also resolved to send down all the Indian prisoners likewise to the *Manhatans* being eleven *Esopus* Indians, big and little and one *Wappinger*, making twelve in all, as there is no probability of their being redeemed here, none of the *Esopus* Indians coming here to speak to or enquire after them. Nothing else occurred to-day.

6<sup>th</sup> ditto. Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* departed in *Dirick Smith's* yacht, took with him all the *Marseping* Indians and 40 of the military. Sent no escort to the river side with them. Nothing else happened. The horse which we left on the expedition returned back to *Wildwyck* to-day.

10<sup>th</sup> ditto. A detachment was out in the field with the ploughmen — they returned about noon as it began to rain hard. *Louis*, the Walloon, went to-day to fetch his oxen which had gone back of *Jurjaen Westphaelen's* land. As he was about to drive home the oxen, three Indians, who lay in the bush and intended to seize him, leaped forth. When one of these shot at him with an arrow but only slightly wounded him, *Louis*, having a piece of a palisade in his hand, struck the Indian on the breast with it so that he staggered back, and *Louis* escaped through the kill, and came thence and brought the news into the fort, whereupon two detachments were instantly despatched to attack them, but they had taken to flight and retreated into the woods. And although a party searched for them an hour they could not discover them; they thereupon returned to *Wildwyck*. No other harm was done by the three Indians. This evening the Company's yacht arrived at the *Redoubt*. Nothing else occurred to-day.

11<sup>th</sup> ditto. Two detachments were in the field with the ploughmen and one in ambush; returned in the evening without seeing any thing.

12<sup>th</sup> ditto. Two parties were again in the field with the ploughmen. About noon, to-day, *Reyntje Pieters* came from *Fort Orange* with his yacht in which also arrived *Thomas Chambers* and *Evert Pels*. Brought news that *Peter the Fleming*, residing on the east shore opposite *Bethlehem* had been warned by a *Mohawk* to depart if he wish not to be killed, for he said that all the Indians on the east side of *Fort Orange* river had assembled and were to come in five days to attack *Fort Orange*. This Indian had given him this warning, he being his great *Nytop*\* and the *Mahicanders* and the *Cattskill* Indians had all abandoned their maize plantations; yea, had offered to sell divers maize plantations to the *Dutch* for a piece of cloth. *Peter the Fleming* brought this news to *Fort Orange* on Monday, being the 7<sup>th</sup> of October, the day before he left *Fort Orange* with the yacht. Now, the result hereof time will determine. I also received a letter from *Cattskill*, from *Elbert Herbertsen* which I enclose to your Honors. It is dated 26<sup>th</sup> September. In like manner Capt. *Thomas Chambers* informs me that many of the *Dutch* of *Fort Orange* are removing in canoes the corn from the Indians' plantations which had been abandoned by the Indians. This *Mohawk* had also said that five Indian Nations had assembled together; namely the *Mahicanders*, the *Cattskills*, the *Wappingers*, those of *Esopus* besides another tribe of Indians that dwell half way between *Fort Orange* and *Hartford*. Now, time will tell what there is herein. He said their place of meeting was on the east side of the *Fort Orange* river, about three miles inland from *Claverack*, and that they were about five hundred strong. Sent two escorts to the river side to fetch up the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's goods. They returned to *Wildwyck* together with the detachments that had been out in the field with the ploughmen. Saw nothing.

13<sup>th</sup> ditto. The Company's yacht returned to the *Manhatans*; the same day two yachts also arrived from the *Manhatans* and sailed for *Fort Orange*, after having touched at the *Redoubt*. A detachment was out in the field with the ploughmen and one in ambush, and I sent an escort

\* An Algonkin word meaning, "Friend." — O'C.

to the river side. The beer sent up by the *Heer* General was likewise distributed, to-day, to the soldiers. Nothing else occurred.

14<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sunday. Nothing to note except that I sent a convoy in the evening to the river side to drive up some cattle which had arrived from *Fort Orange*.

15<sup>th</sup> ditto. Communicated another Order to the W. Court relative to the non repairs of the fortress of *Wildwyck*. It is verbally as follows:

“WHEREAS an *Acte* dated 23<sup>d</sup> August has been communicated to the schout and commissaries of this village *Wildwyck* respecting the repair of this fortress of *Wildwyck* and nothing resulted therefrom to this date, the Capt. Lieutenant and Council of War do, therefore, again recommend and order the W. Court of this village of *Wildwyck* to cause the said fortress to be properly secured by the Commonalty of this Village against all unexpected attacks as necessity requires it, and the fort lies open at divers points as the W. Court can itself see in what state it at present is: Wherefore the W. Court of this village of *Wildwyck* is again condescendingly requested to be pleased to give orders to repair the above-mentioned fort in a proper manner, and in default thereof the Capt. Lieutenant and Council of War do hereby protest, should any attack be made by our enemies on this fortress, that they hold themselves guiltless thereof, this fortress being at present incapable of defence — and there appears no disposition as yet to repair it — although the said Capt. Lieutenant and Council of War will perform their duty with the force entrusted to them by the Supreme Government and shall constantly hold themselves in readiness, both in garrison and in the field, to maintain this place for the public interest, trusting that the W. Court will please to give order herein to their Commonalty for the proper reparation thereof, which awaiting &c. Done, *Wildwyck* 15<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>mo</sup> 1663.”

Two convoys were out in the field with the ploughmen and one in ambush; saw nothing during the day. *Hans the Norman* arrived at the *Redoubt* with his yacht from *Fort Orange*; reports that full seven thousand Indians had assembled at *Claverack*, on the east side, about three miles inland, but he knows not with what intent. Now what this can mean, whether it be true or not, we cannot determine, but in my opinion it looks somewhat like fiction. Meanwhile, nothing else occurred.

16<sup>th</sup> ditto. Two detachments were again in the field with the ploughmen, and an escort was also down to the river side. They returned and nothing else happened.

17<sup>th</sup> ditto. Two detachments were again abroad with the ploughmen, and likewise one in ambush and had another as an escort to the river side. Nothing occurred to-day. An Ordinance was, this day, drawn up by the Council of War for the soldiers at the *Redoubt* and posted there. It reads as follows:

ORDINANCE MADE BY THE CAPT. LIEUTENANT AND VALIANT COUNCIL OF WAR COMMANDING THE MILITARY TROOPS AT WILDWYCK, AND DEPENDENCIES, FOR THE MILITARY STATIONED AT PRESENT AT THE REDOUBT.

WHEREAS by daily experience we learn that some remove from the *Redoubt* to the village of *Wildwyck* without the consent or order of the Capt. Lieutenant or other officers, the Capt. Lieutenant and valiant Council of War, therefore, wishing to prevent all irregularities and infractions of military discipline herein order and direct the officer and the military under his command stationed at the *Redoubt*, not to remove himself, from the *Redoubt*, much less to send any of his command hither to the village of *Wildwyck* without proper consent of the Capt. Lieutenant or other Commander who represents him for the time, nor without being accompanied by a proper

escort on pain of being arbitrarily punished by Court Martial. Thus done by the Capt. Lieutenant and valiant Council of War in the fortress *Wildwyck* the 17<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>ber</sup>, 1663."

18<sup>th</sup> ditto. Received an answer from the Court of this village to the order sent to them the 15<sup>th</sup> October, respecting the non-repair of the fortress *Wildwyck*. It reads as follows:

"The W. Court having read the order dated the 15<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>ber</sup>, sent hither by the Capt. Lieutenant to the W. Court, which is therein requested to repair and renew the palisades of this village of *Wildwyck*, so that the same may be in a state of defence, the W. Court finds that necessity requires that this village be properly secured and protected by setting up of good palisades; the W. Court, therefore, orders and directs that each farmer shall duely set up and repair the old, with new, palisades in front of his lot; and the others, being inhabitants or Burghers occupying 34 lots in this village, shall be obliged properly to repair and set up new palisades in place of the old, from the water gate along the curtains unto the lot of *Arent Pietersen Tack*, the new palisades being at least two feet in circumference, but the thicker the better, and 13 feet in length, according to the circumstances of the case to be determined by the W. Court. This renewal and setting up shall commence next Monday, being the 22<sup>d</sup> October. Wherefore every inhabitant is hereby notified to appear at 7 o'clock on the day aforesaid, at the gate near *Hendrick Jochemsen's*, there, as his name is called, to proceed to work aforesaid, and to continue at it until the same shall be completed, on pain, in case of neglect or unwillingness, of paying for the first offence three guilders; for the second offence double as much, and so on adding three guilders. Thus done at the Court of the Sheriff and Commissaries of this village *Wildwyck*, this 16<sup>th</sup> October, 1663. (Under written) By order of the Sheriff and Commissaries aforesaid. (Signed) MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary.

Two detachments were out in the field to-day with the ploughmen, and one at the *Redoubt* by the river side. Nothing else was done to-day.

19<sup>th</sup> ditto. Two detachments were out again with the ploughmen, and one to the river side; a party was, also, in ambush to make some discovery; but did not see any thing.

20<sup>th</sup> ditto. Three detachments were out in the field again with the ploughmen, and one in ambush, but did not remark any thing. An escort was also down to the river side at the *Redoubt*.

21<sup>st</sup> ditto. Sunday; nothing occurred.

22<sup>d</sup> ditto. Three detachments were again out with the ploughmen, and one in ambush as scouting. An escort was likewise sent down to the river side; they did not see any thing.

23<sup>d</sup> ditto. Three detachments were again out with the ploughmen, but saw nothing.

24<sup>th</sup> ditto. Two parties were again out in the field with the ploughmen, and I was until evening with a party in ambush, but did not perceive any thing.

25<sup>th</sup> ditto. Two escorts were again in the field with the ploughmen, and one to the river side. Nothing happened.

26<sup>th</sup> ditto. An escort was in the woods with those cutting palisades, and another party was in ambush, but saw nothing.

27<sup>th</sup> ditto. An escort was in the field with the ploughmen, and one in ambush, and another to the river side. Nothing else was done.

28<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sunday. Nothing occurred.

29<sup>th</sup> ditto. Two parties were out; one with the wood cutters, the other in ambush — but saw nothing.

30<sup>th</sup> ditto. A detachment was in the woods with those cutting palisades, and a party to the river side, and also a troop in the woods scouting; did not see any thing.

31<sup>st</sup> ditto. *Gerret Abel* was tried before the Valiant Court Martial for his offence committed on the 29<sup>th</sup> October and is sentenced by the Court as follows:

"WHEREAS *Gerret Abel* being in command at the *Redoubt*, hath in contravention to the ordinance dated 17<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>mo</sup> enacted by the Valiant Council of War and posted at the *Redoubt*, proceeded to the village of *Wildwyck* on last Monday, the 29<sup>th</sup> October, without leave, escort or any necessary business, but merely to get drunk, as actually happened, which being notified to the Capt. Lieutenant, he caused him to be placed under arrest, and to be tried this day, 31<sup>st</sup> October, before the Valiant Court Martial and prosecuted for this his committed offence, for which the Capt. Lieutenant demands the Valiant Council of War duly to punish the accused *Gerret Abel*.

"The accused gave as an excuse for his coming here to *Wildwyck* that he wanted to get a skepel of wheat ground, and as it could not be immediately ground for him, he was to a friend's with whom he drank half a pint. And the accused having heard the charge aforesaid, acknowledges to have transgressed the ordinance above mentioned, and supplicates herein, not justice, but mercy.

"The Valiant Council of War having maturely considered this matter; that a soldier and more especially one who is in command over others hath deserved punishment for his committed offence according to the complaint and confession; seeing that the prisoner's excuse hath no foundation, sentence the accused *Gerret Abel*, to be dismissed from his post of Cadet (*Adelborst*) and to be reduced to the ranks (*Schildergastendienst te doen*) at 8fl. per month, and to remain at the *Redoubt* until further orders, he *Gerret Abel* being unfit to perform the duty of Cadet. Done at *Wildwyck* the 31<sup>st</sup> October, 1663. (Subscribed) MARTEN CREGIER, CHRISTIAEN NIESSEN, THOMAS CHAMBERS, EVERT WILLEM MUNNICK, JAN PEERSEN, JONAS RANTSON."

Same day, a detachment was out in the woods with the wood cutters and one in ambush scouting, but they did not see any thing.

November the 1<sup>st</sup>. A party was in ambush, and a detachment with the wood cutters; saw nothing.

2<sup>nd</sup> ditto. A detachment was out with the wood cutters and another in ambush to scout.

3<sup>rd</sup> ditto. A detachment was down at the river side to carry rations to the people at the *Redoubt*, and another party was at the *Great Plot*, but did not notice any thing.

4<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sunday. Nothing done.

5<sup>th</sup> ditto. An escort was down to the river side to bring up some supplies and people that had arrived from the *Manhatans* in *Lucassen's* yacht, they being freemen belonging to *Wildwyck*. A party was also out in the bush with the wood cutters. Nothing else happened.

6<sup>th</sup> ditto. Ordered two soldiers to accompany *Arent Moesman* to *Beeren* island near *Fort Orange*.\* An escort was also to the river side and being near the *Redoubt* lay there in ambush until the evening, but saw nothing. Another party 25 in number was at the *Great Plot*; they returned in the evening, without having remarked any thing.

7<sup>th</sup> ditto; Wednesday. This being a day of Prayer (*Bededag*) nothing was done. In the evening *Pieter Wolfertloen* arrived at the *Redoubt* with *Rut Jacobsen's* yacht; brought with him two Christian children which he had in exchange from the *Esopus* Indians for a Squaw with a big girl; brought back the other Indian prisoners; brought also the *Wappinger* Sachem whom *Couwenhoven* had detained in the yacht; says a Christian woman is kept a prisoner by the *Wappingers*, and that he had detained the chief in her stead until they should surrender the Christian woman. Nothing else occurred. Sent an escort to the river side to bring up the two captive children. *Couwenhoven* said that he has concluded a ten day's truce with the *Esopus* Sachem.

\* This island is opposite *Corymans*.—O'C.

8<sup>th</sup> ditto. Have been, myself, with an escort to the river side to bring up to *Wildwoyck* the *Esopus* Indian prisoners & the children with the *Wappinger* Indian captive, being in all 9 in number. On arriving at the shore, found the *Wappinger* chief and also one of his Indians on board *Rut Jacobsen's* yacht. Asked Lieutenant *Couwenhoven*, what were these two Indians for? Said it was the Sachem of the *Wappingers* with one of his Indians whom he had brought along but not as a prisoner — had come willingly on board as a friend. Asked him, If he would wish to return home and endeavor to let us have the female Christian captive? To which he answered, yes; says, he will bring her himself in six or seven days. Whereupon the Council of War decided that he and the Indian with him, should be released, and as they were at present our friends and had renewed peace we promised him if he brought back the Christian woman we should then let his brother go together with another prisoner. Whereunto he said, 'Tis well; gave him a bark canoe & let him go. Nothing else happened to-day as it rained unceasingly.

9<sup>th</sup> ditto. It still rained considerably. Sent an escort to the river side; *Rut Jacobsen* sailed with his yacht for *Fort Orange*. Nothing else happened.

10<sup>th</sup> ditto. A detachment was out with the wood cutters; nothing elsed occurred.

11<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sunday, nothing was done except sending a party to the river side with bread for the people in the Redoubt.

12<sup>th</sup> ditto. A detachment was out in the bush with the woodcutters. Nothing else transpired.

13<sup>th</sup> ditto. The Company's yacht arrived; brings some provisions for the garrison; also arrived at the Redoubt a *Wappinger* Sachem with eight Indians, bringing a female Christian captive whom he had purchased from the *Esopus* Indians and which he had promised us on the 8<sup>th</sup> inst. on board *Rut Jacobson's* yacht. The Council of War resolved that he and his attending Indians should be brought up to *Wildwoyck*; they were accordingly conducted up by Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* and Captain *Thomas Chambers* and brought to *Wildwoyck*. Sent for him to the Council of War and asked, what he had to communicate? He answered, I am come to perform my promise which I gave on board the yacht at the Redoubt, to bring in the Christian woman whom I bought from the *Esopus* Squaw, and I bring and present her to you now, because we are both friends. Whereupon we thanked him and said, that we should speak together on the morrow. Lodged them in Capt. *Chambers* house and had food furnished them. Meanwhile a detachment went down to the river side. Otherwise nothing occurred to-day.

14<sup>th</sup> ditto. The Council of War met again and resolved to release the *Wappinger* Indian, and to give him back to the Chief with one of the *Esopus* captive Squaws, pursuant to our previous promise, made on the eighth of November to the *Wappinger* chief, on board the yacht at the Redoubt. Invited the chief and his Indians into the Council chamber and presented him the *Esopus* Squaw and a little sucking infant, which they took; presented him also with two pieces of cloth in token of friendship. The chief then requested that we should live with him in friendship, which should be preserved by him. He gave us, in token thereof, a bow and arrow and said, I will not make war against the *Dutch*, but live in peace with them. We promised him likewise; gave each other the hand, and the said chief promised us to do his best to obtain back for us all the prisoners from the *Esopus* Indians that a mutual exchange should be made; for to morrow being Thursday, the *Esopus* Sachem would then come with the prisoners according to the promise he gave Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* and the provisional truce agreed upon for ten days with him, for he had promised to fetch the Christian prisoners to the Redoubt in the space of ten days, to be then exchanged one for the other. Now, what the result will be, when the ten days are expired, time will tell. So they again departed well satisfied. Gave them an escort to conduct

them to the river side, and the Council resolved that the sloop shall remain until the expiration of the time agreed upon between Lientenant *Couwenhoven* and the *Esopus* Sachem on the 5<sup>th</sup> November, on board the sloop in the *Wappinger* Creek, to wit: that the *Esopus* chief should bring up all the Christian prisoners to the Redoubt to exchange them then, one for another, whereupon a ten days' truce was mutually agreed to. A soldier named *Jurien Helm* died to-day. An escort was also down to the river side. Nothing else occurred to-day.

15<sup>th</sup> ditto. A vessel arrived from *Fort Orange* with cattle; sent a convoy to the river side. Nothing else happened.

16<sup>th</sup> ditto. Another detachment was down to the river. A yacht bound for the *Manhatans* arrived from *Fort Orange* to-day. Nothing else occurred.

17<sup>th</sup> ditto. Arranged every thing in order and departed with some of the Military for the *Manhatans* leaving in *Wildwyck* about sixty soldiers under the command of Ensign *Christiaen Niessen*.\*

18<sup>th</sup> Sunday. After Capt Lientenant *Martin Creygers* departure yesterday, *Jan Hendricksen Von Baal* came the fourth person up to *Wildwyck*. He arrived from the *Manhatans* in M<sup>r</sup>. *Abraham's*\*\* yacht and reported that two Dutchmen were killed by the savages between *Gemonapat*† and the maize land. Had them escorted, on their return, to the river side. Nothing else occurred.

19<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sent another party to the Redoubt and had provisions brought up. Discharged one man at the Redoubt and sent two others thither; also, distributed powder to the men, half a pound to each. Nothing else done.

20<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sent a detachment to the woods to draw out timber. This was all that occurred.

21<sup>st</sup> ditto. Nothing happened.

22<sup>d</sup> ditto. Sent a detachment to the river side. Otherwise nothing occurred.

23<sup>d</sup> ditto. The only thing done to-day was to send another party to the river side with grain.

24<sup>th</sup> ditto. The yachts of *Reyndert Pieterse* and the *Spaniard* arrived at the Redoubt; sent an escort thither. No other occurrence took place.

25<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sunday. Nothing happened.

26<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sent down an escort to the river side to fetch up the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's supplies. No other circumstance occurred.

27<sup>th</sup> ditto. Sent another convoy to the river side to take down grain. Otherwise nothing happened.

28<sup>th</sup> ditto. About one o'clock in the afternoon a *Wappinger* Indian came to *Wildwyck* with a flag of truce; reports that a *Wappinger* Sachem lay at the river side near the Redoubt with venison and wished to have a wagon to convey the venison up for sale, which was refused. The said Indian told me that the Sachem had not much to say; added further, that the *Hackingsack* Indians had represented that four of the *Esopus* Indians, prisoners in our hands, had died. Whereupon the Indian prisoners were brought out to the gate to him, to prove to him that they were still living and well. Sent him down immediately to his Sachem at the river side, to say to him that we should come to him to-morrow.

29<sup>th</sup> ditto. At day break had notice given that those who were desirous of purchasing venison from the Indians should go along with the escort to the river side. Accompanied the

\*That part of the Journal between asterisks is by Ensign Niessen.—O.C.

\*\* Abraham Staats.

† Now Communipaw N. J.

detachment to the shore and conversed with the Sachem in the presence of Capt *Thomas Chambers* and Sergeant *Jan Peersen*. He said, he had been to receive the Christian prisoners and should have had them with us before, had he not unfortunately burnt himself in his sleep when lying before the fire; shewed us his buttock with the mark of the burn which was very large; Also said, that six Christian captives were together at the river side, and gave ten fathom of Sewan to another Indian to look up the seventh Christian who is *Albert Heyman's* oldest daughter, promising us positively that he should restore all the Christian prisoners to us in the course of three days, provided it did not blow too hard from the North; otherwise, he could not come before the fourth day. We, then, parted after he had, meanwhile, sold his venison. He left immediately in his canoe.

30<sup>th</sup>. Sent an escort to the river side with grain. Nothing else occurred.

1<sup>st</sup> December. The only circumstance that happened to-day was the sending away the three Indians with a letter to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Heer* Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*, to whom the following was written in haste.

"Noble, Respected, Right honorable, Wise, Prudent and most discreet Lords—

"To be brief, we could not omit advising Your Honours that three Indians arrived here yesterday, being come, as they said, from the *Manhatans*, with an open letter, being a pass not to commit any hostility against their people to this date. But we cannot determine what sinister design these Indians may have recourse to under cover of this pass. We maintain that such and other Indians resort here with such passes, to spy out this our place. Meanwhile, we being on our guard, placed sentinels everywhere before them, to prevent them passing through the village to examine and pry into it, as they are strongly inclined to do. In the meantime we inform your Honours that on the day before yesterday the *Wappinger* Sachem came with venison to the *Redoubt*, and we have had a talk with him, and he promised us, among other things, to bring us hither all the Christian prisoners, within three or four days, according to the entries in our daily journal which your Honors shall receive from us by the first Yacht. DONE, *Wildwyck* this first December 1663. (Was subscribed) CHRISTIAEN NIESSEN, THOMAS CHAMBERS."

2<sup>d</sup> ditto. Sunday. Nothing happened, except that on account of the hard frost, I requested the skippers of the vessels to go down to the *Redoubt* to examine their Yachts which they consented to do. In the afternoon, after the Sermon, sent a party to the shore to take down grain and to put it on board.

3<sup>d</sup> ditto. The military Council having met, the following resolution was adopted:—

"Ensign *Christiaen Niessen* proposes to send down, pursuant to despatches from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council, the saddles, pistols, holsters and carbines, the best whereof was left by Capt. Lieutenant *Martin Cregier* and remains with the Clerk, *Mattheus Capito*, as appears also by letters from the Capt. Lieutenant aforesaid together with the three metal guns and their accoutrements as they were used in the field, and also one sail.

"The Military Council decided that it was impossible, in view of the approaching winter, to send the articles down at present as here at *Wildwyck* we have no smith sufficiently expert to repair the arms, and as the *Wappingers* come almost daily under pretence of exchanging Christians, to spy out this place which already hath suffered massacre enough, and consequently, if the articles in readiness were sent away (which would be publicly seen by other tribes of Indians) two massacres (which God forbid!) may occur through want of all adequate means, save God's Providence.

"2<sup>nd</sup>ly. The *Ensign* aforesaid moves, inasmuch as the setting out of the palisades is found as yet to be for the greater part inadequate and not in accordance with the Capt. Lieutenant's

request, and as in many places palisades have been removed from the curtains and not replaced by others, much less attention paid to setting out the same, to the imminent ruin and destruction of this village of *Wildwyck*, which God forbid; and demands further that the inhabitants of *Wildwyck* may be notified by the W. Court to put the fort in a suitable state of defence within the space of three days, and in default or neglect thereof, that he do it with the best means he may at present find at hand, and demand repayment therefor when done from the W. Court at *Wildwyck*.

"The Military Council unanimously resolved that for the due execution of said proposal, it be forthwith communicated to the W. Court in *Wildwyck*, and that they answer the same without delay. (Signed) THOMAS CHAMBERS, HENDRICK JOCHEMS, JAN PEERSEN, EVERT PELS, JONAS RANTSOU, WALRAN DU MOND, ANTONIE DELAVA."

Also, sent a convoy down in the morning with grain to the river side, which on returning brought up the *Wappinger* Sachem and his wife, and *Splintnose*, the Indian last taken by us. Which Sachem brought with him two captive Christian children, stating to us that he could not, pursuant to his previous promise of the 29<sup>th</sup> November, bring along with him the remainder, being still five Christian captives, because three were at their hunting grounds, and he could not find them, but that another Indian was out looking for them; the two others are in his vicinity, the Squaw who keeps them prisoner will not let them go, because she is very sick and hath no children, and expects soon to die; and when he can get *Albert Heyman's* oldest daughter, who is also at the hunting ground, and whom he hath already purchased and paid for; then he shall bring the remainder of the Christian captives along. For the two Christian children which he hath brought with him, an Indian child is given him, being a little girl, and three pieces of cloth, with which he was content. In the afternoon, *Jeronimus Ebbing*, *Nicolaes Meyer* and *Frederick* the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's late carpenter, went down unescorted to the *Redoubt*, with six wagon loads of grain, not being willing to wait for the writings and letters which should be sent by them to the *Heeren* Director General and Council of *N. Netherland*; and the Skipper *Lucas Andriessen*, also, said that he would not wait for the Director General's nor any man's letters but be off, as the wind was fair.\*

19<sup>th</sup> ditto. About three o'clock in the afternoon we started from the *Manhatans* for the *Esopus* in the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's Yacht, with a W. S. west wind; arrived that night at *Tu[ppan]-hook*, where we cast anchor as it was calm and the ebb was running against us.

20<sup>th</sup> ditto. Weighed anchor about eight o'clock and drifted upward with the flood, but about 10 o'clock the wind came up from the north — so that we could make sail and weathered the *Highland* to-day, where we came to anchor anew, as the flood was again gone; saw an Indian paddle across the river in a canoe, but he was a full half mile from us. Nothing else occurred to-day.

21<sup>st</sup> ditto. The flood set in about two hours before day; ran through the *Highlands*; having got through which, we caught a southern breeze but at day break it became calm again; so ran by the *Kamer* and arrived this night about 10 o'clock at the mouth of the *Esopus Kill*. Despatched a man up with a note to Ensign *Nyssen* to send down some wagons in the morning with an escort to convey up the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's supplies which were sent for the garrison.

22<sup>d</sup>. About 9 o'clock the escort arrived at the beach with the wagons; entered the *Kill* with the yacht in order to discharge the goods; remained this night in the *Kill* in front of the *Redoubt*; it froze during the night so hard that the yacht was hemmed in by the ice; arrived at *Wildwyck* about noon; sent a convoy to haul stone.

\* Capt. Cregier now resumes and concludes the Journal. — O'C.

23<sup>d</sup> ditto. Sunday. No business.

24<sup>th</sup> ditto. Monday. Assembled the Sheriff and Commissaries of the village *Wiltwyck* and handed them the letter sent to them by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council and discharged Sheriff *Swartwout* from his office and put [Mattheus Capito] provisionally in his place and presented him to the Court of *Wiltwyck* according to order, whom the said Commissaries congratulated and were well pleased with; they promised honestly to obey what the Heer Director-General and Council have been pleased to order. A party was sent to the *Great Plot* to cut oats which happened to be late in ripening, as an opportunity now presented to cut it and draw it home. The farmers thrashed some of it also, and the *vijn* [a hundred and four sheafs] produced five skepels of clean oats.

25<sup>th</sup> ditto. Tuesday. Nothing happened except that *Reyntje Pieters* came from the river side: he informs us the kill at the Redoubt was still fast.

26<sup>th</sup> ditto. No occurrence.

27<sup>th</sup> ditto. A party was out on the *Great Plot* hauling stone; nothing else occurred.

28<sup>th</sup> ditto. The Captain and Lieutenant of the Burghery of *Wiltwyck* requested to have a drum according to the promise given them by the Heer General. By permission of the Military Council a drum and appurtenances were given to the officers of the burghery of *Wiltwyck*. A party was down to the river side to see if circumstances would admit of the sloop leaving the kill. The party returned and stated that there was no way as yet to go out of the kill.

28<sup>th</sup>. The officers of the Burghery presented a petition; it reads as follows:— We the undersigned, *Tomas Chambrets* Captain and *Hendrick Jochems*, Lieutenant of the Burghery in *Wiltwyck*, hereby request the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Valiant Heer *Marten Kregier*, Cap<sup>t</sup> Lieutenant to be pleased to furnish a keg of gunpowder with lead in proportion on the village account, to be distributed and used in time of need for the safety of this place, and we await your Hon<sup>or</sup> favorable answer. Done *Wiltwyck* this 28<sup>th</sup> Xber 1663. (Signed) TOMAS CHAMBRES, HENDRICK JOCHEMS. The answer thereto is as follows — Petitioners' request is granted. Whenever they require it at the public expense or for their own defence, it shall be furnished them from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's Magazine by the officer who will be here. Done, *Wiltwyck* this 28<sup>th</sup> December, 1663.

29<sup>th</sup> ditto. The Military Council resolved to issue an Ordinance against the gunners who usually run about firing on New Year's day or night, which was also published and affixed. It reads as follows:—

“WHEREAS we find by Experience that some persons presume from year to year to discharge guns on the day of the new incoming year thus wasting powder unprofitably both in the morning and throughout the day and sometimes to the great danger of each other and to their own destruction, both in wounding or destroying their own persons which frequently occurs there from; and whereas there are here many ricks and barns full of grain and straw, and as great disorder and rashness prevail in many places especially on this day, both in the morning and throughout the day, by firing of guns which is practised and prevails more particularly in this place on the above mentioned New Year's day. Therefore the Captain Lieutenant and valiant Council of War order and forbid all persons whom it may concern that no one shall presume on New Year's day, being the first of January to discharge any gun or other fire arms in front of any houses or any other places where it is not absolutely necessary, unless for some approaching enemies, and that under the penalty of six guilders for each shot fired by the person. Both the Sheriff and military officers are ordered to pay strict attention hereunto so that this our order may be duly obeyed. Thus done and enacted by the Captain Lieutenant and Valiant Council of War in Fort *Wiltwyck* this 29<sup>th</sup> X<sup>ber</sup> 1663.”

Have been down with a party to the river side to bring away the guns and other munitions of war. Nothing else occurred.

30<sup>th</sup>. Sunday. Nothing done as it rained almost the entire day and the *Kill* became again open.

31<sup>st</sup>. Left the *Esopus* again in the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's Yacht for the *Manhatans*, the wind Southerly. Weathered the Long Reach where we came to anchor in the night about twelve o'clock.

1664. 1st January. The wind continuing southerly, tacked to-day as far as the entrance of the *Highlands* where we anchored about 9 o'clock in the evening; the flood being spent weighed anchor and passed through the *Highlands* where we again cast anchor.

2<sup>d</sup>. Weighed anchor again, and drifted with the ebb as far down as *Tappaen*.

3<sup>d</sup>. Having weighed anchor again, drifted down anew with the ebb to the end of *Manhatans* island, where we made sail about 8 o'clock in the morning, the wind being westerly, and arrived about twelve o'clock at the *Manhatans*.

MARTIN KREGIER.

---

LETTER FROM ENSIGN NIESSEN AT THE ESOPUS TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; DEPARTURE OF CAPT. KREGIER; GREAT SICKNESS ON THE ESOPUS.

Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful, Wise, Prudent and Very Discreet Gentlemen.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' favor of the 29<sup>th</sup> of December last has come to hand and its contents are well understood. I have to say in answer, that Captain Lieutenant *Marten Kregier* left here in the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's yacht on the 31<sup>st</sup> of December, taking with him 7 soldiers from the garrison, in place of which one remained here. There are many sick here among the military as well as the inhabitants of a strange disease. In case your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships should be pleased to send here further orders by a savage for the return of soldiers overland to the *Manhatans*, then I shall obey it, but as some have now already gone down with the Captain Lieutenant and some are sick here, I do not clearly understand your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' order, whether some more soldiers shall go overland to the *Manhatans*. The letters sent to me shall be dispatched immediately to *Fort Orange* with two Dutchmen. I could not find savages here to employ on such an errand. The letters were brought by two savages, one called *Hustang*, the other *Wamassaan*, a *Wappinger*, as he says, who came in place of the dispatched savage *Neskabetassin*. We find that this *Wamassaan* has had part in the murder here, he took prisoner the son of *Derick Jochemsen*. Meanwhile we shall be on our guard as much as possible. Closing with sincere salutations I commend your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships to the protection of God Almighty. Actum at *Wiltwyck*, 1<sup>st</sup> January Anno 1664.

Your Honorable Worships'  
humble and obedient servant

CHRISTIAN NYSSEN.

To their Honors, the Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful, Wise, Prudent, Very Discreet Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*.

LETTER FROM MESSRS. LA MONTAGNE AND VAN RENSSELAER TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; THE MOHAWKS' EXPEDITION INTO MAINE.

Honorable, Very Worshipful Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

On the 11<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup> of last December a war-party of *Maquaes*, *Sinnekus* and *Onondakes* came here from the Northern savages, called *Onojake*, they passed through here in detachments . . . . and left without causing trouble or doing harm to any one. To our questions as to their designs they told us, that some of their men had been killed and wounded; 20 had been wounded of the *Maquaes* and *Sinnekus* and 30 or 40 of the Northern savages had been killed; besides these two of the *Onojake* have been . . . . , after they had together resolved outside of the fort . . . . , they went out with presents, to negotiate with the *Maquaes* about a peace; the *Maquaes* accepted it without however the consent of the *Sinnekus*; therefore some of the *Sinnekus* and *Onondakes* started and said to the *Maquaes*, We from the *Onondake* will go and see, where the Northern savages live, to which the *Maquaes* answered, We have not resolved to storm their castle, for it is strong and cannot be taken by us, but finally persuaded by the *Sinnekus* the *Maquaes* too went and attacked the castle by storm; here they lost the greatest number of their men. We hope to receive information from your Honors, how matters stand with the savages there and at the *Esopus* and with other people having evil designs against the province of *New-Netherland*, so that we may govern ourselves: we trust however that every thing is quiet. Closing we hope that his Honor, the General, is again quite well and with wishes for a happy New Year and our cordial greetings we commend your Honors to God's protection and remain

Your Honors' affectionate friends

LA MONTAGNE  
JEREMIAS VAN RENSSELAER.

By order of the two  
Courts of *Fort Orange* and  
the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*  
JOHANNES PROVOOST Clerk  
D. V. SCHELLUYNE Secre-  
tary of the Colony,  
1664.

*Fort Orange*  
the 8<sup>th</sup> January 1664.

Your Honors, While closing this letter two soldiers arrived here from the *Esopus* with letters to private parties from there as well as from the *Manhatans*. We hear that every thing is well there, praise to God!

Your Honors will please to despatch again quickly the savage, who brings this and to remember to pay him as reward a sailor's rug and 20 guilders in wampum, for he was engaged for the journey down and back for 100 guilders in wampum or its value to his benefit.

LETTER FROM ENSIGN NYSSEN TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; THE SICKNESS AT THE ESOPUS INCREASES.

Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful, Wise, Prudent, Very Discreet Gentlemen.

I cannot let this present chance by the savage messenger from *Fort Orange* pass by, without informing your Hon<sup>ors</sup> Worships, that our condition here has not changed; the disease here doe

not diminish, but increases daily; it is a strange disease; but the Almighty's will be done. Meanwhile I commend your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships to God's protection and remain with cordial greetings  
 Actum *Wiltwyck*,  
 the 11<sup>th</sup> of January 1664.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships  
 humble servant

CHRISTIAN NYSSEN.

To the Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful, Wise, Prudent, Very Discreet Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland at Fort Amsterdam.*

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE COURTS OF FORT ORANGE AND RENSSELAERSWYCK; THE MOHAWKS' LOSSES IN MAINE; THE DISPERSING OF THE ESOPUS INDIANS, 21<sup>ST</sup> JANUARY 1664.

Honorable, Prudent and Very Discreet Gentlemen.

Your Honors' favor of the 8<sup>th</sup> inst. has been duly received on the 17<sup>th</sup>; we note from it especially the bad success of the *Maquacs* and *Sinnekus* against their enemies, the Northern savages. It must be presumed, that they have lost more men than they say or try to make your Honors believe; the rumor here was, that the *Maquacs* and *Sinnekus* had lost about 2 or 3 hundred. God may give his blessing and grace, that your Honors may remain unmolested by the war-parties there; the worst of this war is, that we can expect only little trade, as long as this war between the natives lasts and it would be therefore best to pacify them by intervention.

We could not hear or learn anything from the *Esopus* savages for a long time, except that they are scattered here and there among other tribes, who have to support them, for they have nothing to eat, their corn is ruined; one of their chiefs has been at *Haackingsacky* and through the chief there and the chiefs of *Staten-Island* has most instantly asked for peace promising to return the few Christian prisoners, still among them, within two months. We have granted him an armistice for that time. If in the meantime your Honors could learn something about their situation and disposition through others, please to inform us in due time.

\* \* \* \* \*

---

ORDINANCE ERECTING A COURT OF JUSTICE FOR STATEN-ISLAND, PASSRE 28<sup>TH</sup> JANUARY 1664.

(Laws of New-Netherland, p. 458.)

---

COUNCIL-MINUTE. ORDER FOR THE CONSTRUCTION OF A REDOUBT IN THE NEWESINGHS.

28<sup>th</sup> January.

It having been stated, that the rumors are still current, according to which the *English* from *Gravesend* and some other vagabonds intend to go to the *Newesingshs* early in the spring and take

possession of the land there, the Director-General and Council have resolved, to send there a party by the first convenient opportunity and favorable weather, who is to look up the situation and conveniences and choose a proper place to build a redoubt or a block-house and garrison it (as far as circumstances will allow), at least until further advices from the Fatherland. Adij ut supra.

P. STUYVESANT.  
NICASIVS DE SILLE.  
C. V. RUYVEN.

PETITION OF ROELOFF SWARTWOUT TO BE REINSTATED IN HIS OFFICE AS SCHOUT AT  
WILTWYCK AND ORDER GRANTING IT.

14<sup>th</sup> February

To the Noble, Very Worshipful,  
Honorable Director-General  
and Council of *New-Nether-*  
*land.*

Shows with all humility *Roeloff Swartwout*, who has served as Schout in the village of *Wiltwyck* on the great *Esopus*, but was suspended for reasons by your Honorable Worships, that he, the petitioner, has before now informed your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships by an humble petition, that he had been induced by fair words, persuasions and impositions to sign a certain document, known to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships and whereas the petitioner after further thinking of it perceives, that by signing the same officially he has made a grave mistake, which he regrets from the bottom of his heart to have done, and that on account of it he may get into difficulties, unless he is pardoned by your Honorable Worships' special grace, therefore he, the petitioner, humbly turns to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships praying and requesting that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will first please to consider, that the said error of signing was not committed by the petitioner intentionally, but through credulousness and upon persuasion, while he confesses, that he could not distinguish the office of an executive officer from that of a Commissary; on the other side your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please to take into consideration, that the petitioner, (it is said without boasting) has heretofore never forgotten himself, but has always acted honestly and piously; thirdly your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' attention is called to the fact, that the petitioner is burdened with a wife and eight small children and has performed the Schout's duties all through the war and the troubles on the *Esopus*, hoping, that some time after the end of these troubles the place would increase in wealth and population and that he would reap more profit and advantages from his office as Schout than heretofore; he, the petitioner, has employed and consumed all his little means and if your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships should resolve to dismiss him from the place, which he trusts will not be done, he would be reduced to poverty, misery and hardship. Whereas the petitioner really needs and requires the emoluments and profits of the said Schout's office, to support his large family and to protect and maintain honorably his little property, therefore he very humbly prays and requests, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please to pity and commiserate him and pardon his aforesaid error with special grace, reinstating the petitioner in his former position as Schout and giving him a letter of pardon *in optima forma*, while he, the petitioner, promises to serve as Schout honestly and faithfully, with due regard and obedience to his superiors and courtesy, urbanity, modesty, temperateness and simplicity towards the inhabitants there. He hopes to perform henceforth his aforesaid duties in

such a manner, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will not only have reason to continue him, but also to promote him. Which doing he remains

Your Noble, Worshipful Honors'  
humble subject  
ROELOFF SWARTWOUT.

The Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* received and read the humble petition of *Roeloff Swartwout*, who has served as Schout in the village of *Wiltwyck* and was suspended for reasons, as he confesses, that he has made a grave mistake by not obeying the orders of the Director General and Council and regrets having done so, asking that the error committed by him might be forgiven; therefore, although the unfitness of the said *Roeloff Swartwout* to act as Schout to the advantage of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company and the good inhabitants has several times become apparent, the Director-General and Council graciously forgive this time, in the hope of amendment, the committed error and reinstate the said *Swartwout* into the office of Schout.

Actum *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 14<sup>th</sup> February A° 1664.

---

MINUTES OF COUNCIL. COMPLAINT OF A TAPPAAN INDIAN AGAINST JACOB WOLPHERTSEN VAN COUWENHOVEN FOR NOT GIVING UP HIS GUN, PAWNED FOR LIQUOR. THE NEWESINGH LAND AND THE ENGLISH.

16<sup>th</sup> February, Saturday (1664).

Present in Council his Noble Honor, the Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Fiscal *Nicasius de Sille* and Captain Lieutenant *Marten Cregier*.

*Unsickan*, a savage from *Tappaan*, complains that he bought from *Jacob Wolphertsen* and his wife 3½ cans of brandy in the month of September, for which he paid in wampum and that afterwards he bought again from the said *Wolphertsen* 1½ cans of brandy, but as he then had no wampum he left his gun in pawn with the *Couwenhovens*. Coming later to pay for the brandy and take his gun, he was told, that another savage had come and fetched it.

*Hastangh*, a *Hackingh* savage, declares, that *Pojpemoor*, one of the *Newesingh Sachems*, has been at *Gravesend* 10 days ago and said there to the *English*, he did not want to sell the *Newesingh* lands to the *Dutch* of the *Manhatans*, but would sell it to the *English*, whereupon the *English* gave him a roll of tobacco.

The Director-General and Council take up again the resolution of the 28<sup>th</sup> of January, concerning the occupation of the *Newesingh* country and find it necessary to carry the same into effect, because the rumors still continue, that some *Englishmen* have made up their minds, to settle there; to send the yacht there, if the weather is favorable next Monday, for the purpose of selecting a good place and then to send 20 or 24 men there, who shall take possession of it. Adij ut supra.

---

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE MAGISTRATES AT WILTWYCK; RESTORATION OF SHERIFF SWARTWOUT; RECALL OF THE MILITARY; INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Honorable, Beloved, Faithful friends.

This letter serves above all as a safe-conduct for the bearer *Roeloff Swartwout*, whom we have again appointed to his former position he having made his submission and for other reasons.

You will therefore accept and recognize him as before and assist him in every way in the execution of his duties, as it is proper.

The public service, which has always the precedence of private affairs, requires the recall to this place of 30 or 40 soldiers, whom we therefore expect without delay by the yacht specially sent for them. As there is no peace concluded yet with the savages, for which we have nevertheless good hopes and as they are savage, barbarous people upon whose word little or almost no reliance can be placed, as you have felt to your damage 2 or 3 times, we must recommend you, to keep a good watch with your inhabitants and the few remaining soldiers and not to trust any savage, much less allow them to come into the settlements, except perhaps one or two and as soon as they are inside the gates, they must be taken into one or the other house and remain there until their departure, so that they are not allowed to inspect the place or discover the strength of the military. As it is further not our intention, to place the village and its inhabitants again in danger, but in case no peace is made to assist you again with some military, we shall leave it to the better information of our Commandant and yourselves, whether it is not best to carry no grain to the Redoubt until further orders, which shall be sent immediately after expiration of the armistice and the return of the yachts. We await hereupon your earliest possible advice and answer, and in that reliance we remain etc<sup>a</sup>.

18<sup>th</sup> February.

LETTER FROM THE SAME TO ENSIGN NYSEN AT THE ESOPUS; ORDERS TO SEND  
DOWN SOLDIERS; INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Honorable, Valiant Sir. . .

These few lines serve as cover for the enclosed list, according to which you will send down the men named therein upon receipt of it. If the yacht is prevented by ice from coming into the Kil, then you must send them overland to where the yacht lies with their empty bed ticks and a blanket for every one; their remaining movables and baggage to follow by the next yacht or perhaps it may remain there until further orders. We have recommended to the Commissaries, that the inhabitants and the few remaining soldiers shall keep good watch and not let any savages come into the settlements, anyway never more than 2 or 3 and to take these, as soon as they enter the fort, into one or the other house and keep them there until their departure. We have also referred it to their opinion and recommended not to convey any grain to the *Redoubt*, until you and they shall have received further orders from us, as to the result of the armistice, which you will know by the very first opportunity, at the latest by the return of this yacht. You are meanwhile charged to be well on your guard and to keep good watch, wherewith etc<sup>a</sup>.

18<sup>th</sup> February 1664.

On account of the sudden frost, the foregoing letter has been brought back, as the yacht could not get in the *Esopus* for the ice.

To ENSIGN NIESEN.

MINUTE OF COUNCIL, THAT SAMUEL EDSAL HAD EMPLOYED FOUR MEN ON HIS FARM  
AT BERGEN. ORDER APPOINTING TRUSTEES FOR AN ESTATE AT NOORTWYCK.

21<sup>st</sup> February, Thursday.

Present in Council, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* and Fiscal *Nicasius de Sille*.

The wife of *Samuel Edsal* produced an order from the Schout of the village of *Bergen*, by which she was directed to send another man there.

It was ordered, as follows:

Our abovesaid friend appeared before our Secretary and declared, she had there four men able to work on her lands, namely the farmer and his servant and two soldiers on furlough. If it is so, the Director-General and Council consent, that during her husband's absence she may go on with them, without being troubled about sending any more men until her husband's return. Adij ut supra.

Whereas in the newly commenced settlement of *Noortwyck* on the *Northriver* a farmer, called *Theunissen Bastiaensen* from . . . has just died, who left a young son, by name of . . . , about 8 years old, the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* request and authorize hereby Mr. *Paulus Leendertsen van der Grist*, present Burgomaster, and Mr. *Allard Anthony*, ex-Burgomaster of this City of *Amsterdam* and Co-Patrons of the said new settlement to act as guardians and trustees for the aforesaid orphaned child and promote its welfare as much as possible, also to take an inventory of the property of the said *Theunissen Bastiaensen*, if he left any, and to use and dispose of it to the best advantage of the child, as it seem proper and expedient to them. Thus done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 21<sup>st</sup> February 1664.

PETITION OF THE COMMISSIONERS FOR THE ERECTION OF A BLOCKHOUSE AT BERGEN, TO HAVE CERTAIN ORDERS MADE BY THEM CONFIRMED AND ANSWER OF THE COUNCIL.

Copy.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful,  
Honorable Director-General  
and Council at *Amsterdam*  
in *New-Netherland*.

The community of the village of *Bergen* have unanimously decided, to erect for the maintenance and necessary protection of this village a blockhouse at each gate and in order to have it undertaken and promoted with diligence the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court here has directed and authorized us, the undersigned, to promote each in his quarter the work as much as possible and to take good care of it. For the better prosecution of this much needed improvement we have ordered, that the men, who absent themselves, shall pay part of the expenses and besides a fine of six guilders for each day, on which they are absent, to which order we request your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' consent. The community complains also of *Frederick Philippsen*, who, it seems, has made an incorrect report to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships. We refer ourselves to the statement of the bearer, who will give your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships correct information and request that somebody may be hired here in his place or sent here. The tenants are opposed to pay their share of the expenses of the new work, although willing to assist in maintaining it, unless it is especially expressed and stipulated in their contracts. We await hereupon your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' decision. (It was signed.)

ARENT LOURENS  
JACOB LUBY his mark  
HARMEN EDWARDS  
LOURENS ANDRIESEN  
PAULUS PIETERSEN his mark  
JAN SWAEN his mark  
JAN LUBBERSEN his mark.

The foregoing request having been received and read, it was decreed :

The Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* approve, praise and consent to the enclosed resolution and order; they therefore command all, whom it may concern, to govern themselves accordingly under the penalty fixed by it. As to the exception, taken by the tenants, it is conceived, that the same are bound to assist in making the fortifications in question; but if they believe to have any action in law against their landlords in this regard (which is for the present not quite evident to the Director-General and Council), they may institute legal proceedings before the proper tribunal. Adij ut supra. (Febr<sup>y</sup> 21, 1664.)

---

PROPOSALS OF ORATAMY AND OTHER HACKINGESAKY AND STATEN-ISLAND CHIEFS  
WITH ANSWERS.

23<sup>d</sup> February, Saturday.

In *Fort Amsterdam* appeared to-day *Oratamy*, Sachem of *Hackingesack*, accompanied by *Kastangh*, *Hans* and other *Hackingesack* and *Staten-Island* savages.

1. He says, that *Seweckenamo*, one of the chiefs of the remnant of *Esopus* savages, had gone to the *Southriver* and that the *Esopus* desired very much his return, so that they could then exchange the captive Christian children against the savage prisoners and conclude a peace.
2. He presents an otterskin as sign, that his heart is good and that also the savages of *Hackingesack* and *Staten-Island* were good, but he does not know yet, how the heart of our Sachems is.
3. He gives another otterskin and says, that *Hans* shall be Sachem after him over the *Hackingesack* and *Staten-Island* savages. If after his, *Oratamy's*, death we had anything to say to the savages, we should send for *Hans*, as we now send for *Oratam*. He asks for a small piece of ordnance, to be used in his castle against his enemies.

He was answered, that the time, for which they asked, to return the captured children, had now almost expired. We had expected, that they would be brought now, but as they excused themselves with the absence of *Seweckenamo*, we would accept it so far and give them 14 days more from to-day, to bring the prisoners. If they did not do it then, they would have to fulfill their promise of going with us to the *Esopus*.

We accepted the otterskins and would make them a present in return, when *Seweckenamo* came with the captured children.

---

PROPOSALS OF THE SAME AND MINISSINK INDIANS WITH ANSWERS.

6<sup>th</sup> March, Thursday.

Into the Council chamber at *Fort Amsterdam* came *Oratam*, chief of *Hackingesack*, *Hans* and *Kastangh* and with them the following *Menissinck* chiefs, *Memmesame*, *Meninger*, *Mamarikickan*; they brought one of the captured children (it was the child of *Jan Lootman*, the baker at the *Esopus*) in token of their good hearts and friendship towards the *Dutch*, as they say.

They state, that the *Sinnecus* had threatened to come and kill the *Menissincks*, but that the *Minguaes* from the *Southriver* had allied themselves with the *Menissincks* and if the *Sinnecus*

were to come now, the *Minguaes* would also come to assist the *Menissincks*, who are now their friends. They tell us this for our information and give a quantity of deerskins.

2. They give beavers and deerskins and desire to know, what we would advise them to do, whether to remain on their land or remove. Should we advise them, to remain, then they would do it, even if they were killed.

3. They give some more deerskins only in token of their good heart and say, they do not expect any cloth in return, but they request, that when they come here, they may be well treated and have something to eat.

NOTE.—The presents of deerskins and beavers were appraised by Paulus Leendertsen van der Grist and Captain Marten Cregier and valued at 65 guilders. They were turned over to Cornelis Steenwyck.

We replied, that we received the child in token of their good heart and that to show our kindness of feeling we should send by the first yacht to the *Esopus* for one of the captive *Esopus* savages and surrender him to them, and gave to the squaw, who brought the child, 20 guilders in wampum.

To the 1<sup>st</sup>. We are glad, that they were united with the *Minguaes* and it would be well, if they would make friends with the *Sinnecus* also, so that everybody could peaceably plant his land and go hunting and do his business. When a chance offered and somebody came down from above, we would say the same to the *Minguaes*. We returned their present by giving them 39 guilders in wampum.

2. We do not know much about their country, but it seemed best to us, that they should go to the *Minguaes*, if they feared to be attacked by the *Sinnecus*, or that some *Minguaes* came to them to help them. We gave them in return for their present 44½ guilders in wampum.

3. When Sachems or chiefs came to see us, we always provide them with something to eat; it would have been done so with them, if we had been at home. We gave them in token of our good heart . . . guilders in wampum. *Ady ut supra*.

NOTE.—They received altogether 65 guilders in heavy money as a present.

---

ORDER GRANTING CLAES ARENTSEN, COURT MESSENGER OF BERGEN, A PIECE OF LAND  
OUTSIDE OF THE VILLAGE.

17<sup>th</sup> March.

The petition of *Claes Arentsen*, *Court-messenger* of the village of *Bergen*, was received and read, in which he states, that the Court of the said village had given and granted him, subject to the approval of the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*, on the last of January 1664, as reward for his services as Court messenger, a garden and a parcel of land outside of the North gate of the said village, which he requests to have confirmed.

After the question had been put, the consent and confirmation for the garden and parcel of land is hereby given and granted to the petitioner. *Ady ut supra*.

## COMMISSION FOR BALTHAZAR BAYARD TO BE CLERK OF THE COURT AT BERGEN.

17<sup>th</sup> March.

The Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* to all, who may see or hear this read, greeting: Know ye, that they found it necessary for the public welfare, the improvement and increase of the village of *Bergen* and for the better and more convenient administration of justice to appoint a fit person who shall act as clerk in the meetings of the Schout and Commissaries of the said village. *Balthazar Bayard* having been proposed to us, we have engaged and appointed him, as we hereby engage and appoint him, to perform the duties of the said office, pursuant to the instructions already given or hereafter to be given, as a good and faithful Clerk ought to do. We direct therefore all, whom it may concern, to recognize the said *Balthazar Bayard* as to what we have appointed him and to assist him in the performance of his duties.

Thus done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 17<sup>th</sup> March 1664.

## REPORT MADE BY P. W. VAN COUWENHOVEN OF INFORMATION RESPECTING INTRIGUES OF THE ENGLISH WITH THE WAPPINGS AND ESOPUS INDIANS.

On the 15<sup>th</sup> of March Anno 1664 a savage, called *Hickemick*, came to my house and said, Friend, I must tell you something. There is great dissatisfaction among the *Esopus* and *Wapping*s. They had expected to kill all the *Dutch* and drive them away, as the *English* of *Westchester* had promised to them, that they would first take *Long-Island* and then the *Manades*. "If the *Dutch* do not surrender willingly, we shall kill them, but then you must assist us." The savages answered, they would do that. But the *English* asked them, "When you have done it, how much land shall we have then," and the savages promised them, "The land on *Esopus* shall be yours, if you help us kill the *Dutch* and we shall give you a present beside." "Well, we are satisfied and it will not be long, before we shall begin, but you too must be ready to help us." The savages answered, "Surely, we'll do that." About 8 days ago a party of savages of the *Wapping* and *Esopus* tribes went towards *Westchester* with a lot of peltries, consisting of beaver, otter, bear, elk, fox and raccoon skins. Arrived there they asked the *English*, whether they were ready to kill the *Dutch*, but the *English* answered, "It cannot be done at present, our Sachem has made an agreement with *Stuyvesant* for a year." "But we do not at all like to wait so long, answered the savages, why have you made us believe it. Come, let us only begin, we will give you all these goods." The *English* replied, "It cannot be done now, but if you will sell the land on the *Wapping* and at *Haeverstraw*, we shall pay for it?" The savages then left very discontented and said, "It is better, we make peace with the *Dutch*, the *English* are only fooling us."


The foregoing report having been made by Lieutenant *Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven*, at the meeting of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*, it was deemed necessary, to send the said Lieutenant and 2 or 3 others, conversant with the savage tongue, in the Company's yacht to the *Wapping*s, to inquire into the truth of the foregoing. They returned here on the 23<sup>d</sup> of March and made the following report:

Anno 1664, on the 18<sup>th</sup> of March, we left the *Mennades* and arrived on the 20<sup>th</sup> off the *Highlands*. Three savages came immediately on board, I asked them where their Sachem was and they said, he was on shore. The names of the three savages was *Quemacheme*, *Pachhichme*, *Piemisime*. I inquired what the *English* had wanted of them, they said, To buy our lands, but the *English* are worthless people, we will not have anything to do with them, they have promised to


the *Esopus* and *Wappingh* savages, to kill the *Dutch*, if they too would do their best. "But what land shall we have then?" The savages answered, "All the land on the *Esopus*, after the *Dutch* have been killed." On the 21<sup>st</sup> the Sachem's son *Quemackemis* also stated, that it is truly so, but he says, the *English* have taken the peltries, consisting in beaver, otter, bear, raccoon and fox skins and said to them, that they had to wait a year. On the same day the Sachem came himself on board and brought with him an interpreter, named *Aerent*. The Sachem of *Haverstraw* is the brother of *Semackese*, the Sachem of the *Esopus*. The Sachem of *Haverstraw* said, the Sachems were quite willing to make peace, but the "barebacks" will not. He says, what you have heard from their savages, that the *English* wanted to kill the *Dutch* and had asked the savages to help, is true. Then the Sachem *Sacsigout* came on board with 7 others and said, that no decision should be made before 30 days, all the *Esopus* and *Wappinghs* being far inland and then a decision would be made either for peace or for war.

This is the mark  of *SESIKOUT*.

This is the mark  of *AERENT*.

This is the mark of  *WENSEMOT*.

This is the mark of  *QEWNAKEMENT*.

This is the mark of  *PACHICKE*.

PROPOSALS MADE BY THE CHIEFS OF THE *KICHTAWANGHS*, *WAPPINGS*, *WICHQUAES-RECKS* AND OTHERS WITH THE ANSWERS.

25<sup>th</sup> March, Tuesday.

Appeared before the Council *Mechtswach*, chief of *Kichtawan*, on the east side of the North river, *Messachkwath*, chief of the *Wappings*, *Nipamick*, chief of *Wichquaeskeck* in place of his brother *Sauwenarack*, who made the following proposals through *Oratamy*, the chief of *Hackinghesacky*.

1. That they bring hither and surrender to the Director-General and Council a *Dutch* child, which they have bought from the *Esopus* savages for 31 strings of wampum, for whom they ask nothing whatever, not even a bead, as they say, but they give him as a token and in proof of their good heart.

2. He has six Christian prisoners, whom he has delivered to Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* before now, and another, whom he bought from the *Esopus*.

3. One of the captured Christians, a large girl, had promised him some wampum, but had neither given nor sent it to him.

4. They say, that they had not asked for war nor intended it, although they have been accused of it and that they still desire to live in peace with us. In token and proof thereof they bring now altogether the captured child, which the aforesaid three chiefs had bought and give now to us as a token of friendship and they say, that all their young men are satisfied with it.

The following answers were given to these propositions:

We say to the first, that we accept the child with thanks and whereas they do not ask for any wampum in return, but give us the child in proof of their friendship, we too will give them as a

token of our friendship a captured savage child and present it as proof of our good heart and good intentions.

2. Concerning the six prisoners, among whom they count a child, born upon the yacht, and a big girl, we answer, that they have received in return for them a captive squaw and two children, 30 strings of wampum, a piece of cloth, two cans of brandy, also one-half of an anker, 15 strings of wampum, three yards of duffel and 10 lbs. of powder and that the Sachem of the *Highlands* received besides a small piece of cloth for his trouble.

3. As to the captured Christian girl, a savage child was returned for her at the *Esopus*; if she has promised anything more, it shall be given.

4. They are told, that if it is true, as they say, that they do not think of making war against us and that to make us sure of their friendship they bring now this captured child, then we too will not think of war against them and that no harm has been done to them. If we had intended to injure them, we could have pursued and killed them as well as the *Esopus*, and destroyed all their corn, as the *Esopus'* corn has been destroyed and in proof of our good heart we give them in return a child.

After the preceding statement had thus been answered, *Echko* made the following proposition in presence of all the above-named chiefs, to wit: he was sent by the chief of the *Newesinghs* to tell us, that the *English* pressed him very hard, to sell the land of the *Newesinghs*, but the chief had answered, he could not sell it to them, they had received already from us wampum and goods for it.

They informed us therefore, that we had to make haste, if we wanted to buy the land, they could not keep off the *English* any longer and we must come immediately after having bought it and erect a house there.

We answered, it was well, that they had thus spoken to the *English* and as to our coming soon and make a contract for the land and put up a house there, we could not do that, as long as we were engaged in a war and had no stable peace. When that was made, we would come, to make a contract with them, but it was now too cold and the kils too full of water, to view the land. We would come to see it, when the corn planting began. *Adij ut supra.*

---

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO ENSIGN NYSSSEN AND MAGISTRATES AT WILD-  
WYCK; INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Honorable, Dear Friends

These lines are to inform you, that since the departure of *Claes Bordlingh*, with whom we sent a captured child (brought here by the *Newesinks* savages) three chiefs have been here yesterday, to wit of the *Wappingers*, from *Kichtawangh* and *Wickquaeskecke*, who brought the child sent herewith; we do not know whose it is and the said savages have reported, that there are only three more captured Christians among the *Esopus* savages in the interior, whom they have promised us to do their best and get them and deliver to us. We must leave it to time, to see what the result will be. As however little reliance can be placed upon a savage's promise, we recommend and charge you once more, to be on your guard and strictly observe our former orders concerning the ploughing in company and the going into the country of people without proper escort, until further orders. As we have promised to the aforesaid chiefs, who have brought us

the children, to give them in their place two of the captured savage children, we send the bearer hereof, Lieutenant *Couwenhoven*, to you, to bring down the two squaws and three children, who are still prisoners there. Wherewith etc.\*  
20<sup>th</sup> March 1664.

To the Honorable, Valiant *Christian Niesen*, Ensign,  
the Schout and Commissaries at *Wiltwyck*.

---

LETTER FROM ENSIGN NIESSEN TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; ALL QUIET ON THE ESOPUS.

Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful, Wise, Prudent and  
Very Discreet Gentlemen.

I cannot omit to inform your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships by this opportunity, that after the expiration of the armistice between us and the *Esopus* savages nothing special has occurred; it has been the same during the armistice on account of the heavy snowfall and now lately on account of the freshets. I had intended to make an expedition to the old or first castle of the *Esopus* savages on the 21<sup>st</sup> of March, but was prevented by the thaws and freshets, which filled the kils, also by the inconvenience to get through with soldiers at this season, therefore the expedition was not made. I would have sent your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships the military as ordered by Captain Lieutenant *Marten Cregier*, but I did not know, whether it would be acting well or not, for if sent down and immediately returned, the loss through the transport would have fallen on the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company. I send down herewith two men, *Barent Holst* and *Otto Jansen*, both sick and cripples. I await meanwhile your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' further orders, which I expect within three or four days from date. Closing with greetings I commend your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships to God's protection. Actum *Wiltwyck*, the 27<sup>th</sup> of March 1664.

Your Honorable Worships' humble servant  
CHRISTIAN NYSSSEN.

To the Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful,  
Wise, Prudent, Very Discreet Director-  
General and Council of *New-Netherland*  
at *Fort Amsterdam*.

---

APPOINTMENT OF MAGISTRATES FOR WILTWYCK.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* received and read the nominations made and sent in by the Schout and Schepens of the village of *Wiltwyck* in the *Esopus* and selected and confirmed as Schepens there *Jan Willemsen Hoochteydingh* and *Hendrick Jochemsen*. Actum *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland* the 3<sup>d</sup> April 1664.

---

PATENT TO IDE CORNELISSEN VAN VORST FOR A PIECE OF LAND AT AHASIMUS (JERSEY CITY, N. J.)

*Petrus Stuyvesant* etc with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council declare, that we have to-day, date underwritten, given and granted to *Ide Cornelissen van Vorst* a lot situate at *Ahasimus* on the Northeast side

of *Claes Jansen* and the southwest side of the wagonroad, measuring on the S. E. and N. W. sides 16 rods, on the N. E. side 22 rods 9 feet, on the S. W. side 21 rods. With the express condition etc etc. Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland* April 5<sup>th</sup> 1664.

---

ORDER ON THE PETITION OF SANDER LEENDERTSEN GLEN AND OTHERS FOR A SURVEY  
OF LAND AT SCHENECHADY.

17<sup>th</sup> April 1664.

The petition of *Sander Leendertsen Glain, Willem Teller* and *Harmen Vedder* was received and read, who in their own behalf and in the name of other proprietors of land in the settlement called *Schanhegtede* request substantially, that the surveyor might be sent to lay out for each one his piece of land and buildinglot for the prevention of further disputes.

It was decreed :

The Director-General and Council deem the survey of the land mentioned necessary to prevent further quarrels and will send up the surveyor for that purpose by the first chance. *Adij ut supra.*

---

INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE CLERK OF THE COURT AT WILTUYCK.

Instruction for the Clerk or Secretary of the inferior Court of Justice in the village of *Wiltuyck* on the *Esopus*.

First he shall be obliged to be present at the ordinary and extraordinary meetings and sittings of the Schout and Schepens, to serve their Court of Justice with his pen and to record in detail and according to its true bearing and meaning, what the presiding officer directs.

2.

He shall take care to record in the minutes properly and fully, without favor or regard to person the complaint of the plaintiff as well as the defendant's answer and add to it, after the question has been put, the conclusion arrived at, by order of the presiding officer.

3.

In case the Schout and the Schepens should differ in some matters, the majority of votes must decide and he shall not be allowed to publish the opinion of the minority to outsiders, but he may, if requested thereto by the minority, enter their opinion beneath the order or decision of the majority.

4.

After the adjournment of the Court he shall properly enter in a register the complaints and answers of the parties in litigation and all the orders of the Schout and Schepens and send authentic copies thereof once or twice during the year to the Secretary of the Director-General and Council

5.

He shall be allowed to charge twelve stivers as fee for each order made by the Schout and Schepens or apostil given to petitions.

6.

In order to accommodate residents as well as strangers, he shall have permission to draw up petitions, if asked to do it, provided he lets the petitioner sign it, for which he may charge as fee sixteen stivers, if the petition is to be used in civil cases, twenty stivers if it is to be used in a suit for injuries done or in criminal cases of the middle degree and for giving a certificate and a copy thereof he shall receive four and twenty stivers.

Finally he shall promise to practice the afore-stated rules as well as he can and to the best of his knowledge and further to promote and help to promote as far as his position is concerned the glory of God and the pure service of his word, the sovereignty of their Noble High: Might: the Lords States-General, the high jurisdiction and authority of the Noble-Lords-Directors and their supreme government now appointed or hereafter to be appointed, without meditating, much less do any thing against them. Actum *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 21<sup>st</sup> of April A°. 1664.

---

LETTER FROM ENSIGN NYSSEN TO DIRECTOR-GENERAL STUYVESANT, REPORTING THE VISIT OF AN ENGLISHMAN AT WILDWYCK, WHO SAID THAT THE ENGLISH WOULD POSSESS NEW-NETHERLAND IN 6 OR 8 WEEKS.

Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful, Wise, Prudent and Very Discreet Gentlemen.

Little has occurred here, except that the farmers are busy to bring their summer grain into the ground, as far as they can do it at this season and for what else has happened during this time I refer to my enclosed daily journal. Among others I mention, that on the 10<sup>th</sup> of April an *Englishman* arrived here with *Claes Tyssen*, who desired, as he said, to buy some land from the *Dutch*; he went with the same *Claes Tyssen* to *Fort Orange*, without having accomplished any thing here. As far as I afterwards found out, this *Englishman* must have been a spy, for according to his statement, he wished to live among the *Dutch*, because he had been badly treated by the magistrates on the North and then he said, that the *English* would take and possess this place, *Fort Orange* and the *Manhatans* within 6 or 8 weeks. I await your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' order, whether, if some other stranger or *Englishman*, who has no passport from the *Manhatans*, should act thus, I shall arrest and send him to the *Manhatans*, as I am also waiting for provisions for the soldiers here, for only one barrel of meat is left in the storehouse and I have no peas. Closing herewith I commend your Honorable Worships to God's protection and remain with greetings.

Your Honorable Worships' humble servant

Actum *Wildwyck*, the 21<sup>st</sup> of April 1664.

CHRISTIAN NYSSEN.

Honorable Worships! the miller here refuses to grind henceforth for the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, because his account has been returned to him unpaid, while the necessity to pay others presses him. To the Noble, Honorable, Very Worshipful, Wise, Prudent and Very Discreet

Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*.

PETITION OF THOMAS CHAMBERS AND GYSBERT VAN IMBROGH, DELEGATES, ASKING  
FOR AMENDMENTS TO THE CHARTER OF WILTWYCK.

To the Noble, Worshipful, Honorable Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

Humbly show *Thomas Chambers* and *Gysbert van Imbroeck*, delegates from the village of *Wiltwyck*, that the Court of Justice there is quite willing to maintain quiet, peace and harmony among the inhabitants of the said village for the best of the place and as it has been found, with due reverence, that the instructions sent by your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships to the said Court require very much to be amplified, to carry on and support this praiseworthy work, which is opposed by evil minded persons. Therefore the petitioners address themselves to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships with the respectful request, made in the name and in behalf of the said Court, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please to grant to the same the points and articles, which will serve to the welfare of the village of *Wiltwyck*, as follows:

First. That your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please to enlarge the instructions for the Court of Justice at *Wiltwyck* to the same extent, as the instructions for the Court at *Beverwyck*.

Second. As cases come up often requiring a prompt remedy, your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please to authorize the said Court at *Wiltwyck* provisionally, to make statutes and ordinances concerning the making and repairing of roads, streets, posts and fences around fields and gardens and orchards and whatever may be best for the farming interests and the safety of the village, also concerning the building of churches, schools and such other public works and the finding and raising of the means thereto required, subject to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' approbation and as during the winter season no news can be obtained from here for 4 or 5 months, that the concerted statutes and ordinances may not only be published, but also provisionally enforced.

Third. An instruction for the Courtmessenger, by which he may govern himself in the performance of his duties.

Fourth. As it has been found, that the schoolmaster is making rather absurd demands for schoolmoney from the children, which compels many people to keep their children at home, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will grant him a fair salary.

Fifth. An instruction for the Secretary concerning the division of the fees for summons between him and the messenger.

Sixth. Concerning the auctioneer's duties, who has to attend to them, the Schout or the Secretary?

Seventh. Whether the duties of jailor and executioner belong to the Schout's or the Secretary's office.

Eighth. Whereas the village of *Wiltwyck* has had to bear many burdens during the war with the savages and is still bearing them, by which its people have got much indebted, therefore the petitioners hereby respectfully request, that the tapster's impost on beer, wine, brandy and distilled waters and the like may be let annually by the said Court, that the rent thereof may be administered and applied to the expenses already laid out by the said village or hereafter to be incurred and for the common welfare; also that no one shall be allowed to sell drinks before he has not obtained a tapster's license or *spinning house* (?) schedule, as it is in usage within this city. They await your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' favorable answer and remain

Noble, Very Worshipful Gentlemen

Your humble servants and subjects

TOMAS CHAMBERS

GYSBERT VAN IMBROGH.

25<sup>th</sup> April 1664.

The foregoing petition was received and read and the following answer given.

By virtue of the instructions given to the Court of Justice in the village of *Wiltwyck* the Court may make statutes and ordinances according to circumstances for the best advantage of the inhabitants, provided they submit them first to the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* with the reasons for their necessity and ask for and obtain their approbation and ratification, unless they are prevented to do so by the winterseason or other inconveniences, in which case the said Court is authorized to concert upon and execute some provisional orders in an emergency, on condition that they inform the Director-General and Council thereof by the first opportunity and obtain their confirmation.

To the third. An instruction for the Courtmessenger shall soon be drawn up and sent to them.

To the fourth. The petitioners are to inform the Director-General and Council by the first opportunity, how much and what the inhabitants pay to the schoolmaster; after this has been done, further orders will be issued.

To the fifth. The instruction for the Secretary or Clerk is sent herewith.

To the sixth. Provisionally and until further orders the sales of voluntary auctions shall be taken care of and attended to by the Clerk or Secretary, all Schout's and involuntary sales by the Schout.

The seventh point is answered above.

The Director-General and Council had hoped that the petitioners would, as they had agreed to do, have thought of some means, by which the necessary expenses of the village might have been paid; it is now once more seriously recommended to them: in the meantime the petitioners are authorized, to let the tapster's excise publicly and in the name of the Director-General and Council to the highest bidder under the conditions sent herewith: the farmer of the excise shall pursuant to an order, which will be issued in due time, turn over to the petitioners for reducing the debts of the village one-half of what the excise shall bring.

The last point, namely, that nobody shall have permission to sell beer or liquors, without having asked for and obtained permission, is granted pursuant to an order made in this regard, an extract of which shall be given to the petitioners for their information. Ady ut supra.

---

PETITION OF PAULUS CORNELISSEN AND JAN CORNELISSEN VAN DER HYDEN CONCERNING THE ESTATE OF JAN BARENTSEN WEMP.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful, their Honors the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

Noble, Very Worshipful Gentlemen.

Whereas *Maritie Meynders*, widow of *Jan Barentsen Wemp*, deceased, a resident of the Colony of *Rensselaerwyck* finds herself extremely injured and damaged, because some creditors of *Aert Pietersen Tack* in the *Esopus* have not hesitated to sell his, *Aert Pietersen's*, movable and immovable goods there as also his horses and cattle and have partially received the proceeds thereof or try to collect them, while the whole property was mortgaged and secured to her deceased husband and herself, who has had no opportunity, during the last winter, to assert her good claim, why her mortgage-bond should have the preference to a later one and to personal debts, therefore

we the undersigned agents of the aforesaid *Maritie Meynders* request, in consideration that the house, barn, grainstalks, horses, cattle, even the land have been paid for by the said *Jan Barentsen Wemp* deceased, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please to order, that the creditors aforesaid, who have already been paid and still try to collect their debts, abstain therefrom and give up their presumptions until the aforesaid widow shall by virtue of her mortgage-bond have had her claim adjudicated and satisfied and that for this end the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court at *Wiltwyck* be written to and directed, to assist the said widow in obtaining her just claim. Asking for your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' favorable answer we remain

*Amsterdam in N. Netherland.*  
the 25<sup>th</sup> April 1664.

Your Honorable Worships' subjects

PAULUS CORNELISSEN

JAN CORNELISSEN VAN DER HYDEN.

ORDER TO THE MAGISTRATES AT WILTWYCK TO INQUIRE INTO THE ABOVE AFFAIR.

Honorable, Dear, Faithful Friends.

You will see by the enclosed petition the statement made to us by the agents of the widow of *Jan Barentsen Wemp* deceased. If it is so, as they say, then we can only decide the request made by them to be reasonable and equitable: but as we do not know, what reasons the other parties might bring forward, we wish to direct you hereby, not to be too hasty or to proceed herein too rashly, but to take the money proceeds of the goods sold into a provisional deposit, that those, who may be found to have a just claim to it, may not be injured. This done, you will let the parties proceed according to law, as it is proper, and the course of justice be quick. Whereupon relying we commend you to God's protection and remain with cordial salutations

Honorable, Dear, Faithful Friends

*Amsterdam in New-Netherland,* the 25<sup>th</sup> April 1664.

Your affectionate friends.

COUNCIL MINUTE. ATTENDANCE OF ORATAM, THE CHIEF OF HACKINGHESACKY AND OTHERS CONCERNING THE MURDER OF A DUTCHMAN BY A WAPPING INDIAN.

On the 26<sup>th</sup> of April 1664 at the Councilchamber before the Director-General and in presence of *Sarah Kierstede*, the interpreter, appeared *Oratam*, the chief of *Hackinghesaky*, *Ejachke* and *Aeltie Sibbrants*, the widow of *Mattys Roeloffsen*, the gunner, who had been killed 8 days ago by the *Wapping* savages.

*Ejachke* says, he has been sent by *Metsewachset*, the chief of *Kichterwangh*, to inform us of what the savages had said and reported concerning the killing of *Mattys Roeloffsen*; the common *Wappings*, or as they are usually called the "barebacks," say, that their chief has received from *Pieter Wolphertsen* 30 strings of wampum and three coats of cloth; the common *Wappings* have become jealous and dissatisfied on that account, because their chief had not informed them of it nor shared with them, but he did everything by himself, without telling them anything and so he told us here, that all his people were satisfied to have peace, but he had done it by himself and without their knowledge and without saying anything to them.

Secondly he says, a savage from *Haverstraw* arrived with meat near the Fort at the *Esopus* and the soldiers came out from two sides and took him prisoner and locked him up; he remained there until the afternoon, when he took a letter out of his bag and showed it to them and then they let him go, but that for all that they were not angry.

Thirdly the said *Ejachke* says, two squaws and a man have taken the woman here present, *Aeltie Sybrantsen*, widow of the killed *Matthys Roelofsen*, by the hand and said, the savage, who has killed your husband, is also going to kill you, go with us into another house. She did it and shortly afterwards the said savage, who killed her husband, called *Ehtaworis*, came into the house and wanted to kill her, but he was at first prevented by the other squaws and men and the said savage wanted still to kill her, but *Sewechenamy*, the chief of the *Esopus*, would not allow it and prevented him saying, We are about to make peace with the chief of the *Manhattans* and you come and kill a *Dutchman* and want now to kill also this woman and thwart everything: the said chief then gave a string of wampum to the said *Aeltie Sybrants* saying, Go with that as with our safe conduct to the chief of the *Manhattans* and tell him, that we are not guilty of this murder, but desire to make peace with the Sachem of the *Manhattans*, tell him further, that all the men and squaws are very sorry for the murder and weep over it.

The said *Aeltie Sybrants* being present, when this statement was made, says, that in the main it had happened so, but that many more and other words had been spoken in their *kinterkasien*.

The aforesaid savage *Ejachke* being asked, whether he had been present, said, No, but another savage called *Keentakain*, who had brought this captured woman to them and did not dare or would not come, had requested him to go with the woman hither and tell us.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND;  
THE RESULT OF THE WAR AGAINST THE ESOPUS INDIANS; IMPORTANCE OF THE  
INDIAN TRADE.

26<sup>th</sup> April 1664

\* \* \* \* \*

As to the war against the treacherous *Esopus* savages, they are so tired out and dispersed, some here, some there among other tribes, by two or three successful attacks, made upon them last summer, by the burning of their long gathered provisions and by the utter destruction of their corn plantations, that we could hardly learn during the whole winter, where 5 or 6 of them could be found together: we have got back all our Christian prisoners, except three. The very heavy snowfall during the winter and the consequent high water in all kills and creeks, but especially the lack of shoes and socks for our soldiers, have prevented us during the whole winter and spring from pursuing them as much as we desired or at least from attacking them. Small detachments of our troops have nevertheless been out several times to this or that place, where they suspected savages to be, but they never found any. Other tribes inform us, that they are willing to renew the peace with us, but experience has taught us, that no reliance can be placed upon the statements and declarations of this uncivilized, treacherous and mendacious people nor credit be given to what they tell. We shall communicate to your Honors what further may happen.

\* \* \* \* \*

The expenses (for the last year) will amount to 80,000 guilders, while on the other side the revenue will not be more than 30,000 guilders on account of the poor trade in beavers, caused by

the wars which the *Maquacs* and *Sinnekus* wage against the *Northern* and *Canadian* savages. We shall therefore have a deficit of 40 or 50,000 guilders.

\* \* \* \* \*

LETTER FROM REV. HERMANUS BLOM TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT, REQUESTING IN THE NAME OF THE CONSISTORY, THAT THE 7TH OF JUNE BE ANNUALLY OBSERVED AS A DAY OF THANKSGIVING AT THE ESOPUS, IN COMMEMORATION OF THE ESCAPE OF SO MANY PERSONS FROM THE INDIAN MASSACRE.

To the Noble, Honorable, Director-General and the Honorable Council of *New-Netherland*.  
Very Worshipful Gentlemen.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship all know, that last year 1663 on the 7<sup>th</sup> of June the great God has allowed the savages heavily to visit our neighbor hamlet and this place, whereby the one was totally ruined and reduced to ashes and the other partially destroyed, in both places several people were killed, smothered in their blood and wounded, as well as a large number of animals; many of us have even been captured by the heathens and led away as prisoners and all this was done under the cover of friendship in an instant and with great cruelty, so that it was pitiful and distressing to look at, as we did not know, how it would go with those of us, who had been spared, for Death had come upon us and into our houses quickly and unexpectedly to destroy the children in their cradles, the young men on the streets, the dead bodies of men lay here and there like dung heaps on the field, and the burnt and roasted corpses like sheaves behind the mower. We have been living witnesses thereof as well as of the distress of our town and the uncertainty of our escape. The heathens fell then into this newly settled inheritance of the Lord intending to storm it at once and destroy it, which would have been done, when they rose so tyrannically against us in their rage and fury. If the Lord had not still been with us, they would have devoured us all alive, so that the waters of anxiety rose daily up to our souls, even went over all our souls, but our souls have escaped, like a bird from the snare of the bird catcher and in that anxiety the Lord has increased our pleading and lamenting, so that we may say, where is there in *New-Netherland* such sorrow as ours, with which the Lord has visited us, for He it is, who on account of our sins has given up Jacob, the plunderer and Israel the robber, because we would not walk in his ways and not listen to his word, therefore he has emptied upon us the fullness of his wrath and the fury of war and he has set all around us afire, but we pay no attention to it and he has made us burn, but we do not take it to heart.

But from all these needs and death, through which we have passed, the Lord alone has now delivered us, and no man has helped, for men's assistance was far from us, though they got the credit for it and our delivery . . . . . so that the Lord revives the dead again . . . . . descend and he comes up again, as it has been proved, for his mercifulness knows no end; he has said, mountains may move, hills may fall down, but my mercy shall not be taken from you, yea, a mother may desert her child and forget it but I shall never desert and forget you, for the . . . is broken and we have escaped, for as long as the Lord pleases.

So that we cannot sufficiently praise and thank the good Lord every day of our lives for the great mercy and benevolence, which he has shown us and for the delivery from the hands of these heathenish people, for which peace, honor and thanks are due to him only now and in all eternity, amen.

The Worshipful Consistory of this place requests therefore with due humility and proper reverence of your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, that for the merciful delivery, brought about by God's power, the 7<sup>th</sup> day of June in every year, on whatever day it may fall, shall be kept as an anniversary and thanksgiving day in our place and that it be forbidden to do any work on that day, so that we, who have been spared and are still alive, may praise and thank his divine Majesty for it. We are sure, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will grant us this request, whereupon we rely and expect a pertinent answer at that time, to notify the community of it. Meanwhile we commend your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships to God's gracious protection and shall not cease to pray God for your Honors' persons and administration. We wish your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships all blessings, good luck, welfare and peace for soul and body, amen.

Very Worshipful, Wise, Pious and Very Discreet Gentlemen

Your Honors' Very obedient subjects and servants

The 6<sup>th</sup> of May 1664, at *Wiltwyck*.

In the name and by order of the Consistory.

HERMANUS BLOM.

To the Wise, Prudent and Very Discreet, their Honors,

the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* at *Fort Amsterdam* on the *Manhatans*.

LEASE OF LAND IN SCHENECTADY.

This 13<sup>th</sup> of May 1664 *Maritie Meyndertsen*, widow of *Jan Barentsen Wemp* dec<sup>d</sup>, declares to have let and *Aeckes Cornelissen (van Styk)* acknowledges to have rented half of the bouwery, belonging to both of them in company, situate at *Schenechtede*, upon which he, *Acyues*, lives. The lease to be for the term of four consecutive years beginning this day or with the present sowing-time and the rent to be 180fl. in beavers or corn at beaver price (the beaver at 8fl.) for each year, every time to be paid promptly without delay and deliverable at *Schenechtade*.

It is further conditioned, that the lessee shall keep for his use during his term a stallion and a gelding, the risk for them remaining with the lessor; except if the horses should die or be ruined by a notorious neglect of the lessee, then he shall pay for them.

Next spring two milchcows with yearling calves, shall be turned over to the lessee, which cows and possibly to be expected calves the lessee shall keep during his term of lease on half shares according to the custom of the land.

The lessee promises to put into the ground at the end of his term as much seed grain as he has now already sown in partnership with the lessor and is still sowing and of which each shall have a just half, sharing in the expenses alike, while during the other years of his lease the lessee shall retain the products of the land for himself.

\* \* \* \* \*

Done at Colony *Rensselaerswyck*, date as above.

The mark † of MARITIE MEYNDERTSEN

**AEKES**

ARNOUT CORNELISSEN VIELE

JAN CORNELISSEN VAN DER HEYDEN.

On the 12<sup>th</sup> July 1669 *Bent Bagge* let his house and lot at *Schenectady* to *Jan Rinckhout* for one year. Rent 9 good beavers.

## ARTICLES OF THE PEACE, MADE WITH THE ESOPUS INDIANS.

On the 15<sup>th</sup> of May 1664, Thursday, the following Sachems or chiefs of the savages appeared in the Council Chamber at Fort Amsterdam :

*Seweckenamo*, *Onagkotin*, *Powsawagh*, chiefs of the *Esopus*,  
*£Sees-Sagh-Gaww*, chief of the *Wappinghs*,  
*Meeght Sewakes*, chief of *Kightewangh*,  
*Ses-Segh-Hout*, chief of *Rewechnough* or *Haverstraw*,  
*Sawwenarocque*, chief of *Wiechquaskeek*,  
*Oratamy*, chief of *Hackingesacky* and *Tappaen*,  
*Matteno*, chief of the *Staten-Island* and *Nayack* savages,  
*Siejpekenouw*, brother of *Tapusagh*, chief of *Marsepingh* etc<sup>a</sup>

with about twenty other savages of that tribe.

*Seweckenamo* arose and said in behalf of the *Esopus* savages substantially, that he had asked his God (whom he called *Bachtamo* and to whom he appealed several times as a witness to grant), that he might negotiate something good with the *Dutch* in presence of all the chiefs now here and that the treaty made might be as solid as in a stick, which he took hold of, one end was attached and firmly united to the other.

2. He proposes and says, that all the chiefs and tribes in the neighborhood, as far as the *Maquacs*, are well satisfied and pleased, that the peace between the *Esopus* and the *Dutch* is to be concluded and that the *Marsepingh* savages shall be included in it.

3. That the chiefs and savages present have now heard, what he has proposed and said, which is all that he has to say for the present.

As this chief had so far not said in his speech, that the *Esopus* savages asked for peace, but only, that all the savages would be glad, if the peace between us and the *Esopus* was made and concluded, therefore the said chief and the other savages were asked by the interpreter, whether they wanted peace now and came to ask for it.

The chief *Seweckenamo* answered in substance, that he had come to ask for peace in behalf of the *Esopus* and that it should be henceforth so firm and binding as the arms, which he folded; he gave then his right hand to the General and said, that he meant sincerely, what he had said and it was also the intention and desire of all the *Esopus*, in whose name he spoke.

2. The chief was asked, why, if all the *Esopus* desired peace, all the chiefs of the *Esopus* had not come, to wit: *Keercoop*, *Pamyraweck*, and *Niskahewan*, and what proof they could give, that these chiefs and the other savages desired peace also.

He answers, that one of these chiefs is a very old and blind man and the other two are his friends, who have given him their instructions and are satisfied with all, that he shall say and conclude.

After hearing the foregoing answer, it was unanimously resolved, to tell the *Esopus* savages, that they had made peace with us before this and that they had broken it without cause or reason; that nevertheless, as they have now returned all our prisoners and got back from us all theirs and as they now asked us for peace, we would make peace with them, but on conditions, which we shall propose.

The above was stated to them in detail by the interpreter, who gave them also a short account of all what they had done formerly and again now lately; they acknowledged all this to be the truth without any contradiction whatever. They were further reminded, that notwithstanding all

this we were inclined to make peace at their request and to keep it, if we could be assured, that they would also keep it on their side.

They answered, that henceforth they would keep the peace inviolate and the following conditions were proposed:

Terms and Conditions, on which a firm and everlasting peace has been made and concluded between their Noble Honors, *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General and the Council of *New-Netherland* and the Sachems or chiefs of the *Esopus* savages.

1.

All, that has happened formerly, shall be forgiven and forgotten and not be remembered again: the people killed and gone on either side shall and must be forgotten.

2.

All the land, which they have previously given to the *Dutch* in payment of losses, caused by them, and which we have now retaken with the sword shall be and remain ours as far as their two captured forts, they shall not be allowed to plant this land again nor to come into the villages there nor into any of our distant places, neither with nor without arms, except here to the *Manhatans* and to *Fort Orange*.

3.

But that they may not be entirely deprived of their land, they shall have permission to plant around their new fort and during this year also near the old fort, as they inform us, that they have already planted there: but after that the land taken by the sword, as well around the new fort as near the old, shall be and remain ours.

4.

To prevent all troubles in the future, the savages shall do no harm to our people nor our people to them and it is covenanted, that no savage shall be allowed to come either armed or unarmed, as was said in the second section, upon land, where the *Dutch* are ploughing, sowing, mowing, planting or pasturing cattle neither at the *Esopus* nor elsewhere and if they are found there and caught, they shall be sent hither. It is however conceded to them, that they may come to the *Redoubt* to sell their corn, meat etc<sup>a</sup>, but not more than at the highest 2 or 3 canoes, provided that they shall be obliged, to send a savage with a flag of truce ahead, who is to give information of their coming. For their better accommodation a house shall be built for them over the kil, where they can remain.

5.

If it should happen, that a Dutchman killed a savage or a savage a Dutchman, then it is covenanted, that no war shall immediately be begun on that account, but that a meeting shall first be held over it and the murderer shall be punished by death in presence of the *Dutch* and savages.

6.

It is also covenanted, that if an *Esopus* savage should happen to kill some horses, cattle, pigs etc<sup>a</sup>, the chiefs shall have to pay for it or if they refuse, one of them shall be arrested and kept in prison, until the killed animal has been paid for, and the loser satisfied, while the Director-General on the other side promises, that no Dutchman shall do any damage to the *Esopus* savages.

7.

The chief of *Marsepingh* and all his savages are included in this peace.

8.

The aforesaid *Esopus* Sachems engage themselves to have these articles of peace ratified by the other *Esopus* Sachems and savages, to inform us thereof within a month and come hither with the other Sachems.

9.

It is also covenanted, that they or some of their people shall come down here every year, to renew this compact and that, if they bring a present, we shall also give them one.

Thus done and concluded at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland* the 16<sup>th</sup> of May A<sup>o</sup> 1664 in presence of his Noble Worship the Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *de Sille*, of both the Burgomasters of this city, their Honors *Cornelis Steenwyck* and *Paulus Leendertsen van der Grist*, of Captain Lieutenant *Marten Kregier*, Lieutenant *Couwenhoven*, *Govert Loockermans*, old Schepen, and *Thomas Chambers*, Commissary of the village of *Wiltwyck*, *Jacob Backer* President of the Schepens, *Abraham Wilmerdonx junior*, *Saara J. Kiersteede* as interpreter and the aforesaid chiefs and savages.

The mark  made by  
SEWECKENAMO himself

P. STUYVESANT

The mark  made by  
PAWSAWAGH himself.

NICASIUS DE SILLE  
C. V. RUYVEN.

As interpreter and witness

As witnesses

SARA KIERSTEDE

COR. STEENWYCK

GOVERT LOOCKERMANS

P. L. VAN DER GRIST

PIETER COUWENHOVEN

J. BACKER

THOMAS CHAMBERS

ABR. WILMERDONX.

MARTYN KREGIER.

 MAERHINNIE TUWEE

Whereas *Oratamy* and *Matteno* have asked first for this peace in behalf of the *Esopus* savages, it is further stipulated and covenanted, that they shall be securities for this peace, that it be kept well and inviolate and if the *Esopus* savages should be the first to break it, that they and their savages shall then assist to make war upon the *Esopus* and to subdue them and should the *Dutch* at any time violate the aforesaid peace, then they shall go to war with all their men against the *Dutch*. Thus done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 16<sup>th</sup> of May 1664 in presence of the above-named witnesses, who have signed this in testimony thereof.

PETRUS STUYVESANT

MARTYN KREGIER

COR. STEENWYCK

P. L. VAN DER GRIST

The mark  made by  
OTATAM himself

The mark  made by  
MATTENO himself.

The mark  made by  
HANS alias PIEWESERENYES himself.

## PROPOSALS OF THE MOHAWKS AT FORT ORANGE WITH THE ANSWERS.

(Much defaced. Words in [ ] supplied by the translator.)

Present

*La Montagne*, Vice-Director  
*Gerrit Swart*, Schout of the Colony  
*Jan Verbeeck*  
*Gerret Slichtenhorst*  
*Steffel Jansen*  
*Jacob Schermerhorn*  
*Jan H. van Buel*, *Jan Coster van Aken*.

Extraordinary Session  
 held at *Fort Orange*  
 by both the Courts  
 with the *Maquaas* on  
 the 17<sup>th</sup> of May 1664,  
 in which they made the  
 following statements.

The *Maquaas* . . . . .  
 have shown 7 strings . . . . .  
 shall send provisions . . . . .  
 to [ransom] their prisoners . . . . .  
 should take notice . . . . .  
 arrival and the news . . . . .  
 who have come thither [to learn whether the prisoners] were alive and they reported, that the *Maquaas* who are [prisoners] of the aforesaid savages are still alive and may be ransomed, which [is at the same time] a good chance to make peace with the [Northern] savages under the condition, that the *Dutch* shall at the request of the [savages?] send [messengers] thither together with the *Maquaas* and the . . . , in order to make [peace] and as their know[ledge is] necessary, therefore they request . . . the Courts, that two *Dutchmen* might be given to for them, to wit [*Jan Dareth*] and *Jacob Loockermans*, whereupon the said *Jan Dareth* and *Jacob Loockermans* were called before the Court, who have undertaken to make the journey and left on the 18<sup>th</sup> inst. The Courts gave them a letter of safe conduct in token of their knowledge and mediators' office and two strings of wampum, worth about 50 florins, as a present for the Northern savages.

Whereas the savages, called *Maquaas*, have very urgently requested, that we should [endeavor to make peace between that] tribe and the said *Maquaas* [and send some] *Mahicanders* to the Northern savages, called *Onconntehocks*, to procure the release of the *Maquaas*, who have been captured by the said savages, and to assist them in every thing and do what the circumstances shall require to conclude a peace, therefore we have commissioned and dispatched S<sup>r</sup>. *Jan Dareth* and *Jacob Loockermans* as mediators. We request all, who shall read or hear this read to let our said messengers pass to and fro without let or hindrance and promise to do the same, if occasion offers. Thus done at *Fort Orange* the 17<sup>th</sup> of May 1664, at the meeting of the two Courts.

Signed

LA MONTAGNE,  
 GERRIT SWART,  
 Schout of the Colony.

Present

*La Montagne*, Vice-Director  
*Gerret Swart*, Schout of the Colony.  
*Jan Verbeeck*  
*Staffel Janssen*  
*Jacob Schermerhorn*  
*Jan Hendricksen van Bael*  
*Jan van Aken*  
*Derick van Schelluyne*, Secretary of the Colony.

Extraordinary Session  
held at *Fort Orange*  
by both the Courts  
in presence of the *Ma-*  
*quaas* on the  
1664, who made the  
following propositions:

They say that  
and *Sowquackicks*  
three *Maquaas*  
are and request  
live, that two or three  
together with three of their

to procure the release of the prisoners and negotiate a peace with the aforesaid savages, but if the same have fled to the *Pacamtcho* [they are not] willing to make peace, if fled to the *Onnogonges*, they will make peace, for which purpose . . . . go with them, [to treat] with the *English*.

They request, that we should . . . . the *Mahicanders*, if in case of war or peace [not being made] they should leave here, but in the [manner], to which they are used.

They ask further for the three expected [*Mahicanders*] which they understand have come here and wish to know, whether it is true, so that they may speedily send word to their people in their country.

The *Maquaas* speak in our presence with the chiefs of the *Katskil* savages, *Machackine-manau*, *Keesje Wey* and *Wichpe*; they remind them of the peace, in which they live with all the tribes of the . . . and along the river as far as the South river and they request the said savages, that they give their assistance to obtain peace with the Northern savages, for war is now inconvenient to them and they prefer to live in peace.

ANSWER TO THE MAQUAAS.

As soon as the three *Mahicanders*, of whom you say they are out, have arrived, we will inform you, what news they bring and see what we have to do.

. . . . your request, the *Mahicanders* remain.  
. . . . communicated to you, several  
. . . . two pieces of ordnance have been received, which . . . . as  
you wish.

We shall also take notice of what you have said to the *Katskil* savages in regard to peace.

*Keesje Wey* appeared before the meeting and presented a string of wampun in grateful return for the gift, which the *Dutch* had given him last autumn, as we had done our best concerning the peace.

They also request *Jan Dareth*, to tell the *Maquaas*, that they will give them a present and whereas they have been informed, that the *Maquaas* would come hither, they are saved the trouble, to go into their country.

[Proposals made by both the Courts at the request of the Sachems and several citizens of *Fort Orange*.] (Translated by Vander Donck.)

1. They say that . . . . .  
 passing through . . . . .  
 their enemies . . . . .  
 that we should . . . . .  
 done formerly, when . . . . .  
 shall be necessary . . . . .

Secondly. That they [were bringing] 23 strings of wampum as a present and to confirm [the peace] and it now was in the hands of the Northern savages, whether they would keep the peace or not.

Thirdly. They request also, that we should assist them with wampum.

ANSWER TO THE FOREGOING.

Brothers, we are glad, that you intend to make peace with the Northern savages, because [they] and our brothers have lost many of their best men by the small-pox as well as by war.

Secondly. The present of 23 strings of wampum is very good, if you, brothers, will keep the peace, but it will not help you otherwise, if you break it again, because the *Dutch* and the . . . have done their best herein and should it occur, then you make us liars and deceivers; you must do no harm to the Northern savages, as you have threatened this day, but live like brothers in peace with the people of the North and they . . . here among you.

JOURNAL OF JAN DARETH AND JACOB LOOCKERMANS, COMMISSIONERS TO NEGOTIATE A PEACE BETWEEN THE MAQUAAS AND THE NORTHERN INDIANS.

Copy.

Journal kept by *Jan Dareth* and *Jacob Loockermans* on their journey to the Northern savages.

1664, 19<sup>th</sup> May.] We, *Jan Dareth* and *Jacob Loockermans*, started with our savages, three *Mahicanders* and three *Maquaes* for the North.

On Monday morning we came to a little kil near the Castle Pa . . . having made, as we judged, about 7 leagues . . . our course being north.

Tuesday, the 20<sup>th</sup> we broke camp before sunrise, taking a south easterly course until [afternoon ?, when we changed it] to south by east; we made this day about . . . and slept the night at some . . . called Hoosick, by the *Maquaas* . . . place *Quackansick*, these two days . . . able to go, but our first Sachem could not get along up the three hills . . . We passed also three great kills.

Wednesday, the 21<sup>st</sup> we started again with daybreak and arrived at noon at the *Winterberg*, where it rained at the foot and when after a good hour's climbing and plodding arrived at the top the rain changed to snow; we became so cold, that we had to keep marching; it was very steep, steeper still in going down; about three o'clock we arrived below. We made this day as we calculated about 11 or 12 leagues, the course being south east, sometimes . . . We crossed this day 4 large kills and camped in the evening on the bank of a spring, from where the savages said, it was only . . . to the Castle, called by the savages *Pacamtecock*. . . the first village called by the English *Narington*.

Thursday, the 22<sup>d</sup>. we went again over very bad and steep hills; we arrived at the Castle at 4 o'clock and were well received according to their customs; on the day before 10 *Englishmen* mounted on horses had been there and had charged the savages, to [inform them when we came], which was quickly done by the Sachem.

Friday, the 23<sup>d</sup>. five *Englishmen* came to us, Mr. Clerk, Mr. Wittens, Mr. . . . and two young men who came from *Halle*, the village highest up on the Freshriver, with whom we discoursed much and we showed them our commission, in the evening quite a number . . . came . . . and we got so far, that in the morning

The *English* come from the nearest village . . . 14 miles from here.

. . . had come to us and have . . . having seen the same they went out . . . asked what the reason was . . . stating in answer . . . to make peace between the *Maquas* and their savages . . . whereupon they said, that . . . they had promised and it was their duty to do herein . . . interested in it as our . . . in the land, bouweries, raising of cattle . . . interested in the trade with the savages . . . desire to . . . and come to [persuade] our savages to make peace . . . sureties for the peace . . . doubt whether the *Maquas* who [live] among you [shall] keep their word the reply to which was you must have confidence in them and he closed by saying, that it was in his interest to have the savages meet. The first [proposition] made by Mr. Wittens was: The *Dutch* and the *Maquas* come to offer you peace, to forget all that has been done and to make a firm covenant with you: we have no doubts, for we know, that the *Maquas* hold to their word and we desire, that you should make peace with them or leave our land and if [on your account] we shall have to go to war, we will get rid of you and kill you.

They also said, the *Maquas* have always been faithful to the *Dutch* and our nation, as they proved at the *Argansick*, when we had a war with the savages about 30 years ago; I myself was present there at the time; now make peace when it is offered you.

The *Pacantekocks* answered, We have had no war for 36 years and have not troubled ourselves about our neighbors, the *Soquackicks*, when the *Maquas* were at war with them last year. Let them send us a present, then we will release their prisoners and bring a present to their country, thus to renew our old friendship. This was agreed to and they promised to do it. Thereupon the savages left and we sent for the *Soquackick* chiefs, who had taken refuge in the aforesaid Castle, to the number of 35 or 36: we talked long with them to induce them to make peace, for the war had been brought on by them and they were now too weak, to have [a chance] against the *Maquas*.

The *Maquas* messengers said, you have acted . . . like fools, the *Onoganges*, our real enemies, have [instigated] you . . . people you have killed . . . thence came . . . friends the *Dutch* . . . to make peace with you . . . whereupon the *English* . . . to take it into consideration . . . because they wanted [to keep] the Sabbath . . . to make [peace] or [leave] their land . . . about midnight.

Saturday 24<sup>th</sup> the whole day . . . to [persuade] the savages to make peace . . . savages met and about . . . whether we might not come up . . . coming to us, he said, Good . . . it being Sunday, to conclude the treaty . . . the *Dutch*, about two o'clock . . . have treated us with much kindness . . . the same evening before closing the gate . . . *Maquas* messenger with his wife . . . run away, the reason why is . . . we believe it was because he was afraid for his wife . . . Sunday 25<sup>th</sup> About eleven o'clock . . . we met and concluded the treaty . . . presents given according to their custom, also . . .

given a belt of wampum, that we should be witnesses to the peace now made and keep the *Maquaes* from breaking it as they promise to do the same. On the same day at two o'clock we left the Castle, [escorted by the chief-Sachem and many others, [who came] with us to the first mountain and took leave of us very kindly after we had together smoked a pipe of tobacco . . . with us 14 savages, who went along . . . the three prisoners shall be released as soon as the *Maquaes* come with more presents . . . they are treated well, not as prisoners, but as visiting friends.

We camped that night upon a [branch] of the Fresh river near a fall, where the [fishes] jumped up in such quantities, while we were close by, that [the savages] made their nets ready; we had [plenty] to do [with fishing] as long as we were there and caught [some] fishes of 28 inches length, [we would] have caught more, but the rain prevented us.

. . . we continued our march about noon . . . high mountains, about 5 o'clock the same . . . between one of the *Maquaes* messengers after the troop . . . to see in a savage, in his fright he threw all his things away and came running in full haste up to us . . . with their muskets in that direction but [they found nothing] and he went to pick up his things after which we travelled on.

. . . We continued our march and nothing happened this day.

28<sup>th</sup>. Again on the march we reached at about 10 o'clock in the morning the river above the *Culoos* and in the afternoon we arrived here in *Beverwyck* with several Northern savages to the great satisfaction of the *Dutch* and savages.

JAN DARETH,  
JACOB LOOCKERMANS.

---

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE AUTHORITIES AT FORT ORANGE;  
TRANSMITS THE ARTICLES OF PEACE CONCLUDED WITH THE *ESOPUS* INDIANS;  
THE NEW VILLAGE AT THE *ESOPUS*; SCHENECTADY.

Honorable, Dear, Faithful Friends.

This letter serves principally as cover for the enclosed articles of peace, made with the *Esopus* savages, which we send your Honors for communication to the community, that they may govern themselves by the tenor thereof. Now, as upon occasion of this peace we have deemed it proper and necessary (for the encouragement of the parties desirous and interested in the new village on the *Esopus* to take possession again of their abandoned lands) to erect there a stockaded place of refuge and to keep there provisionally one half of the garrison of *Wiltwyck*, and as we require thereto some hemlocks plancks, your Honors are hereby directed and authorized to buy from one or the other party 300 to 400 plancks and to pay for them by an order on the farmer of the excise, or if he has better means to get plancks instead of wampum, then to take the plancks from him at the common market price and to send them down to the *Esopus* by the first convenient chance, directed to Capt. Lieut. *Marten Cregier*, to whom we have sent the necessary orders, to have the fortification quickly completed. In case there are no plancks to be obtained or that a cargo could not be made up, your Honors are earnestly charged not to fail in the utmost endeavors, that they can be sent down by the first yacht following.

At the request of the parties interested in *Schanectede* the surveyor *Corteljou* goes up herewith, to survey and lay out the lands in the manner most convenient to the parties in interest. Your Honors are directed to take care and assist, that it may be done as quickly as possible and

that the said *Corteljou* returns here by the first chance, for there are here several people waiting for him to have their lands surveyed.

This letter serves further as cover for the enclosed proclamation for a general day of thanksgiving on account of the successful peace and especially for God's signal grace, which he has shown us during the war with the *Esopus* savages in delivering all the Christian captives from the hands of the barbarians against all human hope and expectation. Your Honors will deliver it to *Domine Schaats*, after taking a copy, that he communicate it from the altar to the community.

(Rest missing.)

---

ORDER DIRECTING THE SURVEYOR TO LAY OUT THE LANDS OF SCHANHEGHEDE.

20<sup>th</sup> May 1664.

Having taken up again the answer given to the petition of the parties interested in the lands of *Schanhegatede*, dated the 17<sup>th</sup> of April, the surveyor *S. Jacques Corteljou* was directed, to proceed by the first yacht, sailing from here, to *Fort Orange*, to lay out the lands in question in the most convenient and suitable manner for the accommodation of the interested parties and allot to every one his share. In cases of disputes between neighbors, the said *Corteljou* and the Commissary *La Montagne* are authorized, to reconcile the parties and if that cannot be done, to report his information and the circumstances to the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*. Actum *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 20<sup>th</sup> of May A°. 1664.

---

GRANT OF A PIECE OF LAND AT BERGEN TO ARENT LAWRENSSEN.

The petition of *Arent Lawrensen*, residing at *Bergen*, was taken up and read, who requests, that a piece of low land, close to his plantation, may be given and granted to him; he exhibits besides an extract from the minutes of the village of *Bergen*, whereby it appears, that the Court there has promised it to him subject to approval.

It was decided

The petitioner may have the said piece of low land surveyed by the surveyor and after that a patent shall be granted to him. Actum *Fort Amsterdam*, *ady ut supra*. (20<sup>th</sup> May 1664.)

---

PROCLAMATION FOR A DAY OF THANKSGIVING ON ACCOUNT OF THE PEACE WITH THE  
ESOPUS AND CIRCULAR COMMUNICATING IT TO THE MAGISTRATES THROUGHOUT THE  
COUNTRY.

As it has pleased the Only-good God in his especial mercy to deliver all the Christian prisoners out of the barbarian's hands against all human expectation and to give and grant us with their release an honest and advantageous peace with the *Esopus* savages, it is not only becoming, but also very necessary, that the Only-good God be thanked and praised for it not only by the released Christians, but also by all and everybody, who have so long offered to God their prayers for the prisoners. That this may be done so much better and with so much more unity, the Christian com-

munity is hereby informed, that by order of our high superiors we shall close the usual monthly days of prayer with a general day of thanksgiving to be held on the first Wednesday of June, that is the fourth day of that month, when a sermon will be preached here in the fore and afternoon. Every one prepare his heart to be truly and sincerely grateful.

Here follows the letter sent to communicate the order for a day of thanksgiving:  
Honorable, Dear, Faithful Friends:

This serves only as cover for the enclosed proclamation for a general day of thanksgiving as well on account of the desired peace as specially for God's signal mercy, which he has shown us during the war with the *Esopus* savages in delivering all the captive Christians out of the hands of the barbarians contrary to all human hope and expectation: After perusing the said notification you will deliver the same to the reverend ministers of God's word, that it may by them be communicated from the altar to the community. Whereupon relying we commend you to God's gracious protection and remain with cordial greetings.

Your affectionate Friends

The Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*

Actum, *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 31<sup>st</sup> May A° 1664.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF REV. HENRICUS SELVENS TO THE CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM.  
LACK OF MINISTERS; SAD STATE OF AFFAIRS IN NEW-NETHERLAND; JUNE 9 1664.\*

Domine *Samuel Megapolensis* arrived in safety, but Domine *Warnerus Hudson*, who was sent by your Rev. body as minister for the South river, died on the passage. It is necessary to provide a minister in his place, as the children remain unbaptized since the death of Dom. *Welsius*, as well as on account of the diversity of sentiment prevailing there; there being some who speak disrespectfully of the sacred scriptures. Besides there is among the *Swedes* a certain Lutheran minister, who leads an unchristian life and a person who has chosen the Lutheran ministry after first having been a schoolmaster which doubtless would have done no great injury to the sheep wandering without a shepherd, were it not for the unchristian life of the aforesaid minister.

You have heard of the sad state of *New-Netherland*. The Indians have killed some, wounded others and taken a number of captives and at the same time burned a number of houses at *Esopus*. The *English* have declared, that they would take our town and all *Long-Island* with flying colors.

BROOKLYN, June 9, 1664.

HENRICUS SELVENS.

EXTRACT FROM THE MINUTES OF A COMMITTEE OF THE CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM, JUNE 23, 1664.

A letter was read from *John Polhemus*, pastor at *Midwout* in *New-Netherland*, dated April 22<sup>d</sup>, 1664, wherein his Rev. complains, as in his preceding letter of Sept<sup>r</sup> 21<sup>st</sup>, 1663, that no correspondence is maintained among the churches; 2<sup>d</sup>. that ecclesiastical discipline is not practiced by punishing the offenders; 3<sup>d</sup>. that no means are provided for the propagation of religion among the savages and the *English*, although authority therefor had been received.

\* This letter, as well as the following Extract from the Minutes of the Classis and other correspondence between the clergy of *New-Netherland* and the Classis of Amsterdam, the Rev. E. T. Corwin, D. D., of Millstone, N. J., has kindly allowed to be used. They belong to a collection in the possession of the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, N. J.—Ed.

## COMMISSION OF WILLIAM BEECKMAN TO BE COMMISSARY AT THE ESOPUS AND HIS INSTRUCTIONS.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, on behalf of their High : Might: the Lords States-General of the *United Netherlands* and the Noble Lords-Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company, Director-General of *New-Netherland, Cura ao, Bonayro, Aruba* and its dependencies, together with the Honorable Council to all who shall see or hear this read, Greeting: Whereas we required for the administration and promotion of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's and our own affairs in the *Esopus* and its neighborhood a suitable and experienced person, to command there in our absence as Commissary and Chief officer and to manage everything to the best advantage of the said Company, Therefore relying upon the capacity, piety and experience of *Wilhelm Beeckman*, who has for several years served us in the same capacity at the *South river* and whose services there have well pleased us, we have commissioned and appointed him, as we herewith do commission and appoint him as our Commissary and Chief officer, to take care there, in our absence, of the safety of the country, the fort, of the military and freemen, who are there already or may come hereafter, and to keep and maintain in our name good order, administer law and justice in civil and military matters to the best of his knowledge and to do further in the service of the said Company, concerning his duties and office, what a good and faithful Commissary is in duty bound to do, pursuant to the oath of fidelity to be taken before us. This having been taken, we hereby order, command and direct all and everybody, whom it may concern, either servants of the Company or freemen, to receive, acknowledge, respect and obey the said *Wilhelm Beeckman* as our Commissary and Officer, to give him in the execution of his duties all help, favor and assistance, every one as far as he is concerned, for thus we find it necessary for the service of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company and the welfare of this province. Thus done and given in the meeting held by the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 4<sup>th</sup> July 1664.

Provisional instructions for *Wilhelm Beeckman*, Schout and Commissary at the *Esopus*.

Arrived at the *Esopus* he shall make a pertinent inventory of all the goods and effects belonging to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, what and however they may be and receive the balance from *Ensign Niesen, Matthys Capito* and *Jacob Burhans* and open and keep a proper account thereof in the same manner, as he has done at the *South river*, with which we are well pleased. Henceforth we shall consign to him all goods, sent thither for the garrison and they will be charged against him, until he proves by a clear account, how and to whom they were distributed.

## 2.

He shall convene the Schepens of the village of *Wiltweyck* in the name of the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*, preside at their meetings, count their votes and in case of a tie have the deciding vote.

## 3.

When however he is himself a party to a suit, or acts for the privileges of the Lords Patroons or on behalf of the law for the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Fiscal, then he must rise and leave the bench and he shall in such cases have no advisory vote, much less a deciding one; in his place one of the ex-Schepens must then preside.

## 4.

He shall strictly govern himself in what concerns his office by the instructions, given to the

Court of Justice in the village of *Wiltwyck* by the Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* on the 16<sup>th</sup> of May 1664, of which a copy shall be given him for information.

## 5.

In our or our deputies' absence he shall further have supreme command at the *Esopus* and in all villages already made or hereafter to be established over the Company's servants and the freemen, who shall be obliged to assist him at all occasions in the execution of his duties; as far as possible he shall maintain good order and discipline among the former and administer and uphold among the others law and justice to the best of his knowledge in civil and military matters as well as in criminal cases *in minori gradu* pursuant to the instructions already given or hereafter to be given according to circumstances.

## 6.

Whereas a sad experience has taught us, that the peddling and selling of strong drink to the savages is extremely injurious there, he is especially commanded and charged to watch closely, that the articles and conditions, under which the peace with the *Esopus* savages was made on the 15<sup>th</sup> of May 1664, are strictly observed and carried out by Christians as well as savages, and not to allow, under penalty of being discharged, that any savages come to the *Esopus* contrary to the said conditions or that any trade is carried on with them, except as stipulated by the aforesaid articles of peace.

## 7.

The tapsters' excise of wine, beer and distilled waters to be consumed at the *Esopus*, without distinction of place, either in the new or in the old village, shall be let out by him at the first convenient opportunity. One half of the proceeds for the first year shall be turned over to the Magistrates there for the payment of the village-debts, pursuant to our order given upon their petition on the 25<sup>th</sup> April last past.

## 8.

Whereas the Magistrates of the peace have asked our consent to levy a municipal burghers' excise, to defray some necessary expenses and we have given our permission, it may be put into execution at some convenient time under the enclosed conditions, which are the same, under which the excise is let within this city. Thus given provisionally at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 4<sup>th</sup> July 1664.

---

PROPOSAL OF SEWECKENAMO, ONE OF THE ESOPUS SACHEMS, TO HAVE SOME PROVISIONS SENT TO THEIR COUNTRY BEYOND HAVERSTRAW.

8<sup>th</sup> July 1664.

To-day appeared in the Councilchamber at the *Fort Seweckenamo*, one of the *Esopus* Sachems, who made the following statement in presence of *Oratam*, chief of *Hackinghesacky*, *Samoenaar* of *Wichquaeskeek*, *Mightsewakes* of *Kichtewangh* through *Sarah Kierstede*, the interpreter.

## 1.

He, *Seweckenamo*, comes to say, that the other *Esopus* Sachems cannot come according to the promise made at the conclusion of the peace, for they are mostly sick and very lean because of the

want of food, but they will come, as soon as their corn is ripe and he comes now, to tell us. He gives an elkskin.

2.

Whereas all the provisions, which they had gathered have been destroyed and they have now nothing to live upon, he requests, that the *Dutch* might sell them some provisions and send them to their country on the other side of *Haverstraw* in a vessel, for they are all in want and suffer some hunger. He gives three or four strings of wampum.

The answer to the first was, that we had expected the *Esopus* Sachems according to their promise and that they ought to have come, that we still expected them as soon as they recovered. We gave a coat of duffels to the Sachem *Seweckenamo*.

2.

We answered, that the savages may freely come here to purchase, what they require, that it was better for them to come here, than for our people to go there, but that nobody of our people shall be prevented, if he is willing, to sell them provisions in their country. We gave him some wampum and a piece of duffels. Thus transacted and done at the Councilchamber in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, 8<sup>th</sup> July 1664.

-----

PETITION OF PHILIPP PIETERSEN SCHUYLER AND GOOSEN GERRITSEN FOR LEAVE TO PURCHASE THE HALF MOON FROM THE MOHEGANS, IN ORDER TO PREVENT ITS PURCHASE BY THE ENGLISH; GRANTED.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful Honorable Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

Respectfully show *Philipp Pietersen Schuyler* and *Goosen Gerretsen*, residents of the village of *Beverwyck*, that the *Mahikanders* have informed the petitioners, the *English* of *Connecticut* on the *Fresh* river had requested them to sell a certain plain, called by the *Dutch* the *Half Moon*, situate at the third or fourth mouth with an island between the second and third mouth, about three or four leagues to the northward from here. The said *Mahikanders* have offered to sell this land to the petitioners in preference, but as the petitioners may not do it without the consent of your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, therefore they pray, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will grant them permission to purchase the said land, as it will be done for the best of the country and to keep the *English* away from this river. Waiting for a favorable apostel we remain

*Beverwyck*,  
the 27<sup>th</sup> May 1664.

Your Noble, Honorable Worships'  
obedient servants

PHILIPP PIETERSEN SCHUYLER  
GOOSEN GERRETSEN.

After the question had been put, it was resolved:

The Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* give permission to the petitioners to buy the said piece of land from the lawful owners, provided that the same be, as usual, transferred and conveyed to the Director-General and Council as representatives of the Noble Lords Directors. What the petitioners pay for it to the lawful owners, shall be refunded to them at some convenient time or be balanced against the tithes, but all under this reservation, that if this piece of land

should be found upon determination of the limits of the Colony of *Rensselaerwyck* to be within the boundaries thereof, they must properly acknowledge the patron of that Colony as their patron. Actum *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, the 10<sup>th</sup> July 1664.

P. STUYVESANT  
NICASIVS DE SILLE.

PETITION OF THOMAS POWEL AND OTHERS FOR LEAVE TO PURCHASE FROM THE INDIANS A PIECE OF LAND BETWEEN KINDERHOOK AND NEUTENHOOK; GRANTED.

To the Worshipful Honorable Vice-Director and Commissaries of *Fort Orange* and the village of *Beverwyck*.

Show respectfully the undersigned petitioners, burghers and inhabitants of the village of *Beverwyck*, that they are desirous of purchasing a fine piece of land between *Kinderhook* and *Neutenhook*. Whereas the petitioners can no longer make a living here in this village, they are obliged to settle with their families in the country, to gain their bread with God's help and honorably. The petitioners know well, that they cannot do this without your Honors' order and consent and therefore they request most earnestly, that your Honors will give them permission to purchase the land, while they promise to be governed by the usages of this country, like other inhabitants. Awaiting hereupon a speedy and favorable answer, they remain,

Your Honors' obedient

THOMAS POWEL  
M the mark of TEUNIS ABRAHAMSEN  
✱ the mark of CLAES VAN DEN BERCK  
HENDRICK CUY.  
W the mark of JOCHEM KETEL.  
EVERT LUYCASSEN.  
→ the mark of BERT BAGGE.  
JAN DIRCKSEN.

The Court of *Beverwyck* gave the following answer to the preceding petition:  
The Court refers this to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* to dispose thereof according to their pleasure. Actum *Fort Orange*, the 20<sup>th</sup> June 1664.

By order of the Court. In absence of the Clerk

LUDOVICUS COBES, Court Messenger.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

Whereas *Thomas Paulus, Teunis Abrahamson, Claes van der Berck, Hendrick Cuy, Jochem Ketel, Evert Luycassen, Bert Bagge, Jan Dirricksen* and others, who have not yet signed, are very desirous to purchase a fine piece of land between *Nueten* and *Kinderhook*, for which the petitioners have submitted the request here annexed to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Courts of *Fort Orange* and *Beverwyck*, therefore the petitioners are referred to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship and the High Council of

*New-Netherland*, to be answered, while the petitioners do not doubt, but a short and favorable decision will be given to them. Which doing etc<sup>a</sup>.

Actum *Beverwyck*,  
the 23<sup>d</sup> June 1664.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' obedient

THOMAS POWEL.  
JURIAEN TEUNISSEN.

The foregoing petition having been received and read, it was resolved :

The Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* grant permission to the petitioners to purchase the land in question from the lawful owners, provided that, as usual, the land is transferred and conveyed to the Director-General and Council aforesaid as representatives of the Lords-Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company. Whatever the petitioners shall pay to the lawful owners for the said land, shall be refunded in convenient time or be balanced against the tithes. Actum *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland* the 10<sup>th</sup> July 1664.

P. STUYVESANT.  
NICASIVS DE SILLE.

EXTRAORDINARY MEETING HELD BY BOTH THE COURTS AT FORT ORANGE ON THE 12TH OF JULY 1664.

. . . . . related by his Honor the Commissary . . . . *Gerritt Slichtenhorst*.  
. . . . . a savage, called *Cajalogo*, and . . . . from *Kanjekko* report to the meeting that yesterday morning four Northern savages [came to] *Claverack*, who have been upon the *Maquaes* path or upon . . . . and from the west side of the river at the *Mull Kill* crossed in a canoe arriving at the bouwery of *Peter the Fleming* and they said to them, How will it be now with the Northern savages, for the *Onejages* have a knife and a hatchet lying upon their arms; they answered, the *English* had told the Northern savages to carry on the war against the *Maquaes*.

They say further, the *Onejages* had said to them, Brothers, we will not conceal it from you, for you have long lived among us and have had wives and children there and you understand our language well, the *English* have told and directed the savages, to fight or kill the *Dutch* and *Maquaes* and the *English* have threatened, if you do not do as we tell you, we shall kill you.

They say also, that 40 ships shall come across the sea to make war here and ask for the surrender of this country and if we were not willing to give it up, they intend to kill us all together and the *English* shall fight against the *Dutch* and now the Northern savages against the *Maquaes*.

They say further, that at the time when the messengers of the *Maquaes* had come to the fort of the *Pacantckock* savages to confirm the peace, several *Englishmen* were in the fort, who [urged] the savages to kill the *Maquaes* and they are dead now.

He says further . . . . (rest illegible.)

ORDINANCE FOR THE MORE CAREFUL NAVIGATION OF THE NORTH RIVER BY SLOOP CAPTAINS, PASSED 17<sup>TH</sup> JULY 1664.

(Laws of New-Netherland, page 465.)

MINUTE OF COUNCIL, CONCERNING A COMMUNICATION MADE TO CAPTAIN THOMAS WILLETT OF COMPLAINTS BY THE MOHAWKS AGAINST THE NORTHERN INDIANS.

24<sup>th</sup> July 1664.

\* \* \* \* \*  
 The complaints of the *Maquaas* against some Northern savages were communicated and read to Captain *Thomas Willett* and a copy of it was given to him, which he engaged to send to the government at *Boston*. Ady ut supra.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND;  
 THE INTRIGUES OF THE ENGLISH AMONG THE INDIANS. 4<sup>th</sup> AUGUST, 1664.

\* \* \* \* \*  
 The next few lines serve as an introduction and explanation of the enclosures No. —; if your Honors will please to peruse them, especially the two last letters between us and the authorities of *Fort Orange* and the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, then your Honors will learn the particulars of our new and increased anxieties, which trouble us on account of the good inhabitants there because of the dangerous and for us not less damaging wars between the *Maquaes* and the Northern savages: the reasons of this supposed hurtfulness have been explained and communicated to the aforesaid two courts in our letter enclosed among other papers and numbered NB., so that we need not trouble your Honors with a repetition thereof.

But we must say concerning the above said, that the *Maquaes* pretend upon their own version and perhaps reports made by our people, that the *English* of the North are the cause of the massacre of their messengers and consequently also of the present implacable and pernicious wars. Your Honors' undersigned faithful servants can however not accept this version as true, they believe rather, that it is a fabrication of the *Maquaes*, to engage us as their allies in this war. This is not advisable for us for many reasons, as aside from the danger and losses arising from such a war for our side, the delay if not the diversion of the furtrade must be feared. It is in the meantime out of question, that, if the boundaries are once settled between us and our neighbors, then the daily quarrels, bickerings, jealousies and claims shall be avoided from either side and a good understanding and correspondence established; these pernicious wars between the *Maquaes* and the Northern savages would then soon be settled and brought to an end and all the savages could be made to submit or at least to deliberate, when they see the Christians united and drawing a line, to keep the barbarians in submission or at least quiet.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE COUNCIL TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND; THE  
 INDIAN WARS, 17<sup>th</sup> AUGUST 1664.

\* \* \* \* \*  
 The new and grievous anxieties, with which we find ourselves burdened because of the dangerous and very pernicious war between the *Maquaas* and the Northern savages and which have been particularized in our former letter by the "*Trouw*" (duplicate by the "*Gekruyste Hart*") are increasing daily on account of the continuous excursions and expeditions made by one

party against the other. We have therefore concluded and resolved, that his Honor, the Director-General, should make a trip to *Fort Orange*, to make there if possible such arrangements, that our people shall not be molested by either party, who pass along there every day as well as through a new settlement formed lately a few leagues from there inland; however we have little, but still some hope for it, when the contending parties shall observe that our people keep neutral and treat one as friendly as the other.

\* \* \* \* \*

LETTER FROM REV. SAMUEL DRISIUS TO THE CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM: STATE OF THE REFORMED CHURCH.

Reverend, Learned and Beloved Brethren in Christ Jesus!

I find I have a letter from the Rev. Classis, which I have not answered. Having an opportunity by our brother, Rev. *Henricus Selyns*, I could not neglect the opportunity of writing to you. We had indeed wished that *Dom. Selyns* might have remained longer among us, both on account of his diligence and success in preaching and catechizing and also on account of his humble and exemplary walk. He has attached very many unto him, among them a number of the negroes, who are greatly grieved by his departure. But considering the fact, that he owes filial obedience to his parents, it is the will of God, that he should leave us. \* \* \* \* \*

In reference to the places, in which he preached viz.: the town of *Brooklyn* and the *Bouwerie*, it is not yet positively decided, but I think it probable, that the son of *Dom. Megapolensis*, who has recently come over, will take the charge of them, as he has not been sent by our patrons to any other place. The *French on Staten-Island* would also gladly have a preacher, but their families are few in number and poor, so that they cannot contribute much to the support of the Gospel and as our support here is unpunctual and small, there is no probability, that they will settle a preacher. In the meantime, that they may not be wholly destitute Governor *Stuyvesant*, at their request, has permitted me to go and preach there every two months and administer the Lord's Supper. This I have done for about a year: in the winter season it is troublesome on account of the great water or bay, which must be crossed, and the showers and storms, which occur. \* \* \* \* \*

*New-Amsterdam*,  
Aug. 14<sup>th</sup> 1664.

SAMUEL DRISIUS.

PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF WESTCHESTER TO THE ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> his Mat<sup>ties</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> for the affaires of New-England The  
Inhabitants of *West Chester* Humbly Shew.

1. That the said Tract of Land called *West Chester* was purchased for large Sumes under the Title of *England* by Mr. *Thos. Pell* of the Knowne Ancient proprietors in ye yeare 1654.
2. The pretended power of the *Manhatoes* did thereupon continue protesting ag<sup>t</sup> and threatening of the said *Plantacon* keeping the Inhabitants at continual watch and ward until at length the persons of Twenty-three Inhabitants of *West Chester* aforesaid were seized under Commission from the said powers, committed Prisoners into the Hould of a Vessell, where they continued in

restraint from all friends for the space of thirteene dayes, fed with rotten Provision creeping with wormes, whereby some of them remained diseased to this day, after w<sup>ch</sup> they were carried away in Chaines, and layed in their Dungeon at *Manhattoes*.

3. That the said Inhabitants had perished w<sup>th</sup> famine in the said Imprisonment, but for the relief obtained at other hands.

4. That all this suffering was inflicted on them under noe other pretence, but that they were opposers of ye *Dutch* Title to the Lands afores<sup>d</sup>.

5. That when the said p<sup>t</sup>ended powers had freed the said Prisoners and introduced their own Governm<sup>t</sup> over the s<sup>d</sup> Plantacon they drove away such as would not submit to their p<sup>t</sup>ended Authority, to their great Endamagem<sup>t</sup> and the enslaving of such as remained.

6. That when in May 1663 the said *Plantacon* was reduced to the King's authority, by virtue of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Patent to *Connecticut*, the pretended powers aforesaid, sent in hostile manner for certaine Inhabitants of *West Chester*, whom they confined in *Manhatoes* and the next day sent for one Mr. *Richard Mills*, whom they cast into their Dungeon and afterwards soe used him for thirty-eight dayes space, as there are yet strong and crying presunptions, they caused his death, which followed soone after.

7. That the unreasonable damage of the Purchaser and the low estate of the *Plantacon* occasioned by the premisses, hath had no other recompense to this day, but new threatenings and thereby an utter obstruction from the peopling and improving of a hopefull countrey, all which as an unsufferable abuse to his Royal Ma<sup>ties</sup> and our English Nation is humbly offered to the consideration of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Commiss<sup>rs</sup>. Aug. 22, 1664 O. S.

---

INFORMATION OF ENGLISH INTRIGUES AMONG THE ESOPUS INDIANS.

27<sup>th</sup> August A<sup>o</sup> 1664.

*Carstangh*, a *Hackinghesacky* savage, says, that he has heard last night from a *Maguaas*, who was on the west shore of the *Northriver*, some Englishmen, among a chief of the *English*, had said: Well, as the *Dutch* have so beaten you, what will you give us, if we kill the *Dutch*. Thereupon the savages handed to the *English* a bag with wampum and promised the land of the *Esopus*.

---

ORDER, DIRECTING THE COMMANDING OFFICER AT THE ESOPUS TO BRING DOWN HIS DETACHMENT, AS THE ENGLISH FLEET IS AT NAJACK.

Honorable, Dear, Faithful Sir.

The bearers hereof will, no doubt, inform you minutely of the very distressed and anxious state, in which we are, seeing that *English* ships, four in number, have arrived in the bay yesterday and cast anchor near *Najack*, intending, as the report goes, to bring first *Long* and *Staten Island* under the King's authority and then attack also this, the principal place. If that is lost, the whole country is lost. We have therefore resolved for the better protection of this fort and consequently of the whole country to call down here the military, except that the *Redoubt* remain properly garrisoned. You are therefore directed, to send upon receipt hereof the Sergeant with the rest of the men immediately to this place. Meanwhile we will recommend to all of you to be

well on your guard, whereupon relying we commend you to God's mercy and protection and remain with cordial salutations

*Fort Amsterdam,*  
the 29<sup>th</sup> August A° 1664.

Your affectionate friends  
The Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland*.

Postscript.

The Sergeant must be instructed and ordered, to keep a good look-out, while coming down and if an opportunity offers, send ahead a savage, to find out, whether any strange vessels are in his way. If he hears of any, he can land his men and come down through the woods or as best as he can.

---

LETTER FROM REV. SAMUEL DRISIUS TO THE CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM; THE SURRENDER OF NEW-AMSTERDAM TO THE ENGLISH.

To the reverend, learned and pious brethren of the Reverend Classis of *Amsterdam*.

I cannot refrain from informing you of our present condition, viz. : that we are now brought under the government of the King of England.

On the 26<sup>th</sup> of August there arrived in the bay of the North river, near *Staten-Island*, four large men-of-war or frigates, well mounted and manned with soldiers and marines. They had a patent or commission from the King of *Great Britain* to summon this province to surrender and to take possession of it in the name of his Majesty. If this was not done amicably, the place was to be attacked with violence and every thing given up to the *English* soldiers for sacking, rapine and booty. The people here were not a little frightened at the arrival of these frigates.

Our rulers, the Director and Council, as also the officers of the City, took the matter very much to heart. They earnestly endeavored to delay the affair by repeated embassies to the General, *Richard Nicholls*, requesting that the business should be submitted to his Majesty of *England* and the Lords States of *Holland*; but all was in vain. They disembarked their soldiers about two miles off at *Gravesend*, and then marched them on foot over *Long Island* to the ferry opposite this place. The frigates came up under full sail on the 4<sup>th</sup> of September. They had put all their cannons on one side, having orders and intending, if any resistance were offered, to pour a full broadside into this open place and so take the city by assault giving up every thing to plunder and massacre.

Our honorable superiors, both of the W. I. Company and of the City, were fully inclined to defend the place; but they realized, that it would be impossible, as the town was not in a defensible condition and that even if it were fortified it could not be done, as all the men within the bounds of the City could defend only one-fourth part of the City's front; there was also but a slender supply of powder either in the fort or in the town and no hope of deliverance or aid could be entertained. Every day the concourse of the *English*, both on foot and on horseback, increased; they came from New England with desire to pillage the place; they offered their services against us as privateers, being about 600 in number, according to report, with 50 French privateers. The *English* permitted this. Therefore our authorities at the urgent request of the inhabitants and burghers, were obliged, although unwillingly, to resolve to come to terms in order to prevent pillage and bloodshed.

After the surrender of the place several *English* people, whom we have long known and who were well affected towards us, came to us and said, that God had singularly overruled the matter, in that the province had passed over by treaty ; otherwise nothing else could have happened but pillage, murder and general ruin. This is also confirmed by several soldiers, who say, that they came hither from *England* in hope of booty, and since it has turned out so differently, they desired permission to return to *England*.

It is stipulated in the articles [of surrender], that the religious teaching shall continue as before and the ministers shall remain. We could not abandon our congregation and hearers ; we judged, that we must continue with them for a time at least and perform our duties, lest they should become entirely scattered and grow wild.

The West India Company owes me quite a sum, which I hope and desire will be paid. Thus I close, commending your persons and services to the love of God. I remain

Your Reverences' Obedient Brother

MANHATTAN, *Sept.* 15<sup>th</sup>, 1664.

SAMUEL DRISIUS.

## SECOND PERIOD.

---

The Province under English Rule, from the Surrender by the  
Dutch to the establishment on Counties.

( 1664 to 1684. )

---

LICENSE TO PURCHASE INDIAN LANDS AT THE NEVESINKS; A WARRANT TO WM GOLDINGE, ETC.

Upon the request of *Wm. Goldinge, James Grover* and *John Browne*, in behalf of themselves and their associates, I do hereby authorize them to treat and conclude with the several Sachins of the *Nevisans* or any others concerned, about the purchase of a parcel of lands lying and being on the maine extending from *Chawgoranissa* near the mouth of the *Raritan* River unto *Pontopecke* for the doing whereof this shall be their warrant. Given under my hand at *fort James* in New Yorke on *Manhattans island* this 17<sup>th</sup> day of October 1664.

R. NICOLLS.

---

ORDER DIRECTING THE MAGISTRATES OF BERGEN, N. J., TO RECEIVE AND QUARTER A  
GARRISON OF SOLDIERS.

You are hereby required to receive into your town Corporal *Powell* with the souldiers under his command and them to accommodate with lodging, not above two of them to bed in any one house and furthur you are required to joyne six of the inhabitants with three of the soldiers to be upon constant guard, to secure the peuce of the said townd until furthur order whereof you are not to faill. Given under my hand at *fort James*.

To the magistrates of *Bergen*.

---

PERMISSION TO PURCHASE LAND FROM THE INDIA. GIVEN TO PHILIPP PIETERSEN SCHUYLER.

Upon the Petition of *Philipp Pietersen Schuyler* That hee may have Liberty to Purchase a certaine Parcell of Land of the Natives, lying and being near *ffort Albany*, as in the said Petition is exprest; I do hereby grant Liberty unto the said *Philips Pietersen Schuyler*, so to do, of which when hee shall bring a due Certificate unto mee, hee shall have a Patent for the said Lands by Authority from his Royale Highnesse the *Duke of Yorke* for the farther Confirmation thereof. Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* on *Manhatans Island* this 30<sup>th</sup> day of March 1665.

RICH. NICOLLS.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

PERMISSION TO PURCHASE LAND AT CLAVERACK FROM THE INDIANS GIVEN TO JOHANNES  
CLUTE AND JAN HENDRICK BRUYN.

Upon the Petition of *Johannes Clute* and *Jan Hendrick Bruyns*, That they may have leave and Liberty to Purchase of the Indjans, a certaine parcell of Land lying and being on the west side of y<sup>e</sup> *North River* and against *Clave Rack* near *ffort Albany*, as in their Petition is exprest and that they may likewise Plant the same, I do hereby Grant leave and Liberty unto the said *Johannes Clute* and *Jan Hendrick Bruyns* to make Purchase, thereof and to Plant it Accordingly, as is desired, of which, when they shall bring unto mee a due certificate, They shall have a patent for the said Lands by Authority from his Royall Highnesse the *Duke of Yorke* for their farther Confirmation therein. Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 1<sup>st</sup> day of April 1665.

RICH<sup>d</sup>. NICOLLS.

PATENT FOR THE LAND AT THE NEVERSINCK, N. J.

To All whome these presents shall come I, *Richard Nicholls*, Esquire, Governour under his Royall highness, *The Duke of York*, of all his Territories in America Send Greeting: Whereas there is a certain tract or parcell of Land within this Government, lying and being near *Sandy point* upon the maine, which said parcell of land hath been with my consent and approbation bought by some of the Inhabitants of *Gravesend* on *Long-Island* of the Sachems, chief proprietors thereof, who before me have acknowledged to receive satisfaction for the same to the end the said Land may be planted, manured and Inhabited and for divers other good causes and considerations, I have thought fitt to give, confirm and grant and by these presents Do give, confirm and grant unto *Wm. Goulding*, *Sam. Spicer*, *Ric. Gibbons*, *Ric. Stout*, *James Grover*, *John Boon*, *Is<sup>r</sup>. Tilton*, *Nat. Silvester*, *Wm. Reep*, *Walter Clark*, *Nicholas Davis*, *Obediah Holmes*, Pattentees and their Associates, their Heirs, successors and Assignes, all that tract and part of the maine land beginning att a certaine place comonly called or knowne by the name of *Sandy point* and so running along the Bay W. N. W., till it comes to y<sup>e</sup> mouth of the *Raraton River*, from thence going along the said River to the Westernmost part of a certaine Mash Land, which divides the River into two parts and from that part to Run in a direct S. W. line into y<sup>e</sup> Woods twelve miles and y<sup>e</sup> to turn away S. E. 6d untill it fall into y<sup>e</sup> maine Ocean together with all Lands, Sayles, Rivers, Creeks, Harbours, Mineral (Royall Mines excepted), Quarries, Woods, Meadows, Pastures, Marshes, Waters, Lakes, Fishings, Hunting, Hawkeing and Fowleing and all other profits, comodities and hereditaments to the said Land and premises belonging and appertaining with their and every of their appurtenances and of every part and parcell thereof, To have and to hold all and Singular the said Lands, premises and hereditaments with their and every of their appurtenances hereby given and granted or hereinbefore mentioned to be given and granted is to the only proper use and behoof of the said pattentees and their Associates, their heirs, successors and assignes forever upon such terms and conditions as hereafter are expressed (viz<sup>t</sup>.) That the said pattentees and Associates, their heires and assignes, shall within the space of Three yeares, beginning from the day of the date hereof, manare and plant the aforesaid Land and premisses and settle there One hundred families att least, In consideration whereof I do promise and grant, that the said pattentees and their associates, their heires, successors and assignes, shall enjoy the said Lands and premisses with their appurtenances for the terme of seven yeares next to come after the date of these presents, free from payment of any Rents, Customes, Excise, Tax or Levy whatso-

ever but after the expiration of said terme of seven yeares the persons, who shall be in possession thereof shall pay after the same rate with others within this His Royall Highnesses his Territories shall be Obleiged unto, and the said patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assignes shall have free leave and liberty to erect and build Towns and villages in such places, as they in their discretions shall think most convenient; Provided, that they associate themselves and that the houses of their Townes and villages lye not too farr distant and scattering one from the other and also they make such fortifications for their defence ag<sup>t</sup>. an Enemy, as may seem needfull. And I do likewise grant unto the Patentees and their associates, their heires, successors and assignes and unto any and all other persons, who shall plant and Inhabitt in any of the Lands aforesaid, that they shall have free liberty of conscience without any Molestation or disturbance whatsoever in their way of worship. And I do further grant unto the aforesaid Patentees, their heires, successors and assignes, that they shall have liberty to Elect by the vote of the major part of the Inhabitants five or seven other persons of the ablest and discreetest of the said Inhabitants or a greater number of them, (if the Patentees, their heires, successors and assignes shall see cause) to joyne with them and they together or the major part of them shall have full power and authority to make such peculiar prudential Lawes and constitutions amongst the Inhabitants for the better and more orderly governing of them, as to them shall seem meet: Provided they be not repugnant to the publick Lawes of the Government: And they shall also have liberty to try all Causes and Actions of Debt and trespass arising amongst themselves to the value of Ten pounds without appeale, But that they remitt the hearing of all criminall matters to the Assizes att *New York* and furthermore I do promise and grant unto y<sup>e</sup> Patentees and their Associates aforementioned, their heires, successors and assignes, that they shall in all things have equall priviledges, freedoms and Immunities w<sup>th</sup> any of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects within this Governm<sup>t</sup>. The said Patentees, their Associates, heires, successors and assignes rendring and paying such Duties and acknowledgm<sup>ts</sup> as now are or hereafter shall be constituted and established by the Lawes of this Government under the obedience of his Royall Highness, his heires and successors: Provided they do no ways Infringe the Priviledges above said. Given under my hand and Seale att *Fort James* in *New York* on *Manhattans Island* the 5<sup>th</sup> day of April in the 17<sup>th</sup> year of the Reigne of Our Sovereigne Lord *Charles the Second*, By the Grace of God of *England, Scotland, France and Ireland* King, Defender of the Faith, and in the Year of our Lord God 1665.

Entred In the Office of Records  
In *New York* the day and year above written,

RICHARD NICCOLLS.

MATTHIAS NICCOLLS, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

INDIAN DEED FOR CANISKEK (ATHENS, GREENE CO.)

(Fort Orange Records. Vols. Deeds No. 1.)

Whereas *Jan Cloet, Jan Hendricksen Bruyn* and *Jurian Teunissen* have produced before the Court of Albany the consent given to their petition, of his Honour the Governour of *New York*, to purchase from the Indians a certain parcel of land, situate on the west side of the *North river* opposite to the *Claverrack* near *Fort Albany*.

Therefore appeared before me, the undersigned Secretary of *Albany*, five savages, named *Sachamoes, Mawinata*, also called *Schermerhoorn, Keesie Wey, Papenua, Matucha*, owners and proprie-


tors of the said land, representing the other co-owners, who declared in the presence of the undersigned witnesses, that they have sold, ceded and transferred, as they herewith cede and transfer the same to the real and actual possession of and for the benefit of the aforesaid *Jan Cloet* and *Jan Hendricksen Bruyn*, to wit, the land called *Caniskek*, which stretches along the river from the land of *Pieter Bronk* down to the valley, lying near the point of the main land behind the *Baeren Island*, called *Machawameek*, and runs into the woods both at the North and South ends to the *Katskil* road. The price for it is a certain sum to be paid in merchandise, which they, the sellers, acknowledge to have received from the purchasers to their full satisfaction; they therefore renounce their former claims and declare *Jan Cloet* and *Jan Hendricksen Bruyn* to be the lawful owners of the land, promising, etc.

Thus done at *Albany* in the presence of *Harmen Bastiansen* and *Hendrick Gerritsen*, called in as witnesses, the 20<sup>th</sup> of April 1665 Old Style.

HARMEN BASTIENS,  
HENDRICK GERITSEN, witnesses.

This is the mark  of KEESJE WEY

This is the mark  of SACHAMOE

This is the mark  of PAPENUA

This is the mark  of MASSEHA

In my presence,  
JOHANNIS PROVOOST, Sec'y.

This is the mark  of MAWINATA alias  
SCHERMERHORN

ORDER CONCERNING THE SETTLEMENT OF THE NEV. LANDS.

Whereas I am informed that yo<sup>r</sup> *Richard Gibbons* are one of the seven men made choise of by the rest of the Persons concerned for the Ordering and laying out of such Lands, as the Gen<sup>l</sup> hath given Leave unto you and yo<sup>r</sup> Partners to Purchase of the Natives of *Navesand*, and the Purchasers having proposed and promised to the Gen<sup>l</sup> to lay out some Townes and to Plant and Build near one to another, for their mutual Safety and Security; These are to require you, that yo<sup>r</sup> take care, that the Persons, who are gone over with yo<sup>r</sup> or shall hereafter go, do Settle and make their Plantacons as neare together as conveniently they can and every Person concerned therein is duly to observe the Rules Agreed upon for your Settlement in those Parts, and promised to be performed by you; and if at any time, you shall discover any Shippa or Vessells upon the Coast that you immediately give Notice thereof unto mee or send the Intelligence to the Inhabitants of *Gravesend*, who I have ordered to repair hither, according as in yo<sup>r</sup> Judgments may be thought the quickest dispatch and the Persons Employed shall bee satisfied for their Paines.

Given under my hand at *fort James* in *New Yorke* this 30<sup>th</sup> day of April 1665.

ROBERT NEEDHAM.


To *Rick<sup>d</sup>. Gibbons* or whom else this may concern.


## INDIAN DEED FOR LAND NEAR KINDERHOOK.

(Fort Orange Records. Deeds 8.)

Before me *Johannis Provoost*, Secretary of the Court of Albany and Captain *John Manning* appeared a *Mahicaner* Indian, named *Wattawit*, proprietor of a certain parcel of land, situate back of the *Kinderhook*, which he declares in the presence of *Jan Dareth*, acting as interpreter, to have sold, ceded and conveyed to *Evert Luycaassen*, as he herewith cedes and conveys it. The aforesaid land lies East of the *Kil* and is half of the middle piece; he declares, that he has given the other half to *Volckert Jansen* as a present and token of his friendship to satisfy an old debt for corn, also that he renounces his right to the middle piece east of the *Kil* acknowledging *Evert Luycaassen* and *Volckert Jansen* as the lawful owners thereof and to have received full satisfaction from *Evert Luycaassen*.

Thus done at *Fort Albany*, the 6<sup>th</sup> May 1665 Old Style.

This is the mark  of *MATTAWIT*,  
made by himself.

The mark  of *MUSQUAMBECK*,  
made by himself as witness.

JOHN MANNING.

In my presence,  
*JOHANNIS PROVOOST*, Secretary.

The mark of  of *ORAMP SNADE*,  
by himself as witness.

*JAN DARETH*.

AN AGREEMENT MADE BETWEEN *RICHARD NICOLLS Esq<sup>r</sup>* GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> UNDER HIS  
ROYALL HIGHNESSE THE DUKE OF YORK AND THE SACHEMS AND PEOPLE CALLED  
THE SAPEE INDIANS.

(Minutes of the Kingston Trustees.)\*

1. That no Act of Hostility shall at any time be committed on either part or if any damage shall happen to be done by either Party to the Corne, Cattle, Horses, Hogs, Houses or any other Goods whatsoever of the other Party full satisfaction shall be given upon demand for the same.

2. That if any Christian shall wilfully kill an Indyan or any Indyan a Christian hee shall be put to death, And the said Sachems do promise on their parts to bring any such Indyan to ye officer in Chiefe at the *Sopes*, to receive his Punishment there.

3. That a convenient House shall be built, where the said Indyan may at any time Lodge without the Ports of the said Towne, in which House y<sup>e</sup> Indyan are to leave their Armes and may come without molestacon, to sell or Buy what they please from the Christians.

4. That in Case any Christian should kill an Indyan or any Indyan a Christian, the Peace shall not be broken or any Revenge taken, before Satisfaction is demanded by the one Party and refused by the other, allowing a competent time for the apprehending of the Offender, in which Case the Indyan are to give Hostage, till y<sup>e</sup> Offender is brought to Punishm<sup>t</sup>, the said Hostage is to be civilly treated and shall suffer no other Punishm<sup>t</sup>. but Imprisonm<sup>t</sup>.

\* This is the only document saved from the Wiltwyck (Kingston) Records previous to 1684. According to an entry in the first volume of 1684, there have been 24 volumes of Dutch minutes which seem to be completely lost.

5. That the said Sachema and their Subjects now present do for and in the names of themselves and their heirs forever, give, Grant, alienate and confirm all their Right and Interest, Claim or demand to a certaine Parcell of Land, lying and being to the west and Southwest of a Certaine Creeke or River called by the name of *Kahankson* & so up to the head thereof, where the old fort was, And so with a direct line from thence through the woods and Crosse the Meadows to the Great Hill lying and being to the West or Southwest, which great Hill is to be the true west or Southwest Bounds of the said Lands, And the said Creeke called *Kahankson*, the North and Northeast Bounds of the said Lands herein mentioned, to be given, granted and confirmed unto the said *Richard Nicolls*, Governo' under his Royal Highnesse the Duke of York or his Assignes by the Sachems and their Subjects forever, to hold and Enjoy the same as his free Land and Possession against any Clayme hereafter to be made by the said Sachems or their Subjects or any their heirs and successo<sup>r</sup>s. In token of the afores<sup>d</sup> Agreement, the aforesaid Sachems do deliver two small Sticks and in confirmation thereof do deliver two more small sticks to the said *Richard Nicolls*, And in the name of the Indyans, their Subjects, one of the Subjects do deliver two other round Small Sticks in token of their Assent to the said Agreement. And the said *Richard Nicolls* does deliver as a present to their Sachems three Laced Redd Coates.

6. The said Sachems doth Engage to come one every yeare and bring some of their young People to Acknowledge every Part of this Agreement, in the Sopes, to the end that it may be kept in perpetuall memory.

7. That all past Injuries are buryed & forgotten on both sides.

8. That the young Sachem, called *Wingewinoc*, hath Liberty for three yeares to Plant upon a small neck of Land over against a Small Creeke called *Cloughkawakanoc*, unless the said young Sachem bee warned Off by Order to remove and give place to such Christians, as shall have Order from the said *Richard Nicolls* or his Assignes to Plant there, at which time the said young Sachem is to receive a Blankett, by way of Courtesie, and to remove to the other side of the Creeke without delay or Clayming any future Interest thereupon.





9. In consideration of the p<sup>m</sup>isses, the said *Richard Nicolls* doth further give and pay to the said Sachems and their Subjects forty Blanketts, Twenty Pounds of Powder, Twenty Knives, Six Kettles, Twelve Barrs of Lead, which paym<sup>t</sup>. wee acknowledge to have received in full satisfaction for the p<sup>m</sup>isses And do bind Ourselves, Our heirs & Success<sup>r</sup>s forever to p<sup>f</sup>orme every Part of this Agreement, w<sup>h</sup>out any fraud or reservation of minde, And further that wee will maintayne and justifie the said *Richard Nicolls* or his Assignes in the full & Peaceable Possession of the said Tract of Land, Royalties and Priviledges forever against any Nation of Indyans whatsoever, p<sup>t</sup>ending right to the same; In testimony whereof, Wee have Sett our Markes to two severale Writings, the one to remaine in the hands of the Sopes Sachems, the other upon Record at New York, this 7<sup>th</sup> day of October 1665.

RICH'D NICOLLS.

Witnesses,

*Jeremias van Rensselaer,*  
*Philip Pietersen Schuyler,*  
*Robert Nedham,*  
*S. Salisbury,*  
*Edw. Sackville.*

Sachems

The marke of  ONACKATIN,  
The marke of  WAPOSHEQUITUA,  
The marke of  SEWAKONAMA,  
The marke of  SCHEVOTIN.

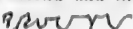
Indyan Witnesses, of the *Sopes* young men.

PEPUICKHAIS 

The markes of ROBIN CINNAMAN  a *Pekoet* Sachem

ERMAWMEN 

BYWACKUS 

Sept. 25<sup>th</sup> 1669. There appeared the second and third Sachems abovenamed and owned their markes Witness MECHECOCK his mark 

Aprile the 11<sup>th</sup> 1670. There appeared before mee a new made Sachem of the *Sopes* Indyans named *Calcop*, who hath this day owned and Confirmed the Agreement made between *Coll Nicolls* & y<sup>e</sup> Indyans for y<sup>e</sup> Land adiacent to *Sopes* as appears by his markes here under set.

The markes  of Sachem CALCOP.

Witness here unto

DUDLEY LOVELACE, Pres<sup>t</sup>.

THOMAS CHAMBERS

WILL. BECKMAN

HENRY PAWLING

Indyan Witnesses

TANTAPAWHEE  Sachem *Calcop* his young son.

MAMASHEENAN.

On the 27<sup>th</sup> January 1671 the Sachems have renewed these Articles of Peace.

The mark  of ASINNIRAHAN, Sachem.

The mark  of BOWASKUS, young Sachem,  
SON OF SIWHINAMIEA, Sachem.

THOMAS CHAMBERS

ISAAC GREVENBAEDT

HENRY PAWLING

JAN WILLIMSEN

CORNELIS BARENTSEN SLECHT,

GEORGE HALL.

Quod attestor

W. DE LA MONTAGNE, *Secretary*.

This 5 Febr<sup>y</sup>. 1674 the undersigned *Esopus* Sachems have again renewed the peace with the *English* agreeable to an order from the Right Honorable Governor *Edmond Andros* and have again signed these Articles.

Witnesses

THOMAS CHAMBERS

GEORGE HALL, Sheriff

CORNELIS WYNKOOP

JOOST ADRYAENSEN

WILLIAM ASFORDBIE.

Testis

WILLIAM LA MONTAGNE, *Secretary*.

The mark of  SEWAKENAMIE

The mark of  ASENERACK Sachems  
Indian witnesses, of the young people.

The mark  of TAMAGIPO

 WASSEMO

 RAWICHTANECH.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

Jan<sup>y</sup>. 22 1676  
 ? 1677

Febr<sup>y</sup>. 23 1678  
 Febr. 11 1680

This day all the Indians have acknowledged, that the land called *Easinek*, which *Kentkamin* has given to *Harmen Hendric* and *Hendricus Beeqman*, shall belong to them and that they may dispose of it at their pleasure. In testimony whereof they have signed this, as follows

The mark  of KENTKAMIN

 SEWAKANAMIE

 PANNEWACK

 KORPAWA

 SASAKAROP

Jan<sup>y</sup>. 19, 1681

Febr<sup>y</sup>. 23, 1682

(Endorsed.) Rec'd. these Records in Court of Sessions of Sarah Rosecrans, the 3d October 1732.

LETTER FROM GOV<sup>R</sup>. NICOLLS TO THE INHABITANTS OF WESTCHESTER CONCERNING  
 THE LIMITS OF THE TOWN.

*Fort James*, 28<sup>th</sup> December 1665

When you were last w<sup>th</sup> mee I did tell yo<sup>n</sup> that I should send some Persons authorized to lay out y<sup>e</sup> Bounds of Westchester in w<sup>ch</sup> Resolucon I still remain, but upon due consideracon and Advice, I have found it necessary, That in the first Place yo<sup>n</sup> make an Enquiry into every man's Estate now dwelling w<sup>th</sup>in the Limitts intended for your Towne and remitt the same to my Consideracon, To the end, that w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> better Equality, the whole being divided into Lotts, every man may have his proporcon of Lotts according to y<sup>e</sup> Estate wherewith hee doth value himselfe Rateable in y<sup>e</sup> Assessments: The Sooner yo<sup>n</sup> shall dispatch and send this Breviate to mee, the Sooner will yo<sup>r</sup> Settlement bee made and those Persons, whom I shall send to that purpose, will have a Shorter worke, my whole Eudeavours being to lessen yo<sup>r</sup> Charge and increase yo<sup>r</sup> Satisfaecon, whereunto I expect yo<sup>r</sup> full compliance and remaine

Your loving friend

RICH<sup>D</sup>. NICOLLS.

To the Constable and Overseers of Westchester, to be communicated  
 to y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants and farmers in and about Westchester.


INDIAN DEED FOR LAND IN WESTCHESTER (TOWN OF HARRISON) TO JOHN RUDD.

To all Christian People, Indians and others whom it may Concerne, that wee whose names are hereunto subscribed living upon *Hudson's* river in America, *Shonorocka*, Sagemore and *Romackque* and *Pathrange*. Whereas wee have formerly sold a tract of Land unto Mr. *John Rudd* seniour bounded on the Sea on the South, on the North by *Westchester path* and the name of the tract of Land is comonly called *Apauamis*. And whereas wee have sold unto the said Mr. *John Rudd* twenty *English* miles northwards from the above s<sup>d</sup> tract of Land, which is called

*Apauamin* is the above s<sup>d</sup> twenty *English Miles* Wee do acknowledge that wee have sold unto Mr. *John Rudd* for Range for feed for Timber for Grasing to him and his heirs forever and now wee do acknowledge that we have bargained sold and delivered, wee and every one of us for o<sup>r</sup> Heirs Executors and Assignes joyntly and severally unto *John Rudd* his Heirs Executors and Assignes a tract of Land lying within the Compas of the above s<sup>d</sup> Twenty *English* mile bounded on the south by *Westchester path* and on the East by the *Blind brook* and on the West by *Mamori-nack* river and the Northbound is sixteen Miles *English* from *Westchester path* up into the Country for which land wee have received already in hand a Certaine sume to the value of Twenty pounds starling for the above s<sup>d</sup> tract for w<sup>ch</sup> land wee are fully satisfied by the s<sup>d</sup> *John Rudd* for the above s<sup>d</sup> tract of land for the which wee do acknowledge wee have bargained sold and delivered unto *John Rudd* and his Heirs forever with Warranty against all men *English Dutch* and Indians and do give him full possession and promise so to keep him to the which Bargaine and Agreem<sup>t</sup> wee have hereunto set o<sup>r</sup> hands this day being the 29<sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1666.

Wittnes JOSEPH HORTON

Wittnes JOHN RAWLS

The mark  of Cockeo the Indian.

The mark  of SHANOROCKE

The mark  of ROMACKQUE

The mark  of PATHUNG

May 10<sup>th</sup> 1673 p<sup>r</sup> me

JOHN ALLYN Sec<sup>r</sup> Collony of Connecticut.

A LETTER WRITTEN BY Y<sup>r</sup> GOVERNO<sup>rs</sup> ORDER UNTO MR. THOMAS PELL, CONCERNING HIS LAND IN WESTCHESTER.

MEMORANOCK, July 3<sup>d</sup>, 1666.

S<sup>r</sup>.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> having been Informed by Mr. *Delavall* and others that yo<sup>a</sup> Complaine of very hard Measure that you have rec<sup>d</sup> in that hee disposeth of the Lands at *Westchester* and there about to which you pretend a Title; his Hono<sup>r</sup> gave mee Order to acquaint you, that for y<sup>e</sup> present hee hath putt a Stopp to *Westchester* Patent, as well as others there about (although they have for some time laying ready for his Passing) That if you have any just Clayme to those Lands or Exceptions to what hee doth, or is about to do, you may deliver them in to him, But hee conceiveth, no Person hath a more Lawfull Power to dispose thereof, than himselve by vertue of his Commission and Authority from his Royall Highnesse And hee did believe the Tryall about *Cornhill's Neck*, was a Sufficient President for the Clearing of the Title to the rest; However, Its his pleasure to heare what yo<sup>a</sup> can alleadge or object, so that you do it Speedily for he thinkes it not convenient, to leave those matters much longer in Suspense; yo<sup>r</sup> Answer hereunto by the first opportunity will bee expected. This is all I had in Charge to deliver unto yo<sup>a</sup>, So I subscribe S<sup>r</sup>.

Your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

MATHIAS NICOLLS.

A LETTER WRITTEN TO THE CONSTABLE AND OVERSEERS OF WESTCHESTER, CONCERNING THE DIVISION OF LAND.

Gentlemen.

I have acquainted the Governo<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the particulars wee discourst about yesterday morning and hee hath given me Order to returne you this Answer. That as to the Division of yo<sup>r</sup> Meadowes you may proceed and make it when yo<sup>n</sup> please, observing the order made by Mr. *Delavall* and Mr. *Hubbard*, That you are to have so much of that yo<sup>n</sup> call Mrs. *Bridges's* Meadowes, as was ordered by Mr. *Delavall* and Mr. *Hubbard*, but for the 42 acres by *Rattlesnake Brooke*, Claimed by the ten ffarmes, you are not to meddle with them, they being for the accommodaçon of those ffarmes, that are or shall bee settled there, who are to bee concluded thereby and to bee Bounded by the said Brooke, That after you have laid out to every 100<sup>th</sup> Estate 6 Acres and to 200<sup>th</sup> 8 Acres of good Meadow lying most convenient for each Lott, You are not to make another Division, but leave the rest in Common for an Encouragen<sup>t</sup> to others to come and live w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>n</sup>. This is all at p<sup>s</sup>ent from  
July 7<sup>th</sup> 1666.

Your very loving ffriend

MATHIAS NICOLLS.

AN ORDER TO THE CONSTABLE AND OVERSEERS OF WESTCHESTER, FORBIDDING THEM TO FORBEARE Y<sup>e</sup> GIVING Y<sup>e</sup> INHABIT<sup>rs</sup> OF THE 10 FFARMES ANY FURTHER MOLESTAÇON ABOUT THEIR MEADOW GROUNDS.

Whereas I have formerly given order, That the Meadow Ground lying between *Hutchinson's* and *Rattle Snake Brooke* should wholly belong to y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of the Tenn ffarmes and that y<sup>e</sup> rest of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne should no way bee concern'd therein, Notw<sup>th</sup>standing w<sup>ch</sup> (as I am given to understand) yo<sup>n</sup> have laid out particulars Lotts to other men out of the s<sup>d</sup> Meadow and have forbidden those of y<sup>e</sup> Tenn ffarmes to Mow there, these are to require and Command you, that you forbear y<sup>e</sup> giving y<sup>e</sup> said Inhabitants of the 10 ffarms any further trouble or Molestaçon in their Enjoym<sup>t</sup> of the said Meadow Ground and that yo<sup>n</sup> p<sup>s</sup>ume not to lay out Lotts of any part thereof to other persons or y<sup>t</sup> und<sup>r</sup> any p<sup>t</sup>ence whatsoever yo<sup>n</sup> give them any disturbance in their Mowing there or otherwise disposing thereof as they shall thinke fitt as you will answer y<sup>e</sup> contrary at yo<sup>r</sup> utmost p<sup>r</sup>ills. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *fort James* in *New Yorke* y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> day of July 1666.

RICH<sup>d</sup>. NICOLLS.

A LETTER WRITTEN TO CAPT. DANIELL BROADHEAD ON BEHALF OF MATHEW BLANCHMAN OF SOPAS.

Capt. *Broadhead*.

The Bearer hereof *Mathew Blanchman* an Inhabitant w<sup>th</sup> you having Petiçoned the Generall, that hee may have leave to Build a Horse Mill, on a Small Spott of Ground (as hee alleadges belonging to no particular Parson) near adjoining to his House, which will bee for the benefitt and commodity of the Towne in Generall as well as for his owne particular; I am commanded by his Hono<sup>r</sup> to acquaint you, That it is his pleasure you should make Enquiry of the Commissaryes and Officers of the Towne, if the matter bee so as is suggested; If it may prove no inconvenience to the Towne, hee may proceed with his designe of Erecting the Mill in the place hee proposes

and it may be confirmed to him here; An Acc<sup>t</sup> whereof yo<sup>u</sup> are desired to Signify w<sup>th</sup> the first opportunity; &c.

Yo<sup>r</sup>. very Loving friend

New Yorke 17<sup>th</sup> September 1666.

M. NICOLLS.

EXTRACT FROM THE MINUTES OF A COMMITTEE OF THE CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM, OCTOBER 18<sup>th</sup> 1666.

A letter from Rev. *John Megapolensis*, pastor at *Manhattan* in *New-Netherland*, addressed to the Rev. Classis of *Amsterdam* and dated Aug. 16<sup>th</sup>, 1666, was read; it contained

1<sup>st</sup>. A defense of his Reverence respecting the transfer of that place to the *English*.

2<sup>d</sup>. A report of the condition of that church, viz.: that there are between three and four hundred communicants and that the place together with the surrounding villages is served by three pastors, viz.: Rev. *John Megapolensis*, his son *Samuel Megapolensis* and Rev. *Drisius*, but that their salary is limited and comes in slow.

3<sup>d</sup>. A request that through the intercession of the deputies of the Rev. Classis with the Directors, he might obtain certain arrears of salary, which still remain unpaid by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> W I. Company.

EXTRACT FROM THE MINUTES AS ABOVE DECEMBER 10<sup>th</sup>, 1666.

The request of Rev. *John Megapolensis*, which was presented in the meeting of the XIX, was rejected, until his Rev. shall give further satisfaction concerning the events at the surrender of *New-Netherland* to the *English*.

DEED FOR THE LAND BETWEEN THE RARITAN AND RAWAKE RIVERS IN N. J. GIVEN BY PHILIPP CARTERET AND OTHERS TO DANIEL PIERCE AND ASSOCIATES.

Coppie out of the Records.

This Indenture made the 11<sup>th</sup> day of Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1666 and in the 18<sup>th</sup> year of o<sup>r</sup> Sovereigne Lord *Charles 2<sup>d</sup>* of *Great Britain, France and Ireland* King Defend<sup>r</sup> of the faith etc Between Capt. *Philipp Carteret* Esq. Governo<sup>r</sup> of the Province of *New Jersey*, *John Ogden* Sen<sup>r</sup> & *Luke Wattson* of *Elizabeth Towne* in the said Province of the one parte and *Daniell Peirse* of *Newberry* & his associates of the other parte Witnesseth, That the said Capt. *Philipp Carteret*, *John Ogden* & *Luke Wattson* for & in Consideration of the Sum of fowerscore pounds Sterling to them in hand paid by the said *Daniel Peirse*, the receipt whereof they doe hereby acknowledge and do by these p<sup>res</sup>ents fully discharge & acquitt the said *Daniel Peirse* his heires, execut<sup>rs</sup> & Administrat<sup>rs</sup> forever, Have demised bargained and sold the one Moyety or half parte of a certaine tract of Land Situate lying & being on the maine Continent of America & Commonly called or known by the name of *Arthur Cull* or *Amboyle* or by what other name or names soever it hath been or now is called, the w<sup>ch</sup> said tract of Land was lawfully purchased from the Natives or Indians by *John Bailey*, *Daniel Denton* and the said *Luke Watson* as by the said Bill of Sale from the Natives bearing date the 25<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup> 1664 will more at large appeare; w<sup>ch</sup> said *John Bailey* and *Daniel Denton* have made over bargained and sold all their Right, tytle

and intrest in the said purchase vnto the aforesaid *Philipp Carteret & John Ogdon* as will appeare by their bills of Sale vnder their hands vpon Record; To have & to hold the one moyety or halfe of the said purchase beginning from the Raratan River and soe to come Northward to Rawake River w<sup>ch</sup> is to be the absolute bounds as farr as the tyde doeth flow between the one moyety of the purchase & the other belonging to *Elizabeth towne* and from thence to Runn the same Lyne West into the Land w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> north and South Lyne as exprest in the said Indean bill of Sale equall with the other moyety belonging to *Elizabeth towne* aforesaid with all & singular Rights, tytles, intrest & Conveyance therevnto belonging or in any manner of wise of Right appertaining together w<sup>th</sup> all Rivers, ponds, Creeks, Inletts, bayes & springs and all other appurtenances whatsoever to the said *Daniel Peirse* and his Associates, their Heires, Execut<sup>m</sup> & Administrat<sup>m</sup> that hee the said *Daniell Peirse* and his associates shall & may Inioy all & singular the before demised premises in as full & ample manner as the said Capt. *Carteret John Ogdon & Luke Wattson* doe hold and inioy the same forever. In Witness whereof wee, the said *Philipp Carteret, John Ogdon & Luke Wattson* have heervnto sett o<sup>r</sup> hands & scales the day & yeare first above written.

Signed Sealed & delivered

in the presence of *William Hill, Charles Gillman & James Bollen.*

PHILIPP CARTERET  
JOHN OGDON  
LUKE WATTSON

Indorsed on the backside of the said deed as followeth :

Whereas mention is made in this Deed of Sale to *Daniel Peirse* and his Associates the said *Daniel Peirse* doth hereby declare & acknowledge that these persons whose names are heer vnderwritten are his associates and are to have an equall priviledge & Share with him in that third parte of the whole of the said purchase, that is for the accomodation of the towne called *Woodbridge* except that hee the said *Daniel Peirse* is to have the first choyce for his accomodation; vizt. *Joshua Peirse, John Pyke, John Bishop, Henry Jacques & Hugh March of Newberry, Steephin Kent of Haverelle, Robert Dennis of Yarmouth, John Smith of Barnstable* and . . . of . . . in *New England*. In Witness whereof the said *Daniel Peirse* hath heervnto set his hand at *Elizabeth towne* the 3<sup>d</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1667.

Signed in the presence of

JAMES BOLLEN, Secretary.

DANIELL PEIRSE.

THE PAPERES THAT CONCERNE Y<sup>e</sup> ESOPUS MUTINEYS WITH Y<sup>e</sup> DEATH OF HENRICK CORNELIUS.

As allsoe—

THE PROCEEDINGS AND SENTENCES OF THE COURT HELD IN ESOPUS Y<sup>e</sup> 25 . 26 . 27 .  
DAYES OF APRILL BY VIRTUE OF A COMMISSION GIVEN TO CAP<sup>t</sup> ROBERT NEED-  
HAM AND M<sup>r</sup>. THAMAS DE LAVALL ESQ<sup>rs</sup>. AND MR. CORNELIUS VAN RUYVEN  
JUSTICE OF Y<sup>e</sup> PEACE. BY Y<sup>e</sup> RIGHT HON<sup>ors</sup> COLONELL RICH. NICOLLS, GOVERN<sup>r</sup>  
UNDER HIS ROYALL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF YORKE OF ALL HIS TERRITORIES IN  
AMERICA. TO THE HON<sup>ors</sup> MAGISTRATES OF THE TOWNE WILTWOYCK.

Sheweth, the underwritten general Inhabitants of the Towne of *Wiltwoyck*, that since the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> *Richard Nicolls*, is departed from hence, we have suffered soe much Injurie & Violence not only from the Sould<sup>rs</sup> in General, But alsoe from the Capt<sup>ns</sup>. *Broadhead* in particu-  
lar, whoe ought to have punished the wronge w<sup>ch</sup> the s<sup>d</sup> Sould<sup>rs</sup> have done unto us, Videllez<sup>o</sup>.

1. *Cornelis Barentsen Slegt* is beaten in his owne house by his Sould<sup>r</sup> *George Porter*, and after this by the other Sould<sup>rs</sup> forced to prison, and was by some sould<sup>r</sup> at his imprisonment used very hard;

2. and afterwards hath Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* beaten *Tierck Ulaesen* & without any Reason brought to Prison.

3. It is happened that Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead*, comminge at the house of *Lewies Du bois* tooke an anchor of Brandy and throwed it upon the ground, because the s<sup>d</sup> *Bois* Refused him Brandy without painment, and did Likewise force the s<sup>d</sup> *Bois* to give him Brandy.

4. And the s<sup>d</sup> *Bois* his wife comming for hur monny at the s<sup>d</sup> *Broadheads* house, he drove the s<sup>d</sup> *Bois* his wife, with a beare knyff out off his house.

5. The Sould<sup>r</sup> *George porter*, comminge in the Barne of *Pieter Hillebrants*, and findinge there *Dirck Hendria*, the s<sup>d</sup> *Porter*, tooke his sword & thrusted the same threw the s<sup>d</sup> *Dirck Hendrixes* Breches.

6. *Albert Heymans Roos*, going with his plow yron towards the Farms, was assaltd by five sould<sup>rs</sup> whoe wounded him very much, whereupon

7. The souldiers said . . . . the s<sup>d</sup> *Albert Heymans* going . . . . without any Reason brought him to . . . . Imprisonment was most grivously . . . . wounded by *Richard Hamer*.

8. Two sould<sup>rs</sup>, *france Vreman* and *Wm. Fisher*, comming to the Millers, to steale his hens, the s<sup>d</sup> *Miller* in defending of his hens, was by the s<sup>d</sup> sould<sup>rs</sup> beaten in his owne house.

9. *Harmen Hendricx* was wounded in his Legge by *Richard Cuye*, in soo much that the s<sup>d</sup> *Harmen* is lame unto this present day, and that only because his Goates where eaten by the sould<sup>rs</sup>.

10. It is happened upon New Year day, that *Walrau du Mont*, havinge some friends & Neighbours to eat with him at his house, where upon Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* comming in he treated the s<sup>d</sup> *Walrau* very badly, and

11. herewith not being satisfied, tooke the wife of *Harmen Hendricx*, from thence to Prison, in the Guards.

12. *John Cornelissen Smith*, going alonge the Streete was assaltd & persecuted to his very shop, & was Like

13. to have been murdered, by *George Porter*, but he was hindered in his desseyne by *frans Vreeman*; and the s<sup>d</sup> *George porter* hath Likewise upon the s<sup>d</sup> day in open streete assaulted *Rodolof Swartwout*.

14. *Cornelis Barentsen Slegt*, beinge by Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* verry ill Treated, in his owne house, was afterwards by the s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>. forced to prison, and his armes by force taken out of his house, w<sup>ch</sup> still doe Remaine by the s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead*.

15. *Andries Pietersen* being at the said time in the house of the s<sup>d</sup> *Slegt*, was beaten by *Christoffer Berresfort* w<sup>th</sup> his halbard that the s<sup>d</sup> *Andries* fel downe in a sounding and was in great danger of his life.

16. And *Hendrick Cornelissen Lindtrayer*, is by *William Fisher* without any the Least Reason, wounded in his Belly & . . . . is apparent, that *Gerrit Pocken* . . . . would have been killed by the . . . . escaped being wounded in his . . . .

18. Wee pray by, all the offences, done to the officer & magistrates in general, and besides all this, we are threatned by Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* & his souldiers, to burne downe this Towne, & that they will murder al what is therein; Therefore—we do most humbly supplicate, that you will be pleased to Remonstrate & make knowne, unto the Right hon<sup>ble</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> the sade condition we are in, from whome we hope to have Redresse, and to be maintained in o<sup>r</sup> Right, so Remaininge

*Thomas Chambrits* Cap<sup>t</sup>. and overseer, and *Evert Pels* overseer, are hereby authorised by the Court to acquaint Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead*, the answer of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants, that *Cornelis Barentsen Slegt* by him Imprisoned, might be Released out of his Imprisonment, for to prevent further trouble & danger; and in case the afore said *Cornelis Barentsen Slegt*, hath offended the s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead*, that the s<sup>d</sup> *Broadhead* (:according to the Governo<sup>r</sup>s order :) should sue him to the Court, for to be examined and Corrected, dated in *Wiltwyck* this 1<sup>st</sup> day of Feb<sup>r</sup>. 1667.

WM. BEECKMAN  
JAN JOOSTEN  
ROELOF SWARTWOUT.

In answer to this above standings, Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* Replies, that he will keepe *Cornelis Slegt* in apprehension, as Longe he thinks good, and in case the Inhabitants will fetch him by force, that he would waight upon them, dated in *Wiltwyck* this 1<sup>st</sup> off Feb<sup>r</sup>. 1667.

THOMAS CHAMBRITS  
EVERT PELS

Right Honorable.

Your humble servants and Souldiers hath made bold to Present yo<sup>r</sup> honour with these few lynes and to give yo<sup>r</sup> a a more clearer demonstration of our first proceedings and the testimonies of all those men that were of both y<sup>e</sup> parties Comanded by our Officer in Chiefe the which they will all testifie upon oath.

The first party of men was Comanded by Sergion *Beresford* from the gaurd, to the Burgers house, by Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Brodheades* Command, wher they found the Burger with his piece Cocked, and his hanger drawnd hanging upon his Arme, we disarming him per force, and brought him prisoner to the gaurd according to order, but att our first arrivall att the afore said house, we found Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Brodhead* with his Crevatte torne, and throwne away, and his face Scratcht and very much abusd, the names of those men that went to the burgers house,

Sergion *Beresford*,  
Corprall *Hamer*,  
*George Hall*,  
*Sam. Oliver*,  
*George Porter*.

thiire testamonys.

2. Eight or nine dutch men went to the Scouts house but what ther meaning was we cannot say but Straight they were all in ther Armes and the Scouts Sarvant with them also, in Armes, he not having any Armes of his owne, but haveing them out of his M<sup>r</sup>s house.
3. *Hendrick Yockams*, ther lieutenant Comanded them to ther Armes and drew them up in battallia: and headed them him selfe att his owne dore.

Then Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Brodhead* with a party of 7 men marcht to them and demanded the occasion of being in ther armes, ther lieu<sup>t</sup>. made answer, that they would have the burger out of y<sup>e</sup> gaurd, but Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Brodhead* Comanded them to returne all with ther armes to ther houses, but denyed the motion and Standing all upon ther gaurd with ther peices Cockt, would not obey our Cap<sup>t</sup>. Command, ther Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Replyed that they would not but would have the prisoner out of the gaurd.

4. There was one of ther party by name *Anthony* A french man, presented his peice Against our Cap<sup>t</sup>. being Loaden with nine small bullats and swere that if he moved on foot he would fire upon him, and would not be persuaded nor Comanded, but did persist in ther Rebelious Accions and would not Return with ther Armes.

5. They sent for Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Chambers*, thinking he would have headed them, but when he came would not, but likewise Comanded them all to returne with ther Armes, to ther houses, but denying

him, did maintaine ther former Resolutions; continuëing in ther Armes, untill about nine of y<sup>e</sup> clock att night; with threatening that they would fetch the burger out perforce that night and villifying us with our Small party of men. Saing what is 15 or 16 men to 60 or 80: as Continually they have done from y<sup>e</sup> begining.

6. Another of ther Rebellious party by name *Albert Hymons* otherwise caled the new boore, who was the Cheife in the first Rysing against us, gave out speeches in y<sup>e</sup> hereing of one of our Souldiers, *Humphory fforgison* by name; if he had had y<sup>e</sup> Comand of ther party he would not have left one *English* Souldier alive in the *Esopes*.

7. Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Chambers* did relate unto *Edw. Whiticar*, and *Francis Freeman* both Souldiers quartering in his house, That he was verry sorry y<sup>t</sup> he had misinformed yo<sup>r</sup> honour Concerning ther first Rysing of y<sup>e</sup> burgers against us, when he Satisfied yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> that they Returned to ther houses with ther Armes, but did not att his Comand Upon hopes of ther futer obedience, and is ashamed y<sup>t</sup> he should excuse or countenance such a stoubern people as they bee.

A list of the names of ther officers that headed them.

*Henry Yockams*, Lieut.

*Tirick Closs*, Sergion.

*Hen. Seawant Walraven*.

*Hen. Fowlebeard*,

*Jo. Johnson Brabande*, } Corprall.

*Albert Hymons*.

With: 50 or 60: more of the Inhabitants that were In Armes against us: omiting Severall other abuses Received from them, att other times, we Remaine yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>rs</sup> Servants with our lives to our powers.

All what is before herein mentioned these men herein named will testaffe upon oath the which is nothing but y<sup>e</sup> truth and the very truth.

The names of the party of men that Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* Comanded with him.

Corprall *Hamer*.

*George Hall*.

*Samuell Oliver*.

*Thomas Mathewes*.

*William Horton*.

*Hun. fforgison*.

*Will. fisher*.

COMP<sup>tes</sup> AGAINST CAP<sup>t</sup>. BROADHEAD.

*Tyerk Clauson*.

Saith y<sup>e</sup> reason why Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* abused him was because hee would keepe Christmas day on y<sup>e</sup> day accustomed with y<sup>e</sup> Duch, and not on y<sup>e</sup> day according to y<sup>e</sup> *English* observacon.

Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* acknowledged it.

*Lues De Boys* his wife.

Saith Cap<sup>t</sup> *Broadhead* had a knife in his hand when Shee demanded y<sup>e</sup> money hee owed her, and he told her y<sup>t</sup> if shee ware not with child hee would Cutt her and called her many bad names.

*Lues De Boys* saith.

Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* used his best endeavo<sup>r</sup> to show his anchor of wyne when hee threw it downe but cold not, and y<sup>t</sup> hee lost none of y<sup>e</sup> Drink.

*Walraven De Mont* sworne.

Saith y<sup>t</sup> last new yeares day hee had some freinds at his house. and Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead*

quarrelled with y<sup>e</sup> wife of *Harman Hendrickson*, and threw a glass of Beere in her face and called her many bad names & carryed her to y<sup>e</sup> Guard a prisoner.

Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Chambers*.

Concurrith with y<sup>e</sup> former evidence being then p<sup>r</sup>sent at y<sup>e</sup> house.

Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* owneth y<sup>e</sup> same, but saith y<sup>e</sup> *Harmans* wife called his sister whore, w<sup>ch</sup> occasioned y<sup>e</sup> quarrell.

The Burgers brought into y<sup>e</sup> Court a paper to excuse their being in Armes, an<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> reason y<sup>t</sup> induced them to it they say, was because Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* and y<sup>e</sup> soldiers threatned to burne y<sup>e</sup> Towne and all y<sup>t</sup> was in it, and alsoe because Captaine *Broadhead* had committed their Searjt. being a Burger of the Towne to y<sup>e</sup> Guard a prisoner and had misused and cut him, w<sup>ch</sup> made his wife and children run about ye Towne and cry murder y<sup>e</sup> *English* soldiers had killed their father.

*Henry Pawling* Sworne, Saith

Article 2<sup>d</sup>. That *Cornelis Barnson*, *Vrian Westfullus*, *Tunis Jacobson*, *John Brewerson*, & *Jacob Van Elmendorp*; hee see these 5 p<sup>r</sup>sons come out Ile *Batmans* house but not in their armes at y<sup>t</sup> tyme, and her heard *Elmendorp* say, lett us goe from house to house for wee will have y<sup>e</sup> Searjt<sup>t</sup> at Liberty out of y<sup>e</sup> guard.

The Burgers being in their armes was by very many of them confessed.

Article 3<sup>d</sup>.

But y<sup>e</sup> lef<sup>t</sup> being charged with standing at the head of them with his pistoll and sword, made this his defence, That hee was not at home when they gathered together in their armes, but ye Burgers telling him y<sup>t</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* had threatned y<sup>e</sup> setting y<sup>e</sup> towne one fyer hee came among them, and alleaged that that was not y<sup>e</sup> right way to get the Serjt. free and when Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* came to know y<sup>e</sup> reason of their being in armes, hee comanded them not to shoote w<sup>ch</sup> was proved by there following p<sup>r</sup>sons.

*Sam<sup>l</sup>. Oliver* sworne affirmeth y<sup>e</sup> same.

*Anto Dalva* — *Albert Hymens* — *Jan Broerson* — *Jan Cornelison* — *Corn<sup>rs</sup>. Barnson* — *Ariant Albertson Ross* — all upon oath affirme y<sup>e</sup> same — *Richard Haymour* & *George Hall* affirme y<sup>e</sup> Like, upon oath.

*Richard Haymour* sworn saith

*George Hall*. That they heard *Antonio Dalva* say to Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* with his piece presented, stand off for if you move a foot Ile fyre upon you.

*Jacob Jonson*, *Claus Clason*.

Both sworne say that y<sup>e</sup> reason why *Antonio Dalve* presented his gun at *C. Broadhead* was because hee made to him w<sup>th</sup> his naked cutlax and threatned there with to cut him in peeces.

*George Hall* sworne.

Saith that when Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* was gathering some of y<sup>e</sup> young Burgers to goe to Albany, hee heard *Antonio Dalva* say — Shall wee goe and fight against our freinds and leave our enemies at home, To w<sup>ch</sup> *Antonia Dalva* in his owne defence replied That hee said fight for their freinds meaning y<sup>e</sup> Duch at *Albany* who in y<sup>e</sup> Last warr sold y<sup>e</sup> *Sopes* Indians powder & Lead, and leave their enemyes at home, meaning the *Sopes* Indians.

*Humphry Forgison* sworne.

Saith being once at y<sup>e</sup> house of *Albert Hymens* with *William Fisher*, hee heard *Albert*

say y<sup>e</sup> if y<sup>e</sup> Burgers would bee ruled by him, hee would not leave an Englishman alive in the house, and that if there any disturbance againe hee would prosecute him selfe let y<sup>e</sup> Magistrates doe what they would.

*Frederick Hussey* sworne.

Hee heard *Albert Hymens* say that if the *English* had any quarrell againe with them, they would 4 or 5 fall upon one Englishman, as y<sup>e</sup> *English* had done to y<sup>o</sup>. But *Albert Hymens* utterly denyeth all. Another complaint was brought in against *Albert Hymens* & his sonn & couzen but y<sup>e</sup> Court understanding that hee had bine fined for it by y<sup>e</sup> civill Magistrate would not p<sup>r</sup>mitt it to bee prosecuted.

These Persons Acknowledged to bee in Armes.

GERRIT ARTE.  
JOHN BARNSON  
ARIAN GUNESON  
JAN JANSON VAN OYSTERHOUD  
ANTO. DALVA  
ARIENT HUBERTSON.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE GEN<sup>l</sup>ALL RICH. NICOLLS GOVERNOR OF HIS MAJESTIES  
TERRITORIES IN AMERICA.

THE TESTIMONIES OF YO<sup>r</sup> HON<sup>rs</sup> SOULDIERI IN FORT ESOPES AND NOTHING BUT WHAT  
THEY WILL TESTIFIE, UPON OATH :

- Imprimis. A partie of five men being commanded from the gaurd, by Sergion *Berisford*, according to Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadheades* order, to the Burge<sup>s</sup> house, where cominge they found him y<sup>e</sup> said *Broadhead* with his Crevate Torne in peices from of his neck, wit<sup>h</sup> his face seratch<sup>d</sup> and very much abused, and the burger with his peice in his hand Ready cocked, and his Sword drawne hanging upon his arme, wherupon by order of Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* they Brought him prisoner to the gaurd.
2. There was 7 or 8 of the townes men went to the Scouts house ; but what answer they Received we cannot say but presently they were all in their armes, and the Scouts servant with them in his armes, and to our knowledge he have none of his owne.
  3. Ther were 60: or 70: of the burgers in ther armes in the Fort, being headed by ther Lieutenant *Hendrick Yockams* and the other of ther inferiow officers, wherupon Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* commanded a partie of 7 men from the gaurd and march<sup>d</sup> to them, they being drawne up att ther Lieu<sup>ts</sup> dore, our afore said officer demanded ther Reason of being in ther armes ; ther Lieu<sup>t</sup> made answer they would have the burger out of the gaurd, nore they should not Returne ther armes, untill they had him out.
  4. *Anthony* a french man on of ther party presented his peice against Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* : with an oath that if he moved on foote he would fire upon him, his peice being loaden with nine bullets the testimony of *Avery price* to Sergion *berisford*. As to y<sup>e</sup> clause of y<sup>e</sup> 9 Bullets *Evert Price* saith hee forgegeth y<sup>t</sup> there was any such thing.
  5. When Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Chambers* commanded them in ther armes, to lett them understand yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>rs</sup> command, concerning marching to *fort Albany* the last winter, the said *Anthony* said that we goe and fight with our friends and leve our enimics att home. *Geo. Hall*.
  6. They sent for Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Chambers* to his house who cominge to them commanded them to returne

with their armes to their houses they would not, but replied they would have the burger out of the gaurd, then he coming to us to y<sup>e</sup> gaurd, said they were a company of Stuborn Roages and would not be comanded by him. Where upon he said he would have nothing to doe with such mutinus Roages, and returned to his owne house they remaining in their armes untill about 8: or 9: of the Clock that night. All y<sup>e</sup> Soldiers in Generall.

7. Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Chambers* said in his owne house to *Edward Whiticer* and *Frances Freeman* that he was very much troubled that he had misinformed yo<sup>r</sup> honour in excuseing therein their first mutinie and y<sup>t</sup> his information to yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> on their behalfe was an abomenable lie, in saying they returned their armes when they did not.

8. *Humphery ferguson* was att *Albert Hymonds* house with *Will. Fisher* being his quarters, where y<sup>e</sup> said *Albert Hymonds* said that if their party would have beene Ruled by him, he would not have left on english man alive in y<sup>e</sup> town; and y<sup>t</sup> if there were any disturbance againe, lett y<sup>e</sup> Magistrates doe what they would, he would proscente by himselfe.

9. *Albert Hymonds* with his son and his Cozen, being att the Strand with their armes, then in y<sup>e</sup> winter the difference about A Canon, the afore said 3 men Challenged 3 of our Souldiers of from y<sup>e</sup> Redoubt their gaurd to fight with them and drew their small shot and loaded their peices with bulitts.

10. Upon Easter Monday, *John Williamson* servant, by name *Thomas y<sup>e</sup>*, Related to Corprall *Hamer* y<sup>t</sup> he had not beene in his armes had he not beene comanded by two of y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants and y<sup>t</sup> in their Leuits. name.

11. *Thomas Elgar* heard his landlord say *Ard Mattison* being on of their Corpralls they were all in generall comanded to their armes in their Lieutenants name.

The testimonies of these as Followeth,

*Christopher Beresford*, Sargion.

The first *Richard Hamer*, Corp<sup>all</sup>.

party. *George Porter.*

*Samuell Oliver.*

*George Hall.*

*Anthony Cooke.*

These are y<sup>e</sup> wittnesses to  
y<sup>e</sup> first Article.

The second *Richard Hamer.*

party. *Sam. Oliver.*

*Geo. Hall.*

*Will. Horton.*

*Hum. ferguson.*

The 7 *Tho. Mathers.*

men. *Will. fisher.*

All y<sup>e</sup> Soldyers see it.

Att the *Geo. Porter.*

Redout. *Sam. Oliver.*

The whole Soldyers  
and y<sup>e</sup> 7 men in p<sup>t</sup>icular.

Endorsed The Soldiers Testimonyes In Generall.

AN EXTRACT OUT OF Y<sup>e</sup> PRODUBALL OR REGISTER OF THE TOWNE OF ESOPUS.

The wife of *Cornelius Barnson Sleight* and her daughter complained to y<sup>e</sup> Court, that Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* had grievously cut beate and wounded *Cornelius Barndson* her husband in his owne house, and y<sup>t</sup> hee had alsoe comitted his body close confined to y<sup>e</sup> guard and would not release him.

Upon w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Court ordered y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Courts messinger should bee sent, to request Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* to come to y<sup>e</sup> court and the s<sup>d</sup> messinger received this following answer, That if y<sup>e</sup> commissary would speake with him they might come to him, then y<sup>e</sup> Burgers being in armes, the court endeavored . . . in them lay to prevent any further danger, and thereupon ordered y<sup>t</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Chambers & Evert Pelce* to desyre Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* to release y<sup>e</sup> said Burger from y<sup>e</sup> Guard & if y<sup>e</sup> said *Cornelius Barnson* had any wise offended him, hee should according to y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> order complaine to the Maie<sup>st</sup>rates, who would see that hee make satisfaction or be punished according to yo merritt of his crimes. But when y<sup>e</sup> said 2 Commissaryes had delivered the message to Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead*, hee made them this answer, that hee would keepe the said *Cornelius* as long as hee pleased and if they would fetch him, hee would be ready to waite for them.

The Court alsoe used many arguments to y<sup>e</sup> Burgers were in armes to goe quietly whome to their houses and went p<sup>er</sup>sonally themselves to persuade them, y<sup>t</sup> they should not doe any thing against y<sup>e</sup> Militie, but told them they would adress their cause to y<sup>e</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup>.

Then the burgers told them y<sup>e</sup> Magistrates, that Captaine *Broadhead* & more of y<sup>e</sup> soldiers had many tymes threatened to burne the Towne and that with other reasons moved them to appeare in their armes and therefore they requested to bee impowred by their Maie<sup>st</sup>rates to continue in their armes. But the said Maie<sup>st</sup>rates uterly denyed the same.

## THE BURGERS REASONS &amp; CONFESSION OF THEIR BEING IN ARMES.

Wee whose names are here underwritten, inhabitants of the Towne of *Esopes* doe certifie & acknowledge that on the 4<sup>th</sup> day of February last upon the dolefull cry & lamentation of the children of *Cornelius Barndson Sleight*, that their father was miserably beaten and wounded by Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* and y<sup>t</sup> another p<sup>er</sup>son named *Andreas Peitersen van Lewen* was killed in y<sup>e</sup> browhouse, at w<sup>ch</sup> accon Some of us being eye witnesses wee gathered together in an assembly at y<sup>e</sup> first and through the threatning of y<sup>e</sup> militia formerly to burne up the Towne and through their beating their drumm and their further saying they would burne y<sup>e</sup> Towne and y<sup>t</sup> was therein, the aforesaid motives and reasons moved us, that every one of us without order of *Burger* or officer did take our Weapons in hand not knowing otherwise but this might be the beginning or fore-runner of the utter Ruin of the towne by y<sup>e</sup> militia and that they would doe with us what they pleased, as they had done with several p<sup>er</sup>sons sence y<sup>e</sup> Governour went from hence, as is p<sup>er</sup>ticularly mentioned in our remonstrance to his honour dated this 28<sup>th</sup> Aprill 1667 In y<sup>e</sup> towne of *Wildwycke*.

TYRICK CLAUSEN DE WITT	PETER HELIBRANTZEN	CORNELIUS FINCHARD
PETER ARIENSON	JOHN WILLIAMZEN	CORN. HOGHBOME
LAMBERT HUBERTSON	HENDRICK MARTENSEN	JOHN JACOBS BURHANS
GERRAT FPOWKEE	ARD MARTINSEN	HENR. ARIANSON
TUNIS JACOBSON	PAULUS PAULSEN	WALRAV DE MONT

ANDRIES PETERSON  
 ARIAN GERITSON  
 VRIAN WESTFALL  
 JOHN CORNELIUSEN  
 JOHN HENDRIX  
 ROLOPH HENDRICKS

CLAUS CLAUSON  
 FREDR. PETERSON  
 DERICK HENDRICKSEN  
 THOM. VAN MARKEN  
 JAN JANSEN  
 ALBERT JANSEN V. STEENWYCK  
 JOHN BARTSON  
 JOHN ADRIANSON  
 ADRIAN HUBERTSEN

SFRANC. LA CHEIR  
 JOHN LODMAN  
 THOMAS HARMONZEN  
 BARNARD HOLSTEN, 34.

THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE COURT.

At a Court held in y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Esopus* ats *Wildwyck* upon the 25, 26 & 27 dayes of Aprill A<sup>o</sup> 1667 by virtue of a Comission from y<sup>e</sup> Right hono<sup>ble</sup> Collon<sup>l</sup> *Richard Nicolls*, Govern<sup>r</sup> under his Royall highness the *Duke of Yorke* of all his territoryes In America, Given to Capt. *Robert Needham* & Mr. *Thomas Delavall* Esq two of his hon<sup>ble</sup> Privy Councell and Mr. *Cornelius van Ruyven* one of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Justices of y<sup>e</sup> peace and were present the Schout & Commissaries of y<sup>e</sup> said Towne.

Articles against *Albert Hymens* of *Esopus*.

1. That the said *Albert Hymens* was the occasion of the first rebellious Mutiney in y<sup>e</sup> *Esopus* and likewise a great incouriger of this last mutiny being himselfe in armes and since that tyme hath spoken very dangerous words to y<sup>e</sup> preiudice of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> subiects and peaceable government & contrary to his oath of Alegiance.

That hee was y<sup>e</sup> occasion of y<sup>e</sup> first mutiney is Proved by *Edward french* upon Oath, who saith:

That y<sup>e</sup> said *Albert Hymens* wounded one *Daniell Buterworth* in y<sup>e</sup> hand for demanding his provisions and calling him and more of us the soldiers in *Esopus Skellvms* (*schelm*, rascal) *starts* (*scum*) and more of y<sup>e</sup> like provoking speeches.

2. That hee was in y<sup>e</sup> second mutiney is by himselfe confessed in a double manner and y<sup>t</sup> hee was then in his armes is owned by his signeing y<sup>e</sup> petition and secondly y<sup>t</sup> hee confessed the leutenant comanded him & y<sup>e</sup> rest to lay downe their armes and goe home w<sup>ch</sup> hee did not and therefore needs noe more to prove him guilty.

3. That hee spoke since very dangerous & mutinous words is proved by y<sup>e</sup> Oathes of 2 witnesses, *Humphrey Jorgison* and *Frederick Hussey*.

*Humphrey Jorgison* saith hee being once at y<sup>e</sup> house of *Albert Hymans* and *William Jfisher* hee heard *Albert* say y<sup>t</sup> if y<sup>e</sup> Burgers would bee ruled by him, hee would not leave an English man alive in the house, and that if there any disturbance againe hee would prosecute him selfe let y<sup>e</sup> Burgers and Magistrates doe w<sup>t</sup> they would.

*Frederick Hussey* saith Hee heard *Albert Hymens* say that if the *English* had any quarrell againe with them, they would 4 or 5 fall upon one English man, as y<sup>e</sup> *English* had done upon them.

That formerly *Albert Hymens* with his sonn and kinsman was at y<sup>e</sup> *Redoubt* where there was a Canew left in charge of y<sup>e</sup> souldiers at y<sup>e</sup> *Redoubt*, which Canew as it seems did belong to y<sup>e</sup> said *Albert* and another man, but y<sup>e</sup> souldiers haveing charge of it from y<sup>e</sup> other man would not lett her goe, whereupon there was some dispute and one of his Company did abuse *Samuell*

*Oliver* and tooke his armes from him and after wards they challenged to fight with any 3 of y<sup>e</sup> souldiers and one of y<sup>m</sup> drew his small shott and loaded his gunn with Bullets. — This was Sworne to by *Sam<sup>l</sup> Oliver, George Porter & Edward Shackleton*, but by reason it was soe long since and the Court having fined the said *Albert* for the said fault This Court took litle notice of it, however cold not doe less then represent it to y<sup>e</sup> Generall to order what his honnour shall see meete in y<sup>e</sup> Matter.

Articles agains<sup>t</sup> *Antonio Dalva*.

1. That y<sup>e</sup> said *Antonio* was in y<sup>e</sup> first and last mutiney and hath spoken very dangerous and seditious words contrary to his allegiance and y<sup>e</sup> peace of this Governement.

He confesseth his being in y<sup>e</sup> 2 Mutineys.

2. *George Hall* upon oath saith that when Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* was gathering some of y<sup>e</sup> young Burgers to goe to *Fort Albany*, hee heard *Antonio Dalva* say Shall weo goe and fight with our friends and leave our enemies at home.

To w<sup>ch</sup> *Antonio Dalva* replied in his owne defence hee said shall we goe and fight for our friends meaning y<sup>e</sup> *Dutch* at *Albany* who in y<sup>e</sup> Last warr sold y<sup>e</sup> popes Indians powder & Lead, and leave their enemies at home, meaning the *Sopes* Indians.

3. *Richard Haymour* and *George Hall* Being both sworne, they say they did see *Antonio Dalva* present his peece against Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* and they alsoe heard him y<sup>e</sup> said *Antonio* threaten Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Broadhead* that if he moued a foote forward hee would fyer on him.

Articles ag<sup>t</sup> *Cornelius Barnson*.

That hee hath bin in y<sup>e</sup> last mutiney and a great fforwarder promoter and abettor thereof.

*Henry Pawling* upon Oath saith that y<sup>e</sup> said *Cornelius Barnson* was one of y<sup>e</sup> first 5 that went to y<sup>e</sup> Schout's house and one of y<sup>t</sup> Company who said right before y<sup>e</sup> last Mutiney, let us goe from house to house, for we will have y<sup>e</sup> Serg<sup>t</sup> at liberty out of y<sup>e</sup> Guard.

The Schout and Comissaryes doe give a Character of the said *Cornelius Barnson* to be an Idle seditious fellow.

That *Ariant Albertson* was in y<sup>e</sup> first quarrell with y<sup>e</sup> soldiers at y<sup>e</sup> Redoubt is proued by *George Porter Sam<sup>l</sup> Oliver* and *Edward Shackleton* and y<sup>t</sup> hee was the occasion of y<sup>e</sup> first Mutiney by quarrelling with *Dan<sup>l</sup>. Butterworth* is owned by his father and y<sup>t</sup> hee was in armes the last mutiney is owned by his owne hand vnderwritten in y<sup>e</sup> General acknowledgment.

Vpon which Complaints and informaçon of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> officers in the Garrison of *Esopus* against y<sup>e</sup> Burgers & inhabitants thereof and it being evidently proued and made appeare that at 2 seuerall tymes a Considerable number of the said Burgers were gott together in Armes without or Comand of their officers in very dangerous riotous and mutinous manner contrary to their duty and allegiance to our soueraigne Lord the King and the peace of this governement.

And vpon strict and serious examinaçon wee have found that *Antonio Dalva, Albert Hy-menson, Cornelius Barnson* and *Ariant Albertson* are guilty of the said Rebellious and Mutinous Riot and therefore for the more peaceable Governement of this towne for y<sup>e</sup> future, wee doe thinke meete to carry downe the foure abovementioned persons to *New Yorke* there to receiue from y<sup>e</sup> honoured gouernour their finall Sentence for y<sup>e</sup> said fact.

A WARRANT FROM THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO THE INHABIT<sup>rs</sup> OF STATEN ISLAND, EMPOWERING THEM TO CHUSE CIVILL OFFICERS.

Whereas *Mr. Nicholas Stillwell* hath by y<sup>e</sup> Mayo<sup>r</sup> pt of yo<sup>r</sup> Inhabit<sup>rs</sup> benee elected Constable of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne I have this day confirmed him in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> office for this ensuing yeare: You are

hereby likewise appointed and authorized to chuse out of yo<sup>r</sup> plantaçon two good and sufficient men to be Overseers, to whom y<sup>e</sup> Constable may administer their oath, who with the said Constable shall have power to decide and determine all matters of debt & difference betweene you or any of you arising, under y<sup>e</sup> value of five pounds & for what shall bee above the s<sup>d</sup> s<sup>u</sup>me, you are to have recourse to y<sup>e</sup> Sessions at *Gravesend* upon *Long Island* & in all other matters you are to bee guided according to the Rules prescribed in the Lawes for the Townes within this Governm<sup>t</sup> Given under my hand at fort *James* in *N. Y.* this 7<sup>th</sup> day of Sept. 1667.

R. NICOLLS.

To the Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of the plantaçon upon *Staten Island*.

---

A GRANT TO THE SOULDIERS AT ESOPUS, APRIL THE 6<sup>th</sup> 1668.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> hath this day beene pleased to make a grant vnto the Souldiers now being at the *Sopez* & to such oth<sup>rs</sup> as shall bee allowed to settle there, That they shall have the First Great piece of Land & alsoe the second piece w<sup>ch</sup> adioynes vnto it, They both lying & being Westward beyond the *Washmakers* land being bounded on the South by a Certayne Ryver or Creeke. The number of Lotts that are to bee laid out there shall be Thirty & each lott shall have Thirty acres of the Lowe Land & Two acres & a halfe of the Up Land to belong to their Home Lotts for planting land. The rest of the Woodland is to lye in Comon.

By Order of y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup>  
M. NICOLLS, Secretary.

---

MINUTES OF A COMMITTEE OF THE CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM, AUGUST 27, 1668.

Rev. *Herman Bloem*, who was sent by our Rev. Classis as pastor to *Esopus* in *New-Netherland* in the year 1660, has now returned. He has given an account of his experiences and exhibited a lawful dismissal and a good testimonial. He requests the assistance of the Rev. Brethren with the Directors of the W. I. Company, that he may obtain, what his Reverence deems his right for transportation and board. Whereupon the Rev. Brethren resolved to send his Rev. to the Classis, that he may there make a complete report and present his aforesaid request.

---

CERTIFICATE OF FORMER DUTCH OFFICERS AS TO THE LOYALTY OF DOMINE MEGAPOLENSIS.

As we are in duty bound to bear testimony to the truth, especially when requested: Therefore We, the undersigned, formerly Director-General, Burgomasters and officers, attest and declare as truth, that the Rev. Domine *Johannes Megapolensis* (having been a minister here about 19 years at the time of the capitulation of this place), has not as far as we know, behaved in any other manner, than was becoming to a faithful subject of the States-General and of the W. I. Company and to a pious and godly minister. In everything he has always appeared to us to exhibit these traits. In testimony of the truth hereof we have affixed our signatures on the Island of *Manhattans* in *New-York*, formerly *New-Amsterdam*, Aug. 27, 1668.

OLOFF STEVENSON VAN CORTLANDT.  
J. S. VANDIE GRIFT.

P. STUYVESANT  
TIMOTHY GABRY  
ISAAC GREVENRAET  
NIC. DE MEYER

A L<sup>td</sup> To Mr. PHILLIP PIETERS (SCHUYLER) REGARDING HIS CLAIM TO THE LAND IN THE NEW VILLAGE (SEPT. 3, 1668)

M<sup>r</sup>. PHILLIP PIETERS.

I am Comanded by the Governo<sup>r</sup> to acquaint you That he intends (God willing) to be at *Esopus* vpon Wednesday next come Senight w<sup>ch</sup> will be the Three & Twentieth day of this month, where he expects yo<sup>u</sup> should meet him & bring w<sup>th</sup> you the Clayme or pretence of *Goosen Gerritts Volckert Jans* or any oth<sup>r</sup> of *Albany* to the lands in the *New Dorpe* at *Eposus*. He intends then to issue then all differences & Contests about those lands & to lay out anothe<sup>r</sup> Towne To w<sup>ch</sup> end he will take . . . as Survey<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> him. I shall wait upon the Governo<sup>r</sup> thith<sup>r</sup>. I will bring w<sup>th</sup> me y<sup>r</sup> Lres of Denizaçon yo<sup>u</sup> spoke to me for. This is all at p<sup>r</sup>sent from

S<sup>r</sup> Yo<sup>r</sup> humble servant

MATH. NICOLLS.

---

AN ORDER FOR THE BRINGING OF THE CLAYMES TO THE LAND AT ESOPUS.

All mann<sup>r</sup> of persons who have any Clayme or p<sup>r</sup>tence to any lotts or lands at the New Durpe at *Esopus* or to any other lands there adiacent And all oth<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sons who came over into these partes w<sup>th</sup> the late Govern<sup>r</sup> *Coll. Richard Nicolls* or to whome he hath promised land & have now a mynde to settle themselves the first are to bring in their Claimes or p<sup>r</sup>tences & the latt<sup>r</sup> their names to the Secretaryes office in the Forte by the Tenth day of this instant Month, the Govern<sup>r</sup> intending to goe up to *Esopus* the latt<sup>r</sup> end of the next weeke to settle matt<sup>r</sup>s concerning the s<sup>d</sup> New Durpe & partes adiacent aforesaid & to cause lands to be laid out thereby to such, oth<sup>r</sup>s as have had promisses for the same & resolve to live & settle thereon. Dated at New Yorke the 5<sup>th</sup> Septbr. 1668.

By ord<sup>r</sup> of the Govern<sup>r</sup>

MATH. NICOLLS.

---

SEPTBR. 23<sup>d</sup> 1668 AT ESOPUS.

Memorandum, That this day three of the *Esopus* Sachems, who had sould the Great Tract of Land there to Govern<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* accompanied w<sup>th</sup> divers oth<sup>r</sup> Indians came to the Gov<sup>r</sup> and brought the Counterparte of the deed of purchase desiring to Continue Friendship which was then Ratified.

---

ORDER FOR KEEPING Y<sup>r</sup> WATCH AT Y<sup>r</sup> GUARD AT ESOPUS.

To Mr. *Berisford* Comand<sup>r</sup> of the Souldiers at *Esopus*.

For the furth<sup>r</sup> Incuragem<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> seding the furthest plantaçon w<sup>ch</sup> is to consist of most Souldiers, I doe ord<sup>r</sup> that the Military Guard hitherto maintained by the Souldiers be discharged of that duty & that the Townesman of the *Sopes* are to keep their watch, w<sup>ch</sup> formerly was maintained by them onely y<sup>e</sup> *Redoubt* is to be maintained & kept by the Souldiers und<sup>r</sup> Mr. *Berisford* Comand who is required to see it execeuted according to the true meaning of this my ord<sup>r</sup>.

FRAN. LOVELACE.

*Esopus*, 25<sup>th</sup> Septbr. 1668.

AN ANSWER TO THE DESIRES OF THE INHABITANTS OF THE ESOPUS TENDRED TO ME 24<sup>TH</sup> OF SEPTEMBER, 1668.

1. To the First concerning the Boundaries of the Dorp of *Esopus* my answe<sup>r</sup> & opinion is that I conceive the extremety of their land as to a N. W. lyne to be the utmost bounds on that lyne And then a lyne drawne S. or S. & by East from the *Sopus Kill* in straight lyne to the *Redoubt Kill* to be the true boundearie of that Dorp on that side, & there to beginne the lymitts of the next Towne.

2. To the Second concerning the Swamp lying und<sup>r</sup> the Towne my order is that it remain to the use of the towne of *Sopus* onely what my p<sup>r</sup>decess<sup>r</sup> *Coll. Nicolls* has already allotted to Mr. *Pauling* w<sup>th</sup> all with this provisoe, that the Towne in the next spring cause a sufficient Draine to be made whereby the Valley may be made dry & Consequently healthy otherwise I shall dispose thereof to such as I am Confident will doe it.

3. For the Preachers Bowry w<sup>ch</sup> is at the New Dorpe it being not w<sup>th</sup> in their lymitts I conceive it concernes them not since I am resolved to make that a distinct Towne & to those that shall settle there it properly belongs to clayme the right if any be though since it be forfeited to his Royall Highnesse by an Escheate I see no reason, why he should be deprived of his right.

4. For the Quartering of the Souldiers & providing them their provisions I am willing (since it proves a burthen to them) to ease them in that perticular & shall take to send them provisions at my arrivall at New Yorke, till when I thinke it reasonable, that they provide for them as formerly.

5. Concerning the constraining of Souldiers to pay their iust debts, I thinke it reasonable, that they should doe it, Provided that the Officer that Commands them be first acquainted with it, before they are sumoned to the Bancke, who will take care that in reasonable tyme satisfaction shall be given to the Creditor or else to be left open to y<sup>e</sup> Law equall w<sup>th</sup> the rest of the Inhabitants, but w<sup>th</sup> all I desire that the Inhibts will be carefull not to trust the Souldiers w<sup>th</sup>out a probable power of their Repayment.

6. As to their last Desire concerning the House where Mr. *Beresford* lives I refer them to y<sup>e</sup> ord<sup>r</sup> made by my p<sup>r</sup>decess<sup>r</sup> the late Governo<sup>r</sup> bearing date the 7<sup>th</sup> day of August 1668. *Esopus*, 26<sup>th</sup> September 1668.

THE NAMES OF THOSE THAT COLL. NICOLLS P<sup>r</sup>MISED LAND TO AT ESOPUS BEING NOW THERE.

*Christopher Berisford*, Serg<sup>t</sup>.  
*Thomas Quennill*  
*Rich. Cage*  
*Geo. Hall*  
*Rob. Peacock*  
*Frederick Hussey*  
*Henry Paulin*  
*Edward Whettaker*  
*Thomas Mathews*  
*Anthony Cooke*  
*Samuel Oliver*  
*George Porter*

*Edward Price*  
*Wm. Houghton*  
*Thomas Elger*  
*John Biggs*  
*Robt. Bickerstaff*  
*Wm. Fisher*  
*John Henry*  
*John Pound*  
*Anthony Addison*  
*Thomas Skillman*  
*Edw. French*

Those that are Crost finde themselves provisions.

AN ORDER FOR CUTTING PALLISADOES AT ESOPUS.

These are to give notice to all persons concerned in eith' of the new Dorpes or Villages lately laid out by my ord', That every such person doe repaire or send some one in his stead to their respective Dorpes or Villages duering this ensueing winter to cut & provide their proportions of Pallisadoes against the next spring, when each persons dividend of land belonging to his lott shall be sett forth for their settling thereupon. Hereof they are not to faile. Given under my hand at *Esopus* this 26<sup>th</sup> day of Septemb'. 1668.

FRAN. LOVELACE.

AN ORD<sup>s</sup> FOR THE PROVISION OF PLANKS, BOARDS &C. FOR Y<sup>r</sup> SETTLING Y<sup>r</sup> FURTHEST NEW DORP.




Whereas a Resoluçon is taken to settle the furthest New Dorpe or Village with all convenient speed & in the first place it being requisite & necessary to make some place of defence for the w<sup>ch</sup> there will be occasion of Plankes & oth' materials. These are to authorize and empower yo<sup>n</sup> *Henry Pauling* on the behalfe of yo'self & the rest that are to settle there to take such Plankes, boards & oth' materials as yo<sup>n</sup> shall finde fitting for that purpose at the next Dorpe from any Two of the watchhouses or fower Flankers there belonging to the Publique & being nearest at hand & to see them employed for the use aforesaid. In the perfourmance whereof the Schout & Commissaryes are desired to be aiding & assisting to yo<sup>n</sup> in providing of such Carts & Horses as may be requisite for their transporting to the said New Dorpe And for soe doing this shall be to yo<sup>n</sup> a sufficient warrant. Given und' my hand at *Esopus*, this 26<sup>th</sup> day of September A<sup>o</sup>. Dem. 1668.

FRAN. LOVELACE.

THE NAMES OF THOSE PERSONS THAT ARE WILLING TO TAKE THEIR DIVIDENDS OF LOTTS AT THE FURTHEST NEW DORPE.

We who have hereunto subscribed o' names, are willing to take o' Dividends of Lotts at the Furthest New Dorpe or Village, when the Governo' shall please to give order for the laying them out unto us. Dated at *Esopus* the 26<sup>th</sup> day of September 1668.

THO. QYNNELL  
ROBT. BICKERSTAFFE  
JN<sup>o</sup>. BRIGGS  
FREDERICK HUSSEY  
HENRY FARLING  
ANTHONY COOKE  
SAMUEL OLIVER  
EDWARD WHITTAKER  
THOMAS MATHIEWS  
THO. SKILLMAN  
CORNELIS ARSON  
DAVEY CRAWFORD

CHRISTOFER BERISFORD  
GEORGE HALL  
The marke  of ROBT. PEACOCK.  
The marke  of WM. HOUGHTON  
AVERT  PRICE  
THOMAS ELGER  
GEORGE PORTER  
ANTHONY ADDISON  
JN<sup>o</sup>. PUME  
WM. FISHER  
JN<sup>o</sup>. HENDRICK  
RICH<sup>o</sup> CAGE.

## INSTRUCTIONS TO THE SCHOUT AND THE REST OF THE COMISSARYES AT ESOPUS.

Yo<sup>a</sup> are with convenient speed to remove y<sup>e</sup> Palisadoes & place them at the extremity of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne where the new addition is made & to open the Coming in of the Towne in the middle of it as is designed.

The place for buriall must be Impaled as likewise the place for a Townehouse.

The Morasse that lyes und<sup>r</sup> the Towne yo<sup>a</sup> are to take care that it be drayned, whereby the place will not onely be improved to be bett<sup>r</sup>, but it will Contribute much to the health of the place.

That according to the Agreem<sup>t</sup> made before me you goe on w<sup>th</sup> the fence betweene you & yo<sup>r</sup> neighbours on the other syde, That there may be no further occasion of difference on that Account.

Yo<sup>a</sup> are to be very Circumspect in observing the motions and Intençons of the Indians especially those of the *Wapingoes* who are now gone to ioyn<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the *Mohawks* against the *Mahikanders*.

Yo<sup>a</sup> are upon all convenient opertunities to give me an account of the welfare and affaires of this place & if any thing happens extraordinary to send an express.

Yo<sup>a</sup> are to take care for the quartering y<sup>e</sup> Souldiers till such tyme I can send them provisions w<sup>ch</sup> will be w<sup>th</sup> the first opertunity & likewise to live friendly & peaceably w<sup>th</sup> them & to assist them in what conveniently you can towards their planting the New Towne.

FRAN. LOVELACE.

---

A WARRANT TO THE CONSTABLE OF EAST CHEST<sup>r</sup> TO APREHEND SUCH PERSON AS TRAVELL ON THE SUNDAY.

Whereas I am informed that severall persons not regarding the Lawes do presume to profane the Sunday or Lord's day by travelling, labouring or other Vicious wayes to the great Scandall of the Governm<sup>t</sup>. These are to authorize yo<sup>a</sup> the present Constable or Officer at *Eastchester* to apprehend any such person or persons & to bynde him or them over to answer their offence & contempt at the next Court of Sessions, where yo<sup>a</sup> are to make a due returne of their name & present their misdemeanour. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *Fort James* in *New York* this 28<sup>th</sup> day of October 1668.

To *Samuell Drake* at *Eastchester*.

---

ORDER DIRECTING HENRY PAWLING TO LAY OUT LOTS AT THE "FURTHEST NEW DORP AT ESOPUS" (MARBLETOWN).

Whereas I am informed that some of y<sup>e</sup> Persons who have leave to settle at the furthest New Durp at *Esopus*, have a desire to goe there this winter, These are to authorize & appoint you *Henry Pauling* w<sup>th</sup> the first Conveniency to lay out to such person their respective House Lotts in the place aforesaid, for the doing whereof this shall be yo<sup>r</sup> warrant. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *Fort James* in *New Yorke* this 9<sup>th</sup> day of November 1668.

To Mr. *Henry Pauling*.

COUNCIL MINUTE. DISPUTE OVER LAND BETWEEN THE TOWN OF HARLEM AND JOHN ARCHER. NOVBR. 6, 1668.

At a Special Meeting appointed by the Governo<sup>r</sup> to heare a Matt<sup>r</sup> in Difference between The Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of New Haerlem by Dan. Turnier, Jno. Verveelen Resolved Waldron & y<sup>o</sup> Constable John Archer } Plts. Deft.

Their Petiqon by way of Plaint is read & their Patent produced.

The Def<sup>t</sup> denyes any Clayme to y<sup>o</sup> Lotts upon the Maine No. 1, 2, 3, 4, w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> hee is charged, but hath purchased Land near adjoining that was the Youncker Van der Doncks.

It being taken into Consideraçon, It was order'd that the Deft. doe bring in the Pa<sup>t</sup> for the Younckers Land in 15 dayes time, w<sup>th</sup> what Right hee hath to the Land, where hee hath built, at w<sup>ch</sup> time some Persons shall bee appointed to view the meadow belonging to Harlem upon the Maine, and to make Report how it may bee preserved from the Def<sup>ts</sup> trespassing on it; w<sup>ch</sup> said Persons shall also bee ordered to view the Passage of Spiting Devil, how it may bee made convenient for Travailers and Deift of Cattle, y<sup>o</sup> fferry at Harlem being found incommodious and not answering the Ends formerly proposed. \* \* \* \* \*

November 21<sup>th</sup>, 1668.

Present The Governo<sup>r</sup> Mr Mayo<sup>r</sup> Mr Bedloo Mr Boone The Secret<sup>r</sup>

John Archer according to the Order of the 6<sup>th</sup> Instant appeared to make out his Title.

The Order]: Whereas by an Order of the 6<sup>th</sup> Instant Jno. Archer was appointed to make out his Title to the Land, where hee is now seated and having accordingly appeared but not clearly made it out, Hee having noe Bill of Sale nor Bonds setting forth his Purchase, It is this day Ordered, that the said Jno. Archer have farther time till y<sup>o</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> day of febr<sup>y</sup> next to cleare his Title; In y<sup>o</sup> meantime hee is to remaine where hee is without Molestaçon & giving noe disturbance to his Neighbours. It is likewise Ordered, that in pursuance of the former Ord<sup>r</sup> some Persons shall bee appointed to view y<sup>o</sup> Land, where Jno. Archer now lives & the Meadows belonging to Harlem upon the Maine, as also about the Passage at Spiting Devil for y<sup>o</sup> conveniency of Travellers and p<sup>r</sup>servaçon of Cattle upon the Island, w<sup>h</sup>en the fferry at Harlem is to bee removed. (\*)

\* \* \* \* \*

AN ORDER FOR SIX OF THE SOULDIERIS AT ESOPUS TO GOE TO WORKE WEEKLY AT THE FURTHEST NEW DURPE.

Whereas It is intended that the furthest New Durpe shall be settled w<sup>th</sup> all Convenient speed, There are to require yo<sup>o</sup> upon the receipt hereof to appoint six of the Souldiers und<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Command to goe each weeke to worke there or to send & take provisions along w<sup>th</sup> them, who are to be relieved the following weeke by six other Souldiers & so to take turnes successively weeke and weeke until further order. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at Fort James in N. Yorke this 9<sup>th</sup> day of November 1668.

To Mr. Christofer Berisford at Esopus.

\* As commissioners under this order Jno. Richbell of Mamaroneck, Wm. Lawrence of Flushing, Jacques Cortileau of New Utrecht, Resolved Waldron of Harlem and Thomas Wandall were appointed Febr<sup>y</sup> 23, 1669.

## AN ORDER CONCERNING THE TAXES TO BE PAID IN WEST AND EAST CHESTER.

Whereas I am informed that the Farmers at *Eastchester* and others who have particuler Patents for severall parcells of Land w<sup>th</sup>in the lymitts and Jurisdiction of the Towne of *West Chester* do refuse to pay their Proportions towards the Generall Pattent for the Towne & other Publique charges incumbent upon the said place, These are to certefy, that it is the duty of all p<sup>t</sup>iculer p<sup>sons</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in the lymitts & iurisdiction of the said Towne to beare their parte or proporçon of all such publique charges their particuler Patents notwithstanding. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *Fort James* in *New Yorke* this 17<sup>th</sup> day of November 1668.

To the Inhabitants of *Westchester* &c.

F. LOVELACE.

## THE GOVERNOR'S LRE TO THE OFFICERS AND SOULDIERS AT ESOPUS.

Gentlemen.

Having now paid yo<sup>r</sup> of thes 6 months last past so y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> cannot p<sup>t</sup>end any obstructions to the settling the new Plantacon I have laid out for yo<sup>r</sup>, in w<sup>ch</sup> I desire yo<sup>r</sup> vigorous endeav<sup>r</sup> that so by that tyme I shall come up to yo<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> (w<sup>th</sup> God's permission) will be as soone as that weather will p<sup>r</sup>mitt I may see some frutes of yo<sup>r</sup> Labour yo<sup>r</sup> may be sure of all the Countenance & assistance I can afford yo<sup>r</sup> & I shall expect nothing from yo<sup>r</sup> but a Civill Compartment. I doubt not but by your vertuous endeavours & God's blessing on yo<sup>r</sup> labour to give a comfortable account of yo<sup>r</sup> to his Royall Highnesse who (I know) will be very well satisfied w<sup>th</sup> your undertakings & the benefitt & content will needs redound to yo<sup>r</sup> future felicity, w<sup>ch</sup> as no man wishes more than mysef, so none shall promote it more than

*Fort James* in *N. Yorke* the 17<sup>th</sup> of Novbr. 1668.

Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate freind

F. LOVELACE.

For the Officers & Souldiers at *Esopus*.

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> EXCUSING THE INHABITANTS OF EASTCHEST<sup>r</sup> FROM PAYING AND CONTRIBUTING TO ANY OTH<sup>r</sup> TOWNES.

Whereas the Inhabitants of *Eastchester* are mençoned in a former Order to be lyable to pay towards the Gen<sup>l</sup> Pattent of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne & other publique charges Incumbent vpon the place as being w<sup>th</sup>in yo<sup>r</sup> jurisdiction Upon further Information & consideraçon thereupon had that they are a distinct village of themselves by their Pattent, though in some things depending upon your Towne & that they receive no benefitt or privileges from yo<sup>r</sup> Towne, they having likewise beene at considerable charges in making & repairing the Highways about them without any help from you, I think it reasonable, that they should be excused from Contributing to these Charges w<sup>ch</sup> concerne yo<sup>r</sup>selves alone; the w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> are to observe any former ord<sup>r</sup> to the Contrary notw<sup>th</sup>standing. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *Fort James* in *New Yorke*, this 11<sup>th</sup> day of December 1668.

THE GOVERNO<sup>RS</sup> LETT<sup>R</sup> TO Y<sup>R</sup> MAGISTRATES AT ESOPUS.

Loving friends.

Mr. *Pauling* hath fully informed me of what hath past betweene yo<sup>R</sup> & y<sup>O</sup> *Esopus* Indians, as also of their proposalls Joyned w<sup>th</sup> the South Indians & those of *Nevisians* to make a firme peace w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>O</sup> *Maques* & *Synnekes*. I doe very well approve of what yo<sup>R</sup> have already done & do thinke it convenient that their designe of peace should be encouraged & promoted w<sup>th</sup> all speed To w<sup>ch</sup> end you'l do well to send some Christian w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>R</sup> Indians (but at their charge) to see y<sup>O</sup> same agreed & Concluded upon. If yo<sup>R</sup> are not provided better I thinke *Christofer Davies* may be a fitt person to receive instruccions from yo<sup>R</sup> therein & to be a witness of what shall be done w<sup>ch</sup> when it shall be effected at his & the Indians returne back, I shall expect an Account thereof here, when I shall be ready to Ratify & confirme, what they shall agree & Conclude u<sup>n</sup> tending to peace & Unity. I am

Fort James in New Yorke  
24<sup>th</sup> febr<sup>y</sup> 1668-9.

Yo<sup>R</sup> very Loving friend

FRAN. LOVELACE.

LETTER FROM DOMINE JOHANNES MEGAPOLENSIS TO THE CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM:  
ARRIERS OF SALARY: STATE OF THE CHURCH UNDER THE ENGLISH: LUTHERANS.

Reverend, Pious, Learned Fathers and Brethren in Christ Jesus!

The W. I. Company has unrighteously withheld from me about 2000 guilders, due me as salary, which had accrued previous to the change of government and the capitulation of this place to the *English*, the false charge having laid to me, that I had an agency in procuring the capitulation. Evidence of the falsity of this charge has been forwarded to the Rev. Classis, and honorable men may see it in my defense. I doubt not, that the Classis has done its duty in defending me before the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Directors and that they will obtain for me the balance of my salary. But I have not as yet received a written answer from the Rev. Classis, although I none the less hope, they will continue their kind favors.

The Classis will learn from my son *Samuel*, lately a minister of the church here and as well acquainted with it as I am, the condition and circumstances of the church. On that account I have not written you lately. There is a large attendance on the Sabbath and the church is full. They seem to take great interest in the preaching, but the greater part of my hearers take but little interest in contributing to the support of the Gospel in paying our salary. We have addressed our Governor several times, but he has answered, that as the *Dutch* enjoy their freedom of worship, they should provide for the support of their minister. It remains thus with our salaries and in consequence we are greatly pressed in sustaining ourselves. For this reason my son *Samuel* has resigned his call to the church here and taken his dismission in order to return to the Fatherland and reside there. I doubt not, your Rev. Classis will kindly receive him and assist him, so that when a convenient opportunity occurs, he may again be employed in the service of the ministry.

Domine *Drivius* is also an old man of about the same age as myself. Although we are both in the decline of life, we shall endeavor to do our duty and fulfil the ministry. I trust that God, who has dealt so kindly with me from my youth, will provide for me during the short remainder of my life. When in my youth I renounced popery, my patrimony was forfeited. I am now sixty-eight years old and have been forty years in the ministry, twenty-seven years in this country and the rest in *North Holland*. One thing occurs to my mind and fills me with sadness, namely

the welfare of my congregation, when Domine *Dristus* and I come to die. As there is so little inclination to support the Gospel adequately, I see not how they will obtain another minister. There is besides another difficulty. The Lutherans, this spring, obtained a parson from *Amsterdam* and received him with great pleasure. Therefore I fear, that when we die there will be a great scattering and diminution of the church. But God can direct all for the best and give a happy issue.

*New-York* in *America*  
on the Island of *Manhattan* April 4<sup>th</sup> 1689.

Your dutyful brother in Christ  
JOANNES MEGAPOLENSIS.

LIBERTY TO JOHN ARCHER TO SETTLE 16 FAMILYES AT SPITING DEVILL.

These are to certefy all whome it may concerne That I have given leave to *John Archer* to settle sixteene families upon the *Maine* neare the wading place according to directions formerly given and that what agreem<sup>t</sup> hee shall make w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants as to their proporçons of improvable Land and hamelotts, I shall bee ready to confirme, but doe respite the Setting out the utmost bounds for their Range, untill I shall come once more upon y<sup>e</sup> Place after w<sup>ch</sup> I shall graunt a patent for their further assurance. Given under my hand at *Fort James* this 3<sup>d</sup> day of *May* 1689.

FR. L.

AN ORDER CONCERNING THE MILITIA ON STATEN-ISLAND.

Gentlemen.

I have received yo<sup>r</sup> returne of two p<sup>sons</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Employ<sup>nt</sup> of Lieutenant of y<sup>e</sup> Militia of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne, for the w<sup>ch</sup> I doe approve of *Thomas Carle*, who is to follow the directions already given in my late order to goe to y<sup>e</sup> Generall Rendevous, And in compllyance to yo<sup>r</sup> Request that a file of men should stay behind for y<sup>e</sup> Protection and Safeguard of the Place, I doe thinke fitt, that *Peter Bileau* doe stay with a file of men for that purpose, one of y<sup>e</sup> ancient Inhabitants and is best acquainted among y<sup>e</sup> Indyans. I doe intend in some short time to give you a visitt to settle y<sup>e</sup> affairs amongst you. In y<sup>e</sup> meantyme I am.

FR. L.

Postscript.

This Settlement of y<sup>e</sup> Militia is for y<sup>e</sup> Present iuncture of Time untill my coming amongst you when I shall take further Order therein.

May 14<sup>th</sup> *Fort James New Yorke*.

LETTER FROM GOV<sup>r</sup> LOVELACE TO THE GOVERNOR OF BERMUDA CONCERNING IMMIGRATION.

Honored Sir:

It being the positive comand of my Royall Master His Highness the *Duke of Yorke*, That after my arrival in these partes I should fix and maintaine a firme and freindly correspondence with the Govern<sup>rs</sup> of all the neighbouring Colonyes & plantaçons in these parts of the world, This being premised, I hope my letter (though a Stranger to you) will require no further patronage or Apologie. To bee brief, the word of Capt. *Stone* has rendered the country very prosperous,

beyond the strength of affording all the Inhabitants a plentiful subsistence, And (if hee flatters mee not) hee beleeves with your approbation and leave many would bee joyfull and willing to transport themselves heather, of which I may truly say there is a want of nothing but an Industrious and well disposed people to make it considerable both by the world and themselves. It will doe a gratefull service unto his R. Highnesse, if you advance this designe as it will doe an acceptable worke to your Countrymen, if out of yo<sup>r</sup> superfluity you persuade some to dispose themselves into His R. Highnesse Territoryes, where (besides all other convenieneyes) they will finde more room for themselves and make for others, they shall leave behind, I have here sent you a Copy of yo<sup>r</sup> Conditions the planters may settle on, which if it finde any acceptation with you (when Capt. Stone returns) you may sent some authorized from them to view the place and to make such a final conclusion as may require no further expostulacion. S<sup>t</sup>., I beg yo<sup>r</sup> pardon for this confidence, to expiate which I can onely assure you, that wherein I can any way bee servicable to you, you may assuredly make use of mee, as one who is  
*Forte James in New Yorke on the* Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate friend and Servant  
*Ysland Manhatans in America June 3<sup>d</sup>, 1669.* FR. LOVEFACE.

PROPOSITIONS AND CONDIÇONS FOR A COMPETENT NUMBER OF FAMILYES FROM Y<sup>r</sup> ISLAND BARMUDAS TO SETTLE A TOWNESHIPP UPON STATEN-ISLAND, BELONGING TO THESE HIS ROYAL HIGHNESSE TERRITORYES.

First upon their arrivale they shall have a convenient place sett out for them upon the said *Staten-Island* on the South or Southwest part of itt neare the waterside to erect a Towne, the which shall bee divided into lotts according to the number of Inhabitants proposed and intended to bee settled there.

That Each home lott shall have . . . . Acres of Ground to build a house upon and for gardens or other necessary accomodaçons, as they shall thinke best to dispose of itt.

That there shall bee allotted of Ploughland or Arable ground . . . . Acres and of Meadow a convenient proporçon.

That there shall bee no taks or levey imposed on them more then there is on other part and places within this Govern<sup>t</sup>, which is onely to bear their proporçon of Charges to yo<sup>r</sup> Country Rates toward the keeping Courts of Judicature and other matters relating to themselves with some small acknowledgments to his R. H., being in all a very inconsiderable matter.

That after they are in a way of Settlem<sup>t</sup> they shall a Patent by Authority from their Royall Highnesse for the Confirmation of their Lands and proprietyes with the Same Condiçons as the rest of the Towne of the Govern<sup>t</sup>.

That the Inhabitants shall have Liberty of Conscience, the which is granted to them in the Lawes nor shall any person bee molested, fined or imprisoned for deferring in Judgment in matters of Religion, provided he profess Christianity and doe not molest or disturbe others in the divine exercise of their Religion.

That they shall have liberty to elect and choose their owne Minister, to whom they are to give a competent allowance for his Subsistence as they shall agree and to lay out and cleare a lott of ground for him proporçonable with the Rest, the which lott shall bee after their first Ministers decease or deserting them at the Towne disposal for their succeeding Ministers.

That in consideration of what is before proposed for y<sup>e</sup> benefit of the Settlers, They shall bee obliged to cleare and fence two home lotts with equall proportion of arable or ploughland as is allotted to the Rest for the use of the Govern<sup>r</sup> or to bee at his disposal.

That in all other matters and things they are to bee conformable to the Lawes and Constitutions of the Governm<sup>t</sup> Confirmed and Established by his Royall Highnesse, being in most things consonant to and agreing with and no way repugnant unto the Lawes of *Englandt*.

FR. L.

AN ORDER PROHIBITING TO TRADE WITH INDIANS AT SCHANECHTADE.

Whereas I am given to understand that divers persons doe presume contrary to former acts and Lawes Establish<sup>t</sup> within this Governm<sup>t</sup> to trade with the Indiyans from divers places to *Schanechtade* and that others from that place pretending or that the goods really belong to them doe trade there with the Indiyans contrary to the Custome and practice of former times and the Conditions upon which they first settled, which already doth and hereafter may tend to the ruine and destruction of the trade in the Towne of *Albany*, which is of farr greater consideration and benefit of the Governm<sup>t</sup> then the private end and respects of particular persons can redound to. These are to require you to see that the former acts and Lawes in the behalfe aforesaid bee putt in Execution and that you take care, that no such Liberty bee taken or hereafter granted for any persons under what pretence whatsoever to traficke or trade with the Indians at *Schanechtade*. And that the Inhabitants have no further liberty to trade with them but onely for their necessary subsistance and reliefe. Hereafter you are not to fayle. Given under my hand and seal at *Fort James* in *New Yorke* this 7<sup>th</sup> day of June in the 21<sup>st</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Domini 1669

FR. L.

LETTER FROM GOV<sup>r</sup> LOVELACE TO SERGEANT BERISFORD AT ESOPUS ON THE LACK OF DISCIPLINE AMONG THE SOLDIERS.

MR. BERISFORD

I have received yo<sup>r</sup> Letter of the 17<sup>th</sup> of July together with *William Fisher*. I approve well of yo<sup>r</sup> presecution of yo<sup>r</sup> duty; But this I must informe you, that if a Stricter hand had bene kept over the Souldiers, wee should not have had such frequent Comp<sup>ts</sup> of them as dayly aproway (!) my cares; For besides fact of this p<sup>t</sup>icular person, I cannot but take notice to you of the great Comp<sup>ts</sup> of the sould<sup>rs</sup> often drunkenesse, debauchery, breaking windowes, quarelling with all, vindicating themselves in their owne Causes and such like Exorbitances, that (to speake plainely) are becoming more the nursery of Newgate, then persons who have taken on them a settled and resolved life; Pray therefore lett these things bee amended and that I may have no further Cause to expostulate with you on y<sup>e</sup> like subject; I am sorry I could not in person visitt you this Spring, but send mee word if anything bee to bee done in point of laying out the Lotts of their feilds, I will send then the Survey<sup>r</sup> and Commiss<sup>rs</sup> to effect it, however lett them goe on with their homelotts according to the description I gave to *Pawling*. Comend mee kindly to all and believe mee to bee

*Tom Walton* was on the point of death and he bequeathed L<sup>st</sup>. to Mrs. *Broadhead*, to whom comend mee and tell her her debt from *Fisher* is as safe now as before.

*Fort James*, the 25<sup>th</sup> of July 1669.

## LETTER FROM THE SAME TO HENRY PAULING AT ESOPUS ON THE PEACE AMONG THE INDIANS.

HERRY.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Letter of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> Instant I answered, since which I received another of 17<sup>th</sup> ditto. I thanke yo<sup>r</sup> for yo<sup>r</sup> frequent letters, I approve very well of yo<sup>r</sup> advancing the peace with y<sup>e</sup> Indyana. Though I must confesse, it had bene better, had the appearance of yo<sup>r</sup> formality of the Magistrates of *Esopus* concerned themselves here: I cannot imagine how that peace will bee of any duration, in regard the *Maquas* will not accord with the *Wappingos* and other nacons of that side of *Hudsons* River and there being so great a Correspondence with them of the *Esopus, Catskille*

that hee that attack the one, must needs injure the other, since in all extremities they will recourse one to the other. I am endeavouring to make it a generall peace and doubt not but to accomplish it, for if the Indyans under Mr. *Winthrop* bee but as pliable as our Indyans, the worke is already done; you may on all occasions assure them so, it will relieve their doubt much, when they see but a possibility for a generall peace. For y<sup>e</sup> Oare sent mee, I have tryde it and find it right. But with all I desire a greater quantity to bee sent mee by the next convenience, for the Last was so little, that I could hardly make a Tryall. For the Land you relate to bee neare the Mine, pray take it up for mee and if it bee in such a place, as may render it Communicable to other, I will settle it. For y<sup>e</sup> *Washmakers* Land I shall not dispose it till I heare out of *England*. Pray proceed vigorously toward the Settle<sup>m</sup>t of your Towne and I will invest you with sufficient authority to administer Justice amongst them, I have from *England* advertisement of 200 *Scotch* families, that are to bee transported hether (if so) I purpose to settle them neare you, that so you may strengthen each other y<sup>e</sup> better. Comend mee to the Magistrates there and the Rest and believe mee to bee

You<sup>r</sup> loving friendFort James the 25<sup>th</sup> day of July 1669

FRAN LOVELACE.

## LETTER FROM THE SAME TO THE MAGISTRATES AT ALBANY. NEGOTIATIONS WITH THE INDIANS.

Gentlemen

My last to you was about the letting out the great Paclt or Tappers Excise for the yeare ensuing for the w<sup>ch</sup> I therein gave you some Instructions. I then also required you, that the double excise for liqu<sup>rs</sup> goeing up to Albany is taken off, it being onely to bee paid here.

In answer to yo<sup>r</sup> letters concerning the peace betweene the Indyans, I doe very well approve of what you have already done and shall desire you continue yo<sup>r</sup> best endeav<sup>rs</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> promoting of it to effect. I have given an Acc<sup>t</sup> of all your proceedings about it to the *Maquas* part unto Mr. *Winthrop*, from whome I every day expect an answer, how farre he hath wrought with those Indyans about him as also an agreem<sup>t</sup> upon the place where the meeting shall bee for y<sup>e</sup> conclusion of the peace, whether in this city or not.

I am informed that the *Maquas* have made a peace with y<sup>e</sup> *Esopus, Catskill* and other Indyans adiacent, but have excluded the *Wappingos*, which will bee an occasion of breach of it againe unless they will bee included, also there being so great affinity and correspondence betweene them and those other Indyans. When I receive letters from Gov<sup>r</sup> *Winthrop* you shall heare further from mee concerning this matter, in the meantime yo<sup>r</sup> Care and Prudence in the managem<sup>t</sup> of Affayres with the *Maquas* will bee very acceptable to Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate friend

New Yorke this 26<sup>th</sup> of July 1669.

FRAN LOVELACE.

LETTER WRITTEN BY ORDER OF GOV<sup>r</sup> LOVELACE TO THE COMMISSARIES AT ALBANY  
ON INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Gentlemen.

Here hath been with the Govern<sup>r</sup> *Perceyn* lately chosen Sachem of y<sup>e</sup> *Hackingsack Tappan* and *Staten Island* Indians to renew & acknowledge y<sup>e</sup> peace betweene them & y<sup>e</sup> *Xtians* here & w<sup>th</sup> all declared y<sup>e</sup> peace made betweene them & y<sup>e</sup> *Maquaes & Synneks* Indians, The w<sup>th</sup> they say they are resolved to keep inviolably. The Govern<sup>r</sup> hath comanded me to signify y<sup>e</sup> same unto you & yo<sup>s</sup> may putt it upon record there as it will be here to be a Testimony against those, that shall make y<sup>e</sup> first Breach, This is all at p<sup>s</sup>ent from

New Yorke, Aug<sup>t</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>, 1669.  
To y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> at Albany, These.

GENT,  
Yo<sup>r</sup> very loving freind

## COUNCIL MINUTE. ESOPUS MATTERS.

At a Councell Sept. 9<sup>th</sup> 1669  
Before the Govern<sup>r</sup>.

Present Mr. *Whitfield*  
Mr. *Nicolls*.

The Busynesse of *Esopus* into Consideraçon.

It is Ordered, that y<sup>e</sup> *Garrison* at *Esopus* shall bee henceforth Disbanded and Dismist of their Military Employment, they being a needless Charge to y<sup>e</sup> Duke.

It is ordered, that Commission<sup>rs</sup> bee appointed to goe up to *Esopus*, to whom some others there shall bee joynd to Regulate the Affayres of *Esopus* and of the New Dorpes.

That y<sup>e</sup> persons appointed for Commission<sup>rs</sup> bee

Mr. *Ralph Whitfield*, Presid<sup>t</sup>

Capt. *Jno. Manning*

Capt. *Jacques Cortelyou*

Capt. *Thomas Chambers*

Mr. *Wm. Beakman*, Schout

Mr. *Henry Pawling*

Mr. *Christopher Berrisford*.

Of w<sup>th</sup> any five of them shall bee a Quorum to settle the Affayres of all the Places thereabouts, for the which they shall have a Commission and Instructions.

THE GOVERN<sup>rs</sup> COMMISSION TO SEVERALL P<sup>rs</sup>ONS FOR Y<sup>r</sup> REGULATION OF Y<sup>r</sup> AFFAIRES  
AT ESOPUS & C.

*Francis Lovelace* Esq<sup>r</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> und<sup>r</sup> his Royall Highnesse *James Duke of York* and *Albany* &c of all his Territoryes in *Amreica*, To all to whome these p<sup>s</sup>ents shall come sendeth greeting.

Whereas there are severall affaires at *Esopus* & y<sup>e</sup> New Dorpes or villages adjacent w<sup>ch</sup> require a regulation by some p<sup>rs</sup>ons of Integrity & Experience to be upon y<sup>e</sup> place and there lying

likewise before me some Complaints of irregular proceedings in y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>t</sup> there, w<sup>ch</sup> ought to be Examined & rectified, For y<sup>e</sup> better managing y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> affaires & to put an end to any such differences, I have thought fitt to nominate, constitute & appoint yo<sup>r</sup> *Ralph Whitfield* Esq<sup>r</sup> Capt. *Jno. Manning*, Capt. *Thomas Chambers*, Mr. *William Beeckman*, Mr. *Christopher Berisford* & Mr. *Henry Pawling* to be Com<sup>rs</sup> to Examyn into & to regulate y<sup>e</sup> affaires there according to such instructions, as I shall herew<sup>th</sup> give yo<sup>r</sup> of w<sup>ch</sup> said Com<sup>rs</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> *Ralph Whitfield* are to be p<sup>r</sup>sident & any foure of yo<sup>r</sup> shall be a Quorum; yo<sup>r</sup> are upon yo<sup>r</sup> arrivall there to make y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants in generall acquainted with this my Commission & if there shall happen to be any difference betweene any of them w<sup>ch</sup> may be of a nature above y<sup>e</sup> ordinary cognizance of y<sup>e</sup> Schout & Commissaries yo<sup>r</sup> are hereby impowred to heare & determyn y<sup>e</sup> same or what ever else of the like nature shall occurre besides what p<sup>r</sup>ticularly is given yo<sup>r</sup> in charge in yo<sup>r</sup> instructions. And as yo<sup>r</sup> shall see cause yo<sup>r</sup> may call before yo<sup>r</sup> any p<sup>r</sup>son or p<sup>r</sup>sons & for y<sup>e</sup> clearing of y<sup>e</sup> truth administer an Oath unto them (y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> are hereby impowred to give) & whatsoever yo<sup>r</sup> or so many of yo<sup>r</sup> as shall make a Quorum shall lawfully Acte or due in y<sup>e</sup> prosecution of this my speciall Commission this shall be to yo<sup>r</sup> & every of yo<sup>r</sup> a sufficient warrant Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand & seale at ffort *James* in *New Yorke* this 11<sup>th</sup> day of September in the 21<sup>st</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Dom. 1669.

Instructions for *Ralph Whitfield* Esq<sup>r</sup> Capt. *Jno. Manning* & y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Affayres at y<sup>e</sup> *Esopus* & y<sup>e</sup> new villages adjacent.

Inprimis That after yo<sup>r</sup> have first publisht y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> are to doe w<sup>th</sup> all Convenient speed aft<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> arrivall yo<sup>r</sup> doe send to y<sup>e</sup> Sachelms y<sup>e</sup> *Esopus* who sold their land to my p<sup>r</sup>decess<sup>r</sup> *Coll. Nicolls* to come and acknowledge y<sup>e</sup> sale of y<sup>e</sup> said land before you & upon acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> thereof & renewing of freindship yo<sup>r</sup> Engage them to doe y<sup>e</sup> like yearly at y<sup>e</sup> same place for y<sup>e</sup> future.

2. That you acquaint y<sup>e</sup> Souldiers & all y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitant in Gen<sup>l</sup> that now being a Tyme of peace & lands being allotted to every Souldier for his Subsistance have thought fitt to reduce y<sup>e</sup> Garrison & to take that Charge of from his Royall Highness the Duke.

3. That then yo<sup>r</sup> make inquiry into y<sup>e</sup> strength of y<sup>e</sup> place by taking Account of y<sup>e</sup> numb<sup>r</sup> of families & p<sup>r</sup>sons Capable to beare Armes both at y<sup>e</sup> *Esopus* & y<sup>e</sup> Two neare villages, aft<sup>r</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> are to endeav<sup>r</sup> to fynde out y<sup>e</sup> best & most Convenient way for maintaining a constant watch at y<sup>e</sup> *Redoubt*.

4. That yo<sup>r</sup> make inquiry, how y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Esopus* have proceeded in following my Ord<sup>r</sup> & Instructions left w<sup>th</sup> them, when I was there & what is y<sup>e</sup> Remora \* or reason why they have not proceeded therein

5. To make inquiry aft<sup>r</sup> & to view y<sup>e</sup> land commonly called *Washmakers Land* & to endeavour to know y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>teuce of Govern<sup>r</sup> *Stuyvesant* or any oth<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>son thereupon & upon what Account & consideration they claime it.

6. To make Enquiry aft<sup>r</sup> & to view a peice of Land adjacent Claymed or belonging to *Thomas Hall* lately deceased.

7. To Enquire aft<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Lymitts & bounds of Capt<sup>n</sup>. *Thomas Chambers* his Land, wheth<sup>r</sup> it be according to his Graunts & Pattents & how much furth<sup>r</sup> it extends.

8. To Enquire how Capt<sup>n</sup> *Thomas Chambers* is enclyn'd to performe his undertaking y<sup>e</sup> last yeare about Erecting & keeping y<sup>e</sup> Storehouse (at y<sup>e</sup> *Redoubt* of w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> have the Articles) & if he still declynes it to propose it to some oth<sup>r</sup> undertaker.

9. That yo<sup>r</sup> make a speciall Injunction that noe wheate or oth<sup>r</sup> Grayne be transported &

\* Delay, obstacle. Webster.

mingled w<sup>th</sup> oth<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup>out y<sup>e</sup> Corne be very well Cleansed that place having already lost in parte y<sup>e</sup> reputation they formerly had.

10. That yo<sup>a</sup> give Ord<sup>r</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> farming of y<sup>e</sup> Excise to y<sup>e</sup> best advantage & take Account how y<sup>e</sup> last yeares Income is disposed of.

11. That yo<sup>a</sup> take Ord<sup>r</sup> that all p<sup>rs</sup>ons, who have any p<sup>nt</sup>ences to Lotts at y<sup>e</sup> *New Dorpe* (w<sup>ch</sup> was burnt) doe forthw<sup>th</sup> settle there nnd<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> penalty of some fyne or forfeiture.

12. That if Mrs. *Broadhead* doe remove from y<sup>e</sup> *Washmakers* Land yo<sup>a</sup> take care to make a very good provision for her at y<sup>e</sup> furth<sup>r</sup> *Dorpe* in regard of her great Charge & her being a Com<sup>on</sup> Offic<sup>rs</sup> widdow.

13. That yo<sup>a</sup> take it into yo<sup>r</sup> Consideration how y<sup>e</sup> furth<sup>r</sup> *New Dorpe* shall be Governed as to officers and by what Lawes.

14. That yo<sup>a</sup> appoint some Officers to ord<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> well laying out y<sup>e</sup> High wayes from one village to anoth<sup>r</sup> & keeping them passable.

15. That yo<sup>a</sup> inquire aft<sup>r</sup> & appoint fitt places of Rendevous in Case of Insurrections or Invasions & how each place may have Recourse one to y<sup>e</sup> other for succour.

16. That yo<sup>a</sup> take some Ord<sup>r</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Reparation of y<sup>e</sup> house next to Mr. *Beeckman's* comonly called y<sup>e</sup> Dominies or y<sup>e</sup> State house.

17. That yo<sup>a</sup> take greate Care to regulate y<sup>e</sup> Abuses of y<sup>e</sup> Indians & their drunkenesse at *Esopus*, & make inquiry who transgresse in giving them more drink or liqu<sup>rs</sup> than is fitting or allowed of.

18. That yo<sup>a</sup> Cause an Offic<sup>r</sup> to be made in y<sup>e</sup> Nature of a Constable amongst y<sup>e</sup> Indians to keep them in y<sup>e</sup> better ord<sup>r</sup>.

19. That one or more Offic<sup>rs</sup> be appointed by yo<sup>a</sup> at y<sup>e</sup> furth<sup>r</sup> *Dorpe*, to whome y<sup>e</sup> Indians thereabout may have Recourse for redresse upon Occasion.

20. That yo<sup>a</sup> take Care and give yo<sup>r</sup> best advice & direction for y<sup>e</sup> Continuance of y<sup>e</sup> late made peace amongst y<sup>e</sup> Indians & if any breach shall happen that yo<sup>a</sup> give Ord<sup>r</sup> to make inquiry & where y<sup>e</sup> fault lyes to cause satisfaction to be given by them to those injured or abused.

21. That yo<sup>a</sup> Cause a prohibition to be made that no Strangers be p<sup>mi</sup>tted to come amongst y<sup>e</sup> neighbor Indians there & disturbe y<sup>e</sup> publique peace.

22. That yo<sup>a</sup> acquaint y<sup>e</sup> Souldiers that as soone as their Accounts can be stated to know what is due to them their Arrears shall be all paid off.

23. That yo<sup>a</sup> likewise take into yo<sup>r</sup> Consideration how some rate may be imposed upon y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants there according to y<sup>e</sup> Lawes Establish<sup>d</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> defraying their owne publique Charge.

24. And Lastly that having done yo<sup>r</sup> utmost in p<sup>rs</sup>ecuting my Com<sup>on</sup> & following these my Instructions that yo<sup>a</sup> breake of & repaire to yo<sup>r</sup> respective Employ<sup>nt</sup>s & Occasions.

Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *fort James* in *New Yorke*  
this 11<sup>th</sup> day of September 1669.

FRANCIS LOVELACE.

---

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO REGULATE AFFAIRS AT THE  
ESOPUS AND THEIR REPORT.

*Esopus*, Sept. 17<sup>th</sup>, 1669.

At a Speciall Court held there by vertue of a Commission from his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Governour to Regulate the Affayres of that place and the Villages adjacent.

All the Com<sup>ers</sup> being present, the Sachems were sent for to attend them &c.

They likewise gave Notice to the Souldiery of that place to appeare the next day at 2 of the Clock in the Afternoon.

The Com<sup>rs</sup> then adjourned till y<sup>e</sup> next day at 8 of y<sup>e</sup> Clock in y<sup>e</sup> forenoone and went to View the Villages and nam'd the further Village *Marbleton* according to his Hon<sup>rs</sup> directions.

Three places of Rendevouz were appointed for Safeguard of the villages, vizt. the first in y<sup>e</sup> middle of *Marbleton*, the second at Halfe way ground, the third in *Hurley*, which is the Village next to *Esopus* and then so nam'd by them.

Septem<sup>r</sup> 18<sup>th</sup>.

Present all y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> *John Joesten* petitioned about the exchange of a Lott, it lyeing not properly before us, it was thrown out.

\* \* \* \* \*  
The Com<sup>rs</sup> then drew up this Ord<sup>r</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> was immediately publishd and after affixed to the door of the Townehouse as followeth:

Whereas the Com<sup>rs</sup> appointed by his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Govern<sup>r</sup> to regulate & settle y<sup>e</sup> affayres at *Sopez* and y<sup>e</sup> Villages adjacent have heard of severall p<sup>t</sup>ences or Titles to y<sup>e</sup> *Washmaker's* Land and the Villages adjacent made by severall persons and the Lands p<sup>t</sup>ended to by *Thomas Hall* lately deceased, they have thought fitt for the clearing and determining of all Claymes concerning those places to warn all persons to bring in Patents or p<sup>t</sup>ences to the places aforementioned and doe hereby strictly Enjoyne all persons to bring in their Patents or P<sup>t</sup>ences on Munday next about 2 of the Clock in the Afternoon to them, who shall then be sitting at the Townehouse at *Sopez* Then & there to receive a Conclusion & Judgm<sup>t</sup> of their severall Titles & p<sup>t</sup>ences as may be most satisfactory to the said severall Pretenders. Given under my hand at *Sopez* this 18<sup>th</sup> of September.

RALPH WHITFIELD, Pres<sup>t</sup>.

Resolved then, that y<sup>e</sup> Watch at y<sup>e</sup> *Redoubt* should be maintained by y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Sopez* only, the Villages having enough to doe to defend themselves.

Septbr. 20<sup>th</sup>.

A Special Ord<sup>r</sup> from his Hon<sup>r</sup> Dated September y<sup>e</sup> last and directed to y<sup>e</sup> Scout and Com<sup>missaryes</sup> there was read, And the Towne was fynyed fifty Skeppls of Wheate for not performing one Particular there; vizt ffor not impaleing the Buriall place. The rest of the Injunctions of the Scout is to give further Answer to.

It was agreed to make an Ord<sup>r</sup> to p<sup>r</sup>vent the making of y<sup>e</sup> Indians drunk, for the first Offence five pounds to be paid by y<sup>e</sup> Offender, for the second ten pounds, for the third Banishment.

\* \* \* \* \*  
It was orderd y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Scout & Com<sup>missaryes</sup> should take care that two Men should constantly watch at y<sup>e</sup> *Redoubt*.

A List of y<sup>e</sup> Men able to beare Armes at *Sopez* was then brought in, with y<sup>e</sup> number of the families there, but noe Acco<sup>t</sup> then given of the two Villages.

The Court examining all y<sup>e</sup> Patents, which were then brought in (excepting only Mr. *Stuyvesant*, *Pieter Schuyler* & *Thomas Hall*) and finde in them nothing named concerning the 2<sup>d</sup> Styck or peece, either by *Dutch* patent or *English*.

Complaint was made by an Indyan, that *Tyerck Claes* had employed & not paid him; the Court made him make satisfaction and fynyed *Tyerck Claes*.

Septem<sup>r</sup> 21<sup>th</sup>.Capt. *Chambers* produced severall Patents for Land and House-Lotts.

The first for 38 Morgen 151 rods.

The second for 5 " 230 "

The third for 26 " 52 "

The fourth for 45 rods foor ffoot being a Home Lott.

The fifth Patent had foure Grants in one	{	The first 440 rood.
		The second 160 "
		The third 504 "
		The fourth 128 "

The 6<sup>th</sup> Patent 4 Morgan and a halfe.Ordered that the Excise should be offerd to ffarme on y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> instant at 4 of y<sup>e</sup> Clock in y<sup>e</sup> Afternoon.Then orderd that *Robt. Gouldsberry* should have 12 Acres of Land in *Marbleton*.Capt. *Chambers* refused to meddle with the building of a Storehouse at the *Redoubt*, it was then offerd to others, but noe man would undertake it.

\* \* \* \* \*

September 22<sup>th</sup>.The Instructions being then read over againe every Particular was debated and y<sup>e</sup> Resolution of them will appear in the Answer to y<sup>e</sup> Instructions at large.

\* \* \* \* \*

The Scout & Comissaryes desyred Time to consider of the Watch at y<sup>e</sup> *Redoubt* & to Answer the Instructions formerly directed to them from his Honour and were to bring in their Answer on Thursday.September 23<sup>th</sup>.Mr. *Pawling* was voted to be y<sup>e</sup> Officer to whom y<sup>e</sup> Indyans should repaire for Redress of Injuyres in *Kingston*, *Hurley* & *Marbleton* and that hee take care, noe stranger Indyans come among them.Mr. *Beresford* chosen Chief Magistrate of *Marbleton* & *Hurley* to bee above a High Constable & short of a Justice of Peace & two Overseers in each Towne to be chosen.That hee have power to hear & determine concerning the High-Wayes, the overseers to give him an Acc<sup>t</sup>.That Mr. *Chambers* have an Acc<sup>t</sup> from y<sup>e</sup> Scout & Comissaryes of *Kingston* of the High-Wayes belonging to that place & have the same power to heare and determine.The Towne to be fined, if y<sup>e</sup> Morass be not drayned by y<sup>e</sup> last of November, one hundred skepples of wheate.

\* \* \* \* \*

The Scout & Comissaryes then gave an Acc<sup>t</sup> of certain Instructions formerly sent to them, viz<sup>t</sup>. That to the Motions of the Indyans they will be watchfull over them and will upon any Occasion give Notice to the Governour.

That they will new Tyle the Towne house where wanting.

The Scout &amp; Comissaryes will provide an Officer to Cleanse the Corne &amp; measure it.

The Watch at the *Redoubt* to be kept by two Men appointed by them; And the Scout & Comissaryes are to take care to keep it in repayre at the charges of *Kingston*.

\* \* \* \* \*

Mr. *Pawling* petitioned the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> to discharge him under their hands from certaine

Injunctions his Hon<sup>r</sup> formerly had laid upon him; They answered, they would make his Hon<sup>r</sup> acquainted with it.

These Orders following were then drawn up and afterwards publisht and affixt to the Doore of the Towne House.

An Ord<sup>r</sup> that noe Wheat or other Graine be transported or mingled with other without the Corne be very well cleansed.

Whereas y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> appointed by his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Governour to Regulate & settle y<sup>e</sup> Affayres of *Kingston* & the Villages adjacent have had certaine Information that all sorts of Graine growing here and being the proper product of *Kingston* & the Villages adjacent have not benee well cleansed & soe become less merchantable to the great disrepute & prejudice of the place, To p<sup>r</sup>vent w<sup>ch</sup> Inconvenience for the future, They have thought fitt to Order and doe hereby strictly Order & enjoyn that noe Person doe utter or sell any Graine whatsoever to be transported from *Kingston*, *Hurley* & *Marbleton*, but such as shall be well cleansed & unmingled with other upon paine of forfeiture for any such negligence or default one full quarter of such Graine soe uttered or sould contrary to this Order, one third part soe forfeited to goe to our Sovereigne Lord the King, one third part to the Informer & the other third part to the Scout and Comissaryes then being (who have hereby power to name the officer for this purpose) to goe toward the charges for keeping the Watch at the *Redoubt*: And that it shall be lawful for the Informer to seize & detaine in possession such graine until complaint made to y<sup>e</sup> Scout & Comissaryes or any two of them, the matter in question be determined: Which they are to doe with all speed convenient according to the Tenure of this Order. Given &c 23<sup>d</sup> Septbr. 1669.

An Ord<sup>r</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Drayning y<sup>e</sup> Swampish or Morasse Ground adjoining to y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Kingston*.

Whereas his Hon<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Governour had formerly sent Instructions to the Scout and Comissaryes of *Esopus*, now called *Kingston*, about severall things relating to that place and hath since Comissioned severall p<sup>rs</sup>ons to Regulate & settle y<sup>e</sup> Affaires there, who among particulars in their Instructions are obliged to enquire after the performance of what was formerly given in Charge to the said Scout and Comissaryes, and finding one Article belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Publique good as yett unperformed vizt. y<sup>e</sup> Draining of y<sup>e</sup> Swampish or Morasse Ground, lyeing & adjoining to the said Towne, The Com<sup>rs</sup> in pursuance of those Instructions have thought fitt to hasten the performance of it, And doe hereby strictly charge y<sup>e</sup> Scout & Comissaryes (in regard it would very much conduce to the health of the place & the Improvem<sup>t</sup> of soe much Ground, w<sup>ch</sup> is rendred at p<sup>r</sup>sent almost useles) to Draine the said Swampish or Morasse Ground by the last day of November next ensuing upon paine of forfeiture of one hundred skepples of Wheat to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> according to the vote & sentence of the Court held this day by the said Commissioners to be leyved on the said Towne of *Kingston*. Given &c this 23<sup>d</sup> of Sept<sup>r</sup>. 1669.

An Ord<sup>r</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Repayre of y<sup>e</sup> Domine's House or Towne House in *Kingston*.

Whereas the Com<sup>rs</sup> appointed &c &c have among other Instructions one concerning the Reparaçon of the Domine's House or Towne House in *Kingston* w<sup>ch</sup> now grows ruinous, to p<sup>r</sup>vent further damage, it being of absolute necessity, to keep that House in good repaire, in regard of the frequent use of it both for Religious Dutyes and Civill Affayres, It is thought fitt to give Ord<sup>r</sup> in that behalfe, And the Scout & Comissaries of this Towne are hereby strictly enjoyned to

repaire y<sup>e</sup> said House as soon as they can get Pan-Tiles to do it and other materialls thereto requisite, Which Reparation (it being for the publique good) ought to be performed at the publique Charge; And which they are hereby empowered to demand and Levy in this Towne of *Kingston*, And that they doe give an Acco<sup>t</sup> to his Honor the Governour of the performance of this Order as soon as it shall bee by them Obeyd. Given &c this 23<sup>d</sup> of Septbr. 1669.

An Ord<sup>r</sup> to p<sup>r</sup>vent Drunkenness among the Indyans.

Whereas the Comm<sup>rs</sup> &c &c have been inform'd that severall persons Inhabitants of *Kingston* have for their private Luere & Gaine sold to the Indyans thereunto resorting great quantities of Strong Liquors wherewith they have been frequently drunk to the great dishonour of Christian Religion and the breach of the Laws of the place, they have thought fitt in order to prevent all Excess and Deboishery in that kinde, for the future strictly to enjoine and they do hereby strictly Enjoine all person or persons not to utter or sell to any Indyan or Indyans such quantities as shall make them drunk upon the Penalties following: vizt for the first Offence the person soe sellin<sup>g</sup> is to pay five pounds, for the second Offence Ten pounds and for the third Offence to suffer Banishm<sup>t</sup> out of this Towne: Which summe or Summes the Scout is hereby empowered to Levy by way of Seizure or Distress of any such Offender's Goods; Two parts of which said penalties or forfeitures are to goe to the Reliefe of the poore of this place, and the third part to the Scout. Given &c. this 23<sup>d</sup> of Septbr 1669.

The like Order was drawn up for *Hurley & Marbleton, Mutatis mutandis*.

September 24<sup>th</sup>.

An Order for the laying out & keeping passable the Highways & Comon Roads in *Kingston, Hurley & Marbleton*.

Whereas the Com<sup>rs</sup> appointed &c &c are obliged by a particular Article in their instructions to take care that y<sup>e</sup> Highwayes & Comon Roads belonging to those three Townes be conveniently layd out and constantly kept passable, They have thought fitt to Order and doe hereby Order, that the Highwayes & Common Roads belonging to *Kingston* be kept passable by y<sup>e</sup> Scout & Commissaryes belonging to *Kingston*, who have hereby power to command every person (whom they shall adjudge lyable) to attend their Orders in the mending of the Highwayes & Comon Roads and to ffyne such as shall neglect or refuse to obey their Summons according to such Contempt: And if the Scout & Commissaryes shall neglect their Duty herein of supervising or fining Offend<sup>rs</sup> where just cause is, That then Capt. *Thomas Chambers*, who is hereby made & constituted Surveyour Generall of the Highwayes & Comon Roads for the three abovementioned Townes or Villages, shall have and hereby hath power to ffyne the Scout & Commissaryes or any such of them as shall omitt his Duty therein, As before expressed 20 skepple of wheat to be paid to our Sovereigne Lord the King, w<sup>ch</sup> power of Surveyour Generall hee is to exercise within twenty one dayes after the Date of this Order in *Kingston*; And whereas Mr. *Christopher Beresford* is chosen Chiefe Magistrate for the Townes of *Hurley & Marbleton*, hee is hereby empowered to Command the Overseers in each Towne to take the like care for the mending & repaireing of the Highwayes in those two last mençoned Townes & to fine all the Overseers of both places or any of them, as shall neglect their duty in 20 skeppels of Wheat to be paid to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> and hath hereby power to Levy the same; And if the said *Christopher Beresford* shall refuse any part of his duty herein, That then y<sup>e</sup> said Surveyour Generall of the Highwayes shall have power to fine him 20 skeppels of Wheat to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> and to Levy for the use aforesaid, which power in both the said *Thomas Chambers & Christopher Beresford* shall begin within twenty one dayes after the date hereof in

*Hurley* and 21 dayes after the laying out of the Lotts in *Marbleton*. Given &c this 23<sup>d</sup> Septbr. 1669.

An Ord<sup>r</sup> for the settling of *Hurley*.

Whereas severall persons by virtue of former Groundbriefs or Patents claime Lotts or proportions of Land in *Hurley* & have neglected their Settlements there, alledging frivolous reasons for their soe doing, to the publique p<sup>r</sup>judice, It is thought fitt by y<sup>e</sup> Comm<sup>rs</sup> authorized &c &c to Declare & Order; And they doe by this Declare & Order that any person haveing a Groundbrief or Patent to any Lott or proportion of Ground doe settle their proportion by the first of Aprill next ensueing the Date hereof; And if any person so claimeing shall refuse to Settle his Lott or proportion according to y<sup>e</sup> Tenor of this Order, That then such Lott or proportion shall immediately become forfeit to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> and to be disposed of as his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Governour shall think fitt and withall to pay Twenty pounds as a ffyne to his Ma<sup>ty</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> the chiefe Magistrate of this Towne is empowered to Clayme & Levy to the use above said.

Given &c Septbr. 24<sup>th</sup> 1669.

There appeared some Indyans though none of y<sup>e</sup> Sachems, that sett their hands to the sale of y<sup>e</sup> Lands to Coll. *Nicolls*; two of the Sachems to that sale & one of y<sup>e</sup> Witnesses are dead. It is left to Mr. *Pawling* to Summon them and to endeavour y<sup>e</sup> performance of that article.

\* \* \* \* \*

Septbr. 25<sup>th</sup>

\* \* \* \* \*

Instructions were then drawn up for Mr. *Beresford* chiefe Magistrate for *Hurley* & *Marbleton*.

Instructions were drawn up for Mr. *Pawling*, Officer over the Indyans.

The Ord<sup>r</sup> for the *Redoubt*.

Whereas y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> appointed &c &c have taken into Consideration the keeping of a Constant Watch at the *Redoubt* at the Charge of the parrish of *Kingston*, obligeing them to finde two Men to remaine constantly there upon this Duty, They have thought fitt to Order and doe hereby Order that y<sup>e</sup> Scout & Comissaryes of *Kingston* doe take constant care for the Reliefe of that Watch; And whereas the said *Redoubt* is very ruinous, they are hereby enjoyned to repaire well and sufficiently the said *Redoubt* within six weeks after the Date hereof upon paine of forfeiture of 20 skepple of Wheat to our Sovereigne Lord the King And soe constantly keep it in good repayre.

Given &c this 25<sup>th</sup> of Septbr. 1669.

On this day (viz<sup>t</sup> 25<sup>th</sup>) the Towne formerly called *Sopez* was named *Kingston*.

Septem<sup>br</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>.

\* \* \* \* \*

Two Orders were then drawn up for settling the Excise in the two New Villages — vizt for *Hurley*.

Whereas it is thought fitt to settle the Tapper's' Excise in *Hurley*, it is hereby Ordered that Mr. *Beresford* doe take care for the settling & gathering of it in the said Towne of *Hurley*; And that he observe to sett the same Rates & use the same course in gathering it and have the same power in every regard upon refusall of payment to Seize or distreyne as it is us'd at *Kingston*; And is hereby oblig'd every yeare to give an Acc<sup>t</sup> thereof to his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Governour.

Directed to Mr. *Beresford*.

The like for *Marbleton*.

These 3 Lotts following are vacant by y<sup>e</sup> death of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>ers</sup>ons to whom they were promised and are to be dispos'd of as his Hon<sup>ty</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Governour shall appoint vizt.

Constables *Jan Joosts David Crawford*

1. 2. 3.

An Ord<sup>r</sup> was drawn up for *Albert Heymensens* erecting of a Brow House & setting up of Tan-flats; referred to Mr. *Bereford* to consider of the place.

Overseers for *Hurley* } *Lewis de Boys*  
                                  } *Albert Heymens.*

Overseers for *Marbleton* } *John Biggs*  
                                  } *Fredrick Hussey.*

*Ankrup*, an Indyan, petitioned again Capt. *Chambers* p<sup>nt</sup>ending hee was not paid for certain Lotts of Lands. It was referred to y<sup>e</sup> next morning.

Septbr. 28<sup>th</sup>.

*Ankrup* the Indyan appearing, Capt. *Chambers* produced the Bill of Sale & y<sup>e</sup> Indyan then owned his marke & full satisfaction for the Land; the Com<sup>rs</sup> then caused that Acknowledgment to be Enders'd on the Bill of Sale; And they took care that unjust Complaints from y<sup>e</sup> Indyans in that nature should be punisht

Septem: 29<sup>th</sup>.

An Ord<sup>r</sup> for the Officer to measure Corne was then made as followeth, vizt:

Whereas it was thought necessary by y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> &c that an Officer should be chosen to supervise & measure all sorts of Corne and Graine, that shall be transported from *Marbleton*, *Hurley* and *Kingston* to other parts, To y<sup>e</sup> End that nothing but what is merchantable may be uttered or sold, It is hereby ordered, that y<sup>e</sup> Scout & Commissaryes of *Kingston* shall elect & choose a person, whom they shall judge most fitt for y<sup>e</sup> Execution of that place; And they are hereby empowered to Charge every person soe uttering or selling any Corne or graine with the paym<sup>t</sup> of one styver upon the skeppel then to y<sup>e</sup> said Officer, when any such Corne or Graine shall be brought to be view'd or measur'd, by the Owner or buyer of y<sup>e</sup> same to the said officer; Who is hereby Comanded to suffer noe Transportacons to be made of any such Corne or Graine but what is truly merchantable. And that the Scout and Commissaryes or any two of them be made Judges of any default or Complaint or h<sup>av</sup>e power to punish where any Cause is in any thing mençon'd in this Order both to the Officer soe chosen or any person that transports such Corne or Graine. Given at *Kingston*, September 29<sup>th</sup> 1669.

This morning the Court was Dissolved.

THE ANSWER OF Y<sup>e</sup> COMM<sup>RS</sup> TO HIS HON<sup>ty</sup> INSTRUCTIONS ANNEXED TO THE COMM<sup>RS</sup>  
AS FOLLOWETH:

1. On Thursday y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> of this Instant the Com<sup>rs</sup> arrived at *Kingston*. In the Evening meeting with Capt. *Chambers* & Mr. *Beakman* joyn'd likewise in Commission with them, 'twas privately read. The next morning being y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> Instant a Court being called y<sup>e</sup> Commission was publicly read, all y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> being present (& were constantly soe duering the setting of the said Commission) and the Inhabitants were fully inform'd of the Cause of their Comeing; and how great a care his Hon<sup>ty</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Governor had for their prosperity and welfare, not only in remedying some

former irregular Proceedings there and composing the private differences of unfriendly persons, but by taking y<sup>e</sup> best way for settling y<sup>e</sup> two New Townes and endeavouring to render them as flourishing as the place could make them, which was soe pleasing to the Inhabitants, that they expressed that acknowledgm<sup>t</sup>, which was due to soe excellent a person.

The Sachems being then sent for, a few days after appeared *Waposhequiqua* and *Sewakanoma*, two of those Sachems, that sould the Land to y<sup>e</sup> late Governor *Nicolls*, who owned their marks with y<sup>e</sup> whole agreem<sup>t</sup>. An Indyan, who came with them, sett his hand to the paper & they were then obliged to bring two young Men to witness what they own; the other two Sachems mentioned in that Agreem<sup>t</sup> are dead, but these Sachems that appeared obliged themselves to bring y<sup>e</sup> success<sup>r</sup> of those deceased to Mr. *Pauling*, to whom it is referred to give full answer to y<sup>e</sup> rest of this Article.

2. This they were acquainted with & they are willing to turne the Sword into a Plowshare, Only in regard their Lotts are not measured out to them yett and the little Ground they manure at present bringing in a poore Revennew, likely to discourage new Beginners, it is humbly desir'd y<sup>t</sup> their Provisions may be continued six Months longer.

3. They have a List of the ffamilies of the three Townes, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> number of them that are able to beare Armes.

for the maintaining the Watch at the Redoubt it is imposd wholly upon *Kingston*, the other Towns being exposd to more danger from y<sup>e</sup> Indyans and in that regard may very well be excusd from that Duty, the Scout & Commissaryes are to take that Charge upon them and an Order is drawn up for it.

4. The former Instructions to y<sup>e</sup> Scout & Commissaryes are these, first to renew the Pallizadoes & place them at y<sup>e</sup> extremity of the Towne, where y<sup>e</sup> addition is to be made & to open the Towne in the middle.

To this y<sup>e</sup> Scout & Commissaryes answer, that they doe repaire the Stockadoes & that they conceive the Towne needs noe Enlargem<sup>t</sup>, it decreasing in people; when it increaseth they will be very ready, which will if now be a very great Charge to the few Inhabitants.

Secondly y<sup>e</sup> place of Buriale was to be impaled, this hath been altogether omitted & the Towne fyn'd for it 50 skepples of Wheat.

for the impaling a place for a Towne House there, they conceive it is a mistake, they have a Towne House already, standing conveniently w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> Towne.

Thirdly to Drayne the Morasse.

This hath been omitted, but an Order is drawn up under a penalty to have it suddenly done.

Lastly for the ffence, when any come to live on the other side, they are ready to obey that Command.

5 } They have viewd both Lands, but noe Patents were produced, though enquired after.  
6 }

7. A Patent was granted to Capt. *Chambers* by Coll. *Nicolls* of the Land here mençon'd & was never surveyd; soe wee cannot give any Acc<sup>t</sup> of it; his other Patents wee have seen and judge them to be indifferently measurd.

8. Capt. *Chambers* doth absolutely refuse to meddle with it, 'twas offerd to others, but none accepted it.

9. An Order was publishd to redress it.

10. The Excise was offerd to ffarme, but noe person coming neer the vallue, it is continued as before; ffor the last yeares Income, they have y<sup>e</sup> Scout's Acco<sup>t</sup>.

11. An Order is publishd concerning it.

12. Mrs. *Broadhead* hath 100 Acres allotted her.

13. They have chosen Mr. *Christopher Beresford* Chief Magistrate over *Hurley & Marbleton*, who is to Govern by *English Lawes*, there is likewise chosen two Overseers in each Towne under him.

The Instructions they left for Mr. *Beresford* till yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> further directions are as followeth :

Whereas you are chosen by yo<sup>r</sup> rest of the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> Chief Mag<sup>r</sup>ate over *Hurley & Marbleton*, You are to observe these Instructions following : If any Order or Command shall be directed to you from his Honor yo<sup>r</sup> Governour concerning those places committed to your Charge, You are speedily to Obey them, which you may yo<sup>r</sup> better doe by the help of yo<sup>r</sup> Overseers in each Towne, whom you have power to Command in anything that concerns the Execution of yo<sup>r</sup> Office. If any difference ariseth between yo<sup>r</sup> Inhabitants, you are to give them a speedy decision, not regarding parties, but yo<sup>r</sup> merritt of yo<sup>r</sup> Cause, And you are likewise to take the same Care, that the Overseers doe their Duty in whatsoever they are comanded in relation to their places. You are to Govern by *English Lawes*, which will speedily be sent you ; & as you are obligd to preserve the peace as much as you can between particular persons, soe you must endeavour, that those Townes committed to your Charge may well agree themselves and both with *Kingston* ; And that you take away all Obstructions from that Trade or Correspondency, You have with yo<sup>r</sup> Indyans & give his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Governour an Account of whatsoever you judge considerable by the first Opportunity.

14. An Order is publishd & yo<sup>r</sup> Officers namd.

15. Three Places of Rendevou: are appointed, yo<sup>r</sup> first in yo<sup>r</sup> middle of *Marbleton*, yo<sup>r</sup> second at *Halfway Ground*, the third at *Hurley*.

16. An Order is publishd for it.

17. The same.

18, 19, 20, 21. Mr. *Henry Pawling* is made the Officer over yo<sup>r</sup> Indyans and those foure particulars fall under his care.

His Instructions are as followeth :

Whereas you are chosen an Officer over the Indyans, you are strictly to observe the above written particulars and not to make your own Interpretations, but to follow precisely the Letter of those Articles ; And you are not hereby anyways empowered to prevent or hinder yo<sup>r</sup> Trade of any person with the Indyans or give any Cause of just Complaints, but to carry your selfe answerable to the Trust reposed in you ; And in case of any disturbance or riott among the Indyans, that may Endanger the publique quiet, You are to repaire to the next Magistrate in that Towne & consult with him or the rest of the Magistrates what is best to be done for yo<sup>r</sup> assistance & yo<sup>r</sup> keeping of yo<sup>r</sup> publique peace ; And you are likewise to performe the remaining parts of the first Article in the Generall Instructions and send an Acco<sup>t</sup> thereof to his Hon<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Governour, as likewise of anything of Moment concerning the Indyans by the first Opportunity.

22. The Souldiers are acquainted & well pleased with it.

23. This is to be Regulated as in *Long-Island* And it is desird a Copy of the Lawes may be sent them.

24. This is willingly obeyd & they humbly desire, that in this and all other yo<sup>r</sup> Commands yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> would be pleased to accept of their endeavo<sup>r</sup>.

RALPH WHITFIELD pr<sup>t</sup>  
JOHN MANNING  
THOM. CHAMBERS  
WM. BEEKMAN  
CHRISTOPH. BERESFORD  
HENRY PAWLING.

LETTER FROM GOV<sup>r</sup> LOVELACE TO THE MAGISTRATES AT ALBANY ON INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Gentlemen.

I have Rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> Instant w<sup>th</sup> some further propositions from y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas* Indians whereto I can at present say little or nothing untill Governour *Winthrop* retorne, w<sup>th</sup> is daily expected, but I am glad they continue in so Calme & peaceable myndes notwithstanding their last victory. I have also an Account from yo<sup>r</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> Election of yo<sup>r</sup> Commissaryes and doe approve of Capt. *Philipp Pieters Schuyler* for *Albany* in y<sup>e</sup> place of Mr. *Jacob de Hinsse* & of *Pieter Meenassen* in y<sup>e</sup> stead of *Jan Thomas* for *Renalaerwoyck* w<sup>th</sup> is all at p<sup>r</sup>sent from

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Loving freind.

*fort James* in *New Yorke* this 13<sup>th</sup> day of October 1669.

## LETTER FROM THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Gentlemen.

The Govern<sup>r</sup> hath rec<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Propositions yo<sup>r</sup> sent from y<sup>e</sup> *Mahicanders* Indians, Copy wherof he doth intend to transmitt to Governour *Winthrop*, from whome he dayly Expects a retorne of all y<sup>e</sup> former papers of w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> will have an Acc<sup>t</sup>. The Govern<sup>r</sup> hath given me ord<sup>r</sup> to acquaint yo<sup>r</sup>, that he would have yo<sup>r</sup> as formerly to provide a Scow to helpe y<sup>e</sup> Souldiers in their provision of firewood against winter, w<sup>th</sup> is all at p<sup>r</sup>sent from

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Loving freindOetb<sup>r</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> 1669.

MATH. NICOLLS.

To y<sup>e</sup> Schout & Commissaryes at Albany.LETTER FROM GOV<sup>r</sup> LOVELACE TO GOV<sup>r</sup> WINTHROP OF MASSACHUSETTS ON INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Deare Sr.

I am heartily sorry so sad an Occasion as y<sup>e</sup> Indisposiçon of yo<sup>r</sup> wife obstructed yo<sup>r</sup> retorne to yo<sup>r</sup> house, but am as well pleased at her recovery & thereby y<sup>e</sup> advantage I shall reape by a more frequent Correspondency, if all my Letters arriv'd yo<sup>r</sup> hands yo<sup>r</sup> will fynde them of one Tenure (vizt) y<sup>e</sup> Earnest desire of y<sup>e</sup> *Maquases* to conclude a firm peace with y<sup>e</sup> *Mohicands*: What overture (of this nature they have made before) I cannot be inform'd in & I am not apt to believe what they now represent to be (as farre as Infidells are to be Creditted) very Cordiall. Yo<sup>r</sup> see their propositions & haveing had y<sup>e</sup> Experience of their Actings formerly you can best give a Judgment of y<sup>e</sup> Event, to be breife (if it can be accomplisht) I doubt not but it very much tend to y<sup>e</sup> good of all *Xpians* in their tranquillity & to y<sup>e</sup> Advancem<sup>t</sup> of Trade (y<sup>e</sup> first step to plenty). How farre yo<sup>r</sup> believe me to be Capable to promote that designe I shall receive Instructions from yo<sup>r</sup>, but I am apt to believe y<sup>e</sup> Progress will be very slow, if it be managed by Letters, there will be therefore a necessity of an Intercourse w<sup>th</sup> I shall attend, when I know from yo<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> tyme and place. For these Exceptions yo<sup>r</sup> inferre of y<sup>e</sup> tyme & place & Jelousy y<sup>e</sup> *Mahicanders* Conceive of y<sup>e</sup> *Maquesyes* by reason of some former misactings y<sup>e</sup> others use y<sup>e</sup> same Arguments against them & if true (*robis sic stantibus*) there is little hope of a period, but if all former mis-

carriages are obliterated & we enter on a Treaty *de novo* it is possible a good issue may be Expected. However all faire endeavours are to be practiced that may accomplish so universall a benefitt to this Corner of y<sup>e</sup> World. I believe I can resolve your doubt concerning what is meant by y<sup>e</sup> *Highland* Indians amongst us, y<sup>e</sup> *Wappingoes & Wickersheck* &c have alwayes bene reckoned so. And for these I dare respond to have them included in y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Peace; thus yo<sup>r</sup> see how that affaires now stand & through y<sup>e</sup> Churlishnesse of y<sup>e</sup> weather will not suffer us to Acte any further (y<sup>e</sup> well wishes towards it). Yett as soone as y<sup>e</sup> wayes be passable I shall be glad to give yo<sup>r</sup> a meeting that so we may consid<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> best way & method to bring y<sup>e</sup> worke to a desid<sup>d</sup> conclusion. I have no more but wishing you all happinesse & a beleaf that I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> most affectionate humble servant

Fort James, December 20<sup>th</sup> 1669.

FRAN. LOVELACE.

LETTER FROM GOV<sup>r</sup> LOVELACE TO THE COMMISSARIES AT ALBANY, ON THE INDIAN PEACE.

Fort James in New Yorke this 24<sup>th</sup> day of January 1669-70.

Gentlemen.

I Received yo<sup>r</sup> Lett<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> of January by y<sup>e</sup> Indian, by w<sup>ch</sup> I understood of yo<sup>r</sup> health & welfare, w<sup>ch</sup> to me was a most welcome New Yeares giuft & as it hath bene my sole Consideraçon yo<sup>r</sup> peace & happiness so y<sup>e</sup> Continuance of it shall be my cheifest study. I am glad all y<sup>e</sup> Indians are so well disposed as to Employ themselves to y<sup>e</sup> Beaver hunting, I doubt not but yo<sup>r</sup> will receive y<sup>e</sup> good effects of it by yo<sup>r</sup> next yeares handling, by w<sup>ch</sup> tyme I am in great hopes to constitute a firme peace w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians now in Hostility w<sup>th</sup> each oth<sup>r</sup> & am sorry I have hitherto brought it to no greater perfection, but must w<sup>th</sup> all assure yo<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> fault lay not in y<sup>e</sup> least on my parte, in regard Mr. *Winthrop*, who governes those Indians (by an Accident of y<sup>e</sup> indisposition of his wife) has bene absent from his Governem<sup>t</sup> all this sumer & retorn'd not till y<sup>e</sup> Churlishnesse of y<sup>e</sup> wint<sup>r</sup> forbad all manner of Intercourse. In y<sup>e</sup> springe I am resolved to proceed in y<sup>e</sup> worke of making a Gen<sup>l</sup> peace, to w<sup>ch</sup> end I have already made some p<sup>r</sup>paration thereunto, w<sup>ch</sup> I beseech God to blesse, It tending so much to the universall benefitt of these partes & particuler yours.

Your assured freind

FRAN. LOVELACE.

LETTERS GRAUNTED TO TIERCK CLAESEN DE WIT, THAT HE MAY HAVE LIBERTY TO ERECT A HOUSE & BARNE &C ON HIS OWNE LAND AT ESOPUS.

Upon y<sup>e</sup> Request of *Tierck Claesen de Witt*, that he may have liberty to Erect a house & Barne w<sup>th</sup> convenient outhouses for his Cattle upon his owne Land at *Esopus* lying betwixt *Hurley* and *Kingston*, for y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> (as I am informed) he formerly had a Graunt from my Predecessor *Coll. Nicolls*, In Confidence whereof he hath Provided all materialls ready for y<sup>e</sup> same, I have thought fitt to likewise to graunt his request, And y<sup>e</sup> said *Tierck Claessen* hath hereby liberty to Erect a house & barne w<sup>th</sup> Convenient outhousing for his Cattle in y<sup>e</sup> Land aforementioned, It appearing not to be any way p<sup>r</sup>judiciall to the Townes adjacent, but rath<sup>r</sup> in tyme may prove a benefitt & reliefe to such as shall travaile that way. Given &c 24<sup>th</sup> January 1669-70.

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> EXCUSING WILLIAM BETTS & OTH<sup>rs</sup> FROM MAKING A BRIDGE OVER Y<sup>e</sup> MARSH  
BETWEENE PAPIRINIMON & FORDHAM.

Whereas it was proposed unto me by *William Betts, George Tippet & John Hedyer*, that living at some distance from y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Fordham*, where a Cawsey is to be made over y<sup>e</sup> Marshy ground betweene *Papirinimon* & y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Fordham*, if they may be Excused from their Proportion of worke in making up that Cawsey they will be obliged to make a bridge at their own Charge over *Bronckx Ryver* in y<sup>e</sup> way to *Eastchest*, w<sup>ch</sup> is also a thing very requisite & comodious, Upon debate of y<sup>e</sup> said Proposition in y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>esence of y<sup>e</sup> said Three p<sup>r</sup>sons & also of divers of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Fordham*, those of y<sup>e</sup> Towne offering to give their Assistance in making of y<sup>e</sup> said bridge aft<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Cawsey shall first be finisht, for y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> all their Assistance will be little Enough & finding that what is proposed by y<sup>e</sup> Towne tends to y<sup>e</sup> greater Expedition of both workes, It is ordered, that y<sup>e</sup> three p<sup>r</sup>sons aforementioned shall first joyne w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Fordham* in making y<sup>e</sup> Cawsey agreed upon as aforesaid & that afterwards they do all Jointly give their best help & assistance in making a Convenient bridge over *Bronckx Ryver*, w<sup>th</sup> a Gate on *Eastchest* syde to hind<sup>r</sup> their IIoggs from coming over. In consideration whereof & for their Incouragem<sup>t</sup> it being a new Plantation, they shall have y<sup>e</sup> liberty & priviledg of having y<sup>e</sup> Passage of y<sup>e</sup> Ferry free to & fro for themselves, Horses, Hoggs & Cattle for & duering y<sup>e</sup> space of tyne *Johannes Vervelen*, y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>esent Constable or his Assigns shall enjoy y<sup>e</sup> Ferry, as by agreem<sup>t</sup> betweene us is sett downe. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *Fort James* in *New Yorke* this 10<sup>th</sup> day of February 1669-70.

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR LOVELACE TO ? (ON STATEN ISLAND) ON BUYING LAND FROM THE INDIANS.  
Gent.

Having Rec<sup>d</sup> a Complaint against yo<sup>r</sup> neighbour Indians from Mr. *Stillwell & Nathan Whitmore* on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants in Gen<sup>l</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne & likewise heard & debated what they had to say as to your Jealousyes & feares of y<sup>e</sup> Indians Insolencies & threatnings grounded upon their p<sup>r</sup>tences, that y<sup>e</sup> Land there hath not beene paid for & that your Horses, Hoggs & Cattle have done them damage in their Corne, I have thought good to retorne yo<sup>r</sup> this in auswer, That in y<sup>e</sup> first place yo<sup>r</sup> send to them & treat<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup> those concerned in a freindly way touching y<sup>e</sup> purchase of soe much of that Island, as hath not beene already bought & paid for, y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> can be proud to have beene performed in parte notwithstanding their denyall & that yo<sup>r</sup> do it as for yo<sup>r</sup> selves & at as easy a rate as possible, y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> will turne to yo<sup>r</sup> owne perticuler advantage & having so done, that yo<sup>r</sup> cause y<sup>e</sup> same to be remitted to me for a Confirmation & wheth<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> shall be admitted purchasers or that I shall comply w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Agreem<sup>t</sup> & buy it for his Royall Highness, It shall be still for yo<sup>r</sup> good & benefit. I shall onely expect y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>eferece in y<sup>e</sup> purchase on y<sup>e</sup> Duke's behalfe. As to their threatnings yo<sup>r</sup> ought not to show y<sup>e</sup> least Apprehension of feare of them, But it is yo<sup>r</sup> parts to have a Vigilant Eye over their Actions, & Mctions, & that you cause a Guard to be kept in y<sup>e</sup> Towne for yo<sup>r</sup> defence against any suddaine mischeife from them, y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> as there shall be occasion & I have notice thereof shall be strengthened w<sup>th</sup> a supply of a partye of Souldiers & an Officer from hence capable to offend them as well as defend yo<sup>r</sup>. That upon discourse of y<sup>e</sup> damage they p<sup>r</sup>tend to have rec<sup>d</sup> by yo<sup>r</sup> cattle, horses & hoggs yo<sup>r</sup> may shew to them y<sup>e</sup> greate difficulty of preventing it as long as their Corne lyes unfenc<sup>t</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> greate charge

it will be to fence in their ground, as it lyes in y<sup>e</sup> midst of y<sup>e</sup> woods, but if they could pitch upon some Neck of land fitt for that purpose w<sup>ch</sup> may w<sup>th</sup> more ease be fence't in, that yo<sup>r</sup> will be ready to assist them in setting of it up, unless they'l agree upon Termes to leave y<sup>e</sup> Island wholly. — If yo<sup>a</sup> can prove, that they have killed or destroyed any of yo<sup>r</sup> horses, Cattle or Hoggs yo<sup>a</sup> may acquaint them, that the *English Law* will Constrayne them to make Satisfaction for them & that it is not Trespasse for them to come upon any ground unfence't, but lett yo<sup>r</sup> discourse tend to a freindly composure of all differences.

In Conclusion yo<sup>a</sup> may acquaint them, that my resolution is to be upon y<sup>e</sup> Island in y<sup>e</sup> spring, when if they have anything extraordinary to propose or Complaint to make, I shall be ready to ord<sup>r</sup> all due satisfaction to be given therein & will endeavor to remove all future Occasions of difference betweene yo<sup>a</sup> & them. This is all at p<sup>r</sup>sent I have to Recomend to yo<sup>a</sup>, so conclude being

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Loving freind

Febr<sup>y</sup> 16, 1669-70.

FRAN. LOVELACE.

In Regard that Mr. *Richard Stilwell* hath for a long tyme Inhabited in this Countrey & is acquainted w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> language & customes of y<sup>e</sup> Indians I doe appoint him, y<sup>e</sup> said *Richard Stilwell*, *Nathan Whitmore* & *Nathaniell Brittain* togethe<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Constable & Overseers to be Com<sup>rs</sup> of whome Mr. *Stilwell* to be p<sup>r</sup>sident to treat & agree w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians according to y<sup>e</sup> Instructions herein given & to looke after y<sup>e</sup> safety & welfare of y<sup>e</sup> place, of y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> they are to render me an Acc<sup>t</sup>.

---

LETTER FROM GOV<sup>r</sup> LOVELACE TO MR. W. BEECKMAN AND OTHERS AT KINGSTON CONCERNING THE NEW VILLAGE.

Gent.

I make use of y<sup>e</sup> first opportunity aft<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> opening of y<sup>e</sup> Ryver to recomend to yo<sup>r</sup> care y<sup>e</sup> Ord<sup>rs</sup> & Instructions already given yo<sup>a</sup> by my selfe or left w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>a</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> I sent as to y<sup>e</sup> goeing forward w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> New Dorpe or oth<sup>r</sup> matt<sup>rs</sup> relating to yo<sup>a</sup> in Gen<sup>l</sup>. Intending to visitt yo<sup>a</sup> in a short tyme & to bring a Survey<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> me to lay out yo<sup>r</sup> Lands before y<sup>e</sup> grasse growes too high, when I hope to fynde yo<sup>r</sup> forwardness according to Expectation: what is to be done on my parte for yo<sup>r</sup> Encouragem<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>a</sup> may confidently promise yo<sup>r</sup>selves. So wishing yo<sup>a</sup> good success I remaine

Fort James in New Yorke

this 11<sup>th</sup> day of March 1669-70.

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Loving freind

FRAN. LOVELACE.

I Expect to heare from yo<sup>a</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> next, how affaires stand w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>a</sup> in Relaçon to y<sup>e</sup> Indians about y<sup>e</sup> Peace.

To Mr. *Wm. Beekman*

Mr. *Xpofor Berisford* &

Mr. *Henry Pawling* In Kingston

At Esopus.

A COMMISSION TO CAPT. DUDLEY LOVELACE & AL. FOR Y<sup>e</sup> SURVEYING & LAYING OUT SEVERALL LOTS OF LAND AT Y<sup>e</sup> ESOPUS, WITH INSTRUCTIONS AND PROCEEDINGS.

*Francis Lovelace* Esq<sup>r</sup> &c Whereas y<sup>e</sup> bounds & Limitts of y<sup>e</sup> Townes at *Esopus*, That is to say of *Kingston Hurley* & *Marble Towne* have not hitherto beene sufficiently layd out & ascertained neith<sup>r</sup> hath a division as yett beene made of y<sup>e</sup> perticuler new Lotts & some of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>tenders to y<sup>e</sup> old Lotts laying clayme to greater quantities of Land then is graunted to them in their Patent or Groundbriefs y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> requires an inspection thereinto & a due Regulation thereof, To y<sup>e</sup> end these severall matt<sup>rs</sup> may be y<sup>e</sup> better concluded I have thought fit to nominate, constitute & appoint & by this my speciall Commission doe nominate, constitute and appoint you Capt<sup>n</sup> *Dudley Lovelace*, Capt<sup>n</sup> *Jacques Cortileau*, Mr. *William Beeckman*, Mr. *Christopher Beresford*, & Mr. *Henry Pawling* to be Com<sup>rs</sup> to inspect y<sup>e</sup> surveying and laying out y<sup>e</sup> several Lotts in y<sup>e</sup> *Esopus* & to ascertaine y<sup>e</sup> bounds & lymitts of y<sup>e</sup> respective Townes, as also to regulate affayres there according to such instructions, as I shall herewith give yo<sup>r</sup>, of w<sup>ch</sup> said Com<sup>rs</sup> you Capt<sup>n</sup> *Dudley Lovelace* are to be president & any of yo<sup>r</sup> to be a Quorum.

Yo<sup>r</sup> are upon yo<sup>r</sup> arrivall to acquaint y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of each Towne w<sup>th</sup> this my Com<sup>ms</sup> y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> are to prosecute w<sup>th</sup> all care and dilligence And as yo<sup>r</sup> shall see cause, where yo<sup>r</sup> fynde any difficulty in ascertainning y<sup>e</sup> old or laying out y<sup>e</sup> new bounds, yo<sup>r</sup> may call before yo<sup>r</sup> any p<sup>r</sup>son or p<sup>r</sup>sons to receive information from touching y<sup>e</sup> same & for y<sup>e</sup> clearing of y<sup>e</sup> truth administer an Oath unto them or any of them (y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> Oath yo<sup>r</sup> are hereby empowered to give) And whatsoever yo<sup>r</sup> or any of yo<sup>r</sup> as shall make a Quorum, shall lawfully Acte or doe in prosecution of this my speciall Commission this shall be to yo<sup>r</sup> & every of yo<sup>r</sup> a sufficient warrant. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand & sealed w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> seale of y<sup>e</sup> Province at *fort James* in *New Yorke* this 17<sup>th</sup> day of March in y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Domini 1669-70.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR CAPTAIN DUDLEY LOVELACE, MR. JACQUES CORTILLEAU & THE REST OF Y<sup>e</sup> COMM<sup>rs</sup> FOR THE AFFAIRES AT ESOPUS AND THE NEW VILLAGES ADJACENT.

Inprimis that the Precincts of every Towne be justly stated, according to their severall Patents and that the particular Lotts be laid out as the Ground falls out, onely in case a larger proportion of vile Land or Swamps shall happen to One Man's share, that then it be in the Breast of the Com<sup>rs</sup> to make some Addition of good Land over & above his allowance specified in his Ground Brief, otherwise each man must be contented with his Lott as it falls out.

2. That after y<sup>e</sup> exact Bounds of *Kingston* is laid out, that there is to begin y<sup>e</sup> Boundaryes of *Hurley* and where that terminates *Marbleton* is to begin & soe y<sup>e</sup> Lymitts of that so be sett out as farr as that extends towards the Indyans, w<sup>ch</sup> beare as I suppose South.

3. That noe persons have noe more Land laid out, but what is comprised in their Patents and the Souldiers their proportion.

4. For y<sup>e</sup> *Washmakers Land* I shall referr you to the particular Instructions of his Royall Highness wherein you are to use Mr. *Styvesant* with all y<sup>e</sup> flavour, soe it prejudices not y<sup>e</sup> Towne.

5. That Mrs. *Broadhead* be accomodated at *Marbleton* and have the first choice of her Lott.

6. That y<sup>e</sup> Land that belongs to Mr. *Varlett* be Surveyed & noe more allowed, but what is comprised in his Patent.

7. The like for *Thomas Hall*, who under the p'tence of 150 Morgan layes Claime to above 800, but if the Occasion of that Patent were throughly Inspected, it would appeare he had tittle or noe p'tentions to it at all.
8. There is a Tract of Land by y<sup>e</sup> *Cole Berge*, which I purpose to improve for a feeding ground, which I would have you to survey & give mee an Acco<sup>t</sup> of it, it is called the *Butterfield*. — Mr. *Pauling* will direct you.
9. That such strict Rules be left to y<sup>e</sup> Planters to finish their severall Lotts, that whosoever compleats not the ffence of his Lott & improves the Land, shall make a forfeiture of it, if it be not Inclosed within one year.
10. That you review all y<sup>e</sup> Instructions sent to the Commissioners for the regulating the Affaires the last yeare & to give mee an Acco<sup>t</sup> where the non-performance lyes.
11. That all be compeld to settle in Townes, except one I have given Lycence to, who in regard hee lives between *Hurley & Marbleton* may be of convenience to Travellers and make a nearer Correspondence between the two Townes.
12. That in regard many occurrences may arise, w<sup>ch</sup> will bee impossible for mee to foresee here, therefore you are at Liberty to take anything into debate, that may conduce to advantage of y<sup>e</sup> Publique, though not expressd in these particular Instructions according to your prudence & Conscience, Nevertheless see that it be not obligatory, till it receive my approbation & Confirmation.
13. Lastly that having done yo<sup>r</sup> utmost Endeavours for y<sup>e</sup> regulateng and settling the Affairs at the *Esopus*, according to these and other Instructions deliverd you & noe new matter arising worthy your Attendances, that then you break off and each Commissioner repaire to their severall other Employments, rendering mee a just Acc<sup>t</sup> of all Transactions in the Prosecution of this my Commission directed to you. Given under my hand this 24<sup>th</sup> day of March 1669-70.

FRANCIS LOVELACE.

Towne Hall at  
*Kingston* in  
*Esopus*.

At a Speciall Court held there by vertue of a Commission from his Hon<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Governour for setting out the Boundaryes of *Kingston, Hurley & Marbleton* & for Regulateng the Affaires of those places & y<sup>e</sup> parts adjacent, Die Mercurij vizt 30<sup>mo</sup> die Martij Anno Regni Caroli 2<sup>di</sup> Dei gra Angliae, Scotiae, Franciae et Hibniae Regis, Fidei Defensoris &c XXij<sup>do</sup> Annoque Dni 1670.

There being present

Capt. *Dudley Lovelace* Presid<sup>t</sup>  
Capt. *Thomas Chambers*  
Capt. *Jaques Cortelliau*  
Mr. *William Beeckman*  
Mr. *Christopher Beresford*  
Mr. *Henry Pauling*.

It is this day Ordere<sup>d</sup>, that y<sup>e</sup> Lands of *Thomas Hall & Nicholas Varlett* cont. about 44 Acres 150 Rodd lyeing upon the first great piece of Land next *Hurley* is Elapsd & forfeited, by reason y<sup>e</sup> Patent for it was not renewd, according to the Law in that behalfe provided. And that Mr.

*Jaques Cortilleau* doe Survey the same and as hee findes the Extent of it to make report thereof to the Governour.

It is this day Ordered, that *Mathias Blanchan* shall have in lieu of foure Acres of Meadow which hee settts over to the use of *Marbleton*, foure Acres of Woodland elsewhere.

The liko is ordered for all the rest who have subscribed to the Transport hereunto annexed; And that they choose out the said Woodland, which is to bee in Liew of their other soe disposed, where they shall judge fitt, And they are to repaire to the Chief Officer of their Towne for a Confirmation thereof.

Coppy of y<sup>e</sup> Transport of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Hurley*, Wee the Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Hurley* in the *Esopus*, whose Names are underwritten, doe remitt & sett over unto his Hon<sup>r</sup> Coll. *Francis Lovelace*, the Governour, the severall parts and parcellts of Land contained in a schedule annexed to dispose of it for the better provision of *Marbleton*. And the Commissioners for y<sup>e</sup> setting out y<sup>e</sup> Boundaries and Lymitts of y<sup>e</sup> Townes aforesaid are desired to take care, that the severall parcellts of Land soe given by us, may be disposed of to the Pretenders & Inhabitants of *Marbleton*, there being not Land enough thereunto belonging to satisfy them according to the Grants given them by the Authority of the Governour.

	Signed	Acres
THOMAS DELAVALL	—	—
LAMBERT HEYBERTSEN	12	"
ROELOFF SWARTWOUT	4	"
LEWIS DE BOYS	4	"
JOHN JOESTEN	8	"
CORNELIS WINECOOP	10	"
MATTHIAS BLANCHAN	4	"
GARRETT FOKAR	6	"
ALBERT HEYMENS	8	"

Copia vera

*Jo. Clarke*, Cler: Cur:

Upon the humble request of Mr. *Cornelius Winecoop* the Commissioners doe unanimously agree, that the said *Cornelius Winecoop* shall have Liberty to lay his two parcellts of Land scituate in *Hurley* into one ffarme, upon consideratio. that hee allowes & settts over ffive Morgan of Land to the assistance of *Marbleton*; he likewise rendering up againe one of the Home-Lotts at *Hurley* to be disposed of as the Comm<sup>rs</sup> shall think fitt.

The Comm<sup>rs</sup> have granted the said Home-Lott to one *Francois La Ceire* of *Hurley* to build there in the place & stead of *Cornelius Winecoop*.

Ordered that Capt. *Jaques Curteleau* be desired to begin to Morrow being the last of this instant March to survey the Land belonging to the Towne of *Hurley* at the North West Line, which Terminates the extent of *Kingston*; and so onwards towards *Marbleton* soe farr as the Patents will reach and to make report to the Comm<sup>rs</sup> what quantity is therein contained at their next meeting.

Capt. *Jaques Curteleau* was this day sworn Surveyour in open Court.

## Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.

REGISTER  
OF ALL THE LANDS GRANTED BY THE AUTHORITY OF HIS R. H. LYEING WITHIN THE  
PRECINCTS OF KINGSTON.

	Acres.	Rodd.
<i>Roeloff Swartwout</i>	4	560
<i>Evert Pels</i>	180	
<i>Widdow Jacob Hap</i>	85	122
<i>Wallrave de Mount</i>	8	
<i>Edward Whittacre</i>	56	
{ <i>Edward Whittacre</i> }	24	
{ <i>Thomas Mathew</i> }		
<i>Hendrick Joakims</i>	32	
<i>Jacob Hopp</i>	72	
<i>Hcere Petrus Stuyvesant</i>	92	
<i>Mr. Jeronimus Ebbings</i>	1000	
<i>Capt. Thomas Chambers</i>	10	390
<i>More in y<sup>e</sup> same Patent</i>	34	82
<i>Capt. Thomas Chambers</i>	6	180
do	9	
do	10	280
do	74	451
do	52	30
<i>More purchased</i>	24	80
<i>Jan Barents Kunst now of Hurley</i>	24	460

REGISTER  
OF THE PATENTS GRANTED TO THE INHABITANTS OF THE TOWNE OF HURLEY.

	Acres.	Rodd.
<i>Cornelius Winecoop</i>	24	450
do more	48	580
<i>Thomas Hall</i>	10	500
<i>Arian Hybertsen</i>	25	450
do more	17	400
<i>Capt. Delavall by Transport from Gosen Garetson</i>	18	250
do more from the same man	48	460
<i>Philipp Pieters Schuytlen</i>	16	250
<i>More the same man</i>	50	440
<i>Albert Heymensen</i>	10	500
<i>Lewis de Boys</i>	24	450
do more	16	408
<i>Mathias Blanchan</i>	16	248
<i>More</i>	24	450
<i>Antho. Crippell</i>	16	350
<i>Volcaert Jansen</i>	18	250
<i>More</i>	40	460

## Ultimo Martij.

The Presid<sup>t</sup> employ'd the Survey<sup>r</sup> & all other persons concerned to measure the  
first Great piece of Land next *Hurley* containing by Estimation . . . . . 300,000

## Primo Aprilis.

They also survey'd y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> piece cont. . . . . 420,000  
The Survey<sup>r</sup> also makes Report that the Washmakers Land contains . . . . . 148,000

## Easter Eve.

Whereas *John Joesten of Marbleton*, Husbandman, hath putt in his Clayme or Pretence to two parcells of Land containing fourty foure Acres & 150 Rod by vertue of a Bill of Sale formerly granted to him from *Thomas Hall & Nicholas Varlett* deceased, whose Patent could not be produced, by reason 'twas then (as hee alleged) in y<sup>e</sup> Office of Records in *New Yorke*; The Com<sup>rs</sup> have therefore upon serious & mature deliberation thought fitt to lay out the quantity of Land aforesaid upon the second great piece adjoining to y<sup>e</sup> Bounds of *Hurley*: And that Mr. *Jaques Cortilleau* doe make Report thereof to his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Governour, that upon sight of his Patent, hee may Enjoy & possess the said parcells of Land accordingly.

Ordered that y<sup>e</sup> Bounds between *Kingston & Hurley* Eastward doe beginne at y<sup>e</sup> foot of the Hills upon y<sup>e</sup> Easterly side of *Premackers* Land & then running from the Hills along the great Creeke to the East end of the *Washmakers* Land directly to y<sup>e</sup> Woods & then with a North West Line thorow the Woods to a certaine Creeke commonly calld & known by y<sup>e</sup> name of the *Redoubt* Creek or Kill.

Ordered, that y<sup>e</sup> Bounds between *Hurley & Marbleton* do begin at the foot of the Hills all along the great Creeke between the first and second piece of Land, *Hurley* Including the first, *Marbleton* the second. And then with a North West Line from the nearest part of that Creek to y<sup>e</sup> place of Rendezvous, cleare thorow the Woods to the *Redoubt* Creek or Kill as in the other Boundary.

In pursuance of an Order made y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> of March last past, Capt. *Jaques Cortilleau* doth report to the Comm<sup>rs</sup> that hee hath surveyd not only all y<sup>e</sup> Lands given by Patent, but also those promised to y<sup>e</sup> Souldiery And findeing y<sup>e</sup> quantity thereof ffall short of Expectation. To the end therefore that y<sup>e</sup> Townes of *Hurley & Marbleton* may be supplied with good & valluable Lands to give each Man content as near as may be, The Com<sup>rs</sup> have thought fit to sett over and by this Speciall Order have sett over see much of the *Washmakers* Land to the Inhabitants of *Hurley*, as by the Survey doth appeare to fall short in that Precinct.

Vpon a motion made by Capt. *Thomas Chambers* & seconded by Mr. *Henry Pawling*; It is this day ordered that the *Washmakers* Land bee divided into two equall parts, The one moiety to be recommended to his Hon<sup>r</sup> to be granted to Mr. *Petrus Stuyvesant* in pursuance of his R. H<sup>s</sup> his Directions and fourty Acres of the other moiety to Capt. *Thomas Delavall* towards the satisfaction of his Patent, hee being excluded the second piece, The Overplus containing 34 Acres is hereby more especially recommended to be disposed of to his brother Capt. *Dudley Lovelace* in compensation of the great care & paines hee hath taken in laying out the Lands and settling the Affaires of this parts to the Generall Content & satisfaction of all partyes concerned herein.

This Day y<sup>e</sup> Presid<sup>t</sup> gave Ord<sup>r</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Min<sup>r</sup>. or ffore-Leser to pray publicly the day following (being Easter day) and see from time to time hereafter for the K<sup>e</sup>. Queen, his R. H. the Duke of Yorke & all y<sup>e</sup> Roy<sup>ll</sup> ffamily, w<sup>ch</sup> was obeyd accordingly.

Munday, April 4<sup>th</sup>.

The Com<sup>rs</sup> fell into debate about settling y<sup>e</sup> Militia but findeing noe Commission Officers

already established Thought good in Obedience to his R. H<sup>c</sup>. Lawes & the Govern<sup>r</sup>s Instructions to nominate Mr. *Henry Pawling* Capt., Mr. *Christopher Beresford* Lieutenant, *John Biggs* Ensign to be officers for the time being and to raise and exercise the Inhabitants of *Hurley & Marbleton* according to the Discipline of Warr; Whereupon Proclamation was made by Beat of Drum according to the Warrant underwritten.

You are upon sight hereof to give notice to all the Inhabitants of *Hurley & Marbleton* and also all the Pretenders to the Land now to be allotted and laid out for them, that they appear in Armes at the Rendezvous appointed the last yeare and that you cause *Samuell Oliver*, Sergeant or *Albert Hymensen* or either of them to read the summons herewith sent you publi<sup>c</sup>ly by beat of Drum in the Towne of *Kingston* and afterwards affix the same upon the Doore of the Towne Hall. And for see doing this shall be your sufficient Warrant. Given under my hand at *Fox Hall*\* this fourth of April 1670.

To Ensigne *Biggs*.

DUDLEY LOVELACE, Pres<sup>t</sup>.

Proclamation was made by Beat of Drum accordingly & the Souldiers Lysted.

The Names of y<sup>e</sup> Officers & Souldiers appointed to be present at the Rendezvous at *Marbleton* To-morrow y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> of April 1670, as followeth vizt.

Officers

<i>Hen. Pawling</i>	Captain
<i>Christ. Beresford</i>	Lieuten <sup>t</sup> .
<i>John Biggs</i>	Ensigne
<i>Sam<sup>l</sup> Oliver</i>	Sergeant
<i>Albert Heymensen</i>	Serg <sup>t</sup> .
<i>Rich<sup>d</sup>. Cags</i>	Drummer

*Marbleton* Souldiers.

*Thom. Quynell*  
*Will<sup>m</sup>. Fisher*  
*John Hendrick*  
*Geo. Porter*  
*Fred. Hussey*  
*John Pound*  
*Edw. Whittacre*  
*Thom. Mathews*  
*Geo. Hall*  
*Antho. Cooke*  
*Antho. Addyson*  
*Evert Price*  
*Thom. Eager*

*Edw. French*  
*Will<sup>m</sup>. Horton*  
*Robt. Bickerstaffe*  
*Robt. Peacock*  
*John Reynolds*  
*John Joesten*  
*Joesten*  
*Jacob de Wael*  
*Henry Crump*  
*Fred. Pieterseon*  
*Corn. Jfinehold*  
*Gisbert Crump*  
*Garret Johnson*

*Hurley* Souldiers.

*Paulus Paulenson*  
*Jacob Johnson*  
*Lewys de Boys*  
*Aaron Tunys*  
*Antho. Crippell*  
*Lambert Hyberts*  
*Wardener Hornbeck*

*Arien Albertsen*  
*Jacob Carle*  
*Robert Goldsberry*  
*John Dihoth*  
*Arian Francon*  
*Allard Rose*  
*Arian Rose*

\* Fox Hall, later erected into a baronial Manor, was the property of Thomas Chambers; N. E. of Kingston.—Ed.

*Gerrett Fokar  
Garrett Corneliuson  
francois Le Shiers  
John Albertsen*

*John Rose  
Pieter the Negroe  
Matthias Blanchan  
In all 54.*

Tuesday, April 5<sup>th</sup> 1670.

This day Capt. *Pawlings* foot Company appeared at the Rendezvons, where they were mustered & exercised in their Armes. The President also caused all the Lawes relateing to Military Affaires to be read before them & then marched them with flying Colours to the Towne of *Hurley* and there dismissed them. The Colours were lodged with a Guard at the Towne Hall in *Kingston*, where the Souldiers were Commanded to appeare next day in Court to draw their Lotts.

Wednesday April 6<sup>th</sup>.

The Com<sup>rs</sup> this day took care for the publishing of the Orders for the Boundaries of all the three Townes, *Kingston, Hurley & Marbleton*, causing the same to be fixt upon the Towne Hall of *Kingston* to publike view. And that noe man might plead ignorance of the same, the same Orders were also publiht and affixed in the *Dutch* Language by order of the President: Tho which were likewise recorded in the *Dutch* Register.

This day also y<sup>e</sup> Comm<sup>rs</sup> thought fitt upon y<sup>e</sup> Debate of Mrs. *Broadheads* Land to order, that shee according to his Hon<sup>rs</sup> Instructions should have the first choice of her two Lotts, whereupon she pitched upon the seaventh & eighth parts, upon the first peice of Land belonging to *Marbleton*.

The Commissioners doe order, that Mr. *Pawling* and Mr. *Beresford* shall have three Lotts out of the Lands belonging to *Marbleton*, to be divided this day by the Comm<sup>rs</sup> aforesaid by vertue of the Authority granted them by his Honour the Governour.

Ordered that for the more just and impartiall distribution of the Souldiers respective parcells of Land, whereby there might be noe murmuring or cavilling on any side, They should submit to draw Lotts for y<sup>e</sup> same. And the Comm<sup>rs</sup> to that end appointed, that the next Childe (or that which was nearest at hand) should draw the Lotts & Numbers out of two Hats and as they are drawn to deliver each Lott & Number to y<sup>e</sup> President to open & publiquely to read the same and Register it in the Journall.

The first Lott was that *John Hendrick, Richard Cage & Thomas Quynell* should have each 10 Acres of Land upon the first peice of Ground belonging to *Marbleton*, w<sup>ch</sup> was forthw<sup>th</sup> orderd them by the Comm<sup>rs</sup>

The like Order for <i>Porter</i>	}	No 4.	
<i>Hussey</i>		}	No 10.
<i>Addyson</i>			
The like Order for <i>Horton</i>	}		No 5.
<i>Elgar</i>		}	
<i>Oliver</i>			
The like Order for <i>Peacock</i>	}		No 6.
<i>Price</i>		}	
<i>Reynolds</i>			
The like Order for <i>Biggs</i>	}		No 9.
<i>Clinton</i>		}	
<i>Fisher</i>			

The Court adjourns till 2 of the Clock in y<sup>e</sup> Afternoon. A Paper delivered into the Presi-

dent by . . . . . tending to Sedition & Mutiny; which was torn as a scandalous Libell repugnant to the Lawes of this Government and the Authority thereof.

The Com<sup>o</sup> proceeded to draw y<sup>e</sup> rest of the Lotts (14) for dividing y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> piece of Land belonging to *Marbleton* amongst the Souldiers by the same Rules of proceeding as in the morning.

This being done, 'twas Ordered, that (according to the Chance of the Lotts) Corporall <i>Biggs</i> ,	
<i>W<sup>m</sup> Fisher &amp; Clinton Mound</i> should have 20 Acres a piece on the 3 <sup>d</sup> Styck	No. 15.16.
The like Ord <sup>r</sup> for <i>Jo. Hendrick, Cage &amp; Quynell</i>	" 19.20.
The like Ord <sup>r</sup> for <i>Elgar, Olliver, Horton</i>	" 11.12.
The like Ord <sup>r</sup> for <i>Hussey, Addyson Porter</i>	" 17.18.
The like Ord <sup>r</sup> for <i>Peacock, Price, Reynolds</i>	" 13.14.

This day upon y<sup>e</sup> humble Request of *Rob<sup>t</sup> Bickerstaffe* setting forth severall reasons there unto moving him to yield up his Right, Title & Interest of all the Lands allotted him within the precincts of *Marbleton*, the Courth doth order, that *Clinton Mound* having formerly had a promise from his Honour the Governour be inserted in the Roome of *Robt. Bickerstaffe* aforesaid and receive, possess and Enjoy the same parcell or parcells of Land, if his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Govern<sup>r</sup> think fitt to confirme the same.

Also upon the request of *John Pound*, setting forth severall reasons thereunto moving him to yield up his Right, Title & Interest of all the Land allotted to him within the precincts of *Marbleton*, the Court doth order, that *W<sup>m</sup> Fisher* be inserted in the Roome of y<sup>e</sup> said *John Pound* & receive possess & Enjoy the said parcell or parcells of Land to the use of him & his Heyres forever; If his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Govern<sup>r</sup> shall think fitt to confirme the same.

Ordered by y<sup>e</sup> Court, that y<sup>e</sup> Land upon y<sup>e</sup> first & second pieces belonging to *Marbleton* thus divided & drawn by Lott as aforesaid for the use of the Souldiers be forthwith recomended to the Govern<sup>r</sup> for his allowance & confirmation. And that his Hon<sup>r</sup> be supplicated in their Name to settle y<sup>e</sup> same by Patent to them & either of them & their Heyres & Assignes forever. And that his Hon<sup>r</sup> would be pleased to send them halfe a yeares provision (now due to them as they alledge) & their Discharges (as they were promised) by the first convenient Opportunity.

*Joest Arian* having this day given to *Gisbert Crump* his Home-Lott lyeing at *Marbleton*, the Court has unanimously ordered and Granted, that the said *Joost Arian* be Released from that Towne, seeing hee has gott this *Gisbert* aforesaid to supply his place.

Thursday, April 7<sup>th</sup>.

This day Mr. *Christopher Beresford* was sworne chief Magistrate of *Hurley & Marbleton*.

Also Mr. *John Biggs* was then sworne Overseer of *Marbleton*.

Ordered, that Mr. *Christ. Beresford* chiefe Magrate *John Biggs*, *Fredrick Hussey*, *Lewys de Boys* and *Albert Hymens*, Overseers for the Townes of *Hurley & Marbleton* or any three of them are hereby Empowered & Enjoyed to settle a due way of fences (improving and preserving such Common fields & the fruits of them) as lye within the precincts of the Townes respectively, where they dwell and the said Chiefe Magistrate & Overseers shall from yeare to yeare appoint one of y<sup>e</sup> Planters for all & each Common field belonging to the Townes, where they dwell, to view the Common fences within their Trust, & to take notice of the defects thereof and forthwith to acquaint the Owners with the same; And if the Owners or Occupy<sup>rs</sup> doe not make or repaire y<sup>e</sup> Common fence proportionably to the quantity of Land allotted them before the first of May next & to measure the said fence within six days after the date hereof, That then upon report of the Viewer or Viewers soe chosen, the said Viewer or View<sup>rs</sup> shall renew them, if

they think fitt & have double recompence for the same to be paid according to the known Lawes of this Government in that case provided.

Upon the special Instance & Request of the Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of *Marbleton* setting forth y<sup>e</sup> great necessity of erecting a bridge at *Marbleton* to pass over to the certaine third piece of land, called y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> Styck; It is this day ordered that Capt. *Pauling* doe take care for the Erecting & building of a Bridge there & to take to his assistance Capt. *Thomas Chambers*, Survey<sup>r</sup> Generall of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Highways in these parts & to make the Bridge with all convenient speed. The Labourers, that are employed therein to be duly paid out of the Generall Rate assessed or to be assessed upon all the Inhabitants of *Marbleton* for makeing or Building the Bridge aforesaid.

The names of the persons that this day in open Court surrendered up their severall parcells of Land, allotted them in *Marbleton* for the good of their Fellow-Souldiers.

*Anthony Cooke*

*Edward Whittacre*

*Edward French*

*George Hall*

*Thomas Mathews*

*Robert Beckerstaffe.*

Copia vera

*Jo. Clarke.* Cler. Cur.

These Men did then petition to y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> that, (since they had thus given up their lands to the Enlargem<sup>t</sup> of their fellow-Souldiers proportions) They might be freed from *Marbleton*, as also that they might have their halfe years provision sent them down with their discharges from his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Governour. The Grant of w<sup>ch</sup> requests falling not properly under the power of the Com<sup>rs</sup> the Presid<sup>t</sup> thought fitt to recommend the same to his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Govern<sup>r</sup> for a Resolve.

Friday April 8<sup>th</sup>.

The Comm<sup>rs</sup> doe also agree that all Persons whatsoever in the Precincts of *Kingston*, *Hurley* and *Marbleton* shall hold & Enjoy all Lands & Inheritances granted them by Patent or Lott paying in Corne Two Shillings six pence Quittrent annually for every hundred Acres to his Royall Highness according to Law.

Saturday, the 9<sup>th</sup> April.

Vpon Reading the Petitions of *Tierck Claus de Witt* & Mr. *W<sup>m</sup> Montania* setting forth, that his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Governour hath given them a Grant for the setting up of a Sawmill for the publique benefit, humbly requesting also that y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> would be pleased to recommend their good intentions to his Hon<sup>r</sup> for the speedy Erecting of the said Sawmill some five Miles North from the Towne of *Kingston* and likewise imploring the Grant of a certaine piece of Land situate & lying a Mile further (called *Deal Mens Bones*) upon a North Line Easterly containing about seaventy Acres for the sustentation of themselves and their Cattle, being soe remote from the Towne of *Kingston*; The Comm<sup>rs</sup> have viewed the same & referred the Debate hereof till Munday next.

Upon reading ye Petition of *John Osterhout*, *Jan Burchans* & *Cornelius Vernoy*, Husbandmen of the Towne of *Kingston*, alledging that his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Gov<sup>r</sup> hath been pleased to promise & Grant to them a certaine Neck of Land five miles distant from *Kingston* or thereabouts over the *Kill* neare the footpath leading to *Albany* containing by Estimation fifty foure acres cleare and Good Land, The Com<sup>rs</sup> have this day viewed the same & have referred the Consideration thereof till Munday next.

These five Persons last menconed have obliged themselves to build their Houses all together on the other side of the *Kill* due North from the Land of Capt. *Thomas Chambers*, intending y<sup>e</sup> same for an Inshipp within the precincts of *Kingston*.

Capt. *Chambers* desires also to Build a House for a Tenant within Two Musquett Shott of the said Inshipp And also another House for his Son-in-Law. All which are referred till Munday

Munday, Aprill 11<sup>th</sup>

Ordered that the severall Petitions, vizt. of *Tierek Claus de Witt*, Mr. *Wm. Montania*, *John Osterhout*, *Jan Burhans*, *Cornelius Vernoy*, Capt. *Chambers* & *John Teyson* be forthwith recommended to his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Governour to confirme and allow the severall desires of the Petitioners, as hee in his wisdom shall judge most fitt & convenient.

The Orders now Read, Corrected & Amended, we doe Assent vnto vnder o<sup>r</sup> Hands, desiring his Honour to Pardon o<sup>r</sup> Imperfections & to accept of o<sup>r</sup> Endeavours.

DUDLEY LOVELACE, Presid<sup>t</sup>.  
 THOMAS CHAMBERS  
 WM. BEECKMAN  
 CHRISTO: BERESFORD  
 HENRY PAWLING

This Evening the Court was dissolved.

M<sup>dm</sup> that there appeared the last day of o<sup>r</sup> sitting (in Obedience to our summonse) before us one *Culcop* an Indyan Sachem with his young Son and another young Indyan, who have sett their hands to the agreem<sup>t</sup> made between *Richard Nicolls*, the late Governour & the Sachems & people, called the *Sopez* Indyans & doe owne the same according to Right & Honesty. They were likewise admonished to Continue the same Custome yearly.

The next day Capt. *Chambers* his Company appeared in Armes; They were commanded to remove the East Gate of *Kingston* to the middle of the Curtaine, soe that the Towne is now opened according to his Hon<sup>rs</sup> Instructions directed to y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> y<sup>e</sup> last Sessions.

The Company was mustered & exercised & the Lawes relating to the military Affaires were read at the Head of them in the *Dutch* language. The Artillery was drawn into the field & fyled when the Pres<sup>t</sup> took Horse to depart for *New Yorke*.

COUNCIL MINUTE. STATEN ISLAND BUSINESS.

At y<sup>e</sup> Fort Apr. 7<sup>th</sup> 1670.

Present

The Govern<sup>r</sup>

Mr. *Deluwall*

Mr. *Mayo*

Mr. *van Ruyven*

The Secretary.

The Indyans who p<sup>t</sup>end an Interest in Staten

Island by Appointm<sup>t</sup> appeared before y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup>;

They did not come Yesterday (y<sup>e</sup> day p<sup>t</sup>ixed) being

hindered by Windy Weather.

It was askt of y<sup>e</sup> Indyans, how they could make it appeare, that they were y<sup>e</sup> Owners of *Staten Island*, the w<sup>ch</sup> at y<sup>e</sup> last Meeting they undertook to doe.

They say, there are five Principall Owners, the rest are only friends.

It was demanded, what the first Owners Name is, they having markt out y<sup>e</sup> severall Divisions, beginning at the South.

They say, his name is — *Matackos*, a Boy, hee was at *Staten Island*. The second — *Kararamint*, hee is in Towne, but hath Entrusted some here. The 3<sup>d</sup> *Matarus*, hee'l come To-morrow. The 4<sup>th</sup> *Craoquy*, hee is almost dead, soe cannot come, hee is of *Rock-way*, some of his friends will bee here To-morrow. The 5<sup>th</sup> *Wenonecameke* of *Staten Island*.

Three of these were named at *Staten Island*, the other two not.

Its askt, if these beforenamed are y<sup>e</sup> Right Proprietors & noe other? They say, yes & can make it appeare: The 2 ancient men, who speak for the rest, doe not p'tend to have any Interest in the Island, but are entrusted for the rest, who they know to bee Proprietors.

Its demanded of them, if they or any of them have heard of the names in the *Dutch Records*, of w<sup>ch</sup> diverse were read to them. They say, some they remember, but they are dead, soe doe not love to heare of them. Its 40 yeares agoe since that Record.

It was askt, if they then lived upon *Staten-Island*. They say — Yes & that these now Clayming are descended from them.

It was then enquired of them, since those whose names were read did 40 yeares agoe sell their Interest, why these now would sell it againe. They say, they sold but part: Its told them, that it appears upon Record, that all was sold: They being told, that since these now would sell the Land againe, after it had been sold 40 yeares agoe, their children 40 yeares hence may doe y<sup>e</sup> like. They say still, that then only part of it was sold, so they continued on it, but now if they shall sell it all, they will go off & leave it.

They are told, how it is made appeare y<sup>e</sup> Island hath long since been bought: however in Consideraçon of their quiet Leaving y<sup>e</sup> Island a Present shall bee made them some-what extraordinary for their Satisfaction.

They still insist, that a part was only sold & a small matter only paid.

All the Old *Dutch Records* were produced & Examined into; wherein it was found, that the said *Staten Island* was sold, & the Consideraçon Agreed upon therein mençoned with all the Indiyans Names & Markes, who sold it,— of which *Warriner & Aquepo & Minqua-Sachemacks* at *Staten Island* are 3. It was in 1657.

This being prest, they say, they'l speak noe more of it, but lett those that are alive of them, who made the Agreem<sup>t</sup> come to the Govern<sup>r</sup> & satisfy him about it.—Then they are told, that though there was an Agreem<sup>t</sup>, yet nothing of it was paid, for they did not goe off the Island, but if they will now goe all off, That Agreement shall be made good to them.

The Particulars are read vitz

10 Shirts	2 Pieces of Duffelds, about 36 Coates
30 paire of stockings woollen	30 Kettles, small & Great
10 Gunns	50 Hattchets small & great
10 Barrs of Lead	25 Hoes
30 pounds of powder	Some Knives
30 Ells of Redd Dogens, w <sup>ch</sup> make 12 Coates	Some Awles.

They say, they'l acquaint y<sup>e</sup> rest, that are concerned w<sup>th</sup> it & will send to *Warriner, Aquepo & Minqua-Sachemack* to come hither. At last they promise to bring *Aquepo & Warriner* to the Govern<sup>r</sup> To-morrow.

At y<sup>e</sup> Fort Apr. 9<sup>th</sup> 1670.

Pres<sup>t</sup>.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> etc

The Busynesse was again had under Consideraçon about y<sup>e</sup> Indiyans Pretences etc. to *Staten-Island*.

The Indiyans brought only *Aquepo* w<sup>th</sup> them; they say, *Warriner* is sick & besides if hee

were well, hee would not come for that hee hath play'd away all his Interest in *Staten Island*. Afterwards came also *Minqua-Sachemack*. *Aquepo* being then shown the Record, where his Marke was, hee presently found it out.

Hee saith farther, that y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> then promised y<sup>e</sup> severall things mentioned to bee Agreed for the Island & sent into *Holland* for them, but they never were sent.

It's askt if the Governo<sup>r</sup> will now make good that Agreem<sup>t</sup>, whether they are content to quitt the Island.

*Aquepo* pretends, It was agreed but for a part, but they are told y<sup>e</sup> Record mentions the whole Island, w<sup>ch</sup> is more certaine, then what hee saith. They refuse to take, what was then agreed upon.

It's told them, if they will not sell they must Plant in some Corner of the Island, that may bee fenced in; And if they shall disturbe y<sup>e</sup> People, Cattle or Hoggas that live there, they shall bee severly punisht.

Some of y<sup>e</sup> Indyans present lay Clayme to y<sup>e</sup> Land by *Harlem*, but y<sup>e</sup> Records shews, it was bought & paid for 44 yeares ago.

It being askt, what they demand more then was Agreed formerly; They desire to know what y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> will give for the Island, It's told them, what was Agreed for formerly, They still insist, that the Agreem<sup>t</sup> was but for part. They demand for the whole as follows:

300	600 fathom of Wampum	30	Axes
30	60 Match Coates	30	Hoes
	8 Coates of Dussens made up	30	Shirts
30	40 Kettles		A firkin of Powder, judged to bee 50 pounds
20	30 Gunns		60 Barrs of Lead
			50 Knives

Afternoone.

It is offerd to make an Abatem<sup>t</sup> as in y<sup>e</sup> Margent. The Indyans ask more 100 fathom of Wamp<sup>m</sup> 10 Kettles, & 10 Gunns. The 100 fathom of Wamp<sup>m</sup> is consented to.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> offers more to give them 3 halfe fatts of Beare, each of them a white six Stive<sup>r</sup> Loafe & halfe a Mutch of Liquor.

*Quererom*, who was Employed to bring the Indyans together, is to have a Blanket & a ffathom of Duffells. *Wackeckunoking*, one of the Speakers, is to have a small Iron Pott in lieu of one hee lost in Towne.

On Wednesday next, being the 13<sup>th</sup> day, they are to come againe & receive their Pay. The Persons p<sup>r</sup>sent & concerned strooke hands upon the Bargaine.

To leave the Island upon receiving the Pay.

Their names:

*Aquepo*  
*Minqua-Sachemack*  
*Wewanecameck*  
*Pemantowes-Aquepo*

*Quewequeen*  
*Wewanecameck*  
*Maturis*  
*Aquepo* in y<sup>e</sup> name of *Warriner*.

April 13<sup>th</sup>.

The Sachems appeare, but not all; those that appeare for them absent are written above over against them.

There appeare 4.

The Payment is made & Deed of Conveyance signed Possession of y<sup>e</sup> Island by Turfe &

Twigg was given by y<sup>e</sup> Indyans the 1<sup>st</sup> of May following to Mr. *Thomas Lovelace* & Mr. *Matthias Nicolls* Deputed from the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

INDIAN DEED FOR STATEN-ISLAND TO GOVERNOR LOVELACE.

This Indenture made the thirteenth Day of April in the 22<sup>th</sup> yeare of the Raignc of o<sup>r</sup> Sovereigne Lord Charles the Second by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland Kinge Defend<sup>r</sup> of the Faith &c & in the yeare of our Lord God 1670, Between y<sup>e</sup> R<sup>l</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Francis Lovelace* Esq<sup>r</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> und<sup>r</sup> his Royall Highness *James* Duke of York & Albany &c Of all his Territoryes in America for & on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of his said Royall Highness on y<sup>e</sup> one part and *Aquepo*, *Warrines*, *Minqua-Sachemack*, *Pemantowes Quewequeen*, *Wewanecameck*, and *Mataris* on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of themselves as the True Sachems Owners & lawfully Indian Proprietors of *Staten-Island* & of all other Indians any way concerned therein on y<sup>e</sup> oth<sup>r</sup> parte Witnesseth, That for & in consideration of a certaine sune of Wampum & divers other goods, which in the Schedule hereunto annex are Exprest unto y<sup>e</sup> said Sachems in hand paid by the said Governo<sup>r</sup> *Francis Lovelace* or his Order, the receipt whereof they, y<sup>e</sup> said Sachems, Doe hereby Acknowledge & to be fully satisfied & thereof & every parte thereof Doe for themselves & all others concerned their heires and Successors & every of them clearly acquitt and discharge the said Governo<sup>r</sup> & his Successors, Have given, graunted bargained & sould & by these presents Doe fully & absolutely give, graunt, bargain & sell unto y<sup>e</sup> said *Francis Lovelace*, Governo<sup>r</sup> for & on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of his Royall Highness aforementioned All that Island lying & being in *Hudsons* Ryver, comonly called *Staten-Island* & by y<sup>e</sup> Indians *Aquehonga Manucknong*, having on y<sup>e</sup> South y<sup>e</sup> Bay & *Sundypoint*, on y<sup>e</sup> North y<sup>e</sup> Ryver & y<sup>e</sup> City of New Yorke on *Manhatans* Island, on y<sup>e</sup> east *Long-Island* & on y<sup>e</sup> west y<sup>e</sup> maine Land of *After Coll* or *New-Jersey*, Together w<sup>th</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> Lands, soyle, meadows, fresh and salt pastures, Comons, woodlands, Marshes, Ryvers, Ryvolettes, streames Creeks waters Lakes & whatsoever to y<sup>e</sup> said Island is belonging or any way apperteyning & all & singuler oth<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>misses w<sup>th</sup> th<sup>r</sup> appurtenances & everye parte & parcell thereof w<sup>th</sup>out any reservation of y<sup>e</sup> herbage or Trees or any other thinge growing or being thereupon And the said Sachems for themselves & all others concerned their heires & success<sup>rs</sup> Doe Covenant to & w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said Govern<sup>r</sup> & his success<sup>rs</sup> for & on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe aforesaid in manner & forme following, That is to say, That they y<sup>e</sup> said Sachems now are y<sup>e</sup> very True sole & Lawfull Indian Owners of the said Island & all & singuler of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>misses as being derived to them by their Ancestors & that now at th<sup>r</sup> ensealing & delivery of these p<sup>r</sup>sents they are lawfully seized thereof to y<sup>e</sup> use of themselves their heires & Assignes for ever according to y<sup>e</sup> use & Custome of y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Native Indians of this Country And further That y<sup>e</sup> said Island now is & at y<sup>e</sup> tyme of Executing of y<sup>e</sup> said Estate to be made as aforesaid shall be & from tyme to tyme & at all tymes hereafter shall & may stand remaine and continue unto y<sup>e</sup> said Governo<sup>r</sup> & his successors to y<sup>e</sup> use of his Royall Highness as aforesaid freely & Early discharged & Acquitted from all & every former bargaines sales gifts Grants & Incumbrances whatsoever & furthermore the said Sachems for themselves and all others concerned their heires & Success<sup>rs</sup> Doe Covenant, That y<sup>e</sup> said Govern<sup>r</sup> his success<sup>rs</sup> & Assignes for & on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of his Royall Highness as aforesaid shall & may from henceforth forever Lawfully peaceably & quietly have hold possess & Enjoy all the said Island w<sup>th</sup> th<sup>r</sup> appurtenances & all & every oth<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>misses w<sup>th</sup> their appurtenances w<sup>th</sup>out any Lett resistance or Disturbance or interruption of the said Sachems or any others concerned their heires & success<sup>rs</sup> & w<sup>th</sup>out any manner of Lawfull Lett resistance molestation or interruption of any other person or persons whatsoever Claying by from or under them or any of them And It is likewise Lastly

Covenanted & agreed That y<sup>e</sup> said Sachems & y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Indians concerned w<sup>th</sup> them now Inhabiting or residing upon y<sup>e</sup> said Island shall haue free Lea<sup>u</sup> & Liberty to be & remaine thereupon untill y<sup>e</sup> First Day of May next, when they are to surrend<sup>r</sup> the possession thereof, unto such person or persons as y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> shall please to appoint to see y<sup>e</sup> same put in Execution upon w<sup>ch</sup> day They are all to Transporte themselves to some other place & to resigne any Interest or Clayme thereunto or to any parte thereof forever To haue and to hould y<sup>e</sup> said Island so bargained & sould as aforementioned unto y<sup>e</sup> said *Francis Lovelace* Govern<sup>r</sup> & his success<sup>rs</sup> for & on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of his Royall Highness his heires & Assignes unto y<sup>e</sup> proper use & behoofe of his said Royall Highness his heires & Assignes forever. In witness whereof y<sup>e</sup> Partyes to theise p<sup>re</sup>sent Indenture haue Interchangably sett to their hands & seales the day and yeare first herein wrytten.

Sealed & Delivered in y<sup>e</sup> presence of

CORN. STEENWYCK, Mayor

THOS. LOVELACE

MATTHIAS NICOLLS

C. v. RUYVEN

OLOFF STEVENSON VAN CORTLANDT

ALLARD ANTHONY

JOHANNES VAN BRUGH

GERRIT VAN TRICHT

I. BEDLOE

WARN. WESSELS, Constab:

WILLIAM NICOLLS

HUMPHREY DAUENPORT


CORNELIS BEDLOO

NICHOLAS ANTHONY

} 4 Youths

The marke of  AQUEFO (L S)

The marke of AQUEFO  
on the behalfe of  WARRENES (L S)

The marke of WAWANECAMECK  
on the behalfe of  MINQUA-SACHEMACK

The marke of AQUEFO  
on the behalfe of  PEMANTOWES

The marke of  QUEWEQUEEN

The marke of  WAWANECAMECK

The marke of  MATARIS


Memorandum: That the young Indvans not being present at the Ensealing & delivery of the within written deed, it was again delivered & acknowledged before them whose names are here underwritten as witnesses.


Signed in presence of


The Govern<sup>r</sup>


Capt. *Manning*


The Secretary.


The marke of  PEWOWAHONE  
about 5 yeares old, a boy.

The marke of  KOHIQUE  
about 6 yeares old, a boy.

The marke of  SHINGINEMO  
about 12 yeares old, a Girl.

The marke of  KANAREHANSE  
about 12 yeares old, a Girl.

The marke  of MAQUADUS  
about 15 yeares old, a young man.

The marke of  ASHEHAREWAS  
about 20 yeares old, a young man.

The Payment Agreed upon for y<sup>e</sup> Purchase of *Staten-Island* Conveyed this Day by y<sup>e</sup> Indian Sachems Propriet<sup>rs</sup> (viz:)

1	Power Hundred Fathoms of Wampum	}	A firkin of Powder	7
2	Thirty Match Coates		Sixty Barres of Lead	8
3	Eight Coates of Dozens made up		Thirty Axes	9
4	Thirty Shirts		Thirty Howes &	10
5	Thirty Kettles		Fifty Knives	11
6	Twenty Gunnes			

Memorandum: It is Covenanted & Agreed upon by y<sup>e</sup> Partyes within mentioned *Francis Lovelace* Esq<sup>r</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> etc for & in y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of his Royall High<sup>nes</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in wrytten Sachems on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of themselves & all others concerned before th<sup>e</sup> ensealing & delivery hereof That Two or Three of y<sup>e</sup> said Sachems their heires or success<sup>rs</sup> or so many Persons Employed by them shall once every yeare (vizt.) upon y<sup>e</sup> First day of May yearly after their surrend<sup>r</sup> repair to this fort to acknowledge their sale of the said *Staten-Island* to y<sup>e</sup> Governour or his Successors to continue a mutuall friendship betweene them As witness their hands.

The marke of AQUEPO

“ WEWANECAMECK  
on the behalfe of MINQUA SACHEMACK  
The marke of AQUEPO on behalfe  
of PEMANTOWES

The marke of AQUEPO on behalfe  
of WARRINES  
The marke of QUEWEQUEEN  
The marke of WEWANECAMECK  
“ “ MATARIS.

THE GOVERN<sup>rs</sup> ORD<sup>r</sup> FOR Y<sup>e</sup> NON-SALE OF Y<sup>e</sup> LAND AT ESOPUS, W<sup>ch</sup> WAS GIVEN TO Y<sup>e</sup> SOULDIERE THERE.

*Francis Lovelace* Esq<sup>r</sup> &c Whereas I am given to understand, That some of y<sup>e</sup> late Souldiers, who have had Lands allotted them at y<sup>e</sup> New Village at *Esopus* called *Marbleton* & have had Discharges from their Military Employ<sup>mt</sup>, have contrary to y<sup>e</sup> end & intent both of myselfe & Predecess<sup>r</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> the Land there was graunted to them p<sup>rs</sup>umed to make Sale of their Lotts, whereby y<sup>e</sup> said place instead of being settled will inevitably come to Ruine & Decaye unless some speedy Remedy be used, These are to publish and declare, That y<sup>e</sup> sales w<sup>ch</sup> already have beene or shall w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> space of Three yeares be made by any perticuler person that hath Land laid out for him at *Marbleton* for his service as a Souldier are & shall be voyde & that what person soever shall p<sup>rs</sup>ume to sell or buy any such Land w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> space of Three yeares aforesaid w<sup>th</sup>out my perticuler Lycence & consent shall be lookt upon as a Contemner of this Declaration & shall be llyable to undergoe such fyne or censure as by myselfe & Councell shall be thought fit to be imposed upon them. And I do likewise hereby ord<sup>r</sup> that Publication hereof be forthw<sup>th</sup> made in each respective Towne at *Esopus* & this Declaration read by beate of Drum & afterwards affixt in some Eminent place in every Towne, that none may plead ignorance hereof. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand & sealed w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> scale of y<sup>e</sup> Province at *fort James* in *New Yorke* this 23d day of August in the 22<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Dm 1670.

MR. JACQUES CORTILLEAU ORDERED AND APPOINTED FOR Y<sup>e</sup> CONVENIENT LAYING OUT  
40 LOTS FOR Y<sup>e</sup> SETTLING 2 TOWNSHIPS ON STATEN-ISLAND.

Whereas it is Resolved upon that Two Townships shall be settled upon *Staten-Island* of 40 Families each, You are hereby ordered & appointed forthw<sup>th</sup> to repaire to y<sup>e</sup> said Island & first of all to take a view, where 18 Lots more may be added to y<sup>e</sup> 22 already lay<sup>d</sup> out or so many as shall compleate y<sup>e</sup> said number of 40 & that it be so Contrived that y<sup>e</sup> Lots be not laid out stragling but neare one another, w<sup>ch</sup> when yo<sup>a</sup> shall have done, that yo<sup>a</sup> goe to y<sup>e</sup> great *Kill* & pitch upon y<sup>e</sup> most convenient place for a Towne there of y<sup>e</sup> like number of 40 Families and having made an Exact Calculation thereof, that yo<sup>a</sup> bring an Account thereof unto me by Monday morning next & for so doing this shall be yo<sup>r</sup> warrant. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand this 24<sup>th</sup> day of Octob<sup>r</sup> 1670.

To Capt<sup>e</sup> *Jacques Cortyleau* Survey<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>.

COUNCIL MINUTE. NEW-ENGLAND PEOPLE TRADING WITH THE INDIANS AT ALBANY  
INDIAN TREATY.

At a Councell held y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> day of October 1670.

3. As to Capt. *Salisburyes* Letter about the *New-England* Mens Trading at *Albany* w<sup>th</sup> Horses & Cattle for Beaver. That an Ord<sup>r</sup> & Proclamaçon bee made to Prohibit the Importaçon of Cattle, Horses or Goods from any other Government to that Place over Land or of Exportaçon of Beav<sup>rs</sup> or Peltry from thence that way, without partiuclar Ord<sup>r</sup> from the Govern<sup>r</sup> under the penalty of forfeiture &c until his Royall Highnesse Pleasure shall bee further known herein.

6. About y<sup>e</sup> peace between y<sup>e</sup> *Maquaes* and *Mahicanders*, To leave this in suspense, untill y<sup>e</sup> Certainty of Govern<sup>r</sup> *Winthrop*s Voyage for *England* bee knowne & the Returne of Mr. *Mayo* from *Albany*.

At a Councell held in y<sup>e</sup> fort Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1, 1670.

About the peace between y<sup>e</sup> *Maques* & *Mahicanders* Ordered that a Letter of what hath past at *Albany* & *Schanechtide* with a Translation of y<sup>e</sup> Proposicons made by y<sup>e</sup> Indiyans there bee sent to Govern<sup>r</sup> *Winthrop* with a Desire of his Answer upon it.

ORDER DIRECTING THE SHERIFF OF THE *Esopus* TO KEEP AN ACCOUNT OF VESSELS COMING THERE.

Mr. *Isaack Graveraert*, Schout of *Esopus*, appointed to take an Acco<sup>t</sup> of all Sloops or Boats coming thither.

Whereas severall Sloops and Boates doe go up from this place to *Esopus*, where they unload & there load againe without making Entry, as in other Portes within this Governm<sup>t</sup> is usuall, whereby sometimes his Ma<sup>ty</sup> is defrauded of y<sup>e</sup> Customes due upon Strong Liqu<sup>r</sup> & other Cus-

tomary Goods; To y<sup>e</sup> end y<sup>e</sup> same may be p<sup>r</sup>vented and a more regular course taken for y<sup>e</sup> future; These are to Authorize and Appoint Mr. *Isaack Graveruert* y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>esent Schout at *Kingston* in *Esopus* to take an Acco<sup>t</sup> of all Sloops or Boats, w<sup>ch</sup> shall come in there bound for that place, and make an Entry of their Loading; And likewise that hee cause y<sup>e</sup> Master or Skipper of any such Sloope or Boate before hee comes away to take a Certificate or Pass-por<sup>t</sup>e for his Vessell and Loading, as is practized in other Portes; Hee takeing y<sup>e</sup> ordinary fees allowed therefore and rendring an acco<sup>t</sup> of all such matt<sup>r</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> [Receiver] of y<sup>e</sup> Customes in this City. And all Masters of Sloops, Boats or other Vessells goinge thither or comeing thence are to observe and take notice hereof, as they will answer y<sup>e</sup> Contrary at their perills. Given under my Hand at *Forte James* in *New Yorke* this 12th day of July 1671

FRAN LOVELACE.

To all Mast<sup>r</sup>s of Sloops or other Vessells,  
whom this may concerne.

## PROCEEDINGS IN THE MAYOR'S COURT. DIFFERENCES BETWEEN HARLEM AND FORDHAM.

(New York City Records.)

Sep<sup>r</sup>. 8, 1671.The Inhabitants of the Town of *Fordham* Plff.*John Archer* Deft.

The Plffs. do complain that y<sup>e</sup> deft. severall times hath bene y<sup>e</sup> occasion of Great Troubles betwixt y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Towne hee takeing upon himselfe to Ruel and Governe over them by Rigur and force and do humbly desiere Reliefe and y<sup>e</sup> protexion of this C<sup>r</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> him or any other that should disturbe y<sup>e</sup> peace of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Inhabitants.

Upon y<sup>e</sup> Hearing of both p<sup>r</sup>ties y<sup>e</sup> Court ordered y<sup>e</sup> deft *John Archer* to behavie himselfe for y<sup>e</sup> future Civilly and quietly ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> towne, as hee will answer y<sup>e</sup> Contrary att his perrill; And it is further Ordered that all small Differances w<sup>ch</sup> for the future shall happen to fall out at *Fordham* afores<sup>d</sup> shall be Decided at *Haerlem* by y<sup>e</sup> Magistrates of *Fordham* w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Assistance of two of y<sup>e</sup> Magistrates of *Haerlem* afores<sup>d</sup>, Except those of *Fordham* will be at y<sup>e</sup> Charge to satisfy y<sup>e</sup> Magistrates of *Haerlem* for Comming up to their Towne of *Fordham*.

ORDERS FOR Y<sup>e</sup> REGULATING OF Y<sup>e</sup> CIVILL & MILITARY AFFAYRES AT ESOPUS.

1. Inprimis, That Capt. *Chambers* command y<sup>e</sup> Militia at *Kingston* and that Capt. *Pauling* Command y<sup>e</sup> other Company at *Hurley* and *Marbletowne*.
2. That for exercizing y<sup>e</sup> said Militia both private & Gen<sup>l</sup> they follow y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>escription of the Booke of Lawes in that Case establish; And soe likewise for fining of Delinquents, p<sup>r</sup>servaçon of Armes, Ammunition & C.
3. That every Towne in y<sup>e</sup> Administraçon of Justice follow y<sup>e</sup> Rules of y<sup>e</sup> Lawes already sett forth, That is to say, That each Towne shall determine definitively all Actions under five pounds according to y<sup>e</sup> Lawes of Towneshippis.
4. That there shall bee a C<sup>r</sup> of Sessions held each halfe yeare at *Kingston*, which shall determine all Actions, whether Criminnall or other (not extending to Death) & inflict punishm<sup>t</sup> according to

the Merritt of y<sup>e</sup> fact, whether on Christians or Indyans; And for Matt<sup>r</sup> Civill as other C<sup>ts</sup> of Sessions doe here hold & determine; w<sup>th</sup> this Proviso, That any Party aggrieved may have like Liberty to Appeale to y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> C<sup>t</sup> of Assizes held at *New-Yorke*.

5. The Persons, that are to sitt at y<sup>e</sup> C<sup>ts</sup> of Sessions shall bee Capt. *Chambers*, Justice of y<sup>e</sup> Peace, who is to p<sup>r</sup>side as Presid<sup>t</sup>, y<sup>e</sup> Schout of *Kingston* & Elect Commissary, Capt. *Pawling* for *Marbleton*, *Albert Heymans* for *Hurley* & the Eldest Commissary at *Kingston*.

6. That in regard y<sup>e</sup> Traffick at *Esopus* consists chiefly in Corne, w<sup>ch</sup> invites Merchants from this City of *New Yorke* to repaire hither to Negotiate w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> farmers, and that it may often happen out soe, that some difference arising above y<sup>e</sup> determinacon of Towne Courtes, soe that the Merchant according to y<sup>e</sup> ordinary course of Justice must be Constreyned to attend y<sup>e</sup> Sessions, w<sup>ch</sup> may prove prejudiciall to his Affayre by y<sup>e</sup> approaching of Winter or any other Intervening Lett or hindrance; ffor p<sup>r</sup>vention thereof It may be lawfull for any Person at any other time to cause a Speciall Court to be called (as a Court of Sessions), the Person being at y<sup>e</sup> Charge that convenes it; And all Actions soe determined there shall bee Esteemed as Effectuall, as if it had past at y<sup>e</sup> Court of Sessions held at their usuall Seasons.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 25<sup>th</sup>, 1671.

FRANCIS LOVELACE.

COUNCIL MINUTE. PURCHASE OF LAND IN WESTCHESTER COUNTY.

At a Councill held y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> day of October 1671 Present — The Governor  
Mr. *Steenwyck* The Secretary.

The Matter under Consideracon is the Purchase of the Land of y<sup>e</sup> *Wickerscreek* Indyans, offered to Sale. Part of it was purchased in y<sup>e</sup> yeare 1649, as appears upon Record.

*Showan Orocketts* Brother, & other Indyans present being demanded, what they came for, they replied, they come to sell their land to the Governo<sup>r</sup>. They were offered a Price & could sell it to others, but would not, having more a Desire, that the Governor should have it or the Refusall; It was told them none could buy it without the Governo<sup>r</sup>s Licence.

Then they went by chalking it out to shew their Bounds & what was sold, w<sup>ch</sup> they describe by a small Stroake alongst the *East River*.

The Names of those that pretend to bee y<sup>e</sup> Owners — *Ramaque*, *Tapongee*, *Nepahnickan*, *Inguus*, *Nenemarck*, *Amanung*, *Wyrandis*, *Chemus*, *Sessepoos*. — They would reserve a piece of Land for themselves.

It was askt them how farr it was from *Monussing* to *Harlem River*, And from *John Richardsons* Crosse over to *Wyckerscreeke*, They answer, it is a good halfe dayes Journey, about 6 hours or 18 miles in breadth. In length as before, They say it is a good dayes Journey.

It is 3 dayes Journey about in Circumference. It being askt, now they are beaten off by the *Maques*, how they can make a good Title therinto, if it were sold? They say, the *Maques* will not say, they have any pretence to their Land, though being at Warre, they would destroy their Persons & take away their Beavers & Goods.

It was demanded what Meadow or Valley did belong to their Land, They say there is a great deale of Meadow within the Land.

They are bid to consider of what price they will ask for their Land & give an Answer about two o'clock Afternoone.

The Acco<sup>t</sup> they returne of their Price is

300 fathom Wamp <sup>n</sup>	30 Chipping Axes
30 Match Coates	50 Knives
10 Blanketts	30 Barra of Lead
5 Cleat Coates of Duzzines	½ a Barrell of powder
30 Kettles	2 ½ ffatts of Beere
30 Gunns	1 Anchor of Rumm
20 Shirts	3 Howes.
20 paire Stockings	
30 Hatchetta	

LETTER FROM Y<sup>e</sup> GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> & COUNCELL TO CAPT. JAMES CARTERETT AS AN INTER-  
POSITION FOR A RENEWED FFRIENDSHIP BETWIXT HIM & CAPT. PHILIPP CARTERETT.

S<sup>r</sup>.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> having lately received a Lett<sup>r</sup> from his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Dated y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> of March 167½, who out of a Paternall & Princely Regard to y<sup>e</sup> Safety of these his Dominions in *America*, admonishes us (by the great Revolutions, that are now likely to happen in Christendom) that wee might timely provide against y<sup>e</sup> Common Enemyes of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>es Just Right and y<sup>e</sup> true Interests of y<sup>e</sup> particular Propriet<sup>rs</sup>, to whom his Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath most graciously transferred over his Clayme of any of these his Territoryes or Colonyes on this Continent of *America*, by a more strict Vnion of ourselves together, whereby wee may bee the better able to assist each other as Occasion or Exigence should require, And having taken Notice of late, that our next Neighbour Governour, Capt. *Philipp Carterett*, with whom hitherto wee have had a friendly & amicable Correspondence, is now in a manner extruded from freely Exercizing that Authority, by w<sup>ch</sup> hee was commissioned to Rule & Gouverne those committed to his charge & trust & y<sup>e</sup> legislative Powers now exerciz'd by others; To the end his Ma<sup>ty</sup>es gracious Advice & Commands may bee loyally & soleanly observed, It will bee necessary, that a true Vnderstanding bee known by what means this suddaine Mutation is made, that soe wee may not bee to seek to whom legally to apply ourselves to, if ever any Immergeneyes should call on us conformable to his Ma<sup>ty</sup>es most Gracious Will & Pleasure, Allwayes professing where the just Authority does reside to bee willing & ready on all lawfull Occasions to bee soe serviceable to them, as wee desire y<sup>e</sup> like from others, if need should require. Neither have wee occasion to feare, that those unhappy Breaches, w<sup>ch</sup> have happend amongst you bee altogether soe desperate and incurable, but that by y<sup>e</sup> Interposition of moderate & unbyasst persons to either Party such a Composure may bee proposed, as may satisfy all Interest, but those that delight in Nothing soe much as in Dissent.

S<sup>r</sup>., if these amicable Propositions of ours bee but harken'd to (& by the Ele sing of Almighty God) take that Effect, wee cordially wish in y<sup>e</sup> Peace & Tranquillity of you our nearest Neighb<sup>rs</sup>, wee shall have Cause to bless God in making us y<sup>e</sup> happy Instruments to soe worthy a Worke; But if it fall out Contrary to our profest Desires (which God forbid) yet wee shall acquitt ourselves to all the World of the entire Sincerity wee have us'd to heale those Wounds, w<sup>ch</sup> (perhaps) the Enemyes to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> & Lord-Propriet<sup>rs</sup> would bee gladd to see fester into a Gangreen & soe become incurable.

S<sup>r</sup>., wee heartily desire you to take these our Reflections 'nto yo<sup>r</sup> serious Consideraçon & to believe noe sinister end whatever doth prompt us to this Interposition, but it being a Christian Charitable Worke acceptable (wee believe) to God, who is a God of Order, to y<sup>e</sup> Loyalty & Duty

wee owe to his sacred Ma<sup>ties</sup>, & that Comon Charity wee desire may be paid to each other, by endeavouring to p<sup>r</sup>serve a Vnity of Spiritt in y<sup>e</sup> Bond of Peace.

Thus recommending these our Reflections into your candid & ingenuous Acceptaçon wee heartily take Leave of you, desiring you to send an Answ<sup>r</sup> in Writing by this Gentleman, y<sup>e</sup> Bearer Capt. *Dudley Lovelace*, who will deliver this to your Hands.

By Order of y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> and Councell.

*Forto James in New Yorke* y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> day of June 1672.

CAPT. JAMES CARTERETS ANSWER.

Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

&

Worthy Gentlemen.

I received yo<sup>r</sup>s per y<sup>e</sup> hands of Capt. *Dudley Lovelace* Dated y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> of this Instant. The Contents I have perused & part of them do<sup>e</sup> finde meriting all Loving acceptance & kinde entertainm<sup>t</sup>; assuring you that I doe fully concurr & acquiesc w<sup>th</sup> you in respect to any friendly Association, whereby wee may Bee made more capable to signify y<sup>e</sup> Integrity and Sincerity in serving his sacred Ma<sup>ties</sup> in his concerns either here or elsewhere, & when Occasion doth present myselfe & y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants here shall readily, & chearfully manifest the same according to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Gracious Advice & Comands in whatsoever wee are or may be found capable; w<sup>ch</sup> I hope & desire may satisfy you or any others, who are all dubious whom to apply themselves unto, if ever any Immeregencies should call on them; ffor you may please to believe That in what is, or may be proper to use wee shall show y<sup>e</sup> like willingness to assist you against any of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Comon Enemeyes; But w<sup>ch</sup> will afford you y<sup>e</sup> less Encouragem<sup>t</sup>, & wee indeed are ashamed to divulge, our Inhabitants are in a raw & undisciplined Condition, brought thereunto by Capt. *Philip Carterett*, who differing from all Martial Men that ever I knew in the World, hath for severall yeares past threatened & forbidden our People upon paine of Death not to Exercise themselves in Military Affayres or Discipline; w<sup>ch</sup> together with other Gross Miscarriages of his, contrary to our Concessions, & contrary to his own Commission hath formerly (in his time of Governm<sup>t</sup>) unjustly dissatisfyed, disturbed, & impoverisht the Kings Subjects in this Province; And if then you or others who pretend such amicable friendship & correspondence w<sup>th</sup> him, had been pleased to advise & Councill him better, It might have been better for him than at this time. What you mean by Reflections, is above my minor & feeble capacity to apprehend. I favourably conjecture they are as inexpedient to promote & encrease Love & Peace, as they are to heale unhappy Breaches; of w<sup>ch</sup> (by the Blessing of God) wee are freed of. I enjoy very much Tranquility amongst ourselves to our great satisfaction; yett possibly w<sup>ch</sup> are wholly exempt from turbulent, Jehu, & Ishmaelite Spirits as appeareth in all Ages, Provinces, & Jurisdiccions, together with the old pernicious Sect of Tale-Bearers, w<sup>ch</sup> the wise man speaks of; And I wish that you & I may take that judicious & divine Advice of his; Proverbs y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> & 19 ver: & y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> & 15<sup>th</sup> ver.

S<sup>r</sup> In respect to y<sup>e</sup> Differences or Breaches that have hapened between Capt. *Carterett* & myself, there is (as you say) noe occasion to dispair, but they will in time be healed or cured by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords Proprietor unto whom they are already p<sup>r</sup>esented & referred as y<sup>e</sup> most ample & compitent Judges in those Matt<sup>rs</sup>; And I doubt not but yo<sup>r</sup>selves will grant them to bee moderate & unbyassed Persons on either side; And if soe then most requisite that they should receive that acco<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is rendered to them; the same which I suppose you mean by a suddaine Mutation here; A true understanding where of is as much unnecessary to bee declared to unconcerned Persons, as

by what Authority I act & transact Affayres here in this Government, a thing w<sup>ch</sup> I have never sought to pry into in other Governments; and why any Acco<sup>t</sup> there of should bee required or expected by you as a Councill I know noe Reason, seeing that I am not under Obligations to render the same to any but to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> & my Superiours the Lords Proprieto<sup>rs</sup> by whose Order & Instructions I act & shall in an orderly, meek & peaceable way endeavor to suppress such who doe most falsely without either shew or Colour of truth repute mee a Disturber of y<sup>e</sup> Countrey, like unworthy Persons as they are; who some I have accused of speaking treasonable words against his Ma<sup>ty</sup> the King, & under y<sup>e</sup> Guilt of y<sup>e</sup> Breach of their Oath of fidelity to y<sup>e</sup> Lords Proprieto<sup>rs</sup>, & have fatally ruined their Interest here, & y<sup>e</sup> poore Inhabitants of their Province in a great measure. These have only lately published mee by their writts a Rebell & Mutineer, who am Proprieto<sup>r</sup> of my ffathers Interest in this Province; They are likewise great Disturbe<sup>rs</sup> of our Peace. They and only they, & doe frequently arrogantly, & falsely Declare in *New Yorke* that I have done it, because I have taken a Legall Course to putt a stopp to their unjust & unrighteous Proceedings, greatly dishonorable to God, his Ma<sup>ty</sup> y<sup>e</sup> King, & y<sup>e</sup> Lords Proprieto<sup>rs</sup>; All w<sup>ch</sup> I can sufficiently prove & make appeare to y<sup>e</sup> Damage & shame of the aforesaid Persons, countenanced, encouraged, & believed by some in *New Yorke*; which I take unkindly; And if God spare life, I will give his Royall Highness an Accompt of them by the first, & after second it myself by a Verball Declaration how I am used in his Territoryes, as also who they bee that have appeared like Enemyes to King & Countrey, & perhaps (as you say) would gladly see wounds fester into a Gangreen, & soe become incurable; which God forbid, & grant that I may bee by all Lawfull & just Endeavo<sup>r</sup> an Instrument to preserve Unity in the Bond of Peace; A thing w<sup>ch</sup> I can appeale to God (w<sup>th</sup> a conscience unblameable) & acquitt myself before all the world. I never did obstruct in any unrighteous or illegal way; And it is my hearty and unfeigned Desire to live in all amicable Correspondence & Tranquillity with you and all Men. Soe you shall ever find me—

*Elizabeth Towne in New Jersey*  
June y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1672.

Your Ready Friend  
JAMES CARTERETT.\*

COUNCIL MINUTE. COMMISSION FOR INDIAN AFFAIRS.

At a Councell held in *Fort James* y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> of June 1672.

\* \* \* \* \*

The Commission for y<sup>e</sup> Indyan Affayres soe farre to continue in force as shall relate to keep y<sup>e</sup> Indyans in good Ord<sup>r</sup>; But as to any matter of difference of *meum* and *tuum* or trespasse, that it be decided by the next Justice of the Peace and Constable & Overseers of the Towne, where the cause of Action shall arise, but if the Action bee above 5 £, they may Appeale to y<sup>e</sup> next Court of Sessions.

\* \* \* \* \*

\* See "East Jersey under the Proprietary Governments" and "New Jersey Archives," Vol. I. — Ed.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR CAPT. DELAVALL & MR. STEENWYCK, AT THEIR GOING FOR ALBANY, JUNE Y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup>, 1672.

Gentlemen.

Forasmuch as you are sufficiently acquainted w<sup>th</sup> his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Resolutions of prosecuting a Warr w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> States of y<sup>e</sup> united Provinces, as appears both by his Published Declaraçon, & likewise by his particular Lett<sup>r</sup> directed to mee to bee communicated to you with said Letters & Declaration you shall carry along with you for your better Guidance & Instruction, you are in the first place after yo<sup>r</sup> Arrival to cause your said Declaration to bee solemnly proclaymed, by what formality you shall conceive to bee most effectuell according to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Intention & good pleasure.

You are likewise to see that y<sup>e</sup> Forte and Militia bee put in that posture as may best secure themselves against the Attempts of any Enemyes to his sacred Ma<sup>ties</sup> & his Royall Highness either publick or private.

If you find their feares too great, you may assure them an Expedient shall bee propounded, as will infallibly secure their Doubts by locking up ye River soe that noe force shall bee able to attack them; to that end I propound this; In my travails I have observed (w<sup>ch</sup> I desire you to take a more strict observation of y<sup>e</sup> Scituation as you pass that way) at *Antonios Nose* upon the West Coast there is in a Corner a piece of ground well watered, low, & very strong by nature, where if a Block-house were but erected, & a Breast-work cast up to make a Battery, & but 4 Gunns planted there, It would stop y<sup>e</sup> Passage of any Vessell or Vessells from passing up the River, y<sup>e</sup> place lyes in an Angle w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Stream makes there, & y<sup>e</sup> Current Setts on that Shore, within less than halfe Pistoll Shott; This forte being supplied but with a douzen Men from *Albany & Esopus* to manage y<sup>e</sup> Gunns & to afford some small shott must of necessity give a Stopp to any Vessell from attempting their Designe, if this bee not thought a proper Place, any other may bee pitcht in on y<sup>e</sup> East side of the River in the Highlands; Provided y<sup>e</sup> Scituation bee naturally low & capable to Erect a Battery & well watered.

You are to use yo<sup>r</sup> best skill and Industry to bring the Inhabitants to a compliance to a voluntary Contribution towards y<sup>e</sup> Reparation of this forte, their Mother & greatest Concern, & you are to acquaint them of the readiness of these parts, & What Diligence is used to compleat the same.

You are to call for the Ord<sup>r</sup>s made when we were last there, & to see what is executed, & if any thing happens anew to heare and determine it.

What is here directed for *Albany* you may communicate to the *Esopus*, still leaving the manner & method to your prudent Determination.


Lastly as soon as conveniently you can dispatch yo<sup>r</sup> Affayres both publick & private I shall desire yo<sup>r</sup> speedy Return to mee againe, you well knowing how much I am destitute in your Absence of any helps, and soe God send you a prosperous Journey & Return.

## AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE INHABITANTS OF SCHENECTADY AND THE FOUR MOHAWK CASTLES.

On this Day the 3<sup>d</sup> of July 1672 did Appeare before me *John Garretson van Marken*, pub. Notary admitted by the Worshippfull Co<sup>r</sup> of *Albany* and the Inhabitants of *Schenectady* Together with a sertain Indian called *Dohorywachqua & Crage*, being the Representative of y<sup>e</sup> foure *Mohoakk* Castells, Who declared & promised to hold firme & stable & will Cause to be held in full force & vertue all and Whatsoever hee shall act & doe in The sale of y<sup>e</sup> Lands Lying Neare The Towne of *Schanhectade* within Three Dutch Myles in Compage on boath Sides of y<sup>e</sup> River

Westwards which endes in *Kinaguariones*, Where the Last Battell was between the *Mohoaks* and the North Indians, Provided that *Jaackos Cornelissen* shall have the first flatts or playne, except the Inhabitants of *Schanhectade* will Restore unto said *Jacques Cornelissen* two Rundlets of Brandy and one hundred hand of Wampum, Which being payd unto s<sup>d</sup> *Jaagues*, The said first Playne is to Remaine to the Towne, Whereuppon *Sander Leenders Gelen* being a former Magistrate & *John van Eps* and *Sweer Teunissen* being y<sup>e</sup> present Magistrates of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Towne did acknowledge & declare, That They were agreed with y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Indian uppon y<sup>e</sup> purchase of y<sup>e</sup> Land for y<sup>e</sup> summe or quantity of Six hundred hands of good wheyte Wampum, Six Koates of Duffels, Thirty Carres of Lead & Nine Baggges of powder, Which they do promis to pay unto Y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Indians in two Termes, viz. The First, as soon as the Sachems or any person by them authorized shall Comme out of y<sup>e</sup> Country & produce full power from theyr Inhabitants according to theyr Usual Manner and have Thereuppon delivered unto y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Indian as a present for the Old Man in The *Mohoaks* Country a Rundlet of Brandy.

To the End all Misunderstanding & Complaint may be washt of and Removed; To the true performance of the premises the s<sup>d</sup> parties have hereunto sett their hands and was Interpreted by *Cornelis Viele* in the absence of *Jacques Cornelissen*, In *Schanhectade* The date above written.

The mark  of DOHORIVACHQUA

The mark  of CRAGE

SANDER LEENDERTS GLEN  
JOHN VAN EPS  
SWEER TEUNISSEN


Attested by me J. G. v. MARKEN Not. Publ.

This day the 13<sup>th</sup> of July is paid unto the Indians above mentioned in parte of y<sup>e</sup> purchase three hundred hands of Wampum, 30 barres of Lead, 3 bagges of powder More for a present four ankers of good beere, one Koatt of duffels, together with the above mentioned Rundlet of Brandy.

A<sup>o</sup> 1672 The 13<sup>th</sup> day of July

Did the underwritten Indians appeare before us and do declare that they did confirme all and whatsoever the abovewritten Indians named *Tohoriowachque* and *Crage* in the Annexed Instrument have acted & do by these p'sents promise with the last payment to give all further Assurance of the s<sup>d</sup> Land and that they and theyre heires shall desist from all further Claymes & pretenses whatsoever. In witness whereof they have hereunto sett theyre hands in *Schanhectade* at the house of *Gerrit Banner* and in the presence of severall particular Indians, the day and yeare above written

The marke of  CANACHQUO

The marke of  OCQUARRY

The marke of  TOHORIOWACHQUE

Attested by me, J. G. VAN MARKEN

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> FOR CAPT. LOVELACE, MR. NORWOOD, &C; TO TAKE A SURVEY OF STATEN ISLAND.

These are to Authorise & Empower you Capt. *Dudley Lovelace*, Mr. *Andrew Norwood*, & Mr. *Robert Rider*, by the best skill & Judgment that you have to take a Survey of y<sup>e</sup> Bounds & Lymitts of *Staten Island*, together with its Dimensions & Circumference, the w<sup>ch</sup> you are to putt upon a Platt, & make Return thereof unto me. And y<sup>e</sup> Justice of y<sup>e</sup> peace, Constable & other Offic<sup>rs</sup> upon y<sup>e</sup> said Island are hereby required to bee ayding & assisting unto you herein, as Occasion shall require; And for what you shall Act or do<sup>e</sup> in prosecuon of y<sup>e</sup> Premises, this shall bee unto you a sufficient Warrant. Given under my Hand at *Fort James* in *New York* this 22<sup>th</sup> day of July 1672.

COUNCIL MINUTE. TRADE AT SCHENECHTADY.

At a Councell held at *Fort James*, Sept. 6<sup>th</sup> 1672

\* \* \* \* \*  
The Commissaryes Letter about y<sup>e</sup> handling at *Schanechtide* was taken into Consideration; It was brought downe by Capt. *Salisbury*; There was also two Requestes, one from *Schanechtade*, 'tother from *Albany* brought by Mr. *Delavall* made to him & the Commissaryes when above w<sup>th</sup> the Appestills thereupon.

For *Schanechtide*, it is Ordered,

That for Redresse of small Grievances by Trespasse, Debt or otherwise, they shall have a Towne Court to try all such Causes to the Value of one hundred Guilders, the persons, who shall try the same to bee two to bee nominated by the Governo<sup>r</sup> out of three to bee chosen amongst themselves annually, but for greater Sumes to have Application as formerly to the Co<sup>rt</sup> of Commissaryes at *Albany*. As to the matter of trade with Indjans or others there, they are to be regulated by the Ord<sup>r</sup> made by the Governo<sup>r</sup> & Councell the last Summer at *Albany* till further Ord<sup>r</sup>.

LET<sup>r</sup> FROM Y<sup>e</sup> GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO CAPT. JAMES CARTERETT OF NEW JERSEY. SEPT. 18. 1672

S<sup>r</sup>.

I received yo<sup>r</sup> Lett<sup>r</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> hands of Mr. *Jones*; y<sup>e</sup> Contents were a narrative of what had past between one of yo<sup>r</sup> Magistrates & my Marshall; I must confess I have heard something of that Story though imperfectly; neither did I give too much Credit to his Relation, finding him to bee too much transported, w<sup>ch</sup> I can attribute to noe other reason, then what he averrs, his hard Treatm<sup>t</sup>; Tis true, I employ'd him to forewarne all persons (that had not that common Civility in them to desire Liberty of mee) to cutt & carry away Hay from *Staten Island* without my Approbacon; but it seemes Mr. *Hopkins* (whether in contempt or Derision) pr<sup>um</sup>'d to make an Essay, whither the Propriety belonged to his Royall Highness, or y<sup>e</sup> Lord Proprieto<sup>r</sup>, & as my Servant averrs, when that was y<sup>e</sup> Dispute, he was soe confident as to decide it theirs (for that was the Terme) And upon that Conclusion perhaps us'd him more rigorously than some undecent Reply of my Servant might merit. S<sup>r</sup> I hope there will not bee an Occasion of a Controversy of the Title of that Place after 5 years possession, together with a lawfull Purchase of the Natives, & not the least Contradiction from y<sup>e</sup> Lord Proprieto<sup>r</sup>; but if any pragmatick Person, out

of any Officiousness or sinister Ends of his own shall intermeddle in that Affayre, I shall assure him to maintain my Royall Masters Interest to that place, to the utmost of my Ability; *M<sup>r</sup>. Jones* brought another Letter, but finding the Superscription to be *M<sup>r</sup>. Hopkins* his Hand, with whom I never had any Correspondence (neither desire I any) I refus'd the Acceptaçon. I have noe more at present, but that I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> humble Servant

FR. LOVELACE.

N. Y. 18 Sep: 1672

LETTER TO CAP<sup>t</sup>. JAMES CARTERETT AT ELIZABETH TOWNE IN NEW JERSEY.

HON. S<sup>r</sup>.

I received yo<sup>r</sup> Lre of y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup>, wherein you seem to complaine of a barbarous & murderous Act (as you are pleased to name it) committed on Y<sup>e</sup> Body of yo<sup>r</sup> Marshall, & at y<sup>e</sup> same time, I am sollicitd by *M<sup>r</sup>. La Preary*, and y<sup>e</sup> Deputy Governo<sup>r</sup> *Capt. Berry*, who both are in the nature of Exiles, not daring to return, the one to y<sup>e</sup> peaceable enjoyment of his Estate, purchas'd by his hard Labour & Industry, the other from Exercizing that Authority of Deputy Governo<sup>r</sup> in the Dispensation of Justice, and y<sup>e</sup> preservaçon of the Publick Peace, according not only to y<sup>e</sup> Oath hee stands oblig'd to, but likewise to that Trust lawfully invested in him by y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> *Capt. Philip Carterett*. What to doe in this case, & to satisfy two different Opponents might puzzle a greater Statesman than I pretend to determine; yet when I reflect on y<sup>e</sup> Answ<sup>r</sup> you were pleased to returne to that Lett<sup>r</sup> of ours, wherein (mov'd out of tender sence of the Inconveniencies & mischiefs which were dayly growing to y<sup>e</sup> hazard of y<sup>e</sup> effusion of Christian Blood, w<sup>th</sup> since has hapned, & wee having noe other Ayme then the peace & tranquillity of you our Neighbo<sup>r</sup>s consonant to y<sup>e</sup> Commands of his Sacred Ma<sup>ties</sup>, who enjoyn'd all Neighbouring Colonyes to enter into a strict Association w<sup>th</sup> each other, that then (I say) you were pleased to have soe little regard to those our kinde & friendly Proff<sup>r</sup>s, as in returne of an acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> of those sentim<sup>ts</sup> of ours, you wonderd wee should concerne our Selves in y<sup>e</sup> Affayrs of yo<sup>r</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> since you never sought it in ours; If soe you continue in those resolutions still, you have then answered yo<sup>r</sup> Selfe; Neither doe I intend for y<sup>e</sup> future to concerne myselve w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> in any Publick Affayre, unless you undeevise mee by showing mee a sufficient Deputaçon from the Lord Proprietor<sup>sh</sup> to act as a Governo<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup>out w<sup>ch</sup> I cannot safely adhere to you as a Publique Minist<sup>r</sup> but abstracted from that. As you have had y<sup>e</sup> large Experience of my Civility towards you, Soe (keeping within that circle) you shall allways finde mee ready to acknowledge you as I desire to be by you.

Yo<sup>r</sup> affection<sup>le</sup> Friend

FR. LOVELACE.

Oct. 13. 1672

I had forgott to acquaint yo<sup>r</sup> that y<sup>r</sup> Prosecuto<sup>r</sup> attempted to enter on *Staten Island* in Quest of *M<sup>r</sup>. La Preary* where if they had found him were resolved to carry him away w<sup>th</sup>out my Leave. I shall desire for y<sup>e</sup> future, you to refrayne that course, least you constraayne me to fetch them back from you.

A PRIVILEGE GRANTED TO CAP<sup>t</sup> THOMAS CHAMBERS, FOR Y<sup>e</sup> ERECTING FFOX HALL INTO A MANNO<sup>n</sup>.

*Francis Lovelace Esq<sup>r</sup> &c*: Whereas Capt. *Thomas Chambers* Justice of the Peace at *Esopus* hath been an ancient Inhabit<sup>r</sup> in those parts, where hee hath done signall & notable Service in the time of the warrs against the Indyans, & having by his Industry in the time of Peace acquired a considerable Estate, of which hee now stands possesset, Amongst the rest having a Mansion house not farr from the Towne of *Kingston* commonly called *ffox Hall*, with a great Tract of Land thereunto belonging, w<sup>ch</sup> said House is made defensible against any sudden Incursion of y<sup>e</sup> Indyans or others; In aeknowledgm<sup>t</sup> of the Services heretofore done by the Capt. *Thomas Chambers*, & in part of recompence thereof, I have thought fitt to Erect the said Mansion house called *ffox Hall* & Land belonging to it into a Manno<sup>r</sup> to be known by y<sup>e</sup> name of the Manno<sup>r</sup> of *ffox Hall*, the w<sup>ch</sup> shall for the time to come bee held, deemed, reputed, taken, & bee an entire enfranchized Manno<sup>r</sup> of it selfe, and shall allways from time to time have, hold, & enjoy life & equall privileges with other Manno<sup>n</sup> within the Governm<sup>t</sup>, & shall in noe manner or anywise bee under the Rule, Ord<sup>r</sup> or Direction of any Towne Court, but by the Generall Co<sup>rs</sup> of Assizes, or as from time to time y<sup>e</sup> said Capt. *Chambers* shall receive Ord<sup>rs</sup> or Directions from y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> & his Councell. Given under my hand & Seale at *fort James* in *New York* this 16<sup>th</sup> day of Octob<sup>r</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> yeare of Ma<sup>ty</sup><sup>as</sup> Reigne, Annoque Domini 1672.

LETT<sup>r</sup> TO CAPT. JAMES CARTERETT AT ELIZABETH TOWNE IN NEW JERSEY, DATED 22<sup>th</sup> OCTOB: 1672.

S<sup>r</sup>

Before Mr. *Delavall* resolved to shake hands with *Albany* for this Winter Season, hee was determined to kiss yours, & I have perswaded M<sup>r</sup> *Steenwyck* & M<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* to accompany him, to try if yet there were a possibility left by a fair & amicable Interposition to make up those Rents w<sup>ch</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> sufferings of some, & y<sup>e</sup> Asperity of others (if not prevented) will grow past their skill to close; Neither can I dispaire but by this in concern'd Interview (on their parts) but to hope for a good Issue, & the rather in regard M<sup>r</sup> *Melyen* & *Baker* when parting last from mee returned to you with great resolutions of propounding such Expedients for a Generall Accomodation as might secure each party (by severall Propositions & Conclusions thereon) both of their persons & fortunes, till the determinative Resolution of the Lords Proprietors might putt a period to all mistaken Distinctions on either side. S<sup>r</sup> contrary to my once resolved Opinion of not troubling either you or my selfe more on this Subject, I have (upon y<sup>e</sup> Address of very many of your Inhabitants) adventur'd to make this last Essay, w<sup>ch</sup> I wish may prove effectually, that soe when ever a Transmutation should succeed between my R: Master & the Lords Proprietors, I might not present him instead of a peaceable & well dispos'd Territory (such as I hope to have) & in Exchange of that a Land only replenisht with Bryars and Thorns; thus heartily wishing you to make a Serious reflection on all the evill consequences that necessarily must attend those Disorders, & that by yo<sup>r</sup> prudence & Moderation strive to prevent them, that not only the Proprietors may be assured of their indubitable Rights, but the Inhabitants of their Immunities & freedoms, w<sup>ch</sup> & w<sup>ch</sup> alone is the Cordiall wish of

S<sup>r</sup> Yo<sup>r</sup> Affec<sup>to</sup> Friend

FR: LOVELACE.

*Fort James*, Octob<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> 1672

LETTER FROM KING CHARLES II TO JOHN BERRY, DEPUTY-GOVERNOR OF NEW JERSEY, DIRECTING HIM TO ENFORCE THE AUTHORITY OF LORD JOHN BERKELEY AND SIR GEORGE CARTERETT.

*Charles R.*

Trusty & wellbeloved. Wee greete you well, having bene informed that some turbulent & disaffected persons, Living & inhabiting within the Province of *Cesarea* or *New Jersey*, The propriety whereof wee have granted to our right Trusty wellbeloved Councello<sup>s</sup> *John Lord Berkeley* of *Stratton* & *Sir George Carterett* Kn<sup>t</sup> & Baronet, doe refuse to submit & bee obedient to the authority derived from us to the s<sup>d</sup> L<sup>d</sup> *Berkeley* & *Sir George Carterett* as absolute Proprieto<sup>s</sup> of the same to the great prejudice of the s<sup>d</sup> L<sup>ds</sup> Proprieto<sup>s</sup>, the disturbance of the Inhabitants & hindrances of the whole Plantaçon there designed, Wee doe therefore hereby require you in our Name strictly to charge & comand all persons whatsoever inhabiting within the said province forthwith to yield obedience to the Lawes & Govern<sup>t</sup> there settled & established by the s<sup>d</sup> L<sup>ds</sup> Proprieto<sup>s</sup> having the sole power under us to settle and dispose of the s<sup>d</sup> Countrey upon such Termes & Condiçions, as they shall think fitt. And wee shall expect a ready compliance with this our will & pleasure from all persons whatsoever dwelling or remaining within y<sup>e</sup> fores<sup>d</sup> Province upon paine of incurring our high displeasure & being proceeded ag<sup>st</sup> w<sup>th</sup> due severity according to Law, whereof you are to give publick notice to all persons that are or may bee concerned & so wee bid you farewell. Given at our Co<sup>t</sup> at *Whitehall* the 9<sup>th</sup> day of Decbr 1672 in the 24<sup>th</sup> year of our Reigne.

By his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Comand

HENRY COVENTRY.

To o<sup>r</sup> trusty & wellbeloved Capt. *John Berry*, Dep. Gov. of *New Cesarea* or *New Jersey* in *Ameria* & to his Council there.

COUNCIL MINUTE. TRADING AT SCHENECTADY. TAXES ON THE ESOPUS.

At a Councill held in *Fort James* Jan<sup>ry</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>, 1672-3.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Jewffrou Curlers* Petiçon from *Schanechtide* desiring some ffavour about Liberty to trade w<sup>th</sup> the Indyans, in regard of her great Losse by the fire.

Her Lett<sup>r</sup> to Mr. *Delavall* & another to Mr. *Beekman* upon the same Acco<sup>t</sup>.

An Order thereupon as followeth :

Upon y<sup>e</sup> Request of *Antonia van Curler* of *Schanechtide* p<sup>r</sup>sented to his Hono<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup>, that having not long since received a very great Losse by fire, shes may for her p<sup>r</sup>sent Reliefe bee soe farr indulged as to have Licence to sell some Rumm to y<sup>e</sup> Indyans, as also some quantity of Powder & Lead; The Premisses being taken into serious Consideraçon, It is Ordered, That in regard of the very great Losse & Damage sustayned by the said *Antonia van Curler* in having her House, Barnes & Corne destroyed, as by her is sett forth, as also the Losse of her Husband, *Arent van Curler*, while hee was employed in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Publick Service, Shes, the said *Antonia*, his Widdow, shall have free Liberty & Licence for y<sup>e</sup> space & terme of one whole yeare & two Months after the Date hereof, That is to say, from the first day of Aprill next untill the 29<sup>th</sup> day of May w<sup>ch</sup> shall bee in the year<sup>e</sup> of o<sup>r</sup> Lord 1674 to sell & dispose of to the Indyans or others in or about *Schanechtide* in Rumm one hundred Anekers & in lead to the value of two hundred

Beav<sup>rs</sup> or 1000 Weight; But for Powder in this Conjunction of time during the Warr, It's thought inconvenient any Extraordinary Liberty should be granted therein.

By Ord<sup>r</sup> &c.

The Matt<sup>r</sup> of Difference between y<sup>e</sup> two Tappers at *Schanechtide*, not thought fitt any order shall bee made therein further, this Liberty to the Widdow probably being a meane to defeat both their Expectations.

*Esopus Contribution.*

The Commissaryes Lett<sup>r</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> about y<sup>e</sup> Contribution not yet ready, & a Request that a Tax imposed about three yeares agoe upon their Land, Working Horses & Cowes may continue to support the charge of the Towne,—Mr. *Graveraets* Letter for y<sup>e</sup> Continuance likewise.

The Ord<sup>r</sup> thereupon.

Upon Consideraçon had of what hath been represented to his Hon<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Schout & Commissaryes at y<sup>e</sup> *Esopus* as touching their Voluntary Contribution towards the fortifications here and a Tax heretofore Agreed to bee imposed for y<sup>e</sup> time of three yeares, upon each Margen of their Improved Land, as also upon their Working Horses & Milch Cowes towards the defraying y<sup>e</sup> Publick Charge of their Towne, w<sup>ch</sup> said Time being now expired, they desiring a Continuance of the said Tax, upon the same Acco<sup>t</sup> as before; Both the said Particulars having been taken into consideraçon It is Ordered, That the said Voluntary Contribution bee collected & paid into Mr. *Isaack Graveraat*, the Schout, in good Corne according to y<sup>e</sup> Intent & Meaning of the Donation, otherwise it shall bee in the Liberty of the said Schout to refuse the same & constrayne them to pay better, And likewise that y<sup>e</sup> former Tax upon y<sup>e</sup> Land, y<sup>e</sup> Working Horses & Kine bee continued for two yeares longer or untill farther Order, beginning from the Expiraçon of the last three yeares. And for that there was y<sup>e</sup> last yeare the Summe of sixteen hundred Guild<sup>rs</sup> allowed toward the Publick Charge of the Towne out of y<sup>e</sup> Excize, It is also Ordered, That an Acco<sup>t</sup> bee given to the Govern<sup>r</sup> how the said 1600 Guild<sup>rs</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> last three yeares Tax hath been expended; when consideraçon will bee had, how the two yeares Taxe for the time to come shall be disposed of.

By Ord<sup>r</sup> etc.

That some particular Ord<sup>r</sup> bee sent to Capt. *Chambers*, who is exempted from being rated by the Towne, in regard of his manno<sup>r</sup>— \* \* \* \* \*

LIBERTY GIVEN TO MR. DELAVALL TO ERECT HIM A WARE-HOUSE AT Y<sup>e</sup> STRAND IN KINGSTON.

These are to certify all whom it may concerne that I have given free Leave & Liberty to Capt. *Thomas Delavall* one of y<sup>e</sup> Councill to Erect or build a Storehouse or Ware-house adjoining to the Block-house at the *Redoubt* near *Kingston* in the *Esopus*, either of forty or fifty ffoot in length, and twenty or thirty ffoot in breadth, or such like Dimension as hee shall think fitt for his convenience. Given under my hand at *fort James* in *New York* y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> day of March in the 25<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>tyes</sup> Reign, Annoque Domini. 1672-3.

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> ABOUT Y<sup>e</sup> MANNO<sup>s</sup> OF FFORDHAM, VIZ<sup>t</sup> THAT A CO<sup>rs</sup> BEE KEPT THERE QUARTERLY, & THAT MR. JN<sup>o</sup> RIDER BEE STEWARD & PRESID<sup>t</sup>.

Whereas Mr *Jn<sup>o</sup> Archer* having obtayned a Patent from mee for a certaine Parcell of Land upon y<sup>e</sup> Maine (of w<sup>ch</sup> hee had made Purchase) lyeing & being over against this Island *Manhatans*, neare *Spiting Devill*, where a New Village is seated, & is called, *ffordham*, unto y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I have thought fitt to Grant y<sup>e</sup> Priveledge of a Manno<sup>r</sup> & the said Mr *John Archer* being the Principall Proprietor having requested of mee, That being y<sup>e</sup> Principall Proprietor for y<sup>e</sup> Decision of Matters of Debt & Trespasse between him & his Tenants, or between one Tenant & another there may be held a Court quarterly or as often as there shall bee Occasion, of w<sup>ch</sup> some Person as Steward of the Manno<sup>r</sup> shall bee Presid<sup>t</sup> taking as his Assistants y<sup>e</sup> Constable of y<sup>e</sup> Place, & one or two more of the discreetest of the Inhabitants; The holding of a court there by y<sup>e</sup> Constable & Overseer being not practicable amongst them in their New Settlement, By these Presents I doe well approve of y<sup>e</sup> Proposall afore-mentioned, & doe Order that there shall bee held for y<sup>e</sup> said Manno<sup>r</sup> of *ffordham* a Court quarterly or oftner if Occasion shall bee, the first Court to bee on y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> day of this Instant month when the Steward for the time being shall bee Presid<sup>t</sup> & that hee take as his Assistants y<sup>e</sup> Constable of y<sup>e</sup> Towne, & one or two more of the discreetest of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants as afores<sup>d</sup> or neighbourhood, for the Decision of all Differences of Debt or Trespass between the Landlord & Tenants, or one Tenant w<sup>th</sup> another, according to y<sup>e</sup> Direction in the Law & y<sup>e</sup> Priveledges in his Patent. And M<sup>r</sup>. *John Rider* being recommended by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Mr. *Archer* to bee Steward of the Court, I doe hereby Allow there of, the said Steward taking his Oath to doe Justice in y<sup>e</sup> said Employ<sup>t</sup> between Man & Man according to Law & good Conscience, & Regulating himselfe as a Steward of a Manno<sup>r</sup> ought to doe, for y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> as Occasion requires hee shall have particular Directions from my selfe. Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *N. York*, this 20<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill in y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Reign, Annoque Domini 1673.

COUNCIL MINUTE. NEW JERSEY MATTERS.

At a Councell in y<sup>e</sup> Fort May 15<sup>th</sup> 1673

The Duke's Lett<sup>r</sup> dated November 25<sup>th</sup> read, relating to *New Jersey*.

A Lett<sup>r</sup> from y<sup>e</sup> Lord *Berkley* & S<sup>c</sup>. *George Carterett* to recommend y<sup>e</sup> Affayres of *New Jersey* to the Governor.

Coll. *Nicolls* Patents of *Elizabeth Town* and *Nevisans* now made void by the Duke.

A Lett<sup>r</sup> from y<sup>e</sup> Lords Proprietors to Coll. *Nicolls* confirming his Patents before Capt. *Philipp Carteretts* Arrival being objected, the State of y<sup>e</sup> Case to bee returned to His Royall Highness.

\* \* \* \* \*

COUNCIL MINUTE. INTRODUCTION OF ENGLISH LAWS AT THE ESOPUS.

At a Councell held in the Fort & c June 12<sup>th</sup> 1673.

\* \* \* \* \*

The Lett<sup>rs</sup> from *Esopus* taken into Consideration about being Governed by *English Lawes*; Whereupon it was Ordered as followeth, viz<sup>t</sup>:

The Petition from severall of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitan<sup>ts</sup> at *Esopus* being taken into Consideracon, wherein

they desire to have the Privilege & Benefit of Enjoyment of y<sup>e</sup> *English* Lawes Establish'd by his Royall Highnesse & in practice almost throughout all his Territories, It is Ordered, that y<sup>e</sup> said Lawes shall bee settled & practized in y<sup>e</sup> Three Townes of *Esopus* as in other Places, for the w<sup>ch</sup> they shall receive particular Instructions. In the meantime y<sup>e</sup> Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of *Marbleton & Hurley* have Liberty to make choice in each Towne by a double Vote of a Constable & Overseers & returne their Names unto y<sup>e</sup> Governour, who will out of them pitch upon the Persons to bee Confirmed in that Employment for the ensuing yeare; Whereupon they are to take the Oath prescribed in the y<sup>e</sup> Booke of Lawes before a Justice of the Peace for the Performance of their Trust.

By Order &c &c.

\* \* \* \* \*

LETTER OF KING CHARLES II TO GOVERNOR PHILIPP CARTERETT, DIRECTING HIM  
TO SUSTAIN THE AUTHORITY OF SIR GEORGE CARTERETT IN NEW JERSEY.

*Charles R.*

Trusty & wellbeloved. Wee greete you well. Whereas our right Trusty & wellbeloved Councill<sup>r</sup> Sir *George Carterett*, Kn<sup>t</sup> & Baron<sup>t</sup>, by grant derived under us, is seized of the Province of *New Cesarea* or *New Jersey* in *America*, & of the Jurisdiction thereof, as Proprietor of the same, In the plantaçon of which s<sup>d</sup> Province the s<sup>d</sup> *S<sup>r</sup> George Carterett* hath bene at great Charge & Expence: And whereas of late great Troubles & Disorders haue hapned there by some ill affected persons, Wee being willing and desirous to encourage the inhabiting & planting of the said Province & to preserve the peace & welfare of all our Loving Subjects residing there, Wee doe therefore hereby require you in our name to use yo<sup>r</sup> utmost Endeavo<sup>rs</sup> to prevent all troubles & disorders here for y<sup>e</sup> future & strictly to charge & command all p<sup>rs</sup>ons whatsoever inhabiting within the s<sup>d</sup> Province forthwith to yield obedience to the Lawes & Governm<sup>t</sup> which are or shall be there establish'd by the s<sup>d</sup> *S<sup>r</sup> George Carterett*, who hath the sole power under us, to settle & dispose of the s<sup>d</sup> Countrey upon such Termes & Condiçions as hee shall think fitt. And wee shall expect a ready Compliance with this our Will & pleasure from all persons whatsoever dwelling or remaining within the same, upon paine of incurring our high displeasure & being proceeded against with due severity according to Law, Whereof you are to give publick notice to all persons, that are or may bee concerned. And so wee bid you farewell. Given at our Court at *Windsor* the 18<sup>th</sup> day of June 1674, in the 26<sup>th</sup> year of our Reigne.

By his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Comand  
*Arlington*

*S<sup>r</sup> George Carteretts*  
Letter  
To our trusty & wellbeloved  
*Philipp Carterett* Esq<sup>rs</sup>. Governor  
of *New Jersey* in *America* & to the Council there.

Copia vera compared w<sup>th</sup> the original

JAMES BOLLEN, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

## ORDER ALLOWING ELIZABETHTOWN, NEWARK ETC. IN NEW JERSEY TO SEND DELEGATES TO SURRENDER THEIR TOWNS.

At a Meeting of the Noble Honorable Commanders and their Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of War at the City Hall of this City of *New-Orange* on the 12<sup>th</sup> of August A<sup>o</sup> 1673.

Present { Commanders { *Cornelis Evertsen junior*  
          {            { *Jacob Benckes*  
          { Capt. *Anthony Colve*  
          { Capt. *Nicolas Boes*  
          { Capt. *Ab. Ferd. van Zyll*

*John Backer, Jacob Melyn, John Oghdon cum sociis* request as delegates from the villages of *Elizabeth Town, New Work, Woodbridge* and *Piscataway*, situate in the province formerly called *New-Jersey*, that they may be allowed to send commissioners from their said villages, to negotiate with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Commanders and Council of War in regard to the submission of their villages to the sovereignty of Their High: Might:, the Lords States-General of the *United Netherland* and his Serene Highness, the *Prince of Orange*; also that no audience be given to their former Governor, Capt. *John Berry*, until their commissioners had been first admitted.

It is ordered: The petitioners, namely the inhabitants of the villages of *Elizabethtown, New Work, Goodbridge* and *Piscataway* have herewith permission given them, to send their commissioners on Tuesday morning next following to negotiate with us.

Done at the City Hall of *New Orange*, Aug. 12<sup>th</sup>, 1673.

Signed

CORNELIS EVERTSEN THE YOUNGER  
JACOB BENCKES

By order.

*N. Bayard, Secr<sup>r</sup>.*

The Admirals and the Council of War upon further resolution dispatched the following order to the remaining three villages in the same Province

To the Inhabitants of the Town of *Bergen* and the farms and settlements thereto belonging.

You are hereby directed and charged, to send commissioners of your town hither, in order to negotiate with us on Tuesday morning next concerning the surrender of your village to the jurisdiction of their High Might: the Lords States General of the *United Netherlands* and his Serene Highness, the *Prince of Orange*, or upon refusal we shall be compelled, to subdue your place by force of arms.

Done at the Stadthuys of the City of *New Orange*, Aug. 12<sup>th</sup>, 1673.

CORNELIS EVERTSEN THE YOUNGER  
JACOB BENCKES.

By order.

*N. Bayard, Secr<sup>r</sup>.*

(The same order sent to *Middletown* and *Shrewsbury*.)

## PRIVILEGES GRANTED TO THE SEVERAL TOWNS IN NEW JERSEY.

At a Meeting of the Council of War held at *Fort Willem Hendrik*  
Aug. 18<sup>th</sup>, 1673.

On the request of the inhabitants of the villages of *Elizabethtown, New Work* and *Piscataway*, situate behind the Coll (*Achter Coll*) the following order is made:

The petition of the inhabitants of *Elizabethtown, New Work* and *Piscataway* having been received and read by the Commanders and the Council of War, they direct, that all the inhabitants of the said villages shall be allowed the same privileges and liberties, which are granted to the born subjects and the *Dutch* nation, the petitioners and their heirs shall further possess and enjoy without molestation their lawfully bought and paid for lands, which the Governor is to confirm to them hereafter in due form. The boundaries of each village shall be settled by the Governor and Council at a later date and orders to that effect shall be published. As to impressment, no Englishman shall be impressed to serve against his own nation in case of war against his Majesty of *England*, provided they comport themselves in such case quietly and peacefully, but their ships and vessels shall be subject to it. Regarding inheritances they are to be ruled by the laws of *Netherland*, but they may dispose of their estates by testaments as they think fit and in case some are willing to withdraw from this territory with their property, they may do it within the time of six months, provided they have paid their debts and obtained a pass-port from this Government. Further, no person shall be allowed to settle under this Government except on previous approbation by the Governor and lastly the petitioners are granted such freedom of conscience, as it exists in *Netherland*.

The deputies from *Woodbridge, Shrewsbury* and *Middletown* appearing before the Council the same privileges are granted to their villages at their verbal request, all until further orders from their High: Might: and his S. II. of *Orange*.

COUNCIL MINUTE. SUBMISSION OF EAST AND WESTCHESTER WITH EXTENT OF THE  
JURISDICTION OF THEIR COURTS.

At a Council etc. Aug. 21, 1673.

\* \* \* \* \*  
The deputies from *Oostdurp* alias *Westchester* and the neighboring farms, called *East Chester*, delivered their credentials to the Council and stated further, that they submitted to their High: Might: and his Highness of *Orange*. They are directed, to have their people nominate by a majority of votes and to present at the earliest opportunity a double number of names for magistrates of their said villages, from which we will select three magistrates, two for the village of *Westchester* and one for *Eastchester*, who shall decide in their respective villages all cases up to 30 shill. *English*; cases of greater value must be determined by the whole bench in the aforesaid village of *Westchester*.

ORDER ON A PETITION FROM THE ESOPUS FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF THAT DISTRICT.

In Council etc. Septbr. 1<sup>st</sup>, 1673.

The delegates from the *Esopus* appearing handed up a certain petition, upon which the following order was made :

First. The petitioners shall send in a list showing the number of their inhabitants and what they can do towards the support of a minister, which will be referred by us to our superiors. The requested instructions shall be prepared by his Honor, the Governor, at the earliest convenience and sent to them.

Second. The population of the three respective villages shall together nominate three persons for the office of Schout and three for that of Secretary, from which we will then select one as Schout and another as Secretary for all these villages. The community of *Swanenburgh*\* shall further nominate eight persons for Commissaries of their village; *Hurley* and *Marbletown*, which have heretofore been under the jurisdiction of one court, may continue so until further orders, but they shall also nominate and present to us eight persons, from whom we will make a selection; it is further recommended to them to make a nomination for chief-officer of the train band and send it to us.

Third. The Governor will consider the question of the excise as soon as possible and the consumption in the families of the petitioners is also recommended to him.

The fourth point is granted to the petitioners and they are specially charged to take care, that nobody be nominated, who is not of the Reformed religion.

5. Nor shall anybody be nominated, who is not at least well inclined towards the *Dutch* nation.

6. The article in regard to the extension of the said villages by farmers shall be referred to our superiors, who, we have no doubt, will decide upon quickly.

7. It shall be recommended to the Governor to provide the petitioners in time of need with the necessary ammunition and militia.

The 8<sup>th</sup> point about the retail sale of strong liquor to the savages is granted and the Schout directed to see to it.

The present Magistrates are further directed to publish and affix the enclosed notice. Done 1<sup>st</sup> 7<sup>bre</sup> 1673.

APPOINTMENT OF MAGISTRATES FOR THE VILLAGES BEHIND THE COLL.

The Lords Commanders & honor<sup>ble</sup> Counsel of Warre of y<sup>e</sup> *New-Neerlants* residing in *fort Willem Hendrick* &c.

Whereas wee have thought fitt & Necessary to discharge the forme of Governm<sup>t</sup> late in practice here and to reduce it under the Stile of Schoutt & Schepens, w<sup>ch</sup> is customary in our Native Country, the *United Belgick Provinces*, Know yee therefore, that wee by Vertue of our Commission from y<sup>e</sup> high & mighty Lords, y<sup>e</sup> States-General & his Serene highnesse, the *Prince of Orange* &c out of y<sup>e</sup> nomination presented unto us by y<sup>e</sup> Deputies of *Elizabeth Towne*, *Wood-ridge Schrousbury*, *New Worke*, *Piscataway* & *Middletowne* have Elected & Established

Mr. *John Ogden* to be Schout  
 Mr. *Samuel Hopkins* to be Secretary } of all the respective Townes.

\* Kingston, Ulster Co.

Giving & by these presents granting unto the s<sup>d</sup> *Jno. Ogden & Samuel Hopkins* & each of them full power, Strength & authority in their s<sup>d</sup> offices, the Schout together with y<sup>e</sup> Schepens or Magistrates of respective Townes to Rule & Govern as well their Inhabitants as Strangers and y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> *Samuel Hopkins* to administer y<sup>e</sup> office of Secretary in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Townes according to Lawes of y<sup>e</sup> *United Belgick Provinces* and such Particular Instructions as they from time to time shall receive from us & from our Govern<sup>r</sup>s for y<sup>e</sup> time being and woe doe hereby Strictly order & Command all y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Townes to obey & Execute all such Lawfull Orders & Constitutions, as shall be made by y<sup>e</sup> Schout & Magistrates for y<sup>e</sup> welfare of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Respective Townes & he Inhabitants thereof. Dated Ut supra, Sept. 1, 1673.

---

RENEWAL OF THE PEACE WITH THE HACKENSACK INDIANS.

At a Meeting of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Commanders and the Council of War held the 13<sup>th</sup> of September 1673.

Present { *Jacob Benckes*  
*Cornelis Evertsen, the Younger* } Commanders.  
*Capt. Anthony Colve*

The Sachems and Chiefs of the *Hackensack* Indians with about twenty savages requested admittance and appearing before the Council stated, that they had been sent by the remainder of their people, to ask the Commanders, that they might continue to live in peace with the *Dutch*, as they had done in former times; they declare, that on their part they are very desirous of doing so and in token thereof about twenty dressed deerskins, two or three pieces of beaver and a string of wampum were given by them as a present.

They were told, that their presents and propositions were accepted and that they should consider the Government here their good friends as formerly. In confirmation thereof a present was made to them in return of 6½ *dooytjes* of cloth, 12 pairs of woolen socks and five handfulls of powder, for which they gave their most cordial thanks and retired.

---

CENSUS OF THE SEVERAL TOWNS IN NEW JERSEY.

At a Meeting of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Commanders and the Council of War held the 14<sup>th</sup> of Sept. 1673.

Capt. *Knyff* and Lieutenant *Snel*, having returned yesterday from the country behind the *Coll*, report, that in pursuance of their commission they have administered the oath as prescribed to the inhabitants of the villages, named below, and have found the population to be as follows, according to the lists delivered to them.

*Elizabeth Town*, population 80 heads, of whom 76 have taken the oath, the others were absent.

*New Work*, pop. 86, of whom 75 took the oath, the others absent.

*Woodbridge*, pop. 54 heads, who all took the oath, except one, absent.

*Piscataway*, pop. 43 heads; all took the oath.  
*Middletown*, pop. 60 heads; 52 took the oath, the rest were absent.  
*Shrewsbury*, pop. 68 heads; 38 took the oath, 18 being Quakers, promised allegiance, the rest were absent.

---

MINUTE OF THE DEPARTURE OF MOHAWK CHIEFS FROM NEW YORK. SCHENECTADY AFFAIRS.

At a Meeting etc held Septbr. 18<sup>th</sup>, 1673.

The Sachems and Chiefs of the *Mohawks* appeared before the Council, having come hither, to view the naval force under the Commanders and to report thereon; they now request leave to return, which is granted and a present of 8 dozens of handkerchiefs, 6 pairs of woolen socks, 3 cartridges of powder and 3 guns is given to them.

The petition of the inhabitants of *Schenectady* was taken up and read, they ask in substance, that the privileges and liberties given and granted to them by the late Governor *Stuyvesant* be confirmed. It is ordered,

The petitioners have our consent and permission, to enjoy their former privileges and liberties, provided the same have not subsequently been countermanded by the said Governor *Stuyvesant* and Council.

---

ORDER TO THE MAGISTRATES OF THE VILLAGES IN THE NEVESINKS IN REGARD TO APPROACHING SHIPS AND FOR A NEW ELECTION OF OFFICERS AT SHREWSBURY.

\* \* \* \* \*

A letter was written to-day to the Magistrates of the villages, lying in the *Nevesinks* on the sea-coast to direct that they and their inhabitants should speedily inform the Governor General of the arrival of any ship from sea.

Whereas the Late Chosen Magistrates off *Shrewsbury* are found to be Persons, whose Religion will not Suffer them to take any oath or administer the same to others, wherefore they can Nott be fitt Persons for that office, I have therefore thought fitt, to order that by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Inhabitants off y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Towne a New Nomination shall be made off four Persons off the true Protestant Christian religion, out off which I shal Elect two and Continue one off y<sup>e</sup> former for Magistrates of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Towne. Dated att *fort Willem Hendrick* this 29<sup>th</sup> 7tember 1673.

Signed. A. COLVE.

---

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR COLVE TO SCHOUT JOHN OGDEN AT ELIZABETH N. J. ON INDIAN AFFAIRS; SEIZURE OF GOV<sup>r</sup> CARTERETS PROPERTY IN NEW JERSEY.

Mr. *John Ogden* :

Yesterday I sent you y<sup>e</sup> Instructions by y<sup>e</sup> way of *New Worke*. Since that time I received y<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> of Septb. last and vnderstood out of y<sup>e</sup> same y<sup>e</sup> proceedings of your people with y<sup>e</sup> Indians, of w<sup>ch</sup> I do wel approve and according to your desire I wil alsoe Endeavour that Satisfaction may be given by y<sup>e</sup> Indians to y<sup>e</sup> owners, to w<sup>ch</sup> End I have once more thought fitt, that y<sup>e</sup> Indian Sachem be summoned to appeare before me to give me satisfaction about it and that y<sup>e</sup>

Messenger doth signify to him, that I do much wonder that all y<sup>e</sup> Cheife Sachems hereabouts, as also those of y<sup>e</sup> *Mohacks* have bene here to present themselves unto me and that he only Remains Defective therein: wherefore I would willingly speake w<sup>th</sup> him to know y<sup>e</sup> Reason and that I promise him & his Company freely to Passe & Repas without any Molestation you may alsoe give order what goods he hath Tendred or yett shall Tender to Restore y<sup>e</sup> People may Receive from him and lett an acco<sup>t</sup> be sent me what y<sup>e</sup> loss may be of y<sup>e</sup> goods, w<sup>ch</sup> still are wanting. You are also required to send hither by y<sup>e</sup> first opportunity the armes & other goods according to Inventory formerly belonging to y<sup>e</sup> late Govern<sup>r</sup> *Carterett* and to Cause this Inclosed order of arrest to be published in your severall Townes and to order y<sup>e</sup> severall Clarkes to returne an acco<sup>t</sup> thereof unto you for to be presented unto me. And lett Mr. *Hopkins* Examín upon what Conditions y<sup>e</sup> Tennants are seated upon the plantations of Capt. *Carterett* and acc<sup>t</sup> thereof Returned unto me. Not Else att Present, but that I am

Dated at *fort Willem Hendrick*, 14<sup>th</sup> Oct. 1673.

Your loving friend  
(Signed) A. COLVE.

ORDER IN COUNCIL ON THE PURCHASE OF INDIAN LANDS IN NEW-JERSEY AND ON THE TRADE TO THE ESOPUS

At a Meeting in *Fort Willem Hendrick* etc, Thursday the 8<sup>th</sup> of March 1674.

Received and read the petition of *Bartholomeus Applegadt*, *Thomas Applegadt* and *Richard Sadler* requesting permission to purchase from the Indians a parcel of land, situate about two *Dutch* leagues on the other side of the village of *Middletown* towards the *Nevesings* and suitable to settle 6 or 8 families thereon. It is ordered,

The petitioners' request is granted on the condition, that after having purchased the land, they shall obtain proper patents therefor and actually settle it within two years on pain of confiscation. Date as above.

\* \* \* \* \*

Whereas several skippers and boatmen have requested permission to sail with their sloops to the *Esopus* and *Willemstadt*\*, which would deprive this civy, we fear, of sloops and weaken the population, therefore in order to prevent this, the authorities of this city are directed to summon before them all skippers and masters of boats and inform the same, that not more than two yachts may go to *Willemstadt* and *Esopus* and one to the *Southriver*, the same to be designated in turn by lot, also that they must not take from here any passenger unprovided with a passport; for thus it has been decided necessary for the welfare of this city. Date as above.

\* \* \* \* \*

COUNCIL MINUTE. ORDER APPROVING AN ORDINANCE MADE BY MIDDLETOWN. INDIAN CLAIM ON SEGAUCUS ISLAND, N. J.

\* \* \* \* \*

A certain ordinance was handed in on behalf of the Magistrates of *Middletown*, directing that no inhabitant should be allowed to leave their village unless he gave bail to return, as soon as he had done his business or unless he was engaged in the service of the place etc. They ask

\* Albany, N. Y.

for its approval by his Honor, the Governor-General. The ordinance having been read and considered the Governor and Council order: No inhabitant can be prevented from changing his residence within this province, unless he is arrested for lawful reasons: but no resident of the village of *Middletown* shall be allowed to leave without having first given notice of it to the Magistrates.

The Councillors, Messrs *Cornelis Steenwyck* and *Cornelis van Ruyven* have to-day heard, by order of the Governor, the claims made by some savages, that *Sicakus*, a small island lying back of *Bergen*, had not been sold, but only *Espating* and its dependencies and that they were now reproached by the other savages for having sold land, which did not belong to them. The contract of sale was thereupon examined and after hearing further debates, it was found, that the said island was included in the sale made in January 1658, but not in the sale of *Espating*. After *Suartie van Borsim* had interpreted and explained the matter to them, they said, they had not known it and represent, that they were now entitled to have an anker of rum, which the parties in interest agreed to give them to avoid further trouble. Date as above.

\* \* \* \* \*

PROPOSITIONS OF THE MOHAWKS TO GOVERNOR COLVE AND HIS ANSWER.

Propositions made to his Honor, the Governor General of *New-Netherland* by the *Mohawk* Chiefs from the two nearest Castles, situate above *Fort Nassau*\* and called, the first *Kaghenewage* and the second *Kanagaro*, interpreted by *Jan Jansen Bleycker* and *Hendrick Lansing*.

Answers by his Honor, the Governor:

To the first, Whereas they say they come here as to brothers, who are of their own flesh and blood, we receive and welcome them as such and

First they say, they have come here as to their brothers, as the *Dutch* at *Nassau* and here have always been of one flesh with them and they give notice that they are going to four nations to renew their peace. They give a string of wampum.

2

His Honor has been well pleased by the renewal of the covenant at *Nassau* last fall and he will take care that the *Dutch* shall duly observe it.

They say, last fall they have made a new covenant with the *Dutch* at *Nassau*, they come now to confirm it and give a string of wampum.

2

3

They are thanked for their offer to assist the *Dutch* against the *French* and other enemies and a promise is given that they shall in like manner be protected against invasion by their enemies.

They say, that if the *French* should come as rumor has it, to attack the *Dutch*, they will march out with the *Dutch* and live and die with them. A string of wampum.

3

\* Albany, N. Y.

4

The answer given is, that his Honor, the Governor, has built this fort and fortifications expressly with a view to keep off all enemies, yet he is grateful for their affection and good wishes.

5

Whereas they are sent out and are going to some other nations, his Honor, the Governor, wishes them a happy journey and good success in the renewal of their covenants with these nations: they have permission to come here on their return.

6

His Honor, the Governor, believes that when they came down, there was no yacht at *Willemstadt* to bring them here, but after having done their business with the other nations and returned here, they shall receive a token of his friendship and be taken up to *Willemstadt* without expense.

Done at *Fort Willem Hendrick* in *New-Netherland*, May 22<sup>d</sup>, 1674.

4

They express their pleasure seeing, that his Honor, the Governor, has built such a strong fort here and hope that this country shall be defended by him against all enemies and that no other nation will again become master of it. They give a string of wampum.

5

They say, they were sent out to some other nations to renew their covenants and intend to pass through here on their return, therefore they ask permission to come and give a string of wampum.

6

They say, that at *Nassau* they had asked to be brought down in a yacht, but at the time there was none at *Nassau* and as they are old men they request, that upon their return they may be taken up the river in a yacht.

#### FURTHER TRANSACTIONS WITH THE MOHAWKS.

At a meeting in *Fort Willem Hendrick*, held by his Honor the Governor General *Anthony Coloe* and the Council of War, June 5<sup>th</sup>, 1674.

The *Maquoes* Sachems, who left here on the 22<sup>d</sup> of May last past, returned and appeared to-day before the Council, requesting, that they might now be taken in a yacht to *Fort Nassau*, as they had been promised. They ask further, that, as for some time past neither they nor all other savages have been allowed to remain over night at *Willemstadt*, this privilege might be given to them, they being the brothers of the *Dutch*, also that some orders concerning trade might be made, so that they could buy as formerly a duffel coat for one beaver and all other goods in proportion. Lastly they promise to remain faithful to the *Dutch*, their brothers, for all times and say, that in order to increase their strength and power to resist all enemies, they have drawn their three castles into one. They give hereupon two strings of wampum.

His Honor, the Governor, answered, that according to promise they should be taken to *Willemstadt* by the first yacht going up the river and he gave them a letter, directing the Commissaries to show to the *Maquoes*, as the brothers of the *Dutch*, all possible favor. As to the high price of goods, he said, the same was caused by the long and wearisome wars in *Europe*, but as soon as peace was reestablished and the *Dutch* can ship large quantities of goods from the *Fatherland*, then they will sell them as cheap to the *Maquoes*, their brothers, as possible. Three duffel coats, two packages of gunpowder, about 20 pounds of lead, one pair of socks and a hat was then given them as a present and highly satisfied they left.

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR COLVE TO ISAAC GREYENHAEDT SCHOUT AT ESOPUS, DIRECTING HIM TO SURRENDER THAT PLACE TO THE ENGLISH. (NOVBR. 10, 1674.)

(See N. Y. Doc. History III, p. 77)

AN ORD<sup>s</sup>. OF ATTACHMENT ON GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> LOVELACE'S ESTATE, ON STATEN-ISLAND.

Whereas I have received particular directions and Order from his Royall Highnesse, to inform myselfe what Estate, reall or personall, there is in these Parts, belonging to Colonell *Francis Lovelace*, late Governo<sup>r</sup> here, and to possessse myselfe of the same, in his Royall Highnesse name and to his use: These are in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name to will and require you, forthwith to lay at Attachment upon the Houses and Plantaçon upon *Staten-Island*, lately belonging to Colonell *Francis Lovelace*, as also upon the Water Mill sett up by him, and Lands there unto appertaining, together with the Horses and Cattle which may be found upon the said Island, or any other Goods there, of the said Coll. *Lovelaces*, the which shall bee prosecuted by due course of Law, on behalfe of his Royall Highnesse, against the said Coll. *Lovelace*, for Moneys and Arrearages of Moneys or Goods, due unto his Royall Highnesse; And for so doing, this shall be yo<sup>r</sup> Warrant, Given under my hand & Seale in *New York*, the 12<sup>th</sup> day of November, in the 20<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Reigne, Annoque, Domini, 1674.

E. ANDROS.

To M<sup>r</sup> *Thomas Walton*, Constable upon *Staten-Island*, who is to make retorne of the Service of this Attachment, at the next Court of Sessions, to be held at Gravesend.

PETITION OF JURIAN THEUNISSEN AND OTHERS FOR PERMISSION TO PURCHASE INDIAN LANDS AT KATSKIL.

To the Honorable Schout and Commissaries of *Albany, Rensselaerwyck* etc

Show with due reverence *Jurian Theunissen, Herman van Gansevoort* and *Gerrit Theunissen*, that they, the petitioners, are desirous of purchasing some lands in *Katskil*, the refusal of which the Indians, who are very willing to sell, have already given them and considering the difficulty to earn a living by trade or a profession, they intend to settle there themselves with their families and cultivate and plant the said lands. The petitioners therefore humbly request and pray, to have liberty given them, to purchase the said lands, promising to submit to all such orders, as are made in such cases. Awaiting a favorable reply etc they are

Your Honors' well-inclined subjects

JURI JAN TEUNISSEN

HARMEN HARMENSE GANSEVOORT

The mark of  GERRIT THEUNISSEN  
made by himself

(*In margine*;) The Court refers the petitioners to his Honor, the Governor-General of *New York*; if his Honor gives them the desired liberty, this Court has no objection to it.  
*Albany, December 17<sup>th</sup> 1674.* By order of the Court

JOHANNES PROVOOST, Secretary.

The Govern' doth consent vnto & allow of the within written purchase, Provided the Purchas<sup>r</sup> doe forthwith settle it as they ought & not hinder others by having greater Quantities, then they can improve.

---

A LETTER SENT TO THE INHABITANTS OF HURLEY AND MARBLETON.

Gent.

I received yo' Letters and addresses of the 4<sup>th</sup> of January, and shall not bee wanting in maintaining every ones just Rights and Priviledges, But thinke I had sufficiently Authorized Capt. *Thomas Chambers* as Justice, and *Mr. George Hall* as Schout in your Towne, as well as *Kings-ton*; Nor do I finde upon due examinaçon, any ground for yo' late Scruples or Actings; However, I haverein fore't my former Orders, to the which I do expect a punctuall obedience, for his Royall Highnesse service, and the good of all the Inhabitants, and that you beware of any Parties, factions or discontents, amongst you, which I shall in no ways Suffer. When I come up (which I hope will bee this Summer) I shall give further Orders, in what may bee then necessary, I am

*New York*, January  
11<sup>th</sup> 1674-5

Yo' affectionate ffriend

E. ANDROS.

---

A LETTER WRITTEN TO THE INHABITANTS OF KINGSTON AT ESOPUS.

Gent.

I received yo<sup>r</sup> of the 2d instant, that all things are well and quiet in yo' Towne, I thank you for yo' care therein; I thinke the Magistrates being discharged from their Oathes, is a Suffi-  
cient discharge for all others in yo' Towne; However, if yo<sup>r</sup> thinke it necessary, you may appoint a Generall Towne meeting where *M Greveraet* according to Orders, may declare it to them all; As to the Militia, I have appointed Capt. *Thomas Chambers*, to Command till further Order; For the Peace you mention with the Indyans, you will do well to renew it, as hath been Custom-  
ary formerly: I do intend to see you this Summer, and give all necessary Orders for yo' future good Settlement. I do againe recommend unto you, the carefull exercize of yo' Charge, and shall  
bee ready upon all opportunities for yo' welfare, to testify my being

*New York*, January  
12<sup>th</sup> 1674-5

Yo' affectionate ffriend

E. ANDROS.

---

INDIAN DEED FOR LAND IN GREENE COUNTY.

(Fort Orange Records. Vol. Deeds 3.)

Before me, *Johannes Provoost* etc, appeared an Indian, by the Dutch commonly called *Schermerhoorn*, who in his own behalf and specially authorized by another Indian, named *Siachemoes*, declared in the presence of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Mr. Gerrit van Slichtenhorst* and *Adrian Gerritsen*, Commissaries, that he cedes, transfers and conveys to and for the benefit of *Jan Bronk*, his heirs and successors a certain piece of land at *Katskil* on the northside of the Kil, called by the Indians *Paskaecq*, lying under a hill to the West of it. Etc etc.

Done at *Albany* the 25<sup>th</sup> January 1674-5

*Gerrit van Slichtenhorst*  
*Adrian Gerretsen*

This is the mark  of the Indian.  
called SCHERMERHOORN

In my presence

JOHANNES PROVOOST Sec<sup>r</sup>

THE ORDER FOR KEEPING THE COURT AT FORDHAM.

The Governour having given Permission, that the usuall Court of the Mannor, should be held at *Fordham*, according to the Priviledges of the Patents, and former Practice; It is Agreed upon, that the Court shall be kept at Mr. *Archers* House, on Wednesday come senight next, being the 3<sup>d</sup> day of March, of which you are to give notice to all Persons concerned, who may have businesse there; Dated at *New Yorke*, the 18<sup>th</sup> day of february, 1674-5.

MATTHIAS NICOLLS Secr.

To Mr. *Rich<sup>d</sup> Coge*, Constable of *ffordham*.

COUNCIL MINUTE. INDIAN AFFAIRS.

At a Councell April 16<sup>th</sup>, 1675.

Present.

The Governour  
The Secretary

Mr. *Lawrence*  
Capt. *W<sup>m</sup> Dyre*.

The letters from y<sup>e</sup> Commissaryes at *Albany* and Propositions from the *Maques* Indians to them w<sup>th</sup> the Answer being taken into Consideraçon

Resolved, That y<sup>e</sup> *Maques* Indyans bee encouraged in their Loyalty & friendship to y<sup>e</sup> *English* & y<sup>e</sup> *French* to bee sent to, not to molest them without Cause and forthwith to release any Hostages they may have of theirs; Engaging to interpose or help (for due satisfaction to bee given from y<sup>e</sup> *Maques* to the *French*) upon all just occasions requiring. The *ffrench* Governour promising the like for y<sup>e</sup> Natives in their Limitts.

That y<sup>e</sup> Jesuit or other *French* residing with the *Maques* bee sent for to y<sup>e</sup> Governour at his Arrivall at *Albany*, to give an Acc<sup>t</sup> of his being & Actings in those parts and if to Continue, to give such Assurance, as is proper, for his future Comport.

A LETTER SENT BY THE GOVERNOUR TO THE COMMISSARYES AND SCHOUT OF ALBANY,  
APRILL THE 19<sup>th</sup>, 1675.

Gent.

I have received yo<sup>r</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> instant, together with the inclosed Copyes of the *Maques* Indyans Proposicons and desires, of a continued friendship; To which (as you have already told them) I shall give effectuall Answers, when I come up; which will be about the beginning of June, upon my returne from *Delaware*, where I am now preparing to go; In the meane time (as you may have occasion and thinke it necessary) you may further let the *Maques* Indyans know, and assure them, that if they bee not wanting themselves, I shall not on my part, in continuance of the friendship, hath been hitherto w<sup>th</sup> them, and also interposing with the *ffrench*, or any other Neighbour, in any just matter, nor shall suffer any to come to *Esopus*, *Albany* and Precinete, or any other his Royall Highnesse Territoryes, for the Prosecution of any Indyans, under the Protection of this Government: And so I pray be not wanting on yo<sup>r</sup> Parte in taking Care that all Indyans have faire and just dealings in yo<sup>r</sup> Jurisdiction till my arrivall. I am Gent.

Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate friend,

E. ANDROS.

A LETTER TO CAPT. CHAMBERS AND GEORGE HALL OF THE 24<sup>TH</sup> APRILL, 1675.

Gent.

Heer having been a late report of the Murther of two Christians about the 8<sup>th</sup> day of this Moneth, between the *Nevisans* and *Delaware River*, of the which the Governo<sup>r</sup> was yesterday advertized by L<sup>ro</sup> from thence, sent hither expresse; And the South Indjans of those parts, having been lately somewhat troublesome to Strangers, and have refused to deliver up the Murderers of those two other Christians, killed by them the last yeare, as they were Travelling this way, upon p<sup>t</sup>ence of two of theirs being killed, which wee finde to bee no other then by accident and through their occasion, I am Ordered by the Governo<sup>r</sup> to give you notice thereof, and the rather for that its also represented to his Hono<sup>r</sup>, that the *Sopez* Indjans are in Combinaçon with them, the truth of which latter report, you are desired forthwith to make inquiry into, and know of them whether they will concerne themselves with them, in case we should be obliged to use force, to bring them to Reason, and to returne Answer thereof to the Governo<sup>r</sup> by the first convenience, or by expresse, if you shall finde occasion; The Governo<sup>r</sup> did on the 20<sup>th</sup> instant make a Peace with three Sachems of y<sup>e</sup> *Nevisans* and adjoining, having about 30 in company with them; And they did also engage, that they would neither assist, Harbo<sup>r</sup> or have any thing to do with their Neighbo<sup>r</sup>s to the Southward, or any others that might bee our Enemyes; The Governo<sup>r</sup> is resolved for *Delaware*, either this day senight, or Monday following, accompanied with 40, or 50 men: As to a Message you may have had from *Albany*, of the french menacing yo<sup>r</sup> Indjans, the Governo<sup>r</sup> hath writ to *Albany*, That hee will not suffer the prosecution of any Indjans, within his Royall Hightnesse Territoryes, whilst they shall continue under the Protection of this Governm<sup>t</sup>; But if there shall bee occasion, will bee willing to interpose in any Just matter. This is all at p<sup>s</sup>ent from Gent.

Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

MATTHIAS NICOLLS.

*New York* April the 24, 1675.

## A PROCLAMAÇON ABOUT THE INDYANS AND MAKING OF BLOCK HOUSES.

Whereas there hath lately been severall Reports, or rumours spread, of the Indjans Evill and mischevous intents and readynesse, to execute it against the Inhabitants of this Government, particularly *Long Island*, which hath very much disturbed the mindes and the Lawfull occupaçons of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects in the same; And where as upon a strict Examinaçon, there appears no Evidence or cause for such reports, but the contrary; These are therefore by the Advice of my Councell, in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name, to require and charge, all his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects, of this Government. Christians and Indjans, that shall know or heare any thing, of such a Publicke nature, forthwith to repaire and give a full Relaçon thereof, to the next Magistrate, or Cheife Officer, And the said Magistrate or Officer, to take the Examinaçon and give necessary Orders or notice, and send mee a present Account there of as the thing may require.

And where as it is necessary to keep watch and ward, All Magistrates and Officers, of the severall Townes & places within this Government, are hereby required to see y<sup>e</sup> same continued, and punctually performed; And where there is not a Block House, or some Stockadoed or Palisadoed House or Place, That there bee one forthwith fitted, in the most convenient place, in each respective Towne, for a Retreat to the women and children; Into which, our Indyan women and Children, to bee also received & Protected, if they desire it; And that all our Indjans bee friendly treated, and have equal Justice, according to Law; Of which, all Persons are to take

notice, and conforme themselves there unto accordingly, as they and every one of them will Answer the contrary, at their utmost Perille: Given under my hand in *New Yorke*, this 16<sup>th</sup> day of Sept, in the 27<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Reigne, Annoque Domini, 1675.

E. ANDROS. S.

To the Mayo<sup>r</sup> and Aldermen of this City &c.

COUNCIL MINUTE. ENCOURAGEMENT OF IMMIGRATION: STATEN ISLAND LAND MATTERS.

At a Councell August 5<sup>th</sup> 1675.

Present; The Governo<sup>r</sup>, The Secretary, Mr. *J. Lawrence*, Capt. *Brockholes*, Capt. *Dyre*.

Upon a proposall to give publick Notice, what Encouragement will bee given to persons, y<sup>e</sup> shall come out of *Europe* hither to inhabit & plant in this his Royall Highnesses Province.

Resolved, That every Freeman shall have for himself y<sup>e</sup> Proporçon of 60 Acres of Land of Inheritance & for his wife and every child 50 Acres per head and every working servant, that shall be brought over, shall have each of them 50 Acres after the Expiraçon of their service according to y<sup>e</sup> Custome of the Country.

A Copie of this was sent for *England* by *George Heathcott*.

*Staten Island* businesse taken into Consideraçon.

Ordered that each Lott of New Land upon *Staten Island* after 3 years, shall pay 4 bushels of good wheate, enclunding Commonage & Meadow. The old Lotts to bee free from any paym<sup>t</sup>, but what shall bee added to them of new to pay proporçonably.

Ordered, That all persons, who have Warr<sup>ts</sup> for Land upon *Staten-Island* doe make applicaçon to y<sup>e</sup> Surveyo<sup>r</sup> to have their Lands laid out in six weeks time after y<sup>e</sup> Date hereof and y<sup>e</sup> Survey to bee returned into y<sup>e</sup> Secretaries office in the Fort, in Order to their taking out Patents for y<sup>e</sup> same, otherwise y<sup>e</sup> Warr<sup>ts</sup> to bee voyde.

That eight rod bee layd out for a Highway for Outdrifts and by y<sup>e</sup> Sea Side six Lotts to joyne together.

Ordered, That all improveable Uplands being layd out, the Meadow ground to be layd out next proportionably.

That somewhat of Improvem<sup>t</sup> be made by each person in one yeare, an Improvement according to Law in three.

The Neck of Land Capt. *Billopp* is upon, is judged to bee about 1300 Acres.

Ordered, That he have the whole Neck allowing halfe to be divided into Lotts, y<sup>e</sup> rest to be allowed for Commonage, so to be entyre unto him, but then he to have no Commonage upon y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Island; — That a Survey thereof be made to know the true Extent.

\* \* \* \* \*

BY THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup>. INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE COMMISSARYES OF SCHANECTADE.

- 1 You are to keep Court, the second Tuesday in every Moneth, and oftner (if there be occasion) to which all Persons are to have free access, and all Cases to be heard and determined Publickly and impartially.
- 2 You are to Act in the Administraçon of Justice, according to Law and former Practice, not

Repugnant to the Laws of the Government, and to determine definitively, to the value of 40 Guilders Beavers; Above which, to admitt an Appeale to the Court at *Albany*, and in Crime, you are to Judge as farre as putting in the Stocks, or fine, not exceeding forty Guilders Beaver.

3. You are Authorized to make necessary prudenciall Ord<sup>rs</sup>, or by Lawes, which are to bee observed, but presently sent to the Comander at *Albany*; And if not otherwise determined, or disapproved, to bee of force, till the next Gen<sup>all</sup> Court, when (if not confirmed) to bee void, if confirmed to continue till the next Gen<sup>all</sup> Court after that, or Order from the Governo<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>all</sup>.

4. You are not to make or Raise any Cotisaçon or Taxes, on the Inhabitants, without the approbaçon of the Governo<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>all</sup> unless in Case of emergent occasion or necessity, with the knowledge and consent of the Commander at *Albany*; And all Taxes or Levyes, to bee yearly accepted for, at the next Gen<sup>all</sup> Court, and then sent to the Governo<sup>r</sup> for his approbaçon.

5. The Gen<sup>all</sup> Court is to consist of the Commander at *Albany*, and five or more of the commissaryes of *Albany* and Colony of *Renslaerswyck*, and two or more, of the Commissaryes of *Schanectady*, to meet and sitt once a yeare, to begin the first Wednesday in June, and to determine all Cases under five hundred Guild<sup>rs</sup>.

6. As per Instructions at *Albany*, you are not to Suffer any Traders, or to have any Indian Trade, for the Indians in yo<sup>r</sup> Towne, nor any Liquo<sup>rs</sup> to bee sold, but in the Licensed Houses, which to be Limited as to the Indyans, not to exceed one or two Drans, and Beer to refresh them, under Penalty of forfeiting all such Trade and Drinke in the Houses, and further fine or Punishment, by you, or the Court at *Albany*, (if above 40 Guilders) as the Case may deserve.

7. The Gen<sup>all</sup> Court is to Choose yearly, two Commissaryes of *Albany* and *Renslaerswyck*, and one of *Schanectady*, to go to *Yorke*, and Assist at the Gen<sup>all</sup> Court of Assizes there. Given under my hand at *Schanectady*, this 30<sup>th</sup> August, 1675.

E. ANDROS.

#### COUNCELLS OPINIONS CONCERNING COLL. NICHOLLS PATTENT AND INDIAN PURCHASES.

The Land Called *N. York* & other parts in *America* now called *N. East Jersey*, was first Discovered by *Sebastian Cobbitt* a Subject of *England* in King *Henry* y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> time about 180 years Since & afterwards further by S<sup>r</sup>. *Walter Raleigh* in y<sup>e</sup> Reign of Queen *Eliz.* and after him by *Henry Hudson* in y<sup>e</sup> Reign of King *James* and also by the Lord *DeLancare* & begun to be planted in y<sup>e</sup> year 1614 by *Dutch* & *English* the *Dutch* placed a Governour there but Upon Complaint made by the King of *England* to y<sup>e</sup> States of *Holand* the s<sup>d</sup> States Disown'd y<sup>e</sup> Bisness & Declared it was only a private Undertaking of y<sup>e</sup> *West India* Company of *Amsterdam* So y<sup>e</sup> King of *England* Granted a Comision to S<sup>r</sup>. *Edward Layden*\* to plant these parts Calling them *New Albion* & y<sup>e</sup> *Dutch* Submitted themselves to y<sup>e</sup> *English* Govern<sup>t</sup>. but in King *Charles* y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> Reign y<sup>e</sup> troubles in *England* breaking forth the *English* not minding to promote these New plantations because of y<sup>e</sup> troubles y<sup>e</sup> *Dutch* pretended to Establish a Govern<sup>t</sup> there again untill y<sup>e</sup> year 1660 when afterwards it was Redue'd under y<sup>e</sup> *English* Govern<sup>t</sup> & included & Ratified in y<sup>e</sup> peace made between *England* & *Holland* then it was granted to y<sup>e</sup> Duke of *York* 1664 who y<sup>e</sup> same year Granted it to y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> *Barekley* & S<sup>r</sup> *George Cartrett* betwixt y<sup>e</sup> Dukes Grant to y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> *Barekley* & S<sup>r</sup> *George Cartrett* and Notice there of in *America* Severall persons took Grants of Lands from Coll. *Nicolls* y<sup>e</sup> Dukes Goven<sup>t</sup>. Severall of y<sup>e</sup> planters have purchased of y<sup>e</sup> *Indians* but Befuse to pay any acknowledgment to y<sup>e</sup> Kings Grantees.

\* Ployden, Knight, Earl-Palatine of New-Albion. See N. Y. Col. Doc. I. 289.

Q: 1<sup>st</sup> Wither y<sup>e</sup> Grants made by Coll. *Nicolls* are good ag<sup>t</sup> the Assigns of y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> *Berkley* & S<sup>r</sup> *George Cartrett*.

Q: 2<sup>nd</sup> Wither the Grant from y<sup>e</sup> Indians be Sufficient to any planter without a Grant from y<sup>e</sup> King or his Assigns.

Ans. 1<sup>st</sup> To y<sup>e</sup> first Question the Authority by which Coll. *Nicholls* Acted Determined by y<sup>e</sup> Dukes Grant to y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> *Berkley* & S<sup>r</sup> *George Cartrett* & all Grants made by him Afterwards (tho according to y<sup>e</sup> Comision;) are void for y<sup>e</sup> Delegated power w<sup>ch</sup> Coll. *Nicolls* had of making Grants of y<sup>e</sup> Land could Last no Longer then his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Intrest who gave him y<sup>t</sup> power & ye having or not having notice of y<sup>e</sup> Dukes Grant to y<sup>e</sup> Lord *Berkley* & S<sup>r</sup> *George Cartret* makes no Difference in y<sup>e</sup> Law but y<sup>e</sup> want of Notice makes it Great Equity y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> present propri<sup>ts</sup> Should Confirm Such Grants to y<sup>e</sup> people who will Submit to the Consions & payments of the present proprietors Quitt rents other wise they may Look Upon them as Desseizers & treat them as such.

Ans. To the 2<sup>d</sup> Question by y<sup>e</sup> Law of Nations if any people make Discovery of any Country of Barbarians the Prince of y<sup>t</sup> people who make y<sup>e</sup> Discovery hath y<sup>e</sup> Right of y<sup>e</sup> Soyle & Govern<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>t</sup> place & no people can plant there without y<sup>e</sup> Consent of y<sup>e</sup> Prince or of Such Persons to whom his Right is Devolved & Conveyed the Practice of all Plantations has been according to this & no people have been Suffered to take up Land but by y<sup>e</sup> Consent & Lycence of y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>t</sup> or proprietors under ye princes title whose people made y<sup>e</sup> First Discovery & Upon their Submission to y<sup>e</sup> Laws of y<sup>e</sup> Place & Contribution to y<sup>e</sup> Publick Charge of the place & y<sup>e</sup> payment of Such Rent & other Value for y<sup>e</sup> Soile as y<sup>e</sup> Propriet<sup>rs</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> time being Require and tho it hath been & Still is y<sup>e</sup> Usual Practice of all Propriet<sup>rs</sup> to give their Indians Some Recompence for their Land & So Seems to Purchase it of them yet y<sup>t</sup> is not done for want of Sufficient title from y<sup>e</sup> King or Prince who hath y<sup>e</sup> Right of Discovery but out of Prudence & Christian Charity Least otherwise the Indians might have destroyed y<sup>e</sup> first planters (who are usually to few to Defend themselves) or Refuse all Commerce and Conversation w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> planters & thereby all hopes of Converting them to y<sup>e</sup> Christian faith would be Lost in this the Common Law of England and y<sup>e</sup> Civill Law doth agree and if any Planter be Refractory & will Insist on his Indian Purchase and not Submit to this Law of Plantations y<sup>e</sup> Propri<sup>ts</sup> who have y<sup>e</sup> Title Under y<sup>e</sup> Prince may deny them y<sup>e</sup> benefit of y<sup>e</sup> Law & Prohibit Comerce with them as Opposers & Enemy<sup>s</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Publick peace. Besides tis Observable y<sup>t</sup> no man Can goe from *England* to plant in an *English* Plantation without Leave from y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>t</sup> & therefore in all Patents & grants of Plantations from y<sup>e</sup> King a Particular Lycence to Carry Over Planters is incerted w<sup>ch</sup> Power in Prohibitting is now in y<sup>e</sup> Propri<sup>ts</sup> As y<sup>e</sup> Kings Assigns, and therefore tho Some planters have purchased from y<sup>e</sup> Indians yett having done Soe without y<sup>e</sup> Consent of y<sup>e</sup> Propri<sup>ts</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> time being y<sup>e</sup> title is good against the Indians but not against the Propri<sup>ts</sup> without a Confirmation from them upon the usual terms of Other Plantations.

W<sup>m</sup> LECK —  
W<sup>m</sup> WILLIAMS —  
JO. HOLLES —  
JOHN HOYLE

JO. HOLT —  
W<sup>m</sup> THOMSON  
RICH<sup>d</sup> WALLOP  
HEN. POLLEXFEN

A true Copy.

GARVIN LAWRIE.  
ROB<sup>t</sup> WEST

## ASSESSMENT ROLL OF WEST &amp; EAST CHESTER IN 1675.

Parsons	horses.	Oxen.	Cows.	3 yr. old.	2 yrs.	1 yr.	Swine.	land.	Meadow.	Sheep.
Henry Gardener	1	0	3	0	3	1	2	4	8	0
Isaac Ditarman	0	0	3	0	3	1	2	4	12	0
Will <sup>m</sup> Shippard	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Joseph Tailor	1	0	3	1	0	2	1	5	6	0
John Winter	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
John Ginby	4	4	6	3	3	3	3	20	23	4
Joseph Palmar	1	2	3	4	2	3	4	6	24	6
Samuel Palmar	0	2	2	2	0	0	3	14	13	0
Rich <sup>d</sup> Ozburn	1	2	3	2	2	4	1	3	12	0
Widow Plat	0	0	4	0	0	0	2	9	0	0
Thomas Mulouces	2	8	8	6	3	6	4	14	22	10
Ward Hulard	1	2	2	2	0	1	2	15	13	2
John Turnar	1	0	2	0	0	3	0	5	6	0
Nicoles Bayly	0	4	6	1	3	2	10	8	15	0
Robt. Huested	1	0	2	0	2	2	0	19	17	0
John Wily	0	0	4	2	0	1	2	3	6	0
Tom. Seabruck	2	0	6	3	0	3	2	5	12	0
John Firis	2½	4	6	1	1	6	5	2	50	10
Timothy Winter	0	0	3	0	1	1	1	2	5	0
Nathan Bayly	1	0	1	0	1	2	0	2	3	0
James Ryly	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
John Hitchcocks	1	2	1	0	1	1	3	0	6	-
Rich <sup>d</sup> Pontun	1	4	5	2	0	1	3	5	18	0
W <sup>m</sup> Colard	3	0	2	0	0	0	1	1	1	0
Thos. Farington	0	2	4	0	0	2	0	2	6	-
Thos. Vaill	1	2	3	2	2	0	0	6	8	0
Edward Waters	0	4	4	2	3	1	3	20	20	6
Miles O. Kely	0	0	2	2	0	1	0	4	4	8
Dirick Garitson	1	0	1	1	0	1	0	3	6	5
Joseph Hunt	2	2	5	0	2	2	2	7	10	0
John Hunt	0	2	4	2	2	2	4	6	8	4
Francis Peats	1	0	1	3	1	1	1	5	0	0
Considor Wood	1	0	3	1	4	0	5	3	12	0
Thos. Hunt Sr	3	5	6	4	6	6	6	15	30	9
John Forgasonn	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Robt Maning	2	2	8	6	7	5	2	6	60	0
Thos. Hunt Jr	1	4	4	5	4	1	2	8	20	0
John Richard	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Tom Baxter	0	2	3	0	0	3	0	0	0	0
John Palmar	1	2	3	0	3	0	5	0	12	0
Josiah Hunt	2	0	5	1	1	4	0	4	6	0

Westchester Sept the 12<sup>th</sup> 1675

By mee Edward Waters

Parsons	horses.	Oxen.	Cows.	3 yr. old.	2 yrs.	1 yr.	Swine.	land.	Meadow.	Sheep.
<i>Samuel Drake</i>	—	4	3	3	2	2	3	14	12	—
<i>Sam Drake Jr</i>	1	8	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0
<i>John Drake</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>W<sup>m</sup> Hayden</i>	3	2	4	3	4	1	4	12	12	—
<i>Moses Hoyt</i>	2	2	8	6	4	1	6	11	15	—
<i>Nathan<sup>s</sup> Tonkins</i>	0	2	3	1	0	0	4	6	6	—
<i>John Hoyt</i>	2	4	7	3	0	2	1	15	15	—
<i>John Jackson</i>	2	2	2	2	0	1	7	2	7	—
<i>John Goden</i>	1	0	3	0	2	3	0	2	0	—
<i>Ebenesar Jones</i>	1	0	3	0	2	1	0	5	8	—
<i>Rich<sup>d</sup> Hedly</i>	0	0	2	0	0	0	2	0	0	—
<i>W<sup>m</sup> Squire</i>	0	2	3	0	2	0	5	0	0	—
<i>Samuel Goden</i>	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	4	5	—
<i>Thomas Sherwood</i>	1	1	1	2	0	0	0	4	4	—
<i>John Tomkins</i>	0	2	3	0	0	0	1	8	10	—
<i>Rich<sup>d</sup> Shoot</i>	2	2	4	4	2	2	8	10	15	—
<i>David Ozbun</i>	2	4	5	1	1	4	10	15	15	—
<i>Philip Pinkny</i>	1	2	8	0	3	0	9	14	15	—
<i>John Pinkny</i>	2	0	4	2	2	0	0	5	4	—
<i>John Helyard</i>	0	0	1	0	0	2	0	0	0	—

*Estchester*

The list of *John Richardson* Estate foure Oxen Eaigh<sup>t</sup>: Couese Six three year olds foure two year olds three yearlings one hors one mare seven swine twenty eakers of meddow three eakers of upland.

*Westchester* Valuation brought in by *Mr Palmer* Sept 16—1675. Ex rate £22 5sh '8d

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> TO M<sup>r</sup> GEORGE HALL TO ENQUIRE AFTER PUBLICKE DEBTS, DUE AT ESOPUS

Whereas there are severall Publicke Debts, standing out, of Goods exposed to Sale, and other dues, in and about the *Esopus*; These are in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name to Authorize you, *Mr George Hall*, Sheriffe of *Esopus*, to make diligent enquiry there into, and what shall come to yo<sup>r</sup> knowledge, that you cause the same to bee secured, and give mee Acco<sup>t</sup> thereof; And for so doing, this shall bee yo<sup>r</sup> Warrant: Given under my hand in *New Yorke*, this 13<sup>th</sup> day of Octob<sup>r</sup>, 1675.

E. ANDROS.

COUNCIL MINUTE. PURCHASE OF INDIAN LANDS AT SCHENECTADY. SCHENECTADY AFFAIRS.

At a Councell Octbr. 15<sup>th</sup>, 1675.

Present  
The Governo<sup>r</sup>  
The Secretary, Capt. *Dyre*,  
*Mr Philips*.

*Sanders Leenderts Glen* and *Lodovicus Cobez*, Schout of *Schenectade*, produce (with a request from their village) severall papers relating to an Indyan purchase &c made Anno 1672, somewhat

before the Surrend<sup>r</sup> of this place to y<sup>e</sup> Dutch and desire a patent for y<sup>e</sup> land three miles of each side of the River.

They desire twelve miles farther, which they pretend to have purchased and make severall other proposalls.

In answer whereunto, It is resolv'd as followeth, viz<sup>t</sup>. To y<sup>e</sup> first Proposall: That they may have a Patent for y<sup>e</sup> Land about and above *Schanechtade*, but their appearing no leave from y<sup>e</sup> Governour to buy the same, nor a full Information of the Premises, It is to be suspended for y<sup>e</sup> present, but no one else shall have a Grant for that land before them, In meane time it may continue in Commons as formerly.

The boweryes or farmes of *Schanechtade* are to pay for each of them conteyning 20 Morgans & so proporcionably four Bushells of winter wheate p<sup>r</sup> Annum as a quitt Rent.

To y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> concerning their Priviledge of Trade or handling with y<sup>e</sup> Indyans:

The Governo<sup>r</sup>s Order made above to bee observed.

To y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>, That they may bee excus'd y<sup>e</sup> paym<sup>t</sup> of their Burgers Packt or Excise att *Albany* & may be admitted to pay it at *Schanechtade*.

It is Order'd, That y<sup>e</sup> Packt or Burg<sup>r</sup>s Excise upon Liquors for *Schanechtade* being not well to be distinguish'd at *Albany*, It is not thought fitt to make any Alteraçon therein, but those of *Schanechtade* may have liberty to take anothers Burgers Packt at home, over & above y<sup>e</sup> former for drinke, that shall come there, as is practis'd at *Albany*, the whic<sup>t</sup> to be dispos'd of by the Magistrates for publick Charges, they being accomptable for y<sup>e</sup> same to y<sup>e</sup> Generall Court at *Albany*, as for any other their publique moneys, so to be sent to y<sup>e</sup> Governour for his approbaçon.

To y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup>, That they may have leave to impose a tax or Quotization to pay present Debts or defray publick Charges.

Order'd, That y<sup>e</sup> Magistrates of *Schanechtade* shall at this time have liberty to impose and levy upon y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants there the 300<sup>th</sup> penny for those uses.

To y<sup>e</sup> last, That they may have a peculiar Seale for their own particular affaires relating to their Towne.

It is likewise graunted and that a Seale shall be made and sent them with y<sup>e</sup> first Convenience.

\* \* \* \* \*

LET<sup>r</sup> FROM THE GOV. RNO<sup>r</sup> TO ESOPUS, &c :

Gent.

I have just now received yo<sup>r</sup>s of the 16<sup>th</sup> Instant, and think you have done well to putt yo<sup>r</sup>selves in a fitting posture for all Events, & securing the Goods & Corne of yo<sup>r</sup> Out-farms, w<sup>ch</sup> is also done in these parts, where all is quiet, but have a Rumour, That *Stanford* Indyans are in Arms, but have done noe harm: However It's thought they have noe good Intent in it. I doe not know that I have any Brass Gunn of yours, but if you have Occasion shall notwithstanding bee ready to send you one or more such Iron Gunns as are here, the least of which is a Small Saker; and if I can will gett and fitt up a Petrara for Capt. *Chambers*, having none in the ffort ready, & the Sloop in hast not to loose their Tide. I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> affec<sup>te</sup>d friend

*N. Yorke* Octob. 19<sup>th</sup>, 1675.

E. ANDROS. S.

Tuesday y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> instant is appointed a day of Humiliation and Prayers to Almighty God for the continuance of his Blessings to us; which day is to bee punctually observed throrow the whole Govern<sup>mt</sup>, & for which you are to give Orders accordingly.

LETTER TO THE GOVERNOR OF MARYLAND.

S<sup>r</sup>.

I writt to you lately by a Ketch of this place, giving you an Acco<sup>t</sup> of my return from *Albany*, & state of things here, & of my Engaging *Maques & Sinnekes*, not anyway.s to injure any Christians to the Eastward, & particularly in yo<sup>r</sup> parts Southward, in their Warrs with the *Susquehanna's*; but others apprehending it would bee difficult to rest aia: those People, especially Young Men, when soe farr abroad, & Opportunityes, I did endeavor to bee rightly informed of things relating to that Warr, & found that the *Susquehanna's* being reputed by the *Maques* of their Off-Spring, that they might bee brought to joine Peace, or Concorporate again, and soe take away the Occasion of those Mischiefe or Inroads, though I find still the *Sinneques* wholly adverse to it; desiring their Extirpation, but hearing now of Indyan Troubles w<sup>th</sup> hath lately occasioned raising fforces in yo<sup>r</sup> parts, I have sent this Bearer expresse to wait on you herewith; And if it bee by the *Maques* or *Sinneques* againe to offer you my Service according to my former and this Letter, which I hope & beleeve may bee effectuall, if taken in time. And therefore pray yo<sup>r</sup> Answer & Resolves as soon as may bee: And if you think good would desire some from the *Susquehannas* to come to mee as soon as can bee, that so I may Order Matters accordingly. Wee are (I thank God) very quiet, not the least stirr or Attempt on any part of the Government. However have made all fitting Preparation for all Events. I am

S<sup>r</sup>. Yo<sup>r</sup> Most humble Servant

*N. Yorke* Octob<sup>r</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> 1675.

E. ANDROS.

COUNCIL MINUTE. INDIAN AFFAIRS. ESOPUS.

At a Councell Oct<sup>br</sup> 24<sup>th</sup>, 1675.

Present

The Governor

The Secretary

Mr. *Fred. Phillips*.

Capt. *Dyre*

\* \* \* \* \*  
 Letters being brought from y<sup>e</sup> Commissaryes at *Albany* by Mr. *Knapton*, who had been Commander there, concerning a peace newly made or renewed by them at the fort betweene y<sup>e</sup> *Maques* and *Mahicanders* Indyans, though without leave, It is Ordered to be kept. It is likewise Resolved, That there be at this juncture a prohibition of selling powder & lead to any Indyans whatsoever at *Albany*, Unless it be to y<sup>e</sup> *Maques & Sinnekes*, The same to be under y<sup>e</sup> penalty of one hundred Guild<sup>rs</sup> beaver for each quart of a pound & soe proporcionably for more or lesse or Corporall punishment, extending to life as the Case may require; Except allowed by the Commander himselfe under his hand to some adjacent *Mahicander* Indyan well knowne to himselfe or Magistrates, the quantity of one quarter of a pound for y<sup>e</sup> present hunting or to some few such Indyans, who shall be knowne by them to be designed for y<sup>e</sup> beaver hunting, who may by the said

Commander be allowed one pound with Lead Proporcional. This Prohibiçon to continue for y<sup>e</sup> space of six months after this date.

It is also Ordered & Resolved, That y<sup>e</sup> like Ord<sup>r</sup> be sent up to *Esopus*, Only the alteration of the words (*Mutatis Mutandis*) Instead of y<sup>e</sup> Comander the Justice or Cheife Officer to be inserted.

Upon y<sup>e</sup> receipte of a letter from y<sup>e</sup> *Esopus*, relatcng their great apprehension of y<sup>e</sup> Indyans,

It is Resolved, That y<sup>e</sup> Magistrates there be cheekt for their needlesse feares and they are all ordered to keep at their usuall habitaçons & places of abode, both at y<sup>e</sup> distant Villages & Out-farmes, untill more apparent Cause to y<sup>e</sup> Contrary.

Ordered, That y<sup>e</sup> Magistrates doe give a present Acc<sup>t</sup>, what is meant by the Indyans offering to deliver up y<sup>e</sup> Articles made betweene Coll. *Nicolls* and them and who spake of it first, whether private persons amongst the Indyans or Sachems. The Agree<sup>m</sup>t in y<sup>e</sup> said Articles sett forth having been renewed with those Indyans this very Spring and themselves having no authority to alter or make either Peace or Warre, nor to treat of either in y<sup>e</sup> least, but to do their duties in continuing things as they are.

PETITION OF INHABITANTS OF YONKERS, PRAYING TO BE EXCUSED FROM JOINING THE  
PEOPLE OF FORDHAM IN CASE OF AN INDIAN INVASION.

To the Right honorable *Edmund Andros* Esq<sup>r</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> under his Royal Highnesse of all his Territories in *America*.

The humble petiçon of *John Heady* Inhabitant of the place called *Yonkers Land*, on the behalf of him and his neighbours consisting in 4 Families.

Sheweth with all Submission yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> that being at a distance of a Long mile from the Towne *Fordham* as that being comanded by M<sup>r</sup> *John Archer* proprieto<sup>r</sup> of the said Towne *Fordham*, to come hee and his neighbour into his Towne and there to make Such Fortificaçons as hee Shall order, But yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> and his neighbours being removed from the said M<sup>r</sup> *Archer* his Towne above a mile, and we being strong enough (or thought so) to resist this heathenish warr, having a good and Strong blockhouse: And to remove and retire their Selves to *Fordham* Should bee but an occasion of prey to the Heathens.

Therefore it's yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> humble Request that hee and his Neighbours may not bee bound to leave their houses, and goods and to please the humours of the said M<sup>r</sup> *Archer* and thereby perhaps to loose all what they have: But that yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> bee pleased to graunt to yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> and to his Neighbo<sup>r</sup> to joyne together and to make Such defences as (with the helpe of God) to Secure them Selves.

Yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> and neighbours being at all tymes ready to be helpfull to their neighbours in a Christian way, Shall expect from yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> an order which shall be observed from

Yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> humble Pet<sup>r</sup>

Which shall euer pray.

No<sup>r</sup> 8, 1675.

*Ordered &c.*

Whereas a petiçon hath been presented unto the Governo<sup>r</sup> by *John Heady* on the behalfe of himselfe & the other Inhabitants upon the plantation at *Yonkers Land* that in regard of their distance from the Village of *Fordham*, & their having for the defence of their wives & children already a wooden Blockhouse at their owne plantations & they may be excused from the giving assistance to their neighbours at *Fordham* about their Fortifications, These are to certify that

Inhabitants upon the *Yonckers land* are by the Go: order excused from any further worke at *Fordham* they being vigilant at their owne place and keeping watch upon all occasions.

Dated in *N. Y.* this 8: day of Nov. 1675.

Copies of Certificate given by mee to *John Haddy* by the Governour to excuse them from working at *John Archers* Fortification.

A LETTER WRITTEN TO THE MAGISTRATES AT ESOPUS.

*New Yorke*, January 6<sup>th</sup> 1675-6

GENT.

I rec<sup>d</sup> both Yo<sup>m</sup> of the 25<sup>th</sup> past, and am glad you are quiet, and in so good a posture for all Events, in w<sup>ch</sup> I pray continue yo<sup>r</sup> vigilancy, And that no Christian show any apprehençon of feare or Danger; You'l do well as you mençon, and as is usuall, to send to the Indyan Sackemacks, for confirming the ffreindship, according to the Agreement: The weather hath been so hard, that wee have not heard anything from the Eastward, almost this three weekes; When a Ship from *London*, was arrived to *Road Island*, and some others there bound to this Place; As also a *Boston* Army &c marcht against the *Narrogansett* Indyans, who are reported to have great Success, but no certainty; I doubt not but will heare from time to time, from *Albany*, according to which, you are to Order yo<sup>r</sup> selves in this Juncture, giving mee notice upon all occasions. I Pray faile not to take care of the Wheat, which I am to have upon Mr *Minvies* Acco<sup>t</sup>; As to the Dutch Debts, I can determine nothing in it, untill I see you, or have a more particular Acc<sup>t</sup> of the same; I doubt not y<sup>r</sup> care, and then (God willing) all will do well with you, remaining

Yo<sup>r</sup> loving ffriend

E. ANDROS.

COUNCIL MINUTE. WESTCHESTER INDIANS. INDIAN WAR.

At a Councell, Feb<sup>r</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> 1675-6.

\* \* \* \* \*

Present:

The Governo<sup>r</sup> .

Capt *Dyre*

The Secretary

Mr *Fred. Phillips*.

Upon reading Governo<sup>m</sup> *Coddington's* letter and Consideraçon of other letters & retournes of messages from other Colonyes:

Resolved, That it is not adviseable at this juncture to make any application or send any friendly message to y<sup>e</sup> North Indians, but if they apply themselves, not to refuse hearing of them, The other Colonyes viz<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> *Massachusetts*, *Connecticott* & *Plimouth* principally engaged in y<sup>e</sup> Warre not having made us acquainted with their concernes and some of them slighted our friendly tenders, to continue our Endeavours as Christians and y<sup>e</sup> Kings subjects, for y<sup>e</sup> good of this Governmen<sup>t</sup> without farther application to the said Colonyes.

Resolved, That y<sup>e</sup> Governour goe forthwith to *Albany* to settle matters there, It being of very great import.

That y<sup>e</sup> *Wickerscreeke* Indiyans, if they desire it be admitted with their wives & children, to plant upon this Island, but no where else, if they remove & y<sup>e</sup> it be upon y<sup>e</sup> North point of y<sup>e</sup> Island neare *Spiting Devill*; The s<sup>d</sup> Indiyans to be protected comporting themselves as they ought and all our other Indiyans round, doing y<sup>e</sup> like, to be assured of Protection.

That a letter be written to y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> of *Roude-Island* to acquaint him with y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> going up to *Albany* to take order there, having notice of y<sup>e</sup> *Maques* Indians being moved in a warrelike manner against y<sup>e</sup> North Indians: That y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> hath not time to write now in answer to y<sup>e</sup> particulars of his letter, but shall have all due regard to them, of w<sup>ch</sup> he shall give him an Act at his returne.

---

ORDER DIRECTING LIEUT. GERRET TEUNISSE TO PURSUE PHILLIPP OR OTHER NORTH INDIANS.

By the Governour.

You are hereby authorised and required, with the Indian Guide order'd w<sup>th</sup> you, forthwith to goe eastward, & the furthest part of the Governm<sup>t</sup>, or as farr as *Canecticut river*, to finde out *Phillip* or other north Indians, lately within this Governm<sup>t</sup> and Lett him or other Sachems or Commanders in Chief know, y<sup>e</sup> having heard of there being in Warlike Posture, intuded and brought some Christian Prisoners in our Parts, I have therefore sent you to demand the said Christian Prisoners, brought by them into this Governm<sup>t</sup>, and to Command and forewarne them, from, or returning into any Part, of the Government, or Confines. If they should be divided, into severall partys or Parts, you are then as you see cause, and have opportunity, to goe to each, but to make no Longer stay, in any, then to deliver your messadge, and receive Such Prisoners as they shall deliver, and refresh and rest your self, and without delay to return and make the best of your way to me. Given under my hand and Seall in *Albany* the 4<sup>th</sup> March 1675-6.

Was signed E. ANDROSS.

Agrees w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Principall, *Quod attestor*

R. LIVINGSTON, Secr.

To *Gerrit Teunisse* Leift to Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Volckert*.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. EXAMINATION OF WESTCHESTER INDIANS AS TO THEIR INTENTION TO JOIN KING PHILIP.

Present: Comand<sup>r</sup> *Brockholls* etc.

March 29<sup>th</sup>, 1676.

The Indiyans of *Wickerscreeke* having beene sent to the 27<sup>th</sup> ins<sup>t</sup> come now this day here. Their names are *Wasakane* & *Amone* the two Sachems Sent for to come.

The occasion of their sending for was upon a Letter from y<sup>e</sup> Go: intimating a mistrust of them by report above.

M<sup>r</sup>. *Sam. Etsall* Interpret<sup>r</sup>.

The matt<sup>r</sup> being told them by the Interpret<sup>r</sup> they deny to have said or thought of joyning or treating with North Indians or others not friends to this Governm<sup>t</sup>, under whose protection they desire to live, according to their Engagement w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Gov.

The Sachems had each of them a Councell with them, without whom they were not willing

to speake. They declare rather to Suffer either by Christian or Indyan, before they stirr then to offer any harme to any they desiring to live quietly.

They promise when they certainly know of any disturbance or like to bee, they will give notice to y<sup>e</sup> Go. & they hope to have notice from hence of any hurt intended against them, and they promise to bee true to their Engagem<sup>t</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Go. They desire as before from M<sup>r</sup>. *Philips* to have leave to come upon this Island & here about Oystering.

They are promist to have a Note to certify that they have liberty, behaving themselves as they ought.

They desire liberty to send some young men with Canoes to M<sup>r</sup>. *Pells* for the Remainder of their Corne, (having had but one halfe from thence already) & to fetch about halfe a dousen old men, women & boys from *Greenwich* that they left behind them. They are told, wee shall speake to y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> about it but referre it to y<sup>e</sup> Go., who wee dayly expect. They say they shall stay till then, when they will come againe.

Upon their friendly Comport, & for that they came so willingly being sent for, They are presented with a Coate for y<sup>e</sup> 2 Sachems.

They pretend not to expect or desire them, their hearts being good without them, but they being desired to accept of them for that reason receive them.

They are appointed to goe to *Thomas Laurens* the baker on *Pearle* Streate to stay all night.

AN ORDER ABOUT THE OUT FARMES BELONGING TO HURLEY AND MARBLE-TOWNE AT ESOPUS.

Whereas there are severall Farmes on Plantagone, belonging to *Hurley* and *Marbletowne*, in *Esopus*, Seated Scatteringly, beyond or over that River or Kill, which not being convenient at any time, and a Gen<sup>l</sup> inconvenience, prejudice and great Charge, to all the Inhabitants of those parts, to maintaine an extraordinary fence, many Miles Long; And the said Farmers or Planters Houses, being also very unfitt and Beggary; I have therefore (by Advice of my Councell) Ordered, and do hereby give notice, that all such farmers or Planters do with all convenient expedition, remove and provide themselves convenient Houses, within the said Townes of *Hurley* or *Marble-Towne*; And that no Cattle bee turned loose over the River, on Penalty of forfeiting the same; And the Magistrates and Officers of *Esopus* are required to cause this Order to be Published, put in Execution, and duly Observed; Given under my hand in *New Yorke*, this 10<sup>th</sup> day of April, 1676.

E. ANDROS, S.

To the Magistrates of *Esopus*, to bee forthwith Published and put in Execution.

MINUTE OF A VISIT TO THE GOVERNOR OF TWO WICKERSCREEK SACHEMS.

April 14, 1676.

There appeared the two Sachems of the *Wickerscreek* Indyan that were here last in y<sup>e</sup> Go: absence.

They desire to know of the Go: how matters above at *Alb<sup>y</sup>* are with y<sup>e</sup> Indyan, for that they have had no News of it. The Go: tells them that when hee came up hee found the

*Maques* returned from following y<sup>e</sup> North Indjans, that the *Mahican*<sup>s</sup> were fled, but hee sent to them to come backe & that one of y<sup>e</sup> *Mahican*<sup>s</sup> going over being taken by the *Maques* hee demanded him & being delivered sett him free, that some of them were come backe upon the Go. promissing the protection if they should come, & stay if they wanted land that hee would supply them. That hee left all well there.

That the Gov. coming at the *Esopus* the Sackemackers were with him — & all things were well there also, & that some of them desiring land by the *Redoubt Creek* the Go: consented to it. They pretend they would come upon this Island or any where neare, but being neare y<sup>e</sup> Christian plantations their Cattle & horses would always bee trespassing upon them.

Its answered if they receive Injury they may complaine & shall bee relieved. They are expected to finde out some Necke easy to secure either upon this or *Long Island*. They pause upon it; After desire to joyne w<sup>th</sup> the *Stamford* Indjans & to plant upon a Neck at *Wickerscreeke* together & that they may have liberty to fetch some corne from *Stamford* that they left, Its a fallacy, & in no way belongs to them, they are offered all freedom of fishing or Oystering any where hereabouts.

Their farne at *Stamford* is offered to bee bought. They will come again 10 days hence.

---

MINUTE OF A MEETING HELD WITH WAYATTANOC, WICKERSCREEK AND STAMFORD INDIANS.

Apr. 27, 1676.

Present — The Councill, the Mayor & Some of the Aldermen & others of w<sup>ch</sup> 2 Justices. Several Indjans appeared before the Governo<sup>r</sup> in the Fort.

They say they belong to a place called *Wayattano*, at the head of *Stratford River*, with them were some of *Wickerscreeke* & some *Stamford* Indjans. The Sagamore of *Wickerscreeke*, *Wessecanoe* came with them. They declare themselves to bee good friends & desire to continue so & make a present of about ten deere skin, a beare skin & 4 small beavers, given at three times repeating their desire of friendship, The Governo<sup>r</sup> accepts of it, & promises protection to them within this Governm<sup>t</sup> but will not undertake any thing w<sup>th</sup> out.

That hee had heard from the *Wickerscreeke* Indjans that they are good Indjans, & now finds them so, & they may have all friendship & freedom here, so long as they behave themselves well.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> presented them with three Sackems Coates, one to the *Wickerscreeke* Sackem, the other two to the two cheife from *Stratford river*.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. INDIAN AFFAIRS.

At a Councill, May y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup>, 1676.

\* \* \* \* \*  
 Ordered, That all North Indjans, that will come in may be protected & a stop to be put to the *Maques* farther prosecuting s<sup>d</sup> North Indjans.

At a Councill May 30<sup>th</sup>, 1676.

Resolved, The Govern<sup>r</sup> being intended for *Albany* the next weeke & Capt. *Tho. Delavall* here now going up, That he be desired & authorized as soon as hee arrives there, to communicate it to Serg<sup>t</sup> *Sharpe*, the present Command<sup>r</sup>, & with said *Sharpe*, by means of *Arnold*<sup>s</sup> the

\* Arnold Cornelissen Viele, for many years a famous Indian interpreter. Ed.

Interpreter, send word to the *Maques* and *Sennekes* of y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> said coming and that he desires & Orders, that some of them will meete him there and particularly *Carriconty*; The said Message to be sent by a *Maques* from *Albany*, who is to be well paid and no further mencon to any others or talke thereof at *Albany*; Also to send word by some good *Mahicander* Eastward (who is likewise to bee rewarded), that all Indjans, who will come in & submitt, shall be received to live under the protection of the Government and that the Govern<sup>r</sup> will bee there as afore, where any of them may freely come and speake with him and returne againe, as they see cause without Molestation.

Memorand<sup>m</sup>. That the *French* do receive North Indjans under their Protection, and its said, that five hundred of them are already there.

That the Govern<sup>t</sup> of *Conecticut* hath likewise made an order, at their late Gen<sup>all</sup> Court, That any Indjans, that will come in, shall be received, have land assigned them & be protected under their Government.

MINUTE OF INTERVIEWS BETWEEN THE GOVERNOR AND SUSQUEHANNA INDIANS.

At a Meeting in the Fort of some *Susquehanna* Indjans from *Delaware* the head of y<sup>e</sup> Bay & those parts, having beene sent for by the Gv:

June 2<sup>nd</sup> 1676.

*Conacheowedo*, } 2 Sachems.  
*Snedo*.

*Jacob* The Go. tells them they are welcome & hee is glad they have come hither to see him, & saith that if hee can doe them or any of their Nation Courtesy hee will doe it. They are told that if they will come & live any where within the Govern<sup>t</sup> the Go: will protect them, but cannot undertake it at great distance.

*Loockerman* Interpret<sup>r</sup> Mr. *Elsall* also pres<sup>t</sup> but understands them not well nor Mr. *Steph*:  
*V. Cortland*. They speake  
*Maques*. They are wish<sup>t</sup> to goe eate & Drinke & thinke upon w<sup>t</sup> they have to say, & come againe tomorrow. They are told further that if they are afraid & not well where they are, if they will come into this Govern<sup>t</sup>, they shall bee welcome & protected from their Enemys.

That the Go: will take Care the *Maques* & *Sinnekes* shall bee at peace with them & will also make peace for them with *Virginia* & *Maryland*.

The Go: gave the 2 Sachems 2 Coates & to eate & drinke.

June 3<sup>d</sup> 1676.

The same Indjans appeared againe They being demanded what they now have to say. They answer that they now have no mind to goe up to *Alb<sup>y</sup>* but to returne to the *South River*, to their folkes.

The Go: saith it is well & further tells them that the *Maques* shall doe them no hurt, for he hath spoken with the *Maques* about them already, & they have promised it, calling them their brothers & Children & if they will they may goe & live with them.

The Go: asks them if they will goe & speake with their owne Nation about it & return an Answer.

They say they are but two so can give no other answer than that they will goe to the rest of their people. & tell them what the Go. said & will returne with an answer.

The 2 Sachems will returne themselves. They say they will when they come againe bring some present with them to appeare like themselves.

The Go. tells them its no matter hee hath heard a good Report of them, & they shall bee welcome whether they bring anything or not.

The Go: saith further that they should say whether they will come into the Governm<sup>t</sup> or no, if they will not it is well, if they will hee will make provision for them, & they shall bee protected & welcome. So that when they return They should make answer whether they will come or no in brieft.

They had given them to eate & drinke, so they departed well satisfied.

---

MINUTES OF THE APPEARANCE BEFORE THE GOVERNOR OF WICKERSCREEK INDIANS,  
CLAIMING PAYMENT FOR THE YONKERS LAND.

July 25<sup>th</sup>, 1676.

There appeared *Clas* the Indyan with others before the Governour and *Wickerscreeke* Indyans etc. They pretend not to bee p<sup>d</sup> for the *Yownekers Land*. Mr. *Delavall* produces a patent to *H. Oneale* and deed from *El. Doughty*. the record viewed of the Indyans acknowledgement to have rec<sup>d</sup> satisfaction, *Clas* was then

The Go: will speake with Mr. *Doughty* about it in a few dayes, when hee will answer them farther.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. THE AUTHORITY OF THE SHERIFF AT ESOPUS DEFINED.

\* \* \* \* \*  
Upon some misunderstanding of the place and power of the Sheriffe at the *Esopus*, Ordered, That Capt. *Chambers* and Mr. *Hall* have notice, that the Sheriff is the person, who is to see the Law putt in Execucon and to apprehend & prosecute any Transgressors, as hee shall see cause, though not to bee judge in the Case. (August 4, 1676.)  
\* \* \* \* \*

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. INDIAN REPORT OF A MEDITATED INVASION BY THE FRENCH.

At a Councell August 8<sup>th</sup> 1676.

Present

The Governo<sup>r</sup>

The Secretary Capt. *Brockholes*

Capt. *Delavall* Capt. *Dyre*.

The Occasion of meeting was upon y<sup>e</sup> receipt of a Letter from the Govern<sup>r</sup> of *Canada* with

L<sup>tes</sup> from *Albany* from the Command<sup>r</sup> and the relation made there by *Caniacko*, y<sup>o</sup> *Maques* Sachem (who is now come hither) of the approaching of the french.

Resolved, To stand by y<sup>o</sup> *Maques* as formerly.

A farther determinacon to be made, when it is known, w<sup>t</sup> the Sachem hath to say.

At a Meeting of the Govern<sup>r</sup> and Council, Aug<sup>t</sup> y<sup>o</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1676, when *Caniacko*, one of the *Maques* Sachems of the first Castle declared the occasion of his Coming downe to visitt the Govern<sup>r</sup>.

There was another Sachem with him, whose name was *Dehussiadagareere* and some other Indyans.

The Interpreter was *Cornelis Arnout*, who came downe with them.

*Caniacko* tells the having heard strange news above, which caused him to come hither, to be satisfied.

The news was brought from *Canada* by an Indyan present with him, named *Tayadoras* who related severall things spoken to him by an Interpreter in the prosence and by Order of the french Govern<sup>r</sup>, The most tending to breed a distrust and difference betweene the Govern<sup>r</sup> (who they call *Curler*) and y<sup>o</sup> *Maques* Indyans.

But *Caniacko* declares his not believing those reports, yett undertook the voyage to know the truth and now saith he is satisfied of their faelity and is ashamed of itt, so gave a band of Sewant on behalfe of the *Maques* to the Governour.

The Govern<sup>r</sup> tells them, its a wonder, the Governour of *Canada* should discourse of things of so great import to a private Indyan, he being no Sachem, and admires the more it being so great an untruth.

The Govern<sup>r</sup> acquaints them, that he intends to send up an answer in writing, to shew that his heart is good and it shall be read to them here first.

The Indyan *Tayadoras* sett his marke in acknowledgement of the truth of what he had related, the which is more fully and at large amongst y<sup>o</sup> Relations of Indyan Affaires.

-----

MINUTES OF THE APPEARANCE BEFORE THE GOV<sup>r</sup> OF MAQUES INDIANS, REPORTING ON CANADA AND NORTHERN INDIANS.

At a meeting in the Fort before the Governour & Councell of some *Maques* Indyans vizt, *Caniacko* & *Dehassiedagareere*, Sachems of the 1st Castle, Aug. 10<sup>th</sup> 1676. *Cornelis Arnout*, Interpreter.

*Caniacko* says that they came down to the Go: having heard strange rumours of the war above. That An Indyan now pres<sup>t</sup> by name *Tayadoras* has been at *Canada* where the Go: there told him by his Interpreter (the interpreter's name was *Oqueso* in french *Mons<sup>r</sup> Le Mon*) that the Go: of *N. Y.* was not right and showed him a letter hee had written to him, that when the war was done with the *North* Indyans hee would [fall upon] the *Maques* and destroy them, that they had small pres<sup>ts</sup> given them was only to blind them.

That if . . . not . . . the war with the *North* Indyans they would have fallen upon them before now.

That they shall have another great pres<sup>t</sup> given them yet before they be destroyed.

That the Go: of *Canada* gave *Canonondage* son of the fourth Castle a packet of lett<sup>rs</sup> which hee was to deliver with his, but knew not [to] whom they were whether for the father Jesuit or

who else, the Indyan had gone with a party of twenty more to the southward to fight and has not come home. . . .

[Hee says] that . . . left them some days ago having made p<sup>t</sup> of the way with . . . and had some letters from a Jesuit in *Canada* to the Jesuit above.

That the Go: of *Canada* was coming with 1000 men to *Caturagas*, and had three Indyans w<sup>th</sup> them w<sup>th</sup> hee intend to send out one of the *Magas*, another of the *Onondagues*, another of the *Huniedes* which he intended to send to the . . . Nations to come to them, other . . . that . . . will fall upon them . . . To give warning to the *Magas* that they should not refuse or delay their coming when hee should [come]

The *French* told him that the *Sinnekes* had so well behaved themselves to the Jesuits of which hee had two letters from them and doubted if yet alive so was now resolved to goe and destroy the said *Sinnekes* & *Cayugas*.

That the *Sennekes* were upon the way to *Alb<sup>o</sup>*, when hearing these rumours & news returned backe . . . to the *Onondagues* & *Hu* . . . the pres<sup>t</sup> of . . . therefore [they had] expressed themselves as they did & they might doe as they pleased.

That hearing these news in the *Magas* land, it did very much . . . there. That *Curler* should prove soe to them, who they took to bee all one their heart & that *Coniaco* said he could not believe it, but would come & see which they approved of, where upon hee was come on the behalfe of all the 4 Castles & therefore desires to know if there bee anything of . . . which for his acc<sup>t</sup> he does not credit. \* \* \* \*

(Destroyed and illegible.)

The mark of / TAYANDORAS.

in acknowledgment of the truth of what he has related.

*Canjegkoo* had a blanket given him & the other Sachem & other 2 Indyans which were all there present each a coat of Duffles.

A COMMISSION GRANTED TO THE COMMISSARIES OF SCHANECTADE, TO KEEP A COURT OF JUDICATURE.

*Edmond Andros, Esq<sup>r</sup> &c.*

Upon the returne of a nomination of new Magistrates, By vertue of the Authority derived unto mee, I do hereby in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name, constitute and appoint you, *Alexander Glen, Sweer Teunissen, Jan van Eps, Teunis Cornelissen Swart, and Daniel Jansen*, to bee Commissaries of *Schanectade* and Dependences, With Power, (any three or more of you) to keep a Court of Judicature, the first in nomination to preside, and upon Equality to have the Casting Voice, to heare and Determine all Causes, according to Law and Practice; And all Persons whom it may concerne, are required to give you that respect and Obedience, due to yo<sup>r</sup> Places, in Execu<sup>n</sup> of the Trusts reposed in you; for which this shall bee to you and every of you a Sufficient Warr<sup>t</sup>. This Commission to bee of fforce for the space of one whole yeare, or till further Order. Given under my hand and Seale, in *New Yorke*, this 11<sup>th</sup> day of August 1676.

E. ANDROS, S.

COUNCIL MINUTE. INDIAN AFFAIRS.

At a Councell Sept<sup>br</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1676

\* \* \* \* \*  
 A Letter from the Councell of the *Massachusetts* to the Govern<sup>r</sup>, desiring that severall North Indiyans, now in this Governm<sup>t</sup>, who have been their Enemyes, may be secured and sent to be delivered into their hands, The same being taken into consideraçon.

Resolved, That it is not proper, but the same Liberty to be used by us, as they take to themselves, as there shall bee occasion.

As to any North Indiyans, that are or shall bee received by the *Mahicanders* contrary to Order, to be still delivered up to the *Maques*.  
 \* \* \* \* \*

A LETTER SENT BY THE GOVERNO<sup>rs</sup> ORD<sup>s</sup> TO THE JUSTICE OF THE PEACE AND OFFICERS OF WESTCHESTER.

Gent.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> formerly thought to have sent Boats to fetch down yo<sup>r</sup> Timber and Stockadoes, for the wharfe, But so it is, That all the Boates and Sloopes being Employed to fetch Stones, and the hands of the Towne, in their Dayly worke about that businesse, it cannot bee expected from hence; I am there fore Comanded by the Governo<sup>r</sup> to Lett you know, that he desires and expects, that yo<sup>r</sup> will do yo<sup>r</sup> best Endeavo<sup>r</sup>, forthw<sup>th</sup> to put yo<sup>r</sup> Stockadoes & Timber (if any left) into Rafts to bee floated downe, as the Townes of *flushing*, *Jamaica*, *Hempstead* &c, are engaged to do; And you may assure those that are employed about that worke, that they shal have Satisfacon for the same. I am also to acquaint you, that though in the time of danger of the Indiyans, the Village of *Eastchester* was excused from giving their attendance, at the Towne Trainings, at *Westchester*, yet now that matter being over, They are to be joynd to the Company as formerly, they never being Ordered wholly to be taken from them, but upon such emergent occasion, not to go farre from their Habitations:

This is all I have in Charge, being

Gent.

Yo<sup>r</sup> friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>

M. NICOLLS.

N. Yorke, Sept.  
 19<sup>th</sup> 1676

For the Justice of the Peace, Constable & Overseers of *Westchester*, & Dep<sup>ty</sup> Constable of *Eastchester*.

COUNCIL MINUTE. INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Present

Capt. *Brockholes*  
 Capt. *Dyre*  
 Capt. T. *Delavall*

The Governour

Major [*Robert*] *Treat* Dep. Governo<sup>r</sup> of *Conneticut* being present,  
 Proposes, That one or more of yo<sup>r</sup> *Maques* Sachems may come to some of their Townes to

At a Councell Oct<sup>br</sup> 11<sup>th</sup>, 1676.

The Secretary  
 Mr. *Phillips*

renew friendship, That they may acknowledge their kindnesse in assisting them against their Enemeyes, y<sup>e</sup> North Indyans and gratify them.

And that what prisoners of y<sup>e</sup> North Indyans are in this Governm<sup>t</sup> may be delivered up to him.

Its alleaged the Governo<sup>r</sup> received none, till themselves made proclamation to receive all those, that would come in and that he hath Security for them he hath received.

And that the *Maques* are our Indyans and are so to be acknowledged and will be of ill Consequence for the *Maques* to treat or to make application to another Governm<sup>t</sup>, the which will breede a distraction amongst them.

---

ACCOUNT OF PRESENTS GIVEN TO INDIAN SCOUTS BY ORDER OF COLL. SCHUYLER.

6<sup>th</sup> (Oct.) To the river Indyans who had been captured when *Jurian* was killed and who run away from the Enemy 2 $\frac{1}{4}$  ells of Duffles, 1 shirt, 1 pair Socks, the Duffles belong to mee, and by order of Coll. *Schuyler* 2 lbs. of Powder 2 bars of Lead.

6<sup>th</sup> (Oct.) To *Avans* a dufile coat, for his claim, upon the *French* woman and her child, from my store by order of Coll. *Schuyler*.

6<sup>th</sup>. To *Wallanscackkes* 1 Shirt, and a pair of Socks by order of Coll. *Schuyler*.

To *Quaquendarous* son 1 Kettle, 1 pair Socks, 1 knife, 2 bars of lead, by order of Coll. *Schuyler*, because his father had sent him from the *Susquehanna river* to learn the condition of our place.

To *Quaquendarous* son before leaving for his country he took along for his father 2 lbs of powder, 3 bars of lead, and a pair of Socks.

27<sup>th</sup> Nov. Coll. *Schuyler* sent to the store for himself for 2 bars of Lead, and 6 lbs Powder.

3<sup>rd</sup> Nov. To the Sachim of *Kanadagereu Oneidas* was given for his endeavors last year to animate the *Oneida's* to take possession of their Castle  $\frac{1}{4}$  lb. of Paint, 1 Shirt, 1 Hat, 1 pair of Socks, 12 bars of Lead, 6 lbs. of Powder, 1 Hatchet from the store.

18<sup>th</sup> (Nov.) To *Towenjourve* and *Hendrick* who went with the *French* woman to *Canada*, each a shirt, a hat, and a kettle from the store by M<sup>r</sup>. *Banker*, for the expedition to *Canada*, 3 lbs of Powder, and 3 bars Lead to the same.

18<sup>th</sup>. To the Savage who joined the fire watch a knife, and to another one, also a knife.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. ENLARGEMENT OF THE VILLAGE OF KINGSTON. INDIANS, INDIAN LANDS AT THE ESOPUS. FRENCH PRETENSIONS.

At a Councell March 12<sup>th</sup>, 1676-7.

Upon the request of divers persons from *Kingston* in *Esopus*, that they may have new Lotts laid out for them w<sup>th</sup>out the Towne,

It is allowed, That Land shall be laid out for them near the Towne as desired, but their buildings to be within y<sup>e</sup> Towne and such as want place to build, may pitch upon any vacant, the which is to be ascertained to them by agreem<sup>t</sup> or by Order of y<sup>e</sup> Magistrates to bee apprized as vacant ground & so paid for, unless y<sup>e</sup> Owner will make like building thereon without delay & where any Owner undertakes it, y<sup>e</sup> party may choose other ground.

Ordered, That all strange Indyans, which come in, may live & be incorporated under y<sup>e</sup> *Maques*, *Mahicanders*, *Esopus* or other our Indyans and bee equally protected.

That a Copie of y<sup>e</sup> Agreem<sup>t</sup> & purchase made by Govern<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* be sent up to *Esopus* and a perambulaçon of y<sup>e</sup> bounds to be gone publicely by Xtians and Indyans, the better to ascertain them without delay and so a decision in a friendly manner of any Difference, that may appeare, or not well Exprest.

If the Indyans neare y<sup>e</sup> *Esopus* will not sell their Lands together or be unreasonable, they may keepe it and then particular men may apply to y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> for parcells, as there shall be occasion.

Upon propositions from y<sup>e</sup> *Maques* sent by the Command<sup>r</sup> and Commissaryes at *Albany*.

That y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> of *Canada* doth pretend some jurisdiction over y<sup>e</sup> *Maques* Indyans.

Ordered, That y<sup>e</sup> *Maques* Indyans and Associates on this side y<sup>e</sup> Lake, (having been alwayes under a part of this Governm<sup>t</sup>) have nothing to do with y<sup>e</sup> *French*, only as they are our friends, but in no case are to bee commanded by them;

And that y<sup>e</sup> Commissaryes do send for y<sup>e</sup> *Maques* Sachems and Father *Bruyas* and signify this to y<sup>e</sup> said Sachems before him and to y<sup>e</sup> said Father, that y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> desires and does not doubt his Comport accordingly, for y<sup>e</sup> Quiet of those parts pursuant to y<sup>e</sup> Friendship of our Kings at home.

That y<sup>e</sup> Orders for timber be duly observed att *Albany*, and all timber not so fell'd and also barked, (if not sawed in Winter) to be forfeited and if not so sawed, each hundred plancks to pay two beavers per hundred and passe as refuse; The Scout to see these Orders observed on Land and y<sup>e</sup> Clerke of y<sup>e</sup> Permitts, if shipt off.

Upon Complaint of severall abuses & disorders

Ordered,

That a Proclamation be issued forth to Inforce y<sup>e</sup> Law for y<sup>e</sup> Prohibiçon of trading Liquors, Guns, powder and Shott with the Indyans or carrying anything else to trade with them out of Townes on any pretence.

No Canooes whatever to carry Xtians up to *Esopus* or y<sup>e</sup> *High Lands* without speciall Lycence.

The Indyans, that shall discover the breaker of y<sup>e</sup> Law and Orders herein, to have all or the full value of that w<sup>ch</sup> shall be so sold and those y<sup>t</sup> shall conceale or not discover it, to forfeit y<sup>e</sup> like value and to be further punished, as y<sup>e</sup> Case may require.

The like for Christians.

---

A PROCLAMAÇON PROHIBITING TRADE WITH THE INDYANS, OR GOING UP HUDSON RIVER IN CANOOS.

By the Govern<sup>r</sup>.

Whereas many disorders and mischiefe (and likelyhood of greater) have lately hapned by Christians Trading with Indyans, contrary to Law, in Indyan Townes or Plantaçons, or abroad in the Country or Rivers; These are therefore by the advice of my Councell, in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name, to require all Magistrates, Officers, or persons whatsoever, to bee very vigilant in their Dutyes therein, that no person or Persons, Vessell, Boat or Canooes, do on any pretence, by Land or Water, Trade with any Indyans, on penalty to forfeit the same, and to bee further proceeded

against, according to Law; And also, That after Saturday the 14<sup>th</sup> of Aprill next, no Canooe or small Boat, go, or passe up *Hudsons River*, to *Esopus*, or the *High Land*, without speciall Licence, on like penalty; And such as shall presume to do it, to bee secured with their Goods, Canooes or small Boats, and safely conveyed to the Sheriffe of this City, or present notice given, that they bee proceeded against as above, when the discoverer shall have all the said Goods, or value allowed them, and any Sachem or Indyan, to have the like forfeiture for discovery; But if any Christian or Indyan do know and conceale, or not discover the same as above, and can bee convicted thereof within one yeare, they shall bee proceeded against as principalls, and any that make resistance as Criminalls, Of which all persons are to take notice at their perills; This to bee of force for the space of one whole yeare, from the 14<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill next; Actum in *New York*, that 14<sup>th</sup> day of March, in the 29<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Reigne, Annoque Dom. 1676-7.

E. ANDROS, S.

ORDER IN COUNCIL, DIRECTING THE MOHAWK INDIANS TO DESIST FROM MAKING WAR UPON EASTERN INDIANS, WITH A LETTER FROM GOV<sup>R</sup> ANDROS.

By the Governo<sup>r</sup> and Councell in *New York*, March 28<sup>th</sup>, 1677.

Upon Intelligence, To prevent any Mischiefe that may happen betweene y<sup>e</sup> *Maques* and *English* forces Eastward.

Resolved & Ordered;

That y<sup>e</sup> *Maques* have Notice & Order given them to send no more partyes farre Eastward beyond our bounds, but recall such as are already out, till y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> can so settle things there, that they may be in no danger of Christians, but received by them as our friends.

And if any Christians or Indyans do come or speake to them of any buisnesse or Newes, that they give us Notice and bring such to *Albany* or here and y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> will take care, that all things shall be ordred for their best advantage & profit.

If Capt. *Salesbury* be come away, That Serj<sup>t</sup> *Sharpe*, Lieut<sup>t</sup> *Martin Gerrittse* & Lieut<sup>t</sup> *Jan Jansen Blycker* do send for some *Maques* Sachem and deliver the above Order in the New Fort by *Arnold* the Interpreter.

MATTHIAS NICOLLS, Secr.

Letter.

I have but litle time and nothing to adde to y<sup>e</sup> above, but that you take Order to putt it in Execucon by sending for some *Maques* Sachem and signify it, as is directed, Yourselves being only named for to prevent the buisnesse noise or discourse usually made on the least matters and this matter absolutely necessary to prevent any Inconvenience, that might otherwise (and likely to) happen by default thereof.

I am Your friend

E. ANDROSS.

CONFERENCE BETWEEN GOVERNOR ANDROS AND THE ESOPUS INDIANS.

Present

*Kingston*, the 27<sup>th</sup> of April 1677.

His Honor The Governor

Capt. *Salisbury*

Capt. *Chambers*

Mr. *West*

and the Magistrates


*George Davit* Interpreter. His Honor the Governor asked the *Esopus* Sachems, *Sewera-*

kan, *Pomerevaque*, *Kaelcop*, *Ankrop* and the majority of the *Esopus* Indians, women as well as men and youths, whether they had any claims upon the land, occupied by us in pursuance of the agreement made with his Honor, Governor *Nicolls*. They went out and after some time spent in deliberation, *Kaelcop* said, that they did not think, they had sold land so far North, but they were well satisfied we should have it, provided his Honor would give him a blanket, a shirt and a loaf of bread. The Governor then inquired, whether that would satisfy them completely, to which he replied, Yes, but if his Honor would add a piece of cloth, it would be well. He and the Sachems and all the other Indians were told to point out or describe the boundaries, as they were to be now. They described them as follows: Beginning at the *Ronduyt Kil*, thence to a kil called *Kahakasnik* North along the hills to a kil called *Magowasinginok*, thence to the second fall, Easterly to *Frudeyachkamick* on the "*Groote Revier*," along the river South to *Ronduyt Kil* with everything lying within these boundaries, good and bad, hills, valleys, waters, etc.


*Kaelcop* further declared, that he had ceded to the old sawyer his claim upon a kil, called the *Sawyer's Kil*, and the land stretching up to the boundary of the land belonging to the *Katskil* Indians along the river as far as the mountains above. Whereupon his Honor, the Governor, asked the Sachems and all the other savages, old and young, whether this was so; they should give a free and fearless answer. They replied, it was so and nobody else had any claim upon the land. Questioned once more, whether they were satisfied with the aforesaid payment, they said, Yes, fully. His Honor then gave to *Kaelcop*, in presence of all the others, the articles agreed upon as full pay, to wit:

A blanket	a shirt	baize for socks.
a piece of cloth	a loaf of bread	

All being well satisfied, his Honor said, he intended to have the boundaries reviewed for better satisfaction and desired *Kaelcop* and some other Indians to go along and point out the landmarks, for which they should receive extra pay. They accepted this proposition with thanks and said, they were ready to do it at any time.

The mark of  **KAELOP**  
for the **AMOGARIOKAKAN** family

The mark of  **ANKEROP**  
for **KETISYPOWY**

The mark of  **KUGAKAPO**  
for the **MAHOW** family

The mark of  **WENOSWABS**  
for the **KAKATAWIS** family

**PAMIERE WACK**,  his mark  
Sachem

**SENERA KAU**  his mark,  
Sachem

**MAMARIJ BACKWA**  Sachem,

in the name of all *Esopus* Indians.

In presence of his Honor the Governor and the undersigned.

THOMAS CHAMBERS	E. WHITTAKER	SILVESTER SALISBURY
G. HALL	WESSEL TEN BROEK	WILL. RODENEY
JOOST	HENDRICK JOCHEMSEN	JOHN WEST
DIRCK SCHEPMOOS	JORIS DAVIT	N. DE MEYER

Testis: WM. LA MONTAGNE, SCOP.

INDIAN DEED TO LEWIS DUBOIS AND OTHERS FOR LAND IN ULSTER COUNTY (NEW PALTZ.)







To-day, the 26<sup>th</sup> of May in the year 1677, an agreement was made by the below-named parties, pursuant to a license from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Governor *Edmond Andros*, dated the 28<sup>th</sup> of April 1677, with the undersigned *Esopus* Indians concerning the purchase of a certain tract of land on the other side of *Rondout Kil*.

*Matsayay*, *Nehakaway*, *Magakahoos*, *Assmarakan* and *Wawawamis* acknowledge to have sold to *Lewis Dubois* and his associates the land within the following boundaries: Beginning at the high hill, called *Moggyoneck*, thence Southeast towards the *Great River* to the point, called *Juffrouw's Hook* in the *Long Reach*, by the Indians called *Magaat Ramis*, thence North along the river to the island, lying in the *Crum Elbow* at the beginning of the *Long Reach*, by the Indians called *Raphoos*, thence West to the high hill at a place, called *Waracahaes* and *Tawaerctaque*, along the high hill southwest to *Moggyoneck*, including between these boundaries all contained therein, hills, valleys, waters etc and a free passage to the *Rondout Kil* as convenient, as it may be found. The Indians shall also have fully as much liberty and license to hunt all kind of wild animal and to fish, as the Christians. This land the Indians have engaged to sell for the goods specified here below

40 Kettles, 10 large 30 small	100 knives
40 axes	4 aneres of wine
40 addices	40 guns
40 shirts	60 duffels coats
100 fathoms of white wampum	60 blankets
300 " " black "	100 nails (?)
60 pairs of socks, one half of them small ones	1 schepel of pipes
100 bars of lead	Wine has been given for the horses
1 keg of powder	

The parties of either part herewith acknowledge to have agreed and have signed this with their own hands.

Signed:

LOWIES DU BOOYS	MATSAYAY  his mark
CHRISTIAN DEYO  his mark	WACHTONOR  his mark
ABRAHAM HAESBROOCC	SENERAKAN  his mark
ANDRIES LEFEBRE	MAYAKAHOOS  his mark
JAN BROOCC	WAWAWAMIS  her mark
PETER DEYO	
LOWIE BINEVIE	
ANTHONY C. RESPHEL	

ABRAHAM DU BOOYS  
BUGI FRERE  
ISAACK DU BOOYS  
SIMON LEFEBRE







## Witnesses:

Jan Elton  
Jacomintje Slecht  
Jan Mattysen

Agrees with the original:  
De la Montagne Sec<sup>r</sup>










We the undersigned former joint-owners of the land sold to *Lewis Dubois* and his associates acknowledge to have received from them full satisfaction according to the agreement and therefore convey the said land with a free passage to them and their heirs forever, relinquishing our right and title and freeing them from all further claims: in witness whereof we have signed this with the Justice, Sheriff, Magistrates and others present on the 15<sup>th</sup> day of September 1677 at *Hurley*.

Signed

Esopus Sachems  
SEWAKANAMY  his mark  
PANNREWACH  his mark  
MAMAROCCH ( her mark  
MAHENY  
HAROMAN  his mark  
PAGOTARAMIN  his mark  
WINGAWIS  his mark  
WESSENACH  his mark  
MACCAMOSSINGH his mark

## Witnesses

Jan Elton  
Roeloff Hendricks  
Jan Waerd  
Jan Harris  
Alberdt Jansen

MATSAYAY his mark   
ASSENERAKAN "   
WAGHTONCK "   
WAWAMIS = her mark  
MACHKAHOOS his mark   
WAWESASKA  his mark  
NAMAS  his mark  
TOMACHKAPAY  his mark  
SAAGAROWON his mark  
SAWONOWIS  his mark  
MACHKAKAMOCA  his mark  
Thomas Chambers  
G. Hall  
Wessel Ten Broock  
Dirck Schepmoos  
Hendrick Jochemsen  
Joost Adriansen  
Gerrit Cornelessen  
Lambert Huyabertsen

*Matsayay* publicly proclaimed before the surrounding Indians that the land had been paid for, and they were all satisfied with it.

## COUNCIL MINUTE. THE WAR OF THE MOHAWKS AND SENECA AGAINST MARYLAND.

At a Councill June 6<sup>th</sup> 1677.

Coll. *Henry Courcey* sent from the Governo<sup>r</sup> of *Maryland* upon acco<sup>d</sup> of making a peace with the *Maques & Sinnekes* Indyans, Present, as also *Martin Gerritsen* of *Albany* & Mr. *Stephanus Van Cortlandt*, w<sup>th</sup> the Councill.

It was Proposed, whether it will be Proper to send any present of bands of Sewant or the like by a Messenger, that is to goe to those Indyans or not, It being ayimed at to Speake with them.

It's thought, that it will be best to send a band to each Nation.

Resolved, that the Commander and Co<sup>r</sup> of *Albany* send to the *Maques* and *Sinnekes*, to lett them know, that there is a p<sup>r</sup>son come from *Maryland*, who desires to see and Speake w<sup>th</sup> them at *Albany* in four weekes time after the Messenger shall begin his Journey from thence, A band of Sewant to bee sent to each of the five Respective Castles as a token of his Intent to bee there.

If no bands of sewant, then the value thereof in strung wampum of about 20 or 25 gild<sup>r</sup> each.

Upon Informaçon of some Injuriyes done upon the River by the *Maques* & that they have carryed away a man and woman of the *Mahicanders*.

Ordered, That the Commander bee writt to, that he send to some of the *Maques* Sachems & Reprove them.

The same Messenger to carry 3 fathom of sew<sup>l</sup> to the *Maques* & give them notice of their Coming to *Albany*, according to the Governo<sup>r</sup>s order of this same date.

An answer likewise to bee given to some *Mahicander* Indiyans, who are come hither & are afraid of the *Maques* Indiyans. They are five in all, to give them one hundred gild<sup>r</sup> strung white wampum or sew<sup>l</sup>.

COUNCIL MINUTE. THE MOHAWKS ON THE WARPATH.

At a Councell June 11<sup>th</sup> 1677.

\* \* \* \* \*

Afternoone.

The Occasion was the Receipt of Let<sup>r</sup> from *Albany* sent by an Expreste from thence, Relating that eighty or one hundred of the *Maques* Indiyans had fallen upon some *Mahicand<sup>r</sup>* & *North* Indiyans at *Phillip Peiters* Bowery and the *Half<sup>e</sup> Moore*, robbing the *Mahicand<sup>r</sup>* and carrying the Others away Prisoners, butt they had returned some other Prisoners and Promised, the rest should follow.

Also the *Maques* routing some of *Uncasmen*, four falling upon eighty & Destroying Divers &c.

Moreover the *Maques* desire the Govern<sup>r</sup> to come up to meete them at *Albany* in 15 days.

Whether adviseable the Governo<sup>r</sup> having already appointed a time, when he will be there, Resolved not to alter his former Resolution upon their proposalls.

PROCEEDINGS ON THE CLAIM OF NEW-JERSEY TO HAVE A PORT OF ENTRY.

NEW YORK.

Att an extraordinary Court in the City Hall, the 11<sup>th</sup> of July, 1677.

Present.

The Governour and Councell.

The Court of Mayor and Aldermen.

&c.

Governo<sup>r</sup> *Philip Carterett* of *New Jersey*, with Capt. *John Berry* & Capt. *Wm. Sandford*

of his Councill, pretend to have Authority and orders for a distinct Port and Custom house in *New Jersey*, and produce a Graunt or Indenture from his Roy<sup>ty</sup> Highnesse to S<sup>r</sup> *George Carterett* of *Saltrum* in the County of *Devon* Knight, Vice Chamberlaine of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Household &c. bearing date the 29<sup>th</sup> of July in the 29<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Roigne, 1674, for part of the land comprised in his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Letters Patents to his Highnesse, to the westward of the *Manhatans* and *Long Island*, and bounded to the eastward by the Sea and part by *Hudsons River*, &c. as by said Deed, to bee called *New Caesarea* or *New Jersey*.— Also a Commission from S<sup>r</sup> *George Carterett* to *Philip Carterett* Esq<sup>r</sup> for the Government of said *New Jersey*.

Produce also a Commission from Commissioners of the Customes att *London*, Letter and Instructions of y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> of January 1673. to said Governour *Carterett* for Collector &c of the Dutys on Tobacco, and other American Produce, nott giving bond to goe directly for *England*. Copy of said Governours five hundred pound bond of the 1<sup>st</sup> of February 1673. The Kings Letter of the 26<sup>th</sup> of November, in the 25<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Reigne; and acts of Parliam<sup>t</sup> for said Dutys; Which being all read, and Governour *Carterett* and Councill fully heard thereupon, and no more to produce; The Dukes above specified Graunt or Indenture being the same for said part, as the Graunt in 1664 was for all *New Jersey*, Vizt for the land to the westward of *Manhatans* and *Long Island*, bounded by the eastward by the Sea, and part by *Hudsons River*, and the other parts land bounds, (except by the upper part of *Delaware River* &c) as per said Deed.

Resolved unanimously by the whole Court, and declared by the Governour as their Judgment in Court, That they find no Port or Harbour graunted thereby to S<sup>r</sup> *George Carterett* or *New Jersey*, (distinct or independent from this) But all Shippes or Vessells as hitherto enter and Cleare att the Custome house here, or Subordinate Officers thereof, with due regard to Governour *Carteretts* or others authorities for y<sup>e</sup> Dutys on Tobacco and other produce of *America*, according to acts of Parliament, and Orders thereupon.

LETTER FROM GOV<sup>r</sup> ANDROS TO THE MAGISTRATES OF ALBANY, DECLINING TO MEET THE  
MAQUAS THERE AND CONDEMNING THE VIOLENCE OF THE MOHAWKS TOWARDS THE  
MOHEGANS.

Gen<sup>l</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> came to my hands yesterday, by the expresse you sent. In answer to the Proposall made by the *Maquas* Sachemacks of my coming up to speake with them in fiftene dayes, I know no reason for it, having already appointed a certaine time of being there, if they have any thing extraordinary to say, they may acquaint you the Magistrates with it, who will transmit it to mee, or some of them may come hither.

As to the Insolence & violence used by the *Maquas* & North Indjans with them, in yo<sup>r</sup> houses or quarters, upon the *Mahicand<sup>r</sup>* or any other Indjans received into protection, I much admire at it, but since they seeme not to justify it, & you desire it, I shall passe it by, & it shall bee buried in Oblivion, but you may put them in Mind how I protected them in the time of the warr, & gave their old men, wives & children, admittance w<sup>th</sup>in our Towne & Fortifications, & that I doe expect that whosoever doth or shall come in & submitt themselves & live quietly with our Indjans, shall be protected from any outrage or force & I shall not suffer them to bee disturbed or harmed, but shall looke upon any violence offered that way, as done to my selfe.

A draught of my Letter not sent & of y<sup>e</sup> Go. sent to *Alb*.

July 12, 1677

By Major *Abramson Jochems*.

## COUNCIL MINUTE. INDIANS VERY UNQUIET AND WARLIKE.

At a Council 16<sup>th</sup> July 1677

\* \* \* \* \*

A letter from Capt *Salisbury* and one from Coll. *Courcy* of the 10<sup>th</sup> mentioning an Intelligence from father *Bruyas* and his letter also read from *Maques* Castle, of forty *Oneydas* designed to fall on our River Indjans at *Cattskill* and about an *English* girle among the *Oneydas* and Capt. *Salisbury* writing to father *Bruyas* requireing the Indjans to bring her, also of report of *Sinneques* coming in 10 dayes and advice for the Govern<sup>r</sup> going up.

Advised and Resolved, That the Govern<sup>r</sup> do nott goe up till appointed time y<sup>e</sup> latter end of Aug<sup>t</sup> and in y<sup>e</sup> Interim any Indjans may deliver their message, if occasion, at *Albany* to be sent to the Govern<sup>r</sup> or come to *York* themselves.

Capt. *Salisbury* to be Checkt for writing about the girle w<sup>th</sup> out order, but particularly for employing the Jesuite and upon all occasions and addresses, that he refere to what is past or if occasion to the Govern<sup>r</sup> & in no Case give any other answer or resolves of himselfe.

THE ONEYDES ANSWERE TO Y<sup>e</sup> PROPOSITIONS MADE TO THEM THE 20<sup>th</sup> JULY BY Y<sup>e</sup> HON<sup>d</sup> COLONELL HENRY COURSEY ESQ<sup>re</sup> AUTHORISED BY CHARLES LORD BARRON OF BALTIMORE LORD PROPRIETOR OF MARYLAND IN Y<sup>e</sup> COURT HOUSE OF ALBANIE THE 21 OF JULY 1677.

M *Ger van Slichtinhorst*, Interpreter

The names of y<sup>e</sup> Sachems *Sweensie* — *Sarachtea* — *Canachyndia* — *Cannanthaera*.

1 They say wee doe also Lately approve of y<sup>t</sup> which y<sup>e</sup> *Onnondages* have now said, calling them there fathers (as they doe Likewayes the Christians of this Government) and are willing and Readie to obey the Command of y<sup>e</sup> great King *Charles* who liveth over y<sup>e</sup> great Lake, meaning our Souveraign Lord y<sup>e</sup> King of *great Brittain* &c, & doe Present one belt of *Zew<sup>t</sup>*

2 Wee doe recommend that you will take care (as we shall on our Parts) that y<sup>e</sup> Propositions which you made Yesterday be Punctually observed. There is formerly one of our Indjans wounded by you, which occasioned our Plundering . . . . houses. We must also acknowledge . . . . Killed some hoggs & beasts . . . . , were hungry, but never . . . . any Christians, doe Present two Otters

3<sup>y</sup> We are now come together to make y<sup>e</sup> Covenant, & doe again absolutly approve of y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> ye *Onnondages* have done, But doe Let you know y<sup>t</sup> there are twenty of our Indjans gone out to fight ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indjans of Your Nation. We desire y<sup>t</sup> if y<sup>e</sup> doe any harm, that it may be excused this time, because it is Unknown to y<sup>m</sup> and if we for y<sup>e</sup> future after our People are come home shall use any hostility y<sup>t</sup> way, then you may thinke we doe not according to our Promise, but are not Soe minded, & doe give 2 bevers.

This is a Draught Examined by me,

Rob<sup>t</sup> LIVINGSTON Sec<sup>t</sup>

N. B. These *Oneydes* were present when y<sup>e</sup> Propos<sup>t</sup> were made to y<sup>e</sup> *Onnondages* & when they gave there answer.

LETTER FROM JOHN PYNCHON AT SPRINGFIELD TO CAPT. SALISBURY AT ALBANY ON  
INDIAN TROUBLES.SPRINGFIELD Octobr 5<sup>th</sup> 1677.  
Just at Night.Capt. *Salisbury*.

Worthy Sr yesterday morning I Reed. yo<sup>r</sup> kind lines by *Benja Waite*, whereby I understand yo<sup>r</sup> Simpaty with us in o<sup>r</sup> sad disazter by yo<sup>e</sup> Indians; & yo<sup>r</sup> readiness in making strict inquiry & greate forwardness to doe what Possible lys in yo<sup>r</sup> for us which I have abundance Cause to acknowledge & doe most thankfully accept from yo<sup>r</sup> hands, & as to yo<sup>r</sup> opinion of the *Maquas* being free, & assuring me of their Innocency, I doe fully Concur with yo<sup>r</sup>, having Satisfaction from what yo<sup>r</sup> writ & from *Ben Waites* Relation, But to put it out of all doubt, God in his Providence hath sent in one of o<sup>r</sup> Captivated men, *Benoni Stebbings* by name, w<sup>ch</sup> is yo<sup>e</sup> occasion of these lines to yo<sup>r</sup> selfe by Post, To give yo<sup>r</sup> an acco<sup>t</sup> there off & to desire yo<sup>r</sup> to Put yo<sup>e</sup> *Maquas* upon p<sup>s</sup>uing their own Enymys there being greate likelihood of yo<sup>e</sup> *Maquas* overtaking y<sup>m</sup> *Benoni Stebbings* came in to *Hudly* last night in yo<sup>e</sup> night, whose relation was Sent to me w<sup>ch</sup> being but an hour since I had it. I p<sup>s</sup>ently resolved upon sending Post to yo<sup>r</sup>, Take his relation as followeth, The Company of Indians was twenty only about sixe or 7 Squas made 26 in all, they were this Country Indians belonging to *Nalvotogy*, all of y<sup>m</sup>, but one a *Narrigansset*. They came from *Canada*, 3 Months agoe, & had bin Hunting, & were doubtfull whether to fall on *Northampton* or *Hatfield*, at last resolved on *Hatfield* & Caryed away from *Hatfield* 17 p<sup>r</sup>sons & 3 from *Deerefield*, besides this man y<sup>t</sup> is come in, so y<sup>t</sup> they now have 20 Captives with y<sup>m</sup> 3 of y<sup>m</sup> being men, & all well as he says, when they took y<sup>m</sup> At *Deerefeild*, after the noise & Cohoops were over at *Deerefeild*, their first Inquiry was, whether there were any *Maquas* thereabouts & upon Information y<sup>t</sup> some had bene there, & were supposed not to be far off, they were all hushd, & Startled & greatly afraid & goeing silently away forthw<sup>th</sup>, they tooke up their lodging at *Deerefeild* River Mouth & next day crossd yo<sup>e</sup> River viz *Conecticot* to yo<sup>e</sup> east side of it, the next day crossed the River againe, & againe afterward, they Passed yo<sup>e</sup> River many tymes having Cannoes where in they caryed yo<sup>e</sup> woamen & children being about 2 days journey above *Squakheag*, they sent a company of y<sup>m</sup> about half of y<sup>m</sup> to *Nashaway* to call of some Indians y<sup>t</sup> have bin there all this tyme of yo<sup>e</sup> war & tooko this *Benoni Stebbings* along w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>m</sup> thither Coming to *Nashaway* Ponds there were 3 Indian men & about halfe a score squaws w<sup>th</sup> their children, these they went too to take along w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>m</sup>: having travelled from yo<sup>e</sup> company they left 2 days to *Squakheag* & then from *Squakheag* somewhat more than thirty Miles, to y<sup>m</sup> Indians neere *Nashaway*: who Pluck<sup>t</sup> up their Stakes having Plenty of fish especially Eeles, & many dryed hurtleberrys but roe Corne; this *Benoni* being sent w<sup>th</sup> 2 women to carry Hurtleberrys; Ran away fro<sup>m</sup> them, & was p<sup>s</sup>ently p<sup>s</sup>ued by some men & at one tyme was but a swamp between y<sup>m</sup>, but night Comeing on he escaped fro<sup>m</sup> his p<sup>s</sup>uers. He says y<sup>t</sup> one of yo<sup>e</sup> Indians y<sup>t</sup> they Had fro<sup>m</sup> about *Nashaway* Ponds Semes to be a Counsellor, & w<sup>th</sup> him they Consulted much & spake of sending to yo<sup>e</sup> *English*, but at last resolved for *Canada* yet talk<sup>t</sup> of making a fort a greate way up the River & abiding there this winter, talked also of carying the Captives to yo<sup>e</sup> *french* & selling y<sup>m</sup> to yo<sup>e</sup> *french* which he concludes, they resolved on, but make but slow Passage, having so many women and children, He Concludes it would be, it may be 20 days Er they gat to yo<sup>e</sup> lake hunting by yo<sup>e</sup> way. It was Tuesday Morning last that he escaped fro<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> p<sup>r</sup>ty w<sup>ch</sup> caryed him w<sup>th</sup> them nere *Nashaway*, and they had above 30 Miles to goe back to *Squakheag*, & then nere 2. d. journey more to yo<sup>e</sup> Rest above *Squakheag*: yo<sup>e</sup> way he says up this River is unpassable for *English* men & their goeing is by Barken Cannoes much of yo<sup>e</sup> way & then to yo<sup>e</sup> left side of yo<sup>e</sup> Rivery<sup>n</sup> men foote it leaving yo<sup>e</sup> worst way: The un-

Passableness of y<sup>e</sup> way this way renders it impossible for us to p<sup>s</sup>ue or doe any good. But y<sup>e</sup> Conveying Speedy word to y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas* gives not only a Possibility but a probability of their overtaking y<sup>m</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> deare S<sup>r</sup> is y<sup>e</sup> end of those lines to yo<sup>n</sup>: To request yo<sup>n</sup> (If none of y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas* Sachems be at *Albany*) to send at o<sup>r</sup> charge to y<sup>e</sup> Cheifs of y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas* & give y<sup>m</sup> an acco<sup>t</sup> of matters & desire their Spedy p<sup>s</sup>ueing these Bloody villains & Enymys of y<sup>m</sup> & forthw<sup>th</sup>, & w<sup>th</sup>out any delay by which means I hope this Barbarous Crew (who are Enymys to Religion, Civillity & all humanity & have so deeply Inbrowed their hands in most Innocent chtian Blood) may be met w<sup>th</sup> on their returne before they come to y<sup>e</sup> lake or at y<sup>e</sup> Lake & so o<sup>r</sup> Captives Recovered for w<sup>ch</sup> we shall give y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas* Sutable rewards. Good S<sup>r</sup> Put forward y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas* to Surprise & cut off these villaines, Let y<sup>m</sup> know y<sup>t</sup> it will be a greate demonstration of their fidellity & freindship to us & it is a very Likely opportunity for y<sup>m</sup> to kill & Catch Indians whom they so much Hunt after. And this man y<sup>t</sup> is Come hom says they dred y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas*, & all their feares was least some *Maquas* should p<sup>s</sup>ue y<sup>m</sup>, they did not expect or think y<sup>t</sup> *English* could, & desired to get out of y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas* way at first goeing off from *Deerfield* & thinking they were got high Enough up from them . . . . . y<sup>e</sup> more secure & at rest: so y<sup>t</sup> now I believe they are at ease & will make so slow progress having beside o<sup>r</sup> Women & children a p<sup>s</sup>ell of their owne women & children to clogg y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> they may safely be taken And The lighting upon & destroying this Company of y<sup>e</sup> Enymy (being as it is S<sup>d</sup> by him y<sup>t</sup> is come in y<sup>e</sup> remaining strength of this River Indian) will be a breaking Blow to y<sup>m</sup> & a greate meanes of o<sup>r</sup> Security. I pray S<sup>r</sup> doe what yo<sup>n</sup> Can to Ingage y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas* to go out forthw<sup>th</sup> & to deale Effectually in it. We desire to doe o<sup>r</sup> duty & to waite for y<sup>e</sup> salvation of God. S<sup>r</sup> Excuse my Scribling. I am in greate haste to send away y<sup>e</sup> Messenger to *Westfield* this Night: bee The need in getting y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas* to goe out upon y<sup>e</sup> Enymy before they get on y<sup>e</sup> Lake is all in all: If they can but come up with y<sup>m</sup> It will be easy to take y<sup>m</sup>, for I tell yo<sup>n</sup> their strength as y<sup>e</sup> man relates, & how they are clogged w<sup>th</sup> women & children, I doubt not of yo<sup>r</sup> helpfulness in this Exigence w<sup>ch</sup> will abundantly Ingage us & w<sup>th</sup> greate readyness shall satisfie what yo<sup>n</sup> disburse: w<sup>th</sup> my endeared Love & respects to yo<sup>n</sup> Comending yo<sup>n</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>t</sup>ection of y<sup>e</sup> Almighty God, I remaine S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Loving ffreind & Servant,

JOHN PYNCHON.

*Ben Waite* is gon hom before this Intelligence came to me, He talk<sup>t</sup> of goeing to *Canada* before & I suppose will rather be forward to it now then Backward, Possible he may be at *Albany* about a fortnight hence in reference to a journey to y<sup>e</sup> *french* when if I be not gon to *Boston* (w<sup>ch</sup> I have some thoughts to doe next weeke) I shall have oporturity again to write yo<sup>n</sup>. Vale.

J. P.

These ffor his Honored ffriend Capt. *Salisbury*: Comander in Cheife at *fort Albany*.

Hast Post hast, for his Ma<sup>ties</sup> speciall Service.

REGULAÇON FOR MILITIA OFFICERS AND ORDER CONCERNING QUIT RENTS AT ESOPUS.

Cap<sup>t</sup> *Thomas Chambers* to Command both Horse & foot;  
Lieu<sup>t</sup> *Geo: Hall* next in Command as Capt. *Tho. Chambers* Lieiu<sup>t</sup>  
The Eldest Lieu<sup>t</sup> in Commission of *Hurley* or *Marbleton*,  
The Other Lieu<sup>t</sup> of s<sup>d</sup> Towne.

The Eldest Commission of Ensigne or quarter Master in absence of Superior w<sup>th</sup> Regulaçon to be Observed till ffurther Order Actum in *New Yorke*. Octob<sup>r</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 1677

E. ANDROS, S.

By the Governo<sup>r</sup>

Whereas the severall flarmers Inhabitants Planters or persons of *Kingston, Hurley, and Marbleton* in *Esopus*, have for these two yeares last Past, Since the Late Change of Govern<sup>t</sup>, Neglected to pay in their Quitt Rents, due ffor their Severall Tenures, as by their grants; I do therefore by Vertue of My Authority under his Royall Highnesse, appoint and Authorize yo Lieu<sup>t</sup> *George Hall*, to Demand, and receive, s<sup>t</sup> quitt Rents due for the Past & Present or ensueing Yearo; giving a due accompt thereof from time to time; And for so doing this shall bee to you and every of them a sufficient Warr<sup>d</sup> & Discharge. Given under my hand in *New Yorke*, this 6<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup>: 1677

E. ANDROS, S.

To Lieut. *Geo. Hall*, Receiver of the Quitt Rents att *Esopus*

LETTER FROM GOV<sup>r</sup> LEVERETT TO THE MOHAWK SACHEMS, WARNING THEM NOT TO INJURE THE FRIENDLY INDIANS OF HIS COLONY.

For the Sachems of the *Maquas*.

*Boston* Oct. 12<sup>th</sup> 1677.

You may by these Take notice that six of your men (as we Since understand) Lately found neere *Boston* in the woods, who being well armed & in a . . . posture, were by some of our People Surprised & Carryed to prison, & there not knowing but that they were Enemy Indians, till being Examined . . . they were found to be *Maquas* as some of *Albany* . . . so thereupon were well used & are Sett at Liberty, by whom we send these Lynes to lett you know how ready we are to hold and continue friendship with you which was so lately renewed at *Albany* . . . *John Pyncheon* & yourselves & hath bene by us in all respects attended. However it Comes to pass that it hath bene a failure on your part by some of by some of your men not observing of it and we the rather suggest because the Indians your men who are now with us acknowledge their neglect of attending what was Concluded at *Albany*, Namely to be friends to all our friend Indians which was one of the great things we aimed at. Now our then moving you to destroy the Eastern Indians our Enemies, we engaged you not to meddle with our friend Indians, & . . . to take Care of them who were True to us, in all the time of our war, & ventured their Lives for us, & now we must not Let them Loose their Lives . . . our friends, that having to Carry it. . . .

Man, as he was fishing Close by an *English* house, and Carrying away two Squaws who were about their occasions, at *Hasanomecsett*, all which being contrary to the agreement made with your Selues. Wee hope you will Cause your men to make full satisfaction, for we have now an opportunity in our hand & might detaine Some of those your men, but to prevent all ground of disquiett to your spirits, & being Confident you will do it, namely returne back those 2 Squaws and forbearo all further mischeife upon or Toward our friend Indians, wee Sett in Liberty all

your men, resolving there shall be noe breach on our parts, but yet we will protect & defend our Indians & therefore desire you give all your people notice of it, to be more Carefull for future, that no Spoile or wronge be done to any of our friend Indiyans. Let none of yours come neere *Natick Punkqu* . . . *Hasanemesett*, nor *Wamesitt*, nor among any of our Townes where our friend Indians are, who are & will be friends to your Selues, as wee are, all being under his Majesties protection, & therefore not to be disturbed by you. There are other Indians for you to fall upon, whose persuing & destroying wee shall take kindly from your hands, namely a Parcell of Indians who Came lately from *Canada* & fell upon *Hattfield* the same day when 4 of your people Lodged in *Hattfield* & were then kindly used the night before These Indians who Came from *Canada* as wee Since Came to know by one of our Captives that is gott away from them, have Carried with them Twenty of our people, women & children with three men, whom wee understand are returning toward *Canada*, It will be an acceptable Service to us if you Can destroy this parcell of Indians. And may you be Instrumentall for the Savinge or recoveringe of any of our Captives, wee Shall give you good reward for the Same, we have further to lett you know, that now there arising enemy Indians against us about *Northhampton* & those Townes, our people are upon their guard, & Scouting forth, So that it may be hazzardous for your People wee not being able to distinguish betweene such enemy Indians & *Maquas* whom wee would not wronge & therefore your men may not . . . . .  
 Some one or two at most with a Letter in their hands may adventure into our Townes unarmed, & . . . . .  
 them to be *Maquas* wee shall afford reliefe as need be . . . . .  
 because of some four people who were Lately Taken, were . . . . .  
 by taking the Enemy Indian for *Maquas*, whom also they should have avoided, wee have not to adde at present But that wee are,

Your ever Loving friend,  
 JOHN LEVERETT, Gov<sup>r</sup>.

EXTRACTS FROM THE MINUTES OF THE COURT AT SCHENECTADY IN REFERENCE TO THE  
 PURCHASE OF THE SECOND AND THIRD FLAT ON THE MOHAWK RIVER.

License to purchase  
 on Mohawk River  
 No. 5.

True Copy.

Extract from the Minutes, Oct. 22<sup>d</sup> 1677.

*Daniel Jansen* respectfully requests, that their Honors will give him letters of recommendation, in consideration of his various services, that he may have the third flat on this side of the *Mohawk* River.

Their Honors promise their countenance to the petitioner, *Daniel Jansen*, their colleague and acknowledge that he has done much good service. The hon<sup>ble</sup> General shall therefore be written to, on condition that the lands be duly paid for.

By Order of the Court  
 LUDOVICUS COBES, Secr<sup>r</sup>.

Below stood

He shall have preference, when it is thought advisable to occupy the land. Done in *New York*, Oct. 29, 1677.

Signed E. ANDROS.

Compared by me: LUDOVICUS COBES, Secr<sup>r</sup>.

True Copy. Extract from the Minutes Oct. 22, 1677.

*Jacobus Peerk* and *Isaac de Trouw* humbly request, that their Worships will recommend them to his Honor, the Governor General, for the second flat on this side of the *Mohawk River*, provided they pay the proper proportion of the amount advanced for the purchase of all the lands.

Their Worships promise to recommend the case of the petitioners to his Honor, the General.

By order of the Court

LUDOVICUS COBES, Secy.

Below stood;

They shall have preference, when it is thought advisable to occupy the land. Done in *New York*, Oct. 29, 1677.

Signed E. ANDROS.

Compared by me: LUDOVICUS COBES, Secy.

LIBERTY GRANTED TO LOUIS DU BOIS & PARTNER TO SETTLE UPON THEIR LAND AT ESOPUS.

By the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

Upon the Request of *Louis du Bois* & partners at *Esopus* that they may have Liberty to goe and Settle upon the Land by them purchased on the Southside of the *Redoute Creek*, at their first Convenience, These are to Certify that they have Liberty so to do, Provided they build a *Redoute* there first for a place of Retreat & Safeguard upon Occasion; Actum in *New Yorke*, November 2<sup>d</sup>, 1677.

E. ANDROS.

AN ORDER TO M<sup>r</sup>. STEPHANUS CORTLANDT TO PURCHASE LAND AT WICKERS CREEK.

Whereas applicaçon hath been made unto mee by divers Persons for lands at *Wyckers Creek* or adjacent parts on the Eastside of *Hudsons River*, the which have nott as yett bene purchased of the Indian Proprieto<sup>r</sup>, These are to Authorize & appoint you M<sup>r</sup>. *Stephanus Cortlandt* Mayor of this City if fitting Opportunity shall present to treat with and agree for any part of the said Land, for which there may be present Occasion of Settlement, or for the whole with the Indian Sachems or Proprieto<sup>r</sup>. Given under my hand in *New Yorke*, November 16, 1677.

E. ANDROS.

The Paym<sup>t</sup> to be made Publickly at the ffort or City Hall att *New Yorke*.


INDIAN DEED FOR LAND AT CLAVERACK.

(*Fort Orange* Records, Deeds, 3.)


Before me, *Robert Livingston*, Secretary etc. appeared *Wattawoyt* and his son *Apponeawayett*, *Wattawoyt's* sister *Sassioucha* and her little son *Metschkekamek*, all *Mahicanders*, living at *Scho-tack* who declared to have received full and satisfactory payment from Mr. *Gerrit van Slichtenhorst* for their title to a certain piece of land; which they herewith cede and convey to him, at the *Cloverrack*, between the bouwery of *Jan Ronthaer* and Major *Abraham Staes*, beginning at a fall

of the Kil called *Kesie Ways Kil* and reaching to the Kil of Major *Abr. Staes*, with the meadows, islands and trees standing thereon etc. etc. Thus done and interpreted by *Arnout Cornelisse Viele* at *Albany* the first of January 1677-8.

*Rich<sup>d</sup> Pretty*  
*A. Teller.*

The mark  of *WATTAWYT* made  
by his own hand for himself  
and his son.

*Arnout Cor*  
Interpreter.

The mark  of *SASSIOUCHA* made by  
her own hand for her herself and  
her son.

In my presence

ROBERT LIVINGSTON, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

LETTER FROM SECR<sup>y</sup> NICOLLS TO THE MAGISTRATES AT ALBANY ON INDIAN AFFAIRS.

At a Councell held in *N. Y.* the 15<sup>th</sup> day of Jan: 1677-8.

Gent.

The propositions made to you by the *Oneydes* Indiyans the 20<sup>th</sup> December last concerning the delivery of the *Makicander* boy, as formerly ordered by the Go: & also of y<sup>e</sup> party of *Sinnekes* & *Oneydes* which fell upon the *Susquchannes* Indiyans behind *Virginia* excusing their ignorance of the Covenant made betwixt Col. *Coursey* & them &c, with yo<sup>r</sup> Answere thereupon, which we doubt not but will bee very well approved of by y<sup>e</sup> Go, & are glad to heare those Indiyans doe so well comport themselves & comply with y<sup>e</sup> Go. orders, hoping they will still continue in their duty we shall take Care by the first opportunity to give notice to Coll. *Coursey* of what hath past upon this occasion. We have not further, but take Leave.

By order of the Councell.

For y<sup>e</sup> Comand<sup>r</sup> & Comissaryes at *Albany*.

*N. Y.* Jan. 17, 1677-78.

Order of Councell Jan. 15, 1677-78, in answ<sup>r</sup> to the Proposition made by the *Oneydes* Indiyans to y<sup>e</sup> Comand<sup>r</sup> & Comissary<sup>s</sup>.

LETTER FROM JOHN TALCOT OF HARTFORD TO CAPT. SALISBURY AT ALBANY ON INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Cap<sup>t</sup> *Salisbury*.

S<sup>r</sup>— My service being p<sup>r</sup>sented hoping yo<sup>r</sup> prosperity, have Sent only to acquaint you y<sup>t</sup> two, Indians viz: *Wonthoqum* & *Wopray* cam from yo<sup>r</sup> parts as they say and being taken up heer were examined, and now at yo<sup>r</sup> desyres have given y<sup>m</sup> a passe for thier returne, and commend it to yo<sup>r</sup> Wisdom, whether it may not be a prudent way: When any of the Indians of yo<sup>r</sup> parts Shall desyre to jorney into those parts, that they receive y<sup>r</sup> passe or a Ticket from such as you shall appoynt, and we shall doe the Lyke, for the truth is in such a Criticall tyme, wee are at a loss to know how wee shall behave our selves among the Indians, thar wayes are so full of Tricks, and know not friends from Enemyes, when wee meet y<sup>m</sup>, Especially in the woods, o<sup>r</sup> peoplle are at a losse, I make bold to suggest it to yo<sup>r</sup> consideration for preventing anie Inconveniencie, y<sup>t</sup> oy<sup>r</sup>wyse may happen to y<sup>m</sup> or our selves, Knowing y<sup>t</sup> a word from yo<sup>r</sup>self will be a Sufficient

cheke to the Indians, wee have no Newes only a catch is com Into *Boston*, with Intelligence that a *French* fleet Arrested one Island called *Tobagoe*, Situat 60 or 70 Leagues from *Burrhadoase*, that was planted by the *Dutch*, and Cutt off all men, women & children, Sparing non, which if true is most barbarous & Inhuman ereulitie, So to serve a Christian peopell, although one Ene- mie in repute, People are generally weell with us, the Small Pox yet remanes in *Boston*, beeing spred upon the skirts of y<sup>e</sup> Toun, and no Infection in y<sup>e</sup> man strets and body of y<sup>e</sup> Toun, 18 families Infected in *Charleston*, it being Lately Increased thar, I sent you a letter the last August y<sup>t</sup> I might have given you a visit, but o<sup>r</sup> Indians were frighted and returned, & now is out of daite, it was in reference to one *Muntow* y<sup>t</sup> the *Mohaukes*, alias *Moquas* carryed off from *Boston*, that belonged to o<sup>r</sup> Indiana, and with request of his returne, and that the *Moquas* will keepe thar promise made to y<sup>e</sup> Gent. before y<sup>e</sup> hono<sup>ble</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> *Andros* . . . . . And not molest our Indian ffrinds, but damnifie our Enemys. (What they pleased) but of that I shall not Trobule you with, at this tym, I heare the *Moquas* are in the *Narraganset* Cuntry and have killed one of y<sup>e</sup> Surrendring Indians, that Live by *Norwich Toun*, first shott him through, then cutt of his Scalpe and run away, & yet remane Squlking up and down in our Cuntrey, I hard Major *Pinchon* say that *Uncass* wold have sent Wampam to the *Maquass*, but y<sup>e</sup> Gent. of o<sup>r</sup> Collony for bid it, and that the S<sup>t</sup> *Uncass* had fomented this amongst the *Moquas* which I thought good to acquaint you, that it is a most grose Lye, for this I can assure you that o<sup>r</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> and counsell have given *Uncass* advyee from time to time yt he should keep his covenant with the *Mohaukes* to pay Wampam in Case he had made anie Covenant with them, wee alwayes told him it was his Interest & Sufitie so to doe, and Sundry tymes wold faine have had him send to them what Wampam was due by Covenant & he alwayes slighted our Motion, Saying nothing was due onto them I mention it at this tym & the rather that I might take off an unjust reflection or Imputation that may be cast upon us by *Uncass* and y<sup>t</sup> the *Moquas* may not bee disgusted at us, for Councelling *Uncass* about keeping of his Wampam peay from them, knowing that hee Needed no Such counsell his covetous heart being Such a great freind to that Littel part of the world hee haith in Possession, but I am sorry I have being so troublesome to you, hoping you will grant me excuse for all Erratas of this Natur, shall only add y<sup>t</sup> I am yo<sup>r</sup> affectionat friend & Ser<sup>t</sup>

Subscriber  
JOHN TALCOTT.

for the Hono<sup>ble</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> *Salisbury*, Commander in Chief at fort *Albany*.

*Hartford*, April . . . . .

These may Enform any . . . . . Collony that the Indians . . . . . *Wonthoqum*,  
& *wompray* . . . . . Lately com from *fort Albany* . . . . . upon thar desyres, have  
heirby . . . . . to return to the place from when . . . . . without any Lett or disturbance  
. . . . . themselves peaceably and suitably . . . . . *English*.

p<sup>r</sup> JOHN TALCOTT Ass<sup>t</sup>  
of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> collony of Coneticut.

Copie of Major *Talcotts* Letter to *C. Salisbury* Apr. 8<sup>th</sup> about two Indians of the *Maques* seized on for want of passport & releast.

Arrived here the 25<sup>th</sup> 1678.

To bee answered.

The proposall of Ticketts approved of, & Signified to *C. Salisbury*.

mendows,  
*Cornelisse*

wyt made  
for himself

made by  
herself and

RES.

1677-8.

orning the  
*Sinnekes*  
ignorance  
which we  
lyans doe  
e in their  
hath past  
counsell.

*Oneydes*

AFFAIRS.

ou y<sup>t</sup> two,  
beer were  
d it to yo<sup>r</sup>  
rts Shall  
you shall  
a loss to  
ricks, and  
ople are  
ciencie, y<sup>t</sup>  
Suffieient

LETTER FROM COMMANDER BROCKHOLLS TO GOV<sup>R</sup> LEETE OF CONNECTICUT ABOUT  
RIVER INDIANS, DETAINED AT WINSOR.Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sr.

By an Express This day from y<sup>e</sup> Command<sup>r</sup> at *Albany* was informed y<sup>t</sup> 3 of our *River* Indians (young men) who were hunting eastward, in their progress fell neare *Winsor* in yo<sup>r</sup> Colony and having exhausted their small Stock of Shott, for a new supply in order to y<sup>e</sup> prosecution of their Bever killing; Two of y<sup>e</sup> 3 went to y<sup>e</sup> Town of *Winsor* w<sup>th</sup> a Bever skin or two for a Recrute of shott, y<sup>e</sup> third remaining at y<sup>e</sup> Indian fire, and in Expectation of his Companions Return wayted five days, but in y<sup>e</sup> time neither seeing nor hearing of them, under some apprehensions of feare hasted home, and made Relation of y<sup>e</sup> matter w<sup>ch</sup> hath a Little amused our Indians, where upon y<sup>e</sup> ffather of y<sup>e</sup> absent (*Wattaseyt* by name) y<sup>e</sup> bearer here of immediately Repaired to me at *York* and made appleyation desiring This my Letter to yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> to Returne his sons if taken by any of yo<sup>r</sup> people as is by them supposed and fear'd, w<sup>ch</sup> if so These are to Request yo<sup>r</sup> most prudent favo<sup>r</sup> and friendly assistance in freeing and Returning Those two young men. Excusing their mistake if through Ignorance they have extended Their Rang too ffarr or intrenched on yo<sup>r</sup> Limits: Yet if detained may prove of very Ill consequence and kindle a ffame not soon to be Extinguished; Therefore my desires and further Request to yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> is, ffor y<sup>e</sup> preservation of y<sup>e</sup> Generall publike peace That you will be pleased to Give Such orders for their Release (if w<sup>th</sup> you) as may (in yo<sup>r</sup> wisdom and Good Neighborhood) Be fit and Satisfactory to their Relations and Nation, who as yet Continue Both ours and yo<sup>r</sup> friends, I have ordered this Bearer To Take a Christian w<sup>th</sup> him from *Albany* to your Colony, and pray y<sup>t</sup> if y<sup>e</sup> said two young men bee at any other Town in yo<sup>r</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> y<sup>n</sup> whats mentioned, you will afford them yo<sup>r</sup> assistance, or ffurther as Oecasion (w<sup>th</sup> Safety) may Require, and in all things of y<sup>e</sup> Like Nature as ffomerly, shall be still ready & willing To Retaliate; and alwaise desirous of holding and maintaining a Good and Amicable Correspondence w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup><sup>d</sup> self and all y<sup>e</sup> worthy Gentlemen of yo<sup>r</sup> Colony while I am and Remaine

Hon<sup>ble</sup> SrYo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup><sup>s</sup> most affectionate ffriend and humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.*Fort James in New York*A prill y<sup>e</sup> 16-1678.To y<sup>e</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> Will Leete Esq<sup>r</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> of *Conneticut Colony*. These.

A: B:

NOTE FROM SECR<sup>T</sup> NICOLLS TO SURVEYOR ANDREW NORWOOD TO LAY OUT LAND ON  
STATEN ISLAND FOR PETER CROISSON.

May 14, 1678.

I write a note (upon *Peter Croisson* petition to *C. Brockholls*) to *M<sup>r</sup> Andr. Norwood* the Surveyo<sup>r</sup>, to lay out a Lott for him upon *Staten Island* neare the *Long Neck* by the *Fresh kill*, hee having bene formerly abused by *Robt Ruler* then in, & his old neighbor at *Hartens* having bene unkind to him, desiring his returne of whats done.

M. N. S.

LETTER FROM RICH<sup>d</sup> WOODHULL AT SEATACOTT TO SECR<sup>y</sup> NICOLLS, REPORTING A RUMOR OF A COMBINATION BETWEEN THE FRENCH AND THE INDIANS.

Sir.

I thought it my dutie to informe you of what M<sup>r</sup> Tomson & the wife of John Poe hath Declared to me concerning an Indian who lives on the maine land being a p<sup>r</sup>ietor of *Setak* that the *French at Cannada* and the Indians on the maine have made a combination this Summer To cut of the *English*. I have not had the Indian in Examination of it, but desire to acquaint you w<sup>th</sup> it first, and know your advith, in it before I stire in it, to Disturb the Indians, I Suppos y<sup>e</sup> Indian might speak it in hope to geet Drink, I humbly request that you would be pleased to send som directions about it that it might Stop the mouthes of timeros people, that are redy to tak up every report for truth though there may be litle in it. Thus w<sup>th</sup> my Service p<sup>r</sup>sented to Capt. *Brockholls* I rest your humble Servant

RICHARD WOODHULL.

for Capt. *Mathias Nicolls*, Secretary at *New York*.Rec<sup>d</sup> May 17, 1678, brought yesterday.M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Woodhull Seatacott N. y 17—1678

Thought fitt by the Councell to examine the Indyan of the Grounds of this report without troubling the other Indyan.

Answered May 22, 1678.


## INDIAN DEED FOR LAND IN COLUMBIA COUNTY.

(Fort Orange Records. Deeds 3.)

Before me, *Robert Livingston*, Secretary etc appeared a *Mahicander* Indian, called by the Christians *Knaep* and by the savages *Paantahnatt*, who having also authority from his *mentie* (t) named *Paunickkan*, declared to have received full and satisfactory payment from Mr. *Dierck Wessels* and *Cornelis van Dyk* for their right and title upon a certain piece of land, situate on the East side of *Hudson* river baek of *Jan Ooms*, about five *English* miles from the river, it being a meadow called by the savages *Takkichenon* and reaching to or bordering on a piece of woodland called *Panschenkassik*, also upon another piece of land called *Kehantik*, having formerly been used as a cornfield, reaching towards the river. Etc. etc.

Done at *Albany*, June 11<sup>th</sup>, 1678.

The mark  of *KNAEP*  
made by himself.

The mark  of *TIAMOKENIS*  
made by himself.

In my presence  
RO. LIVINGSTON, Sec<sup>y</sup>.

*Richard Pretty*  
*Jan Thomas*  
*Arnout Cornelisse Viele* Interpreter.

LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup> SALISBURY AT ALBANY TO COMMANDER BROCKHOLST, ABOUT PARTIES OF MOHAWKS GOING ON THE WAR PATH.Cap<sup>t</sup> *Brockholls*.

S<sup>r</sup>. Upon the 20<sup>th</sup> of present I received a Let<sup>r</sup> from *Sanneestada*, y<sup>t</sup> there is 2 great troopes goeing out of the *Mauquas*, fighteing to y<sup>e</sup> North one troope for the *Unagoungas*, but y<sup>e</sup> other I

am in thoughts y<sup>t</sup> they will goe, to wards Major *Pynchons* or that way, to say how many there is in each troope I cannot Learne, and what y<sup>e</sup> Event will be, time muste bring to passe. I have not had noe op'tunytie, to writ to Major *Talkutt*, since I have received his Lett, but if you pleas to Let me know any thing, what I shall, write, to him, if op'tunty, Doeth present, I shall be very Redy, all is well at the present, but my poore Child is at y<sup>e</sup> present very sore, but I hope in God he shall doo well, which is all at present from him. Y<sup>r</sup> is your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

*ferto Albany, y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> of June, 1678.*

SILBE: SALISBURY.

LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup>. SALISBURY AT ALBANY TO COMMANDER BROCKHOLST: REPORTS THE ARRIVAL OF A PARTY OF MOHAWKS WITH 22 NATICK INDIAN PRISONERS.

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sr

*Albany 27 June 1678.*

This day there arrived here a troop of 60 *Maquas* with 22 Prisoners, to witt 3 men 17 women 2 Boys & 2 *Crownes* (?) who say they are frind Indians of y<sup>e</sup> *English*, whereupon I called y<sup>e</sup> Court forthwith and Resolved to send y<sup>e</sup> Secretary & *Aernout* y<sup>e</sup> Interpreter to y<sup>e</sup> Prisoners, to examine them from whence they were, who doe say they are *Natick* Indians frinds to y<sup>e</sup> *English* & under the Command of Mijor *Guggino* and say they were taken in a Indian Cornfield called *Magachnak* 6 mile from *Sudberry*, whereupon *Tahaidons* the fore fighter of y<sup>e</sup> *Maquase* was told & Reminded of y<sup>e</sup> Propositions made by Major *Pinchon* & Mr. *Richards* then agents of *N: England*, that y<sup>ey</sup> should befrind y<sup>e</sup> friend Indians, and like wayse how y<sup>e</sup> *Maquase* Promised to do them no harm, who answered and said they were taken about 6 mile from any *English* Place & therefore did take them to be there enemies, Neverthelesse *Tahaidons* Promises that they shall not be damnified till further order, but I cannot Rely upon his word. This is that which hath now lately happened, I Desire that you would send me your advise there abouts, by y<sup>e</sup> first, I doubt not if y<sup>ey</sup> be frind Indians (as they say) but you or I will Receive Letters there anent Speedily, but if not Possiblie they will not trouble Them Selves, but I doe Presume they are of there Praying Indians, because there is one amongst them that brought y<sup>e</sup> Indian Bible here in Govern<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* time, No more at Present

I am Sr Your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

SILBE: SALISBURY.

LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup> SALISBURY TO COMMANDER BROCKHOLST ON INDIAN AFFAIRS, MOST OF THE NATICKS HAVE BEEN BURNED BY THE MOHAWKS.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Brockholls.

I have Received yours baring Daite ye 4the of July, Concerning *Tyador* y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas* fore fighter, & his prissoners, y<sup>e</sup> *Natick* Indians which I doe beleive. that y<sup>e</sup> Moste part of them Are burned care this time, as I have hard from others Indians yt Comes Every Day out of ye Lande, you say y<sup>t</sup> I shoulde Sequere them in my hands, or be put to be kep<sup>t</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> hands of our friends, y<sup>e</sup> *Mohocanders* all this was well, what you write, but the *Maquas*, Are not those sorte of people, y<sup>t</sup> Deliver up ther prissoners, for nothing, I doe beleive, I could have Released them for fl 200 or there abouts, but never had any orders, To Disburse any Money for another Collony

Indians & if I should then, the Gov<sup>r</sup> woulde be Angorry, we haveing nothing to Doe with them, nor Receive any proffitt by them, and with your leave my thoughts is, y<sup>t</sup> if yo<sup>e</sup> *New England* people had any kindnesse for them, thay would have sent a man, time Noffe to have bene at *Albany*, to have spoken with *Tyadory* for he was Long anoffe, on his way but about 14 Days after, Sends me a Let<sup>r</sup>, to Desire me, to Threaten y<sup>e</sup> *Mauquas*, for them, but I Doe think Such sort of Impliment, will becom them Selves better, y<sup>e</sup> Copy I have Sent to in my Laste for in Stead, of Sending of Such a Let<sup>r</sup>, if thay, had sent me order to have Disboursed for them 500 or 600 Gilders, to have Given y<sup>e</sup> *Mauquas*, then perhapes there Eyes might, have bene open, but other ways they be as Deaffe as a stone. There are more troopes of y<sup>e</sup> *Mauquas* out as I Doe here but Come not in our towne, but goe over by y<sup>e</sup> *half Moone*, I here y<sup>t</sup> one troop Containes of 30 North Indians & but one *Mauquas* in yer Company, What it will produce God knows but I fere, it will not be good. This is all, at present from hiine whose Desire is to be Esteemed your friend & humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

SILV<sup>r</sup> SALISBURY.

*ffort Albany* y<sup>e</sup>

11<sup>th</sup> of July 1678.

For the hono<sup>r</sup>l Cap<sup>t</sup> *Anthony Brockholls* at *James fforte* In *New York*,

These.

ORDERS & INSTRUCTIONS FOR M<sup>r</sup>. SAMUELL ELY AND BENJAMIN WAITE, AGENTS OF MASSACHUSETTS ON A MISSION TO THE MOHAWKS WITH PETER DE VORS YO<sup>r</sup> INTERPRETER.

- 1 You are heerby ordered (according to yo<sup>r</sup> Commission) by the first opportunity and as spedely & by the best way you can To Travle to y<sup>e</sup> *Macquas* Cuntry.
- 2 As soon as yea can speake w<sup>th</sup> any of the *Macquas* tell them yea are sent from y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> and Councell of the *Massachusetts*, and with a Messago of great Concernment, which you are to Impairt to the Seachems & therfor desyre a full meeting of all thar Seachems, or as many of the cheife of them as can be procured to whom when mett declare unto y<sup>m</sup> from whom you are sent & show y<sup>m</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Commission.
- 3 Then tell them y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> and all the *English* in these parts, have bene (ever since thar first coming hither) good ffrinds to the *Macquas*, & have Never don them any wrong, and have esteemed the *Macquas* to be thar ffrinds, and so have alwayes Used y<sup>m</sup> when upon anie occasion they had com amongst us, as they well know and may remember, And Therfor that they think it strange & can not but tak it very Ill that Last act of Hostilitie at *Maquencoy*, where they killed three & carried away Captive Twentie four of our friend Indians, who are his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects w<sup>th</sup> out any cause given by them y<sup>t</sup> wee know off, or any Complaint made to use by the *Macquas* and so contrary to thar agreement & promise to Majo<sup>r</sup> *Pinchon* at *Albany* y<sup>e</sup> Last yeare & at *Boston* afterwards by a party of y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> Cam to Majo<sup>r</sup> *Pinchon* at *Hudley* and to M<sup>r</sup>. *Salisbury* at *ffort Albany*, as hee Informes us, that they wold not kill or hurt anie of our Indian ffrinds Especially any of those belonging to *Natick*, which those did, and therfor tell y<sup>m</sup> you are sent to know the Cause & resone of ther thus acting as enemyes, & contrary to so many rejerated promises; and be verie Carfull to understand all thar answeres clearly and fuly, which you are to Sett down in wryting.

4 If they alleadge that our Indians have done them anie wrong, you may Tell them, that if y<sup>t</sup> cane bee made appear, the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Councell will cause them to Make due Satisfaction, and so wold have done befor upon Complaint & prooff.

5 Tell y<sup>m</sup> as the *English* use to keepe thar word and promise w<sup>th</sup> all Indians so they expected the Lyke from them, above our Indians as seeming more generous & Ingenous, & having Till now of Laitt Never found it otherwayes; but have now great Cause to complein & be offended, That instead of restraining our Indian Enemies w<sup>ch</sup> are com amongst them, from doeing us or our friends any hurt or Injurie, as they promised Major *Pinchon* at *Albanie*, they should joyne w<sup>th</sup> them to Destroy kill & Captivat those y<sup>t</sup> are our friends & Subjects & under our protection, which wee may not suffer, for as wee will not willinglie wrong the least company of Indians that have not Injured us, So wee cane not beare to great ane Injurie & Indignitie from the greatest & proudest of them all.

6 ly You are to propose to y<sup>m</sup> that if they bee willing & desirous (as the *English* are) that peace and freindschip may bee preserved & continued betwixt us & them as formerly, that then they wold send som of thar Sachems or chiefe Men to Treat & conclud w<sup>th</sup> our Commissione<sup>rs</sup> and those of the our Collonyes who are also heerin concerned at *Hartford* about the middle of Sep<sup>r</sup> next, or at *Hadley* if they Lyk that place better, or rather then faile at *Boston*, if they chuse it rather, that so thare may be a right understanding had off all thinges betwixt us & them, offences removed, & a firme peace settled for tyme to Come w<sup>ch</sup> if they accept & will Ingage to attend, and in the Mean tyme promise to forbear any further attempts ag<sup>t</sup> our freind Indians, thar need litel mor bee said to them but friendly discourse (when you may take ocaasion to tell y<sup>m</sup>, that all the *English* in this Cuntry are King *Charles* his Subjects (Tho under severall Govrments) and tharfor what wrong is done to any of y<sup>m</sup> he will acco<sup>t</sup> it as done to all, and to himself also, who haith Multitud of Men to revenge it if there should bee Need) and you may promise them a save conduct for thar coming and returne what ever the conclusion should bee, But if they absolutly refuse to attend any Meetings in any of the places propounded, then you are to demand of them what thar Intention and Resolution is for tyme to Come, in referenece to our freind Indians, & declare unto them that wee cane not distinguish y<sup>m</sup> from other Indian Enemyes, nor Look at them other then Such, if heerefter they com so near to the Plantations & habitations of the *English* and that ag<sup>t</sup> thar Consent, and to destroy our freinds who have Subjected themselves under our protection.

7 ly In the generall you are to understand y<sup>t</sup> wee much rather desyre peace & freindschip w<sup>th</sup> the *Macques* then to have them our Enemyes iff it may bee obtained upon just & honorable tearmes and thearfor yea are to treat them accordingly fforbearing all threatning and provoking speeches, nor are yea tyed Exactly to declare unto y<sup>m</sup> the particulars of your Instrukciones in order as they are sett down, but as may best suite w<sup>th</sup> ther ansrs & preceeding discourse.

8 ly If you finde y<sup>m</sup> Inelyne to a Compliance & shewing any reluctancy for what they have done, and any reall desyre to keepe freindschip w<sup>th</sup> the *English* then you are to propose to them the releasing of all the Capatives they have of our friend Indians, which yea may Tell them, will bee taken as a reall pledge of thar Love & good will, and not forgotten by the *English*, when opportunity serves to Testifie thar Love & kynd acceptance thereof. But if yea finde they Carry themselves highly and proudly as bent to Quarells, slighting the *English* & refusing all former propalls Tending to Peace, you may then tell them if it bee thar myndes & resolutione to break peace & freindschip w<sup>th</sup> the *English*, and to become thar Enemyes, without any Cause given by them, that then they should doe well to declare it, that so wee may know how to Esteime of them heerefter.

9 ly You are to avoyd as mucht as possible yea Can the Speaking w<sup>th</sup> the *Macques* in the

presence of any frier, Jesuits, or other french or any of our Indian Enemyes y<sup>t</sup> are among<sup>st</sup> them. Given at *Boston* in *New England* 11<sup>th</sup> July 1678 and Signed by

EDWARD RAWSON, Sect<sup>ry</sup> by Order of the Councill.

This is a true Coppy Examined by me

Rob<sup>t</sup> LIVINGSTON Secr<sup>ty</sup>.

JOHN LEVERET ESQ<sup>s</sup> GOV<sup>r</sup> OF Y<sup>e</sup> MASSACHUSETTS COLONY IN N. ENGLAND W<sup>th</sup> Y<sup>e</sup>  
CONSENT OF Y<sup>e</sup> CONSELL THERE

To M<sup>r</sup>. *Samuell Ely & Benjamin Waitt.*

You are appointed & hereby Commissionate & fully Impowred by y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> & Councill of y<sup>e</sup> said Colony with all Speede, to take your journey, & by y<sup>e</sup> best ways & meanes you can to Repaire into y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas* Countrey, & find out some of y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas* shewing this Commission, & acquaint them, that you are sent by y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> & Councill aforesaid w<sup>th</sup> a message, of great Concernment, w<sup>ch</sup> you are to Impairt faithfully unto the Sachems of y<sup>e</sup> said *Maquas*, their frinds, in as full a meeting of them all or cheifest of them as you can Procure according to y<sup>e</sup> Instructions herewith given & Committed to you, & your Prudent Mannagement thereof And when you have attayned a cleere & full understanding of y<sup>e</sup> said Sachems Mindes, about what you are sent, by you & your Interpreters, *Peter de Vors*, best skill & knowledge you are at all Possible Speed & diligence to make your Repaire to y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> & Councill in *Boston*, & declare to them, in writeing & what you have had and Received from them In testimony whereof y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Said Colony hath hereto affixed the Seale thereof & Subscribed his name, 12 July 1678.

*Sic Subscibitur*, JOHN LEVERET, GOV.

This is a true Copy Examined by me,

Rob<sup>t</sup> LIVINGSTON, Secr.

LETTER FROM PÈRE BRUYAS, S. J. TO CAP<sup>t</sup> SALISBURY ON INDIAN AFFAIRS ENCLOSED  
IN A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup> SALISBURY TO COMMANDER BROCKOLST.

TIONNONTOGUIN, July 13<sup>th</sup>, 1678.

S<sup>r</sup>.

I give this small Letter to this Sakemake to Let you know, that a party of the *Mahingans Taraktons*, have past this way with two prisoners of the *Algonquins*, who are Subjects under the Conte of *Frontenac*, Major *Andros* did forbid those Indyan to make warre in those parts, & I doubt not but hee will disapprove so unworthy an action, & will cause those prison<sup>rs</sup> to be returned back out of the hands of those treacherous persons;

You will infinitely oblige the Governo<sup>r</sup> of *Canada* in yo<sup>r</sup> endeavo<sup>rs</sup> to maintaine the peace in those parts under yo<sup>r</sup> obedience, & that you will use those mutinous ones, with the like severity he hath lately, shewne towards those *Mahingans* inhabiting about *Canada*, who brought away those *English* prison<sup>rs</sup>, from *Boston*. It is the prayer which in particular is made by him that is,

S<sup>r</sup>, yo<sup>r</sup> thrice humble & thrice obedient Servant,

J. BRUYAS,

De la Comp<sup>s</sup> de Jesus.

The Superscription was,

Monsieur *Salisbury*, Gouverneur, *Albanie*.

Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Brockhols*.

I have not anything, to acquaint you with since my laste, only upon the 12 of this month Come to this Towne, y<sup>e</sup> Greate Seachem of y<sup>e</sup> *Mauquas*, called by y<sup>e</sup> Name of *Cannonundowa* to hand us his beavers & with all he brought me, a Let<sup>r</sup> from *Pere Breuyas*, the which I have herein cloead, y<sup>t</sup> when you have perused I pray you to give me your Advis & Let me have it gaine I Likewis tould this greate Sachem what an Evell thing, thay have done in takeing the *Naitticke* Indians, & Did Demande them as you Did advise in yours, he tould me y<sup>t</sup> thay was ther olde enemyes and Couldo say Littell, at y<sup>e</sup> present it, but when he Came into y<sup>e</sup> Lande, he woulde Call y<sup>e</sup> *Woulfe*, y<sup>e</sup> *Beare* & *Siellpott* meaning there 3 houses together and woulde see what would be Done & he woulde Let me here by y<sup>e</sup> ferste, I have written to Mr. *Wells* y<sup>e</sup> Laste month for provisions, for y<sup>e</sup> Garrison but Doeth not Let me here from him neathr by provition or Let<sup>r</sup>, I pray you take some Care in it & Let there be som sent up by the ferst, for I have bought 3 barrells & now its up, & here is not any to be gotten, Soe having noe more to truble you with, but Desires to Remaine your humble Serv<sup>t</sup> to Command.

SILVE. SALISBURY.

*fort Albany* y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> of July, 1678.

S<sup>r</sup>, I have spoken to y<sup>e</sup> *Catkills* Indians y<sup>t</sup> have those 2 prisoners about them, & thay have promised me, y<sup>t</sup> the Indians, shall be forth Coming.

For Cap<sup>t</sup> *Anthony Brockhols* at *fort James* in *New York*.

These.

(Endorsed by Secr. *Nicolls*;) that Mr. *Wells* hath already sent two barrells & sends now two by *Tho. Verdun*, for Pork Mr. *Wells* sayes they had enough, before, for fresh provisions not fitting to be killed to save & old very scarce to bee gott.

LETTER FROM COMMANDER BROCKHOLST TO CAP<sup>t</sup>. SALISBURY ON THE MURDER OF  
THE NATTICKS AND THEIR NEGLECT BY THE NEW ENGLAND PEOPLE.

Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Salisbury*.

I have rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> of the 6<sup>th</sup> & 11<sup>th</sup> instant In the former were the pticular bills of the frenchmans Expences at *Albany*, w<sup>ch</sup> you excuse upon occasion of the order from hence. Truly had it bene imagined that it would have admitted such a Lasitude, wee should have bene more cautious in giving it, for I am very confident it will bee scrupled at, if not downe right found fault with by the Go<sup>v</sup>., & I know not how it can now bee put upon the Governo<sup>r</sup> of *Boston* to pay it, Except wee could have had it time enough to send when these Gents were there, for they have already concluded with them & paid all their disburse<sup>ts</sup>, & pretences & so that this after bill will hardly find acceptance which wee thinke it more convenient to Let it rest, till the Go<sup>v</sup>: comes. As to yo<sup>r</sup> owne enhansing the reckoning, or countenancing any extravagance to occasion it, I can not thinke any of the Councell are of that opinion, but doe believe you will doe yo<sup>r</sup> best to render a good acc<sup>t</sup> of all matters with you to the Go<sup>v</sup>:

In yo<sup>r</sup> other of the 11<sup>th</sup> concerning *Tyados* the *Maques* forefighter & his carryeing the *Natuck* Indian prisoners to their Castles, where its said they have burnt the greatest part of them, If the Letter from hence came to you before they went away & you demanded those prison<sup>rs</sup> according to the directions therein, mee thinke they should not bee so perverse to deny it, & it

seemes very strange that the Peace betweene us should bee held upon such unequal & ticklish, Termes, that not withstanding wee deale with them in all Friendship yet they shall p'sume to breake it when they please without controule, as now p'ticularly, their falling upon our Neighbo<sup>r</sup> friend Indyans, contrary to their Engagem<sup>t</sup>, & to expect money for their delivery, They deserve rather a Check for their Insolence, then to bee soothed up in it, If they have such Encouragem<sup>t</sup> their next attempt may bee upon Christians, so they may bee p<sup>d</sup> for their Ransome. I suppose that Consideraçon hindred the *New Eng<sup>d</sup>* men from sending money, neither could it bee expected you should have disburst it for them, but its a wonder they neglected them so much as not to send after them sooner, when they themselves might have come & spoken with them & heard their reasons & not to impose the trouble on you, However its not thought amisse, that they should bee made acquainted of their breach in this p'ticular with our Neighbo<sup>r</sup>; which is not to bee endured: The troope of 30 North Indyans with one *Maques* onely gone out as you mention, seeme to pretend no good, & having begun this by a party of *Maques*, greater Mischeife may bee expected from these others probably ag<sup>t</sup> Christians as well as Indyans, which I pray God divert.

I have a Letter from M<sup>r</sup>. *Griffith* complaininge of *Christopher Scaffe*, who instead of making him payment of what hee owes him, gives him ill words, which is an unreasonable thing, I pray take some Order for *Scaffes* making M<sup>r</sup>. *Griffith* satisfaction, or Let him have his Remedy at Law ag<sup>t</sup> him.

Thus having answered the p'ticulars of yo<sup>r</sup> Lett<sup>r</sup> I conclude, remaining

Your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

July 20, 1678.

LETTER FROM JOHN PYNCHON TO CAP<sup>t</sup> SALISBURY, RECOMMENDING THE MASSACHUSETTS  
AGENTS TO HIS KINDNESS.

Springfield July 20<sup>th</sup> 1678

Capt. *Salisbury*.

S<sup>r</sup>, Having Recd order fro o<sup>r</sup> Governour & Council to send away fro hence M<sup>r</sup> *Sam<sup>l</sup> Ely* & *Benja. Waite* who are Commissionated to treat y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas* in behalfe of y<sup>e</sup> *Natick* Indians, Two whereoff are going upon y<sup>t</sup> designe, w<sup>th</sup> an Interp<sup>r</sup>ter sent fro o<sup>r</sup> Councill *Peter Van vorjs* a *dutchman* who formerly Lived at *Albany*: so that there are five in all viz a *Dutchman*, 2 *English* men & y<sup>e</sup> 2 *Natick* Indians. I am advised & ordered to acquaint you w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> affaire & to crave yo<sup>r</sup> favorable aspect towards y<sup>m</sup>, & p<sup>m</sup>oteing of y<sup>e</sup> designe w<sup>ch</sup> is quietness & Peace among y<sup>e</sup> Indians & consequently w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> *English*. In order to w<sup>ch</sup> a right understanding betweene us & y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas* is needfull, & y<sup>t</sup> they may know & understand o<sup>r</sup> *Praying Indians* are o<sup>r</sup> Subjects, and that w<sup>ch</sup> is more his Ma<sup>ties</sup>; whose corporation in *London* for p<sup>p</sup>agating the Gospell in *N. E.* (some where off are of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Privy Councill) have desyred & advised y<sup>e</sup> securing & p<sup>s</sup>erving, of them, & It will not be well resented by his Ma<sup>ties</sup> right Honorable Corporation whereoff M<sup>r</sup> *Boile* is Governour, That the *Maquas* who are under Govern<sup>t</sup> & order of y<sup>e</sup> *English* should w<sup>th</sup> cut any cause destroy & captivate such his Ma<sup>ties</sup> good Subjects, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope when known & Considered will occasion a stop to further p<sup>re</sup>ceding & p<sup>re</sup>ure release & d<sup>l</sup>ry up of y<sup>e</sup> captives, y<sup>t</sup> they have taken, I request yo<sup>r</sup> furtherance of o<sup>r</sup> Messengers there in & that they may as o<sup>r</sup> Councill Judges it best treat y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas* in their owne land, yo<sup>r</sup> civility toward these o<sup>r</sup> Messengers & furtherance of y<sup>m</sup> that they may have free Passage to y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas*, will I hope tend to settlement of Peace & quiet & p<sup>m</sup>ote all o<sup>r</sup> Interests, And unanimity among all y<sup>e</sup> *English* & setling Peace &

quiet betwixt all o' Indians may be of grt. concernm't, should y<sup>e</sup> *French* make any Incursions w<sup>ch</sup> iff warr goe on betwixt o' King & them they may be like enough to attempt. Greate p'parations for war are in *Engld*, & expectations y<sup>t</sup> it will be w<sup>th</sup> *France* yet it is by some conceived to be a measuring cast whether it will be or noe, for y<sup>e</sup> *Dutch* Boggle at an Ihibition of *French* goods for 3 years w<sup>ch</sup> o' King req<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>m</sup> & all y<sup>e</sup> Confederates. A ship w<sup>th</sup> *French* goods at *Weymouth* in *Engld*. was burnt according to ordinance of Parlam<sup>t</sup> &c: I suppose y<sup>o</sup> have these things at a better hand then I; S<sup>r</sup> *Edmond Andros* is coming over & at Sea so y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>a</sup> may expect his happy arrivall at *Yorke* Spedyly, w<sup>ch</sup> I pray God grant; S<sup>r</sup> I have not to adde at p<sup>re</sup>sent but begging yo<sup>r</sup> Excuse for this Troble, w<sup>th</sup> my endeared Love & real respects to yo<sup>r</sup> selfe & M<sup>rs</sup> *Salisbury*, I am S<sup>r</sup>, yo<sup>r</sup> assured friend & Servant,

JOHN PYNCHON.

S<sup>r</sup>, it is reported y<sup>t</sup> one *Nathanel Panumpum* an Indian Murdered an *English* man nere *Braintry* last Sep<sup>r</sup> (by stabbing him in severall places, and then Run away;) is at or about *Albany*, if it so prove y<sup>t</sup> he is there, Please to div<sup>v</sup> him to o<sup>r</sup> Messengers to bring away y<sup>t</sup> he may answer for so horrid an act.

These, ffor y<sup>e</sup> Honored Capt. *Silvester Salisbury* at y<sup>e</sup> fort in *Albany*.

LETTER FROM CAPT. SALISBURY TO COMM<sup>r</sup> BROCKHOLST ON INDIAN MATTERS.

Capt. *Brockhols*

These Are to Let you know y<sup>t</sup> yesterday, Did Arrive here 5 people from Major *Pynchon*, by ord<sup>r</sup> of the Gov<sup>r</sup> of *boston*, as you will see by y<sup>e</sup> Let<sup>r</sup> and y<sup>e</sup> Commission Inclosed, & Are ordered to goe to y<sup>e</sup> *Mauquas* Land, & to treat with them, and to see if they Cane gett y<sup>e</sup> *Natick* Indians againe, but I am very much afraid, y<sup>t</sup> thay will Come to Laite, for as I have hard, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> moste p<sup>t</sup> of them Are burned, they Desired noe Assistance from me, only y<sup>t</sup> thay might have Liberty to goe, which I have Given Leave, not seeing how I could avoyde it, & have sent *Arnolt* alonge with them, into ye Lande, but not to Assiste them, only to goe alonge to heere, what there Demandes is of the *Mauquas*, soe y<sup>t</sup> I may by y<sup>e</sup> next Give you An Account of there proceedings but my thought is, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> *Mauquas* will not answer them anything there in y<sup>e</sup> Lande, because y<sup>t</sup> thay have Desired y<sup>t</sup> if any body that was strangers should Come for to speake with them, y<sup>t</sup> thay muste speake at *Albany*, thay Demand of the *Mauquas* y<sup>t</sup> thay will live in quiet and not to molest any of these nations of Indians as followeth viz, *Mawcyk* Indians, *Powapok* Indians, *Hassanamasasitt* Indians, *Wamosit* Indians, neere *Concord*, *Unkus* Indians & *Martins Vineyard* Indians. Soe y<sup>t</sup> if thay Doe prejudice to any of these nations in Confedrecy together & if y<sup>e</sup> *Mauquas* will not be still then thay will fall upon the *Mauquas* with 800 Indians, & soe as one troop Coms in another to goe for, but if thay will be quiat until our Gov<sup>r</sup>s good Arrivall thay will bee Content, & then to make a generall peace, I Doe not understand y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> *English* will have anything to doe in y<sup>e</sup> Warr, but if it Cane possible to make peace. soe S<sup>r</sup> I Desire your advise if that the *Mauquas* should not Consent to there Demandes what I shall Doe or behave myselfe in such a Cass, Soe haveing no more at present, but I Remaine

Your verry humble Servant, S<sup>r</sup>

July 23 1678

SILVE. SALISBURY.

LETTER FROM CAPT. SALISBURY TO COMM<sup>r</sup> BROCKHOLST THE MURDER OF THE NATICKS.

Capt. *Brockholse*

S<sup>r</sup>. These are to Let you know y<sup>t</sup> at y<sup>e</sup> present, wee bee at quiet, but howe Longe it will Continue God Doeth know, y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas*, Are very much trubled, seemingly, at there Laste Action in taking and buring of thos *Natick* Indian prisoners, for Contrary to what thay promised me, thay have burned the moste parte of them, if not all, and finde thay have hard, y<sup>t</sup> *new England* people Are very Angory with th<sup>m</sup>, which makes y<sup>m</sup> feerefull, y<sup>t</sup> thay shall Come & fall on them, but I Doe here that y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas*, Are proeuring beavers, and Zeaw<sup>t</sup>, to give to y<sup>e</sup> people of *New England*, and to make, An Excuse for there Mistake. This is all the News at y<sup>e</sup> present, the french yt Came from *Boston & New York* staide here 3 Days & after on y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> Day tooke there jorny to wards *Cannaday* and was very well sattisfied with y<sup>e</sup> entertainment, y<sup>t</sup> thay Received at *New Yorke*, and this plase, but not sattisfied with *Boston* Entertainm<sup>t</sup> & thay tould them, at *Boston* how kindly thay was Entertained at *Albany*, Soe thay of *Boston* gave them y<sup>e</sup> answer, y<sup>t</sup> its nothing but Reason, for what was Expended, they muste pay it againe, this deposition is had from m<sup>r</sup> *De Lesignys* owne mouth I Like wis Let you knowe y<sup>t</sup> with y<sup>e</sup> helpe of the people of the towne, & ye bours, I have brought into ye forte, y<sup>e</sup> fountaine y<sup>t</sup> Lay with out, after 14 days hard labour, & Doe hope it shall proove a very Excelent peece of work, for y<sup>e</sup> wellfare, of y<sup>e</sup> Garrison, & Doe hope y<sup>t</sup> all will be Completed this weeke, but not with out Charges to his Royall hynesse. Soe having noe more but Remaine your humble Serv<sup>t</sup> to Command,

SILRE. SALISBURY

*ffort Albany* y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of July, 1678.

for the Honno<sup>rd</sup> Capt. *Anthony Brockhols* at *James forte* in *New York* These.

LETTER FROM COMM<sup>r</sup> BROCKHOLST TO CAPT. SALISBURY. INDIAN AFFAIRES.

C. *Salisbury*.

I have rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>rs</sup> of the 15<sup>th</sup> curreant, The enclosed Letter from the Jesuite father *Bruyas* who complaines of the wrong done to the Indyans which hee calls *Makingans Tarraktions* in taking & carrying away two who . . . . . who are subjects of the Count of *Frontenac*, They having beene forbid by o<sup>r</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> to make warre in these parts. Hee speaks somew<sup>t</sup> of punishing these who have done this Injury as the Governo<sup>r</sup> of *Canada* hath lately beene Severe with those Indyans of *Canada* (whom hee calls *Makingans* likewise that brought the prison<sup>rs</sup> away from *Boston* Governm<sup>t</sup>. As wee are ignorant what . . . . . Seventy hath beene soe wee . . . . . from thence . . . . . but its thought requisite . . . . . you secure the two prisoners in the hands of *Cutskill* Indyans which I take to bee the same complained of & take them out of their hands that (if understood to bee freinds) they may bee sent againe to their people.

The Letter I have here enclosed sent you back. As to yo<sup>r</sup> discourse with the great Sachem of the *Maques Cannonundeewa* who brought . . . . ., & yo<sup>r</sup> demand of those . . . . . Indyans taken & carryed away by them, you did very well in it, & they I hope advise together for their returning them back againe. I have spoke to M<sup>r</sup> *Wells* about some provisions for the Garrison with you, who tells mee hee hath already sent you up two barrels . . . . . & now sends Two more by *Thomas Verdun* . . . . . hee sayes you had enough before . . . . . There

had been fresh provisions sent, but in this weather its not fitting to bee killd to save, & old provisions are very scarce, but however Care will bee taken you shall not want; There is a vessel arrived from *London* that had 12 weeks passage, the Master brings . . . Newes of the Govern<sup>r</sup> being prepar . . . when hee came w<sup>th</sup> was . . . April no warres the . . . great preparaçons. I shall conclude having not further at present, & Remain

July 28, 1678.

Yo<sup>r</sup> humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

THE MAQUABE ANSWER TO Y<sup>e</sup> PROPOSITIONS PROPOUNDED TO THEM THIS DAY BY  
M<sup>r</sup>. SAM<sup>l</sup> ELY & BEN WAITE MESSENGERS SENT BY Y<sup>e</sup> GOV<sup>r</sup> & COUNCIL OF  
BOSTON & IN Y<sup>e</sup> COURT HOUSE OF ALBANY THIS 1<sup>st</sup> DAY OF AUG<sup>r</sup>.

A<sup>o</sup> Dom. 1678.

The Names of y<sup>e</sup> Sachems.

*Camachkoo* — *Sorivezee* — *Karahize* — *Kaewannere* — *Auworongee* — *Turie* — Interpreted by *Aernout Corn. Vtele*.

1. They doe say, that y<sup>e</sup> *English* of *N. England* & they have alwayes been good frinds, and are so still, & must Acknowledge to have been always welkom & well Received by y<sup>e</sup> *English* in there Plantations, but nevertheesse that this is y<sup>e</sup> ordained Place to hear Propositions in, lett them come from what pairt they will, to speak w<sup>th</sup> them, & were spokto here Last year by Major *Pynchon* &c in y<sup>e</sup> presence of y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>.

2. You say there is a fault Committed in takeing away of those Indians at *Magoncog*, tis true we acknowledge it, Butt in who lyes y<sup>e</sup> fault? it may be in our young Indians who are like wolves, when they are abroad; Possibly in y<sup>e</sup> North Indians that live among us, & y<sup>e</sup> Indians of *Magoncog* are not y<sup>e</sup> lesse to blame, they not dwelling as frind Indians in y<sup>e</sup> Woods, haveing a Castell so well fortified w<sup>th</sup> Stockadoes, which frind Indians need not have, therefore did Imagine them to be Enemyes, for these Indians that live in or about y<sup>e</sup> *English* Plantations, w<sup>out</sup> fortifications, we did never any harm too.

You have spoken to us by way of discourse without giving of any Presents (though usuall upon bussinesse of Consequence) and we shall answer you y<sup>e</sup> same way y<sup>t</sup> never by us is Practiced.

3. That which is now done by our Young Indians or Soldiers vizt y<sup>e</sup> takeing of those Indians at *Magoncog*, we give them no thanks for, neither was it by your order, but it is as we have said, when they are abroad are like wolves in y<sup>e</sup> wood.

4. Brethren you had warres w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indian Enemyes before we, for when diverse of your towns were burnt down, then our Gov<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> did Incourage us, & told how his frindes in *N. Englana* were Involved in a great warr w<sup>t</sup> Indians and that some of y<sup>r</sup> Enemyes were fledd to *hosack*, Incourageing us to goe out against them, and we and our Gov<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> being as it were on body, went out, upon his desire against them, and killd some and Putt y<sup>e</sup> Rest to y<sup>e</sup> flight, & soo have Continued in y<sup>e</sup> warr ever since, and if we came to night to your *Praying* Indians, why were not we warned & bid hold up, & goe no further, Therefore y<sup>e</sup> Brethren may be assured of our good heart & y<sup>e</sup> Continuation of Peace & vrindship on our sides.

5. The Brethren desire that we should Restore all y<sup>e</sup> Captives y<sup>t</sup> we have of your frind Indians taken by our folks, w<sup>ch</sup> we doe not Refuse to doe, You desire likeways that we may come to *Hartford*, *hadley*, or *Boston*, to treat w<sup>th</sup> your Commissioners there, to that end there might be a Right understanding of all affaires betwixt us &c which we cannot Resolve upon to come & treat in your Governm<sup>t</sup> This place being thereunto ordained, but let Major *Pynchon* (or any other

whom y<sup>e</sup> Brethren please to send) come here as he did last year, we shall then in his hon<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Gov-Gen<sup>l</sup> Presence deliver up y<sup>e</sup> Demanded for Prisoners & treat of all Affaires, seeing this is y<sup>e</sup> house to hear Propositions in, as Major *Pynchon* well knows. The Governo<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> & you of *N. England* & we are one in one triple Alliance w<sup>th</sup> another.

Upon this following Proposition we cannot forbear (according to our Custom) but give a small Present though of little value being a faddom of Sew<sup>t</sup>.

6. Brethren the Covenant that was made here last year betwixt Major *Pynchon* & us in the Presence of y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> is as fast firm & Inviolable as ever it was, and if our warring against y<sup>e</sup> Indians of y<sup>e</sup> North in Generall doth not Please you, Pray acquaint us here therewith.

7. They doe Repeat again that y<sup>e</sup> Covenant made w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Brethren is as firm as ever it hath been, & doe Present some Zw<sup>t</sup> made Round as a Circle which y<sup>e</sup> Compare to y<sup>e</sup> Sonne, saying that there alyance is as firm and Inviolable as y<sup>e</sup> Sonne, and shall have such a Splendor as y<sup>e</sup> beames thereof, & say further more y<sup>t</sup> if any will speak w<sup>th</sup> them, that this is y<sup>e</sup> appointed Place, as they of *Mary-lar d* have done, & that in y<sup>e</sup> Gov. Gen<sup>l</sup> Presence.

8. Brethren There is a troop or 2 of our Indians out, against your and our Enemies, who know nothing of this, & if they should come to your habitaçons, let not them be kept fast, or any harm done to y<sup>m</sup> and if y<sup>e</sup> should Ignorantly take any of your frind Indians then shall be no harm done to them but Restored again to any whom you shall Commissionatt to Receive y<sup>e</sup> same, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Rest Provided our Gov<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> be Present.

This is a true Copy Translated, Compared & Revised p<sup>r</sup> me

*Albany*

datum up supra

ROB<sup>t</sup> LIVINGSTON Secr<sup>y</sup>.

LETTER FROM COMM<sup>s</sup> BROCKHOLST TO CAPT. SALISBURY, CENSURING HIM FOR ALLOWING THE AGENTS OF MASSACHUSETTS TO GO INTO THE MOHAWK COUNTRY.

Capt. *Salisbury*.

*N. Y.* Aug. 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1678.

I rec<sup>d</sup> two Letters from you this morning by the hands of Mr. *Hambleton*, with the enclosed Letter from Major *Pynchon* to you, & a Coppie of the Go: of *Bostons* Passe to two of his people to goe to the *Maques* Land. The Letter of greatest Concerne was without date, but doe guesse it varied not much from the . . . the other being the 25<sup>th</sup> past. The matter being of more than ordinary importance I forthwith Communicated it to the Councell, & upon serious & Mature deliberation doe find that you have done unadvisedly, & quite contrary to the Governo<sup>r</sup>s practice & positive Orders (which you cannot be unacquainted with) to suffer persons of another Government, to goe to the *Maques* upon any acc<sup>t</sup> whatsoever to treat with them in their owne Land, & if they at this push . . . them as to refuse to give their Messengers any answers there, but to putt them off, both to the making of their demands, & receiveing their Answer at *Albany* (as you intimate) It will be very well (but no thanks to you for it) who p<sup>r</sup>mitted them to goe in. Certainly you cannot but remember this very thing of goeing to treat with them hath attr . . . Here came . . . p<sup>r</sup>sons from the government of *Conectioutt* upon the same Errand, (of w<sup>ch</sup> one of them by name Mr. — *Willis* one of the first the Councell) who used many Arguments that they might bee p<sup>r</sup>mitted to goe to & treat with these people for a future good understanding betweene them & to give them thanks for the diversion they had made of their Indiyans enemyes Armes from them,

by their falling on & engaging ag<sup>st</sup> them, then that after came their deputy Governo<sup>r</sup> Major *Treate* to reinforce what formerly had been proposed who though all civilly treated by his hono<sup>r</sup> went away with flat denyalls of their making any treat with them unless at *Albany*, with the Governo<sup>r</sup> approbagon & in his presence, which afterward you very well know was admitted when Major *Pincheon* & M<sup>r</sup>. *Richards* appeared there on behalfe of y<sup>e</sup> two Colonyes (whose Interests are Lincked) & Coll. *Coursey* upon another subject from the Go: of *Maryland*. The Go: being allwayes present, & Managing the discourse on all hands that they might not prove prejudiciall to the Interest of his R. H<sup>t</sup> in this Province;

It is a thing of extraordinary Consequence & most uncertaine how the promises of those of . . . . . & treats on the other may worke with those Indyan, who formerly lookt on none but o<sup>f</sup> Go: for their Patron & now will find him slighted by these Gent<sup>l</sup> both who sett up for themselves, & would make warre or Peace with our Indyan without our Consent or privy, wee are all troubled to think how ill the Go. will resent this, especially when hee shall reflect on the vast expences hee hath bene at, in obliging these people which now will probably bee to litle or no purpose, if the *Maques* should bee tempted to seeke . . . . . It is somewhat also to bee admired what the Go: of *Boston* . . . . . for . . . . . Indyan, knowne sufficiently to bee in this Government & in his haste hee takes no notice of our Governo<sup>r</sup> or his deputy by whom they are to passe but directs them to goe to the *Maques* Land, &c In the passe there is mention made of Instructions given them, but you particularise none of them, wee hope they had the good manners to shew them to you or that you demanded the sight & copy of them which would have bene well to have sent down. You suggest, that the *English* will have nothing to doe in y<sup>e</sup> warre, if there should be any; tis not well comprehended by us for the out plantacons at least, will bee lyable to outrages & Mischeifs on one side or the other, & it may bee the whole Governm<sup>t</sup> rue for it: Major *Pincheons* plausible pretences to you & desyre of your assistance in . . . . . designe of sending their Messengers forward might bee admitted of some longer Consideraçon, & it would have bene more acceptable to have sent them doune hither, or to have kept them there, untill you had some advice or directions from hence, then the sending *Benjamin Waite* & his Comerade downe was, who went in Quest of their . . . neither as yo<sup>r</sup> saying understood that you could not avoyde their goeing, when but that one word of your mouth I know would have put a stop to it, their number or force was not so great, but the buisnesse being so farre gone, wee can onely give our sentiment, but kno<sup>v</sup> not what to doe in it now but Leave the rest to the Events & the Go: Judgment & determinaçon who will not bee absent much longer.

As to what you mention in yo<sup>r</sup> Last Letter, of the uncertainty how long things will bee quiet with you, & the *Maques* being troubled about the *Nattick* Indyan, who you thinke are most burnt by them, what is past cannot bee recalled, but doe wish you had more vigorously demanded these prison<sup>rs</sup> out of the *Maques* hands, whilst with y<sup>e</sup> (as directed) which might have prevented these apprehensions, but there is no living with the *Maques* at this rate, that they shall take what prisoners they please either freind or foe & without a ransome destroy them. I shall conclude & heartily wish there may bee a right understanding of these matters, that the Go: at his Returne bee not too much displeas'd therewith w<sup>ch</sup> I am not willing to question but you have done to y<sup>e</sup> best in yo<sup>r</sup> Judgm<sup>t</sup> so I remaine.

LETTERS FROM CAPT. SALISBURY TO SECR<sup>y</sup> NICOLLS AND COMMANDER BROCKHOLST.  
INDIAN AFFAIRS; FRENCH FORT NEAR TO THE SENECA ABOVE CADARACKQUI.

Dear S<sup>r</sup>,

I have not anything worth acquainting you with onely on the 5 of this month about 5 in the afternoone god was pleased to bestow & blesse me with a doughter & as to other News is this y<sup>e</sup> *Takaghkaratt* a forefightr of y<sup>e</sup> *Maques* has bene in y<sup>e</sup> North with 20 men & has met with a Nests of Roges of y<sup>e</sup> North Indians, y<sup>t</sup> hath Lived this 2 year by themselves without any coraspondeancy with Christian or Indian, and have killed 5 & have tooke 6 alive, & yesterday M<sup>r</sup>. *Windall* of this towne being at *Seanneestada* spoake with a *Mauquas* that came from *Cannada* & he toulde him y<sup>t</sup> there was Arrived from *france* five Shipes with 2000 men and y<sup>t</sup> they had found a Sylver mine and y<sup>t</sup> they was bilding by it a greate fort to Containe 80 great gouns & y<sup>t</sup> they was bildeing another for betwixte *Cuderuque* up y<sup>e</sup> Lake Neere to y<sup>e</sup> *Sennickes* to get all the trade & to hinder all thay Cane for Coming heere, this is all the news at present from him y<sup>t</sup> is your Loveing freind & Serv<sup>t</sup>.

SILVE: SALISBURY.

*forte Albany* y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>s</sup> 1678.

for Capt. *Mathias Nicolls* at *James forte* in *New Yorke*.

These.

Capt. *Brockhols*.

S<sup>r</sup> Yours I have Received bareing Daite y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Laste month wherein you hinte, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> will be Downe Right Angry Concerning y<sup>e</sup> Expence of the *french* when heere if he be it Cannot be helped, for it is too Laite to Call yesterday againe.

S<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 5 of this month God has bene pleased to Increase my fammily with a Littell Doughter, & on y<sup>e</sup> 7 Came from y<sup>e</sup> North a forefightr with a troope of 20 Indians under his Command his name is called by y<sup>e</sup> *Mauquas Takaghkarat* and he haith Light on a Company of 15 North Indians that has bene from all maner of Sooyaty of Eather Christians or Indians this 2 years they have brought alive 2 men 1 woman & 3 Litell boys & have kild 5 & 4 maid an Eskape Soe y<sup>t</sup> neste of murderers is broken, the *Mauquas* Came through all the *English* plantations & was very Glad of the Enterpris, I had Likwis an Accompt given me by M<sup>r</sup>. *Windall* one of this towne that he being at *Seanneestada* Spoake with a *Mauquas* y<sup>t</sup> Came from *Cannada* Lately and he toulde hime y<sup>t</sup> there was 5 Shipes Arrived from *france* with 2000 men and y<sup>t</sup> they had found a Silver Mine not far from *Quebeck* & y<sup>t</sup> they was goeing to make a greate forte and to put in 80 peeces of Ordenance, & more y<sup>t</sup> they Are makeing Another forte a greate way above *Cuderrock-que* Neere to y<sup>e</sup> *Sennickes* to Ingrose all the traide possible they Cane, This is all the News y<sup>t</sup> I have at present from hime y<sup>t</sup> Remaines your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

SILVE. SALISBURY.

*forte Albany*, y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>s</sup> 1678.

for the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Capt. *Anthony Brockhols* at *James forte*, in *New Yorke*.

These.

## COUNCIL MINUTES. MEASURES TO COUNTERACT FRENCH INFLUENCES AMONG THE MOHAWKS.

August 20, 1678.

Two of the Commissaries of *Alb*: *Marten Gerrits* & *Dirck Wessell* & M<sup>r</sup>. *Livingston* the Secr. were with the Go: to represent, That they do apprehend & finde that the Indiyans both *Ma-*

quas & North Indians with the River Indjans, are like to bee drawne away from us by the french who come frequently amongst them, give great Encouragemen<sup>ts</sup> to them by giving them Land & fforts, divers being already gone to them, to whom they have given 4 Forts, & put a head over them done by the Go: of Canada one *Cryno* is made their Sachem, a *Maques*. Their opinion is That the *Maques* may bee underhand advised to give all Encouragement to draw back the Indjans that are gone to Canada whether *Maques*, North Indjans or *Mahicand<sup>rs</sup>* by proposing to make them Forts by themselves & to have liberty to chuse a Sachem or head over them as the others have, the which the Governo<sup>r</sup> will also countenance them in.

There was discourse whether it bee prop<sup>r</sup> that those of *Alb.* who trade direct with *Engl<sup>l</sup>* should handle with the Indjan, and thought not convenient.

Aug 22<sup>th</sup>.

It being represented by M<sup>r</sup>. *Martin Gerrits* & M<sup>r</sup>. *Dirck Wesells*, Two of the Commissaryes at *Albany* deputed That divers of our Indjans of the *Maques* & *Mahicand<sup>rs</sup>* with them are drawne away by those of *Canada* by the great promises & Encouragements given them, which may prove of ill Consequence, praying & desiring a remedy to put a stop to it, Ordred That all fitting Encouragement bee given to the *Maques*, *Mahicanders*, our Indjans or others & land assigned them to build fforts together or a part in some convenient place if desired in y<sup>r</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup>.

Aug 23<sup>rd</sup>

The trading with the Indjans at *Albany*, & of the Inhabitants there trading into *Europe* being complained of & enquired into, It is ordered That for the future no person shall trade with the Indjans at *Albany*, but the Inhabitants there, nor none of *Albany* shall so be Merchants & trade over sea into *Europe*. That all Free men of *New York* who are allowed to goe up the River, may sell to or trade with Christians att *Albany* paying the usuall Dutyes as formerly, & former priveledges continued for these of *Alb*: at *N. Y.*

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. SCHENECTADY AFFAIRS.

A<sup>t</sup> a Councill Held in *New Yorke*, September the 6<sup>th</sup> 1678.

The Commissaryes of *Schanecktade* having made Applicacon to the Governour, that the fifth plaine or flatt Land on the other side of the *Maques* River may be disposed of for a Minist<sup>r</sup> Reader &c.

And also that the Rest of the plaines or flatts may bee at the disposall of the Court, Ordred that the Land on this side to the South of the River may bee disposed of to bee settled and upon returne of Surveys thereof Tattents shall be granted, but not on the other side until further Order.

An Extract out of the Records at *Alb*: signed by *Robt. Livingston* Secer. Concerning a matter in difference betweene *Johannes Provost* Sher<sup>t</sup> of *Alb*: p<sup>t</sup> & *Lodevicus Cobes* Schout of *Schanecktade* Def<sup>t</sup> about two *Boets*\* or Fines imposed or compounded by the s<sup>d</sup> Schout above the Regulacon of *Schanecktade*, which gives no farther power then for 40 g<sup>r</sup> be<sup>r</sup><sup>ts</sup> &c. There being an arrest layd on 100 g<sup>r</sup>s (p<sup>t</sup> of the 1<sup>st</sup> fine) the w<sup>ch</sup> was so to continue until the Go: pleasure should bee knowne ordered to bee determined according to former practice & last Regulacon & orders.

\* The Dutch word "*Boete*," a fine.—Ed.

LETTERS FROM GOV<sup>d</sup> ANDROS TO THE MAGISTRATES OF ALBANY AND SCHENECTADY.Gen<sup>l</sup>.

N. Y. Oct. 31, 1678.

I have rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> of the 25<sup>th</sup> in answer. Whereunto you may take Notice, that all Indian Trade is Strictly prohibited at *Schenectade*, as in all other out places, as per Order, to be Executed by the Co<sup>t</sup> & Schout of *Albany* as formerly age<sup>d</sup> all Infring<sup>m</sup> in said *Schenectade* as well as other out places, & s<sup>d</sup> *Schenectade*, As in Appeals to bee in this Case of trade, & all Cases relateinge to it Concluded by the Co<sup>t</sup> of *Albany*.

The Duke Intends the family of *Renslaers*, their Just rights formerly enjoyed, to bee Confirmed to them, but without wronging any Others of w<sup>ch</sup> all Care and Regard Shall bee had, & therefore the Co<sup>t</sup> and Offic<sup>rs</sup> are to take Care there bee no disturbance or Needless Expence made by the Inhabitants, upon Reports or Rumor<sup>s</sup> to their prejudice.

I have Ordered the 33<sup>d</sup> &  $\frac{1}{2}$  Sches of Wheate and 60 Schep<sup>s</sup> of pease to y<sup>e</sup> Church Offic<sup>r</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Redeeming Slaves in *Algiers* as sent & not doubting yo<sup>r</sup> continued Endeavor<sup>s</sup> for all publick Concerns as authorised  
I remaine,  
for the Commissaries & Schout of *Alb*. Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate friend,

E. A.

Gen<sup>l</sup>.

I have together with a Lre from the Co<sup>t</sup> at *Alb*. rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> order or Result of y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> inst<sup>l</sup>. for obstructing the Sheriffe or Schout of *Alb*. doeing his duty in yo<sup>r</sup> Towne, according to former practice & orders relating to Indyan trade which priveledge & power of the Co<sup>t</sup> & Schout of *Alb*: I doe not understand to bee any way infringed or taken away from them, but as yo<sup>r</sup> first Settlement was onely for husbandry with Expresso conditions not to trade in yo<sup>r</sup> Towne often confirmed since, if you have in yo<sup>r</sup> Late act or Shall transgresse therein you must bee Lyable to Seizure & concluded by any Censure therein, or determinacon of the Co<sup>t</sup> at *Alb*. or formerly & in any of y<sup>e</sup> particular Concerns or Risks, you shall Allways find mee  
For y<sup>e</sup> Commissaries of *Schenectade*, Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate friend,

N. Y. Oct 31, 1678.

E. A.

## INDIAN DEED TO LEWIS DUBOIS FOR LAND IN ULSTER CO.

Appeared before me *Wm. De La Montagne* Secretary at *Kingston* in y<sup>e</sup> presence of *Wm. Ashfordby* and *Joost Adrians* two out of y<sup>e</sup> Court of *Kingstown, Kentkamin, Kapetagin & Sema, Esopus* Indians, whoe acknowledged to have given unto *Lewis Dubois* their lands laying to y<sup>e</sup> lands of *Lewis Dubois* & his partners, to y<sup>e</sup> Lands of *Sewakanamie* & the Same on both sides of y<sup>e</sup> Creeke and y<sup>e</sup> land called in y<sup>e</sup> Indian tongue *Pawachta* to *Pakaseeck, Wakaseek, Wakankonach*, beginning from y<sup>e</sup> high mounts obliquary through y<sup>e</sup> woods to y<sup>e</sup> greate Swamp laying between y<sup>e</sup> river. The said Indian doe confesse to have given y<sup>e</sup> said Land freely and not to act anything against it & doe promise to free y<sup>e</sup> said *Dubois* for further demand and doe transport y<sup>e</sup>

said Land free & Liber & not incumbered for him & his heires and they have signed this into y<sup>e</sup> records with their owne hands y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> Decbr 1678 at *Kingstown*.

Agreed with y<sup>e</sup> records  
 Quod attestor  
 Wm. DE LA MONTAGNE  
 Secr<sup>y</sup>.

Signed by y<sup>e</sup> marke of  
 KAPETAGIN  
 by y<sup>e</sup> marke of KENTKAMIN  
 by y<sup>e</sup> marke of SEMA.

\_\_\_\_\_

PETITION OF JOHN WARD FOR LEAVE TO PURCHASE INDIAN LAND NEAR MARBLETOWN.

To his Excelentie,  
 Sir *Edmund Andros*: K<sup>t</sup> and Gov<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>: Etcetara.

The humble petition of *John Ward* Sheweth y<sup>t</sup> he hath always been bound to your Hon<sup>r</sup> for your former favors And humbly craveth Leave of your hon<sup>r</sup> for one more y<sup>t</sup> is to have Leave to buy a p<sup>t</sup> of Land from y<sup>e</sup> *Esopus* indians cald *Cocksingh* it lyeth Almost behind *Marbletown* about 30 or something more acres And your petitioner Shall, Ever pray.  
 An order sent to *Esopus* hereupon to have a patent at the returne.

\_\_\_\_\_

ORDERS TO BE OBSERVED BY ALL MASTERS OF VESSELS & TRADERS ATT ALBANY,  
 AT IMPORTATION & EXPORTATION.

By the Governour.

1. That no Sloop or vessell going up *Hudsons* River for *Albany*, doe unload any Goods by the way, Entered for said place, unless by License & Certificate from the Officer & Magistrate of *Esopus*.
  2. That no Sloop or Vesse<sup>l</sup> when Arived, & att *Albany*, unload any Goods or Merchandize before Notice, & a permit for the same & time for the wayter to goe aboard.
  3. That no Merchant or trader or Master, att *Albany*, doe ship or Receive on Board, any Beavers or poltry, without a due & particuler Entry, of the same, & Clearing, or permitt for it.
  4. All which to be observed upon penalty of Seisure, as by Acts of Parlement.
- New Yorke* Aprill the 11<sup>th</sup> 1679.  
 Past the office. E. A.

M. N. Secr<sup>y</sup>.

\_\_\_\_\_

LETTER FROM THOMAS CHAMBERS TO GOV<sup>r</sup> ANDROS SENDING TWO SEALED SACKS OF  
 WHEAT EACH OF FOUR SCHEPELS, ACCORDING TO AN ORDER OF COUNCIL.

*ffox* Hall May y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>th</sup> 1679

Right Honorable.

S<sup>r</sup> according to an order received from yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> bearing date y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1679 I have sent downe by *Menis Hoogaboome* two Baggs or Sackes of wheate containing four scheples each bagge being exactly measured by y<sup>e</sup> sworne meeters in presence of y<sup>e</sup> Maiestrates of this place &

soe cairfully sealed up w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> same seale as in y<sup>e</sup> Margent. S<sup>r</sup> Wee have heere above 200<sup>th</sup> of Buckwicate w<sup>th</sup> was not upon y<sup>e</sup> account of y<sup>e</sup> Excise w<sup>th</sup> I would desire yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> to give mee or what I shall doe with it, for it must be disposed of speedily, other wayes itt shall take hurt w<sup>th</sup> lyeing, having not further to acquaint yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> at presant but y<sup>t</sup> wee are (Blessed bee God) all in good health, & in peace & quietness, soe wishing yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> all health and prosperity I humbly take leave & rest,

Yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>'s most obleeded Servant to remaine,

THOMAS CHAMBERS.

Right Honorable having heere 2 meeters & each of them have a Scephle soe y<sup>t</sup> wee have marked y<sup>e</sup> Sackes w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> first letters of his name to whom y<sup>e</sup> Scephle did belong, the one hath F. H. y<sup>e</sup> other E. P.

ffor y<sup>e</sup> Right Honorable S<sup>r</sup> *Edmund Andros* Govern<sup>r</sup> Generall of all his Royall Highness Territories in *America att fforte James* this humbly present. *N. Yorke.*

---

LETTER FROM GOV. ANDROS TO GOV<sup>r</sup> CARTERET IN NEW JERSEY CALLING UPON HIM FOR SUCH CONTRIBUTIONS OF MATERIAL FOR THE REPAIR OF FORT JAMES, AS HAVE BEEN DELIVERED TO HIM.

S<sup>r</sup>

Having had Extraordinary Expence since my coming to the Government for the Fortifications & repaires (perticularly) of this his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Fort not yet Completed, and for which as of publick Import to the whole Countrey, there was in the time of Governour *Colve* the late *Dutch* Governour Severall Materialls Ordered to be provided, in the Severall parts round us, as lime & now wanted, some of which having been sence demanded & received by you; This is to desire you to take present Order, that Such lime or other Materialls received by you upon these Account bee forthwith remitted here, to be applyed as designed, for the Repaires of this his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Garrison, It Importing his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Special Service & preservation of the whole Countrey

S<sup>r</sup>

Your affectionate & most humble Servant,

E. A.

*Fort James in New Yorke*

June 4<sup>th</sup> 1679

---

LETTER FROM SECR<sup>r</sup> NICOLLS TO M<sup>rs</sup> BILLOP AT STATEN ISLAND, REQUESTING PERMISSION TO HAVE LIME BURNT ON HER LAND, BY THE GOVERNORS ORDER.

Madam.

Here hath beene two Men with the Governour, *Bartlett & Chas Smith*, Complaining that having (as formerly in other places) provided Shells & burnt a lime Kill upon *Staten Island*, about a mile & a halfe from your house, you have fors't them from thence, upon pretence that it was y<sup>r</sup> Land, & though out of fence, you would not suffer it; The which the Gov<sup>or</sup> having referred to mee, These are to Acquaint you, and lett you know, that it hath been the Constant practice (Throughout the whole Government, that all persons may & have had Liberty, & soe adjudged) to cutt wood, timber, fetch stones, make & carry a way lime &c, upon & from any Land or Ground not within Fence, though some regard to be had, near the habitation or plantaçon of Such as are

Settled, According to which you are also to have regard & not only Suffer those men to proceed in their Lawfull Labour, (if without fence) but also to take care so to Satisfy them, that they do not further Complaine of your obstructing them, nor any other in the like occasion.

I am Madam

Your Humble Servant

M. N.

New Yorke June 18<sup>th</sup> 1679

COUNCIL MINUTE. RECEPTION OF COLONELS KENDALL AND LITTLETON AGENTS FROM VIRGINIA TO MEET THE FIVE NATIONS AT ALBANY.

At a Councell held in New Yorke the 31<sup>st</sup> day of July 1679 Present, S<sup>r</sup> *Edmund Andross*, Governour, M<sup>r</sup> *Mathias Nicholls* Secr. Mr. *Fredrick Philips* & M<sup>r</sup> *Will<sup>m</sup> Delovall* of the Councell, Mr. *Thomas*, Mayor<sup>e</sup> of the City, M<sup>r</sup> *Cornelius Steenwyck*, Mr. *Nicholas De Meyer* & M<sup>r</sup> *Stephen Cortlandt* of y<sup>e</sup> same merch

Upon Applycacon of Colonell *William Kendall* & Colonell *Southy Littleton* Commission<sup>rs</sup> & Agents from his Excellence S<sup>r</sup> *Henry Chicheley* the Governour & the Grand Assembly of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Colony of *Virginia* to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> of this Colony relating to their treaty with the *Oneyades* Indyans or others in confederacy with them who have made Inroads and Committed Outrages in their Countrey.

Resolved & it is the opinion both of the Governo<sup>r</sup> & Councell & the other Gentlemen of the place present That it will be most proper & Safe to send to all the nations of the *Maques*, *Oneyades*, *Sinnekes* &c to bee at *Albany* to meet the S<sup>d</sup> Commission<sup>rs</sup> or Agents of *Virginia* there, about the middle of September next in order to their Speaking or Treating with all of them concerning their affaires. To which End an Expresse is forthwith ordered to bee sent up to *Albany* from thence to give notice thereof to the respective nations of those Indyans to be at the place at the time appointed.

By Order of the Governo<sup>r</sup> in Councell

LETTER FROM GOV<sup>r</sup> ANDROSS TO CAPT. SALISBURY AT ALBANY, DIRECTING HIM TO CALL TOGETHER THE FIVE NATIONS AT ALBANY.

NEW YORKE, August 8<sup>th</sup>, 1679.

Cap: *Salisbury*.

I hope you gott good Messengers (as ordered) to y<sup>e</sup> *Maques* and other Indyans westward, and that they will bee at *Albany* accordingly about y<sup>e</sup> midle of Septemb<sup>r</sup> to speak with Coll. *Kendall* and Coll. *Littleton*, deputed from *Virginia* when I also hope to be back from *Pemaguid* (for which am ready to take y<sup>e</sup> first wind) however s<sup>d</sup> Gentlemen resolve to bee there soone to whom pray shew all Civility & fitting respect, they are sent upon occasion of the *Oneydes* Inroads with whom and other Indyans sent for, y<sup>e</sup> must also give them all freedom to speak or treat, your selfe & Magistrates may bee p<sup>rs</sup>ent if desired, and also to Advice or Assist them in anything

Else, they shall aske or may have ocaation for but their maine or generall proproisions they have resolved already. I am your

Affectionate friend and Servant,  
E. ANDROS.

For Capt. *Silvestr Salisbury*, Command' of *Alb.*  
These

COUNCILL MINUTES; INDIANS DECLARED FREE AND NOT SLAVES.

At a Councell held in *New Yorke* December 5<sup>th</sup> 1679

Upon Complaint, that the Inhabitants of *Easthampton* doe frequently kill *Southton* mens horses, upon acc<sup>t</sup> of Trespasse.

Ordered That any person or persons killing horses upon pretence of Trespasse or otherwise, to be proceeded against criminally.

That the Law & Order of the Co<sup>t</sup> of Assizes concerning small unsizeable stone horses, bee strictly put into execucon.

Resolved, That all Indyans here, are free & not slaves, nor can bee forc<sup>t</sup> to bee servants, Except such as have beene formerly brought from the Bay of *Campechio* & other foreign parts, but if any shall bee brought hereafter within the space of six months, they are to bee dispose of as soone as may bee out of the Government, but after the Experacon of six months, all that shall bee brought here from those parts shall bee free.

All Christian Servants that shall be brought into this Government shall bee recorded att y<sup>e</sup> Secretarys office att importation by the Masters of Vessels or others that shall bring them, & they have liberty to assigne them to another, for the time specifide in their Indentures, & no such Servant be reassigned or transferred over to serve his time with another, without the Consent or Approbacon of the next Co<sup>t</sup> of Sessions or Juresdiction, at great distance of the time of Co<sup>ts</sup>, by the Approbacon of two Justices of peace, one being the president or first Justice of said Riding or Corporacon to bee recorded in y<sup>e</sup> respective place & transmitted to the office of Records.

The killing of wolves by the Indyans, being taken into Consideracon that they doe not kill the more for the paym<sup>t</sup> So not to bee p<sup>d</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> future.

Resolved That Indyans being not willing to goe out to kill the wolves or valueing it, are not to be p<sup>d</sup> for them: And Christians being supposed the like, the same to bee represented to the Co<sup>ts</sup> of Sessions, Their payment being a great charge out of the Rates & the country in debt.

For the limiting of publick Charges at Sessions & Assizes.

That it be recomended to the severall Co<sup>ts</sup> of Sessions to asert what each man shall bee allowed per diem giving their attendance there & the like for the Assizes.

There being differences, as to the prices of what is p<sup>d</sup> in, upon acc<sup>t</sup> of the Countrey Rates, It is likewise to be recomended to the Co<sup>ts</sup> of Sessions for Regulacon or assering the prices thereof, for this present year, & for the future to the Co<sup>t</sup> of Assizes.

Default<sup>r</sup> for not Training &c.

The fines to bee levyed according to Law. Wood for sale to bee by the Cord, as formerly ordered. Stillyards not judged a Lawfull waight.

The ill Consequence of keeping Indyans to bee Servants or Slaves within this Government being represented and taken into Consideracon,

Resolved That all Indyans here are free and not Slaves, nor can be forced to be Servants, Except Such as have been formerly brought from the Bay and other forraigne parts, but if any Shall be brought hereafter into the Governm<sup>t</sup> within the Space of Six months they are to be disposed of as Soone as may be out of the Governm<sup>t</sup> but after the Expiration of s<sup>d</sup> Six months all that shall be brought here from those parts and Landed to be as others, free Indyans.

By order of the Governour in Councill.

---

COUNCILL MINUTES. SPUYTEN DUYVEL TO BE VIEWED WITH REFERENCE TO A BRIDGE.

Jan: 7<sup>th</sup>, 1679-80, At a Councill.

Mr. *Joanes*, Mr. *West*, & Mr. *Pinhorne* appeare according to order.

Mr. *Joanes* putts in an abstract of a Lre from Mr. *Lewin* & Mr. *Woolley*, complaininge of the great Losse, they are like to be at, by the latitude left by the Co<sup>t</sup> of Mr. *Palmers* paym<sup>t</sup> in Tobacco, which they seeme to desire reliefe in, but being tendred a Review or appeale, Mr. *Joanes* & Mr. *West* declare not to be unsatisfied in what is already past, Mr. *Pinhorne* speaks dubiously as to an Appeale that it might be well for their employers, but saith hee hath no power nor directions to act therein.

They againe say matters being so farre they have no reason to complaine but are satisfied with all past proceedings here & desire neither Appeale nor Review, w<sup>ch</sup> might have beene had of Course before as they say & for the hardship complained of by Mr. *Lewin* & *Woolly*, they knew no cause for it. If they had not rec<sup>d</sup> this last Lre<sup>s</sup> for the complaininge of y<sup>e</sup> Tobacco, They had no Cause of Comp<sup>l<sup>ts</sup></sup> at all.

All former Orders about the prchibiçon of bringing dead Hogs &c to Towne to be put in Execuçon.

The passage at *Spiting devill* to be viewed & considered of, for a bridge &c.

Whether any store house is in the Valley or at the Ferry.

No Store house or bolting Mills in the Valley, nor Water to be kept there, but in lieu thereof As well as at all out places, as *Harlem*, the Bowery, &c being under the Jurisdiction of the City doe pay proporçonably w<sup>th</sup> them, or worke at the fortification.

No Store house, bolting Mills or Trade at the Ferry or parts adjacent, nor any bolting Mill unlesse for private use through the Governm<sup>t</sup> unlesse allowed of by the Go: & Councill.

A Comp<sup>t</sup> about the Coopers of the towne making a private agreem<sup>t</sup> amongst themselves to raise the price of Casko etc. *Cleme Seabroke* & *Evert* the cooper named, ordered to be sent for this afternoon.

All appointed to meet at 2 O'clocke tomorrow afternoone.

---

LETTER FROM GOV<sup>r</sup> ANDROS TO PHILIPP CARTERETT OF NEW JERSEY, COMPLAINING OF HIS DOINGS, AND ASSERTING THE DUKES OF YORK RIGHTS TO NEW JERSEY.

S<sup>r</sup>. Being advised of yo<sup>r</sup> actings without any Legall authority to the great disturbance of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects, I doe here w<sup>th</sup> send you attested Cobby of the K<sup>s</sup> Lett<sup>rs</sup> patents, & his R. H<sup>s</sup> Comission for Lands & Territories, as also farther for authority & Jurisdiction over all persons

within those bounds etc, as by his Ma<sup>ties</sup> S<sup>d</sup> patent to his R. H<sup>ty</sup> in which being comprized you are therefore in obedience to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> said authority to forbear & not presume further to assume or exercise (distinct or) any Jurisdiction over his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects or any person, within any the bounds of that his Ma<sup>ties</sup> patent to his s<sup>d</sup> R. H<sup>ty</sup> without Lawfull power recorded as it ought in this place:

I doe also acquaint you, that it being necessary for the Kings Service, & welfare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects living or trading in these parts, that Beacons for land or Sea Marks, for shipping, sayling in & out & a fortification bee erected at *Sandy Point*, I have resolved it accordingly, but having due regard to all Rights or propertyes of land or soile, shall bee ready to pay, or give first satisfaction to M<sup>r</sup> *Rich<sup>d</sup> Hartshorne*, or any assigned to or interested in S<sup>d</sup> *Sandy point*, or place, & not doubting your due regard & observance of the above, remains S<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate friend & Servant

N. Y. March 8<sup>th</sup> 1679 — 80

E. ANDROSS.

For Go: *Phil: Carterett* at his house in *Elizabeth Towne*.

A DECLARATION SETTING FORTH CAP<sup>t</sup>. PHILIP CARTERETS ACTINGS IN RELATION TO  
THE GOVERN<sup>mt</sup> OF NEW JERSEY TO BEE ILLEGALL.

S<sup>r</sup> *Elmund Andros* Kn<sup>t</sup>. Leif<sup>t</sup>. and Governour Gen<sup>l</sup> & Vice Admirall under his Royall Highnesse, *James Duke of Yorke* and *Albany &c* of *New Yorke* & Dependencyes &c in *America*.

Whereas upon Informacon of the Actings of Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Phillip Carterett*, Assuiming & Authorizing others to Exercise Jurisdiction, without any Legall Authority, to the great Disturbance &c of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects within y<sup>e</sup> Bounds of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Letters Pattents to his Royall Highnesse, I have Sent to forwarn the S<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Phillip Carterett* from Such his Illegall Actings &c, I doe hereby by advices of my Councell by vertue of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Letters pattents and Authority derived unto mee under his Royall Highnesse, In his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name further Require and Comand the S<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Phillip Carterett*, and all other pretended Majestrates and Officers Civill or Millitary, Authorized by him to forbear and not presume further to Assume or Exercise distinct or any Jurisdiction, over his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects or any Person with in any y<sup>e</sup> Bounds of that his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Patent to his Royall Highnesse, and alsoe that noe person or persons doe any wayes Abett, Assist or observe y<sup>e</sup> Same, or any Such Illegall Authority, but they and all persons Forthwith to Submitt as they ought to the Kings Lawfull Authority, Signified by his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Letters Pattents to his Royall Highnesse here Established, as they and every of them will answer the contrary at their utmost perills upon which I doe remitt all past Actings on S<sup>d</sup> Acc<sup>t</sup>, and for the preservacon of the peace and Quiett of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects In those parts, I doe confirme all the present Constables In their Severall and Respective Townes and precincts, and Shall bee ready to take further order for the good and welfare &c. of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects, Pursuant to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Letters Pattents and his Royall Highnesse Comission and Authority to mee, Respecting the Jurisdiction &c, without In-trenching upon any mans Just Right, Property, Freehold or Possession. Given under my hand and y<sup>e</sup> Seale of the Province in *New Yorke* this 13<sup>th</sup> day of March in the 32<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Anno. Domini 1679 — 80

E. ANDROSS.

One of the above Declaration Sent to Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Phillip Carterett* and one to each of the ffollowing Townes. (vizt) *Bergh n Newark*, *Elizabeth Towne*, *Woodbridge*, *Piscataqua*, *Midleton* & *Shrewsbury*.

LETTER FROM SECR<sup>t</sup>. NICOLLS TO CAPT. SANDFORD WITH THE FOREGOING PROCLAMATION AND INVITING HIM TO COME TO NEW YORK.S<sup>r</sup>.

I take this occasion to present you my Respects at this particular Juncture of affairs, relating to no Lesse then the Revolution or Alteraçon of Governm<sup>t</sup> & shall bee glad I may bee serviceable to you in my Station. S<sup>r</sup>. *Edm: Andros* at length well considering the latitude of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Lres. patents to his R. H<sup>s</sup>. with all power of Governm<sup>t</sup>, which by Commission hee invested in his Governo<sup>r</sup>, & having Likewise due regard to the scantynesse of his R. H<sup>s</sup>. Conveyance by Lease & Release at that part of his patent comprehended in *New Jersey* (I meane relating to Governm<sup>t</sup> of which there is not one word incerted in the release, although sufficient for transferring Rights of Land, thinking himselfe obliged in duty, to prevent disturbances that might otherwise ensue upon y<sup>e</sup> jarring Consultaçons to the detriment of his R. H<sup>s</sup>. Interest, hath thought fitt no longer to delay the same but hath sent to Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Carteret* & all the Townes in order to their compliance, & it is by his allowance & approbaçon that I now send this to you, & give you my advice as a friend not to act further but to repaire as soone as may bee to *N. Y.* where you may receive assurances of a right understanding & have Satisfaction in all matters from the Go: with free liberty to returne at y<sup>r</sup> pleasure, This I doe engage to you, both as from the Go: & also from myselfe having his word first, being fitt to preserve old friendship w<sup>th</sup> Go: *Carteret* & all other my friends, & desirous to appeare yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate friend & Serv<sup>t</sup> *N. Y.* March 15<sup>th</sup> 1679 — 80.

## EXTRACT FROM THE CONCESSIONS TO NEW JERSEY. (DRAWN UP IN 1665.)

To those that goe over at first with the Go: anno. 1665, provided as in the Concessions exprest to have 150 Acres of Land, & for every man servant the like quantity & for every weaker servant or slave male or female above 14 yeares old 75 acres, & to every Christian Serv<sup>t</sup> exceeding the age afores<sup>d</sup> after the expiraçon of their time of service 75 acres for their owne use.

To every Mast<sup>er</sup> or Mistresse that shall goe before the 1<sup>st</sup> of January 1665, 120 Acres, & to every able man servant provided as afores<sup>d</sup>, the like & for every weaker Serv<sup>t</sup> or slave exceeding the age of 14 as before 60 acres, & to every Christian Servant to their owne use the like.

It<sup>m</sup> to every free man or woman that shall come into the s<sup>d</sup> province to plant & within the s<sup>d</sup> yeare 90 acres of land, & for every able Serv<sup>t</sup> the like, & or every weaker Serv<sup>t</sup> for Slave (aged as afores<sup>d</sup>), 45 Acres & for every Christian Serv<sup>t</sup> that shall arrive the 2<sup>d</sup> yeare after the expiraçon of his or their time 45 Acres to his owne use.

It<sup>m</sup> to every such p<sup>er</sup>son that shall come within y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup> yeare provided as afores<sup>d</sup>, 60 acres of land, & for every able man Serv<sup>t</sup> the like, for every Weaker Serv<sup>t</sup> &c so carryed as afores<sup>d</sup> 30 acres, & to every Xpian Serv<sup>t</sup> so carryed 30 acres, after the Expiraçon, of his or her time.

All that shall come within thirteen yeares, to bee obliged, that for every Mast<sup>er</sup> or Mr<sup>es</sup> that shall have 100 Acres of Land, nor besides what is granted to his owne person that serves one able man Serv<sup>t</sup> or 2 such weaker Serv<sup>ts</sup> &c.

The 7<sup>th</sup> part of the land taken up to bee to the proprietors.

The halfe of golden & silver mines reserved. The Quitt rent said to bee one penny or halfo penny p<sup>r</sup> acre, according to the value of the land, for what will bee layd out for particular persons &c.

COUNCIL MINUTES: THE TOWNS IN NEW JERSEY TO HAVE DELEGATES AS OTHER TOWNS OF THE NEIGHBORHOOD. THE QUESTION OF GOVERNMENT IN N. J. AN ELECTION IN NEW JERSEY ORDERED.

At a Councell *New Yorke* March 21<sup>st</sup> 1679—80.

Upon Consideraçon whether it will bee for his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Service to admit of Deputyes from the Townes in *New Jersey*, as others of Neighbor<sup>s</sup> have.

Resolved That it will bee necessary, & convenient for his S<sup>d</sup> Ma<sup>ties</sup> Service, that they have Deputyes &c.

*New Yorke*, at a Councell, etc. Mar. 23, 1679—80.

A Letter from C. Ph. Carteret Dated y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> March in answer to the Go: of the 8<sup>th</sup>, brought by C. W<sup>m</sup>. Sandford, & M<sup>r</sup>. Johnson with other pap<sup>s</sup>. vizt.

A Letter to Go. Nicolls from the Duke No. 18, 1664 relating to his R. H<sup>s</sup> Grant to y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> Berkely & S<sup>r</sup> Geo. Carteret.

Another to Go: Lovelace from the Duke also dated No. 25, 1672 to assist etc. & declaring Go: Nicolls Grant to C. Baker &c to bee Null, bearing date after the deed granted to y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> B. & S<sup>r</sup> G. C.

The K<sup>s</sup> Letter to C. Berry dep: Go: Dec 9<sup>th</sup> 1672. Another to C. Ph. Carteret June 13, 1674. The K<sup>s</sup> Grant to the Duke—dated June 29<sup>th</sup>. Nothing materiall in either lres.

C. Sandford & M<sup>r</sup>. Johnson appearing (being sent for) declare not to know the Contents of y<sup>e</sup> Letter brought by them, nor to have authority to speake any thing concerning it, but are as private p<sup>s</sup>ons.

Resolved, An answer to C. Carteretts Lres. & being inform<sup>d</sup> the K<sup>s</sup> Lres. patents have not been publiht or made knowne amongst them, That each Towne bee sent to who are to chuse Representatives to meete upon y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> day of Apr. next at *Woodbridge* in order to y<sup>e</sup> K<sup>s</sup> Service, & the quiet of all his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects in these p<sup>ts</sup>.

---

AN ORDER SENT TO THE CONSTABLE OF MIDDLETON IN NEW JERSEY, TO ISSUE WRITS OF ELECTION OF DEPUTIES TO MEET AT ELIZABETH, N. J.

S<sup>r</sup> Edmund Andros Kn. &c

Whereas by vertue of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Letters pattents under the Great Seale of *England* and Authority derived unto mee under his Royall Highnesse, I did the 13<sup>th</sup> Instant give publick notice of Illegall assumed Authority and Actings to bee forborne for y<sup>e</sup> future, and did Confirme the present Constables in their severall Townes aud precincts And that I should bee ready to take Further order for the good and wellfare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects in your parts &c as therein at Large Appears, By which Letters Pattents any former or other Letters Pattents or Grants whatsoever are revoked and made Null as by s<sup>d</sup> Letters Pattents at Large Appeares I doe hereby by advice of my Councell in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name Authorize & order that the freeholder and Inhabitants of the Towne of *Middleton* and precincts have notice and doe meete together with all convenient Speed and make choice of two Fitt persons to bee their Representatives, who are to repaire to *Elizabeth Towne* being the place appointed For their assembling on Wednesday the 7<sup>th</sup> of April next in order to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Service & quiet Settling the publick Concernes of your parts (having due Regard to all Just Rights Lands and possessions) And the Constable or his Deputy to make due Returne

with the names of the persons so chosen to the Secretaries Office in this place; Given under my hand & the Seal of the province in *New yorke* this 23<sup>th</sup> day of *March* in y<sup>e</sup> 32<sup>th</sup> year of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoq. Domini 1680.

To y<sup>e</sup> Constable of *Middleton* or his Deputy to bee Forthwith put in Execucon, the Like for the rest.

Examined by mee

M. N. Secr.

PARTICULARS OF GOV. ANDROS VISIT TO GOV. CARTERETT IN NEW JERSEY AND THE DISCUSSIONS OF THEIR CLAIMS TO THE GOVERNMENT.

Monday Apr 5<sup>th</sup> 1680

It was Resolved in Councell, That the Go: goes in person to-morrow in his Sloop towards *New Jersey*, to bee there the next day being the 7<sup>th</sup>, the time appointed for the Dep<sup>y</sup>: to meete, & that hee goes in a friendly way, with his owne Retinue & some Volunteers too attend him, without other Armes then their Swords.

Tuesday, the 6<sup>th</sup>

The Go: & his attend<sup>ts</sup> (as volunteers attend the Go: *Mr. Morris*, — *Nicolls*, — *Dyer*, — *Darrall*, — *Willett*, — *Collyer*, *James Graham*, *Mr. J. White*, *J. Wandall*, *S. Wilson*, *J. West*) went aboard about two o. Clock afternoone, toward *N. Jersey* having a briske Gale of wind at W. S. W. or there about. In the Evening wee came up to *Shooters Isl.* where wee ran aground & afterwards came to an anchor on *Staten Isl.* side not farre from *C. Youngs*. It was there proposed if not convenient to send some one to *C. Carterett* that very Evening to acquaint him of o<sup>r</sup> coming in peace w<sup>ch</sup> was resolved on. *C. Collyer* was pitcht upon, & (by his owne Request) *Mr. Samuel Willson* to accompany him who went away to the point where they were Challenged but declaring to bee friends went up the Creeke in *Coll. Morris* boate, They found p<sup>t</sup> of a Comp<sup>y</sup> with *C. Greenland* at the point, and heard of another Comp<sup>y</sup> by the way, when they arrived at *C. Carteretts* there were others in Armes who challenged them why & from hence they were, & *C. Sandford* with his sword drawne came to the landing place, & demanded if they were friends, to the w<sup>ch</sup> *C. Collyer* replying yes, hee s<sup>d</sup> how shall wee know that, but let them come ashoare. The boate came back, but they stayed all night.

Wednesday the 7<sup>th</sup>

The same boat was sent over to the point about Six of the Clock in the morning, to bring the Messeng<sup>rs</sup> aboard, who were come downe.

At their arrivall they gave acc<sup>t</sup> of their Reception & of *C. Carteretts* answer, That if the Go: & his Retinue would come to him as friends, hee should bee welcome.

About an houre after, the Go: & Comp<sup>y</sup> went in his pinnace & *Coll. Morris* boate up the Creeke, There was at the point, *Capt. Greenland* w<sup>th</sup> part of a Company without Colours who saluted the Go: they were relieved by another party from the Towne, just as wee went up the Creeke.

The Go: etc. went ashoare a little below *Mr Hopkins* house, & walkt to *C. Carteretts* house on the hill as we crost the hollow just by the house, there was part of a Company with *C. Whitehead* at their head who making a passago for us, wee walkt through to where wee mett *C. Carterett*, with *Capt. C. Sandford*, *C. Pike*, & *Capt. Bollen*, *Capt. Carteret* inviting the Go: in to his house in the Stockados, another party opened for to receive the Go: which was comanded by *C. Sandford*, who gave a volley just as wee passed through.

A while after o<sup>r</sup> being gone in, S<sup>r</sup> *Edm. Andros* acquainted C. *Carteret* & the rest with the occasion of his coming to undeceive the people, and to shew his pretensions on his Roy<sup>al</sup> Highnesses behalfe to the Governm<sup>t</sup> There upon comanded mee to read the K<sup>s</sup> patent to himselfe & to receive the place & Countrey from the *Dutch*, which was done Together with Go: *Colves* orders under his hand & seale to all offic<sup>rs</sup> to surrender unto the Go: & one particularly to M<sup>r</sup> *Ogden* the Schout for the surrender of *N. Jersey*.

The K<sup>s</sup> patent to his R<sup>oy</sup> H<sup>is</sup> was likewise began to bee read, but the people crowding in to heare it, being debarred by C. *Sandford's* Comand to the Marshall to keepe them out, which he did somewhat Churlishly, S<sup>r</sup> *Edm.* being unsatisfyed therew<sup>th</sup> & not willing to trouble C. *Carterets* house, he ordered mee to follow him out of doores, there to reade it in the open field without the Stockados, that all his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects there pres<sup>t</sup>, might heare the same, which was done accordingly, also the Duke Comission to the Go: & the Kings order under the Signet, to resurrender all back to his Roy<sup>al</sup> H<sup>is</sup> order etc.

Whereupon C. *Carteret* desiring S<sup>r</sup> *Edm.* &c to goe into the house againe where hee would produce all his Rights to the Governm<sup>t</sup>, he shewed the lease & Release from his R. H<sup>is</sup> to S<sup>r</sup> *George Carteret*, w<sup>ch</sup> was read by C. *Berry*, & pleaded to by him & Capt. *Sandford*, C. *Carteret* in the middle betwene them, and C. *Bollen* thereby, who read one of the letters with the signet from his Ma<sup>ty</sup> to C. *Carteret*, there being also another to C. *Berry* as dep. Go: & 2 others the one from his R. H<sup>is</sup> to Coll. *Nicolls*, another to Coll. *Lovelace*, relating his Conveyance to s<sup>d</sup> Gov: & order of assistance to his Go: or dep: There was also a Copie of another Letter part read from the proprieto<sup>rs</sup> to Coll. *Nicolls*, promising to Continue his Grants.

S<sup>r</sup> *Edm. Andros* insisted upon his Ma<sup>ties</sup> lres contents as being of greater force then the K<sup>s</sup> private Lre<sup>s</sup> & the Conveyance by lease & release so very comon with other materiall Argum<sup>ts</sup>, That which they at last centred upon, was that S<sup>r</sup> *Geo.* was the s<sup>d</sup> Assignee, & by vertue there of had as ample power of Go<sup>vt</sup> as the D. himselfe, & both C. *Carteret*, *Berry*, *Sandford* & *Bollen* declared that they could to their uttermost hold & defend their Go<sup>vt</sup> until the K<sup>s</sup> pleasure were knowne therein, who would onely bee judge in the Case with his Councell betwene his R. H<sup>is</sup> & S<sup>r</sup> *Geo. Carteret*. Sometimes they insisted upon the long possession unmolessted, but a while after the discourse was broke off.

After dinner S<sup>r</sup> *Edm.* walkt downe to the point accompanied by C. *Carteret* & Capt. *Berry* with a party of men in Armes, a guard being made for him, from the doore to the Stockados, & after to the bank of the kill, each of the pty. giving a Volley. There was only one Colour amongst them. The Souldry gave a volley or two at o<sup>r</sup> going above, soe having a very good wind we reached home before night.

C. *Berry* Talks of Appealing into *Engl<sup>d</sup>*, w<sup>ch</sup> hee s<sup>d</sup> They had already sent about it, but being minded by S<sup>r</sup> *Edm.* That it was an Impropr<sup>t</sup> thing to doe before y<sup>e</sup> Judg<sup>mt</sup>, however they persisted in it.

---

PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF ESOPUS FOR A MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL.

To the R<sup>oy</sup> Honorable S<sup>r</sup> *Edmund Andros* K<sup>t</sup>. Signo<sup>r</sup> of *Saucamares*; Lieutenant and Governo<sup>r</sup> Generall Under his Royall Highnes *James Duke of Yorke and Albany* and Dependan<sup>t</sup>.

The humble Pettison of Severall of the Inhabittance of *Esopus* humbly sheweth unto yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup>

Whereas this place is destitute of a Ministar for the Instruction of the people; It is our

Ernest desiar and humble request, w<sup>th</sup> all Submission, that yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> will bee pleased to bee aid-  
 ing and assisting; in the procuring one for us; that can preache bothe *English* and *Dutche*, w<sup>ch</sup>  
 will bee most fitting for this place, it being in its Minoritty; and having great charges is not very  
 able to maintaine twoo Ministars; nethar to bee at the Charge of Sending for one out of *England*  
 or *Holand*, and wee are Informed, M<sup>r</sup>. *Peetar Taschemaker* is at Liberty, who is a person, well  
 knowne to yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> and ofcitted in this place, for sum time, And if to bee procured, is very well  
 approved of and much dessiared by moste, hee being a man of a Sobar life and conversason having  
 Deportedt himselfe to sattisfaction of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitans, Wherfor wee Humbly pray that your Hono<sup>r</sup>  
 will bee pleased to be Instrumentall in the same and yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> humble Pettigon<sup>m</sup> shall Evar pray.  
*Harmon Gerritson Thomas Vandemark, Henrick Herrickson, Robert Bickerstaff, Andrie Pe-*  
*tersen, An Broadhead, Robt. Paycock, Wm. Gray, Jacob Johnson van Eten, Richard D. Willson,*  
*Melgur Clare, Robert Chisam, Tho<sup>r</sup>. Garton, John Cock, Georg Mailes, John Bigges, George*  
*Porter, Jacob Jansen Decker, Fredrick Peterson, Jeremiah Keetel, William Janson, Thomas*  
*Quynell, John Parton, Anthony Addison, Tho. Quick, Teunis Jacobson, Claus Tounison, Arson*  
*Garreson, Garrett van flet, Henry Pauling, Gilbert Krom, Gerrit Gisbert, his marke Peter **PB***  
*Hillibrand, Evert Pries, **Q** this is the mark of Warrener Hooris Beeck, Nicklaes Rosevelt, his*  
*marke Jacob **IB** Basteyaensen, Heyman Albertson Roose, Arien Albertson Roose, his marke Lam-*  
*bart } Hubertson, Roelof Swartwout, John Albertson Roose, his marke Garret H Cornelisen,*  
*1 } Mattys Blanchan, his marke Derick **X** Keyser, Anthoine Crespel, his marke Albert*  
*A Goversen, Johannes de Hooges, Jan Joosten, Louys Dubois, W<sup>m</sup>. Aefordie, M. Garton,*  
*W<sup>m</sup>. Fisher, his marke Cornelius **†** Der . . . , Ed. Whittaker, Jan Jansen Van . . . , his*  
*marke Thomas **f** Matthews, William Legg, John Ward, Walter Danniell, John Hall, his*  
*marke Thomas **+** Chadook, his marke Poulus **X** Poulison, his marke Hendrick **X***  
*Aldersen, his marke Peter **+** Petersen, Weynte Ariens jun<sup>r</sup>.*

A SPECIALL WARRANT FROM THE GOVERNOUR TO SUMMONS CAP<sup>t</sup> JOHN BERRY OF NEW  
 JERSEY TO APPEARE HERE BEFORE HIM & THE COUNCELL.

Whereas I am Informed That you still persist to act as a magistrate without any Legall  
 authority with in the bounds of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Letters pattents to his Royall Highnesse I doe hereby  
 Further by the advice of my Councell in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name require & comand you Forthwith to  
 make your personall appearance to answer before mee and my Councell in this place what shall  
 bee alleadged against you on that behalfe. Of which you are not to Faile In default at your  
 utmost perrill; Given under my hand and Seale in *New Yorke*, this 30<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill 1680

EDMUND ANDROS  
 (seale)

To Capt. *John Berry*.

The Like was sent to Cap<sup>t</sup> *William Sandford & Laurens Andriessen*.

## A COMMISSION TO THE JUSTICES OF THE PEACE OF SHREWSBURY &amp; C TO KEEPE A COURT OF SESSIONS.

S<sup>r</sup> *Edmund Andros* Kn<sup>t</sup> &c. I doe hereby by advice of my Councell Appoint and order that the sev. Justices of the Peace with in y<sup>e</sup> Townes of *Middleton Shrewsbury* and Precincts doe Convene and meete together the Last wednesday in August next Ensueing at *Shrewsbury* then and their Hold and keepe a court of Sessions For the S<sup>d</sup> precincts, of which the Constables, to give publike notice in their Sev. precincts and that as soone as may bee the S<sup>d</sup> Justices doe meete and Returne mee the names of two Fitt persons of which one to bee clarke of the Sessions, and the S<sup>d</sup> Constables are Likewise Forthwith to summons the freehold<sup>r</sup> and Inhabitants of their Sev<sup>all</sup> Townes together to make choice and returne the names of three Fitt persons for keeping of Monthly courts and Determining of small matters. Given under my hand and Seale of the Province in *New Yorke* this 25<sup>th</sup> day of June in the 32<sup>th</sup> years of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Raigne Anno. Domini, 1680.

To any of the Justices of the peace for *Middleton Shrewsbury* and precincts and every of them.

M. N. Secr.

## ABSTRACTS OF INDIAN DEEDS.

(Fort Orange Records, Deeds 3.)

Deed given by the Indians (*Catskils* and *Mahicanders*) *Maetsepeet* alias *Mahac nminawo*, *Tamongwes* alias *Volkert*, *Papawachketek* alias *Evert*, *Mamaetcheek* alias *Johns*, *Kachhetowaa* alias *Cobus* and *Unekeek* alias *Jan de Backer* to Capt. *Sylvester Salisbury* and *Martin Gerritse* for certain parcels of land, situate at the *Catskil*, above the land of *Evert de Goyer*, consisting of five great flats lying on both sides of the Kil, and being called the first *Machachkeek*, the second *Wichquanachtchak*, the third *Parhquayack*, the fourth *Assiskowachkok*, and the fifth *Potick* with the woodland for outlet to the cattle or free passage generally, the circumference of the whole tract being four *English* miles. *Albany* July 8<sup>th</sup> 1678.

Indian Deed of Land on *Kinderhook* Kil given by the *Westenhook* Indians *Wieahaghaet*, his two brothers *Pochyates* and *Mazinhaet* and their nephews *Waespacheek* and *Pironak* to *Dirck Weasells* and *Gerritt Teunise*, the track consisting of four flats, lying on both sides of *Kinderhook* Kil, about one *Dutch* mile from *Jan van Tysen's* place; the two largest flats are on the East side of the Kil and the one towards the North contains about 27 morgens, the southerly one about fourteen; the other two flats are on the Westside of the Kil containing about twenty-five and six morgens. The four flats with the woodland to the high hills are bounded at the South by the land bought by *Jan Bruyn* of *Pampoens* and at the North by *Matit minimawes* land. *Albany*, Octbr 1<sup>st</sup> 1679.

Indian Deed for Land given by the Indian owners *Kashekan* alias *Calcoen*, *Waspacheek* alias *Spek* and *Philippuwas*, having power of attorney from *Awannis*, one of the owners, to *Arnout Cornelissen Viele* as a present. The land consists of three flats, through which a kil called *Mynachkee* runs, one being of about twenty five morgens and lying on the Northside of the Kil, the other two on the Southside containing together about twelve morgens. The grant includes

the above Kil from the river to the second fall called *Matapan*, a distance of about three *English* miles, also the woodland adjoining it and stretching about two *Engl.* miles to the North and one mile to the South of the above described land along the river and back from the river as far as the aforesaid second fall, including two small kils, one in the woods to the North, which empties into the river and is called *Pakakeing*, the other emptying into the large Kil from the South. *Albany* June 15, 1680.

ROB' LIVINGSTONS PETITION TO PURCHASE LAND UPON ROKLEFF JANSENS KILL NEERRE  
CATTS KILL AND ORDER THEREUPON.

To his Excellency Sr *Edmund Andros* R'h. Governo' Gen<sup>l</sup> under his Roy<sup>l</sup> Highness of *New Yorke* and Dependences in *America*.

The humble Petition of *Rob' Livingstons* of *Albany* Humbly Sheweth.

That where as there is a Certaine tract of Land Lying upon *Rocloff Johnsons* kill or Creeke upon the East side of *Hudsons* River, near *Catskill* belonging to the Indyan Proprietors not purchased by any body hitherto, and your humble Petitioner being Informed that the owners are willing to Dispose of the same w<sup>th</sup> the runn of Water or Creeke, Your Excelly. humble Petitioner requests your Excellencies Graunt to purchase the same of the said proprietors who shall Sattisfy them to their Content and produce A Returne thereof from the Court of *Albany*, hoping that your Excelleneye will then be pleased to Graunt him a Patent Accordingly.

And he shall Ever be bound to Pray &c.

Granted to be Purchased according to Law And upon A Survey thereof Duly returned a Patent to be granted him for A Bowery or farms there as Desired.

*New Yorke* the 12<sup>th</sup> of November, 1680.

E. ANDROS.

A LYCENSE TO PURCHASE LAND ON EACH SIDE POCANTECO ATT WISKERSOREEKE BY  
M<sup>r</sup>. FRED: PHILLIPS (WESTCHESTER Co.)

By the Governour.

Upon Applycaçon and Desire of *M. Fredrick Phillips* for Liberty to purchase a parcell of Land on Each side of the Creeke Called by the Indians *Pocanteco* att *Wiskerscreeke* on the East side of *Hudsons* River and Adjoyning to the Land he hath already Purchased And Confirmed to him; there to build and Erect a Saw-Mill or Mills thereon These may Certifie that I have Given Lycence and Liberty to the said *Fredrick Phillips* to Purchase the said Land According to Law and on Survey and Returne made to be Confirmed to him Accordingly. Given under my hand in *New Yorke* the First Day of December 1680.

A.

NAMES OF PERSONS APPLYING FOR LAND ON STATEN ISLAND.

Patents Humbly Desired by thees under mentioned that have bin settled and Made improvement on the north west side of *Staten Iland* nere *Smoking Poynt*, viz.

*John Bridges* for 50 Akers, *Francois Barbor* 80 ditto, Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Thomas Williams* 160 ditto,

Doctor *George Lockert* 228 ditto, *Edmund Land* 80 ditto, *John Hendrixson* 130 ditto, *Peeter Corson* 80 ditto, *Jacob Corson* 80 ditto.

Land Humbly desired by thees undermentioned being upon the South Side of *Statten Iland*, viz.

Warrants past for all M<sup>r</sup>. *Richard Halle* for 160 Akers, M<sup>r</sup>. *William Darnall* 240 ditto, *Anthony Tyre* 80 ditto.

Land humbly Desired by the undermentioned upon the Northwest side of *Statten Iland* being situated betwixt *Black poynt* and *Jacob de Muff's neck* viz.

*John West* 540 Akers, *John Shottwell* 80 ditto, *Phillip Welles* 160 ditto, *Anonias Turner* 140 ditto.

Desired on the north side of *Statten Iland* in the Rare of *Peeter Johnson & Claus Arents*, viz.

*Peeter Johnson* 80 Akers, *John Vincent* 80 ditto.

M<sup>r</sup>. *James Graham* for A peece of Land on the North side of *Statten Iland* and Likewis for *Shuters Iland* Adjacent, 126 Akers. M<sup>r</sup>. *Robert Ryder* att the head of the *Fresh Kill*, Y 320 acres.

Land humbly desired by thees undermentioned being Situated on the north side of *Statten Iland* and knowne by the name of the *Great Playne*.

Warrts past.	{	<i>Cornelius Corson</i> for & Company 160
		<i>John Taylor Sargant</i> 80
		<i>John Fitzgarratt</i> 80
		<i>Daniel Thomas</i> 80

Desired on the *Little Playne*, *John Shottwell* 80, *Daniel Shottwell* 80, *Francis Lee* 80.

Pattents humbly desired by thees undermentioned that have settled and Made Improvement on the West side of *Statten Iland*.

*Francis Barbor* 80, *John Bridges* 80.

<p><i>Edmond Arosmith</i>..... 80  <i>Jacob Corbett</i>..... 80  <i>Edw. Clarke</i>..... 80  <i>Fra<sup>s</sup> Leo</i>..... 60  <i>Anonias Turnir</i>..... 120  <i>Phillip Bendall</i>..... 60  <i>John Taylor</i>..... 120</p>	} A Warrant for Survay of Land on the North Side of <i>Statten Iland</i> neare <i>Suter Iland</i> . Seated by them or vacant.
--	---

<p><i>Lambert Dorian</i>..... 130  <i>Phillip Welles</i> about..... 300  <i>Jacob Cornelius</i>..... 30  <i>James Gilles</i>..... 120</p>	} North side of <i>Staten Iland</i> , the front of Governo <sup>r</sup> <i>Lovlace</i> Land to the water side. The Rare of <i>Garrett Corson</i> , <i>Peeter Johnson</i> .
---	--

Warrants past for the above.

£135 to be payed in 3 paym<sup>ts</sup> by Equall Porçons, in Winter Wheate or winter barley not exceeding one halfe y<sup>e</sup> wheate att 4<sup>s</sup> p. bushell barley att first paym<sup>t</sup>, 25<sup>th</sup> March 1681, 2<sup>d</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> March 1682, 3<sup>d</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> ditto 1683.

Pattents Humbly desired by thees undermentioned that have bin Settled & Made Improvement on the South side of the *Fresh Kill*, there being no Claime or Improvement Made before, viz.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*

*Robert Write* desires 80 Akers, *Frances Pew*—80 ditto, *William Elston*—80 ditto, *Francis Waller*—80 ditto, *Ric<sup>d</sup> Curtis*—80 ditto, *Daniell Stillwell*—80 ditto, *John Morgan*—80 ditto, *George Garrett*—80 ditto, *Abraham Lalan*—80 ditto, *Francis Uselton*—80 ditto, *Bartell Lott*—80 ditto.

*Robert Rider* humbly desires A parsell of Land situated on the West side of *Statten Island* at the head of the *Fresh Kill Lieng* on the East side of *Peter Bucklew*.

## LETTERS FROM CAPTAIN BROCKHOLLS TO CAPT. CARTERETT.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Carterett :*New Yorke* April the 14<sup>th</sup> : 1681

Pursuant to my Promise Inclosed is a Copy of a Letter I Received from S<sup>r</sup> *John Werdens*\* wherein a Confirmation and release is menconed to be given of that Right which heretofore hath been Doubtfull, and when the Deeds themselves are produced to me shall yeild all Due Conformity and hence Regard accordingly, and Endeavour as much as in me lyes to serve you in whatever you shall be Impowered and Commanded in any parte of the Governm<sup>t</sup> att present und<sup>r</sup> my Command, and though you are noe wayes Concerned in said Letter, yett haveing relacon to *Newjersey* to which you make some Pretence am the Willinger to lett you know the Full Contents thereof that you may not be Lead in Errors by Remmors and Reports which as you have Promissed I Expect you will Avoyd For the Future And oblidge me to Remain

S<sup>r</sup>Yo<sup>r</sup> Affectionate friend and humble Servant.Cap<sup>t</sup> Carterett :S<sup>r</sup>*New Yorke* April the 18<sup>th</sup> 1681.

I thought Since I had Given Soe Large Demonstracon and Assurance of my Readynesse to Serve you in Whatever you shall be Impowered and sent you an Attested Copy of S<sup>r</sup> *John Werdens* Letter, you would have Followed its Directions soe farr or att Least yo<sup>r</sup> owne Former practice and the present Intent and Designe of yo<sup>r</sup> Neighbours of *West Jarsey* as before you act or assume any power or Authority to Cause that Deed or Instrum<sup>t</sup> which gives it you to be produced and Shewed here and Recorded and not have obstructed or Delayed that by Sending Letters and parte thereof which otherwise might meete with none Did you doe as you aught on yo<sup>r</sup> parte you may well thinke that Such Loose and Imperfect Coppys soe unattested Carry Little Force or Credit with them and that it is not that nor yo<sup>r</sup> Lett<sup>r</sup> but his Royall Highnesse whole act and Deed which signifies his Will and pleasure; that will by my Warrant and Discharge and that Requires my Observance And as I am Ready to obey and Follow all his Maties and Royall Highnesse Commands when made knowne to me as they aught soe I must Command you to Desist meddling with the Governm<sup>t</sup> till (if you have any such) you produce them to me and Cause them to be Recorded here accordingly, when shall take such Orders as may Settle you in peace and Quiett and wish you much happynesse and always Remain,

Yo<sup>r</sup> Affectionate friend and Servant &c

A. B.

\* See for the letter N. Y. Col. Doc. Vol. III, p. 286.

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup>. BROCKHOLLS TO S<sup>r</sup> JOHN WERDEN REGARDING THE NEW JERSEY TITLE.*New Yorke, May the 14<sup>th</sup>, 1681.*Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup>.

Yo<sup>r</sup> of the sixth November past Received wherein Is Advised that his Royall Highnesse was pleased to Confirme and Release to the Proprietors of both Moyetyes of *New Jersey* all their and his Right to any thing besides the Rent reserved Whether as to Government or publique Dutyes Referring to Respective Deeds to be produced which as yett have not been nor any thing Else showne, soe that *New Jersey* as S<sup>r</sup> *Edmund Andross* Left it Remaines under my Command Annexed to the Governm<sup>t</sup> of *New Yorke* and if Devided From thence, Will much Predjuce his Royall Highnesse Interest In those parts The Advise was very Convenient to Prevent any Doubt or Inconveniency and shall be Attended and Observed Accordingly when what therein Mençoned is produced and showne I have one thing of Greate Moment to acquaint you with which is the Losse or att Least w<sup>a</sup> present Cessation From payment of his Royall Highnesse Customs Established here the time to w<sup>ch</sup> They were Limited to be Received Being Expired in Novemb<sup>r</sup> Last it being mençoned in the Regulaçon of the Customs that it is to hold good for three yeares from November 1677 which being Publicly Knowne to the Merchants they all Refuse to pay any Customes or Dutyes and Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Dyre* the Collector being now Very ill a Pinke from *London* hath Unloaded her goods and Carryed them to their Warehouses without taking any notice of the Custome house or Officers absolutely Refusing to pay any Customs. I have Done as much as in me Lyes to maintaine and Supporte it Considering the Greate Charge of the Garrison and Sold<sup>rs</sup> which know not now how it will be Defrayed and have advised w<sup>th</sup> the Councell but Finde noe Power or Authority to Continue the Same without ord<sup>rs</sup> From his Royall Highnesse of the w<sup>ch</sup> thinke fitt to Acquaint you and have Likewise Wrott to the Govern<sup>r</sup> that his Royall Highnesse may be Informed here of and Such ord<sup>rs</sup> given therein as shall be thought Convenient w<sup>ch</sup> I Expect p<sup>r</sup> First opportunity wee are else all well and Quiett Throughout the Governm<sup>t</sup> and pray you may be and Continue soe att home and Remaine,

S<sup>r</sup>Yo<sup>r</sup> assured friend and most humble Servant

A : B.

A LETTER FROM CAPTAINE ANTHONY BROCKHOLLS TO THE GOVERNOUR.

*New Yorke, May the 14<sup>th</sup> 1681.*Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup>.

Since yo<sup>r</sup> Departure I Received a Lre From S<sup>r</sup> *John Werden* wherein he advised that his Royall Highnesse was pleased to Confirme and Release to the Proprietors of both Moyetyes of *New Jersey* all their and his Right to any thing Besides the rent reserved whether as to Governm<sup>t</sup> or Publique Duty Referring to respective Deeds to be Produced which as yett are not, soe that *New Jersey*, as yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> Left it Remaines under my Command Annexed to his Royall Highnesse Governm<sup>t</sup>, And hope you will soe Informe and Advise his Royall Highnesse that it may Continue: The Customs is now wholly Denied to be payed the three yeares for which the Regulaçon was to hold good from November 1677 Being Expired and the Councell Have mett and Advised thereupon but find noe power or Authority to Continue the Same Longer w<sup>th</sup>out order from Home. Soe that it will be wholly Lost or att Least Cease for the present And Capt. *Dyre* being now Very Sick of a Feavor A Pinke from *London* hath Unloaded without taking any Notice

Either of Customs House or Officers and Carried their goods to their Storehouses without paying any Customs of the which I have Given S<sup>r</sup> *John Werdens* an account that his Royall Highnesse may be made acquainted there with and ord<sup>rs</sup> taken For paym<sup>t</sup> of the Garrison w<sup>ch</sup> I know not now how it will be Defrayed here Unlesse ord<sup>rs</sup> From his Royall Highnesse to Continue the Same my Lady and all Here are Well and I pray God Keep it soe with you. Remaine

S<sup>r</sup>Yo<sup>r</sup> ffriend & Servant

A: BROCKHOLLS.

---

LETTERS FROM CAPT. BROCKHOLLS TO CAPT. CARTERETT REFUSING TO ACKNOWLEDGE  
CAP<sup>t</sup>. CARTERETTS AUTHORITY IN NEW JERSEY.

*New Yorke* July the 26<sup>th</sup> 1681.Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Carterett*.

This Day Received Severall Papers from you by Mr. *Bullen* and Mr. *Leprery* which have been shewn and read in Councell but Find noe Power thereby for you to act in or Assume the Government of *New Jersey* and till you Pursuant to o<sup>r</sup> Former Ord<sup>rs</sup> and Resolves in Councell & yo<sup>r</sup> Paroll to me Produce and Shew a Sufficient Authority you are and I Doe hereby Require you to Disist acting in any Publique Capasety and Remaine,

Yo<sup>r</sup> ffriend and Servant

A. B.

Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Carterett*.*New Yorke* July the 30<sup>th</sup> 1681.S<sup>r</sup>.

Yo<sup>r</sup> of the 28<sup>th</sup> Received by which I perceive that if any Incivility were in mine of the 26<sup>th</sup> (as I know of none) you are Resolved to Exceed But I Cannot acknowldge you A Governo<sup>r</sup> nor A Gentl<sup>e</sup>: of that worth I Esteemed you till you performe your Parroll and Comply with o<sup>r</sup> Former Ord<sup>rs</sup> and Resolves in Councell by Producing the power if you have any that makes you soe and thinke you have noe Reason to be higher now then att yo<sup>r</sup> first Coming or in 1674 yo<sup>r</sup> Reflects I mind not but till am Better Satisfied have Just Cause to finde fault with and Complaine of yo<sup>r</sup> actings w<sup>ch</sup> must Doe to yo<sup>r</sup> Superiors and must St<sup>r</sup>: Declare against them and forwarne yo<sup>r</sup> further Proceedings being without any knowne Authority you abuse my kindnesse and Misconstrue my plainenesse to you which if you take not better measures will Redound to yo<sup>r</sup> Disadvantage I wish you Better then I thinke you Doe yo<sup>r</sup> selfe and am Sorry for yo<sup>r</sup> unadvisednesse being Willing to Remaine

S<sup>r</sup>Yo<sup>r</sup> ffriend & Serv<sup>t</sup>

A. B.

I was soe Kinde to give you a Cobby of S<sup>r</sup> *John Werdens* Lre. which thought you would have better Complied w<sup>th</sup> and observed it perticularly Directing to what I Desire and Expect.

A LETTER FROM CAPT. BROCKHOLLS TO S<sup>r</sup> JOHN WERDEN ON THE CLAIM TO NEW JERSEY.New York July the 30<sup>th</sup> 1681.Hono<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup>.

Since mine of the 25<sup>th</sup> the Inclosed Demand of *Staten Island* hath Come to my hands with a Copy of the Dukes Grant but the Originall not having been shewn here and Recorded as I Judge they ought and hath been formerly Practiced Doe take Little notice thereof nor give any Particular answer to the Demand the within Mençoned Capt. *Phillip Carterett* not haveing Produced and Shewne any Sufficient power to make the Same or act as Governo<sup>r</sup>. But have in answer thereto Commanded him to Desist Acting in and Assumeing the Government Till Such Authority Shall be Produced and Shewne and am Resolved not to parte with *Staten Island* without Particular Direcçons therein from his Roy<sup>ll</sup> Highnesse, It being soe Materially Necessary for this Governm<sup>t</sup> and never in their Possession who I thinke Ineroach much on his Roy<sup>ll</sup> High<sup>s</sup> Kindnesse to Clayme the Same I thought fitt to Advise you there of that Suitable Ord<sup>r</sup> may be Given accordingly and am

Hono<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

Your Affectionate friend and humble Servant

A. B.

## PROPOSITIONS OF MINISSINK INDIANS AND ANSWER THERETO.

Att a Councell held in *New York* the 12<sup>th</sup> day of Sept<sup>r</sup> 1681.Present, Capt. *Brockholls*, M<sup>r</sup>. *Phillips*, M<sup>r</sup>. *Courtland*.The *Minissinke* Sachamaker *Rathquack*, spoake first, & Sayed.

That he was here last yeare & spoake with the Governo<sup>r</sup> that is Gone of their goeing to Hunt & they went as farr as the *Spanish* Indians who found to be Angry people & they fell on them & killed 2 of there Indians then they gathered together & Sent out 20 of his stoutest men to see what People they were & ord<sup>r</sup>ed them to Kill as many as they Could & they Killed 6 & brought nine Prisoners of w<sup>ch</sup> 2 men & 2 weomen Escaped Soe they brought but 5 home & gave. . .

This place being the old place & the first City here, they doe not Runn about to other places but alwayes Come here, to make their Covenant & speake of greate things in y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>r</sup>sence of y<sup>e</sup> Sachem of *Tappan*, that as they have Alwayes had peace soe hope it will Continue as long as they & their Children Live, & though they are but poore people, And have not a Shirte to their back, yett they will allwayes Keep their words & gave. . .

Although I have before Spoake of a firme peace yett it being Soe Good a thing doe againe Repeat it & if any of his Indians shall breake it or Doe any hurte to the Christians he will Kill them & this he speakes in y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>r</sup>sence of his Young men & will take Care it be Kept & p<sup>r</sup>formed amongst all his Indians accordingly & gave. . .

Relates that his People haveing been hunting thought to Have bought good Cloaths for y<sup>e</sup> winter but finding Runn in every house their men stayed there & Drunk rum & Spent their Beavers, & ab<sup>t</sup> 60 were Killed by Knives in their Drinke in 3 yeares, therefore Desires y<sup>r</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Carterett* may be sent to to forbid his people to sell Drinke to y<sup>e</sup> Indians & y<sup>t</sup> an Orde<sup>r</sup> be made here for that purpose least this land w<sup>ch</sup> now in peace & quiett should be in warr gave 19 Dressed Skins & 1 Otter & a Musse,

38 beavers in all.

*Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River.*ANSWER TO Y<sup>r</sup> MINISSINKE INDIANS PROPOSITIONS.

I am Glad to See yo<sup>r</sup> Safe Returne & that yo<sup>a</sup> have found out soe good a Country to gett Beaver in believe yo<sup>a</sup> have behaved yo<sup>r</sup>selves as Stout Souldiers & am sorry for yo<sup>r</sup> losse but that must be Expected when wee Goe to Warr, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope will not happen againe; yo<sup>r</sup> Endeavoring to make an advantageous Peace that you may hunt in quiett. You Doe well to Come & Continue y<sup>e</sup> Peace & friendship between us & soe long as yo<sup>a</sup> Doe well on yo<sup>r</sup> Parts shall not be broake on o<sup>r</sup>s.

19 Shirts, 6 fathom  
Duffels, 2 Blankets,  
2 Rolls Tobacco,  
¼ grosse pipes.

A Continued firme Peace is good & yo<sup>a</sup> Doe well to take Care of yo<sup>r</sup> Young men the Same be not broaken & wee will Doe the like on o<sup>r</sup> parts.

There is ord<sup>r</sup>s und<sup>r</sup> Greate penaltys here to prohibite y<sup>e</sup> Selling of Rumm to Indians, & shall Send to Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Carterett* that it be Soe there, but if they will Discover who sells to y<sup>e</sup> Contrary they shall be punished.

---

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup>. BROCKHOLLE TO CAP<sup>t</sup>. THOMAS DELAVALL AT THE ESOPUS DESIREING HIM TO KEEP PEACE AND GOOD ORDER IN HIS DISTRICT, LATELY MUCH DISTURBED.

*New Yorke*, Novemb<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1681.

Cap. *Thomas Delavall*.

S<sup>r</sup>.—Being Informed that Severall Disord<sup>r</sup>s and Troubles have and Doe Happen and Arize at the *Esopus* tending to the Greate Disturbance and Breach of the Peace which you Being Cheife Magistrate there aught to prevent and now Goeing to those partes Doe hereby Peticulerly Recommend the same to yo<sup>r</sup> prudent Care and Mannagem<sup>t</sup> not Doubting all other Officers will be Assisting on their partes and performe their Dutyes in Like Manner that the publike peace and Quiett of the Inhabitants may be preserved and the Generall publique good Advanced and Promoted. To which end I would have all undue and Unlawfull Meetings of people without Authority prevented and all Erregular practices in procureing Subscriptions from the Inhabitants avoyded, Being not Justifiable by Law And that you will take Care the Eight hundred Gild<sup>r</sup>s payable for his Roy<sup>ll</sup> High<sup>a</sup> use be Secured and Collected which is all att present wishing you a Good Voyage. Remains S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> Affectionate friend,

A. B.

---

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup>. BROCKHOLLS TO CAP. THOMAS DE LAVALL: DISTRIBUTION OF LAND AT THE ESOPUS. QUARRELS TO BE AVOIDED.

*New Yorke*, January 12<sup>th</sup>, 1681-2.

Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Thomas De Lavall*.

S<sup>r</sup>.—Yo<sup>r</sup>s of the Second Instant Received am Glad to heare of yo<sup>r</sup> Good Health But sorry soe much trouble happens to you which thought my Last would have Greatly prevented. To the Matter of Disposall of Land Being the thing Cheifely Insisted on I thinke you much in the Right when you Insist on the Observance of the Law which Gives peticuler Direçions and is the Rule for all to walke by, and the Best way to Prevent Disord<sup>r</sup>s According to which as yo<sup>r</sup> selfe soe all Others Aught to Regulate themselves. Yo<sup>r</sup> many yeares Practice Being a Good and Lively Example As for Building in out farmes if the Law be sylent in that Peticuler, the

Several Orders of Former Governo<sup>s</sup> must be Enquired after and Observed But Certainly most Necessary in yo<sup>r</sup> Parts to Keep together in Townships, and If any Act Contrary to be Proceeded against Accordingly. I Know yo<sup>r</sup> Good Nature Did see Farr Condesend when here to Pass by all Former Affronts From Justice *Lewis De Bois* and Hoped his Carriage and Comportment Would not Have Provoaked you Againe but finde my Expectaçon Deceived and a further Tryall putt on yo<sup>r</sup> Patience which I must Intreate you to beare as Easie as Possible their Being att Present noe Other Remedy to Prevent Quarrell and the Further Ill Effects, yo<sup>r</sup> Assistance is soe Neccessary in the Publique Concerns of those Parts that Cannot any wayes Admitt the Laying Downe your Commission Butt Desire the Dilligent Execuçon thereof for the Generall Good, in which you Never Have Been Wanting and shall Oblidge me to Remaine S<sup>r</sup>,

Yo<sup>r</sup> Affectionate friend,

A. B.

A LYCENCE TO JACOB RUTGERS & W<sup>m</sup>. FISHER TO PURCHASE LAND ATT ESOPUS OF THE INDIANS.

By the Comand<sup>r</sup> in Cheife.

Whereas *Jacob Rutgers* of the *Esopus* Did on the 11<sup>th</sup> of Aprill past make Applyeaçon to the Court there for Liberty to buy of the Indians a parcell of Land over the *Redoubt Kill* Lyeing against his Land which the Said Court Granted him on Condiçon If I Should Approve thereof and the said *Jacob Rutgers* now desiring my Approbaçon These are to Certifie that I have & Doe Hereby Approve of the Same and Grant Liberty and Lycence to the said *Jacob Rutgers* to purchase of the Indian Proprietors the said Parcell of Land making Due Returne thereof to the Office of Records Here in Order for Confirmaçon and Improvement According to Law Given under my Hand in *New Yorke* this 12<sup>th</sup> January 1681-2.

A. B.

A PROCLAMAÇON RENEWING A FORMER PROCLAMAÇON PROHIBITING TRADE WITH THE INDIANS IN THEIR TOWNES AND PLANTAÇONS IN THE COUNTRY.

By the Comander in Cheife & Councell.

Whereas Upon Complaint of many Disorders and Mischeifs that had Happened and were Likely to Happen by Christians trading with Indians Contrary to Law in Indian Townes or Plantaçons or Abroad in the Country or Rivers, There Issued out a Proclamaçon the 14 of March 1674 Requiring all Magistrates Officers or Persons whatsoever to very Vigilent that noe person or persons Vessells Boate or Canoe, Doe on any Pretence by Land or Water trade with any Indians on penalty of fforfiture of all Such Vessells Boate or Canoes, and the Goods they shall see Carry to trade with or trade for, Which were to be Secured and Conveyed to the Sherriffe of this City, or present Notice Given that they may be proceeded Against as Above, When the Discoverer whether Indian or other to have all the said Goods or the Value Allowed them for Discovery with Punishm<sup>t</sup> for Concealing or not Discovering the Same, as in and by the said Proclamaçon may more att Large Apppeare, Which being Limited for one year from the said Date is Expired. And Dayly Complaints Being made of Like Disord<sup>rs</sup> and Mischeifs Occasioned by said trade with the Indians as Aforesaid These are therefore to Continue and Renue the said

Proclamaçon and in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name to Require all Magistrates and Other Officers fully to putt the same in Execuçon and to Exact and take the penalyes therein Directed as Aforesaid from the person or persons Offending or Acting Contrary there to till further Order, of which all persons are to take Notice and Conforme themselves Accordingly Att their perrills, Dated in *New Yorke* this twenty Eighth Day of January one thousand Six Hundred Eighty one\* in the thirty third yeare of this Ma<sup>ties</sup> Reigne :

A. B.

To the Dep: Mayor and Ald<sup>men</sup> of the City of *New Yorke* to be forthwith Published.

---

A LYCENCE GRANTED TO CORNELIS VAN BURSUM TO PURCHASE LAND OF THE INDIANS BACK OF THE HIGHLANDS ON THE HUDSON.

By the Comander in Cheife.

Whereas *Cornelis Van Bursum* of this City hath made Applicaçon For Liberty and Lycence to purchase of the Indians a Certaine parcell or tract of Land Lyeing on the East side of *Hudson* River Behither the *High-Lands* to Settle A farme or Plantaçon or for the Improvem<sup>t</sup> of Husbandry, These are to Certifie that I have and Doe Hereby with Advise of the Councell Grant Liberty and Lycence to the said *Cornelis Van Bursum* to purchase of the Indians the said Parcell or tract of Land and to Settle A farme or Plantaçon thereupon, he making Due Returne thereof to the Office of Records Here in Order to Confirmaçon, and making Improvement and performing what the Law in Such Cases Requires, Given under my Hand in *New-Yorke* this third Day febr<sup>ry</sup> in the thirty Fourth yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Reigne Annoq. Domini 1681-2.

A. B.

---

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup>. BROCKHOLLS TO CAP<sup>t</sup>. DE LAVALL. INTERNAL DISORDERS AT THE ESOPUS CONTINUE. DEFENCE OF THE DISTRICT. A "PETRARÀ" TO BE SENT TO THE ESOPUS.

*New Yorke* March 9<sup>th</sup> 1681-2.

Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Thomas De Lavall*.

Yo<sup>rs</sup> of the third Instant Received and Expected a Better Acc<sup>t</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> Partes then the Continued Disord<sup>r</sup> Especially Amongst the Magistrates whose Buisnesse it is to Prevent it in Others much more to Avoid it in themselves. I know not where the ffault Peticularly Lyes But Beleeve you will be noe wayes Wanting, what you Mençon About Indian Reports Beleeve to be Groundlesse, But Commend yo<sup>r</sup> Care to be truly Informed and to Putt yo<sup>r</sup> selfe into A Good Posture of Defence to Prevent Surprize, Have Gott one Preterence of M<sup>r</sup>. *Minviel* and two Chambers† which will Come to you in *Lucas* Sloop and shall speake to M<sup>r</sup>. *Courtland* for Another who att Present is out of towne, It hath not benn Practiced nor Cann it be Expected that any Come from hence to Assist att yo<sup>r</sup> Court of Sessions but the same must be kept as formerly, I have Lately Received Orders from his Roy<sup>lt</sup> High<sup>s</sup> for the Continuance of all Magistrates & Justices in their Several Stations till further Order w<sup>ch</sup> Please to Communicate to the Rest, all is well here and hope will Continue soe with you, Remaine

S<sup>r</sup> Y<sup>r</sup> affectionate ffriend

A. B.

\* 1682.

† A species of ordnance, Webster.

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup>. BROOKHOLLS TO THE COMMISSARIES ATT ALBANY &C. ON  
THE RELATIONS BETWEEN THE NEW YORK INDIANS AND MARYLAND.

New Yorke March 29 : 1682 :

Gentlemen.

Yo<sup>rs</sup> of the 21<sup>th</sup> Instant with the Indians Propositions received by which Perceive are Sencible of wrong Done to the Christians in *Maryland* but Excused and Denied by themselves and Seemingly Desireous to Continue Peace and friendship Since which I have Received an Express from my Lord *Baltimore* Concerning the same Relating that Nine Christians were Killed by some of the Northerne Indians the Last Summer Suspecting those with whom Coll. *Coursey* made A Peace in their Behalves att w<sup>ch</sup> are much Troubled but have not (as was Reported), Resolved or Declared Warr Against the Indians butt Expect Satisfaction Otherwise if Possible, for whose Safety and the Prevention of the Like for the future I have Promised and Desire you to use all Endeavours Possible and that the Murtherers be Discovered And when next you Speake with the *Maquas* and *Seaneecas* or Others in Amity with us Acquaint them thereof and Recommend to them the Continuance and Due Observaçon of the Peace and friendship with us and that made with Coll. *Coursey* for *Maryland* to which in their Leagues with Other Indians they must have A Particular Regard and not joyne with any to wrong or Prejudice the Christians who Offer none to them Butt the Contrary and they need not Apprehend or feare Any Will. They Keeping their Covenant firme and Invyolable, you must Likewise give them in Charge that they be very Carefull and Prevent Any of their Young men Rambling or Making any Incursions on the Christians to the Southward, which is the Only Needfull att Present from

Yo<sup>r</sup> Affectionate friend.

A. B.

LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup>. BROOKHOLLS TO MY LORD BALTEMORE AND COUNCELL ATT  
MARYLAND, (ON THE RELATIONS BETWEEN NEW YORK INDIANS AND MARYLAND.)

New Yorke, March 29<sup>th</sup>, 1682.

Right Hono<sup>ble</sup>.

Yo<sup>rs</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> Instant per Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Richard Hill* yesterday Came to Hand whom kindly Received and with all Speed Dispatched Am Extreemly Troubled att the Effusion of Christian blood and Other Depradaçons in your Province (which were not Before Informed of, and Although Rumoured Unwilling to beleeve Hoping their might be noe truth therein) to Prevent which as it hath Always been the Care and Endeavour of my Predecessors not only out of Christian Duty but A Particular Respect wee Beare to your Province soe in my Station shall be as Dilligent and Ready and noe wayes wanting to Doe you any Service therein; Assureing you that all his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects in all our Leagues and Treatyes with Indians Have had Alike Equall Esteeme, And wee the same Regard for their Safty and Defence as our Selves, However Vyolated; the Northerne Indians whom you Charge to have been the Actors of those Mischeifs are soe Numerous farr, Distant and of soe many Several Nations that I know not whom to Aske Satisfaction off and Have Little Cause to thinke the *Maquas* and *Seaneecas* who have Heitherto Continued true and keepe their League with us should soe soone forgett that more Particularly made for you by Coll. *Coursey* (and which I Beleevd would Prove an Effectual meanes For Future Quiet) butt Rather that they thinke you Slight or sforgett them none from your Partes Having been to Renue the Peace as is usual and Expected by them wee Doing the same yearly and if Duly

Observed might be of Greate Benefitt and Advantage for the Preseruation of Peace and quiett and Continuagion of friendship The Very Rumour of what in yo<sup>r</sup> is Peticulerly Menoged hath been soo Resented by this Government that the *Maques* and *Sennecas* haueing this month ben to Renue the Peace Doe wholly Excuse themselves and Deny to haue had Any hand in Killing the Christians in *Maryland* or Done Any Harne to them and are Sorry to Heare Any is Done and that they Seeke to Live in peace and not haue Any Warr with the Christians. I haue Ord<sup>d</sup> Strict Inquirey to be made Amongst the Seuerall nations of Indians for the Murtherers and that none Doe ramble or make Any Incursions in your Partes. And Doe not find the Indians Any wise Inclynable to make Warr but all Desireous of the Continuagion of peace and friendship and Am sorry the Present Iuncture of Affaires, will not admitt me to serue you as I Could wish and Renue your Peticuler League which Judge Absolutely Necessary you giue Order in and I thinke was Promissed Should, and may prevent further trouble or Addressees In the meane time bee Confident you shall not be out of my thoughts, And as farr as I haue Power and Ability will Serue you and Indeavour the Peace and Quiet of all his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects Peticulerly yo<sup>r</sup> Province whose Happiness and Prosperity I Rejoyce att as our Owne And yo<sup>r</sup> Desires in all Respects shall meete with as Ready Concurrence and Accomodagion as Cann Possibile bee Expected from and is in the Power off.

Right Hono<sup>rs</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> Affectionate Neighbour and humble Servant,

A. B.

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup>. BROCKHOLLS TO THE COMMSYARIES AND COURT ATT ALBANY  
(INFORMING THEM THAT COLONELS COURSEY AND LOYD, AGENTS FOR LORD BALTIMORE, ARE COMING TO ALBANY TO MAKE PEACE WITH THE NEW YORK INDIANS).

Gentlemen.

*New Yorke*, June the 10<sup>th</sup>, 1682.

This Accompanyes Coll. *Coursey* and Coll. *Loyd* who are Commissionated from the Lord *Baltimore* and Province of *Maryland* to treat with the Indians and Procure A firme and Lasting Peace for which Haueing made Applycaon Have Granted them Liberty, and Desire you to be Assistant to them therein as Needfull my Occassions will not Admitt Meo to Come up Therefore Desire that you or Some of you be Present att all Discourses or Meetings of the Indiar.<sup>s</sup> And see that Due Method Observed as may be Best for the Accomplishing the Same And Continuance of Peace & that you see nothing be Any wise to Farr Insisted on to Give Any Dislikes or Predjuce Haueing Regard to the Peace made with Coll. *Coursey* Alone, w<sup>ch</sup> is Peticulerly Recommended to them And that all Treaty's And Discourses be in Publique to Maintaine the Hono<sup>r</sup> of o<sup>r</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> in all which not Doubting of yo<sup>r</sup> Care & Circumspecon And that from time to time may haue an Account of your Proceedings.

I Remaine, Gentlemen, yo<sup>r</sup> Affectionate friend,

A. B.

RESOLUTION OF A TOWNE MEETING ON STATEN ISLAND ABOUT THE PAY OF THEIR MINISTER.

Att a Towne meeting held the 19<sup>th</sup> Day of June 1682 By ord<sup>r</sup> of *Rich<sup>d</sup> Stilwell* Esq<sup>r</sup> one of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Justices of the Peace.

Being put to the vote whether the Inhabitants would freely Consent that a Towne Rate

should be forthwith made in ord<sup>r</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Satisfaction & paym<sup>t</sup> of M<sup>r</sup>. *Morgan Jones* who by the Choice & at y<sup>e</sup> desire of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants aforesaid has Exercised the function of a Minister in this Island this yeare last Past, It was carryed in the affirmative for which there were thirty eight votes & for the Negative but thirty one, Where upon Orders that y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>r</sup>s formerly Chosen & appointed by the Inhabitants of this Island for that purpose doe cause a Rate to be made whereby a Sufficient Summe of money may be raised for the immediate Satisfaction of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup>. *Morgan Jones* according to agreement & that they take some speedy Course that y<sup>e</sup> Same may be collected, Ordered that this be presented to the Court of Sessions.

Per FRA. WILLIAMSON Cler. Cur.

*Copia Vera.*

LETTER FROM THE COMMISSIONERS OF MARYLAND AT ALBANY TO COMM<sup>r</sup> BROCKHOLLS.  
THE ONEIDAS AND ONONDAGAS ON THE WAR PATH AGAINST MARYLAND.

Honored S<sup>r</sup>.

Att *Albany* June 24, 1682.

The 7<sup>th</sup> Day after our departure from you being the 23<sup>rd</sup> instant, we arrived here at *Albany* & that day obtained the favour of the Commysares to come to us, who readily procured for us 5 belts of peak to send to the five nations to come and speak with us, (which this morning *Arnold* went away with) Since his going we have rec<sup>d</sup> Informaçon y<sup>t</sup> there were gone 2 troopes of the *Oniades* down into *Maryland*, & a Third preparing to goe. The Consequence of w<sup>ch</sup> wee believe may bee very ill to our Country. This S<sup>r</sup> put us upon Inquireing of y<sup>e</sup> Commissaryies whether yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup>s instructions yo<sup>r</sup> were pleased to acquaint us w<sup>th</sup>, were put in practice (viz. y<sup>t</sup> the S<sup>d</sup> Indians should not attempt any more to goe into *Maryland* or *Virginia* to disturbe or destroye any of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects there, & upon the discourse wee find y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians have no such Commands layed upon them, Only some kind of words used to some . . . Indians tending to y<sup>t</sup> purpose & this . . . ill consequence, this will be wee are here coming to treat for y<sup>e</sup> peace & they whom wee are to treat w<sup>th</sup> are cutting the throats of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> subjects in *Virginia* & *Maryland* in the meantime, & this we conceeive arise in y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> instructions were not soe positive or well carryed, as the quality of the affair required. Now S<sup>r</sup> o<sup>r</sup> humble request to you is y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> will please to send up by y<sup>e</sup> first y<sup>t</sup> comes this way a power from under your hand to us to despatch away from hence some person y<sup>t</sup> wee may employ for our money to goe after the s<sup>d</sup> troopes, in such manner & wayes as wee shall find most probable to draw y<sup>m</sup> back & prevent y<sup>e</sup> going of the 3<sup>rd</sup>, & this wee the more earnestly desire, because wee understand some of the troopes are commanded by *Susquehannas* of whom wee have no greate cause to believe y<sup>t</sup> they will bend their designs upon y<sup>e</sup> *Xtians*. 2<sup>ndly</sup> That this being the only & greate affair wee came about, may not be slighted or neglected, in passing through other hands see y<sup>t</sup> wee may use all our endeavors for the preservation of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> two Collonies, . . . Request y<sup>t</sup> in case any Ship bee come from . . . y<sup>t</sup> you will please to communicate w<sup>th</sup> us the news from thence. All being secure in good order and quiett.

HENRY COURSEY, COLL. PHIL LLOYD.

LETTER FROM THE SAME TO THE SAME.

*Forte Albany* June 25 1682.

This afternoone I rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> by the hands of M<sup>r</sup>. *Browne* & though I writ yesterday joyntly w<sup>th</sup> Coll. *Coursey* I am unwilling to omitt making any particular acknowledgment of the favor y<sup>t</sup>

you have pleased by the covert of yours to bring mine soe safely to my hands, & least I should be behinde hand in my gratitude if any of . . . In the escaped . . . tumultuous Rabble in *Virginia* have destroyed [my tobacco] in four counties computed to be 8 or 10 000 h. heads, & . . . persist notwithstanding y<sup>t</sup> 10 or 12 have bene slain, & many taken prisoners, yett there was hopes y<sup>t</sup> they would bee fully suppressed in some short time, for y<sup>t</sup> the Governm<sup>t</sup> had very timely secured all arms from them.

S<sup>r</sup> The news you had of S<sup>r</sup> *Henry Chickleys* house being burnt is too trew, but my Lord informs me it was not by them, But by accident, whereby S<sup>r</sup> *Henry* had a very great losse, saving no part of his goods, S<sup>r</sup> This w<sup>th</sup> my humble service is all at present, from y<sup>r</sup> very thankful as well as,

Honor<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup> y<sup>r</sup> very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

PHIL. LLOYD.

S<sup>r</sup> We have thought it necessary to despatch two of our attendants to *Maryland* to informe my Lord y<sup>t</sup> some troopes of the *Uniaides*, & *Unedagoes*, are gone downe into our Contry & as we hear under such capotaines as are likely to doe us mischief. Thatt he may take such course as best pleaseth him to prevent the evill, & we have ordered them to waite on yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> for letters if y<sup>o</sup> please to write thatt way, & I earnestly hope y<sup>t</sup> you will not fayl sending us upp a permission to Imploy such persons as wee can agree w<sup>th</sup> all to goe to those nations, & gett what Indians hee can downe with him to recall those troopes, & see if he can make a peace between them & our nayboring Indians, soe y<sup>t</sup> we may never see them more, for we shall never be att quiett so long as their warre continues.

S<sup>r</sup> your most humble Servants,

HENRY COURSEY, PHILLIP LLOYD.

We have further Information of some *Quingoes* troopes gone into our Country, & wee cannot

LETTER FROM CORNELIUS VAN DYCK IN REGARD TO THE MARYLAND COMMISSIONERS; CONFERENCE WITH THE FIVE NATIONS CALLED.

Hono<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup>.

Alb. 26 June 1682

Yours accompanying Coll. *Coursey* en Col. *Loid* Rec<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> instant and according to your desyre, shall be assisted . . . as shall be Requisites, and see y<sup>t</sup> due Method in every Particular observed as formerly, wee did Procure y<sup>e</sup> 5 Belts of Zw<sup>t</sup> to send to y<sup>e</sup> 5 Nations of Indians thatt very day . . . & next morning betimes, *Aernout* took horse and Proceeded on his journey who intends w<sup>th</sup> Gods Assistance, to be here again in 20 days time, They have desyred him to speak to y<sup>o</sup> Indians, to be all here att one time, soe y<sup>t</sup> the nearest Indians, must waite y<sup>o</sup> furthest Indians coming downe, & soo be here altogether, w<sup>ch</sup> indeed will bee more advantageous to their Proceedings, y<sup>e</sup> one being apt to accuse the other and So probably (as you intimated in yours of y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> March Last) y<sup>o</sup> Murtherers may be discovered.

They have not yett shown us there Propositions, neither have they divulged to us, what their Intentions were, and how they intend to Proceed, but as farr as wee can understand it a distance would willingly draw us in there Line, & have y<sup>o</sup> People unanimous & to be Ranked in y<sup>o</sup> Covenant w<sup>th</sup> us being his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects, Alleaging thatt it is our duties Soe to doe, & our Preservation, Butt

wee doe not judge it fit or Convenient . . . for our Preservation or hon<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>t</sup> to Insist on y<sup>t</sup> Point, thinking it most Saife to keep our finger out of y<sup>e</sup> fire, so long as wee can, for if wee did but once agree to y<sup>t</sup>, That there Covenant & ours were one & y<sup>e</sup> same, then whatsoever Evill done by y<sup>e</sup> Indians to them, wee were obliged to Prosecute y<sup>e</sup> Offenders, as done to ourselfe, by vertue of s<sup>d</sup> Covenant, but wee shall acquaint y<sup>e</sup> Indians as you mention in yo<sup>r</sup> Letter by way of discourse after y<sup>e</sup> Propositions. That they are . . . his Maj<sup>s</sup> subjects as well as wee & y<sup>t</sup> in violating y<sup>e</sup> Covenant w<sup>th</sup> them, they cannot Expect any Reliefe or assistance from us, & Recommend to them the Continuance & due observation of y<sup>e</sup> Peace made w<sup>th</sup> Col. *Coursey*, and y<sup>t</sup> they must have a Particular Regard in there Leagues w<sup>th</sup> other Indians, not to joyne w<sup>th</sup> any to wrong or Prejudice y<sup>e</sup> Christians, and to prevent there young mens goeing out a fighting to y<sup>e</sup> Southward, for fear of making Incursions on y<sup>e</sup> Christians, which wee think is as much as neighbours can doe, Except wee make no difference at all betwixt our Peace & there Peace, and our warr and there warr.

This is all y<sup>e</sup> ac<sup>t</sup> wee can give you at p<sup>s</sup>ent of Proceedings till wee are Certainly Informed of y<sup>e</sup> Intentions when wee shall also give you a particular ac<sup>t</sup>. Expecting a line from you p<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> first, Wee Remaine,

Your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Y<sup>e</sup> Comis. of *Albanie*.

CORNELYS VAN DYCK.

To the Honored Capt. *Antho. Broekholls*, Comander in Cheefe at *N. Yorke*.

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup>. BROEKHOLLS TO MY LORD BALTEMORE ATT MARYLAND.  
INDIAN AFFAIRS.

R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup>.

*New Yorke* June 30<sup>th</sup> 1682.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordships of the 15<sup>th</sup> Past by Coll. *Coursey* and Coll. *Lloyd* Gratefully Received and to them Doe Give all faith and Credence Being Persons truly worthy of and Capable to Performe yo<sup>r</sup> Lordships Comands and Countryes Service. For the Expediteing of which what Capable to Serve them in Hath in noe Case Been wanting And they are now at *Albany* where my Occasions would not Admitt me to waite on them my Selve But have ordered all in place to Serve and Give all Assistance to them in their Negotiaon. This Day Received two Letters from them by the Bearers Hereof In which they Intimate to have Received Informaon that Some Troops of Indians are Gonn towards y<sup>r</sup> Parts of which I have noe Certaine Advise And Haveing Formerly on yo<sup>r</sup> by Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Hill* Ordered the Contrary, Cannot Absolutely Credit the same Butt shall Give Renewed Orders for the Generall Safety of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects Especially in yo<sup>r</sup> Province and *Virginia*. The Enclosed Came under Cover to me by A Vessell that Arrived here From *London* the 27<sup>th</sup> Instant which by this as the first and safest Conveyance I Forward to yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship have Little of News Butt that all is Quiet and his Roy<sup>ll</sup> High<sup>s</sup> well at *London* Am Sorry to here the Tumult in *Virginia* is Gott to Such A Head Butt hope they<sup>t</sup> bee Suppress without much Losse all well here as I hope it will Continue with yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship, To whom the Tenders of my most Humble Service with full Assurance that I am and will Remaine

R<sup>t</sup> Hono<sup>ble</sup>.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordships most faithfull and Humble Servant,

A. B.

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup> BROCKHOLLS TO THE COMMISSARIES ATT ALBANY. INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Gentlemen.

*New York* June the 30<sup>th</sup> 1682.

Yo<sup>s</sup> of the 26<sup>th</sup> this Afternoon Received and this Day two from Coll. *Coursey* and Coll *Lloyd* Intimateing that they are Informed that Several Troops of the *Oniudes* and other Indians are Gonne And Goeing For *Maryland* &c which they Feare to be of Ill Consequence. Butt Haveing noe Account there of From yo<sup>r</sup> Selves or Other Hands being A Matter of Importe And wholly Forbiden Give Little Credit there to However would Have you Advise And Assiat them in all Necessary For his Ma<sup>ties</sup> And Countrys Service Especially to Prevent Any Incursions or further Trouble in *Maryland*. And if true to Diverte them the Methods Mençoned in yo<sup>r</sup> Prudent Mannagement Being well Acquainted And more Experienced In Such Affairs. Your Apprehensions are Good About Ranking us in the Covenant with them And Judge most Proper to be Answered as you Mençon with Regard to o<sup>r</sup> Perticul<sup>r</sup> Honour And Interest and Generall Safety of all his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects Lett all Proposiqons be Considered and Agreed on Before Spoke to the Indians And Prevent as much as Possible Private Persons Babbleing and False Reports w<sup>ch</sup> Breed Confusion, the 27<sup>th</sup> Arrived A Shipp from *London* Little News butt that the Duke was there and all Quiett. Lett me here From you by all Opportunityes I Remaine,

Gentlemen, Yo<sup>r</sup> Affectionate friend,  
A. B.

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup> BROCKHOLLS TO COLL. COURSEY AND COLL. LOYD AT ALBANY. INDIAN AFFAIRS.Honored S<sup>r</sup>*New York* June 30<sup>th</sup> 1682.

Yo<sup>s</sup> of 24<sup>th</sup> And 25<sup>th</sup> Instant this Day About noone Came to Hand And Am Glad to here of your Good Health and Safe Arrivall Butt sorry you should be Informed of Troops of Indians Goeing Towards *Maryland* A thing soe Perticuler Forbiden And which the Commissaries noe wayes Advise me off which makes me Doubt the Truth However Have Given Orders to the Commissaries And all in place to Advise and Assiat you in all Necessary to prevent any Trouble to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects in *Maryland* or Else where and if Such Reports be true to Diverte the Indians from Such Intençons &c Question not but you will mcete with Full Sattisfacçon Accordingly the 27<sup>th</sup> Instant Arrived A Shipp from *London* by whom Cap<sup>t</sup> *Baxter* A Leiften<sup>t</sup> in the *Garrison* Little News butt the Dukes Being in *London* And all Quiett there. I wish you a Speedy and Sattisfatory Dispatch In yo<sup>r</sup> Negotiaçon That I may have the Happinesse to Enjoye yo<sup>r</sup> Good Companys much Acceptable to

Hono<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup>Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble Servant,

A. B.

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup> BROCKHOLLS TO COLL. COURSEY AND COLL. LOYD ATT ALBANY. INDIAN TROUBLES.Hono<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup>*New York* July the 4<sup>th</sup> 1682.

Yo<sup>s</sup> of the 24<sup>th</sup> and 25<sup>th</sup> June I Answered the 30<sup>th</sup> Ditto since which yo<sup>s</sup> of the First of July is Come to Hand in Answer to which I am Strangely Surprized and much Admire soe

Groundless A Reporte as that of Indian Troops Gone to *Maryland* Should Gett soe much Credit as to give you the Trouble of an Express which Possibly may Allarum those parts with Greater Feares and Jealosies then ever which Haveing fully Enquired and Examned After Cann finde noe Cause for nor could I have thought you would have made Proposiqons to the Commysaries his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects in that Manner yo' Buissnesse According to the Commission you Produced Being to treat with and Confirme A peace with the *Senecas* And Other Indians According to the Articles made by Coll. *Coursey* in which wee are requested (if need be) to Give you All Assistance And I thought Before you went From Hence you had A Full Assurance thereof and of o<sup>r</sup> Reall and Neighbourly Inclynaqon to Serve you And all his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects in Such Methods as o<sup>r</sup> Long Experience hath Given us to Know is most Usefull Necessary and Expedient pursuant to which wee Sent Orders to the Commysaries And those in Place to Assist and Advise you Accordingly. The matter Being Cheifly to Confirme or Renue a Peace Formerly made may more Properly be Done and Accomplished without soe much Threats of Warr or Giving them Opportunity of Greater Feares or Jealosies then they have The Method that heitherto Kept us in Peace And by o<sup>r</sup> means the Rest of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects Both East and West is Certainly Best Still to be ffollowed And not to be Led by New Councells Out of the Usual and Common Road in which wee are best Understood as wee are Acquainted with the Indians soe best know our owne Condiqons And Consequently what most suitable for Both, Should be Glad if in my Power to have A League and Confederary with *Maryland*. Butt Doe not find you Any wayes Authorized to Propose, or conclude the Same being A thing of Another Nature then Confirmeing A Peace with Indians which I Cannot Apprehend soe Difficult as Rendred The Neighbourly Affection this Collony Beares to yo<sup>r</sup> Province hath Always and shall Indure A Greater Readynesse to serve them then Any yo<sup>r</sup> Threats Cann Oblidge nor Cann they bee Received Kindly not Expecting Such Unsavory Returnes Especially from your Selves whom yo<sup>r</sup> Capacity Place And Circumstances might have kept to more Moderate termes, I Presume to know my Duty and shall Always be Accountable for the Same to my Superiours and Duly Discharge my Selfe Accordingly And now hope you will Proceed to your Buissnesse Pursuant to yo<sup>r</sup> Commission And if Any thing to Add Relateing to the *Piscattawayes* or Other your ffriend Indians may Act therein as shall thinke fit wee not Concerning our Selves to be Oblidged or Ingaged for them Butt have Ordered you all Assistance and Advise possible which May Freely Accept From those in Place Without Any Apprehensions or Jealosies, or that Any thing but his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Service and Preservation of his Subjects is Designed And Intended by,

S<sup>rs</sup>Yo<sup>r</sup> Assured friend and Servant

A. B.

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup>. BROCKHOLLS TO THE COMMSARIES ATT ALBANY. INDIAN TROUBLES.

Gentlemen.

*New Yorke* July the 4<sup>th</sup> 1682.

Yo<sup>rs</sup> of the 29<sup>th</sup> June and 1<sup>st</sup> of July by *Mertye Gerritsen* Received and much Admired you meete with soe much Difficulty About A matter Soe Plaine and Easie as these Gents Message and Negotiation is Being only to Confirme A Peace which you all know was Formerly made with Coll. *Coursey* Alone And if they Cann Add Anything in Behalfe of the *Piscattawayes* or Other their ffriend Indians it is their Owne Concerne and wee noe wayes to be Oblidged or meddle

therein o' Assistance is Only Desired if need be And that to Procure the Indians to Come to Speake with them and to see that noe thing be Proposed or Done in Prejudice to the Honour and Interest of our Collony About which by my two former Have Advised you Desiring you to be Present att all Discourses And see all Done in Publique wee Have nothing Peticulerly to Propose or say to the Indians but when Doe shall in our Usual Manner Generally Enclude all his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects I Could not have thought Proposicons would have Been made to you in Such Manner Being from their Buisenesse and Commission Butt Expected They would Shew and make you Acquainted what they intend to say to the Indians which you must see and Approve of Before Declared and Proceed in o' former Accustomary Method by which wee have Hitherto Enjoyed A Long peace and Encline not to New Councells or Projects which may Produce Contrary Effects. I have Sent A Copy of their Commission for yo' Better Satisfisfaction And Desire your Care and Dilligence with all Courtesie and Civillity Being for the Generall Good and Hono' of the Collony butt more Peticulerly yo' Selves whose Trade they are not to meddle with Lett me Hear From you by all Opportunities I Remaine

Gentlemen

Yo' Affectionate friend

A. B.

---

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>n</sup>. BROCKHOLLS TO COLL. HENRY COURSEY AND COLL. PHILL LOYD, AGENTS OF MARYLAND AT ALBANY. INDIAN TROUBLES.

July the 15<sup>th</sup> 1682.

Honor<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup>.

Yo<sup>r</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> Instant this Day Received with M<sup>r</sup>. *Shigtenhorst* Declaracon Concerning Indians &c. which if true Cannot Apprehend is Designed or Intended to harter or any his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects in *Maryland* and *Virginia* nor Judge the Same Sufficient to Declare or make them the Kings Enemyes who heitherto have and hope will Continue in Peace and friendship with us and all his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects o' Neighbours. But as wee never have Concerned o' Selves in their Differences Quarrells and Disputes with Other Nacons of Indians Especially soe Remote soe thinke it noe wayes Adviseable or Serviceable to the King or Country to Doe it now The Supply of Amunicon Being A Principall Parte of o' Trade have noe Cause to Forbidd till they are Really knowne and Declared to be o' Enemyes and then Selfe Preservacon as well as o' Peticuler Regard to your Parts &c will Oblidge us to take all Due Courses and Ord<sup>r</sup> to Prevent the Same Butt hope when the Indians and you Speake together the Peace may be soe Friendly and Amicably made and Confirmed that these matters Premised may Give you and us noe Further Trouble. I was sorry att the Occassion Butt Could Doe noe Lesse then Resent yo<sup>r</sup> which much Surprized me and I must now Lett you know that none is more Zealous for his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Service and Good of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects in Generall nor Ready to Assist you in this your Negotiacon And to Endeavour the Quiett Peace and Tranquility of this and the Provinces of *Maryland* and *Virginia* then my Selfe to the Utmost of my Capacity who Desires Only to be truly Understood and Esteemed as I Really and Sincerely am.

Hono<sup>d</sup> Sirs

Yo' Assured friend and Humble Servant

A. B.

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup>. BROCKHOLLS TO GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> CARTERETT, GIVING HIM PERMISSION TO USE A MEADOW ON STATEN ISLAND, WITHOUT ACKNOWLEDGING CAP<sup>t</sup>. CARTERETT'S EVENTUAL CLAIM TO IT.

Sir.

August, 1682.

I have heard that you Formerly Cutt Grasse and made Hay on *Statten Island* butt whether you have an absolute Right to the Same by Pattent or only on Sufference am not Satisfied in Butt Doe Hereby Grant and Confirme to you the Liberty to Cutt Grasse and make Hay as formerly (the meadow not Being Appropriated or Layed out to Any Peticuler Person) till further order and if Any Molest you in yo<sup>r</sup> Legall Possession you know how farr the Law will give you Satisfacçon to which must have Recourse as Occassion I cann Serve you noe further in this Peticuler butt Remaine Sir.

Yo<sup>r</sup> friend and Servant

A. B.

A LETTER FROM CAPT. BROCKHOLLS TO THE LORD BALTIMORE. PEACE MADE BETWEEN MARYLAND AND THE NEW YORK INDIANS.

R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup>.

*New Yorke* August the 14<sup>th</sup> 1682.

This Accompanies those truly worthy Gentlemen Coll. *Henry Coursey* and Coll. *Philleman Loyd* yo<sup>r</sup> Lordships Imbassadors, who after Long Patience have att Last accomplished A Happy Issue and in this their Treaty & Negotiaçon Acted and Done as much as Possible & which I hope will Prove and Continue for the Peace And Quiett of all his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects Especially those of yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipp Province and *Virginia* in the Obteineing of which noe Service or Assistance this Collony or my Selfe Could Afford them was wanting nor Ever will be on the Like or any Other Occassion it should Happen which God Prevent and be Assured I shall never Omitt to mind the Indians on their Partes to keepe and Performe their Promisses as often as Opportunity to Discourse them and to Endeavour the Good of all in Generall, I write noe Peticulers by Reason those Gentlemen are soe Capeable fully to Informe yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipp Butt beg yo<sup>r</sup> Excuse if the Present Condiçon of the Governm<sup>t</sup> hath not Capasitated me to serve you as Willing none being more Ready then my Selfe on all Occassions Fully to Demonstrate that I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipp most humble Servant

A. BROCKHOLLS.

A LETTER FROM CAPT. BROCKHOLLS TO THE LORD BALTIMORE.

R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup>.

*New Yorke*, Sept. 21<sup>th</sup> 1682.

Since the Departure of Coll. *Coursey* and Coll. *Lloyd* by whom was my Last to your Lordship have Received Informaçon from Coll. *Coursey* that some of our Indians have taken severall your Friend Indians Prisoners and will Carry them Away and have done some hurte to the Christians which am Extremely troubled att butt being gone before Late Peace made cannot be Imputed to a breach thereof however that I might in noe wise be negligent or wanting to Serve your Lordship or Province (though Could ill be Spared hence) have made a Voyage to *Albany* on Purpose to Acquaint the Indians therewith and Endeavour their Releasen<sup>t</sup> and speak with Some of the Cheife my Selfe, Cobby of which with their answers is Enclosed who secme Likewise sorry att the acçon, and have Sent to the Rest butt as yett noe answer and Doubt not butt to

Gett all the Friend Indians, they being alive releas'd and Satisfac'on for the Damage Done to the Christians when knowne. For the Accomplishing of which nothing of Care paines or Industry shall be wanting in me, and two Dayes since Returning From *Albany* Received yo<sup>r</sup> Lordships of the 18<sup>th</sup> past Containeing Expressions of Gratitude farr Transcending the Deserts of your humble Servant who Cann never Sufficiently acknowledge your Hono<sup>r</sup>s Kindnesse and Favour therein haveing Already Received Greater Obliga'ons From your Lordship then Capable to Repay and as already soe Shall Still Continue my Endeavours to Divert our Indians From Visiting your Parts Espetially to Disturbe or Prejudice any of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects which I hope the Late peace will be a good Step to Attaine, shall Greatly Rejoyce to see your Lordship in these parts & hope when so neere nothing will Hinder or Di ert but all Forward and Encourage soe good an Inclyna'ion though truly not in A Capacity to Receive soe noble A person as your Lordship, Cap<sup>t</sup> *Nicolls* is not yett Arrived but Expected shortly about three Dayes Since arrived A Ship From *London* little new's all things att home Remaineing quiet and as they were, nor Any Orders for Settlem<sup>t</sup> of this Province of the Disposall of which is Various Reports I shall be Allways ready to Serve your Lordship And Province on any Occasion and to Demonstrate that I am,

Right Honourable

Your Lord<sup>sh</sup>ps Most Humble and Faithfull Servant,

H. BROCKHOLLS.

---

A LETTER FROM CAPT. BROCKHOLLS TO THE MAGISTRATES AND COURT ATT ALBANY.

Gentlemen.

*New Yorke* October 25<sup>th</sup> 1682

The Messnage From the *Maquas* was this Day read in Councell which finde very Uncertaine and Doubtfull of Compliance, of which Expect further Account Butt thereby Observe That *Robert Sanders* Continues his Meddling Talketive humor Concerning himselfe with Indians In matter of Publique Imports to the Prejudice and hurte of the Governm<sup>t</sup> as well as perticuler Persons of w<sup>ch</sup> Severall Complaints haveing been formerly made and now Committed the like offence, I would have you fully to Examine and be Satisfied therein and as he shall appeare faulty that he be Censured therefore by fine or otherwise as you shall thinke fit that thereby if possible his Tongue may be Confined to his perticuler Concernes if any thing further from the Indians Lett me be Speedily Informed thereof and presse what you Cann, the Releasem<sup>t</sup> of the Indian Captives.

I am,

Your Affectionate friend

A: B.

Endorsed.

Since the writing of this have Received the Messnage from the *Maquas* of the 20<sup>th</sup> Instant w<sup>ch</sup> is Something in Compliance with our Desires and perceive the Rest are not Detained but stay on their owne acco<sup>nts</sup> of which Shall Acquaint my Lord *Baltimore* and Expect an Account of their Meeting att *Tionondoye* as Soone as possible.

---

A LETTER FROM CAPT. BROCKHOLLS TO THE MAGISTRATES & COURT ATT ESOPUS.

Gentlemen.

*New Yorke* October 25<sup>th</sup> 1682

I have by the Advice of the Councell Pursuant to his Roy<sup>ll</sup> High<sup>t</sup> order Continued the Present Magistrates and Justices in the Exorcises of their Severall Functions till further Orders

And to Supply the Vacancy by the Death of Capt. *Thomas De Lawall* have Inclosed A Commission to Capt. *Thomas Chambers* to Act as Justice of the peace Accordingly; your Designe of Building A Prison and Court House is well Approved of and the Charges must be borne and Defrayed by all the Inhabitants in the Severall Townes Proporcionably to be Collected in the best manner as usual, I have Lately had an Account of Towne Troubles Occasioned by *Lewis Debois* att the Last Court of Sessions and y<sup>t</sup> the Same was putt of on his Account which and the Former Complaines of his ill Carriage hath made me Resolve to Remove him Therefore by the first Opportunity send me the names of two fitt persons Inhabiting neere him to be putt in Commission of the peace which shall be Sent before winter, all well here and hope will Continue soe with you.

I am Gentlemen,

Your Affectionate friend

November the 13th: 1682:

A. BROCKHOLLS.

A Commission was Granted to *Abraham Haesbroeke* to be Justice of the Peace For *Esopus*.

---

A LETTER FROM CAPT. BROCKHOLLS TO THE LORD BALTIMORE.

R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup>

*New Yorke* October 26<sup>th</sup> 1682.

I have at Length obtained Some Effectuall Issue of our Endeavours for Releaseem of the Indian Captives 14 thereof being Released. Accordingly as the rest may and I beleave are at their Liberty either to Returne home or stay with the Northerne Indians, Butt am Certainly Informed that Some Doe Deny to Returne to their Country haveing A more Plentifull one and better Provision where they are. Those willing to Returne Judge will Goe over Land else Should have taken Care to Transporte them by Water and Shall Continue Endeavours that none be forceably Stayed but all att Liberty to Goe to their Country or stay as they thinke fitt. An Opportunity presenting by the Bearer M<sup>r</sup> *Edward Antill* bound for your Province, Could not Omitt to Acquaint your Lordship of the above and of my Continued Endeavours to Serve you and Province for which as Occasion need no other Prompter then your Lordships Commands. have nothing of news to Imparte, butt to begg your Lordships Acceptance of my humble Service with full Assurance that I am,

R<sup>t</sup> Honourable,

Your Lordships most humble and faithfull servant,

A. BROCKHOLLS.

---

A LETTER FROM CAPT. BROCKHOLLS TO THE LORD BALTIMORE.

R<sup>t</sup> Honourable.

*New Yorke* November 17<sup>th</sup>, 1682.

This Accompanyes 14 of your Indians willing to Returne this winter the Rest att Liberty butt the Cold weather soe neere Approaching Likeing the Provision and Entertainem<sup>t</sup> to the Northward are not willing to Returne till Spring. therein have fully Accomplished your Lordships Desire and my Earnest Endeavours though not without Some Difficulty, which Resolved to wade through to Serve your Lordships as Shall in any thing Else for the Good of the Province and his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects in Generall hopinge you will Still beleave that I am,

R<sup>t</sup> Honourable,

Your Lordships most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

A. B.

## CONTRACT TO SELL LAND ON THE EAST SIDE OF HUDSON'S RIVER NEAR MAGDALEN ISLAND.

(Fort Orange Records, Vol. Notarial Papers 1677-1695.)

This day, the 3<sup>d</sup> of January 1682-3 appeared before me, *Adrian van Ilpendam*, Notary Public residing in *New Albany*, and before the undersigned witnesses an *Esopus* Indian, called Capt. *Jan Bachter*, who engages himself herewith to the effect, that he will not sell the land, which belongs to him with all its privileges on the East side of the river near *Magdalen Island*, or the kils and creeks to anybody else, but to those, who have given him already earnest-money upon his promise of the said land, to wit *Jacob Jansen Gardenier* and *Jurian Teunissen van Tappen* and *Harman van Gansevoort*, The aforesaid Indian acknowledges herewith, to have already received as earnest-money half a barrel of good beer and in confirmation hereof he has signed this act with his own hand in the presence of *Jan van Loon* and *Pieter Pietersen Woggelom* as witnesses.

*New Albany*, date as above.As witness and  
Interpreters*Jan van Loon**Pieter Woggelom*This is the mark  of Capt. JAN BACHTEN, made by

himself, which I certify.

ADRIAN VAN ILPENDAM, Not. Publ.

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup> BROCKHOLLS TO CAP<sup>t</sup> CHAMBERS JUSTICE OF THE PEACE ATT  
ESOPUS.Cap<sup>t</sup> *Chambers*.*New Yorke* January 15<sup>th</sup> 1682-3.S<sup>r</sup>

Yours of the 28<sup>th</sup> Past by the Indian Post yesterday Received with the Good News of peace And Quiettnesse in your Partes as here and hope will Continue, I thought *Debois* being putt out of Commission would have Ceased Giveing you further trouble which find he Does not but if Persists Troublesome Such Legall Course must be taken as may make him Quiett. The Sallery Allowed in the Law was Long Since taken off and none payed to any in the Governm<sup>t</sup>. your Care in Restoreing the Indian Child is much Commended It being Insufferable That any thing Should be taken by force from the Indians much more their Children, And if the Inhabitants trust Any of them it is on their owne Perill and Risque Being without Remedy for Recovery unlesse willingly payed by the Indians but in noe Case any force to be used towards them, An Ordinary for Entertainm<sup>t</sup> of Strangers Judge very neccessary and if an honest Sufficient man will undertake the same may be Lycenced and Authorized as the Law Directs. have Nothing of News but Dayly Expect our new Govern<sup>t</sup> when all things may be well Settled, In the meane time your prudent Mannagem<sup>t</sup> for the Preservaçon of the peace and Publique Good to be Continued I am,

S<sup>r</sup>

Your Affectionate friend,

A. B.

PETITION OF FRANCOIS MARTINOU, JOHN BOULYN AND OTHERS OF STATEN ISLAND ASKING TO BE EXCUSED FROM CONTRIBUTING FOR THE SUPPORT OF A MINISTER.

To the Right hono<sup>ble</sup> Capt. *Anthony Brockholst Coman*<sup>d</sup> in Chiefe, and the hono<sup>ble</sup> Council of *New Yorke*, etc :

The humble Petition of *francois Martinou & Jno. Boulyn* inhabitants of *Staten Island*, for themselves and in behalfe of the Major Part of the Inhabitants of S<sup>d</sup> Island.

Most humbly Shew & Complaine, That at the last Court of Sessions held at *Gravesend*, yo<sup>r</sup> peti<sup>on</sup>, when ordered to Contribute towards the Maintaniance of a Certaine person called *Joanes Morgan* a preteaded minister in ord<sup>r</sup> but by reason of his Ill life & Conversation, is much doubted of by y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>rs</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> s<sup>d</sup> order of the Court of Sessions was obtained by the meanes of Justice *Stilwel* without any Summons given to the peti<sup>on</sup> but only upon the Misinformation of the s<sup>d</sup> *Stilwel* alledging that the Major part of the Inhabitants had consented thereunto, w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>r</sup> peti<sup>on</sup> are redly to make appeare is a great falsehood, for soe it is that the Major part of the s<sup>d</sup> Inhabitants although several times attempted by the s<sup>d</sup> *Stilwel* and some few others to dispose the peti<sup>on</sup> thereunto, yet the peti<sup>on</sup> have alwayes refused, and still do refuse, to give any consent to the calling or maintaniance of the s<sup>d</sup> *Joanes*; And yo<sup>r</sup> peti<sup>on</sup> are further Informed that the s<sup>d</sup> *Stilwel* is Empowered to make the taxe for the same at his discretion; and are threatened by the Constable *Thomas Walton* for to straine upon yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>rs</sup> Estates for the same.

Wherefore yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>rs</sup>, do humbly Implore to yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> humbly requesting that a Stopp may be made to the Illegell proceedings of the s<sup>d</sup> *Stilwel*; and that yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> will please to graunt the pet<sup>rs</sup>, with the s<sup>d</sup> *Stilwel* a hearing of the whole matter, or otherwise that the same may be remitted by way of an appeale to the Court of Assizes; where the Peti<sup>on</sup> doubt not but will be releived from the oppression of s<sup>d</sup> *Stilwel*, and obtaine justice & Equity,

And as in duty bound shall ever pray viz. This is the mark *M* made by *francois Martinou*  
Jan boilin  
January 15<sup>th</sup> 1682-3.

LETTERS FROM JUSTICE STILLWELL TO SECRETARY WEST IN RELATION TO THE FOREGOING PETITION.

*Staten Island* January 19<sup>th</sup> 1682-3.

S<sup>r</sup>. — I Received yors of y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> instant & was much Surprised when I perused y<sup>e</sup> inclosed Petition, but more to see y<sup>e</sup> confidence or rather y<sup>e</sup> impudence of y<sup>e</sup> Subscribers, who assume to themselves a power w<sup>ch</sup> I am very confident they can no more produce, then they are able to prove what they have in the said Petition alledged — I have discoursed w<sup>th</sup> Severall of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of this Island since the receipt of yo<sup>r</sup>s & have not yet found one man, that know any thing of the Petition, either *English* or *Dutch*, & if there be any others concerned in it beside y<sup>e</sup> Subscribers they are onely some few of y<sup>e</sup> *French & Walloons*, As to the matter contained in y<sup>e</sup> petition it is all false, for M<sup>r</sup>. *Morgan Jones* was hired publicly at a Towne Meeting, most of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants being present & in particular, *Francis Martino* one of the Petitioners, who did then & there approve of the Choise as will be most easily proved; Soe did likewise the major part of y<sup>e</sup> rest, & afterwards at another Towne Meeting the S<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup>. *Morgan Jones* was againe confirmed & his Salary voted to be paid him as by the inclosed will playnly appeare. At this Towne Meeting there were present Sixty nine of the Inhabitants; the greatest appearance I ever Saw at Such a

meeting on this Island, & it was carryed in favour of M<sup>r</sup>. Jones by the Major part the Subscribers of y<sup>e</sup> Petition being both then there present: afterwards the s<sup>d</sup> order was presented to the Court of Sessions who confirmed the same & this is y<sup>e</sup> whole truth of the matter, I never did anything of myself but by y<sup>e</sup> good liking & by y<sup>e</sup> approbation of the Major part of the Inhabitants, neither did I ever heare y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup>. Jones was a person soe Scandalouse as they represent him, nor doe I know any thing concerning his ordination but from his owne mouth, but I beleive hee was qualified as hee ought to bee, because hee was recommended to us by S<sup>r</sup> Edmund Andross who I presume would not knowingly encourage Soe ill a man — As to what they Charge me withall about my being impowere to make a Tax for his paym<sup>ts</sup> according to my discretion 'tis a very great untruth for I never concerned myself further therin, but by my warrant to Convene the Comrs who by the Unanimous consent of the whole Island are annually Chosen & appointed to make all Rates and Taxes for the defraying publique Charges, and it was by them the Rate was made & none else. The Reasons formerly opposed against M<sup>r</sup>. Jones when his time of payment drew neere, were none of those specified in the Petition: All that ever was alledged against him was by the *french & Dutch*, who said hee not being of their Nation they could not Understand him, & therefore were not obliged to pay an *English* Minister pleading the articles made w<sup>th</sup> Generall Nicolls; & in truth those are their reasons still although in their petition they Cloake it w<sup>th</sup> other pretences, however they were allwayes out voted & everything was concluded according to the opinion of the Major part as the Law directed. Thus S<sup>r</sup> I have given you the whole truth of y<sup>e</sup> matter, & doe desyre that Capt. Brockholls & y<sup>e</sup> Councill may be therewith acquainted not doubting but they will take into Consideration the abuse w<sup>ch</sup> is offered to mee, in this false & Scandalous Petition, when my reputation is soe neerely Concerned, & my authority brought into Contempt, for if such things as these are Countenanced, it will tend to y<sup>e</sup> destruction of the peace of this Island, which I have hitherto carefully preserved & for the future will doe my endeavour to continue the same whilst it is comitted to my Charge, having noe reason but to hope I shall be justified in all my lawfull actings by their Authority — If my presence bee needfull at *N. Yorke* upon advice given mee I shall be there, & am ready to Confirme what I have here writt by sufficient evidence in the meane time it is my humble Request to the Councill that noe stop may be put to our proceedings in this businesse for M<sup>r</sup>. Jones hath bene long out of his money: wants it extreemly & 'tis a greate Shame hee is not yett paid, having honestly performed his part, Pray give my humble Service to Capt. Brockholls & accept the same yo<sup>r</sup>self from

Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate friend & humble Servt.

RICHARD STILLWELL.

M<sup>r</sup>. West.

I wrote you at large on the 19<sup>th</sup> of this instant in answer to yo<sup>r</sup> of the 15<sup>th</sup> but the badnesse of y<sup>e</sup> weather hath not afforded an opportunity of conveyance, Since w<sup>ch</sup> I have heard y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Petition<sup>rs</sup> have made it their businesse to send round y<sup>e</sup> Island to perswade y<sup>e</sup> People to deny their former act & deed, concerning M<sup>r</sup>. Jones w<sup>th</sup> promises if they would soe doe that they should pay him noothing, & otherwise telling them that they muste pay a greate deale more then they really ought to pay; I am greatly troubled at such proceedings & now hope y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Councill will consider how much I am hereby affronted, & by their authority put a stop to such irregular dealings w<sup>ch</sup> will be acknowledged as an obligation by S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> friend & Servant,

RICHARD STILLWELL.

*Statton Island* Jan. 24<sup>th</sup> 1682-3.

This for M<sup>r</sup>. West, Secretary att *New York*.

A LYCENCE TO FRANCIS RUMBOUTS AND GULYNE VERPLANKE TO PURCHASE LAND OF THE INDIANS ON HUDSONS RIVER, (FISHKIL, DUTCHESS Co.)

By the Commander in Cheife.

Whereas Francis Rumbouts and Gulyne Verplanke have by their Petigon Desired Liberty to purchase A Quantity of Land Lyeing on Hudsons River not yett taken up or Purchazed from the Indians as may be A Suitable and Convenient Settlemt. For Each of them thereon to make Speedy Improvem<sup>t</sup> These may Certifie that the said Francis Rumbouts & Gulyne Ver Planke have hereby Liberty and Lycence to purchase of the Indians A Quantity of Land on s<sup>d</sup> River Accordingly of which Survey and Returne to be made According to Law. Given under my hand in New Yorke this 28<sup>th</sup> Day of February 1682 (1683).

A. B.

A LETTER FROM CAPT. BROCKHOLLS TO CAP<sup>t</sup>. CHAMBERS ATT ESOPUS.

New Yorke, April 6<sup>th</sup> 1683.

Gentlemen.

Contests and Disorders w<sup>th</sup> you appointed to keep & Preserve Peace and order Amongst his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects and to Shew good Patterns and Examples for the Same is the unwelcomest News that Cann be And I thought not to have found Such Spiritts Soe Easely heated with Passion or by Prejudice Incensed the whole matter intimated to me by yours of the third Instant Giveing noe Provocaçon for the Same, Your Duty and office is to Distribute Justice Equally And Impartially to all And that with Moderaçon And meekenesse the Law being your Rule and Guide and in all matters where any Peticuler Judgm<sup>t</sup> or Opinion is Over voted Silently to Give way and Acquisse without Resentment of which hope never to heare more Complaints att this time most Unseasonable when our Governour is Dayly Expected who I would have finde us in a Good and orderly Condiçion and not in Confusion I see noe Cause for the Removeall or Suspending of M<sup>r</sup>. Mountagne but as he hath been an Officer for many yeares Amongst you soe must Continue, and hope he will not now be wanting in any parte of his Duty the Constable or President of the Court upon equall Division hath the Casting Vote and you might Easiely have been Satisfied therein without this Trouble which find is Occasioned more by humor than merritt. Such Fiudes are of ill Consequence Rendring Authority Contemptable And Obstructing the Due Course of Justice Which is not to be Denied or Deferred to any and hope will not be Occasioned but all Truly Discharge their severall Dutyes and Trusts to the Honour of God and Good of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects I am

Gentlemen

Your affectionate ffriend

A. B.

To Capt. Thomas Chambers Justice of the Peace to be Communicated to the Constable and Inferior Magistrates att Esopus.

## A LETTER TO CAPT. GARVIS BAXTER COMMANDER ATT ALBANY.

*New Yorke* April 6<sup>th</sup> 1683.

Sir.

By Letter from the Commisaryes of the Second Instant Am Advised of A Barborous and Cruell Act Committed by A *Maquas* Indian on a Boy att *Albany* and that they have Secured the Indian And Sent for the Sachems to whom the whole matter with its Circumstances must be Related and the Indian kept in Safe Custody till its fully knowne whether the Boy will Recover or not for as I understand he is Dangerously wounded, And by Another of the fourth Instant Am Advised the Indian has Confessed the fact if the Boy Dyes notice being Given A Commission will be Sent to try the Indian for the murder And he must be Proceeded against as the Law in such Cases Directs of which the Sachems may be Likewise Acquainted And that he has noe other usage therein Then if one of the Christians has Committed the like fact for murder will not be hid nor the murtherer Goe Unpunisht please to Communicate the Above to the Commisaryes This to your Selfe being in Answer to theirs have Orders About the Trade up the River And Expect the Governour very Spedyly Capt. *Nicolls* Being Arrived, Glad all else well in your Parts and hope will Continue, I am, Sir, your affectionate friend

A. B.

A LETTER FROM CAPT. BROOKHOLLS TO M<sup>r</sup>. SAM<sup>l</sup>. GROOME ATT EAST NEW JERSEY.M<sup>r</sup>. *Sam<sup>l</sup>. Groome*.*New Yorke* April 7<sup>th</sup> 1683.S<sup>r</sup>.

This Day had Perusal of A Letter from you dated the 29<sup>th</sup> past Directed to one *Stennills* A Tennant on his Roy<sup>l</sup> High<sup>s</sup> Farme and Plantaçon att *Hasenus* there in Requiring him to Come and Even Accounts And agree with you about the Rent for the Same in which matter I thought none would have meddled but my Selfe he not being Accountable for the Same to any butt his Roy<sup>l</sup> High<sup>s</sup> or Deputy of whom he holds and Possesses the said farme and Soe hath Done and Payed Rent to him and his use only ever since the Settling or this and the Province of *New Jersey* under his Ma<sup>ty</sup> if you or any one have to Demand from the said farme my Selfe in behalfe of his Roy<sup>l</sup> High<sup>s</sup> the Chiefe own<sup>r</sup> and Proprietor must and will Answer the same it not being the Buisnesse or in the Power of the under Tennem<sup>t</sup> to make Any Termes or Agreement, And that Right & Possession which the Authority of *East new Jersey* for Soe many yeares past have Allowed and Admitted his Roy<sup>l</sup> High<sup>s</sup> to hold and Enjoye I thought you would noe wayes Endeavour to Distroye but Rather Countenance and Encourage And therefore wonder att this your Proceeding therein And hereby Lett you know that I must & will maintaine and Assert his Roy<sup>l</sup> High<sup>s</sup> Interest and Right in the Said farme to the Utmost and maintaine his Tennant in the Quiett Possession there of with whom you are not to Expect any Account or Agreem<sup>t</sup> to be made but what Ever your Pretences or Desires are therein Lett be Communicated to me that his Roy<sup>l</sup> High<sup>s</sup> may be made Acquainted therewith And you Shall have all friendly and Neighbourly Sattisfaçon from

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your Affectionate friend

A. B.

QUITCLAIM FOR LAND AND A FALL CALLED POGHKEPESINGH, GIVEN BY AN INDIAN.


(Fort Orange Records, Vol. Notarial Papers 1677-1695.)

This fifth day of May 1683 appeared before me, *Adrian van Ilpendam*, Notary Public in *New Albany*, and the undersigned witnesses a *Highland* Indian, called *Massany*, who declares herewith that he has given as a free gift a bouwery to *Pieter Lansingh* and a bouwery to *Jan Smeedes*, a young glazier, also a waterfall near the bank of the river, to build a mill thereon. The waterfall is called *Pooghkepesingh* and the land *Minnissingh*, situate on the Eastside of the river. He acknowledges this gift herewith in presence of their Honors the Commissaries *Cornelis van Dyk* and *Dirck Wesselsen Ten Broek*, who themselves have heard two Indians testify, one called *Speck* and the other *Vechpaidmo*, that the aforesaid *Massany* had surrendered the afore said land to the said *Pieter Lansingh* and *Jan Smeedes*, without retaining for him or for his descendents the right to claim hereafter even a stuyver's worth from them; also that the said Indian *Massany* is the lawful owner and inheritor of the said land.

The foregoing has been interpreted in the presence of their said Honors, the Commissaries, by the wife of *Jurian Teunissen* and the aforesaid Indian has signed it with his own hand at *New Albany*, on the date as above.

As witnesses

*Cornelis van Dyk*  
*Dirck Wesselsen*

This is the mark  made by  
MASSANY himself,  
which I certify

ADRIAN VAN ILPENDAM Not. Public.

A LETTER FROM CAPT. BROCKHOLLS TO CAPT. CHAMBERS ATT ESOPUS.

S<sup>r</sup>

*New Yorks* June 29<sup>th</sup> 1683

Have Received yours of the 25<sup>th</sup> Instant and Enquired Into the Difference between *Hurly* and *Pauling* which find Occasioned by a Grant given by the Governour to said *Pauling* for twenty Acres of meadow or thereabouts neere there towne which you are ordered to Lay out and if the towne have any Particular Clayme or Property in the same Prior to the said Grant they Aught to have a faire tryall therefore in your Courts of Sessions p<sup>r</sup> Jury and then if Either Party Disatisfied with the Judgm<sup>t</sup> may make their Applyeaçon to the Governour and Court of Assizes by appeale which is the only proper method for Determining all Controversies, You Should Likewise take Care that none Purchase Land of the Indians without Lycense first Obtained as the Law Directs the Remissensse in the observance thereof having made Contest between *John Ward*, *Cornelis Swits* and *Andries de Witt* who as am Informed without any Lycence have purchased of the Indians a Piece of Land called *Cucksink* which was Particulerly granted to *John Ward* to purchase the Right whereof thinke not fit att Present to Determine butt Leave till the Governours Arrivall, only in the meane time building and Improvem<sup>t</sup> thereon by any way be stayed till the Right and Property therein be fully knowne and Desided and the trouble of many Orders Especially Contradictive which rather Enlarge then Lessen the Difference Presented.

I am,

Your Affectionate Friend

A: B:

## ABSTRACTS OF INDIAN DEEDS.

(Fort Orange Records, Vol. Not. Papers, 1677-1695.)

## Land at Niskayuna.

*Rhode*, Sachem of the first *Mohawk* Castle, *Sagoddioquisaw*, Sachem the second Castle and *Todorasse*, in place of his grandfather the late *Caniackoo*, sell in presence of the other *Mohawk* Sachems to *Jan Mangelse*, a piece of woodland near *Canastagions* on the other side of the river, stretching up the river from the upper end of the land of *Ryk Claesen van Bokhoven* at a tree marked with the mark of *Harmen Vedder* and *Barent Ryndertsen* and running along the river over a kil, called by the Indians *Otskoudaraogoo*, included in the sale, to a large oak tree, marked by the Indians' and *Jan Mangelse's* mark and stretching into the woods, as far as *Jan Mangelse* or his heirs shall have occasion to use it. Albany, March 4<sup>th</sup>, 1682.

## Land at Catskil.

*Wannachquatin*, an old *Esopus* Indian, *Mananauchqua* and her son *Cunpaeren*, *Ueawanneen* alias *Squinting Jacob* and other *Esopus* Indians sell to *William Loveridge* sen<sup>r</sup> hatter, their wood land reaching from the mouth of the kil, where the house of *William Loveridge* now stands southwards along the *North* or *Hudson's River* to beyond one half of the great bend, where the trees are marked W and from the River Westwards to a fall up *Kaeterskil* called *Quatawiohnaak* and then along the East side of the *Kaeterskil*, where it empties into the *Catskil* and then along the *Catskil* to the house of *W<sup>m</sup>. Loveridge* and to the *North river*, with all the kils, creeks, flats etc except a field bought by *W<sup>m</sup>. Loveridge* from *Jan Conell*. Albany, July 19, 1682.

## Land in Putnam County.

Bond and Mortgage given by an Indian of the *Highland*, *Tapieas*, for a debt, to *Lawrence van Ale* and *Gerrit Lansing*, secured by his land situate upon *Hudson's River*, on the Eastside, nearly opposite to the *Danskamer*, it being a flat on the Westside of a Kil called *Wynackkee*, beginning at the second fall, where *Aernout Cornelissen's* land ends.

## Land on Roeloff Jansens Kil (Livingston Manor, Columbia County.)

The *Mahican* Indians, owners of the land on *Roeloff Jansen's Kil* east of *Hudson's River*, a little below the *Catskil* viz: *Otonowaw*, *Tataemsheet*, *Manetpoo* and two squaws *Tamaranachqua* and *Wawanetsawaw*, also *Auchys*, *Newanneen*, & *Maquoame* as representatives of *Mamaranechtak*, absent at the *Esopus*, *Takanitto*, *Tamaranachqua's* son, *Attoquassowas* her brother, representing *Kachkanawaw* and *Siusquas* declare in the presence of several members of their tribe, that they have sold and conveyed to *Robert Livingston* all their land on *Roeloff Jansen's Kil*, situate on both side of the Kil which the Indians call *Sankhenak* and consisting of three flats and several small flats, together with the woodland kils, creeks and all their rights and privileges, the land running along the River Northward from *Roeloff Jansens Kil* to a small kil opposite the *Catskil*, called *Wachnekassik*, and Southward down the River to a place opposite to *Sagertyes Kil*, called by the Indians *Saaskahampka* and further Eastward through the woods to a copse, called by the Indians *Mahaskakook*. Albany, July 12<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> 1683.

## For Saratoga.

The *Mohawk* Sachems of the first and second Castles, *Roode*, *Sagodiiochquisak*, *Aihagari* and *Taiskanounda*, representing their tribe, then present declare to have sold and conveyed to *Cornelis van Dyk*, *Jan Jansen Bleeker*, *Peter Philippsen Schuyler* and *Johannes Wendel*, a tract of land called *Sarachtogos* or by the *Maquas* *Ochseratonque* or *Ochsechrage* and by the *Mah*

*canders Amissohaendiek*, situate to the North of *Albany*, beginning at the utmost limits of the land bought from the Indians by *Goose Gerrits* and *Philipp Pieterse Schuyler* deceased, there being a kil called *Tioneerdehouwe*, and reaching Northwards on both sides of the River to the end of the lands of *Sarachtoge*, bordering on a kil on the Eastside of the River called *Dionondogeha* and having the same length on the Westside to opposite the kil, reaching Westwards through the woods, as far as the Indian proprietors will show and the same distance through the woods to the East. They surrender all the land, kils, creeks, woodland etc except liberty to hunt and fish.

*Albany*, July 26, 1683.


Under the same date, as the foregoing deed, the *Mahicander* Indians renounce their claims upon the fore described lands, which they might have upon it, "because in olden times the land belonged to them, before the *Maquacs* took it from them."

DEED OF GIFT TO ARNOLD VIELE BY MOHAWK SACHEMS.


Before the Commissaries' Court for *Albany*, Colony *Rensselaerswyck* etc. appeared the following *Maquacs* Sachems, representing all the three tribes of the *Maquacs*, owners of a certain piece of land, lying above *Schinnechtady* on the Northside of the river, covering about 16 to 17 morgens, over against the flat, where *Jacobus Pook* lives, called by the *Maquacs* *Wachkeeshoka*, which flat the *Maquacs* herewith cede, transfer and convey to and for the benefit of *Aernout Cornelise Viele*, Interpreter, in consideration of his having great trouble every day with travelling to their land, to the *Sinnekus* and to the North and in his other duties among the Savages. The transfer is made by them in their quality of lawful owners and proprietors of the aforesaid land and they convey it to *Aernout Cornelise*, his heirs and successors, free and unencumbered, without burden or tax, giving him, *Aernout Cornelise*, his heirs and successors full power and authority etc.

Interpreted by *Akus Cornelise* at the Courthouse in *Albany*, Sept. 26, 1683.

*Dirck Wesselsen*  
*Jan Jansen Bleecker*

The mark  of TIOSKANONDA  
the Turtle

The mark  of AKUS  
the Interpreter

The mark  of OWEADACHANE  
the Bear

The mark  of TAHAIADORIE  
the Wolf.

ACCO<sup>d</sup> OF WHAT ESTATE THE INHABITANTS OF WESTCHESTER HAVE GIVEN IN TO BE  
RATED THIS YEAR.

	upland.	meadow.	Oxen.	Cowen.	3 yrs.	2 yrs.	yearlings	Horses.	3 yrs.	2 yrs.	yearlings	Swine.	Sheep.	4.	5.	d.
<i>Gabriell Leggatt</i>	6	10	2	3	3	3	2	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	07	10
<i>Thomas Hunt Jun<sup>r</sup></i>	8	20	4	5	3	2	4	2	0	0	0	0	3	0	12	1
<i>Thomas Williams</i>	6	20	2	4	2	2	0	1	0	0	0	0	3	0	8	8
<i>William Collard</i>	4	6	0	4	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	5	0
<i>Joseph Hadly</i>	0	15	0	3	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	3	0	5	11
<i>Josiah Hunt</i>	6	6	2	4	0	2	1	1	0	0	0	0	3	0	6	1
<i>Thomas Farrington</i>	6	9	0	4	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	4	0	4	11
<i>John Forgason Sen<sup>r</sup></i>	6	60	2	7	0	2	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	12	4
<i>William Richardson &amp; his man</i>	8	20	8	3	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	30	2	0	13	7
<i>John Crumwell Sen<sup>r</sup></i>	4	10	2	6	0	1	2	1	0	0	0	5	3	0	8	1
<i>John Hunt</i>	8	14	2	1	3	4	2	2	0	1	0	12	1	0	9	8
<i>Widdow Oakly</i>	7	10	0	6	0	2	3	0	0	0	0	10	2	0	5	2
<i>John Buckley</i>	5	14	0	1	0	1	2	0	0	0	0	7	3	0	3	4
<i>Edward Waters &amp; his man</i>	12	20	2	3	3	3	2	1	0	0	0	5	3	0	11	3
<i>Thomas Vaile Sen<sup>r</sup></i>	0	2	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	4	0	3	5
<i>Samuell Vaile</i>	3	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	2	2
<i>Richard Ponton</i>	7	15	2	3	3	2	2	0	0	0	0	4	4	0	7	11
<i>Joseph Hunt</i>	3	12	2	4	1	0	3	1	0	0	0	10	0	0	7	5
<i>Derrick Garretson</i>	1	2	0	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	11
<i>Edward Hornet</i>	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	4
<i>Robert Maning</i>	0	0	0	5	2	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	4	6
<i>John Ferris &amp; his Son</i>	30	50	4	6	5	7	6	1	0	0	0	30	3	1	0	2
<i>Robert Huestis</i>	14	17	2	5	2	2	3	1	0	0	0	0	5	0	10	1
<i>John Nelson</i>	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	11
<i>James Miller</i>	24	8	0	2	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	6
<i>Thomas Pritchett</i>	7	6	0	4	2	1	1	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	5	5
<i>Thomas Mullinez &amp; his Son</i>	14	24	4	6	6	6	2	1	0	0	0	9	14	0	16	7
<i>Nicholas Bayly</i>	12	15	2	5	2	3	4	1	0	0	0	0	18	0	10	9
<i>John Turner</i>	3	6	2	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	4	5
<i>Samuell Palmer</i>	12	13	2	3	3	1	3	1	0	0	0	6	6	0	9	1
<i>Thomas Baxter</i>	14	10	2	0	5	4	2	1	0	0	0	4	3	0	8	9
<i>Joseph Palmer</i>	4	13	2	4	4	0	3	1	0	0	0	5	4	0	8	10
<i>John Forgason Jun<sup>r</sup></i>	0	0	0	3	0	3	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	4	9
<i>John Quenby Sen<sup>r</sup></i>	12	19	2	4	3	2	2	2	0	0	0	9	3	0	11	5
<i>John Quenby Jun<sup>r</sup></i>	3	0	0	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	8
<i>Edward Hubbert</i>	2	4	2	2	2	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	4	0	5	3
<i>John Winter</i>	2	4	2	2	2	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	4	0	5	3
<i>Isaac Dickerman</i>	6	12	2	4	0	3	2	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	7	9
<i>Henry Gardner</i>	3	8	2	4	0	2	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	5	9
<i>Matthew Barnes</i>	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	4
<i>Joseph Taylor</i>	3	6	0	3	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	4	10
<i>Thomas Hunt Sen<sup>r</sup></i>	20	40	4	10	2	8	9	1	0	0	0	12	10	0	18	4
<i>Nathan Bayly</i>	6	14	2	3	2	0	2	1	0	0	0	2	3	0	7	8
<i>John Palmer &amp; his man</i>	20	16	2	5	0	2	3	1	0	0	0	0	8	0	11	7
<i>Richard Osborne &amp; his man</i>	15	12	1	6	4	4	4	1	3	0	1	0	8	0	13	6
<i>Matthew Pugsby</i>	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	6
<i>John Jennings</i>	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	6

Sum total

17 10 2

The Estimations of Westchester for y<sup>e</sup> year 1683.

AN ACT TO DIVIDE THE PROVINCE AND DEPENDENCIES INTO SHIRES AND COUNTYES,  
PASSED NOVEMBER 1<sup>st</sup> 1683.

(Dongan's Laws.)

HAVEING taken into Consideraçon the necessity of divideing the Province into respective Countyes for the better governing and setting Courts in the same, BEE It Enacted by the Governour Councell and Representatives and by the authority of the same THAT the said Province bee divided into twelve Countyes as followeth :

THE City and County of *New Yorke* to containe all the Island Comonly called *Manhattans Island Mannings Island* and the two *Barns Islands*, the City to be called as it is *New Yorke* and the Islands above speccified the County thereof.

THE County of *West Chester* to containe *West and East Chester, Bronx Land, ffordham, Anne Hooks Neck, Richbells, Minfords Island* and all the Land on the Maine to the Eastward of *Manhattans Island* As farr as the Government Extends and the *Yonckers Land* and Northwards along *Hudsons River* as farr as the *Highlands*.

THE County of *Ulster* to containe the Townes of *Kingston, Hurley and Marble Towne, ffox Hall and the New Paltz* and all the villages neighbourhoods and Christian Habitaçons on the West Side of *Hudsons River* from the *Murderers Creeke* near the *Highlands* to the *Sawyers Creeke*.

THE County of *Albany* to containe the Towns of *Albany*, the Collony of *Renslaerswyck, Schoencteda*, and all the villages, neighbourhoods and Christian Plantaçons on the East Side of *Hudsons River* from *Roelof Jansens Creeke* and on the west Side from *Sawyers Creeke* to the *Sarraghtoga*.

THE *Dutchesses* County to be from the bounds of the County of *Westchester* on the South Side of the *Highlands* along the Eastside of *Hudsons River* as farr as *Roelof Jansens Creeke* and Eastward into the woods twenty miles.

THE County of *Orange* to begin from the Limitts or bounds of *East and West Jersey* on the West Side of *Hudsons River* along the said River to the *Murderers Creeke* or bounds of the County of *Ulster* and Westward into the Woods as farr as *Delaware River*.

THE County of *Richmond* to containe all *Staten Island, Shutters Island* and the Islands of meadow on the Westside thereof.

KINGS County to conteyne the Severall Townes of *Boshoyck, Bedford, Breuklin, fflatbush, fflatlands, New Utrecht and Gravesend* with the severall Settlements and Plantaçons adjacent.

QUEENES County to Containe the Severall Townes of *New Towne, Jamaica, fflushing, Hempsteed and Oyater bay* with the Severall Outfarmes, Settlements and Plantaçons adjacent.

THE County of *Suffolke* to Containe the Severall Townes of *Huntington, Smithfeild, Brooke, haven, Southampton, Southold, East Hampton to Montauk Point, Shelter Island, the Isle of Wight, ffishers Island, and Plumb Island* with the Severall Outfarmes Settlements and Plantaçons adjacent.

DUKES County to Containe the Islands of *Nantuckett, Martins Vineyard, Elizabeth Island and Noe Mans Land*.

THE County of *Cornwall* to Containe *Pemaquid* and all his Royall Highnesses Territoryes in those parts with the Islands adjacent.

AND for as much as there is a necessity for a High Sheriffe in Every County in this Province BEE It therefore Enacted by the Governour Councell and Representatives in Generall Assembly mett and by the authority of the same, THAT there shall be yearly and Every yeare an High Sherriffe Constituted and Commissionated for Each County And that Each Sherriffe may have his under Sherriffe Deputy or Deputyes.

## APPENDIX A.

EXTRACTS FROM THE NARRATIVE OF THE CAPTIVITY OF FATHER ISAAC JOGUES, OF THE SOCIETY OF JESUS, AMONG THE MOHAWKS, IN 1642 AND 1643, WITH NOTES BY JOHN GILMARY SHEA.

(Reprinted from "Collections of the N. Y. Hist. Society, Second Series.")

Reverend Father in Christ,  
The Peace of Christ :

Wishing to write to your Reverence, I at first hesitated in what language to do so, for after so long a disuse, almost equally forgetful of both, I found equal difficulty in either. Two reasons, however, induced me to write in the less common idiom.\* I shall be better enabled to employ the words of Holy Scripture which have at all times been my greatest consolation, "amid the tribulations which have found us exceedingly," (Ps. xlv. 2;) I also wished this letter less easily understood.

The exceeding charity of your Reverence, which in other days overlooked my manifold transgressions, will excuse me if, after eight years' intercourse and residence with savages, nay, a savage now in form and dress myself, ought be here wanting in correctness or decorum. I fear still more, that, rude in language, I may be more so in knowledge, "nor know the time of my visitation," (Luke xix. 44,) nor remember the character imposed on me by God, of preacher of his Gospel, Jesuit and Priest. This induced me to write to you, that if this letter should ever reach your hands, I may, though living here in this hard land amid *Iroquois* and *Maaquas*, be helped by your masses and the prayers of your whole province. This aid, I trust, will be more earnestly given, when from a perusal of this letter you shall have seen both how much I am indebted to the Almighty, and in what need I am of the prayers of the pious, in which, I am aware, I have a powerful shield.

We sailed from the *Hurons* on the 13th of June, 1642, in four small boats, here called canoes; we were twenty-three in all, five of us being *French*.† The line of travel is in itself most difficult for many reasons, and especially because in no less than forty places both canoes and baggage must be carried by land on the shoulders. It was, moreover, now full of dangers, from fear of the enemy, who every year, by lying in wait on the roads to the *French* settlements, carry off many as prisoners; in fact, Father *John de Brebeuf* had been all but taken the year before. Besides this, they not long previous had carried off two Frenchmen, but afterwards brought them back to their countrymen unharmed, demanding peace on most unjust terms, and then conducted themselves in a very hostile manner, so that they were driven off by our cannons. On this they declared, that if they took another Frenchman prisoner, they would torture him cruelly, like their other captives, and then burn him alive at the stake.

\* The letter is written in Latin.

† The place from which they departed was the Mission-house of St. Mary's, on a little river now called the *Wye*. Traces still exist to mark the site of this cradle of European colonization in Upper Canada. It was at first at some distance from any Huron town, but some years after this date, on the ruin of the frontier towns, a village was grouped around it.

The Superior, conscious of the dangers to which I was exposed on this journey, (one, however, absolutely necessary for God's glory,) assigned the task to me in such a way as to leave me at liberty to decline it if I chose. "I did not," however, "resist, I did not go back;" (Isaias l,) but willingly and cheerfully accepted this mission imposed upon me by obedience and charity. Had I declined it, it would have fallen to another, far more worthy than myself.

Having therefore loosed from *St. Mary's* of the *Hurons*, amid ever-varying fears of the enemy, dangers of every kind, losses by land and water, we at last, on the thirtieth day after our departure, reached in safety the *Conception of the Blessed Virgin*. This is a *French* settlement or colony, called *Three Rivers*, from a most charming stream which just there empties by three mouths into the great River *St. Lawrence*. We returned hearty thanks to God, and remained here and at *Quebec* about two weeks.

Having transacted the business which had brought us down, we celebrated the feast of our holy father, *Ignatius*; and on the second of August were once more on our way for *Huronía*. The second day after our departure had just dawned when, by the early light, some of our party discovered fresh foot-prints on the shore. While some were maintaining that they were the trail of a hostile, others that of a friendly party, *Eustace Ahatsistari*, to whom for his gallant feats of arms all yielded the first rank, exclaimed, "Brothers! be they the bravest of the foe, for such I judge them by their trail, they are not more than three canoes, and we number enough not to dread such a handful of the enemy." We were, in fact, forty, for some others had joined us.

We consequently urged on our way, but had scarcely advanced a mile when we fell into an ambush of the enemy, who lay in two divisions on the opposite banks of the river, to the number of seventy in twelve canoes. As soon as we reached the spot where they lay in ambush, lurking in the reeds and tall grass, they poured in a volley of musketry, for they were well supplied with arms, riddling our canoes, but killing none: one *Huron* only was shot through the hand. At the first report of the fire-arms, the *Hurons*, almost to a man, abandoned the canoes, which, to avoid the more rapid current of the centre of the river, were advancing close by the bank, and, in headlong flight, plunged into the thickest of the woods. We, the four Frenchmen, thus left with a few either already Christians, or at least Catechumens, offering up a prayer to Christ, faced the enemy. We were, however, outnumbered, being scarcely twelve or fourteen against thirty; yet we fought on till our comrades, seeing fresh canoes shoot out from the opposite bank of the river, lost heart and fled. Then a Frenchman named *René Goupil*, who was fighting with the bravest, was taken, together with some of the *Hurons*. When I saw this, I neither could nor cared to fly. Whither, indeed, could I escape, barefooted as I was? Conceal myself amid the reeds and tall grass I could indeed, and thus, perhaps, escape; but could I leave a countryman and the unchristened *Hurons* already taken, or soon to be? As the enemy, in hot pursuit of the fugitives, had passed on, leaving me standing on the battle-field, I called out to one of those who had remained to guard the prisoners, and bade him place me beside his *French* captive, that as I had been his companion on the way, so would I be in his dangers and death. Scarce crediting what he heard, and fearful for himself, he advanced and led me to the other prisoners.

"Dearest brother," I then exclaimed, "wonderfully hath God dealt with us; 'but he is the Lord, let him do what is good in his sight,' (1 Kings, iii. 18;) as it hath pleased him, so hath it come to pass, blessed be his name." Then, hearing his confession, I gave him absolution. I now turned to the *Huron* prisoners, and instructing them one by one, baptized them. As new prisoners were constantly taken in their flight, my labor was constantly renewed. At length, *Eustace*

\* To keep their canoes free from sand and gravel, the Indians required all to enter them barefoot. Few even of the missionaries were exempted from this rule.

*Ahasistari*, that famous Christian chief, was brought in: when he saw me, he exclaimed, "Solemnly, indeed, did I swear, brother, that I would live or die by thee." What answer I made I know not, so much had grief overcome me. Last of all, *William Couture* was dragged in: he, too, had set out from *Huron* with me. When he saw all routed, he had, with the rest, taken to the woods, and being a young man, as gifted in body as in mind, had by his agility left the enemy far behind; but when he looked around and could see nothing of me,—“Shall I,” said he to himself, “abandon my dear Father a prisoner in the hands of the savages, and fly without him?—not I.” Then, returning by the path which he had taken in flight, he gave himself up to the enemy. Would that he had fled, nor swelled our mournful band!—for, in such a case, it is no comfort to have companions, especially those whom you love as yourself. Yet such are the souls who, though but laymen, serve God and the society among the *Hurons*, with no views of earthly reward.\* It is painful to think even of all his terrible sufferings. Their hate was enkindled against all the *French*, but especially against him, as they knew that one of their bravest had fallen by his hand in the fight. He was accordingly first stripped naked, all his nails torn out, his very fingers gnawed, and a broad sword driven through his right hand. Mindful of the wounds of our Lord Jesus Christ this pain, though most acute, he bore, as he afterwards told me, with great joy.

When I beheld him thus bound and naked, I could not contain myself, but, leaving my keepers, rushed through the midst of the savages who had brought him, embraced him most tenderly; exhorted him to offer all this to God for himself, and those at whose hands he suffered. They at first looked on, in wonder, at my proceeding; then, as if recollecting themselves, and gathering all their rage, they fell upon me, and with their fists, thongs and clubs beat me till I fell senseless. Two of them then dragged me back to where I had been before; and scarcely had I begun to breathe, when some others, attacking me, tore out, by biting, almost all my nails, and crunched my two fore-fingers with their teeth, giving me intense pain. The same was done to *René Goupil*, the *Huron* captives being left untouched.

When all had come in from the pursuit, in which two *Hurons* were killed, they carried us across the river, and there shared the plunder of the twelve canoes (for eight had joined us). This was very great; for, independent of what each *Frenchman* had with him, we had twenty packages, containing Church plate and vestments, books and other articles of the kind—a rich cargo, indeed, considering the poverty of our *Huron* mission. While they were dividing the plunder, I completed the instruction of such as were unchristened and baptized them. Among the rest, was one *sero octogenarian* warrior, who, when ordered to enter the canoe to be borne off with the rest, exclaimed, “What! shall I, a hoary old man, go to a strange and foreign land? Never! here will I die,” and there he died, for absolutely refusing to go they slew him on the very spot where he had just been baptized.

Raising then a joyful shout, which made the forest ring, “as conquerors who rejoice after taking a prey,” [Isaiah ix. 3.] they bore us off, as captives towards their own land. We were twenty-two, three had been killed. By the favor of God our sufferings on that march, which lasted thirteen days, were indeed great; hunger and heat and menaces, the savage fury of the *Indians*, the intense pain of our untended and now putrifying wounds, which actually swarmed with worms. No trial, however, came harder upon me than to see them five or six days after

\* *Goupil* and *Couture* were what are called in the old *French* writers, *Donnés*, that is *men given*; they were not religious of the order to which they attached themselves, but laymen, who, from motives of zeal, gave themselves to the missionaries, to be employed as they saw fit. There probably never was a set of more humble and heroic men than the *Donnés* of the early Catholic missions.

approach us jaded with the march, and, in cold blood, with minds in nowise excited by passion, pluck out our hair and beard and drive their nails, which are always very sharp, deep into parts most tender and sensitive to the slightest impression. But this was outward; my internal sufferings affected me still more, when I beheld that funeral procession of doomed Christians pass before my eyes, among them five old converts, the main pillars of the infant *Huron* Church. Indeed I ingenuously admit that I was again and again unable to withhold my tears, mourning over their lot and that of my other companions, and full of anxious solicitude for the future. For I beheld the way to the Christian faith closed by these *Iroquois* on the *Hurons* and countless other nations, unless they were checked by some seasonable dispensation of Divine Providence.

On the eighth day we fell in with a troop of 200 Indians going out to fight; and as it is the custom for savages when out on war parties to initiate themselves, as it were, by cruelty, under the belief that their success will be greater as they shall have been more cruel, they thus received us. First rendering thanks to the Sun, which they imagine presides over war, they congratulated their countrymen by a joyful volley of musketry. Each then cut some stout clubs in the neighboring wood in order to receive us. After we had landed from the canoes they fell upon us from both sides with their clubs in such fury, that I, who was the last and therefore most exposed to their blows, sank overcome by their number and severity, before I had accomplished half the rocky way that led to the hill on which a stage had been erected for us. I thought I should soon die there; and so, partly because I could not, partly because I cared not, I did not arise. How long they spent their fury on me He knows, for whose love and sake it is delightful and glorious thus to suffer. Moved at length by a cruel mercy, and wishing to carry me to their country alive, they ceased to strike. And thus half dead and drenched in blood, they bore me to the scaffold. Here I had scarce begun to breathe when they ordered me to come down to load me with scoffs and insults, and countless blows on my head and shoulders, and indeed on my whole body. I should be tedious were I to attempt to tell all that the *French* prisoners suffered. They burnt one of my fingers, and crushed another with their teeth; others already thus mangled they so wrenched by the tattered nerves, that even now, though healed, they are frightfully deformed. Nor indeed was the lot of my fellow sufferers much better. \* \* \*

My sufferings were great in themselves, heightened by the sight of what a like cruelty had wreaked on the Christian *Hurons*, fiercer than all in the case of *Eustace*; for they had cut off both his thumbs, and through the stump of the left one they, with savage cruelty, drove a pointed stake up to his very elbow. This frightful pain he bore most nobly and piously.

The following day we fell in with some other war canoes, who cut off some of our companions' fingers to our great dread.

On the tenth day about noon, we left our canoes, and performed on foot the rest of the journey, which lasted four days. Besides the usual hardships of the march came that of carrying the baggage; hunger, too, was ever increased by the ever increasing want of food, so much so that for three days we ate nothing but some berries once gathered on the way. \* \* \*

On the eve of Assumption, then, about three o'clock, we reached a river, which flows by their village (*Ossernenon*). Both banks were filled with *Iroquois*, who received us with clubs, fists and stones. As a bald or thinly covered head is an object of aversion to them, this tempest burst in its fury on my bare head. Two of my nails had hitherto escaped, these they tore out with their teeth, and with their keen nails stripped off the flesh beneath to the very bones. When satisfied with the cruelty and mockeries which we thus received by the river side, they led us to their village on the top of the hill. At its entrance we met the youth of all that district, awaiting us in

a line on each side of the road, all armed with clubs. Conscious that if we withdrew ourselves from the ranks of those chastised, we no less withdrew ourselves from those of the children, we cheerfully offered ourselves to our God, thus like a father chastising us, that in us "he might be well pleased." Our order was as follows: in the front of the line they placed a Frenchman, alas! entirely naked, not having even his drawers; *René Goupil* was in the centre, and I, last of all, closed the line.

\* \* \* \* \*

We had but just time to draw breath on this stage when one, with a huge club, gave us Frenchmen three terrible blows on the bare back; the savages now took out their knives and began to mount the stage, and cut off the fingers of many of the prisoners, and as a captive moets with cruelty proportioned to his dignity they began with me, as my manner of acting showed me to be in authority among the *French* and *Hurons*. Accordingly an old man and a woman approached the spot where I stood; and he commanded her to cut off my thumb; she at first drew back, but at last when the old wretch had three or four times repeated the order, as if by compulsion she cut off my left thumb where it joins the hand.

\* \* \* \* \*

On the following day, the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin, after spending the morning on the stage, we were taken about mid-day to another village (*Andagoron*), about two miles distant from the first. As I was on the point of starting, the Indian who had brought me, loth to lose my shirt, sent me off with nothing but an old and tattered pair of drawers; when I beheld myself thus naked, "Surely, brother," said I, "thou wilt not send me off thus naked, thou hast taken enough of our property to enrich thee." This touched him, and he gave me enough of the hempen bagging, in which our packages had been put up, to cover my shoulders and part of my body. But my flesh, mangled by their blows and stripes, could not bear this rough and coarse cloth. On the way, while scarcely and at last not at all covered by it, the heat of the sun was so intense, that my skin was dried, as though in an oven, and peeled off from my back and arms.

As we entered the second village blows were not spared, though this is contrary to their usual custom, which is to be content with making prisoners run the gauntlet once. The Almighty, doubtless, wished us to be somewhat likened in this point to his Apostle, who glories that he was thrice beaten with rods, and though they received us with fewer blows than the first, these were more cruelly given, being better aimed from there being less of a crowd, and some struck constantly on the shins to our exquisite pain.

The rest of the day we spent on the stage, and the night in a hut tied down half naked to the bare ground, at the mercy of all ages and sexes; for we had been handed over to the sport of the children and youth, who threw hot coals on our naked bodies, which, bound as we were, it was no easy matter to shake off. In this manner Indian children make their apprenticeship in cruelty, and from less grow accustomed to greater.

In this village we spent two days and nights, with scarcely any food or sleep, in great anguish of mind as far as I was concerned; for from time to time they mounted the stage, cutting off the fingers of my *Huron* companions, and binding their clenched hands in hard cords so tightly drawn that they fainted, and while each suffered but his own pain, I suffered that of all. I was afflicted with as intense grief as you can imagine a most loving father's heart to feel at the sight of his children's misery, for, with the exception of a few old Christians, I had begotten them all recently in Christ by baptism.

\* \* \* \* \*

Never till now had the Indian scaffold beheld *French* or other Christian captives. Hence, contrary to usual custom, we were led around through all their villages to gratify the general

curiosity. The third indeed (*Teonontogen*) we entered scatheless, but on the scaffold a scene met my eyes more heart-rending than any torment; it was a group of four *Hurons* taken elsewhere by another party and dragged in to swell our wretched company. Among other cruelties, every one of these had lost some fingers, and the eldest of the band his two thumbs. As soon as I reached them, I began to instruct them separately on the articles of faith, then on the very stage itself I baptized two with rain-drops gathered from the leaves of a stalk of Indian corn given us to chew; the other two I baptized at a little stream which we passed when led to another village. At this place, cold setting in after the rain, we suffered extremely from it as we were entirely uncovered. Often shivering with cold on the stage, I would, unordered, come down and enter some hut but I could scarcely begin to warm myself when I was commanded to return to the scaffold.

\*                     \*                     \*                     \*                     \*

They next hung me between two poles in the hut, tied by the arms above the elbow, with coarse rope woven of the bark of trees. Then I thought I was to be burnt, for this is one of their usual preliminaries; and that I might know, that I had thus far borne any thing with fortitude or even with patience, this came not from myself, but from Him who gives strength to the weary. Now as though left to myself in this torture I groaned aloud, for "I will glory in my infirmities that the power of Christ may dwell in me" (2 Cor. xii. 9), and from my intense pain I begged my torturers to ease me some little from those hard rough ropes. But God justly ordained that the more I pleaded, the more they drew my bonds. At last, when I had been hanging thus about a quarter of an hour, they unloosed me, as I was on the point of fainting. I render thee thanks, O Lord Jesus, that I have been allowed to learn, by some slight experience, how much thou didst deign to suffer on the cross for me, when the weight of thy most holy body hung not by ropes, but by thy hands and feet pierced by hardest nails!

Other chains followed these, for we were tied to the ground to pass the rest of the night. What did they not then do to my poor *Huron* companions, thus tied hand and foot? What did they not attempt on me? But once more I thank thee, O Lord, that thou didst save me, thy priest, ever unsullied from the impure hands of the savages.

When we had thus spent two days in that village, we were led back to the second (*Andagoron*) which we had entered, that our fate might be finally determined. We had now been for seven days led from village to village, from scaffold to scaffold, become a spectacle to God and to his angels, as we may hope from his divine goodness, a scoff and jeer to the vilest savages, when we were at last told that the day should end our lives amid the flames. Sooth to say, this last act was not without its horrors, yet the good pleasure of God, and the hope of a better life, where sin should have no place, rendered it rather one of joy. Addressing my *French* and *Huron* companions, for the last time, I bid them be of good heart, and amid their mental and bodily sufferings to think "diligently upon Him that had endured such opposition of sinners against himself; not to be weary, fainting in their minds" (Heb. xii. 3), but to hope that the morrow would unite us to our God, to reign for ever.

Fearing lest we might be torn asunder, I especially advised *Eustace* to look towards me when we could not be together, and by laying his hand on his breast and raising his eyes to heaven, to show contrition for his sins, so that I could absolve him, as I had already frequently done after hearing his confession, as well on the way as after our arrival. Acting on my advice, he several times made me the sign.

The sachems, however, on further deliberation resolved that no precipitate action was to be taken with regard to the *French* prisoners, and summoning us before the council they declared that our lives were spared. To almost all the *Hurons* they likewise granted life; three only were

excepted, *Paul*, *Eustace*, and *Stephen*, who were put to death in the three villages which make up the tribe; *Stephen* in *Andagoron*, the village where we were; *Paul* in *Oseernenen*, and *Eustace* in *Teonontogen*.

\* \* \* \* \*

Towards evening of that day they carried of *William Couture*, whom they regarded as a young man of unparalleled courage, to *Teonontogen*, the furthest village of their canton, and gave him to an Indian family. (It is the custom of these savages, when they spare a prisoner's life, to adopt him into some family, to supply the place of a deceased member, to whose rights he, in a manner, succeeds; he is subject thenceforward to no man's orders but those of the head of the family, who, to acquire this right, offers some presents.) But seeing that *René* and I were less vigorous, they led us to the first village, the residence of the party that had captured us, and left us there (*Oseernenen*) till some new resolution should be taken.

After so many a long day spent fasting, after so many sleepless nights, after so many wounds and stripes, especially after such heart-rending anguish of mind, when time was, so to speak, given us at last to feel our sufferings, we sank into a state of helplessness. Scarce able to walk or even stand erect, nor night nor day brought a moment of repose, from many evils, but chiefly from our still untended wounds; all this state was rendered more trying by the myriads of lice, fleas and bugs, which it was not easy to keep from us with maimed and mutilated fingers. Besides this, we suffered from hunger; more true here than elsewhere: the saying:

"Non cibus utilis æg.o."

So that, with nothing but unripe squashes to add to their *American* (or, as we *Europeans* call it, *Turkish*) corn, carelessly bruised between two stones, we were brought to the verge of the grave, especially *René*, whose stomach refused this food, and who, from his many wounds, had almost lost his sight. The Indians then seeing us fail day by day, hunted up in the village some small fishes and some bits of meat dried in the sun or smoke, and pounding them, mixed them with our sagamity. After three weeks we were just recovering from our illness, when we were sought to be put to death. The two hundred Indians who had maltreated us so on the way, advanced into *New France*, to the point where the river *Iroquois*,\* so called from them, empties into the river *St. Lawrence*: here seeing a party of *French* engaged in laying the foundations of *Fort Richelieu*, they thought they could easily kill some and carry off the rest as prisoners. Accordingly the whole two hundred, in a single column, almost all armed with muskets, rushed almost unexpected on the whites engaged in their various works. At the first onset of the foe, the *French*, though but a handful compared to the hostile forces, flew to arms, and so bravely and successfully withstood their savage assailants, that after killing two and wounding many more, they put the rest to flight. The war party returned furious, and as though they had been greatly wronged, who had gone forth to do wrong, demanded the death of such of us as were yet alive. "It is a shame," they cried, "that three *Frenchmen* should live quietly among us, when they have so lately slain three of our braves." Amid these complaints *René's* safety especially and my own were brought into great jeopardy. He alone, who as he gave, he protecteth life, wardeth off the blow.

[Sept. 7.] On the eve of the nativity of the Blessed Virgin, one of the principal *Hollanders*, who have a settlement not more than twenty leagues from these Indians, came with two others to effect our liberation.† He remained there several days, offered much, promised more, obtained

\* The Sorel, or Richelieu.

† This was the celebrated Arendt Van Curler, so highly esteemed by the French and Indians. The latter even gave his name perpetually to the English governors. He was the constant friend of Father Jogues, and after many ineffectual attempts to ransom him, by the charitable contributions of the Dutch colonists, aided him to escape.

nothing. But as they are a wily and cunning race of savages, in order not to seem to refuse all that a friend asked, but to concede something to his desires, they lyingly asserted that they would in a few days restore us to our countrymen. This was perhaps the wish of some of them; but in the latter part of September (for constant rains had put off the matter till that time) a final council was held on our fate, although ostensibly provisions had been prepared and men appointed to take us back. Here the opinion of the few well inclined was rejected, confusion carried the day, and some clamorous braves declared that they would never suffer a *Frenchman* to be taken back alive. The council broke up in alarm, and each, as if in flight, returned to his lodge or the village whence he came. Left thus to the cruelty of bloodthirsty men, attempts were constantly made on our lives. Some, tomahawk in hand, prowled around the cabins to find and despatch us. However, towards the close of the council, God had inspired me with some thought that induced me to draw my companions together, without the village, in a field belonging to the cabin where I was. Here, ignorant of what had transpired, we lay hid in comparative safety, until the storm under which we should all have fallen, had we remained in the village, was somewhat calmed.\*

\* This letter, addressed to the Provincial of the Jesuits in Paris, was written at Rensselaerwyck Aug. 6th, 1643, after Father Jogues had managed to escape with the assistance of Dominus Megapolensis.

# INDEX OF NAMES

FOR

VOL. XII (NEW SERIES VOL. I) AND VOL. XIII (NEW SERIES VOL. II.)

## A.

Abell, Lucas, XII, 402.  
 Abellen, Gerritt, XIII, 153, 202, 348.  
 Aberdeane, XII, 544.  
 Abergavenny, XII, 544.  
 Abrahams, Cornelis, XIII, 233.  
 Abrahams Delight, XII, 544, 547.  
 Abrahams, Jan, XII, 200.  
 Abrahamsen, Isaac, XII, 63.  
 Abrahamsen, Teunis, XIII, 338.  
 Abuses in land grants, XIII, 33.  
 Accomack, Va., XII, 503, 571, 583, 587, 655, 659.  
 Ackerman, John, XII, 624, 646.  
 Ackerman, John, jr., XII, 624.  
 Ackerman, Mary, XII, 659.  
 Achinkeshaky, XIII, 14.  
     Blockhouse at, 53, 55. See *Hackensack*.  
 Achter Col, XII, 131, 518, 519; XIII, 216, 321, 476.  
     English people desire to settle on the, XIII, 193, 195, 208.  
 Addams, Fonwyck, XII, 569.  
 Addison, Anthony, XIII, 428, 448, 544.  
 Adrian, Dirck, XIII, 280.  
 Adriansen, Jost, XII, 325; XIII, 401, 507, 533.  
 Adriansen, Maryn (Van der Veere), XIII, 10, 12, 13, 22.  
 Adrianson, John, XIII, 414.  
 Aepje's Island (Schodnek), XIII, 26.  
 After Coll, XIII, 455. See *Achter Coll*.  
 Agawam (Springfield), XIII, 308.  
 Agriculture, XII, 418, 420, 450, 485, 506; XIII, 70, 171, 231, 292, 333, 337, 342, 353, 374. See *Plantation*; *Grain*; *Villages*.  
 Ahasimus, N. J., XIII, 1, 2, 55, 233, 282, 299, 366, 570.  
     See *Haerimoua*.  
 Albany, XII, 463, 506, 513, 543 *et seq.*, 556, 560, 633; XIII, 464, 466, 468, 481 *et seq.*, 491 *et seq.*, 496, 499, 504, 509, 512, 517-8, 521-2, 524-5, 528-9, 531-2, 536, 563-4, 570, 573.  
     commissioners of Maryland at, XII, 508, 510, 557 *et seq.*  
     trade of, XIII, 426, 430, 532, 534.  
     trade with Indians at (limited), XIII, 491.  
     New Englanders trading at, 458.  
     jurisdiction of the court of, XIII, 490.  
     called Willemstadt, XIII, 478.  
     See *Fort Orange*; *Fort Nassau*; *Willemstadt*.

Alberts, Dirck, XII, 491, 517, 530 *et seq.*, 540, 649.  
 Alberts, Hubert, XII, 291.  
 Alberts, Jan, XIII, 245, 246.  
 Albertsen, Albert, XIII, 45.  
 Albertsen, Arian, XIII, 415, 448.  
 Albertsen, Hans, from Brunswick, XII, 173.  
 Albertsen, John, XIII, 449.  
 Albertsen, Storm, XIII, 283.  
 Albertzen, Wouter, XIII, 212.  
 Aldersen, Henrick, XIII, 544.  
 Allard, John, XII, 506.  
 Allen, Anthony, XII, 613.  
 Allerton, Isaac, petition of, XII, 160; case of the eight men, XIII, 16; mentioned, XII, 60, 63, 71, 98, 120, 126, 142 *et seq.*, 154 *et seq.*, 158, 161, 168, 173, 204, 209; XIII, 55 *et seq.*  
 Allyn, John, secretary of Connecticut, XIII, 403.  
 Alrichs, Jacob, XII, 132, 166, 169, 175, 184, 197, 212, 215, 216, 221, 232, 246, 249, 252, 253, 254, 255, 258, 259, 260, 262, 264, 265, 266, 267, 269, 272, 280, 282, 283, 288, 300, 291, 292, 293, 304, 296, 304, 305, 307, 309, 317, 318, 326, 327, 328, 350, 332, 333, 335, 342, 347, 348, 349, 351, 357, 374, 421, 442.  
     vice-director of the colony of the city of Amsterdam on the South river, XII, 132, 166.  
     letters from, XII, 163, 173, 185, 187, 192, 194, 197, 198, 200, 201, 204, 205, 213, 216, 222, 223, 224, 226, 228, 229, 231, 235, 236, 242, 243, 245, 247, 248, 250, 253, 257, 272, 284, 285.  
     letters to, XII, 280.  
     death of, XII, 280, 305.  
 Alrichs, Pieter, XII, 292, 321, 351, 354, 355, 357, 358, 363, 391, 395, 404, 414, 447, 450, 453, 454, 459, 460, 461, 462, 471, 476, 484, 485, 488, 491, 492, 493, 496, 504, 505, 506, 508, 509 *et seq.*, 513, 517, 521, 522, 530, 535, 544, 548, 589, 591, 599, 608, 633, 635, 633, 634, 647, 649, 650.  
     letter from, and William Toon, XII, 493.  
     sheriff and commander at the South river, XII, 509.  
 Alsop, Mr., XIII, 281.  
 Alstone, Arthur, XII, 665.  
 Alstone, A., XII, 665.  
 Altona, XII, 188, 193, 203, 207 *et seq.*, 228, 255, 257, 263, 273, 274, 278, 294, 302, 309, 314, 315, 316, 329, 339, 340, 349, 350, 355, 356, 366, 376, 379, 383, 386, 389, 393, 403, 412, 419, 423, 427, 430, 435, 437, 445, 449, 451.

- Altona, Fort Christina (so called), xii, 188, 193.  
strength of garrison at, 250.  
English commissioners at, xiiii, 856.
- Alward, John, xii, 603.
- Amblye, xiiii, 405.
- Amersfoort (Platlands, L. I.), xii, 90; xiiii, 90, 124, 154.  
order for the safety of, xiiii, 45.
- Amersfoort, Holland, xiiii, 154.
- Ammersland, xii, 647.
- Ammonsens, Hans, xii, 412.
- Anderson, Hendrick, xii, 469, 470.
- Anderson, Laes, xii, 527.
- Anderson, Will, xii, 587.
- Andreas, Peter, xii, 490.
- Andresen, Carl, xii, 529.
- Andrew the Fin, xii, 647.
- Andrews, Frederic, xii, 648.
- Andrews, Peter, xii, 648.
- Andries, Gertruy, xiiii, 194, 212.
- Andries, Lowrens, xiiii, 283, 284, 360, 544.
- Andries, Mensje, xii, 304.
- Andries, Mons, xii, 107, 187, 141, 153, 155, 158, 162.  
Andries the Weaver, xii, 250.
- Andriessen, Andries, the Fin, xii, 366, 426, 470, 491.
- Andriessen, Arent, xiiii, 253.
- Andriessen, Christian, xiiii, 202, 245.
- Andriessen, Jacob, xiiii, 77, 78.
- Andriessen, James, xii, 339, 340.
- Andriessen, Jan, xii, 26, 40, 49, 178, 181 *et seq.*
- Andriessen, Jan, from Berenbach, xii, 67.
- Andriessen, Jan of Riga, xii, 186.
- Andriaensen, Joost, xii, 210.
- Andriaensen, Lars, xii, 530, 535, 557, 559, 634.
- Andriessen, Lucas, xiiii, 312, 352.
- Andriessen, Mary, xii, 339, 340.
- Andriessen, Pieter, xii, 312; xiiii, 5, 841.
- Andros, Sir Edmund, Gov., xii, 521, 529, 530, 532, 535, 540, 545, 561, 571, 577, 578, 580, 582, 583, 587, 588, 590, 600, 601, 604, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 619, 620, 626, 632, 645, 646, 649, 650, 651, 653, 656, 657, 660, 662, 664; xiiii, 435, 480, 492, 494-5, 500-1, 504, 506, 512, 514, 517, 524, 526, 534, 536 539-41, 543-4, 546, 549.  
letters from, xii, 513, 516, 518-9, 528, 538, 542-3, 554, 566, 581-2, 584, 585, 608; xiiii, 482-3, 490-1, 493, 609, 533, 535-6, 538.  
letters to, xii, 535, 539, 545, 571, 575-7, 587, 590, 620, 624, 632, 345, 650, 653-5, 661; xiiii, 534, 549.  
visits Governor Carterett of New Jersey, xiiii, 542.
- Anies, Goestaffsen, xii, 107.
- Anthony, Allard, xii, 97, 268; xiiii, 41, 60, 106, 360, 456.
- Anthony, Nicholas, xiiii, 456.
- Antill, Edward, xiiii, 565.
- Antonios Nose, a fortification recommended to be built at, xiiii, 464.
- Antonissen, Cornelis (van der Slyck), Indian interpreter, xiiii, 18, Catskil granted to, 20.
- Apauamis, part of Westchester so called, xiiii, 402.
- Apocalyck (Communipaw, N. J.) granted to Egbert Woutersen, xiiii, 22.
- Apocquamingh (Apoquimini), Md., xii, 357, 437, 446, 450, 464, 477, 539.
- Apoquimini Kil, xii, 508, 511, 517, 527, 548, 615.
- Appel, Jan Lawtensen, xii, 53.
- Appleboom, Harald, Swedish Minister at the Hague, xii, 47 n.
- Applegadt, Bartholomeus, xiiii, 478.
- Applegadt, Thomas, xiiii, 478.
- Aquehonga Manacknong, Indian name for Staten Island, xiiii, 455.
- Archer, John, xiiii, 421, 424, 450, 471, 492.  
Fordham Court to be held at the house of, xiiii, 483.
- Arents, Claus, xii, 447.
- Arentsen, Claes, xiiii, 238, 302.
- Arentsen, Hendrick, xiiii, 231.
- Arensick Island, xiiii, 2.
- Argansen, Claes, xiiii, 271.
- Argansick, xiiii, 381.
- Arians, Dirck, xiiii, 212, 246.
- Arians, Joost, xiiii, 246, 450.
- Arianson, Henr., xiiii, 418.
- Arien's Kil, xii, 512, 517.
- Ariens, Weynte, jr., xiiii, 544.
- Ariensson, Peter, xiiii, 418.
- Arlington, Earl of, xii, 460; xiiii, 479.
- Armeperah, xiiii, 9, (Armppeprahin.)
- Arnestead, Daniel, xii, 665.
- Aronemeck, xii, 300.
- Arosmith, Edmond, xiiii, 547.
- Arromsineck, N. J., xiiii, 310.
- Arsen, Bartel, xii, 394.
- Arsen, Cornelia, xiiii, 419.
- Arsen, Jan, xiiii, 119.
- Arte, Gerrit, xiiii, 411.
- Arte, Bartolomeus, xii, 339.
- Artsen, Jan, xiiii, 115, 117, 134.
- Arthur Cull, xiiii, 405. See *After Cull.*
- Ashfordby, William, xiiii, 401, 533, 544.
- Ashman, John, xii, 490, 648, 651.
- Ashman, Robert, xii, 400, 648.
- Askud, John, xii, 491.
- Assawarmon Creek, xii, 583.
- Assawoma Inlet, xii, 577.
- Assnerus, Henrick, xii, 9.
- Augsburg Confession, xii, 105, 440, 520. See *Lutherans.*
- Avery (Auere), John, xii, 559, 578, 582, 586, 589, 607, 604, 605, 622, 635, 626, 627, 631, 633, 634, 657, 652, 654, 559.  
letter from, xii, 582.
- Awlehaken (Weehawken, N. J.), granted to Maryn Andriessen, xiiii, 22.
- Awme, a liquid measure, xii, 187.
- Axtel, George, xii, 544, 549.

## B.

- Bachtamo, Indian name for God, xiiii, 375.
- Backer, Bone, xii, 648.
- Backer, Claes Jansen, xiiii, 37.
- Backer, Jacobsen, xiiii, 228.
- Backer, Jacobus, xii, 205, 296, 311, 342; xiiii, 173, 877.
- Backer, Jan, xiiii, 9, 230.
- Backer, Jan Barentz, xiiii, 212, 214.
- Backer, John, xiiii, 473.
- Backer, Nicholas, xiiii, 252.
- Backstead, John, xii, 597.
- Bagge, Bent, xiiii, 374, 388.
- Bagyn, Jacob, xii, 193.
- Bahia de todos los Santos, xii, 55.
- Bailey, John, xiiii, 405.
- Baker, C., xiiii, 541.
- Baker, Mr., xiiii, 468.
- Balsch, Isaac, xii, 665.

Baltimore (Balthus More), Lord, x11, 247, 248, 250, 252, 299, 320, 324, 327, 333, 347, 360, 417, 437, 457, 490, 504, 510, 528, 571, 653, 663, 668; x111, 104 n, 555, 564.  
 letters to, x111, 555, 559, 563, 565.  
 Baltimore, Mr., x11, 487.  
 Baltimore, the young, x11, 433.  
 Bamboes, Herman, x111, 140. See *Jacobson, Herman*.  
 Bancker, Gerritt, x111, 99 *et seq.*, 103, 253, 465, 502.  
 Barbadoes, x11, 64, 89, 409, 473, 522, 607.  
 Barber, Francis, x111, 540-7.  
 Barends, Jan, x11, 529.  
 Barons, Fred (baker), x11, 153.  
 Barents, Andries, x111, 202, 212, 247.  
 Barents, Christian, x11, 225.  
 Barents, Frans, x11, 395.  
 Barents, Jan, x111, 246.  
 Barents, Janncke, x11, 339, 340.  
 Barents, Marcus, x11, 224.  
 Barentsen, Frederic, x11, 128.  
 Barentsen, Jacob, x111, 2, 30, 105.  
 Barentsen, Jan, x11, 184, 307; x111, 98, 230.  
 Barentsen, Thys, x111, 306.  
 Barot, Samuel, x111, 66.  
 Barker, Ambrose, x11, 660.  
 Barker, John, x11, 549.  
 Barker, Thomas, x11, 629.  
 Barkateede, Joshua, x11, 647.  
 Barnepat, x11, 331, 334; x111, 812.  
 Barnes, Renoul, x11, 665.  
 Barnes, Matthew, x111, 574.  
 Barneson, John, x11, 640.  
 Barnson, Corn, x111, 410, 415.  
 Barnson, John, x11, 533; x111, 411, 414.  
 Barnstapl., x111, 406.  
 Baron, Michael, x11, 471, 473, 608.  
 Barret, John, x11, 665.  
 Barrels, Harmen, x111, 206.  
 Bartes, Barent, x111, 40.  
 Bartleson, Mathias, x11, 469, 470.  
 Bartlett, x111, 535.  
 Barton, John, x11, 665.  
 Bassett, Robert, x111, 66.  
 Bastiansen, Harmen, x111, 398.  
 Bastiansen, Jacob, x111, 544.  
 Bastiansen, Teunis, x111, 360.  
 Baswell, John, x11, 665.  
 Batcheller's harbor, x11, 544, 620.  
 Baton, Machiel, x11, 593.  
 Batten kill, Indian name for, x111, 573.  
 Dawcom, Peter, x11, 544, 611, 661, 665.  
 Baxter, Garvis, commander at Albany, letter to, x111, 570.  
 Baxter, George, x111, 18.  
 Baxter, Tom, x111, 488, 574.  
 Baxter, Captain, x111, 569.  
 Baxter, Lieutenant, x11, 41.  
 Bayard, Balthazar, clerk of Berger court, x111, 363.  
 Bayard, Nic., Secretary, x11, 512; x111, 473.  
 Bayard, Peter, x11, 647.  
 Bayly, Nathan, x111, 488, 574.  
 Bayly, Nicles, x111, 488, 574.  
 Bear or Godfried's Island, x11, 245, 246, 247.  
 Beales, Robert, x11, 647.  
 Beck, Mr., x11, 217.  
 Becker, Jan, x11, 283.  
 Becker, Jan Juriansen, x11, 296, 299, 339 *et seq.*  
 Bedloo, Cornelius, x111, 456.  
 Bedloo, Isaac, x111, 421, 456.

Bedwell, Robert, x11, 647, 665.  
 Beck, Warrener Hooris, x111, 544.  
 Beekman, Cornelis, x111, 40.  
 Beekman, Hendrick (son of Wm.), x11, 320.  
 Beekman, Henry, x111, 402.  
 Beekman, William, Commissary for the W. I. Company at the South river, x11, 219, 230, 232, 238, 242 *et seq.*, 246, 248, 250, 260, 269, 272, 278, 288, 295, 296, 302, 314, 327, 328, 329, 338, 339, 375 *et seq.*, 381, 383, 386, 387, 388, 389 *et seq.*, 396, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 412, 417, 421, 422, 425, 427, 429, 517.  
 Commissary at the Esopus, x111, 395, 401, 408, 428, 436, 442, 443, 452.  
 letters from, 352, 355, 257, 264, 265, 292, 293, 296, 289, 292, 293, 298, 300, 306, 309, 312, 315, 318, 321, 322, 324, 331, 333, 334, 336, 343, 344, 345, 346, 349, 350, 351, 354, 355, 359, 338, 359, 360, 361, 363, 364, 368, 379, 381, 384, 387, 391, 393, 403, 406, 410, 411, 413, 413, 414, 415, 417, 418, 419, 422, 421, 423, 433, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 440, 447, 448, 449, 451.  
 letters to, 250, 337, 380, 409, 416, 424, 443.  
 petition of, for cadet's pay for his son, x11, 329.  
 son born to him, x11, 335; another, 410.  
 brother of, x11, 350.  
 Justice of the Peace at Kingston, x111, 566.  
 Beekman, Mr., x11, 642, 643; x111, 469.  
 Beekman, Mrs., x11, 330.  
 Beer, Cornelis Willemsen, x11, 110.  
 Beeren Island, x111, 348, 398.  
 Beetman, Mr., x11, 355.  
 Beets, Goodman, x111, 41.  
 Beuckes, Jacob, x11, 507; x111, 473, 476.  
 Beuckson, Andries, x11, 586.  
 Bendall, Philipp, x111, 547.  
 Benfull, William, x111, 66.  
 Bengson, Mathys, x11, 415.  
 Berentsen, Hans, x111, 75.  
 Bergen, N. J., x111, 207, 214, 231, 234 *et seq.*, 268, 271, 294, 318, 360 *et seq.*, 383, 395, 479, 539.  
 wants a clergyman, x111, 332. See *Ordinances*.  
 Berkeley, Lord John, of Stratton, proprietor of New Jersey, x11, 563, 598, 579, 592; x111, 469, 471, 486, 541.  
 Berisford, Christopher, x111, 407 *et seq.*, 417, 421, 426, 428, 432 *et seq.*, 442, 443, 448, 450, 452.  
 Bermuda, x111, 425.  
 Berrown, Michiel, x11, 649.  
 Berry, John, Deputy-Governor of New Jersey, x11, 473, 486, 492, 494 *et seq.*; x111, 467, 478, 508, 543.  
 letter to, from King Charles II, x111, 469.  
 summoned before the N. Y. Council, x111, 544.  
 Berry, William, x11, 647.  
 Berry, Willm, jr., x11, 665.  
 Bestevaer, Jan Jansen, x11, 110.  
 Bethlehem, Albany county, x111, 193, 345.  
 Betts, William, x111, 441.  
 Beverwyck, x111, 86, 39, 114, 132, 186, 193, 220, 251, 255, 258, 304, 382, 387 *et seq.*  
 Bichason, Walter, x11, 647.  
 Bicker, Gerrit, x11, 86.  
 Bickerstaff, Robert, x111, 418, 448, 450 *et seq.*, 544.  
 Biggs, John, x111, 418, 436, 448, 450, 544.  
 Bijcker's in Virginia, x11, 256.  
 Biles, William, x11, 446, 659.  
 Billing, Edward, x11, 579.  
 Billop, Capt. Christopher, x11, 580, 581, 584, 593, 595, 599, 607, 613; x111, 485.

Island,

11,

utherans.  
 589, 606,  
 684, 655,

o Maryn

178, 377.

- Billop, letter to, x11, 584.  
 Billou (Bileau), Peter, x111, 200, 424.  
 Binckson, John, x11, 408. *See Coningmark.*  
 Binevie, Lewis, x111, 500.  
 Blutgen, Thomas, x11, 180.  
 Bishop, John, x111, 406.  
 Bitter, Frederic, x11, 137, 139.  
 Black Point, Staten Island, x111, 547.  
 Black, William, x11, 615.  
 Blackwood, Phine, x11, 630.  
 Blanchan, Mathies, x111, 212, 208, 240, 404, 445 *et seq.*, 448, 544.  
 Blank, Juriaan, x11, 80, 81, 82, 149; x111, 326.  
 Bloecker (Blycker, Bleycker), Jan Jansen, x111 479, 504, 572-3.  
 Blind Brook, x111, 403.  
 Blinks, Richard, x11, 544.  
 Block, Hans, x11, 292, 331, 369, 403, 462, 475, 490, 501, 506, 530, 581, 592, 533, 584, 535, 540, 538 *et seq.*  
 Block Island, R. I. *See Red Island.*  
 Bloem (Blom), Rev. Harmanus, x111, 111, 186, 189, 194, 212 *et seq.*, 229 *et seq.*, 292, 311, 318, 336, 342, 373, 416.  
     goes to the Esopus, x111, 102.  
     inhabitants of Esopus ask for his installation, 103.  
     engaged as minister, x111, 130.  
     comes to take the charge at Esopus, x111, 155.  
     letters from, x111, 311, 373.  
     letters to, and consistory of Wiltwyck, x111, 307.  
 Bloemert, Arianen, x11, 62, 63.  
 Bloominburg, Sullivan county, x111, 340 n.  
 Blotke, Hans, x11, 649.  
 Boathman, Urin, x11, 648.  
 Boecker, Jems, x11, 49.  
 Boelsen, Jan, x11, 607.  
 Boen, Andries, x11, 607.  
 Boers, Lars, x11, 137, 143, 153, 158.  
 Boes, Nicolas, Capt., x111, 473.  
 Boertjen's inn, x11, 136.  
 Bogardus, Rev. Everardus, x11, 26, 27.  
 Bogardus, William, x111, 279, 303.  
 Boghard, Harman M., Commissary, x111, 22.  
 Bohemia River, Md., x11, 337.  
 Bollen, James, Secretary of New Jersey, x111, 406, 427, 542-3, 550.  
 Bombay Hook, Del., x11, 368, 477.  
 Bonas, Ensta, x11, 648.  
 Boners, Hans, x11, 490, 491, 649.  
 Bontemantel, J., x11, 234.  
 Boollassen, Peter, x11, 648.  
 Boomptjes Hook, Del., x11, 106, 215, 221, 368, 416, 508.  
 Boon, Francis, x111, 88, 109, 110, 122.  
 Boon, John, x111, 396.  
 Boone, Mr., x111, 421.  
 Bordingham, Claes, x111, 250, 264, 265, 365.  
 Bore, Joshua, x11, 615.  
 Borgh, Mr., x11, 335.  
 Borsboom, Peter Jacobsen, x111, 253.  
 Boulon, Wm., x11, 586, 605.  
 Bostick, Thomas, x11, 647, 665.  
 Boston, x11, 39, 41, 63, 249, 437, 522; x111, 162, 224, 295, 390, 493, 512, 517, 521, 523-4, 526-8, 530.  
     Englishmen from, at Fort Orange, x111, 107.  
     Governor of, x111, 190.  
 Bottien (Buttein), Jellis, x111, 202.  
 Boudt (Bout), Jan Evertsen, x11, 3, 10, 18, 66.  
 Boulsa, John, x11, 648.  
 Boulyu, John, x111, 567 *et seq.*  
 Boutje, Willem, x11, 66.  
 Bovatz, Andries, x111, 203.  
 Bow, John, x111, 313.  
 Bowery, the, x111, 538.  
 Bowman, Mr., x11, 640.  
 Bowne (Boune), William, x111, 43.  
 Boyd, James, x11, 524.  
 Boyer, Alexander, x11, 30, 33, 38, 44, 40, 137, 142, 158, 178 *et seq.*, 182, 193, 253, 255, 257, 283, 290, 306, 371.  
     letter from, 43.  
 Brabander, Jan Jansen, x111, 212, 230, 409.  
 Bradborne, John, x11, 492, 534, 549, 620.  
 Bradford, William, Gov. of Plymouth, x11, 53.  
 Bracy, Gisbert, sergeant, x11, 183 *et seq.*  
 Braintree, Mass., x111, 526.  
 Braley, Richard, x11, 586.  
 Brand, Bernard, x11, 620.  
 Brantsen, Cuelis, x111, 154.  
 Brantsen, Evert, x11, 223.  
 Brantz, Corn., x111, 312.  
 Brascy, Richard, x11, 605.  
 Brascy, Robert, sr., x11, 686, 605.  
 Brasidy, Robert, jr., x11, 586, 605.  
 Brate, Abram, x11, 665.  
 Bratesman, Jurian, x11, 535.  
 Braun, William, x11, 414.  
 Brazil, x11, 53, 87.  
 Broad and Cheese Island, x11, 648.  
 Bredon, Thomas, Gov. of Nova Scotia, x111, 224.  
 Breen, Daniel, x11, 522.  
 Bremen, Adam, x11, 153.  
 Breuklen (Brooklyn, L. I.), x11, 66, 60; x111, 102, 124, 187, 391.  
     Dominic Bloom preaches at, and Midwout, x111, 103.  
     minister at, x111, 155.  
 Brewer, Seneca, x11, 647.  
 Brewery, x11, 375, 379, 442.  
 Bridge over Esopus Kill, x111, 86, 91, 98.  
 Bridges, John, x11, 627; x111, 546-7.  
 Bridges, Mrs., x111, 404.  
 Brigges, John, x11, 544, 647, 665.  
 Brightwen, William, x11, 613.  
 Brinckloe, Jno., x11, 647, 657, 665.  
 Brinckloe, William, x11, 649.  
 Brindley, Luke, x11, 615.  
 Brinson, Daniel, x11, 624.  
 Brinson, Darius, x11, 646.  
 Bristol, England, x11, 663.  
 Britton, Lionell, x11, 659.  
 Brittain, Nathaniel, x111, 442.  
 Broadhead, Mrs. Ann, x111, 426, 438, 448, 440, 544.  
 Broadhead, Daniel, Capt., x111, 404, 406 *et seq.*  
 Broadway, Edward, x11, 608, 610, 635.  
 Brockholls, Anthony, Capt., x11, 536, 537, 540, 545, 592, 595, 602, 663, 666, 667, 668, 669; x111, 485, 494, 498-501, 518, 551, 567-8.  
     letters from, x11, 668; x111, 518, 524, 527, 529, 548-52, 554-6, 559, 560-6, 569, 571.  
     letters to, x11, 662-3; x111, 519, 520, 524, 526, 527, 558.  
 Broen, Thomas, x11, 37, 49, 53, 57, 124, 141 *et seq.*, 149, 155, 158, 161, 182, 370, 372.  
 Broersen, Jan, x11, 342; x111, 79, 81, 103 *et seq.*, 119, 154, 202, 214, 230, 410, *et seq.*  
 Bronck, Jan, x111, 482.  
 Bronck, Jonas, x111, 5.  
 Bronck, Pieter, x111, 398.  
 Bronckx River, x111, 20, bridge over, 441.

Brooklyn, I. I. See *Broukelen*.  
 Broundish, John, x111, 66.  
 Brouwer, Phil. Hendr., x111, 303.  
 Browne, Daniel, x11, 499, 545, 599 *et seq.*, 634, 638.  
 Browne, George, x11, 646, 650.  
 Browne, John, x111, 395.  
 Browne, Mr., x111, 557.  
 Brunel, Lewis, x11, 186.  
 Brunton, Mr., x11, 60.  
 Bruyas, Father, x111, 503, 510, 523, 527.  
   letter from, x111, 523.  
 Bruylet in France, x11, 145.  
 Bruyn, Hendrick, x111, 212.  
 Bruyn, Jan Hendrick, x111, 396, 397.  
 Bruyn, Jan of Pampoem, x111, 545.  
 Bruyn, Peter, from Rendsburg, x111, 154, 212.  
 Bruyn, Thomas, x11, 107, 136, 183.  
 Bryant, Anthony, x11, 304, 500.  
 Buckby, John, x111, 574.  
 Bucklew, Peter, x111, 548.  
 Budd, John, x11, 634.  
 Budd, Thomas, x11, 650.  
 Burhans (Boerhans, Buirhans), Jacob, x111, 153, 202, 230, 247.  
 Burhans, Jan, x111, 451.  
 Burhans, John Jacobs, x111, 413.  
 Burlington, N. J., x11, 48, 615, 624, 633, 646, 650.  
 Burton, Jno., x11, 647.  
 Busaine, Mattys, x11, 140.  
 Buttein (Bottien), Jellis, x111, 153.  
 Butterfield, the, at Esopus, x111, 444.  
 Butterworth, Daniel, x111, 414.  
 Buys, Jan Cornelissen, land granted to, x111, 37.  
 Buys, Juste, x11, 426.  
 Byrams River, x111, 24.

## C.

Cabot, Sebastian, x111, 486.  
 Caderaque (Caderrockque, Caudernaque), fort near, x111, 531.  
 Cage, Richard, x111, 407, 418, 448, 483.  
 Cahoes, the, x111, 185.  
 Cale Berge (Bald Mountains), x111, 444.  
 Calcoons Hook, x11, 648.  
 Calton, x11, 549.  
 Calvert, Charles, Governor-General of Maryland, x11, 478, 528.  
 Calvert, Philipp, Governor of Maryland, x11, 347, 350, 357, 417, 422, 500.  
 Campanius, John, x11, 28 n, 30.  
 Canada, x11, 48, 131, 542; x111, 80, 92, 113, 133, 176, 205, 511, 524, 531.  
   governor of, x111, 498 *et seq.*  
   claims jurisdiction over the Mohawks, x111, 503.  
   Mohawks invade, x111, 38.  
 Cananese, Indian name for Boomptjes Hook, x11, 166.  
 Canastagione (Niskayuna), x111, 572.  
 Caniff, Ermod, x111, 66.  
 Canisok (Athens, Greene county), x111, 397.  
 Cantwell, Edmund, Captain, x11, 496, 500 *et seq.*, 500 *et seq.*, 515 *et seq.*, 518 *et seq.*, 523, 525, 527, 529, 531, 536 *et seq.*, 543 *et seq.*, 553 *et seq.*, 560 *et seq.*, 576-8, 582, 587-8, 592, 594-5, 597, 602, 605, 607-8, 611-2, 614, 620, 623, 633, 638, 641-5, 649, 651.  
   letters from, x11, 505, 545, 578, 631-2.  
   letters to, x11, 516, 518, 519, 538, 542, 554, 555, 633.  
 Cape Cod, x11, 48.  
 Cape Fonda, x11, 48.  
 Cape Henlopen, x11, 49, 104, 203, 215, 221, 331, 414, 503, 577 '83, 669.  
 Cape Malabar, x11, 48.  
 Cape May, x11, 346, 650.  
 Capito, Mattheus, x11, 351, 431; x111, 312, 330, 337, 246, 259, 267, 274, 310, 336, 341, 347, 351.  
   letters from, x11, 329; x111, 307.  
 Carcoon's Hook, x11, 482.  
 Cardoso, Isaac, x11, 186.  
 Carl, Anthony, x111, 154.  
 Carl Gustaf, King of Sweden, x11, 87.  
 Carle, Jacob, x111, 448.  
 Carle, Thomas, x111, 424.  
 Carman, Caleb, x11, 648.  
 Carman (Carreman), Michael, x11, 235, 238, 243, 246, 285-6, 291, 298, 299, 301, 306, 315.  
 Carolus, Laurentius, x11, 401, 544, 550, 620, 632. See *Laers, Domine*.  
 Carolusen, Hans, x111, 247, 340.  
 Carr, Andrew, x11, 490, 491, 552, 618, 620, 648.  
 Carr, John, Captain, x11, 461-2, 464, 466, 473-7, 480, 485, 488, 490, 492, 497, 501, 506-7, 526-7, 536, 534-5, 537-40, 589, 606, 618, 643, 649.  
   letter from, x11, 503.  
   letters to, x11, 488, 503.  
 Carr, Nath'l, Capt., x11, 574.  
 Carr, Patrick, x11, 493.  
 Carr, Sir Robert, x11, 457, 458, 460.  
 Carsten, the Norman, x111, 280.  
 Carstensen, Claes, the Norman, x111, 21.  
 Carstensen, Roeloff, x11, 94.  
 Carterett, Sir George, of Saltrum, Proprietor of New Jersey, x11, 568, 579; x111, 469, 471, 473, 486, 509, 541, 543.  
 Carterett, Capt. James, x11, 484, 486, 493; x111, 461 *et seq.*, 466 *et seq.*  
   letter from, x111, 462.  
   letters to, x111, 461, 466, 467, 468.  
 Carterett, Philipp, Governor of New Jersey, x11, 484, 486, 519, 524, 526, 545, 649; x111, 405, 461 *et seq.*, 467, 471, 477, 508, 539-41, 551.  
   estate of, in New Jersey, seized by the Dutch, x111 477.  
   visit of Gov. Andros to, x111, 542.  
   letters to, x111, 535, 538, 548, 550, 563.  
 Cartwright, George, x11, 458-9.  
 Catherwood, Jno., x11, 567.  
 Catskil, x111, 20, 26, 28, 74, 76, 290.  
   Indian lands at, x111, 481, 572.  
 Catskil Mountains, x111, 99.  
 Caturaxas, French going to, x111, 500.  
 Cay, Hendrick, x111, 388.  
 Cedar Neck, x11, 616, 631, 646.  
 Census of the Delaware District, x11, 646.  
   of the New Jersey towns, x111, 476.  
 Chadock, Thomas, x111, 544.  
 Chaffan, James, x11, 649.  
 Chambers, Thomas, x111, 60, 73, 79, 81-2, 86-9, 92-7, 100-4, 115-6, 120, 122, 128, 154, 164, 166, 178, 194, 212-5, 230, 236-41, 245, 247, 249, 251, 256, 275, 317-8, 329 *et seq.*, 338, 345, 348-9, 351 *et seq.*, 369, 377, 401, 408, 411, 428, 432 *et seq.*, 436, 446 *et seq.*, 451 *et seq.*, 459 *et seq.*, 468, 470, 482, 490, 498, 504, 506-7, 512, 565.  
   letters to, x111, 484, 566, 569, 571.  
   letters from, x111, 77, 78, 235, 534.  
 Channis, Edward, x11, 608.

- Champion, John, x11, 615.  
 Chaptanke, Md., x11, 631, 640.  
 Charles I of England, x11, 48; x111, 480.  
 Charles II of England, x11, 468; x111, 469.  
   letter from, to Capt. Berry, x111, 469.  
     Phil Carterett, 473.  
 Charleston, Mass., x111, 517.  
 Chew, Mr., x11, 539.  
 Chiepiessing, x11, 473, 494, 636, 642, 651, 655.  
 Chicheley, Sir Henry, Gov. of Virginia, x111, 530, 537.  
 Chisam, Robert, x111, 544.  
 Chritseme, Del., x11, 648.  
 Christina, Del., x11, 468. See *Fort Christina*.  
 Christina kil, x11, 141, 175, 508, 532, 531. See *Min-  
 quoes kil*.  
 Christina, Queen of Sweden, x11, 73, 412.  
 Christiansen, Paulus, x111, 153.  
 Christofels, Johannes, x111, 206.  
 Claerhout, Walraef, x11, 432.  
 Claes, the Norman, x111, 36, 148.  
 Claes, the Smith, x11, 178.  
 Claesen, Abbe, x11, 191, 192.  
 Claesen, Hendrick, x11, 491.  
 Claesen, Jacob, alias De Vrint, x11, 45, 307, 317, 335.  
 Claesen, Jan, x111, 206.  
 Claesen, Pieter, x11, 491.  
 Claesen, Tjereck (De Witt), x111, 212, 230.  
 Claessen, Dirck, x11, 164.  
 Claessen, Frederick, x111, 202.  
 Claessen, Valentin, x111, 153.  
 Claessen, William, x11, 158, 511.  
 Claiborne, Col., x111, 146.  
 Claiborne, William, jr., letter from, to Dir. Stuyvesant,  
 x11, 406.  
 Clare, Melgur, x111, 544.  
 Clark, Walter, x111, 396.  
 Clark, William, x11, 622, 624, 654, 659.  
   letter from, to Gov. Andros, 629; 654.  
 Clarke, Edward, x111, 547.  
 Clasen, Leendert, x11, 158, 161.  
 Classen, Dirck, x111, 233.  
 Classen, Peter, x11, 529.  
 Classen, William, x11, 142.  
 Classis of Amsterdam, Holland, minutes of the, x111,  
 405, 416.  
   letters to, 384, 390, 393, 423.  
 Clauson, Claus, x111, 414.  
 Clauson, John, x11, 648.  
 Clauson, Peter, x11, 648.  
 Clauson, William, x11, 648.  
 Claverack, x111, 345, 380, 396-7, 515.  
   farm at, leased, x111, 186.  
 Clayton, William, sr., x11, 615.  
 Clayton, William, jr., x11, 615.  
 Cleft, Samuel, x11, 624.  
 Clement, Abr., x11, 586, 588, 589, 605.  
 Clement, Mrs., x11, 624.  
 Clementson, Jacob, x11, 647.  
 Clemmy, Abraham, x11, 545.  
 Clemontee, Olle, x11, 491.  
 Clentz, Gottfried, x111, 153.  
 Clerck, Mr., x111, 581.  
 Cleyn (Kleyn), Elmerhuysen, x11, 114, 135, 135 *et seq.*,  
 158, 161, 169, 205, 290, 299, 303, 321.  
 Cleyschmidt, Marten, x11, 282.  
 Cliford, Thos., x11, 665.  
 Clock, Abraham Martensen, x111, 61, 71.  
 Cloeck, Cornelis, x11, 443.  
 Cloughkawakanoe Creek, x111, 400.  
 Clute, Johannes, x111, 306, 307.  
 Cobes, Ludovicus, Sheriff of Schenectady, x111, 388,  
 489, 514, 532.  
 Cock, Erick, x11, 544, 551, 586, 630.  
 Cock (Koch, Kocx), Gerrit, x11, 440, 443.  
 Cock, Jan, x11, 586.  
 Cock, John, x111, 544.  
 Cock, Lanse, x11, 523, 524, 560, 636.  
 Cock, Lars, x11, 647.  
 Cock, Lawrence, x11, 544, 551, 586, 620, 651.  
 Cock, Morris, x11, 680.  
 Cock, Otto Ernest, x11, 544, 551, 557, 559, 620, 634.  
 Cock, Peter, x111, 17, 44, 330, 366, 425, 462, 491, 505-6,  
 519, 527, 530, 535, 544, 545, 550, 551, 557, 559, 620,  
 634.  
 Cock, Peter, jr., x11, 586.  
 Cocksingh, Indian name for a tract of land in Ulster  
 Co., x111, 534, 571.  
 Coddington, Governor, x111, 493.  
 Coelen (Cool), Cornelis Jansen, x111, 16, 17.  
 Coen, Adrian Dircksen, x11, 40.  
 Coen, Jacob, x11, 117.  
 Coenratsen, Cornelis, x11, 59.  
 Coerten, Myndert, x111, 206.  
 Coertsen, Evert, x111, 233.  
 Coettrier, Hendrick, x11, 429.  
 Coettrier, Jacob, x11, 429.  
 Coffin, Abraham, x11, 545.  
 Cohanz, x11, 650.  
 Cohocksinks Creek, x11, 551.  
 Cohoes, N. Y., x111, 308.  
 Colard, Wm., x111, 488, 574.  
 Cole, Samuel, x11, 650.  
 Coleman, Henry, x11, 463, 469, 470, 648.  
 Coleman, Lars, x11, 648.  
 Collens, Geo., x11, 646.  
 Collier, John, Capt., x11, 556, 558, 572, 576, 581, 590,  
 649.  
   letter from, x11, 577.  
 Collissen, John, x11, 589.  
 Colyer, Mr., x111, 542.  
 Columbia County, x111, 519, 572.  
 Colve, Anthony, Capt., Governor, x11, 507, 509, 512;  
 x111, 473, 476, 535, 543.  
   letter from, to John Ogden, x111, 477.  
 Comegys, Corn., x11, 337.  
 Comunipaw to be fortified, x111, 252. See *Genooneya*.  
 Concord, Mass, x111, 526.  
 Conell, Jan, x111, 572.  
 Coney, John, x11, 665.  
 Coninck, Thomas, x111, 156.  
 Coningh, Frederick de, Captain, x11, 80, 91, 93, 95, 99,  
 144, 272; x111, 62.  
 Coningsmarc, Count, supposed son of, x11, 463, 465, 468,  
 469. See *Binckson, John*.  
 Connecticut, x11, 537; x111, 493, 497, 529.  
 Connecticut river, x11, 89; x111, 308, 494, 511.  
 Conrad, Sander, x111, 161.  
 Conradus, Mathias, x11, 471.  
 Consistory of Sweden, x11, 307.  
 Consistory of Wiltwyck, x111, 306, 307, 311.  
 Constable's Hook, granted to J. J. Roy, x111, 19.  
 Content, Md, x11, 619.  
 Cooke, Anthony, x111, 412, 418, 448, 451.  
 Cooke, Edward, x11, 586, 605, 624.  
 Cooper, William, x11, 646.  
 Corn, Nicholas, x11, 26.  
 Coornel, Thomas, land on Broncks River granted to,  
 x111, 20.

- Coppenou, Jan, x111, 70, 841.  
 Corbett, Jacob, x111, 547.  
 Coresen, Claes, x111, 934.  
 Corhold, Powell, x11 648.  
 Corlaer's Flat, L. I., x111, 27.  
 Corlaer's Hook, x111, 10.  
 Cornelis, Jacques, x111, 253.  
 Cornelis, Jan, x111, 233, 234.  
 Cornelissen, Gerritt, x111, 206, 449, 507, 544.  
 Cornelissen, Hendrick, x111, 40, 77, 104, 119, 202, 212, 240.  
 Cornelissen, Isaac, x111, 231.  
 Cornelissen, Jacques, x111, 465.  
 Cornelissen, Jan, x111, 410, 414.  
 Cornelissen, Lawsa, x11, 470.  
 Cornelissen, Lourens, skoppel, x11, 185, 187.  
 Cornelissen, Marten, x111, 253.  
 Cornelissen, Peter, x11, 55, 56, 59.  
 Cornelissen, Teunis, x111, 206, 253.  
 Cornelius, Harmen, x11, 490, 522, 605, 620.  
 Cornelius, Hendrick, x111, 406.  
 Cornelius, Jacob, x111, 547.  
 Cornelius, John, x11, 586.  
 Cornell, Richard, x11, 524, 527.  
 Cornelys, Laers, x11, 545.  
 Cornhill's Neck, x111, 403.  
 Corson, Cornelius, x111, 547.  
 Corson, Garrett, x111, 547.  
 Corson, Jacob, x111, 547.  
 Corson, Peter, x111, 547.  
 Corteljou, Jacques, x11, 133; x111, 219, 244, 314, 382, 421, 428, 445 *et seq.*, 468.  
 Cortes, John, x11, 665.  
 Cos, Claes Pietersen, x111, 37, 233.  
 Coudrey, Elias, x11, 580.  
 Coudrey, Josias, x11, 605.  
 Courcey, Henry, x11, 301, 310, 312, 315, 355, 435; x111, 507, 510, 516, 530, 555, 558 *et seq.*  
     agent of Maryland to treat with N. Y. Indians, 556 *et seq.*  
     letters from, and Col. Lloyd, 557.  
 Courcey, James, x11, 607.  
 Coussau, Mr., x11, 472.  
 Coustarier, Mr., x11, 357, 434, 447, 449, 466.  
 Couvenhoven, Pieter, x11, 491. See *Wolphtersen, Van Couvenhoven*.  
 Coventry, Henry, x111, 469.  
 Cowdry, Joseph, x11, 646.  
 Crab, Peter, x11, 649.  
 Crabbe, Jacob, x11, 137, 140 *et seq.*, 149, 153, 177, 181, 310, 325, 328.  
 Cran Kil, x11, 551.  
 Crane, Robert, x11, 69.  
 Crane Hook, Del., x11, 526, 532, 535, 539, 645, 648.  
 Crate, Johan, x11, 282, 289, 292, 295, 303, 310, 333, 335.  
 Crawford, David, x111, 419, 436.  
 Crawford, James, x11, 490, 492, 543.  
 Cregier, Francis, x11, 223, 321, 331, 350, 375 *et seq.*, 399 *et seq.*, 410, 423.  
 Cregier, Martin (Cruger, Cruyger, Cryger), Captain  
     Lieut., x11, 63, 93, 97, 122, 163, 175, 180-7, 196, 209, 303-4, 218, 223, 255, 259, 260, 261, 263, 266, 267, 269, 272, 275, 276, 286, 288, 304, 308, 309, 310, 316, 335, 343 *et seq.*, 360, 370, 459, 470, 494, 496, 518, 522, 543, 544, 546, 662; x111, 151, 178, 208, 272, 278-9, 285 *et seq.*, 293, 299, 302, 311, 314, 317, 320, 323, 323, 348, 350, 351, 353, 358, 362, 366, 377, 382.  
 Cregier, letters from, and Secretary van Ruyven, x11, 262, 266, 280; x111, 272, 286.  
     letters to, x111, 284, 287, 289, 292, 295, 296, 302, 304, 322.  
     journals of, x111, 314, 323.  
 Creupel (Crespel), Anthony, x111, 105, 230, 246, 446, 448, 506, 544.  
 Creupelbos, —, x111, 315.  
 Crewcorne (Creekehorne), x11, 645, 650, 658.  
 Cripps, John, x11, 615.  
 Croeger, Willem, x111, 154, 202.  
 Crompton, Thomas, x11, 627 *et seq.*, 632, 630 *et seq.*  
 Crooked Kill, x11, 191.  
 Croon, Dirck Jansen, x111, 88, 109, 110, 122.  
 Croon, Peter Claesen, Commissary, x11, 110.  
 Crosson, Pierre, x11, 214, 226; x111, 518.  
 Cruder's Neck, x11, 574.  
 Cruger. See *Cregier*.  
 Crum Elbow, the, x111, 506.  
 Crump, Gysbert, x111, 448, 450.  
 Crump, Henry, x111, 448.  
 Crumwell, John, sr., x111, 574.  
 Cruyff, Elbert Gerbertsen, x111, 309.  
 Crynnen, Jan Cornelissen, land granted to, x111, 38.  
 Curler, Arent, x11, 67; x111, 15.  
     letter from, x111, 15. See *Van Curler*.  
 Curler, name given to the English Governors by the Indians, x111, 499.  
 Curtis, Jno., x11, 647.  
 Curtis, Richard, x111, 548.  
 Cuyper's Island, x11, 299.  
 Cuyper, Jan Jansen, x11, 26.

## D.

- D'Albo, Andries, x11, 213.  
 Dalbo, Elizabeth, x11, 648.  
 Dalboo, John, x11, 686.  
 Dalboo, Peter, x11, 544.  
 Dalva, Antonio, x111, 351 *et seq.*, 408 *et seq.*, 415.  
 Damen, Jan Jansen, one of the eight men, x111, 16.  
 Dandrada, Salvador, x11, 117.  
 Daniel, Maurice, x11, 548, 620, 636.  
 Daniel, Walter, x111, 544.  
 Daniels, Jacob, x111, 154.  
 Daniels, Johan, x11, 415.  
 Danielsen, Jan, x11, 425-6.  
 Danskamer (Dancechamber), the, on Hudson's river, x111, 333, 352, 572.  
 Darch, Jan, x111, 168, 264, 265, 271, 274, 278, 283, 320, 378, 380, 399.  
     journal of, x111, 380.  
 Darnall, William, x111, 547.  
 Darrall, Mr., x111, 542.  
 Dances, David, x11, 644.  
 Danse, Euan, x11, 665.  
 Davenport, Humphrey, x111, 456.  
 Davids, Christ., x111, 72, 90, 104, 105, 115, 170, 186, 222, 247, 265, 287, 289, 331, 338, 428.  
     patent to, for land in the Esopus, x111, 69.  
 Davids, Judith, x11, 625.  
 Davids, Thos., x11, 625.  
 Davidsen, David, x11, 33, 44, 49, 53, 371.  
 Davidsens, Kit, River, x111, 170.  
 Davis, Nicholas, x111, 396.  
 Davis, Thomas, x11, 586, 605, 625.  
 Davit, George, interpreter, x111, 504, 506.  
 Davits, Margaret, x11, 340.  
 Dawson, John, x11, 665.

- Deacon, George, xii, 608.  
 Dead Men's Bones, xiiii, 451.  
 Deale, xii, 667, 669. See *Horekil*.  
 Dear Point, xii, 647.  
 De Boogh, Gerritt Hendricksen, xii, 387, 401.  
 De Capen, Jan, xii, 312, 316, 331, 340, 377, 391, 397, 404, 405, 413, 415, 432, 451, 479.  
 Decies, Thomas, xii, 62.  
 Decker, Mr., xii, 410.  
 Decker, Jacob Jansen, xiiii, 544.  
 De Commer, Jacob, surgeon, xii, 381 *et seq.*, 401 *et seq.*, 423.  
 De Cruso, Thimoty, xii, 111.  
 De Decker, Abr., xii, 111.  
 De Decker, Johan, councillor of N. N., xii, 108, 111, 210, 212, 348; xiiii, 80, 166, 206, 214, 221, 231, 240, 247, 254, 260, 264, 268, 278, 283, 289, 326 *et seq.*  
   letters from, xiiii, 260, 265, 268.  
   letter to, xiiii, 278.  
 Deerfield, xiiii, 511.  
 De Forreest, Isaac, xiiii, 88.  
 Deforest, Madis Lars, xii, 534.  
 De Gardous, Francois, xiiii, 153.  
 De Goyer, Dirck, xiiii, 114, 153, 213.  
 De Goyer, Eldert, xiiii, 292.  
 De Goyer, Evert, xiiii, 545.  
 De Graeff, Dirck, xiiii, 119.  
 De Graeff, Urbanus, xiiii, 153.  
 De Groot, Gerrit, xii, 387, 398, 406.  
 De Haes, Annitje, xii, 150.  
 De Haes, Gabriel, xii, 154, 156, 158, 161.  
 De Haes, Johannes, xii, 150, 530, 535, 536, 538, 560, 561, 563, 589, 606, 634.  
 De Haes, Marietje, xii, 150.  
 De Haes, Ruetloff, xii, 149, 177, 179, 180, 181.  
 De Hinse, Jacob, xii, 177.  
 De Hinson, Jacob, surgeon, xiiii, 113, 439.  
 De Hit, Willems, xii, 181.  
 De Hooges, Johannes, xiiii, 544.  
 De Hulter, Johan, xiiii, 70, 71, 97, 158, 176.  
 De Hulter, Mrs., xiiii, 86, 93 *et seq.*, 98, 230. See *De Laet*.  
 De Jager, Cornelis Herperts, xii, 237, 308.  
 De Jonge, Peter, xii, 120.  
 De Laet, Johanna (Mrs. de Hulter), xiiii, 71, 98.  
 De la Paire, Mr., xii, 486.  
 De la Poterie, Governor of Trois Rivieres, xiiii, 83.  
 Delavall, Thomas, xii, 469, 472, 497, 506, 507, 525, 577, 592, 595, 600, 602; xiiii, 403, 406, 414, 445 *et seq.*, 452, 466, 468-9, 490-8, 501, 536, dead 565.  
   letters to, from Capt. Brockholls, xiiii, 552, 554.  
 Delaware, the District on the, as a place of exile, xii, 20, 131.  
   the duke's laws introduced in, 561.  
   weights and measures in, 578.  
   trade of, xii, 459, 462, 481, 506-7, 564, 566, 573, 593, 606.  
   privileges granted to the inhabitants of, xii, 507.  
   defenses of, 487, 493, 501.  
   magistrates of, xii, 533, 538, 557-9, 563, 566, 581, 585, 590, 608, 610, 634, 669.  
   letters from, xii, 539, 575, 590, 600.  
   letters to, xii, 513, 560, 581, 585.  
 Delaware bay, xii, 312, 484.  
 Delaware falls, xii, 521, 541, 611, 623, 626, 645.  
   court of, xii, 646.  
   ferry at, xii, 526.  
 Delaware bay, xii, 457, 459, 460 *et seq.*, 463, 467, 469, 472, 473, 474, 475, 480, 484, 487, 494, 497, 498, 500, 501.  
 Delaware, xii, 506, 513, 514, 530, 536, 537, 542, 545, 553, 556, 559, 560, 561, 565, 567, 579, 580, 581, 585, 593, 598, 594, 597, 610, 611, 613, 616, 617, 620, 629, 636, 640, 650, 651, 660, 668, 669.  
 Delaware, Lord, xiiii, 486.  
 Delaware river, xiiii, 484.  
 De Lesigny, Mr., xiiii, 527.  
 De Loper, Hendrick, xii, 466, 485.  
 De Lucena, Abr., xii, 117.  
 De Meyer, N. Capt., xii, 633; xiiii, 416, 506, 536.  
 De Mulle, Jacob, xiiii, 547.  
 De Necker, Gillis, xiiii, 114, 117, 153.  
 Denne, John, xii, 544.  
 Dennis, Robert, xiiii, 406.  
 Denny, John, xii, 651.  
 Denton, Daniel, xiiii, 405.  
 De Peyster, Joannis, xii, 208.  
 De Pruyn, Abr., xii, 341.  
 De Raeth, Henrick, Capt., xii, 105, 199, 342.  
 Derby, Conn., xiiii, 21.  
 Dercksen, Abel, xiiii, 153.  
 Dericke, Gilbert, xii, 649.  
 Dericksen, Gisbert, xii, 471, 580.  
 De Ring, Mr., xii, 643.  
 De Ringe, Amelius, xii, 636, 641.  
 De Ringe, Matheus, xii, 641, 649.  
 De Ringe, Paulus, xii, 636.  
 De Ringh, —, xii, 212.  
 Deringh, Nic., xii, 234, 241, 254, 428.  
 De Ruyter, Admiral, xii, 334.  
 De Ruyter, Claes, xii, 57, 62, 63, 126, 363, 413, 419, 423.  
 De Ruyter, Claes Jansen, Indian interpreter, xiiii, 48, 86, 99 *et seq.*, 104, 148, 150, 163, 170, 173, 174, 178, 201-2, 207.  
 De Ruyter. See *Ruyter*.  
 De Ryck, Jan Cornelis, xii, 226.  
 De Schilder, Jan, xiiii, 209.  
 De Shaw, John, xii, 647.  
 De Sille, Nicasius, Councillor of N. N., xii, 77, 83, 91-7, 99, 118, 120-4, 127-8, 144, 165-9, 171-2, 174, 184, 192, 195-6, 210, 212, 226, 295-7, 311, 313, 339, 388; xiiii, 54, 61, 69, 80, 138, 160, 166, 171, 178, 186, 206, 214, 231, 240, 243, 247-8, 252, 312, 317, 322, 357-9, 377, 388 *et seq.*  
 Desjardins, John, Dr., xii, 524-7.  
 De Treux, Isaac, xiiii, 515.  
 De Visser, Jan, xii, 98.  
 De Vogel, Matty, xii, 140.  
 De Vogelaeer, Jacob, xii, 440.  
 De Vos, Harmen, xiiii, 234.  
 Devos, Mathiason, Mathias, xii, 586.  
 De Vos, Matheus, xii, 170, 340.  
 De Vora, Peter, Indian interpreter, xiiii, 521, 523. See *Van Voria*.  
 De Vries, David Pietersen, xii, 28 n.; xiiii, 6, 7.  
 De Vries, Frederick, xiiii, 6.  
 De Vries, Regnier, xii, 203.  
 De Vrint, Jacob, xii, 250, 327. See *Claesen, Jacob*.  
 De Wael, Jacob, xiiii, 418.  
 De Winter, Bastiaen, xiiii, 253.  
 De Witt, Andries, xiiii, 571.  
 De Witt, Claes, xii, 256.  
 De Witt, Jan, xii, 340.  
 De Witt, Peter, xii, 530, 555.  
 De Witt, Tjerck Claesen, xiiii, 238, 239, 245, 246, 251, 256, 284, 318, 327, 407, 413, 431, 440, 451.

- De Wolf, Abel, x111, 99 *et seq.*  
 Deyo, Christian, x111, 506.  
 Deyo, Peter, x111, 506.  
 D'Hincjossa, Alex, Lieut., x11, 163, 165, 204, 218, 227, 230, 235, 237-9, 242, 258, 263, 264, 265, 269, 270, 282, 283, 286, 287, 289, 290, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 298, 299, 301, 303, 305, 306, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 318, 321, 322, 325, 327, 328, 329, 332, 333, 334, 335, 343, 345, 347 *et seq.*, 354, 356, 357 *et seq.*, 368, 373, 375 *et seq.*, 384 *et seq.*, 388, 389 *et seq.*, 392, 396, 397, 398, 400, 403 *et seq.*, 406, 408, 411 *et seq.*, 416, 421, 422, 427, 434, 437, 443, 447, 448, 449, 451, 460.  
 letter from, x11, 380.  
 letter to, x11, 381.  
 Dickenson, Walter, x11, 635, 652 *et seq.*  
 Dickerman, Isaac, x111, 574, 657.  
 Dicks, Robert, x11, 544, 572.  
 Dihoth, John, x111, 448.  
 Dirck, Jan, x111, 261.  
 Dirck, Paulus, from Luxemburg, x111, 206.  
 Dircks, Abel, x111, 117.  
 Dircks, Gysbert, x11, 524.  
 Dircksen, Barent, one of the Eight Men, x111, 16.  
 Dircksen, Jan, from Bremen, x111, 26, 69, 388.  
 Dircksen, Joris, x111, 8.  
 Dircksen, Lucas, Sergt., x11, 110, 148, 153, 179.  
 Dircksen, Peter, x111, 77, 79, 81, 100, 104, 115, 213.  
 Dirck, Evertje, x11, 131.  
 Directors of the W. I. Company, letters from, to Dir. Stuyvesant, x11, 47, 72, 73, 74, 85, 86, 90, 113, 110, 128, 131, 183, 185, 214, 215, 216, 232, 271, 287, 320, 332, 359, 407, 424, 427, 434, 440, 443, 445; x111, 21, 23, 26, 27, 33, 34, 35, 63, 70, 73, 75, 80, 98, 99, 121, 129, 149, 155, 158, 187, 239.  
 letters to, from Dir. Stuyvesant, x11, 246, 249, 254, 288, 304, 317, 326, 332, 347, 373, 389, 408, 421, 453, 455; x111, 100, 107, 110, 123, 130, 162, 176, 189, 190, 204, 223, 372, 390.  
 from the Council of N. N., x111, 181, 390.  
 to the Council of N. N., x11, 88, 90, 91.  
 to Vice-Director Beckman, x11, 443.  
 Dirrick, Lichten, x111, 245, 246.  
 Dishua, Jno., x11, 665.  
 Ditmaran (Dickerman), Isaac, x111, 488.  
 Doedesen, Meyndert, x11, 197, 200.  
 Domenicus, Regnier, x11, 54, 140, 178, 180.  
 Dorchester County, Md., x11, 628, 639.  
 Dorian, Lambert, x111, 547.  
 Doughty, Elias, x111, 498.  
 Doughty (Douthey), Francis, x111, 18.  
 Douglas, Wm., x11, 472.  
 Douw, See *Janzen, Volkert*.  
 Douwes, Anne, Capt., x11, 64, 103.  
 Douwes, Hester, x111, 246.  
 Douwesen, Harmen, x111, 304.  
 Douwen, Paulus, x11, 649.  
 Downer, Harman, x111, 23.  
 Doxy, Ralph, x11, 312.  
 Drake, John, x111, 489.  
 Drake, Samuel, x111, 420, 489.  
 Drake, Samuel, jr., 489.  
 Driessen, Berne, x111, 75.  
 Drisius, rev. Samuel, x111, 59, 301, 393, 405, 420, 423.  
 letters from, to Classis of Amsterdam, x111 390, 393.  
 Droochtraeder, Herm, x11, 522.  
 Drumers Neck, x11, 547.  
 Dubois, Abraham, x111, 507.  
 Dubois, Isaac, x111, 507.  
 Dubois, Lewis, x111, 212, 238, 240, 407 *et seq.*, 448, 450, 506-7, 513, 533, 544, 553, 565-6.  
 Dubreuil, Mathien, x11, 382 *et seq.*, 406.  
 Duck Creek, x11, 544, 600, 619, 628, 636 *et seq.*, 639, 644, 647, 651, 656, 661, 666.  
 Duke's laws, the, x11, 561.  
 Dumont, Walrave, x111, 253, 212, 351, 407, 409 *et seq.*, 413, 446.  
 Dunccke, William, x11, 648.  
 Du Parck, Jan, x11, 315, 339; x111, 212, 247, 328.  
 Du Pre, John, x11, 586, 605.  
 Durham, Robert, x11, 615.  
 Duten, Jan, x11, 49.  
 Dux, Paulus, x11, 490.  
 Duyts, Laurens, x111, 5.  
 Dyck, Hendrick, x11, 381, 383, 385, 386, 392, 431.  
 Dyckman, Johannes, x111, 247.  
 Dyre, Capt. Wm., x11, 536, 537, 540, 542, 545, 592, 594; x111, 483, 485, 491, 493, 498, 501, 542, 549.  
 E.  
 Eager, Thos., x111, 448.  
 Easineh, part of Ulster Co., so called, x111, 402.  
 Eastchester, x111, 420, 422, 441, 501.  
 Assessment Roll of, x111, 488.  
 contributions of, x111, 422.  
 Court at, x111, 474.  
 Easthampton, L. I., x111, 537.  
 East Jersey, x111, 486.  
 Eaton, Sam, x11, 82.  
 Eaton, Theo., Gov. of New Haven, x11, 70, 82.  
 Ebel, Peter, x11, 57, 181; x111, 48, 304, 314, 317, 323.  
 Ebbingh, Jeronimus, x111, 98, 158, 176, 312, 352, 446.  
 Eck, Evert Hendricksen, x11, 532, 534, 535.  
 Eckhoff (Eeckhoff), Jan, x11, 106, 136, 246, 148, 154, 158, 179, 181-2.  
 Edmonton, John, x11, 578, 631.  
 Edsall, Samuel, x11, 449, 490, 492, 523-5, 541, 570; x111, 270, 359, 494, 497.  
 Edwards, Harmen, x111, 233, 360.  
 Eets, Hendrick, x111, 186.  
 Egbert, Barnard, x11, 535, 543.  
 Egbert, Heindrik, x11, 158.  
 Egbertsen, Barent, x11, 649.  
 Eken, Bernard, x11, 499.  
 Elbertsen, Elbert, x111, 45.  
 Eklers, Jacob, x11, 207, 218.  
 Eldertsen, Luyces, x11, 53.  
 Elgar, Thomas, x111, 412, 418.  
 Elit, William, x111, 67.  
 Elizabethtown, N. J., x11, 486; x111, 405, 473 *et seq.*, 539.  
 patent for, by Col. Nichols made void, x111, 471.  
 delegates of N. J. to meet at, x111, 541.  
 Elkinton, George, x11, 615.  
 Ellett, Ch., x11, 647.  
 Elenburgh, N. J., x11, 610.  
 Elenburgh in Sweden, x11, 145.  
 Elston, William, x111, 543.  
 Elswort, Staffel, x111, 315.  
 Elswyck, Hendrick van, x11, 83, 101, 104, 110-1.  
 Elton, Jan, x111, 507.  
 Ely, Samuel, agent of Massachusetts, x111, 521, 523, 525, 528.  
 Emmens, Elias, x11, 135, 137-8, 140, 179.  
 Endicott, John, Gov. of Mass., x11, 50; x111, 224.

- English, the, xii, 48, 64, 186, 205, 215, 247, 249, 250, 253, 254, 255, 257, 258, 264, 271, 274, 275, 278, 280, 306, 316, 337, 338, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 349, 375 *et seq.*, 414, 416, 427, 430, 436, 487, 440, 443, 449, 510; xiiii, 8, 10, 21, 23, 30, 370, 889, 893.  
 from Boston, xiiii, 224.  
 of Connecticut, xiiii, 887.  
 from Hartford, xiiii, 101, 107.  
 of Long Island, xiii, 99; xiiii, 41, 270, 322.  
 of New England, xii, 34, 39, 50, 62, 82, 113; xiiii, 183.  
 of Nova Scotia, xiiii, 224, 297.  
 of Virginia, xii, 200, 247.  
 at the Newsingshs, xiiii, 193, 195, 208, 230, 281, 311, 314.  
 intrigues with N. N. Indians, xiiii, 363, 300, 302.  
 in Westchester, xiiii, 86, 62 *et seq.*  
 claims of, on the South river, xii, 52, 63, 242-8, 250, 252, 255, 262, 332, 347.  
 English river, xii, 357.  
 Enloos, Abraham, xii, 544, 548.  
 Enloos, Pr., xii, 217, 232.  
 Ereks, Paul, xiiii, 74.  
 Ericksen, Erick, xii, 470.  
 Ericksen, Jan, xii, 491, 568, 648.  
 Ernest, Otto, xii, 524.  
 Erskin, John, xii, 490, 649.  
 Eskels, Abr., xii, 253.  
 Eskelson, Bartel, xii, 647.  
 Eskelson, Lawsa, xii, 469, 470, 648.  
 Eskelson (Escholsen), Matvys, xii, 490, 649.  
 Espating, N. J., xiiii, 479.  
 Esselse, Mathys, xii, 107.  
 Esopus, xii, 216, 255, 267, 270, 297, 301, 305-6, 810, 815, 434-6, 438, 463, 513, 542; xiiii, 69, 71, 73, 76-8, 81, 84, 86, 89, 91, 98, 102-4, 111, 114, 118, 124, 135, 154, 158-9, 166, 170, 187, 192, 195, 221, 228, 240-2, 245, 256, 272, 280, 283, 286, 291-2, 322, 354-5, 382, 385, 428 *et seq.*, 440, 443 *et seq.*, 457, 464, 496, 498, 515, 534, 543, 552-4.  
 Indian name of, xiiii, 47.  
 called Wildwyck, xiiii, 195; Kingston, 432; Swaenburgh, 480.  
 boundaries of, xiiii, 418.  
 dominions or State-house at, xiiii, 429.  
 government of, xiiii, 420, 475, by English laws, 438, 471.  
 new village at, xiiii, 220.  
 population of, xiiii, 79.  
 taxes, xiiii, 211, 470.  
 trade of, xiiii, 458, 492.  
 Esopus, Great, xiiii, 77.  
 Esopus kil, xiiii, 99, 304, 323, 334, 340-352, 418.  
 Esopus, Little, xiiii, 100.  
 Esopus, the, Mutiny, xiiii, 406-415.  
 Eues, Thomas, xii, 615.  
 Eues, Witteu, xii, 492.  
 Eustace, John, xii, 491, 648.  
 Eustasen, James, xii, 620.  
 Eustason, Urmus, xii, 648.  
 Evans, Mr., xii, 68.  
 Eversen, Arent, schoolmaster, xii, 422.  
 Eversen, Cornelis, jr., xii, 507.  
 Evert, Mr., xii, 318.  
 Evert, the cooper, xiiii, 538.  
 Evert, the precentor, xii, 290.  
 Evert, the fin, xii, 470.  
 Evertsen, Cornelis, jr., xiiii, 473, 476.  
 Evertsen, Trientje, xiiii, 321.  
 Eyfgrauw (Ifgrouw), Ele, xii, 148, 161.  
 Eymans, Johannes, xii, 152, 154.
- F.
- Fabricius, Rev. Jacob, xii, 466 n, 478, 512, 521, 520, 531, 532, 534, 535, 537, 538, 539, 540.  
 Factor, Cornelis M., xii, 376, 381, 385, 391, 399.  
 Faen, Jacob, xii, 548.  
 Farington, Thomas, xiiii, 488, 574.  
 Farling, Henry, xiiii, 419.  
 Fen, Benjamin, xii, 82 n.; xiiii, 208, 210.  
 Fendal, Josias, Governor of Maryland, xii, 248, 253, 261, 320, 333.  
 Fenix, Sander, xii, 179.  
 Fenwyck, John, Major, xii, 542, 545, 550, 561, 565, 566, 568, 579, 592, 594, 595, 597, 598, 599, 600, 602, 606, 609, 610.  
 Ferch, Michael, xiiii, 117.  
 Ferguson, Humphrey, xiiii, 409 *et seq.*, 414.  
 Ferris, John, xiiii, 574.  
 Ferry between Bergen and the Manhattans, xiiii, 214, 234.  
 Field, Samuel, xii, 646, 650.  
 Finances of N. N., xiiii, 372.  
 Finchard, Cornelius, xiiii, 413.  
 Finehold, Corn., xiiii, 448.  
 Finland, Penn., xii, 109, 191.  
 Fins, xii, 105, 120, 130, 169, 287, 298-301, 306-8, 336, 345, 350, 384, 400, 426, 451, 463-4, 508, 538, 536, 539.  
 Firis, John, xiiii, 488.  
 Fish, Gasper, xii, 544, 549, 551, 620.  
 Fisher, William, xiiii, 407 *et seq.*, 414, 418, 426, 448, 450, 544.  
 Fishkill, Dutchess county, xiiii, 569.  
 Fiske, Jasper, xii, 580.  
 Fitzgerald, John, xiiii, 547.  
 Flamman, Jan, Captain, xii, 97, 137, 140 *et seq.*, 140 *et seq.*, 195, 201.  
 Flatbush, L. I. See *Midwout*.  
 Flatlands, L. I. See *Amersfoort*.  
 Flayle, Thomas, xii, 648.  
 Fletcher, Mr., xii, 499.  
 Flipsen, Frederick, xiiii, 76. See *Philippa*.  
 Florissen, Joris, xii, 400, 400, 410, 413.  
 Floyd, Charles, xii, 490.  
 Flushing, xiiii, 421. See *Vlissingen*.  
 Ford, Wm., xii, 544.  
 Fordham, xiiii, 459, 492.  
 bridge at, xiiii, 441.  
 manorial court to be held at, xiiii, 471, 483.  
 Forgason, John, xiiii, 488.  
 Forgason, John, sr., xiiii, 574.  
 Forgason, John, jr., xiiii, 574.  
 Forcken (Focken, Foker), Gerritt, xiiii, 212, 407 *et seq.*, 413, 445, 449.  
 Fort, about twenty leagues north of Albany, proposed, xiiii, 35.  
 Fort Albany, xiiii, 395, 397, 399.  
 Fort Altana, xii, 175, 183, 198, 202, 204, 211, 213, 220, 226-7, 241, 256, 307, 316, 446; xiiii, 223.  
 condition of, xii, 299, 307, 439.  
 Fort Beversreede, xii, 38, 43, 45, 46.  
 Fort Casimir, xii, 72, 75-7, 82, 86, 98, 100-2, 115, 119, 122, 128, 139-40, 145, 151, 166-7, 170, 173, 175, 177 *et seq.*, 167, 305.  
 called New Amstel, xii, 132.  
 condition of, xii, 135.

- Fort Casimir, Indian name of, x11, 166.  
inhabitants of, x11, 168.  
(New Castle, Del.)
- Fort Christina, x11, 28 (note), 30, 90, 98, 100-2, 104,  
106-7, 109, 119, 123, 175, 175, 188, 193, 207, 253,  
314, 423, 441, 445.  
called Altona, x11, 132.  
(Wilmington, Del.)
- Fort Eisenburgh, x11, 29, 101.
- Fort James, x11, 458-9, 463, 482; x111, 395.
- Fort Nassau, Fort Orange so called, x111, 479.
- Fort Nassau, on the Delaware, x11, 26, 28 (note), 32, 39,  
41-3, 53, 56, 370 *et seq.*  
demolished, 72.
- Fort New-Amstel, x11, 174.
- Fort on the Sandhook, x11, 105.  
(Fort Casimir.)
- Fort Orange, x11, 48, 55, 64, 108, 117, 196, 199-201,  
208, 237, 255, 372; x111, 21, 23, 36, 39, 72, 77,  
79, 83, 86, 88, 90, 95, 98, 101, 103, 107, 114, 131,  
163, 169, 170, 175, 178, 188, 190-1, 193, 203, 215,  
219, 223-4, 244, 250, 254, 272, 275, 277 *et seq.*,  
282-3, 294, 296-7, 299, 302, 317, 324, 330 *et seq.*,  
345, 348 *et seq.*, 355, 368, 378, 383, 388 *et seq.*, 390.  
bricks from, x11, 236.
- called Fort Nassau, x111, 479.
- Canada Indians to be encouraged to come to, x111,  
85.  
condition of, x111, 258, 303, 309.  
conferences with Indians at, x111, 73, 92, 108. See  
*Albany, New-Albany, Willemstadt.*
- Fort William Henry, x11, 508, 509 *et seq.*
- Fourloug, Edw., x11, 586, 605.
- Fowlebeard, Hen., x11, 400.
- Fowler (Fouler), Joseph, x111, 41.
- Fox Hall, x11, 448.  
erected into a manor, 468.
- France, Hubertus, x11, 586.
- Francis, Olle, x11, 648.
- Francis, Robert, x11, 544, 605.
- Françon, Arian, x111, 448.
- Franien, Oloff, x11, 107.
- Fransen, Dirck, x11, 584.
- Fransen, Hinrich, x11, 529.
- Fransen, Olle, x11, 470.
- Frazer, Robert, x11, 605.
- French, the, of Canada, x11, 99; x111, 109, 133, 176,  
205, 225, 483, 519.  
on Staten-Island, x111, 391, 567.  
prisoners among the Mohawks, x111, 15, 113.  
Mohawks at peace with the, x111, 23.  
Mohawks at war with the, x111, 28.  
must redeem their own prisoners, id.  
the Mohawks promise assistance against the, x111,  
479.  
menacing English Indians, x111, 484.  
receive North Indians into their protection, x111,  
497.  
reported as meditating an invasion, x111, 498.
- French fort cut off by Mohawks and Senecas, x111, 175.
- Fredericks, Thomas, x111, 234.
- Fredericksen, Wm., x111, 9.
- Fredricks, Herman, x11, 492.
- Fredricks, Michael, x111, 549.
- Freeman, Francis, x111, 407 *et seq.*
- French, Edward, x111, 414, 418, 448, 451.
- Frere, Bugl, x111, 507.
- Fresh Kill, S. I., x111, 518, 547-8.
- Fresh river, the, x111, 58, 150, 381, 387.
- Freshwater river, x11, 48.
- Frontenac, Comte de, x111, 524, 527.
- Frounsen, Simon, x11, 605.
- Fruelachkamick, place on Hudson's river, x111, 505.
- Fugitive servants, x11, 195, 205, 211, 215, 238, 247, 250,  
255, 294, 297, 301, 310, 312, 321, 346, 406, 414, 416,  
427, 450, 483, 503.
- Fuller (Wheeler?), x11, 338.
- Fur trade, importance of, x111, 27.
- Futcher, William, x11, 638.
- Fuyck, the, x111, 231.

## G.

- Gabry, Timothy, x11, 311; x111, 416.
- Galdert, William, x111, 315.
- Gansevoort, Harmen Harmensen, x111, 78.
- Gardener, Henry, x111, 488, 574.
- Gardenier, Jacob Jansen, x111, 566.
- Gardiner's Island, x11, 323.
- Gardner, Thomas, Capt., x111, 224, 226, 227.
- Garland, Susan, x11, 624.
- Garret, Carl, x111, 153.
- Garrett, Evert, x11, 640.
- Garrett, George, x111, 548.
- Garretson, Arson, x111, 544.
- Garretson, Derrick, x111, 488, 574.
- Garretson, John, x11, 649.
- Garretson, Martin, x11, 556.
- Garton, Thomas, x111, 544.
- Garton, M., x111, 544.
- Gegout, —, x11, 476. See *Jejon.*
- Gemoenepaw, x11, 252; x111, 36-7, 171, 233-4, 253,  
268, 282, 350 (*Communiapaw, N. J.*)
- Gemoenepaw Kil, x111, 23.
- Gerardy, Johannes, x11, 54.
- Gerraert, Philipp, x11, 30.
- Gerret, Jan, x11, 149.
- Gerrett, Mars, x11, 490.
- Gerritsen, Albert, x111, 230, 247.
- Gerritsen, Adrian, x111, 88, 92, 110, 216, 482.
- Gerritsen, Arian, x111, 246, 414.
- Gerritsen, Barent, x111, 212, 230, 236, 245.
- Gerritsen, Dirck, x111, 233, 234.
- Gerritsen, Evert, x11, 490-1; x111, 271.
- Gerritsen, Gerrit, x111, 231, 233, 252, 268, 294.
- Gerritsen, Goose, x111, 243, 264, 266, 304, 387, 417, 573.
- Gerritsen, Harmen, x111, 544.
- Gerritsen, Hendrick, x111, 398.
- Gerritsen, Jan, x11, 178, 181; x111, 202, 243, 246.
- Gerritsen, Jan, from Oldenburg, x111, 220.
- Gerritser, Yrting, x111, 504, 507, 530-1, 545, 561.
- Gerritsen, Olfert (Wolffert), x111, 33.
- Gerritsen, Reymck, x11, 143.
- Gerritsen, Wessel, x11, 95.
- Gerritsen's Bay, x11, 323.
- Gertsen, Martin, x11, 534.
- Getes, John, x11, 605.
- Gibbons, Ric., x111, 396, 398.
- Giker, Heye, x11, 410.
- Gilbert, Isaiah, x111, 66.
- Gilbert, Matthew, x111, 208.
- Gilbert, Obadiah, x111, 66.
- Gillengrey (Guldengreis, Gulengreyn), Elias, x11, 71,  
141, 143, 151.
- Gilles, James, x111, 547.
- Gillis, —, x11, 167.
- Gillman, Charles, x111, 406.
- Ginby, John, x111, 488.

- Gisbert, Gerrit, x111, 544.  
 Glen, Sander Laendertsen, x11, 62; x111, 253, 367, 465, 489, 500. See *Laendertsen, Sander*.  
 Gloucester, x11, 544.  
 Glover, John, x11, 686 *et seq.*, 665.  
 Goden, John, x111, 489.  
 Goden, Samuel, x111, 489.  
 Goebertsen, Albert, x111, 104.  
 Goefers, Albert, x111, 154.  
 Goesey, Jafeth, x11, 665.  
 Goldinge, Wm., x111, 395, 396.  
 Goldsmith, —, x11, 629.  
 Goodyear, Stephen, Dep. Gov., x11, 82.  
 Gorsuch, Richard, x11, 506.  
 Gottenburg in Sweden, x11, 110.  
 Gouldsberry, Robert, x111, 433, 448.  
 Gouldsmid, Mr., x11, 355, 433.  
 Governor's Island. See *Noten Island*.  
 Govertsen, Albert, x111, 214.  
 Gowersen, Albert, x111, 544.  
 Graaff, Dirck Hendricksen, x111, 81.  
 Graeffs, Jan, x111, 154.  
 Graevenraet (Greveract), Isaac, schout of Esopus, x111, 401, 416, 458, 470, 482.  
 Graham, James, x111, 542, 547.  
 Grain, x11, 63, 64, 134, 168, 186, 194, 202, 204, 206, 222, 236, 244, 292, 354, 418, 481, 663; x111, 213, at the Esopus; x111, 77, 154.  
 Gravesend, L. I., x11, 51; x111, 39-41, 43, 47, 270, 356, 358, 393, 396, 398, 416, 567.  
 Gray, John, x111, 67.  
 Gray, Samuel, x11, 638.  
 Gray, William, x111, 544.  
 Great Mohawk Flat, x111, 244.  
 Great Plain, S. I., x111, 547.  
 Great Plot, the, at the Esopus, x111, 333, 348, 353.  
 Gregory, John, x111, 216, 221.  
 Greenbush, Rensselaer county, N. Y., x111, 156, fort at, 264.  
 Greene, William, x11, 647.  
 Greene county, Indian deed for land in, x111, 482.  
 Greenland, Captain, x111, 542.  
 Greenwich, Conn., x111, 24, 495.  
 Greyn (Grien, Gryne), Otto, x11, 126, 135, 142, 157.  
 Griffin, Richard, x11, 665.  
 Griffith, Mr., x111, 525.  
 Grilsaw, John, x11, 647.  
 Groenenbergh, Constantinus, x11, 106, 139 *et seq.*, 148, 154-5, 158, 177.  
 Groenendyke, Peter, x11, 522, 571, 582.  
 Groeningen on the Delaware, x11, 544, 547.  
 Groome, Samuel, letter to, x111, 570.  
 Grotenhuysen, Sheriff, x11, 322.  
 Grover, James, x111, 270, 315, 395-6.  
 Groves, Philipp, x111, 221.  
 Groves, Thomas, x11, 647, 665.  
 Guggine, Major, x111, 520.  
 Gullyck, x111, 154.  
 Guldengry. See *Gillengrey*.  
 Gun, Deacon Jasper, x111, 208, 210.  
 Gunday, Charles, x11, 629, 639.  
 Guneson, Arian, x111, 411.  
 Guy, Richard, x11, 608, 610, 635.  
 Gybbinks, Sergeant, x111, 315.  
 Gylart, —, x111, 75.  
 Gysbert, Meiten, x111, 230.  
 Gysbertsen, Albert, x111, 212, 230, 236, 238-9, 251, 256, 318.  
 Gysbertsen, Fred., x11, 429.  
 Gysbertsen, Gysbert, x111, 212.  
 Gysbertsen, Lubbert, x111, 37.
- H.**
- Hack, Dr., x11, 343.  
 Hackensack, x11, 312, 315; x111, 147, 261, 294, 331, 323, 361, 396. See *Achkinkeacky*.  
 Hackister, John, x11, 638.  
 Hadley, Mass., x111, 381, 511, 521-2, 528.  
 Hadly, Joseph, x111, 574.  
 Hadson, Rev. Warner, x111, 384.  
 Haen, Dirck Cornelissen, x11, 184.  
 Haersimons. See *Ahasimus*.  
 Haesbroocq, Abraham, x111, 566, 565.  
 Hagell, Jan, x111, 271.  
 Halfmoon, the, x111, 387, 508, 521.  
 Halfway Ground, x111, 438.  
 Hall, George, x111, 401, 498 *et seq.*, 415, 418, 448, 451, 482, 489, 498, 506-7, 512, letter to, from Secretary Nicolls, x111, 484.  
 Hall, John, x111, 544.  
 Hall, Thomas, x11, 223, 226; x111, 16, 216, 304, 429 *et seq.*, 444, 446.  
 Halle, Richard, x111, 547.  
 Ham, Conrad, x111, 153.  
 Haman, Jan, x11, 158.  
 Hamblen, Mr., x111, 529.  
 Hamelton, D. V., Secretary, x111, 156.  
 Hamel's Neck, x111, 2.  
 Hamelton, Jan, x111, 293.  
 Hamer, Richard, x111, 407 *et seq.*, 415.  
 Hamilton, William, x11, 578.  
 Hancock, Richard, x11, 569, 608, 635.  
 Hand, Jurian, from Poland, x11, 153.  
 Handwick, Jan, x11, 490.  
 Hanouw, Jarian, from Poland, x11, 137.  
 Hans the Norman, x111, 346.  
 Hanson, Andries, x111, 153.  
 Hansen, Gertrey, x111, 230.  
 Hansen, Harman, x11, 135.  
 Hansen, Lawrens, x11, 137, 160, 193.  
 Hansen, Michiel, x11, 99.  
 Hanson, Matys, x11, 211, 366, 425.  
 Hanseson, Hans, x11, 649.  
 Hansjen, Cleyn, x11, 411.  
 Hap, Jacob, x111, 178, 213, 215, 230.  
 Hap, Jacob, widow of, x111, 446.  
 Hap, Jacob Jansen, x111, 82, 94-5, 115.  
 Hap, William Jansen, x111, 245.  
 Harboken. See *Heboken*.  
 Harecke, William, x111, 59.  
 Hardenbroock, Adolph, x111, 234.  
 Harder, Pieter Pietersen, x11, 381, 392, 396, 401 *et seq.*  
 Harding, Thomas, x11, 615.  
 Harlem, x11, 255; x111, 459, 518, 538.  
 Harlem river, x111, 460.  
 Harman, Marcus, x111, 153.  
 Harmansen, Frederick, cadet, x11, 134.  
 Harmansen, Jan, from Lemmet, x111, 13.  
 Harmen, Henry, x11, 620.  
 Harmens Choice, x11, 620.  
 Harmens, Douwe, x111, 233, 234.  
 Harmens, Fytje, x111, 252.  
 Harmensen, Barent, x111, 221, 246.  
 Harmensen, Martin, x111, 246.  
 Harmensen, Pieter, x11, 26, 38, 44, 49, 180, 371.  
 Harmensen, Thomas, x111, 411.  
 Harmons, John, x11, 471.

- Harmsen, Marcus, x111, 153.  
 Harmsen, Martin, x111, 98, 153, 202, 212, 214.  
 Harris, John, x111, 507.  
 Harrison, town of, Westchester county, x111, 402.  
 Hart, Robert, x11, 646.  
 Hart, Robert, jr., x11, 586, 605.  
 Harte, Daniel, x11, 544.  
 Hartford, Conn., x11, 70; x111, 38, 60, 64, 101, 345, 516, 522, 528.  
 Hartgers, Peter, x111, 88, 92.  
 Hartop, John, x11, 549.  
 Harshorne, Richard, x111, 539.  
 Harwood, Thomas, x11, 586, 622.  
 Hasanemesett, x111, 512-4.  
 Hasselt, Peter, x111, 271.  
 Hastcoren, Franz Harentz, x111, 216.  
 Hatfield, Mass., x111, 511, 514.  
 Haverelle, x111, 406.  
 Haverstraw (Haverstroo), x111, 84, 147, 167, 363, 372, 375, 386. See *Rumachenank*.  
 Hawthorn, William, Major-General, at Fort Orange, x111, 101.  
 Hayden, William, x111, 489.  
 Haye, Jac., x11, 665.  
 Hayn, Conrad, x111, 203.  
 Heady, John, x111, 492.  
 Heathcote, George, x11, 570; x111, 485.  
 Hedge, Samuel, x11, 592, 608.  
 Hedly, Richard, x111, 489.  
 Hedyer, John, x111, 441.  
 Heermans, Augustine, x11, 63, 67, 70-1, 93, 259, 261-2, 265, 288, 301, 305, 310, 312, 343, 345, 406, 414, 416, 422, 448, 481, 593, 553-4; x111, 147.  
     letters from, x11, 387, 555.  
 Heermans, Caspar, x11, 511, 517, 549, 586.  
 Heermans, Ephraim, x11, 511, 573, 575-6, 581, 584, 586, 590, 593, 595, 599, 600, 608, 611-2, 619, 636, 668-9.  
     letters from, x11, 641, 662, 663.  
 Heiffer, Thomas, x11, 647, 665.  
 Hellegat, x11, 323; x111, 27, 43.  
 Hellekas, Jacob, x111, 40.  
 Helm, Israel, x11, 462, 474, 490, 506, 519, 523-4, 527, 557, 559, 561, 572, 586, 591, 632-4, 636, 648.  
 Helm, Jurian, x111, 165, 350.  
 Helmsly, Joseph, x11, 579, 585, 635.  
 Helyard, John, x111, 489.  
 Hemmes, Brandt, x11, 393.  
 Hemstead, L. I. (Hemstede), x11, 217; x111, 39, 270.  
 Henderson, Evert, the Fin, x11, 439, 425.  
     (Iver, the Fin.)  
 Hendrick, Agcian, x111, 234.  
 Hendrick, Herman, of Deventer, x11, 436.  
 Hendrick, the Rider, x111, 209.  
 Hendrick, from Utrecht, x111, 201.  
 Hendricks, Dirck, x111, 153, 407, 414.  
 Hendricks, Jochem, x111, 153.  
 Hendricks, Johannes, x11, 353, 492.  
 Hendricks, John, x111, 414, 448.  
 Hendricks, Harmen, x111, 195, 402, 407 *et seq.*  
 Hendricks, Roloff, x111, 414, 507.  
 Hendricks, Ryck, x111, 206.  
 Hendricksen, Bertle, x11, 470.  
 Hendricksen, Dirck, x111, 78, 104.  
 Hendricksen, Evert, x11, 470.  
 Hendricksen, Geert, x111, 98.  
 Hendricksen, Harmen, x111, 115, 230.  
 Hendricksen, Harmen, cadet, x11, 388 *et seq.*  
 Hendricksen, Herman, from Deventer, x11, 381 *et seq.*, 405.  
 Hendricksen, Jacob, soldier, x11, 33.  
 Hendricksen, Jan, x111, 529.  
 Hendricksen, Jan, of Marcus Kill, x11, 471.  
 Hendricksen, Jan, from Struckhousen, x11, 178.  
 Hendricksen, Phil, x111, 259.  
 Hendricksen, Bernard, x11, 548.  
 Hendricksen, John, x11, 544, 547, 648; x111, 547.  
 Hendricksen, Peter, x111, 620.  
 Hendrix, Hendrick, x111, 212.  
 Hendryck, Harmans, of Bielefeld, Corporal, x11, 134, 151, 154, 158.  
 Henrics, John, x11, 470.  
 Henrichsen, Dirck, x111, 104, 117.  
 Henricksen, Hendrick, x111, 544.  
 Henricson, Bravort, x11, 491.  
 Henry, John, x11, 471, 490; x111, 418.  
 Henry VII, King of England, x111, 486.  
 Herasmus, Jan, x11, 345.  
 Herbertsen, Andries, x111, 109, 110, 122, 192-3, 219, 244.  
 Herbertsen, Elbert, x111, 345.  
 Herder, Peter Pieterzen, x11, 353.  
 Hermansen, Peter, x11, 100.  
 Hermens, Marges, x111, 117.  
 Hermens, Pieter, x11, 180.  
 Hermson, Berent, x111, 115, 117, 119.  
 Herrisons, Peter, x11, 615.  
 Hey, François, x111, 153.  
 Heymans, Albert, x111, 212, 230, 239, 246, 311, 318, 351, 414, 436, 445 *et seq.*, 448, 450, 460.  
 Heymensen, Albert. See *Roose*.  
 Heyn, Jan, x11, 65.  
 Higgins, Thomas, x111, 115, 117.  
 Highlands, the, x111, 29, 147, 354, 363, 503, 554.  
 Hill, Nicholas, x111, 66.  
 Hill, Richard, x11, 586, 605; x111, 555, 559.  
 Hill, Thos., x11, 665.  
 Hill, William, x111, 406.  
 Hillebrantsen, Peter, x111, 118, 126, 212, 221, 407, 413, 544.  
 Hillyard, John, x11, 600-1, 647, 665, 668.  
 Hinks, Mathews. See *Coningsmarc*.  
 Hinssendorp, Corn., x111, 202.  
 Hitchcocks, John, x111, 488.  
 Hobbert (Hubbard), x111, 315.  
 Hoboken (Harboken, Hobeckan, Hobokan-Hacking), x11, 98; x111, 1, 3, 67, 299, 305.  
 Hodges, Barnard, x11, 652, 657.  
 Hoemoelt, Marcus, x111, 154.  
 Hofman, Martin, x111, 114, 117.  
 Hog Creek, x11, 610.  
 Hogelaudt, Cornelis, x111, 154, 196.  
 Hoghborne, Corn., x111, 413.  
 Hog's Neck, L. I. See *Gerritsens Bay*.  
 Holles, Jo., x111, 487.  
 Hollingworth, William, x11, 343.  
 Holmes, Obadiah, x111, 396.  
 Holst, Barent, x111, 366.  
 Holsten, Barnard, x111, 414.  
 Holsten, Mathias, x11, 648.  
 Holt, Jo., x111, 487.  
 Honingh, Dirck Cornelissen, x11, 184, 187, 208.  
 Hoocheylingh, Jan Willemsen, x111, 366.  
 Hooffman, Hans, x11, 470.  
 Hooffman, Martin, x11, 494.  
 Hoogeboom, Menis, x111, 534.  
 Hoogenburgh, Engel Cornelissen, x11, 137.  
 Hoorn, Claesje, x111, 338.  
 Hoorn, Meyndert Jansen, x11, 442.

- Hosack (Hoosick), xiii, 380, 528.  
 Hopkins, Mr., secretary for the N. J. towns, xiii, 400, 475, 478, 542.  
 Hopman, Hans, xii, 133, 135 *et seq.*, 151, 471, 544, 547, 648.  
 Hopp, Jacob, xiii, 446.  
 Horekil (Deale, Del., *Sikonesse*), xii, 201, 215, 231, 220, 235, 237, 242-3, 254, 273-4, 282, 285, 291, 315, 321, 331, 334, 344, 363, 414, 416, 436, 450, 459, 472, 475, 479, 481, 484, 490-7, 499-501, 503, 505-8, 511, 518, 515-6, 523, 524, 537, 542, 544, 545, 546, 556, 559, 561, 562, 571, 576, 578, 583, 587, 588, 589, 594, 600, 601, 604, 609, 612, 616, 620, 622-3, 631, 634, 635, 652, 657, 659, 664, 669.  
 magistrates at, letter from, xii, 654.  
 Hornbeck, Wardener, xiii, 448.  
 Hornet, Edward, xiii, 574.  
 Horton, Joseph, xiii, 403.  
 Horton, William, xiii, 400, 448 *et seq.*  
 Hoskin, Rolf, xii, 648.  
 Hoskins, Robert, xii, 624.  
 Houghton, William, xiii, 418.  
 Howard, Thomas, xii, 638.  
 Hoyle, John, xiii, 487.  
 Hoyt, John, xiii, 489.  
 Hoyt, Moses, xiii, 489.  
 Hubbard, Mr., xiii, 404.  
 Hubbert, Edward, xiii, 574.  
 Hubertson, Ariont, xiii, 411, 414.  
 Hubertson (Huybertson), Lambert, xiii, 413, 544.  
 Hudde, Andrie, xii, 31, 33-4, 41-6, 53, 68, 83, 114, 133, 135 *et seq.*, 138-9, 153, 160-2, 168, 170, 175, 178, 182, 192-3, 207, 218, 223, 226, 228, 293, 298, 299, 301, 302, 310, 313, 314, 315, 335, 345, 352, 366, 371, 383, 386, 388, 391, 430, 432-3, 433, 430.  
 dead, 446; xiii, 27.  
 secretary and surveyor at the South river, 115.  
 letters from, 33, 36, 38, 370, 374, 430.  
 Hudson, Henry, xiii, 486.  
 Hudson's river, xiii, 515, 554, 572.  
 traffic on, 503, 534. (*Groote rivier*.)  
 Husted, Robt., xiii, 488, 574.  
 Huggens, Thomas, xiii, 188.  
 Hulard, Ward, xiii, 488.  
 Hulke, John, xii, 649.  
 Hullengreen, Elias, xii, 412.  
 Hulst, Laurens, xii, 327.  
 Hulst, Mrs., xii, 196.  
 Humphreys, Alex., xii, 647, 665.  
 Hunt, John, xiii, 488, 574.  
 Hunt, Joseph, xiii, 488, 574.  
 Hunt, Josiah, xiii, 488, 574.  
 Hunt, Thomas, sr., xiii, 488, 574.  
 Hunt, Thomas, jr., xiii, 488, 574.  
 Huntington, xiii, 104.  
 Hurley, xiii, 241 (note), 429, 443 *et seq.*, 446, 450, 473, 482, 495, 507, 512, 571.  
 boundaries of, xiii, 443 *et seq.*  
 order for the settling of, xiii, 485.  
 Huss. See *Huys*.  
 Hussey, Frederick, xiii, 411, 414, 418, 436, 448, 450.  
 Hutchins, Charles, xii, 492.  
 Hutchinson's, xiii, 404.  
 Hutchinson, Ralph, xii, 524, 525, 617, 641-2.  
 Hutchinson, Robert, xii, 621, 642 *et seq.*  
 Huyberts, Arian, xiii, 212, 446.  
 Huyberts, Marietje, xiii, 188.  
 Huybertsen, Lambert, xiii, 246, 445, 448, 507.  
 Huygen, Hendrick, xii, 30, 32, 33, 36, 37, 38, 55, 57, 122 *et seq.*, 146, 174-5, 188-90, 193, 207, 344, 357-8, 365, 376 *et seq.*, 400, 412, 415, 418, 419, 420, 428, 430, 439.  
 letter from, xii, 424.  
 Huygen, Maryken, xiii, 212.  
 Huys (Huysen, Huss), Jacob Jansen, xii, 71 105, 108, 204, 208, 214, 223, 226, 310, 321.  
 Huyt, Randal, xiii, 315.  
 Hyshebon, John, xii, 496.
- I.**
- Immigration, xii, 120, 163-4, 183, 194, 216, 227, 231, 292, 350, 360, 427, 431, 436, 447, 570, 584-5, 592, 601, 650, 663; xiii, 8, 103, 130, 193, 195, 208, 427.  
 invited, xiii, 424.  
 encouragement of, xiii, 485.  
 Indian Affairs, Commission for, continued, xiii, 463.  
 Indian brokers, runners and scouts, xiii, 200, 334, 434; xiii, 72, 175, 592.  
 Indian castles, xiii, 380.  
 Indian customs. See *Kintekoy*.  
 Indian corn plantations, xiii, 292.  
 Indian, description of the, country west of Esopus, xiii, 272.  
 Indian lands, licenses to purchase, xiii, 395-6.  
 at Esopus, xiii, 553 *et seq.*  
 near Schenectady, xiii, 480.  
 in New Jersey, xiii, 478.  
 deeds for 1, 2, 5, Schodack, xiii, 26.  
 in Westchester Co., xiii, 24, 402.  
 for an island in Hudson's River, xiii, 192.  
 Mahicander's Island near Albany, xiii, 193.  
 in Greene county, xiii, 397, 481-2, 545, 572.  
 Columbia county, xiii, 399, 515, 519, 545, 572.  
 Ulster county, xiii, 506, 533, 553.  
 Putnam county, xiii, 554, 572.  
 Saratoga county, xiii, 572.  
 Dutchess county, xiii, 569.  
 Staten Island, xiii, 455.  
 Indian murders and outrages, xii, 193, 197, 337-8, 343, 417, 463, 477, 484, 487-8, 502, 519; xiii, 11, 16-7, 22, 40 *et seq.*, 77-9, 82, 93, 136, 245.  
 Indian names, for places in Columbia Co., xiii, 572.  
 in Greene county, xiii, 545.  
 Albany county, xiii, 193.  
 Ulster county, xiii, 533.  
 Indian River, xii, 574, 616.  
 Indians, xii, 34, 39, 115, 126, 129, 138, 140, 156, 161, 186-7, 193, 201, 242-3, 247, 252, 254-5, 257, 262, 266, 283, 290, 292-3, 295-6, 308, 311, 318, 339 *et seq.*, 343-4, 355, 368, 370, 400-10, 414, 446, 449, 462 *et seq.*, 466, 475-7, 493, 505, 510, 518-9, 524, 526, 528, 541-6, 553, 556, 576, 585, 591, 611, 615, 623, 632-3, 645, 650, 655, 658, 660; xiii, 13, 16, 30, 39-41, 45, 48, 59, 69, 77, 180, 227, 484.  
 conferences with, xii, 523, 541.  
 attack New-Amsterdam, xii, 98-9.  
 make peace with Maryland, xii, 537.  
 to be treated leniently, xiii, 23.  
 treaty of peace with, xiii, 147.  
 war among the, xiii, 90.  
 declared free and not slaves, xiii, 537.  
 soldiers called *Wauwapejeses*, xiii, 172.  
 Indians, trade with, xii, 157-8, 480; xiii, 175, 194, 227, 253, 372, 426, 491, 503, 553. See *Ordinances*.

## Indians, tribes—

- Agawam, *xiii*, 308.  
 Algonquins, *xiii*, 524.  
 Armewansic (*Armevansic*), *xii*, 34, 430.  
 Catskill, *xiii*, 119, 123, 130, 161, 220, 261, 268, 275, 284, 286 *et seq.*, 291, 308, 325, 345, 379, 427, 505, 524, 527, 545.  
 proposals made by, *xiii*, 161 *et seq.*  
 unfriendly to the Dutch, *xiii*, 207.  
 threatened by the Onidas, *xiii*, 510.  
 Cayugas, *xiii*, 500.  
 Eastern, *xiii*, 504.  
 Esopus (*Warynatoncks*), *xii*, 312, 318, 446, 520; *xiii*, 47, 88, 96-7, 99, 100, 104-5, 113-14, 119-20, 123, 126, 131-3, 149-52, 150-7, 161, 164, 169-73, 174, 178-9, 190-1, 194, 203, 204, 223, 229, 245, 250, 255, 261, 264, 270-3, 282, 284, 287, 292, 294, 321, 325 *et seq.*, 363-4, 372, 375, 377, 386, 423, 427, 503, 533, 572.  
 strength of, *xii*, 302.  
 conferences with, *xiii*, 93, 102, 106, 127, 165, 273, 321, 504.  
 other Indians interested for, *xiii*, 167-8.  
 treaty of peace with, *xiii*, 170, 377.  
 nearly destroy Wiltwyck, *xiii*, 245, 250.  
 cede their lands to Gov. Nicolls, *xiii*, 390.  
 French, *xiii*, 176, 527.  
 at war with the Mohawks; not to be allowed to cross the North river, *xiii*, 34.  
 trade with the, *xiii*, 35.  
 at the Cahoes, *xiii*, 185.  
 Hackensack, *xiii*, 172, 204, 305, 314, 350, 361, 428.  
 renew the peace with the Dutch, *xiii*, 476. See *Oratamin*, chief of Hackensack.  
 Hsananamsett, *xiii*, 526.  
 of Haverstroo, *xiii*, 84, 172.  
 Highland, *xiii*, 90, 104, 123, 220, 284, 287, 300, 440, 572. See *Wapping*.  
 Kennebeck, threatened with war by the Maquas, *xiii*, 190, 298, 309.  
 also called Onakonque, *xiii*, 298.  
 Kichtawangs, *xiii*, 276, 290, 300, 302-3, 304-5.  
 Kis Kightkonk, *xiii*, 303.  
 Long Island, *xiii*, 16, 147, 280.  
 renew the peace with the Dutch, *xiii*, 58.  
 at war with Narragansetts, *ib.*  
 allies of the Dutch, *xiii*, 75.  
 Mahingans Taraktons, *xiii*, 524, 527.  
 Mantas, *xii*, 346, 414, 462.  
 Marsepings, *xiii*, 284, 286, 295 *et seq.*, 322, 375.  
 Mawyck, *xiii*, 520.  
 Minisinks, Minissings, Menissings, *xii*, 306, 315, 438, 446; *xiii*, 167, 229, 276, 280, 284, 289, 294, 324 *et seq.*  
 conference with, 551.  
 Minquas, Mingoes, *xii*, 29, 30-3, 34, 36, 40, 43, 46, 55, 57-8, 61, 66-7, 99, 193, 203, 312, 317-8, 321, 343-4, 349, 357, 362, 418-19, 430-1, 434, 438; *xiii*, 95, 106, 133, 337, 361.  
 assisted by the English of Maryland, *xii*, 346.  
 intercede for the Esopus Indians, *xiii*, 164.  
 Minquas, Black, *xii*, 419.  
 Minquas, Southern, *xiii*, 25.  
 Mohawks, Maquas, Maques, Mauquas, Mohoacs, by the French called Iroquois, *xii*, 98, 306, 308-9, 312, 430, 520, 540, 553-6, 572; *xiii*, 15, 18, 34-5, 88-9, 93, 106, 109, 112, 123, 132-3, 149, 167, 190-1, 205, 207, 240, 250, 252, 255, 264, 273, 275, 278, 282-3, 286, 291,

## Indians, tribes—

- 297-8, 302, 308, 310, 326 *et seq.*, 345, 355', 375, 378 *et seq.*, 389-90, 420, 423, 427, 439, 440, 458, 460, 464-5, 477, 479, 483, 491, 494, 496-7, 500, 501, 507-9, 511, 513, 517, 519-22, 525-31, 536, 555, 564, 570, 572-3.  
 the Dutch endeavor to keep the, friendly to the French and English, *xiii*, 28.  
 invade Canada, *xiii*, 28.  
 renew the covenant with the Dutch, *xiii*, 72.  
 conference with, at their castle, *xiii*, 112.  
 at Fort Orange, *xiii*, 108, 123, 224, 479, 528.  
 Massachusetts people call for the assistance of, *xiii*, 511.  
 Massachusetts send agents to, *xiii*, 521.  
 plunder a fort in Nova Scotia, *xiii*, 224.  
 cut off a French fort, *xiii*, 175.  
 in the Narragansett country, *xiii*, 517.  
 make war on Canada Indians, *xiii*, 34.  
 make war on Northern Indians, *xiii*, 519.  
 Maryland desires peace with, *xiii*, 507-8.  
 French influences among the, *xiii*, 531.  
 names of two castles, *xiii*, 470.  
 divided into three castles, *xiii*, 524.  
 letter of Governor of Massachusetts to, *xiii*, 513.  
 Mohicans, Mohegans, Mahicanders, *xii*, 98, 520; *xiii*, 18, 73, 113, 122, 126, 132, 161, 167, 170, 172, 229, 261, 274, 282, 291, 299, 303, 308-10, 330, 345, 378, 387, 420, 439, 458, 496, 501, 503, 507, 509, 520, 532, 545, 572.  
 propositions by, *xiii*, 161.  
 intercede for the Esopus Indians, *xiii*, 168.  
 peace between, and the Mohawks, *xiii*, 440, 491.  
 of Nalwotog (*Nalwotog*), *xiii*, 308, 511.  
 Narragansetts, *xii*, 543; *xiii*, 493, 511.  
 at war with L. I. Indians, *xiii*, 58.  
 Natick, captured by Mohawks, *xiii*, 520 *et seq.*, 524-6, 530.  
 Nevisinks, Nevisans, *xii*, 308, 519; *xiii*, 84, 163, 190, 204, 239, 311, 314, 316, 423.  
 of New Jersey, *xiii*, 261, 276.  
 of New York, relations of, with Maryland, *xiii*, 555.  
 Northern, *xii*, 59; *xiii*, 225, 297, 390, 493-4, 496, 499, 501-3, 508-9, 525, 528, 555, 565.  
 Northern or Onojages, Onojaks, or Soquachjck, *xiii*, 298, 355, 389. See *Soquachicks*.  
 North River, *xiii*, 17-18, 25, 52, 518.  
 Oncomtchocks, *xiii*, 378.  
 Onidas (*Hunides*, *Unides*), *xiii*, 500, 502, 536.  
 castle of, called Kanadagrea, *xiii*, 502.  
 intend to fall on the Catskill Indians, *xiii*, 510.  
 answer of the, to the propositions of the Maryland agent, *xiii*, 510.  
 at war with the Susquehannas, *xiii*, 516.  
 going to Maryland and Virginia, *xiii*, 557, 560.  
 Onnogonges, Onagongas, *xiii*, 379, 381, 519. See *Kennebeks*.  
 Onondagas, Unedagoes, *xiii*, 355, 500, 510, 558.  
 Pacamtchock, *xiii*, 379 *et seq.*, 389.  
 of Pacamtuck, *xiii*, 308.  
 of Pajassuck, *xiii*, 308.  
 Piscattaways, *xiii*, 561.  
 Praying, *xiii*, 520, 525, 528.  
 Punquapok, *xiii*, 520.  
 Quingoes, *xiii*, 533.

- Indians, tribes—  
 Baritans, xii, 255, 208, 312; xiii, 7, 28, 163, 204, 239, 314.  
 trade with, xiii, 23.  
 formerly living in Westchester Co., xiii, 23.  
 Rechowacky, xiii, 322.  
 of Roweghnook, xiii, 303.  
 Senecas, Sinneca, Sinneca, Sinneques, xii, 131, 344-6, 357, 302, 409-13, 418-19, 432-3, 439, 543, 553-4, 604; xiii, 72, 95, 106, 113, 133, 240, 250, 255, 291, 308, 355, 361, 423, 491, 497, 500, 510, 531, 536, 555.  
 strength of, xii, 430-1.  
 conference with, xiii, 184.  
 Maryland desires peace with, xiii, 507.  
 attack the Susquehannas, xiii, 516.  
 of Sinsincks, xiii, 302, 303.  
 Southern, xiii, 95, 106.  
 South river, xii, 30, 57-8, 135-6, 337, 344 *et seq.*, 357, 362, 389, 410, 417, 430, 435, 438, 572.  
 Sowquackicks, xiii, 308, 377, 381.  
 Spanish, xiii, 551.  
 Stamford, in arms, xiii, 490-496.  
 Staten Island, xiii, 173, 261, 276, 305, 311, 429.  
 claim not to have been paid for their lands, xiii, 452.  
 Susquehannocks (Susquehannas), xii, 338, 488, 543, 546, 553-4, 557-8, 560, 572; xiii, 157, 557.  
 the offspring of the Mohawks, xiii, 491.  
 in conference with Gov. Andros, xiii, 497.  
 attacked by Oneidas and Senecas, xiii, 516.  
 of Tappan, xiii, 300, 428.  
 Uncas, xiii, 508, 526.  
 Wamaset, xiii, 526.  
 Wappings, Wappingers, Wappingoes, or Highland, xii, 17-3, 47, 104, 148, 156, 282, 286, 300, 295, 299, 302, 304, 314, 334, 334 *et seq.*, 345, 349, 363 *et seq.*, 371, 420, 427, 440.  
 the English of N. E. resolve to make war upon, xiii, 27.  
 at peace with the Dutch, xiii, 167.  
 intercede for the Esopus Indians, xiii, 172.  
 peace with, renewed, xiii, 288.  
 Westenhook, xiii, 545.  
 Wicquaskeek, Wyckerscreek, Westchester, xiii, 52, 59, 376, 290, 300, 302-3, 364-5, 440, 460, 495.  
 not willing to join King Philipp, xiii, 404.  
 allowed to take refuge on Manhattan Island, xiii, 494.  
 of Wissatimewag, xiii, 308.  
 Inkhorn, Andrews, xii, 648.  
 Inons, Symon, xii, 647.  
 Insten, Jan, xii, 137.  
 Isaac, Mr., xii, 647.  
 Israel, Isaac, xii, 136, 147, 447, 450.  
 Iver the Fin, xii, 425.
- J.**
- Jackson, Christopher, xii, 586, 605, 640.  
 Jackson, John, xii, 524; xiii, 489.  
 Jackson, Samuel, xii, 651.  
 Jackson, Thomas, xii, 490, 491.  
 Jacob, Hendrick, xii, 490.  
 Jacob, Masten, xii, 136.  
 Jacob, my Friend, xii, 430.  
 Jacobs, Arent, xiii, 212.  
 Jacobs, Arian, xii, 180, 181.  
 Jacobs, Henry, xii, 535, 615.  
 Jacobs, Jan, xii, 146, 164.  
 Jacobs, Marcus, xii, 472. *See Long Fm.*  
 Jacobs, Thomas, xii, 490.  
 Jacobson, Aert, xiii, 230, 247.  
 Jacobson, Geertruy, xii, 149.  
 Jacobson, Hans, xii, 37, 55, 57.  
 Jacobson, Hendrick, xii, 614, 648.  
 Jacobson, Herman, alias Bamboes, xiii, 70-7, 80, 87.  
 Jacobson, Jan, xiii, 40.  
 Jacobson, Capt. Jan, xii, 121, 126.  
 Jacobson, Jan, gunner, xii, 140.  
 Jacobson, Jan, from Keenen, xiii, 206.  
 Jacobson, Peter, xii, 236, 237, 341.  
 Jacobson, Ruger (van Schoenderward), magistrate of Fort Orange, xiii, 86, 192-3, 216, 302, 304, 327, 348.  
 Jacobson, Thomas, xii, 532, 534, 535, 620, 636.  
 Jacobson, Tunis, xiii, 410 *et seq.*, 544.  
 Jacques, Henry, xiii, 406.  
 Jacquet, Jean Paul, vice-director on the South river, xii, 87, 113, 115, 120-1, 124-5, 129, 133, 135 *et seq.*, 144, 158, 160-1, 167-9, 170-5, 101, 219, 232, 357, 490, 538-9, 564-7, 589, 599, 608.  
 Jagersland, xii, 409.  
 Jannica, I. I., xiii, 315.  
 James I. of England, xii, 48, 51 n., 252; xiii, 486.  
 Jamieson, David, xiii, 573.  
 Jan the Brabanter, xiii, 292, 213. *See Brabanter.*  
 Jan, the Englishman, xiii, 233.  
 Jans, Robert, xii, 491.  
 Jan Evertsen's kil, xiii, 22.  
 Jans, Anneke, xii, 292.  
 Jans, Catrine, xii, 144, 154.  
 Jansen, Albert, xiii, 567.  
 Jansen, Andries, xii, 107, 471.  
 Jansen, Anthony, xiii, 48.  
 Jansen, Baront, xii, 167; xiii, 21.  
 Jansen, Berent, from Oldenburg, xiii, 153.  
 Jansen, Carel, xii, 30, 471.  
 Jansen, Charles, xii, 544, 547, 648.  
 Jansen, Claes, xii, 57, 140, 180; xiii, 367.  
 Jansen, Cornelis, xii, 58, 529, 620; xiii, 21, 212.  
 Jansen, Cors, xii, 193.  
 Jansen, Daniel, xiii, 500, 514.  
 Jansen, Dirck, xii, 470; xiii, 91, 157, 177.  
 Jansen, Dirck, from Oldenburgh, xiii, 315.  
 Jansen, Elias, xiii, 271.  
 Jansen, Francis, xiii, 8.  
 Jansen, Foppe. *See Outthout.*  
 Jansen, Gerrit, xii, 178; xiii, 9.  
 Jansen, Harman, xii, 46, 49, 134, 137, 139, 158, 371, 529.  
 Jansen, Hendrick, xii, 492, 506, 524, 529.  
 Jansen, Hendrick, of Bremen, xii, 529.  
 Jansen, Henr, from Jever, xii, 381 *et seq.*  
 Jansen, Hubert, xiii, 154.  
 Jansen, Jacob, xii, 525; xiii, 26, 119.  
 Jansen, Jacob, from Amsterdam, xiii, 15.  
 Jansen, Jan, xii, 529; xiii, 79, 81, 104, 119, 414.  
 Jansen, Jan, from Amestfoort, xiii, 195.  
 Jansen, Jurian, xii, 490-1; xiii, 342.  
 Jansen, Lauris, xiii, 48.  
 Jansen, Marten, xiii, 45.  
 Jansen, Mathys, xii, 491.  
 Jansen, Maurits, xiii, 4, 5.  
 Jansen, Michael, xii, 54, 217; xiii, 37, 61, 67, 233-5, 252, 294.

- Jansen, Mons., x11, 471.  
 Jansen, Otto, x111, 366.  
 Jansen, Paul, x11, 151, 160-1, 170, 175, 183-3, 470.  
 Jansen, Paulus, Sergt., x111, 153.  
 Jansen, Peter, x11, 138.  
 Jansen, Phil., x11, 151, 177, 403.  
 Jansen, Philipp, from Vollenhooven, x11, 388.  
 Jansen, Roeloff, x111, 17.  
 Jansen, Stoffel, x111, 304, 378.  
 Jansen, Sybrandt, x11, 529.  
 Jansen, Volkert (Douw), x11, 110, 123, 193, 219-20, 237, 243, 259, 264, 266, 279, 309, 417, 446.  
 Jansen, Walraven, x11, 293.  
 Jansen, Willem, x11, 529; x111, 81, 100, 103, 119, 195, 214, 230, 233 5.  
 Jansen, Mr., x11, 226.  
 Janson, William, x111, 514.  
 Jantzen, Marcus, x111, 153.  
 Janz, Herman, x11, 196.  
 Jeecons, Christopher, x11, 605.  
 Jego, Pieter, x11, 491, 535, 534, 614-5. See *Geyon*.  
 Jellissen, Peter, x111, 293, 212.  
 Jemands, Andries, x111, 206.  
 Jenkins, Francis, x11, 612.  
 Jenkins, Mr., x11, 496.  
 Jennings, John, x111, 574.  
 Jersey City, N. J., x111, 366.  
 Jessop, Edward, x111, 41.  
 Jesuits, x11, 131, 543; x111, 16, 114, 499.  
 Jews exempted from military service, x11, 96.  
 not allowed to trade on the South river, 118.  
 Joakims, Hendr., x111, 446.  
 Joanes, Mr., x111, 538.  
 Jochem, Peter, x11, 38.  
 Jochems, Abramson, x111, 509.  
 Jochemsen, Barent, x11, 218, 244.  
 Jochemsen, Dirck, x111, 354.  
 Jochemsen, Hendrick, x111, 212, 230, 236-7, 246-7, 249, 251, 256, 330, 351-3, 606-7. See *Joakims, Yokams*.  
 Jockum, Peter, x11, 586.  
 Joosen, Jurian, x11, 158.  
 Johnson, Albert, x11, 471.  
 Johnson, Andries, x11, 469.  
 Johnson, Arent, x11, 620, 639, 649.  
 Johnson, Charles, x11, 470, 638.  
 Johnson, Cornelius, x11, 622.  
 Johnson, Dereck, x11, 649.  
 Johnson, Garrett, x11, 448.  
 Johnson, Henry, x11, 555, 589, 647.  
 Johnson, Jacob, x11, 532, 534; x111, 448.  
 Johnson, John, x11, 492, 605, 620.  
 Johnson, Mathias, x11, 648.  
 Johnson, Peter, x111, 547.  
 Johnson, Robert, x11, 665.  
 Johnson, Simon, x11, 469, 471.  
 Johnson, Mr., x111, 541.  
 Johnz, Dirck, x111, 218.  
 Jones creek, x11, 544.  
 Jones, Daniel, x11, 647, 665.  
 Jones, Ebenezer, x111, 489.  
 Jones, Gabriel, x11, 647, 665.  
 Jones, Griffith, x11, 637, 652, 658, 665.  
 Jones, Henry, x11, 524.  
 Jones, Rev. Morgan, x111, 557, 567-8.  
 Jones, R., x11, 505.  
 Jones, Robert, x11, 49, 492.  
 Jones, Mr., x11, 477, 647; x111, 466.  
 Jongh, Jacob, x11, 335, 356, 360, 368.  
 Joorson, Oly, x11, 555, 589.
- Joosten, Bacs, x11, 319.  
 Joosten, Jacob, x111, 195, 230.  
 Joosten, Jan, x111, 243, 246, 408, 431, 466, 445, 447-8, 544.  
 Joris, Jan, x111, 153.  
 Journals of Dir. Stuyvesant's visits to the Esopus, x111, 81, 183.  
 Journal of a voyage to the Neversinghs, x111, 314.  
 Journal of the Esopus war, x111, 433.  
 Journal of the messengers sent to make peace between the Mohawks and Northern Indians, x111, 389.  
 Jouwes, Tomme, x11, 298.  
 Judd, Michael, x11, 524, 525.  
 Jullfrouws Hook, x111, 506.  
 Junsterson, Juera, x11, 471.  
 Jurcksen, Paul, x111, 119.  
 Jurgen the Flin, x11, 191.  
 Juriaen, Haas, x11, 527.  
 Jurriaen, Jan, farmer, x11, 153, 325.  
 Jurriensen, Jan, x11, 141, 148, 155, 170, 175, 226, 288, 290-1. See *Becker*.  
 Jurriansen, Jurian, x11, 491.  
 Jurriansen, Tryntje, x111, 74, 339-40.  
 Justen, Jan, x11, 107, 141.
- K.**
- Kaeterskil, the, x111, 572.  
 Kaghnuwage, first castle of the Mohawks, x111, 112, 179.  
 Kahakasnik kil, x111, 605.  
 Kahanksen creek, x111, 400.  
 Kaik, Pieter, x11, 211.  
 Kakarikonk, x11, 30, 36.  
 Kanadageren, Oneida castle, x111, 502.  
 Kanagaro, second Mohawk castle, x111, 479.  
 Kanjehko, x111, 389.  
 Karstensen, Jan, x111, 154.  
 Kasten, Wolfgang, x111, 154.  
 Keckkawes kil (Maharines river), x111, 24.  
 Keen (Kyn), Jurian, x11, 425, 490, 648.  
 Keene, Jonas, x11, 537.  
 Keesienweyhook, near Albany, x111, 303, 309.  
 Keesjeways kil, x111, 516.  
 Keetel, Jeremiah, x111, 544.  
 Keetel, Jochem, x111, 388.  
 Kely, Miles O., x111, 488.  
 Kendall, Thomas, x11, 615.  
 Kendall, William, x111, 536.  
 Kency, John, x11, 635.  
 Kent county, Md., x11, 250.  
 Kent, Stephan, x111, 406.  
 Kerstensen, Kerst, x111, 212.  
 Keskeskick, x111, 5.  
 Kessen, Charles, x11, 620.  
 Kett, John, x11, 648.  
 Keyser, A., Commissary, x11, 42, 64.  
 Keyser, Dirck, x11, 331; x111, 544.  
 Kichtawangh (Sleepy Hollow), x111, 14, 17-8, 276, 299, 301, 303, 364, 375, 386.  
 Kieft, William, Director of N. N., x11, 28, 32, 40, 48, 52; x111, 3, 4, 6, 12, 14, 15, 17-23, 38, 84, 135, 200.  
 Kiersted, Hans, x111, 292.  
 Kiersted, Sarah, x111, 276, 280, 294, 371, 377, 386.  
 Kil van Col, x111, 19, 37, 206, 280-1, 314.  
 Kinderhook, x111, 388, 399.  
 Kinderhook kil, x111, 545.  
 Kinaguariones, Battlefield of, x111, 465.  
 King John, x11, 544, 572, 589.

- King Philipp's war, x111, 493-4.  
 Kingston, x111, 446, 451, 459, 469, 470, 482, 502, 539.  
   laid out, x111, 85.  
   Esopus, so called, x111, 433.  
   town of, boundaries of, x111, 448 *et seq.*  
   called Swanenburgh, x111, 475. See *Esopus*; *Wiltwyck*.  
 Kinnessing (Upland, Pa.), x11, 29, 36, 191, 300, 411, 433, 648.  
 Kintokoy, x11, 485, 524; x111, 335, 399, 334, 373.  
 Kip, Hendrick, x11, 120, 149, 150, 303, 313, 318-9, 375-7.  
 Kip, Hendr., jr., 381 *et seq.*, 399 *et seq.*, 405, 417.  
 Kip, Jacob, x11, 120.  
 Kip, Jacob Hendricksen, x11, 53, 54, 71.  
 Kip, Mr., x11, 368, 449.  
 Kipshaven, John, x11, 522, 588-9, 603-4, 622, 627, 634-5, 638, 652, 654.  
 Kipshaven, John, jr., x11, 620.  
 Kip's Island, x11, 461.  
 Kirke, John, x11, 586, 603.  
 Klaessen, Pieter, x11, 330.  
 Klaessen, Willem, x11, 523.  
 Klingh, Moens, x11, 37.  
 Knapson, C., x11, 633.  
 Knapton, Mr., x111, 491.  
 Kneuwles, Jan, x11, 342.  
 Knyp, Captain, x111, 467.  
 Kock, Jan Gillisen, x111, 71. See *Cock*.  
 Kock, Pieter, x11, 312, 156, 446, 475. See *Cock*.  
 Koerens, Pieter, x11, 385.  
 Kooko, Olle, x11, 648.  
 Koomenakanokonck Island, x11, 461.  
 Krom, Gilbert, x111, 544.  
 Kryger. See *Oregier*.  
 Kunst, Jan Barents, x111, 446.  
 Kuyper, Gerrit Jansen, x111, 99, 100.  
 Kuyser, Jochem Pietersen, one of the Eight Men, x111, 16, 49, 71.  
 Kyckotan, Virginia, x111, 146.
- L.**
- Labatie, Jean, x111, 15.  
 La Chaîre (La Ceire, La Shiere), Francis, x111, 414, 445, 449.  
 Lachair, Solomon, notary public, x11, 120; x111, 211.  
 Laers, Domine (Laersen, Carolus Laurentius), x11, 150, 307, 355, 357-60, 366-8, 433, 446, 470-1, 529, 648.  
 Laersen, Olle, x11, 491.  
 Laersen, Nils, x11, 150, 168, 172.  
 Laersen, Paul, x11, 470-1, 491.  
 La Grange, Arnouldus de, x11, 618.  
 La Grange, J. de, x11, 391, 396, 462 *et seq.*, 405, 411, 415, 416, 419, 420, 422, 424.  
   letter from, x11, 396.  
 La Grange, Joost de, x11, 618.  
 La Grange, Margaret de, x11, 618.  
 Lalman, Abraham, x111, 548.  
 Lambertz (Lammertsen), Jan, x111, 212, 230.  
 Lambertz, Peter, x111, 126, 153.  
 Lammersen, Jan, x111, 230.  
 La Montagne, Jean de, Vice-Director at Fort Orange, x11, 37, 41, 51, 58-9, 77, 83, 91, 97, 118, 120-4, 415; x111, 13, 18, 41, 43, 55, 69, 72, 74, 88, 92, 96, 105, 108, 113, 115, 122, 126, 132, 159, 161, 192-3, 216, 221, 244, 253, 255, 258, 261, 265, 282-3, 292, 299, 304, 307, 330, 355, 378, 383.  
   letters from, x111, 89, 115, 123, 131, 133, 175.  
   letters to, x111, 117, 135, 143, 161.  
 La Montagne, Rachel de, x111, 271, 288.  
 La Montagne, William de, secretary at Kingston, x111, 461, 451, 506-7, 533, 599.  
 Land, Edmund, x111, 547.  
 Land, Samuel, x11, 589.  
 Lansing, Gerritt, x111, 373.  
 Lansing, Hendrick, x111, 479.  
 Lansingh, Peter, x111, 371.  
 La Prairie, Mr., x111, 467, 550.  
 Laquire, Jan, x111, 153.  
 Lardt, Mr., x11, 61.  
 Laurens, Paul, x111, 154.  
 Laurens, Peter, x11, 130, 182.  
 Laurens, Thomas, baker in Pearl St., N. Y., x111, 465.  
 Laurensen, Hendrick, x111, 134.  
 Laurensen, Laurens, x11, 27.  
 Lauter, Caspar, x111, 153.  
 Lauwerts, Pieter, alias Leertouwer, x11, 137.  
 Lawes, Richard, x111, 208, 210.  
 Lawrence, John, x11, 556-7, 540.  
 Lawrence, William, x111, 421.  
 Lawrence, Mr., x11, 525; x111, 483, 485.  
 Lawrenson, Arent, x111, 371, 383.  
 Lawron, Marcus, x11, 470.  
 Lawron, Paulus, x11, 470.  
 Lawry, Gawan (Garvin), x11, 579; x111, 487.  
 Lawsa, Neals, x11, 471, 490, 648.  
 Lawson, Henrick, x11, 648.  
 Lawson, Paulus, x11, 648.  
 Leblein, Joannis, x111, 302, 212.  
 Leck, Wm., x111, 487.  
 Lee, Francis, x111, 547.  
 Leem, Simon, x11, 124, 182.  
 Leendertsen, Jacob, x111, 233.  
 Leendertsen, Sander, x11, 102, 181, 182; x111, 100, 122.  
   See *Glen*.  
 Leendertsen, Paulus. See *Van der Griet*.  
 Leetè, William, Governor of Connecticut, letter to, x111, 518.  
 Lefebre, Andries, x111, 506.  
 Lefebre, Simeon, x111, 507.  
 Legg, William, x111, 544.  
 Leggatt, Gabriel, x111, 574.  
 Lemmes, Hendricksen, x11, 539.  
 Le Maitre, Claude, x111, 206.  
 Le Moine, Simon, Jesuit father, x111, 114.  
 Le Mon, Mons'r, x111, 499.  
 Levrett, Governor of Boston, letter from, to the Mohawk sachems, x111, 513; mentioned, 523.  
 Leye, Gabriel, x11, 647.  
 Levick, Richard, x11, 638.  
 Lewin, Mr., x111, 538.  
 Lewis, the Frenchman, x111, 115.  
 Lewis, Thomas, x11, 488, 506.  
 Lewis, Walter, x11, 586, 605.  
 Leysler, Mr., x11, 662.  
 Lichtvoet, Jan, x11, 63.  
 Lille, James, x11, 586, 605.  
 Lime, Isaac, x11, 649.  
 Liming, John, x11, 586, 605.  
 Linbergge, Mathias, x11, 649.  
 Lindrayer, Hendr. Cornelissen, x111, 407.  
 Listen, Morris, x11, 543, 651.  
 Little Creek, x11, 578, 652.  
 Little Copper's Island, x111, 192.  
 Little Plain, S. I., x111, 547.  
 Littleton, South, x111, 636.  
 Litschoe, Daniel, x11, 77, 108.

- Livingston, Robert, x111, 404, 510, 515, 519, 523, 528, 531-2, 546, 572.  
 Livingston Manor, x111, 572.  
 Lloyd, John, x11, 665.  
 Lloyd, Philleman, agent of Maryland to treat with N. Y. Indians, x111, 556, 558 *et seq.* letters from, and Col. Courcy, to Capt. Brookholts, x111, 557.  
 Lock, Chas, x111, 293.  
 Lockert, George, doctor, x111, 547.  
 Lodem, Bachtio, a Polish nobleman, x111, 130.  
 Lodewick, Thomas, x111, 293.  
 Lom, Swen, x11, 586.  
 London, Md., x11, 610.  
 Long Fin, the, x11, 464, 466, 468, 469, 471, 472, 481, 497, 501, 530.  
 Long Hook, on the Delaware, x11, 648.  
 Long Island, x11, 131, 163, 323-4, 561, 601; x111, 27-8, 40, 49, 52, 60, 124, 300, 363, 384, 392.  
 Long or Mohican's Island, near Albany, x111, 193.  
 Long Neck, S. I., x111, 518.  
 Long Reach, the, x111, 506.  
   by Indians called *Majuat Ra*  
 Loockermans, Govert, x11, 55, 56, 57, 59, 60, 61, 62, 64; x111, 28, 81-2, 296, 312, 314, 317, 377.  
 Loockermans, Jacob, x111, 378 *et seq.*, 497.  
 Looman, Hendr. Jansen, x111, 212, 245.  
 Lootman, Jan, x111, 81, 134, 185, 202, 361, 414.  
 Loper, Jacob, x11, 51.  
 Lord, Capt., x111, 207.  
 Losen, James, x111, 620.  
 Losericht, Jan, x111, 239.  
 Lott, Barent, x111, 234.  
 Lott, Barteld, x111, 348.  
 Loucks, Richard, x11, 603.  
 Lourensen, Andries, Sergt., x11, 297, 301, 306, 310, 311; x111, 80-7, 89, 91, 99, 100, 116, 119.  
 Lourensen, Lourens, x111, 77, 78, 177.  
 Lourensen, Peter, x11, 63, 170-80, 323, 391, 395, 404, 412, 418; x111, 314.  
 Louwrens, Arent, x111, 233, 360.  
 Love, Timothy, x11, 544.  
 Lovelace, Dudley, x111, 401, 443 *et seq.*, 447, 452, 462, 466.  
 Lovelace, Francis, Governor, x11, 462, 467, 495, 503, 505, 514, 517, 528, 538, 560, 561, 563, 573; x111, 419 *et seq.*, 423, 428, 429, 445, 455 *et seq.*, 481, 541-2, 547.  
   letters from, x11, 466, 473, 476, 477, 485, 488, 500, 503, 613, 617, 618, 658; x111, 422-1, 426-7, 439-42, 461, 466.  
 Lovelace, Thomas, x11, 486; x111, 456.  
 Loveridge, William, sr., x111, 572.  
 Lubbersen, Cornelis, x111, 271.  
 Lubbersen, Tyes, x111, 233.  
 Lubberts, Fred, x11, 153.  
 Lubbertsen, Gysbert, x111, 37.  
 Lubbertsen, Jan, schoolmaster, x111, 37, 233-4, 360.  
 Luby, Jacob, x111, 360.  
 Lucas, John, x11, 624.  
 Lucas, Nicholas, x11, 579.  
 Lucas, Robert, x11, 624, 659.  
 Lucassen, Evert, x111, 388, 399.  
 Lucassen, Peter, x11, 429, 436.  
 Ludekens David, surgeon, x11, 201, 205.  
 Lumley, Edward, x11, 659.  
 Lute, Samuel, x11, 568.  
 Luten, Walraven, x111, 206.  
 Luter, Caspar, x11, 383, 386.  
 Lutherans, x11, 432, 473, 494, 512, 529; x111, 884.  
 Luyenssen, Andries, skipper, x11, 44, 55.  
 Luyck, Aegidius, Domine, x11, 302, 363.  
 Lyfferingh, Mr., x11, 436.
- M.**
- Machawameck, Indian name for Beeren Island, x111, 398.  
 Maersen, Niels, x11, 426.  
 Maguat Ramis, Indian name for the Long Reach on Hudson's river, x111, 506.  
 Magdalen Island, x111, 21, 324, 566.  
 Magowasingueck kil, x111, 503.  
 Maguncog, x111, 521, 528.  
 Maharnes river, Conn., x111, 24.  
 Mohican's (Long) Island, near Albany, x111, 193.  
 Mailles, George, x111, 544.  
 Maine, x111, 335.  
 Makeey, Daniel, x11, 555.  
 Mallock, Erick, x11, 544, 552, 620.  
 Mallson, Sander, x11, 630, 640.  
 Malster, Wm., x11, 608, 610, 650.  
 Mamakating, x111, 840 (note).  
 Mamarranok, Indian sachem, x111, 17.  
 Mamarranock, Westchester Co., x111, 403, 421.  
 Mamorinack river, x111, 403.  
 Man, Abraham, x11, 606, 634.  
 Man, Edward, x11, 544.  
 Man, M., x11, 663.  
 Mangeloe Jan, x111, 579.  
 Manning, Robert, x111, 488.  
 Manitou (Manetto), x11, 315, 435.  
 Mannat, Gerrit, x111, 206.  
 Manning, John, x111, 399, 428, 456, 472.  
 Mansa, Hanse, x111, 648.  
 Manslant, Pieter, x11, 529.  
 Mantas Hook, x11, 370.  
 Mara, Isaac, x11, 158, 160, 162.  
 Marbictown, x111, 429, 429, 447, 457, 450 *et seq.*, 475, 482, 495, 512, 534.  
   so called, x111, 430.  
   boundaries of, x111, 443 *et seq.*  
   allotment of land at, x111, 440.  
   bridge at, x111, 451. See *New Dorp*.  
 Marcellis, Hendrick, x111, 74.  
 March, Hugh, x111, 406.  
 Marchand, Black, x111, 67.  
 Marcus, Johannes, x11, 45, 46, 49.  
 Margin, David, x11, 665.  
 Markham, Wm., Gov. of Penn., x111, 663, 667-8.  
 Marius, Pieter Jacobsen, x111, 263.  
 Marloe, Gregory, x11, 579, 584.  
 Marquette Hook, x11, 648.  
 Marquette kil, x11, 648.  
 Marriages, x11, 137, 149, 153-4, 156, 300, 512, 596, 624.  
 Marriott, Wm., x11, 544.  
 Marsepain, Marsepingh, L. I., x111, 58, 147.  
 Marsh, Paul, Capt., x11, 572, 588-9, 597.  
 Marshall, John, x11, 491.  
 Martens, George, x11, 665.  
 Martensen, Cornelis, x11, 129, 375.  
 Martensen, Hendrick, x111, 80, 195, 202, 280, 246, 413.  
 Martensen, Peter, x111, 212.  
 Marthyn, Robert, x11, 140, 142.  
 Martinon, Francis, x111, 567 *et seq.*  
 Martinson, John, x11, 649.  
 Martinson, Martin, x11, 647.  
 Martins Vineyard, x11, 656; x111, 526.  
 Martyn, Capt., x11, 147.

- Maryland, xii, 65, 247-50, 352, 254, 258-9, 261, 265, 268, 278, 280, 288, 294, 297, 299, 301, 305-6, 308, 310, 321, 324, 331, 333, 336, 343-6, 355-6, 358-9, 360, 363, 375, 380, 414, 416, 419, 422, 427, 435-6, 439, 440, 448, 450, 457, 464, 470, 480, 481, 493, 494, 497-8, 500, 501, 503, 508, 510-1, 513, 542, 543, 553, 557, 558, 560, 564, 571, 576, 577, 583, 588, 600, 606, 612, 623, 625, 626, 629, 639, 642, 653, 657, 663; xiiii, 140, 150, 497, 507, 555, 557.  
 agents of, at Albany, xiiii, 557.  
 letters from, xiiii, 557.  
 letters to, xiiii, 560, 562.  
 governor of, xiiii, 530.  
 letter to, from Gov. Andros, xiiii, 481.
- Martyries Hook, xii, 412, 547.
- Massachusetts, xii, 52, 69, 543; xiiii, 120 *n.*, 163, 493, 501, 524.  
 agents of, on a mission to the Mohawks, xiiii, 521 *et seq.*
- Masson, Hendrick, xii, 648.
- Mast-nackers Hook, xii, 38, 44, 45
- Mataer, Andries, xii, 491.
- Matapan Falls, xiiii, 545.
- Mathews, James, xii, 570.
- Mathews, Samuel, Governor of Virginia, xii, 201; xiiii, 146.
- Mathews, Thomas, xiiii, 400, 418, 440, 448, 451, 544.
- Mathiason, Neets, xii, 648.
- Mathiason, Peter, xii, 555.
- Mathiassen, Mathias, xii, 642.
- Mathies, Samuel, xiiii, 194, 195.
- Matinekonk, xii, 30, 36, 461.
- Matinikonk House, xii, 486.
- Matinikonk Island, Delaware river, xii, 484-5, 487, 506, 611, 614-5, 647.
- Matlock, William, xii, 615.
- Matsa, Neals, xii, 471.
- Matse, Jan, xii, 470.
- Matsen, Niles, xii, 151, 401, 550-1.
- Matson, Erick, xii, 466, 470.
- Matson, Jan, xii, 539.
- Matson, John, xii, 476.
- Matson, Margaret, xii, 470.
- Matson, Mathias, xii, 470, 648.
- Mattison, Ard, xiiii, 412 *et seq.*
- Mattison, Mathias, xii, 142, 158, 647.
- Mattson, Andrew, xii, 648.
- Mattson, Nicholas, xii, 105.
- Mattysen, Jan, xiiii, 507.
- Maurice river, xii, 650, 651.
- Maurits, Knut, xiiii, 154.
- Maurits, William, xii, 136-7, 141, 149, 155, 161.
- Mauritsen, Cornelis, xii, 38, 49, 136, 149, 152, 157-8, 177, 371.
- Mauritius river, xiiii, 3, 20.
- Maverick, S., xii, 458, 459.
- May, Edward, xiiii, 31.
- Mayen, Pieter, xii, 183, 290, 301, 307-8, 324, 340.
- Meaker, Robert, xiiii, 66.
- Meantinnemin, chief of L. I., xiiii, 147. See *Tapouagah*.
- Meenssen, Peter, xiiii, 439.
- Meertens, Maria, xiiii, 247.
- Megachkamic, xiiii, 25.
- Megapolensis, Rev. Johannes, xii, 99; xiiii, 25, 101-2, 405, 416, 423.  
 letter from, xiiii, 423.
- Megapolensis, Rev. Samuel, xiiii, 384, 405, 423.
- Meggeckosou, Meggeckasjouw (Trouton Falls, N. J.), xii, 255, 273, 280, 315, 355, 370, 384, 413-4, 446.
- Melis, Engel, xii, 153.
- Meloen, Jacob, xiiii, 153, 202.
- Melyn, Cornelis, patentee of Staten Island, xiiii, 6, 8, 9, 16, 27, 30, 33, 47, 51, 63, 75, 121, 200, 206, 224.
- Melyn, Jacob, xiiii, 473.
- Melyn, Mr., xiiii, 468.
- Merrite, Thomas, xii, 492, 617, 653, 657.
- Merten, George, xii, 601.
- Mespath, L. I., xiiii, 10a, 10b.
- Mespath Kil, L. I., xiiii, 41, 75, 315.
- Metselner, Martin, xiiii, 95.
- Metzer, Joris, xiiii, 117, 153, 202.
- Meyer, Nich., xiiii, 312, 352. See *De Meyer*.
- Meynders, Maritie, xiiii, 370, 374.
- Meyndertsen, Meyndert (van Keeren), owner of the Colony behind the Col, xiiii, 9, 10.
- Michiels, Jan, xii, 522.
- Michielsens, Daniel, skipper, xiiii, 121.
- Michielsens, Dirck, xii, 129.
- Michielsens, Lambert, xii, 107.
- Midwout (Flatbush, L. I.), xii, 90; xiiii, 44, 66, 102, 124, 384.
- Middelburgh, L. I., xiiii, 66, 270.
- Middletown, N. J., xiiii, 474 *et seq.*, 478, 539, 541, 545.
- Millin, John, sr., xii, 624.
- Millin, John, jr., xii, 624.
- Milford, Conn., xiiii, 208, 266.
- Military, the, xiiii, 124, 142, 153, 201, 205, 223, 236, 248, 250, 268 *et seq.*, 359, 395, 400, 424, 448, 516, 520.
- Miller, Hans, xii, 649.
- Miller, James, xiiii, 574.
- Mill Hook, xii, 648.
- Mill Kil, the, xiiii, 389.
- Mills, xii, 151, 210, 227, 368-9, 482, 581; xiiii, 404, 451.
- Mills, Richard, xiiii, 392.
- Millstone River, xii, 519, 541.
- Minegaghoue, N. J., xii, 234.
- Minerals and Mines, xii, 32; xiiii, 10, 21, 90, 100.
- Munnisingh, a tract of land east of Hudson's River, xiiii, 571.
- Minquas Country, xii, 166, 197, 308, 315, 321-2.
- Minquas Kil (Christina Kil), xii, 28 (note), 20, 160, 337.
- Minsterman, John, xii, 648.
- Minuit, Peter, xii, 20, 36, 376 *et seq.*
- Minvielle, Gabr., xii, 524, 527; xiiii, 493, 554.
- Mitten, Robert, xii, 665.
- Mitten, Thomas, xii, 665.
- Mitten, William, xii, 665.
- Mochgeyckonk, xiiii, 48, 67.
- Moenssen (Monsen), Hans, xii, 312, 491, 586.
- Moers, William Martensen, xiiii, 77-81, 90.
- Moesman, Arent, xiiii, 348.
- Moggoneck Hill, xiiii, 506.
- Mohawk River, xiiii, 15, 514, 532.
- Mol, Pieter Cornelissen, xii, 184.
- Mol, Beyer Lammersen, xii, 179, 180.
- Molenaar, Peter Jacobsen, xiiii, 236.
- Molestine (Muelsteyn), Alexander, xii, 511, 522, 545, 572, 574, 586-9, 597, 604-5, 627, 634-5, 638, 652.
- Molestyne, Henry, xii, 620.
- Moll, John, xii, 530, 531, 532, 539-40, 544, 545, 558, 559, 560, 563, 576, 589, 599, 606, 620, 634, 636, 669.  
 letter from, xii, 642.
- Mollart, —, xii, 414.
- Monsen, Carel, xii, 471.
- Montagnie. See *La Montagne*.

- Monussing (Westchester Co.), XIII, 460.  
 Moor, Mr., XII, 68, 286.  
 Moore, George, XII, 400, 544.  
 Moorman, Harner, XII, 310.  
 Morgan, Charles, XIII, 315.  
 Morgan, John, XII, 544, 651; XIII, 548.  
 Moritius Creek, XII, 547.  
 Morris, Mr., XII, 542.  
 Morris, William, XII, 107.  
 Mott, Jacob, XII, 647.  
 Mott, James, XII, 647.  
 Moud, Clinton, XIII, 450.  
 Mouverson, Martin, XIII, 231.  
 Moyansy, XII, 648.  
 Mud, a grain measure, XII, 172.  
 Mud Kil, XII, 511.  
 Mulberry Swamp, XII, 652.  
 Mulecux, Thomas, XIII, 488.  
 Milk, Erick, XII, 586.  
 Mullinex, Thomas, XIII, 574.  
 Munnick, Evert Willem, XIII, 348.  
 Murderkil, Delaware, XII, 408, 654.  
 Murdick, Robert, XII, 580.  
 Mutiny at the Esopus, XIII, 406.  
 Mynackee Kil, XIII, 545.
- N.
- Naamaus Creek, XII, 547.  
 Nanosek Island, XIII, 192.  
 Narington, XIII, 380.  
 Narowatkongh, N. J., XIII, 316.  
 Narragansett Country, XIII, 517.  
 Narratikon Kil, XII, 61, 373.  
 Naashaway (Nashua, N. H.), XIII, 511.  
 Natick, R. I., XIII, 514, 521.  
 Nayaek (Nayceek, Neyieck, Nyack) (on L. I.), 25, 35, 60, 147, 261, 321, 375, 393.  
 Naylor, Edward, XIII, 227.  
 Neagers House, XIII, 225, 226.  
 Neale, Francis, XII, 544.  
 Neale, Jas., Capt., XII, 320, 334.  
 Neilson, Hendrick, XII, 470.  
 Neilson, Mathias, XII, 470.  
 Neilson, Neals, XII, 470.  
 Neeken, Stephen, XIII, 44.  
 Neederhorst, Lord of, XII, 131; XIII, 29. See *Vari Revle*.  
 Needham, Robert, XIII, 398, 400, 406, 414.  
 Neilsen, Jonas, XII, 588.  
 Neeyceek Kil, XII, 49.  
 Neilsdon, Peter, XII, 648.  
 Neilson, Hendrick, XII, 648.  
 Neilson, Jonas, XII, 648.  
 Neilson, Mathias, XII, 648.  
 Neilson, Neils, XII, 474, 648.  
 Neilson, Ollé, XII, 648.  
 Neilson, Hans, XIII, 16.  
 Nelson, John, XIII, 574.  
 Neuman, Thomas, XIII, 66.  
 Neus, Jacob, Adriaensson, XIII, 93 *et seq.*  
 Neuten Hook, XII, 988.  
 Nevesinks, Navecinx, XII, 355, 452, 493, 520; XIII, 29, 31-3, 84, 100, 312, 314, 322, 356, 358, 365, 395, 398, 477, 484.  
 Nevesinks, patent for, by Col. Nicolls, made void, XIII, 471.  
 Nevestingsh Kil, XIII, 316.  
 Nevill (Newell), James, XII, 592, 608, 610, 635.
- Nevill, James, letter from, XII, 650.  
 Nevius, Johannes, ex-Alderman, XIII, 41.  
 New-Albany, XIII, 566, 571.  
 New Amstel, XII, 132, 175, 180, 197, 201, 210, 220 *et seq.*, 232, 254, 255, 258, 261, 263, 266, 272, 291, 292, 303, 295, 298, 301, 303, 304, 305, 307, 314, 315, 316, 319, 322, 325, 329, 335, 336, 340, 343, 351, 354, 355, 358, 363, 368, 374, 387, 382 *et seq.*, 387, 388, 389, 392, 397, 408, 410 *et seq.*, 417, 419, 422, 424, 427, 430, 431, 433, 430, 437, 439, 446, 447, 448, 451, 453, 454, 511, 517.  
 Newark, N. J. See *New York*.  
 Newberry, XIII, 406.  
 New-Castle, XII, 178 *et seq.*, 462, 464, 471-4, 477, 480, 481 *et seq.*, 484, 487, 494.  
 incorporated, XII, 496, 500, 501, 503, 513, 515, 516, 521, 522, 523, 529, 529, 530, 532, 533, 534, 538, 542, 544, 545, 553, 554, 556, 560, 561, 562, 563, 566, 585, 589, 593, 594, 598, 601, 608, 609, 610, 613, 618, 621, 633, 634, 636, 645, 649, 650, 660, 666, 669.  
 New Dorp, or Villages at the Esopus, XIII, 219, 321-2, 246, 256, 259, 382, 417, 428, 442. See *Hurley, Marbletown*.  
 New England, XII, 278, 304-5, 356, 417, 543; XIII, 60, 73, 162, 205, 240, 458, 521 *et seq.*  
 New Gottenburg, XII, 33, called Kattenburgh Island, 132.  
 New Harlem, XIII, 124, 242, 282, 299, 303, 421. See *Harlem*.  
 New Haven, XII, 52, 60, 82*n*; XIII, 21, 304.  
 New Hooven (New Farm), XII, 37.  
 New Jersey, XII, 484, 545, 559, 563, 565, 568, 570, 584-5, 594, 610, 614, 635, 649; XIII, 455, 460, 472, 570.  
 Col. Nicolls' patent in, XIII, 486.  
 courts of sessions in, XIII, 545.  
 claims a port of entry, XIII, 508.  
 election of Delegates in, XIII, 541.  
 title to, XIII, 539-42, 549 *et seq.*  
 concessions to, XIII, 540.  
 Dep't Gov. of, summoned before the N. Y. Council, 544.  
 New Leyden, XII, 406, 420, 423.  
 Newman, Francis, XII, 82.  
 New Orange, name of New York, XIII, 473.  
 New Paltz, Ulster Co., XIII, 506.  
 New Salem, XII, 593, 594.  
 New Seven Hooven, XII, 620.  
 New Spain, XII, 328.  
 New Sweden, XII, 73, 87, 122.  
 Newton, Brian, Capt. Lieut., XII, 41, 51; XIII, 43, 45, 62, 86, 124, 144, 163, 195.  
 Newton (Nuton), Henry, XIII, 41.  
 Newton (Nuton), Thomas, XIII, 41.  
 Newtown, L. I., XIII, 39.  
 New Utrecht, XIII, 242, 286, 421.  
 New Work (Newark, N. J.), XIII, 473 *et seq.*, 477, 539.  
 Nicambanak creek, XII, 500.  
 Nicolls, Math., XII, 464, 467, 471, 486, 494, 497, 505, 523, 536, 555, 569, 572, 573, 595, 600, 603, 605, 617, 641, 642, 653, 657; XIII, 403 *et seq.*, 416 *et seq.*, 428, 456, 468, 483, 518, 536, 542, 564, 570.  
 letters from, XII, 571, 595, 621, 626, 631, 633; XIII, 403-4, 417, 428, 484, 501, 516, 535, 540.  
 letters to, XII, 600, 602, 641-2; XIII, 519, 531.  
 Nicolls, R., XII, 458, 459 *et seq.*, 474, 494, 514, 536, 570, 618; XIII, 393, 395 *et seq.*, 399, 402, 404, 406, 414, 416 *et seq.*, 435, 440, 452, 471, 480, 492, 504, 520, 541, 543, 568.

- Nicolls, R., letters from, xii, 460 (and Col. Lovelace), 462; xiii, 402, 404.  
 Nicolls, William, xii, 456.  
 Nielsen, Michael, xii, 544, 551.  
 Nielson, Olle, xii, 544, 547.  
 Nielson, Otto, xii, 552, 620.  
 Nielson, Peter, xii, 544, 551, 620.  
 Nison, Henry A., xii, 620.  
 Niskayuna, xiii, 572.  
 Nissen, Christian, Sergt., xiii, 86, 153, 188, 190, 201, 212-3, 222, 249, 251, 257, 269, 278, 292, 312, 320, 323 *et seq.*, 348, 350 *et seq.*, 354, 366, 368.  
 letters from, xiii, 190, 351, 354-5, 366, 368.  
 letters to, xiii, 320, 359, 363.  
 Noehpeem, xiii, 17.  
 Noizet, François, xii, 54.  
 Nolongewock, xiii, 308.  
 Nomers, John, xii, 544, 552.  
 Noorman, Andries, xiii, 202.  
 Noortwyck, xiii, 360.  
 Nooten Island (Governor's Island), xiii, 27.  
 Norman, Claes, xiii, 18.  
 Northampton, Mass., xiii, 511, 514.  
 North river, Swedish designs on the, xii, 372.  
 Norwich, Conn., xiii, 517.  
 Norwood, Andrew, surveyor, xiii, 466, 518.  
 Noten-Island, xiii, 56.  
 Nova Scotia, xii, 453; xiii, 224, 240, 296.  
 Nut's Island, xii, 98.
- O.**
- Oakly, Widow, xiii, 574.  
 Obbes, Emme, xii, 237.  
 Oelsen, Otto, xii, 470.  
 Ogdien, John, xiii, 473.  
 sheriff for the N. J. towns, 475.  
 letter to, 477.  
 Ogdien, John, sr., xiii, 405.  
 Ogle, John, xii, 531-2, 534-5, 537-9, 543, 613.  
 Old Swedes Church, Philadelphia, xii, 105, 526.  
 Oleson, Las, xii, 470.  
 Olferts, Hey, xiii, 245.  
 Olive (Olave), Thomas, xii, 570, 615, 635.  
 Oliver, Saml., xiii, 408 *et seq.*, 415, 418, 448.  
 Olleson, Hans, xii, 544, 547.  
 Olleson, Olle, xii, 474.  
 Ollesen, Pieter, xii, 491.  
 Omelia (O'Malle), Bryan, xii, 620, 636.  
 Onckeway, Conn., xiii, 58, 59.  
 Onderbil. See *Underhill*.  
 O'Neale, Hugh, xiii, 498.  
 Onkelbach, Adam, from Ruten, xii, 152.  
 Onokonquchaga, xiii, 298, 309.  
 Ooms, Jan, xiii, 519.  
 Oostdorp, xiii, 474. (*Westchester*.)  
 Opydyck, Gysbert, xiii, 18.  
 Oratamin, sachem of Hackensack Indians, xiii, 14, 18, 25, 46, 148, 167, 171, 180, 202, 218, 261, 270, 280, 289, 294-5, 314, 320-1, 323, 361, 371, 377, 386.  
 Ordinance respecting Bergen, N. J., xiii, 216, 363.  
 respecting Schenectady, xiii, 253.  
 Staten-Island, xiii, 350.  
 Wildwyck, xiii, 211, 213, 231-2, 236, 239, 331-2, 340, 346, 353.  
 against runners in the Mohawk and Seneca coun-  
 try, xiii, 34.  
 against selling liquor to Indians, xiii, 86.  
 Ordinance regulating Indian trade, xiii, 227.  
 respecting navigation on the North river, xiii, 389.  
 Orecht Island, xii, 632.  
 Orema, L., xii, 665.  
 Oryon, Wm., xii, 525, 586.  
 Osbourne, Will., xii, 479, 519, 524.  
 Osburne, Rich'd, xiii, 488, 574.  
 Osenbrugge, xiii, 75.  
 Ostenengh, xiii, 75.  
 Osterhout, John, xiii, 451.  
 Otskondaraegoo kil, xiii, 572.  
 Otten, John, xii, 586, 605.  
 Otto, Ernestus, xii, 618.  
 Otto, Gerritt, xii, 558, 559, 560, 564, 580, 599, 608, 634, 648.  
 Otto, Herman, xii, 648.  
 Outhout, Foppe Jansen, xii, 93, 318, 321, 335, 343, 363, 375 *et seq.*, 381 *et seq.*, 387, 391, 399, 401, 503, 539, 558-60, 564, 589, 592, 599, 608, 610, 634, 649.  
 Oyster Bay, xiii, 315.  
 Ozbun, David, xiii, 489.
- P.**
- Pauw, Michiel, xiii, 1, 2, 4.  
 Pachonahellick, Indian name for Mahicanders or Long Island, xiii, 183.  
 Pack, E., xii, 656, 665.  
 Pacamtecock, Indian castle, xiii, 380.  
 Page, Abraham, xiii, 7.  
 Paglahacking, xii, 37.  
 Paham's Land, xii, 98.  
 Pakaseek, a tract in Ulster county, xiii, 533.  
 Paling, Simon, xii, 589.  
 Palmer, John, xiii, 488, 574.  
 Palmer, Joseph, xiii, 488, 574.  
 Palmer, Samuel, xiii, 488, 574.  
 Palmer, Thomas, xii, 615.  
 Palmer, Mr., xiii, 538.  
 Panton, Richard, Captain, xiii, 67. See *Pontun*.  
 Papegaay, Armgard, daughter of Gov. Prints, xii, 130, 400, 560, 618, 648. See *Prints, Arm*.  
 Papegaay, John, xii, 37, 121, 126, 192.  
 Papirinimon (Spuyten Duyvel), xiii, 441.  
 Parde Hook (Delaware river), xii, 488, 649.  
 Pardon, Mr., xii, 486.  
 Parraget, Louis, xiii, 89.  
 Parrote, Mr., xii, 503.  
 Parton, John, xiii, 544.  
 Passaquesing, xii, 500.  
 Paskaecg kil, xiii, 482.  
 Passayonk, xii, 36, 191, 300, 302, 310, 312, 334, 336, 350, 418, 450, 506, 526, 648.  
 Pastoor, Franz Jacobs, xiii, 192.  
 Patents for land on the Delaware river, xii, 16-7, 124, 177-83, 461, 463, 494, 511, 527, 537, 543, 567, 573-4, 580, 605, 616-7, 620, 631, 635-6, 651, 663.  
 Patents for land on Hudson's river, xiii, 21, 22, 240, 366, 396.  
 Patents for land in New Jersey, xiii, 36-38.  
 Patterson, Hans, xii, 469.  
 Pattoxent, Md., xii, 801, 310.  
 Pangasset river, Conn., xiii, 21.  
 Paulsen, Jan, xii, 471.  
 Paulsen, Olle, xii, 630, 636.  
 Paulsen (Paulson), Paulus, xiii, 154, 202, 413, 448, 544.  
 Paulus Hook (Pouwels Hook), N. J., xiii, 3, 25, 44.

- Paulus, Peter, xii, 238.  
 Pauwelson, Mons, xii, 539.  
 Pavonia, N. J., xii, 95; xiiii, 8, 10-1, 37.  
 Pawachta, Indian name for a tract in Ulster county, xiiii, 533.  
 Pawling, Henry, xiiii, 401, 410 *et seq.*, 415, 418, 420, 423, 426, 428, 432 *et seq.*, 442 *et seq.*, 447 *et seq.*, 452, 459, 544, 571.  
 Paycock, Robert, xiiii, 544. See *Peacock*.  
 Peachell, William, xii, 615.  
 Peacock, Robert, xiiii, 418, 448 *et seq.*  
 Peats, Francis, xiiii, 488.  
 Peaty, Richard, xiiii, 620, 638.  
 Peck, James, xii, 586.  
 Pedy, James, xii, 905.  
 Peeck, Jacobus, xiiii, 515, 573.  
 Peerson, Jan, xiiii, 324, 348, 351.  
 Peersen, Pouwels, xii, 426.  
 Peirse (Pierce), Joshua, xiiii, 406.  
 Pell, Thomas, xiiii, 391, 403, 495.  
     attempts a settlement in Westchester county and is warned off, xiiii, 38.  
     reported drowned, xiiii, 60.  
     residence of, Onckeway, Conn., xiiii, 64.  
 Pels, Evert, xiiii, 74, 90, 115-6, 143, 156, 192, 196, 212, 230, 235, 238-9, 408, 440.  
 Pemaquid, xii, 633; xiiii, 536.  
 Pennacaeca creek, xii, 500.  
 Penford, John, xii, 579, 585, 635.  
 Penn, William, xii, 579, 608, 663, 667, 669.  
 Pennoyer, Robert, xiiii, 12.  
 Pennsylvania, xii, 662, 666, 668.  
 Penobscott fort, xiiii, 225.  
     attack on, by the Mohawks, xiiii, 226.  
 Penton, William, xii, 608, 610, 635.  
 Perce, Jan, xiiii, 113.  
 Pergen, Jacob, Director of W. I. Co., xii, 234; xiiii, 159.  
 Pernatry, Robert, xii, 665.  
 Pernon, Peter, xii, 492.  
 Perrot, Richard, letter from, xii, 498.  
 Perry, Peter, xii, 544.  
 Peter, the Fleming, xiiii, 345, 389.  
 Peter, the Miller, xiiii, 212.  
 Peters, Jan, xii, 346.  
 Petersen, Andries, xiiii, 544.  
 Petersen, Charles, xii, 543.  
 Petersen, Claes, xii, 94.  
 Peterson, Frederick, xiiii, 414, 544.  
 Peterson, Hans, xii, 543, 648.  
 Peterson, John, xii, 470.  
 Peterson, Lucas, xii, 108.  
 Peterson, Mathias, xii, 649.  
 Peterson, Peter, xii, 544, 549, 551, 620; xiiii, 544.  
 Peterson, Samuel, xii, 107, 470, 648.  
 Pew, Francis, xiiii, 548.  
 Philips, Fred, xii, 540, 542; xiiii, 86, 312, 352, 360, 491, 493, 495, 501, 536, 546, 551.  
 Philipps, Gisebert, xiiii, 115, 117.  
     (*Van Valthuyssen*.)  
 Philipps, Mr., xii, 592.  
 Phillips, Thoms, xii, 544, 589, 620, 631, 638 *et seq.*, 659.  
 Pia, Pierre, Carlet, xiiii, 14.  
 Pickaer, a Frenchman, xii, 423.  
 Picket, Jan, xii, 316.  
 Picolet, Jan, xii, 144 *et seq.*, 148, 155, 177, 181.  
 Pierco, Daniel, xiiii, 405.  
 Pierssen, Jan, xiiii, 153, 201, 212.  
 Pieters, Abr., xii, 522.  
 Pieters, Anthony, xii, 522.  
 Pieters, Dirck, xii, 491.  
 Pieters, Hans, xii, 491.  
 Pieters, Lawrence, xii, 142, 154-5, 158, 161.  
 Pieters, Lucas, xii, 158.  
 Pieters, Maritje, xiiii, 88.  
 Pieters, Reyner, xii, 446.  
 Pieters, Reintje, xiiii, 317.  
 Pieters, Wynant, xiiii, 206.  
 Pietersen, Abraham, xiiii, 16.  
 Pietersen, Andries, xiiii, 407, 414.  
 Pietersen, Anna, xii, 649.  
 Pietersen, Anthony, xii, 45-9.  
 Pietersen, Christian, xiiii, 234.  
 Pietersen, Claes, xii, 178-9; xiiii, 212.  
 Pietersen, Cors, xiiii, 22.  
 Pietersen, Evert, xii, 303.  
 Pietersen, Francis, xiiii, 192.  
 Pietersen, Fred, xiiii, 448.  
 Pietersen, Gers, xiiii, 37.  
 Pietersen, Hans, xii, 470, 471.  
 Pietersen, Harmen, xii, 180-1.  
 Pietersen, Jan, xiiii, 49, 154.  
 Pietersen, Lucas, xii, 143, 369.  
 Pietersen, Nathaniel, xiiii, 74.  
 Pietersen, Paulus, xiiii, 233-4, 360.  
 Pietersen, Philipp, xiiii, 110, 279. See *Schuyler*.  
 Pietersen, Reintje, xiiii, 340, 345, 350, 353.  
 Pietersen, Samuel, xii, 539.  
 Pietersen. See *Kuyler*.  
 Pike, Capt., xiiii, 542.  
 Pimnapakka, xii, 544, 551.  
 Pinchon (Pynchon), John, xiiii, 101, 307, 309, 513, 522, 526, 528-30.  
     letters from, xiiii, 511, 524.  
 Pinhome, Mr., xiiii, 538.  
 Pinkney, John, xii, 489.  
 Pinkney, Philipp, xiiii, 489.  
 Piscataway (Piscataqua), N. J., xiiii, 473 *et seq.*, 539.  
 Plainer, William, xii, 571.  
 Planck, Abraham Isaacsen, xii, 27.  
 Planck, Jacob Albertsen, sheriff of Rensselaerswyck. See *Verplanck*.  
 Plantations, xii, 151, 217, 236, 345, 474, 477, 485, 494, 499, 574, 586, 600-1, 613-5, 618, 621, 628, 639, 641, 644, 654, 661; xiiii, 206, 208, 220, 234-5, 253, 374, 404, 419-20, 425, 435.  
 Plat, Widow, xiiii, 488.  
 Ploekhooy, Peter Corn., xii, 429.  
 Ploetgoet, carpenter, xii, 248.  
 Plomer, Henry, xii, 665.  
 Plowden (Ployden), Sir Edward, xii, 57 (note); xiiii, 486.  
 Plumgut (Pluymgate), xii, 323.  
 Plymouth Colony, xii, 52-3, 543; xiiii, 493.  
 Pneys, Cornelia, xii, 492.  
 Pocanteco Creek, xiiii, 546.  
 Poccock, William, xii, 626, 636.  
     letter from, xii, 645.  
 Poe, John, xiiii, 519.  
 Poetquessing, xii, 500.  
 Point Pleasant, xii, 647.  
 Polhemus, Rev. John, xiiii, 384.  
 Pollexfen, Hen., xiiii, 487.  
 Pontopcecke, N. J., xiiii, 395.  
 Pontun, Richard, xiiii, 488, 571. See *Panick*.  
 Pooghkepesingh Fall, xiiii, 571.  
 Poplar Neck, xii, 617.

- Population, xii, 64, 60-7, 131, 158, 180, 249, 254, 288, 299, 310, 384, 450, 523, 586, 646, 665.  
of Esopus in 1658, xiii, 70. See *Census, Immigration*.
- Porter, George, xiii, 407 *et seq.*, 414, 418, 448 *et seq.*, 544.  
Porter, Robert, xii, 665.  
Post, Adrian, Capt., xiii, 44, 46, 48, 60, 74, 206, 283-5, 298, 294.  
letter to, xiii, 45.  
Po., ocka, N. J., xiii, 310.  
Poulson, Andres, xii, 613.  
Poulson, Mons., xii, 648.  
Poulson, Paulus, xii, 491, 648.  
Poulston, Wolley, xii, 490, 491.  
Pound, John, xiii, 418, 448, 450.  
Pouwels, Abraham, xii, 363.  
Pouwels, John, xii, 469.  
Powel, Thos., xiii, 385.  
Powel, Walter, xii, 665.  
Powell, Corporal, xiii, 395.  
Powell, Robert, xii, 615.  
Powson (Paulson), Mons., xii, 469, 470.  
Prang, xiii, 154.  
Prentice, Wm., xii, 586, 589, 605, 612.  
Pretty, Richard, xiii, 516, 519.  
Price, Evert (Avery), xiii, 411, 418, 448 *et seq.*, 544.  
Prime Hook (Delaware river), xii, 573, 654.  
Prince, Ed., xii, 665.  
Prince Hendrick river. See *South river*.  
Prince, John, xii, 527.  
Princen, Mathies, xiii, 212.  
Prints, Armegard (Mrs. Papegay), xii, 300, 310, 410, 447, 618.  
Prints, John, Gov. of New-Sweden, xii, 28-30, 32-5, 37, 40, 43, 45, 51 *n.*, 56, 59-64, 70, 72-4, 82, 142, 192, 370-1, 412, 618.  
letter from, 31, 33.  
Printsdorp, xii, 109, 130, 412, 648.  
Pritchct, Thomas, xiii, 574.  
Provoost, Johannes, secretary at Fort Orange, xiii, 74, 110, 175, 193, 258, 283, 292, 298, 355, 398-9, 481 *et seq.*, 532.  
Pugsby, Mathew, xiii, 574.  
Pume, John, xiii, 419.  
Punquapock, xiii, 514.  
Putnam county, xiii, 572.  
Pyke, John, xiii, 406.  
Pyl, Jan, xii, 311.
- Q.**
- Quackansick, xiii, 380.  
Quakers, xii, 336, 592, 608, 636; xiii, 477.  
Quebec, xiii, 531.  
Queens Co., xiii, 147, 574.  
Quenby, John, sr., xiii, 574.  
Quenby, John, jr., 574.  
Quennill (Quynnell), Thomas, xiii, 418, 448, 574.  
Quessanawomin-ck creek, xii, 544, 550, 551, 552.  
Quiackitkunk kil, xii, 500.  
Quick, Tho., xiii, 544.  
Quyn, Abr., xii, 158, 161, 162.
- R.**
- Radermacher, Mr., xii, 205, 218.  
Radrnaker, Claes, xiii, 11.  
Rademan, Anthony, xii, 237.  
Raleigh, Sir W., xiii, 486.  
Rambo, Gower, xii, 544, 551, 586, 620.  
Rambo (Rombouts), Peter, xii, 211, 307, 338, 462, 475, 477, 491, 500, 523, 527, 557, 559-60, 634, 648.  
Ramkokus kil, xii, 48, 49, 523.  
Rantzau, Jonas, xiii, 153, 201, 212, 228, 261, 348, 351.  
Raphoos Island, xiii, 506.  
Raritan country, mine in the, xiii, 19.  
Raritan (Raretangh) kil, xii, 77, 81, 518; xiii, 7, 81-3, 389, 312, 314, 395-6, 405.  
Rattlesnake brook, xiii, 404.  
Rauen, Uald, xii, 648.  
Rausa, Olle, xii, 648.  
Ravens, Clerk, xii, 453.  
Rawake river, xiii, 405.  
Rawlings, John, xii, 630.  
Rawls, John, xiii, 403.  
Rawson, Edward, secretary of Boston, xiii, 523.  
Rawson, Olle, xii, 544, 547.  
Ray, Alexander, xii, 647, 665.  
Read, Thomas, xiii, 41.  
Read, William, xiii, 41.  
Rechgawawanck, xiii, 14, 18.  
Rechkawyck, L. L., xiii, 147.  
Redhook, Dutchess Co., xiii, 21.  
Red Island, xii, 323.  
Redoubt, the, at the Esopus, xiii, 257, 372, 293, 312, 322-3, 331, 338, 340, 346, 351, 359, 392, 412, 414, 417, 429 *et seq.*, 470.  
warehouse at, xiii, 470.  
Redoubt at the Newsinghs, xiii, 356.  
Redoubt creek, xiii, 447, 515, 553.  
Reep, Wm., xiii, 396.  
Regnersen, Rich'd, xii, 646.  
Rehobath bay (Delaware river), xii, 574, 616.  
Rehobath creek, xii, 544.  
Rekter, Commissary, xii, 207.  
Remahenone, xiii, 25.  
Renierse, Renier, xii, 490.  
Renselaer's Hook, xiii, 315, 323.  
Revel, Randall, xii, 318, 537, 544, 571, 574 *et seq.*  
Revell, Thomas, xii, 624.  
Rewechnough (Haverstraw), xiii, 375.  
Reyndersen, Harman, xii, 430.  
Reyners, Herman, xii, 499.  
Reyniersen, Adrian, xii, 67.  
Reynolds, John, xiii, 448.  
Reynst, Jacobus, xii, 443.  
Rcyss, Noel, xiii, 163.  
Rho, Jan, xiii, 154.  
Rhodes, Dr. John, xii, 511, 516, 518, 522, 545, 597, 604, 612, 627, 634-5, 638, 654.  
Rhode Island, xiii, 493 *et seq.*  
Riall, Edmund, xii, 629.  
Richard, John, xiii, 488.  
Richards, John, xii, 544, 620, 631.  
Richards, Mr., xiii, 520, 539.  
Richardson, John, xii, 626 *et seq.*, 639, 647, 652, 660; xiii, 460, 489.  
Richardson, John, sr., xii, 633.  
Richardson, John, jr., xii, 638, 665.  
Richardson, William, xiii, 574.  
Richbell, John, xiii, 421.  
Richbell, Mr., xii, 525.  
Richeson, John R., xii, 665.  
Rider, John, steward of the court at Fordham, xiii, 471.  
Rider, Robert, xiii, 466, 518, 547-8.  
Ridgeway, Rich'd, xii, 659.  
Rinckhont, Jan, xiii, 374.  
Ringo, Phil. Jansen, xii, 177.

- Roberts, Robert, xii, 570.  
 Redney, Will., xiiii, 506.  
 Rodloff, Jurian, sergant, xiiii, 10, 14.  
 Roe, Elias, xii, 137.  
 Roeloffsen, Matthys, xiiii, 104, 110, 154, 157, 195, 212, 230, 240, 371.  
 Roeloff Jansen's kil, xiiii, 546, 572.  
 Roes, John, xiiii, 66.  
 Roes, Robert, xiiii, 66.  
 Roeter, Ernst, Dr., xii, 440.  
 Rogers, John, xii, 615.  
 Romey, Frederic, xii, 580.  
 Ronsingh, N. J., xiiii, 316.  
 Ronduyt kil, xiiii, 505, 506. See *Recloubt kil*.  
 Rongell, Michael, xii, 648.  
 Roodenburgh, Vice-Director at Curaçao, xii, 62, 64.  
 Roods, Willem, xii, 548.  
 Roophakosky, xii, 49.  
 Rouse, Albert Heymensen, xiiii, 194, 196, 231, 243, 284, 329, 407 *et seq.*, 544.  
 Rouse, Arian Albertson, xiiii, 410, 544.  
 Rouse, John Albertson, xiiii, 544.  
 Roof, Simon, xii, 27, 38, 40, 44, 46, 48-50, 53, 57, 66, 371.  
 Roothaer, Jan, xiiii, 515.  
 Rose, Alard, xiiii, 448.  
 Rose, Arian, xiiii, 448.  
 Rose, John, xiiii, 449.  
 Rosecrans, Sarah, xiiii, 403.  
 Roseman, Harman J. M., xii, 141.  
 Roseman (Rosamond), Marten, xii, 161, 170, 506, 524, 580, 649.  
 Rosenburgh, William, surgeon, xii, 362, 437.  
 Rosevelt, Niclas, xiiii, 544.  
 Rotman, Jan, xiiii, 315.  
 Routs, Elias, xii, 381, 383, 389, 405, 413, 431.  
 Rowles, Bryant, xii, 624.  
 Roy, Jacob Jacobson, xiiii, 10.  
 Rudd, John, sr., xiiii, 402.  
 Rudolphsen, Peter, xiiii, 333.  
 Rummachenanck. See *Haverstraw*.  
 Rumbouts, Francis, xiiii, 569.  
 Rustdorp, xiiii, 104, 270.  
 Rutgers, Jacob, xiiii, 553.  
 Rutter, Gerrit, xii, 343.  
 Ruyter, Claes Jansen, xii, 361; xiiii, 105. See *De Ruyter*.  
 Ryan, Edmond, xii, 640.  
 Rycke, Abr., xii, 148.  
 Ryckevryer, Willem Cornelissen, xii, 364, 375 *et seq.*, 381 *et seq.*, 399 *et seq.*  
 Ryly, Jan, xii, 488.  
 Ryndertsen, Barent, xiiii, 573.  
 Rynevelt, Abraham van, xii, 237.  
 Rynevelt, Commissary, xii, 204, 213, 220.  
 Rysingh, John, Governor of New Sweden, xii, 76 *et seq.*, 83, 101, 104-8, 110-1, 130, 191-2, 306, 340, 345, 412.  
 answer of, to Dir. Stuyvesant's protest, xii, 108.  
 Rysingh, Joh., jr., xii, 169.  
 Rywerts, Diana, xii, 149.
- S.
- Sackville, Edm., xiiii, 400.  
 Sadler, Richard, xiiii, 478.  
 Salford, Joseph, xiiii, 41.  
 Sagers kil, xii, 325, 342.  
 Sagertjen, xiiii, 287.  
 Sagertyes kil, xiiii, 572.  
 St. Augustine creek, xii, 548, 549.  
 St. George's creek, xii, 548.  
 St. Jones, xii, 601, 603, 647, 654, 661, 666, 668-9.  
 St. Jones creek, xii, 527, 652, 657, 664.  
 St. Mary's, Md., xii, 478, 503, 505, 528, 557, 612.  
 Salem, N. J., xii, 592, 599, 608, 610. See *Neo Salem*.  
 Salisbury, Mrs., xiiii, 526.  
 Salisbury, Silveste, Captain, xii, 536; xiiii, 400, 458, 460, 504, 506, 510, 521, 545.  
 letters from, xiiii, 519, 520, 524, 526, 527, 530, 581.  
 letters to, xiiii, 511, 516, 523, 525, 527.  
 Sall, Michael Jansen, xiiii, 318.  
 Salloon, Bent, xii, 648.  
 Salloon, Andrews, xii, 648.  
 Salomons, Jacob, xiiii, 206.  
 Salisbury, John, xii, 630.  
 Salter, John, xii, 650.  
 Samensen, Rinier, xii, 50.  
 Sandelyn, Jacob Evertsen, xii, 26.  
 Sander, Antony, xii, 523.  
 Sanders, —, xii, 603.  
 Sanders, Egbert, xiiii, 234.  
 Sanders, Robert, xiiii, 564.  
 Sanderson, Gerrit, xii, 400, 649.  
 Sandford, Wm., Cap. of N. J., xiiii, 508, 541-2.  
 summoned before the N. Y. Council, xiiii, 544.  
 letter to, xiiii, 540.  
 Sandhook, on Delaware river, xii, 118, 337-8.  
 Sandpoint (Sandy Hook), xii, 104, 195, 200; xiiii, 82, 60, 315, 396, 455.  
 beacon at, xiiii, 539.  
 Sandylands (Sanderline), James, xii, 400-1, 519, 523-4, 527, 586, 648.  
 Sanglikaus, xii, 32, 57.  
 Sanglikaus Island, xii, 570.  
 Saratoga (Sarachtogoe, Ochsestranque, Amissoendlick), xiiii, 572.  
 Sargent, John Taylor, xiiii, 547.  
 Sassafras river, xii, 308, 336, 355, 439.  
 Sawkin, N. J., xii, 523.  
 Sawyers kil, xiiii, 505.  
 Scaffe, Christopher, xiiii, 525.  
 Searborough, Edward, xii, 93.  
 Schael, Pieter, xii, 169.  
 Schaepe, Wouter, xii, 275.  
 Schaepe, Wouter Clasen, xii, 248.  
 Schagen, Jan, xii, 137-42, 155, 158, 160, 162, 167, 173, 183.  
 Schenectady, xiiii, 202, 215, 219, 221, 231, 244, 367, 374, 382 *et seq.*, 464-5, 477, 514, 519, 531-2, 573.  
 trade at, xiiii, 420, 460, 469.  
 fire at, xiiii, 469.  
 government of, xiiii, 485, 490.  
 purchase of Indian land near, xiiii, 480.  
 magistrates of, letter to, xiiii, 533.  
 Schepmoos, Dirck, xiiii, 506-7.  
 Schermerhorn, Jacob, xiiii, 378.  
 Schoduck bought from the Indians, xiiii, 26.  
 Schoonmaecker, Jan Cornelissen, xiiii, 37.  
 Schoff, Jan, xii, 106.  
 Scholey, Robert, xii, 646, 659.  
 Scholey, Thomas, xii, 646.  
 Scholten, Jan, xii, 286, 294, 340; xiiii, 233-5.  
 Schoon, Jan, xiiii, 230.  
 Schot, Rosier, xii, 180.  
 Schreck, Mons., xii, 318.  
 Schreck, Paulus, xii, 300.  
 Schut, Jan, xii, 170.

Schuyler, Col., XIII, 502.  
 Schuyler, Peter, XIII, 431, 439, 446.  
 Schuyler, Peter Philippsen, XIII, 243, 264, 266, 573.  
 Schuyler, Philipp Pietersen, XIII, 98, 110, 210, 219, 231, 397, 398, 430, 417, 508, 573.  
 Schuyler. See *Pietersen, Philipp*.  
 Schaykil, XII, 29-31, 36-8, 43, 44, 61, 67, 199, 370, 372.  
 Scott, Benjamin, XII, 579, 585, 635.  
 Scott, John, XII, 544.  
 Scott, Robert, XII, 491.  
 Seabroke, Cleme, XIII, 538.  
 Seabrock, Tom, XIII, 488.  
 Seatalcott, L. I., XIII, 519.  
 Seba, Willem Jansen, XIII, 245.  
 Sebra, Clement, XII, 570.  
 Secaucus Island, XIII, 479.  
 Seecong, XII, 323.  
 Seely, Lieut., XII, 69.  
 Seen, Maet, XIII, 340.  
 Seet, William, XII, 82 (note).  
 Segerson, Gerrit, XIII, 74.  
 Selvyn, Rev. Henricus, XIII, 155, 186, 189.  
   letters from, XIII, 384, 391.  
 Semple, William, XII, 606, 634.  
 Senbille, Christopher, XII, 492.  
 Sergiant, Jacob, XIII, 338.  
 Sericks, Widow, XII, 649.  
 Serjacks, Hendrick, XII, 138.  
 Seth, Jacob, XII, 605.  
 Seth, James, XII, 586.  
 Sevryn, —, XIII, 74.  
 Swantregger, Hendrick, XIII, 213, 230.  
 Seweyruckil (Byrams River), XIII, 24.  
 Shackleton, Edward, XIII, 415.  
 Shackerley (Shakleday), John, XII, 620, 638, 646.  
 Shackerly, Mr., XII, 577.  
 Shakhamuxunk creek, XII, 550, 551.  
 Shakhamuxunk, XII, 620.  
 Sharpe, John, XII, 525.  
 Sharpe, William, XII, 544.  
 Sharpe, Sergeant, XIII, 496, 504.  
 Sherrecks, John, XII, 492.  
 Sherwood, Thomas, XIII, 489.  
 Sherwood, William, XII, 647.  
 Ships—  
   De Arent, yacht, XIII, 177.  
   Aventnyr, yacht, XII, 257.  
   De Barbary, barkship, XII, 62.  
   De Beer, ship, XII, 110, 163.  
   de Bover, ship, XII, 95, 133, 163, 173, 175, 185, 254, 304, 349, 361; XIII, 155, 174.  
   Bontecoe (Brindled Cow), ship, XII, 90, 95, 110.  
   de Bruynvish, ship, XII, 227.  
   Diemen, ship, formerly de "Hay," XII, 83 (note); XIII, 150.  
   Dolphin, bark, XII, 72.  
   de Draatrat, ship, XII, 190.  
   Eendracht, Swedish ship, XII, 118.  
   Eendracht, yacht, XII, 164; XIII, 60.  
   de Endt (the Duck), yacht, XII, 185.  
   de Eyckenboom, ship, XII, 320; XIII, 189.  
   Falconier, ship, XII, 65, 67.  
   de Fenix, barkship, XII, 148.  
   Fort Albany, ship, XII, 472.  
   de Gekruyete Hart, XIII, 390.  
   Gelderse Bloom (Flower of Gelderland), ship, XII, 133, 163.  
   Goede Meulen, XII, 185, 190, 216.

Ships—  
   de Gouden Sonne, ship, XII, 208.  
   de Groene Arent, ship, XII, 322, 325, 421.  
   Grote Christoffel, ship, XII, 87.  
   the Guinea, frigate, XII, 468.  
   de Haen, yacht, XIII, 162.  
   de Hay, ship, XII, 71 *et seq.*, 185.  
   de Hollandse Tuyn, ship, XII, 49.  
   Kent, ship, XII, 579.  
   Koninck (King) Salomon, ship, XII, 76, 76, 85.  
   "L'Esperance," French privateer, XII, 96.  
   De Liefde (the Love), ship, XII, 103, 304, 333, 335; XIII, 121.  
   Martha, of Hull, fly-boat, XII, 584, 585.  
   Marygold, ship, XII, 650.  
   Mary of Liverpool, ship, XII, 592, 594.  
   Mercurius, Swedish ship, XII, 120, 121, 123 *et seq.* to 129.  
   de Meulen, ship, XII, 228, 230, 244.  
   de Moesman, ship, XII, 215, 223, 271, 304; XIII, 170.  
   Nieuwe Amstel, galiot, XII, 104, 203, 218, 286, 320.  
   New-Amsterdam, ship, XII, 95.  
   Nieuw-Nederlandsche Fortuyn, XIII, 121.  
   de Otter, ship, XII, 183; XIII, 102.  
   de Prinsee, yacht, XII, 433.  
   de Prints, a ship, XII, 64.  
   Prints Maurits, ship, XII, 133, 184, 187, 208, 307.  
   Prints Mauritius, ship, wrecked on L. I., XII, 103.  
   Prints Maurits, yacht, XII, 245.  
   Prince Willem, ship, XII, 58, 64.  
   Purmerland Kerek, ship, XII, 360, 362, 368, 373, 379, 403, 407, 443, 447, 451.  
   Pyn-Apple, ship, XII, 60.  
   de Roseboom, ship, XII, 203.  
   St. Jacob, ship, XII, 428, 437-8, 450.  
   St. John, XIII, 150.  
   St. Michiel, ship, XII, 66.  
   Scotch Dutchman, ship, XII, 26.  
   de Sonne, ship, XII, 241, 384.  
   Sphera Mundi, ship, XII, 304; XIII, 149.  
   Stede Amsterdam, XIII, 81.  
   Swan, yacht, XII, 54, 68.  
   Swarte Arent, ship, XII, 86.  
   Swol, ship, XII, 55, 57, 62.  
   De Trouw, ship, XII, 275, 317, 327; XIII, 111, 121, 174, 390.  
   de Valck, Swedish frigate, XII, 445.  
   Vergulde Meulen, ship, XII, 292.  
   Vergulde Sonne, ship, XII, 217.  
   Vogelsang, ship, XII, 185, 190.  
   de Waasbleek, XII, 213, 217.  
   De Waegh, (the Balance), man-of-war, XII, 89, 91, 95, 102, 104, 107, 124, 145, 183, 190, 193-6, 198-9, 201-2, 218, 240, 272; XIII, 48, 63.  
   Welcome, yacht, XII, 72.  
   William and Nicholas, frigate, XII, 458.  
   de Zee-Bears, yacht, XII, 363, 296, 323.  
 Shippard, William, XIII, 488.  
 Shoemaker, Olla, XII, 648.  
 Shoets (Schoete, Shuts), Swen, Swedish Lieut., XII, 45, 101-3, 105, 121, 134, 139, 141 *et seq.*, 213, 325.  
 Shoot, Richard, XIII, 489.  
 Shooters (Schutter's) Island, XIII, 314, 542, 547.  
 Shottwell, Daniel, XIII, 547.  
 Shottwell, John, XIII, 547.  
 Shrewsbury, N. J., XIII, 474 *et seq.*, 539, 545.  
   magistrates of, are Quakers, XIII, 477.

- Sibly, Robert, xii, 624.  
 Sibly, Thomas, xii, 624.  
 Sichtewagh, L. I., xii, 163.  
 Siebrants, Aeltje, xiii, 371.  
 Siebrants, Sibrants. See *Sybrants*.  
 Siebrantz, Bart, xiii, 212.  
 Siebrantz, Dominic, xii, 153.  
 Sikonesse. See *Horekil*.  
 Silliakes, Jacob, xiii, 43.  
 Silvester, Nat., xiii, 396.  
 Simpson, William, xii, 544.  
 Simpson's choice, xii, 544.  
 Sinclear, Wiltin, xii, 492.  
 Sintsink (Sing Sing), xiii, 14, 18, 302. See *Indians*.  
 Sissowokissink creek, xii, 549, 552.  
 Skillman, Thomas, xiii, 418.  
 Skilepott kl, xii, 648.  
 Skrick, John, xii, 648.  
 Slaughter's creek, xii, 573-4.  
 Slecht, Cornelis Barentsen, xiii, 79, 81, 89, 99, 100, 104, 119, 155, 157, 166, 194, 196, 212-3, 236-8, 241, 311, 313, 401, 407 *et seq.*  
 Slecht, Jacomintje, xiii, 507.  
 Sleeper's Haven, xiii, 276.  
 Sleepy Hollow (Dutchess Co.) See *Kichtawane*.  
 Slichtenhorst, Gerrit, xiii, 298, 378, 389.  
 Slom, Mons., xii, 33.  
 Sloubce, Olla, xii, 647.  
 Smeedes, Jan, xiii, 571.  
 Smeeman, Harmen, xiii, 214, 233-5, 253, 268.  
 Smit, Jan Aertzen, xiii, 212, 238, 245.  
 Smith, Andrew, xii, 615.  
 Smith, Capt. Lieut., xii, 101.  
 Smith, Claes Pietersen, xii, 179.  
 Smith, Charles, xiii, 535.  
 Smith, Dirck, Ensign, xii, 118, 124, 133, 135, 164, 174-5, 188, 323; xiii, 95, 97, 101, 110, 114, 128, 153, 165, 170, 178, 206.  
 Smith (Smidt), Dirck, Skipper, xii, 434, 436, 505; xiii, 123, 127-8, 132, 343, 345.  
 Smith, Doctor, xii, 582.  
 Smith, Frans, xii, 169, 179.  
 Smith, Garrett, xii, 649.  
 Smith, Henry, xii, 582, 589, 597, 603, 612, 654, 659.  
 Smith, Jan Cornelissen, xiii, 407.  
 Smith, John, xii, 608.  
 Smith, John, xiii, 406.  
 Smith, Jos., xii, 524.  
 Smith, Mathew, xii, 535.  
 Smith, Mathys, xii, 531.  
 Smith, Peter, xii, 522, 546.  
 Smith, Richard, xii, 72; xiii, 18.  
 Smith (Smythe), Thomas, xiii, 7.  
 Smithson, William, xii, 639, 640.  
 Smoking Point, Staten Island, xiii, 546.  
 Smuggling on the S. E., xii, 214.  
 Smeer, Barth, xii, 648.  
 Snel, Lieut., xiii, 476.  
 Snelling, Thomas, xii, 644, 649.  
 Snewit, Jurianen, xii, 425. See *Keen*.  
 Snyder, Jan Barentz, xiii, 212.  
 Sogemackie, Peter, xiii, 253.  
 Souppupka, xii, 523.  
 Southampton, L. I., xiii, 537.  
 Southrin, Edward, xii, 572, 574, 587, 589, 597, 603, 612, 638.  
 Spartes, William, xii, 605.  
 Specht, Gerret, xii, 186.  
 Spelen, Fabryk, xii, 207, 218.  
 Spicer, Samuel, xiii, 315, 396.  
 Spitsbergen, T., xiii, 156.  
 Spoor, Aert Otten, xiii, 813.  
 Springfield, Mass., xiii, 21, 307, 511.  
 Spry, Thomas, xii, 543.  
 Spuyten Duyvel (Spiting Devil), xiii, 421, 471, 494.  
 bridge at, xiii, 441, 538.  
 settlement at, xiii, 424.  
 Indian name Papirinimon, xiii, 441.  
 Spyer, Hendrick Jansen, xiii, 233.  
 Squakheag, xiii, 511.  
 Squire, William, xiii, 489.  
 Staats (Stass), Abraham, xii, 96; xiii, 81, 105, 132, 186, 216, 304, 350, 515.  
 Stacy, Robert, xii, 579, 611, 614, 635.  
 Staelop, Jan, xii, 131, 141, 159, 169, 182-3, 324, 369, 399, 417, 466, 469-70, 607, 647.  
 Stamford, Conn., xiii, 17, 58.  
 Stangh, Jacob, xiii, 13.  
 Stapelfort, Bayd., xii, 639.  
 Starker, Bartel, xii, 470.  
 Starvelt, Adrian Hubertsen, xii, 342.  
 Staten Island, xii, 59, 80, 252, 255, 494; xiii, 0, 7, 9, 22, 30, 32, 40, 57, 60, 74, 121, 124, 147, 171, 200, 205-6, 223, 239, 305, 314, 321, 356, 391-2, 424, 466, 481, 485, 518, 535, 542, 546, 563, 567, 747.  
 government of, xiii, 415.  
 conditions for settlers on, xiii, 425.  
 Indian lands on, xiii, 441.  
 Indians claim not to have been paid for their lands on, xiii, 452.  
 Indian name for, xiii, 455.  
 Indian deed for, xiii, 455.  
 two new townships on, to be surveyed, xiii, 458.  
 survey of, ordered, xiii, 466.  
 settlement of, xiii, 485.  
 claimed by New Jersey, xiii, 551.  
 town meeting on, xiii, 556, 567.  
 Staut, Dirck, xiii, 315.  
 Stebbings, Benoni, xiii, 511.  
 Steenbakers Hook (Brickmakers Point), xii, 140.  
 Steenhuyson, Engelbert, xiii, 231, 233-5, 318.  
 Steenman, Jan Jurian, xiii, 154.  
 Steenwyck, Corn., xii, 180-1, 475-7, 479, 484, 486, 497, 506, 507, 512; xiii, 299, 362, 377, 456, 464, 468, 470, 536.  
 Steenwyck, Cornelis Jacobsen, xii, 111; xiii, 51.  
 Steinmits, Caspar, xiii, 214, 231, 233-5, 294, 319.  
 Steenmits (Stennits), xiii, 570.  
 Sterdour, Bernard, xii, 269, 278.  
 Steurs, Oloff, xii, 137.  
 Stevens, Francis, xii, 661.  
 Stevens, Henry, xii, 647, 665.  
 Stevens, John, xii, 543, 572, 578, 586, 610, 627 *et seq.* 631, 636, 644, 647, 652, 657, 660.  
 letter from, xii, 582.  
 Stevens, William, xii, 544, 636 *et seq.*  
 Stephens, Witt, xii, 639.  
 Stevenson, Henry, xii, 544, 620.  
 Stevensen, Oloff, xii, 150, 208; xiii, 18, 41, 151, 166.  
 See *Van Cortlandt*.  
 Stickland, John, letters from, xiii, 193, 195.  
 Stoiden, Timen, Dr., xii, 100, 158, 301, 362, 412, 422, 426, 607, 642.  
 Stiles. See *Stylck*.  
 Stille, Jan, xii, 586.  
 Stille, Oloff, xii, 33, 307, 336, 366, 425, 430, 550.  
 Stillwell, Daniel, xiii, 548.  
 Stillwell, Nicolas, xiii, 269-70, 324 *et seq.*, 415.

- Stillwell, Richard, x111, 441, 556, 567.  
letter from, x111, 567.
- Stire, Olof, x11, 311.
- Stirasen, Ele, x11, 138.
- Stock, Arthur, ensign, x11, 462.
- Stoffelsen, Jacob, x111, 18.
- Stoker, Jan, x11, 351.
- Stoll, Jacob Jansen, x111, 70, 79, 81, 92, 85, 87, 89, 92, 94, 96, 99, 100, 102-3, 111, 114, 116, 157, 192, 213.
- Stoll, Willem Jansen, x111, 212.
- Stone, Capt., x111, 424.
- Stonebrook, x11, 668.
- Stoock, Huybert Jansen, x111, 40.
- Stout, Richard, x111, 396.
- Stoutenburgh, Jacob, x111, 119.
- Stoutenburgh, Jacob J., x111, 104, 115, 117, 157, 213, 333.
- Straatemaker, Dirck, x111, 14.
- Straatmakers kil, N. J., x111, 21, 22.
- Stratford river, x111, 496.
- Streeter, Henry, x11, 588.
- Stretcher, Henry, x11, 586, 605.
- Stricker, Henry, x11, 544.
- Stringham, Peter, x11, 615.
- Strycker, Jacob, x111, 43.
- Stuyte, Andries, x11, 137.
- Stuyvesant, Balthazar Laser, x111, 230.
- Stuyvesant, Nicolaus Will, x111, 230.
- Stuyvesant, Petrus, Director-General of New Netherland, x11, 35, 38, 40-1, 43, 45-6, 52, 73, 77, 83, 80-93, 95-8, 105-7, 111, 113, 117, 120-1, 123 *et seq.*, 137-8, 130, 133, 140, 143, 163, 165, 166, 168, 170, 171, 173, 173, 174, 178, 183, 184, 185, 191, 192, 194, 195, 196, 198, 199, 201 *et seq.*, 210, 212 *et seq.*, 215, 219 *et seq.*, 232 *et seq.*, 253 *et seq.*, 260, 291, 373, 295, 304, 313, 320, 326, 329, 367, 449, 453, 454; x111, 51, 58-9, 81, 83, 95, 104, 110, 122, 124, 166, 171, 178, 186, 189, 190, 192, 206, 211, 214, 221, 231, 239-41, 243, 247, 249, 252, 258, 260, 268, 301, 303, 312, 315, 322, 357 *et seq.*, 366, 377, 388 *et seq.*, 391, 416, 429, 446, 477.
- journals of, x111, 87, 182.
- letters from, x11, 39, 50, 52-67, 69, 101, 103, 246, 249, 254, 259, 288, 304, 317, 326, 332, 347, 372-3, 389, 408, 421, 453, 455; x111, 23, 43, 45, 100, 101, 102, 107, 123, 128, 150, 134, 143, 151, 160, 161, 162, 165, 169, 174, 175, 176, 179, 180, 190, 194, 204, 223, 244, 249, 254, 275, 279, 284, 287, 289, 290, 292, 296, 297, 302, 306, 307, 310, 320, 322, 356, 358, 359, 363, 372, 382, 556.
- letters to, x11, 41, 43, 46, 47, 52, 68, 72, 73, 74, 85, 86, 88, 90, 91, 101, 113, 119, 128, 131, 163, 173, 183, 185, 187, 192, 194, 197, 198, 200-1, 204-5, 213-216, 222-4, 226, 228-9, 231, 235-6, 242-3, 245, 247-8, 250, 252-3, 255, 257-8, 264-5, 282-3, 286-7, 289, 292-3, 298, 300, 306, 309, 312, 315, 318, 321-2, 324, 326, 328, 331-4, 336, 343-6, 349-51, 354-6, 358-61, 363-4, 368, 374, 379, 384, 387, 391, 395-6, 403, 406-7, 410-5, 417-9, 422, 424, 427, 430-1, 433-8, 440, 443, 445-9, 451; x111, 23, 26-7, 33-5, 39, 47, 63, 70, 73, 75-8, 80, 88-9, 91, 96, 98-100, 105, 111, 114-6, 118-9, 121-3, 126, 129, 132-4, 149, 154-6, 158, 164, 166, 170, 174-5, 187, 190-1, 201-2, 208, 213, 215, 227-8, 235, 237, 244-5, 258, 260, 263, 265, 266-8, 271-2, 283, 286, 298, 303, 308, 311, 317-8, 351, 354-5, 360, 368, 373.
- Styles (Stiles), Samuel, x11, 586, 588, 605, 644, 652.
- Sudbury, x111, 520.
- Sullivan Co., N. Y., x111, 340 n.
- Suppeckongh, Indian name for Fort Casimir, x11, 166.
- Surveys, x11, 547. See also *Patents*.
- Swamptown, x11, 592, 608, 610. See *New Salem, N. J.*
- Swan, Jan, x111, 233-4, 268, 360.
- Swaenenburgh, Kingston so called, x111, 475.
- Swaenewyck, x11, 633, 635, 675, 645.
- Swaine, Woolle, x11, 557, 559.
- Swannekes, Indian name for the Dutch, x111, 47, 85.
- Swansen, Andrew, x11, 647.
- Swanson, Otto, x11, 634, 636, 647.
- Swanson, Swan, x11, 647.
- Swart, G., sheriff, x111, 150, 192, 378.
- Swart, Jacob, x111, 48.
- Swart, Jan, x11, 141.
- Swart, —, x11, 136.
- Swart, Teunis Cornelissen, x111, 500.
- Swartwout, Roclouff, sheriff at the Esopus, x111, 158, 176, 188, 194, 201, 205, 212, 227, 232, 238-9, 245, 249, 251, 257, 318-9, 336, 341, 353, 357-8, 408, 445 *et seq.*, 544.
- appointed sheriff, x111, 199.
- suspended
- reappointed
- letters from, x111, 227, 228.
- Swartwout, Thomas, x111, 212.
- Swedes, x11, 28, 30, 37, 38, 40, 43-7, 51 n., 56, 57, 61, 63-5, 67, 72, 73, 83, 85, 86, 88, 90, 99, 100, 102, 105, 106, 110, 113, 115, 119-22, 126, 132, 139, 169, 173, 174, 188, 190, 311-2, 221, 232, 236, 247, 250, 254, 256, 271, 283, 287, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 304, 305, 306, 308, 315, 316, 319, 322, 330, 340, 345, 350, 352, 357, 368, 370, 372, 376 *et seq.*, 406, 410, 419, 432, 445, 446, 450, 451, 455, 457, 462, 508, 536, 539; x111, 384.
- uprising of the, feared, x11, 121.
- on the S. R. to form a village, x11, 190.
- and Fins number of, x11, 290.
- the sheriff of the, discharged, x11, 338.
- Swedish designs on the S. R., x11, 445.
- Swedish South Company, x11, 83, 104, 106-7, 109, 111, 191.
- Swens, Jacob, x11, 302, 312, 316, 344, 406, 414, 419.
- Swens, Oele, x11, 586.
- Swenske, Jacob, x11, 172, 213.
- Swenson, Jacob, x11, 420, 424, 426.
- Swerinck, Hendrick, x111, 74.
- Swits, Cornelis, x111, 571.
- Sybrants, Dominicus, x11, 377 *et seq.*, 388 *et seq.*, 399, 405.
- Sybrants, Hendrick, x11, 561.
- Sybrantsen, Hendrick, x11, 530.
- Sybrantsen, Jan, x11, 490, 491.
- Symensen, Arien, x11, 96.
- Symons, Willem, x11, 422.
- T.
- Tach, Aert Pietersen, x11, 230, 247.
- Tachpauaan (Tackpusha, Tapousagh), chief of Marsepingh, x111, 58, 147, 180, 285, 375.
- Tack, Aert Pietersen, x111, 212, 347, 370.
- Tackquiasy, x11, 544.
- Tade, Michiel, x11, 194.
- Tailler, Willem, x11, 182; x111, 221.
- Tailor, Joseph, x111, 488, 574.
- Talcot, John, letter from, to S. Salisbury, x111, 516, 520.
- Tallent, Robert, x11, 644.
- Talleur, Will'm, x11, 657.

- Talman, Peters, xii, 79.  
 Taorackan, xii, 651.  
 Tappaen, xiii, 14, 18, 20, 55, 800, 554, 375, 551.  
 Tappaen Hook, xiii, 352.  
 Tanta, Hendrick, xii, 648.  
 Taylor, John, xiiii, 547.  
 Taylor, William, xii, 537, 623.  
 't Dyrsen, Jan, xii, 56, 57.  
 Teeman, Mr., xii, 647.  
 Teeneman, Dr., xii, 622.  
 Teller, Andrees, xii, 649.  
 Teller, William, xiii, 253, 367.  
 Temple, Sir Thomas, xiiii, 296, 298, 307.  
 Ten Broek, Dirck Wessels, xiiii, 571, 573.  
 Ten Broek, Wessel, xiiii, 566-7.  
 Ten Eyck, Conrad, xii, 430.  
 Ten Farms, the, xiii, 404.  
 Tennis-court at Esopus, xiiii, 115.  
 Terheun, John Albertson, xii, 606.  
 Teschemacker, Rev. Peter, xii, 633, 636, 641, 643; xiiii, 544.  
 Teschett, Pieter Jansen, xii, 381.  
 Teunissen, Claesje, xiiii, 233, 311.  
 Teunissen, Cornelis, xii, 124, 158, 180; xiiii, 76.  
 Teunissen, Dirck, xiiii, 233, 234.  
 Teunissen, Gerrit, xiiii, 481, 494.  
 Teunissen, Hendrick, cadet, from Suytloh, xii, 134.  
 Teunissen, Hendrick, xiiii, 233, 234.  
 Teunissen, Jacob, from Naerden, xiiii, 143, 154.  
 Teunissen, Jan, xii, 118, 276, 330.  
 Teunissen, Joost van Noorden, xii, 54, 71.  
 Teunissen, Jurian, xiiii, 222, 389, 397, 481.  
 Teunissen, Leendert, xii, 492.  
 Teunissen, Michael, xii, 433.  
 Teunissen, Romcin, xiiii, 233.  
 Teunissen, Sweer, Magistrate of Schenectady, xiiii, 465, 500.  
 Teunissen, Tobias, xiiii, 9.  
 Teunison, Claus, xiiii, 544.  
 Thomas, the Cooper, xiiii, 233.  
 Thomas, the Irishman, xiiii, 296, 331, 338, 341.  
 Thomas, Daniel, xiiii, 547.  
 Thomas, Jan, xiiii, 219, 220, 243, 259, 263, 266, 430, 519.  
 Thomas, Jannetje, xii, 137.  
 Thomas, Mr., Mayor of N. Y., xiiii, 536.  
 Thomason, Jan, xiiii, 192, 304, 309.  
 Thomason, Christian, xii, 552.  
 Thomason, Peter, xii, 544, 552.  
 Thomason, —, xii, 629.  
 Thomassen, Khas, xii, 166.  
 Thomassen, Paulus, xiiii, 292.  
 Thomassen, Thomas, xiiii, 292.  
 Thomson, Christiana, xii, 544.  
 Thomson, William, xiiii, 487.  
 Throckmorton, John, xiiii, 10, 15.  
 Throckmorton's Neck (Westchester Co.), xiiii, 15.  
 Thusk, xii, 544.  
 Tibout, Jan, xii, 156, 158.  
 Tiddens, Tynen, xii, 138-9, 148 *et seq.*, 162.  
 Tilmouth Haven, xii, 620.  
 Tilton, John, Clerk of Gravesend, xiiii, 30, 396.  
 Timmer (Timber) Island, xii, 104.  
 Timmerman, Jan Barantz, xiiii, 212, 230.  
 Tinnekonck (Tinicum, Pa.), xii, 29, 32, 48, 49, 130, 151, 160, 204, 207, 302, 310, 357, 363, 368, 430, 425, 446, 506, 648.  
 Court of, xii, 139.  
 Tinnekonck Island, xii, 526, 618.  
 Tionnontoguin, xiiii, 524, 564.  
 Tippet, George, xiiii, 441.  
 Tison, John, xii, 648.  
 Toennissen, Jacob, xiiii, 171.  
 Tom, William, xii, 462, 464, 471, 474, 476, 480, 484, 490, 492, 495, 496, 501, 509, 515, 517, 524, 525, 534, 558, 559, 560, 561, 561, 575, 577, 581, 589, dies, xii, 592, 595, 597, 600, 606, 649.  
 letters from, xii, 463, 535.  
 Tom, the Irishman, xii, 485.  
 Tomassen, Jan, xiiii, 40, 48, 88, 92, 110.  
 Tomassen, Paulus, xiiii, 154.  
 Tomassen, Tomas, xiiii, 154.  
 Tomissen, Jan, xii, 286, 306, 311.  
 Tomkins, John, xiiii, 489.  
 Tomkins, Nathaniel, xiiii, 489.  
 Tomson, Mr., xiiii, 519.  
 Tonneman, Pieter, xii, 166, 172, 174, 192, 210, 212; xiiii, 80.  
 Toocke, Gerritt, xiiii, 220.  
 Tornaborg, xii, 109.  
 Torsen, Olle, xii, 143, 158, 161, 470, 490, 506, 539, 648-9.  
 Tourse, Sander, xiiii, 67.  
 Touw, Samuel, xiiii, 41.  
 Towocanowinck, xii, 544, 550, 552.  
 Trade to and in the Delaware District, xii, 59, 60, 68, 70-1, 87, 117, 128, 130, 195, 212, 216, 238, 418.  
 Trade on Hudson's River, xiiii, 458, 478.  
 Trade with the Indians, xiiii, 34-5, 39, 67, 157. See *Ordinances*.  
 Traily, xii, 605.  
 Trayly, Robert, xii, 586, 588.  
 Trent, Robert, Dep. Governor of Connecticut, xiiii, 208, 210, 218, 221, 266, 281, 501, 530.  
 Trenton falls, N. J., xii, 255. See *Meggekeson*.  
 Trinity Hook, xii, 191, 474. See *Verdrictige Hook*.  
 Trois-Rivieres, xiiii, 113.  
 Trois-Rivieres, Governor of, xiiii, 88.  
 True, William, xii, 586, 605.  
 Trumpeters, Andrews, xii, 648.  
 Tudden, Andries, xii, 138.  
 Tunys, Aaron, xiiii, 448.  
 Turner, Anonias, xiiii, 547.  
 Turner, John, xiiii, 488, 574.  
 Turner, Nathaniel, Capt., xii, 70.  
 Turnier, Daniel, xiiii, 421.  
 Turtle falls, xii, 210.  
 Turtle falls Kill, xii, 368, 369.  
 Tyler's Flat, L. I., xiiii, 27.  
 Tym, Isaac, called Pieriere, xii, 137, 502.  
 Tyre, Anthony, xiiii, 547.  
 Tyson, John, xiiii, 482.  
 Tyssen, Claes, xiiii, 250, 277, 283, 368.  
 Tyssen, Jacques, xiiii, 246.  
 Tyssen, Lisbet, xiiii, 12.

## U.

- Ulster County, xiiii, 533, 574.  
 Underhill, John, Captain, xiiii, 17, 18.  
 Upland, Pa., xii, 36, 109, 191, 307, 356, 367, 425, 430, 506, 508, 524, 526, 561-2, 585, 606, 609, 634, 648, 650.  
 Court of, xii, 525, 586.  
 Upland's Kil, xii, 321, 412, 425.  
 Urian, Hansa, xii, 648.  
 Urianson, Andrew, xii, 648.  
 Urianson, Erick, xii, 460.

Usciton, Francis, x111, 548.  
 Ustas, Jens, x11, 469.  
 Utie, Nathaniel, x11, 247, 250, 252, 255, 259, 261, 263,  
 264, 307, 321, 337, 355, 417.

## V.

- Vaegt, Teunis, x111, 154.  
 Vull, Thomas, x111, 488.  
 Vaile, Thomas, sen., x111, 574.  
 Vaile, Samuel, x111, 574.  
 Vallett, Capt., x11, 406.  
 Van Acker, Joris Elias, x111, 153.  
 Van Aken, Jan Coster, x111, 378.  
 Van Ale, Lawrence, x111, 572.  
 Van Alen, Peter, x111, 230.  
 Van Bael, Jan Hendrickson, x111, 350, 378.  
 Van Barnefelt, Herman Hendricks, x111, 154.  
 Van Beek, Mr., x11, 190.  
 Van Bergh, Lucas Dirks, x11, 473.  
 Van Bookhoven, Ryk Clasen, x111, 573.  
 Van Borsim, Saartje, Indlan interpreter, x111, 470.  
 Van Bremen, Dirk Jansen, x111, 193.  
 Van Bremen, Jan, x111, 74.  
 Van Breuckeler, C. P., x111, 150.  
 Van Brugge, Carel, Commissary, x11, 173-8.  
 Van Brugh, Johannes, x111, 456.  
 Van Bursum, Cornelis, x111, 554.  
 Van Campen, Gerrit, x111, 90, 154, 202, 212, 230.  
 Van Campen, Gerrit Jansen, x111, 105.  
 Van Campen, Jacob, x111, 153.  
 Van Campen, Jan, x111, 153.  
 Van Corler, Jacobus, x111, 40, 48, 48.  
 Van Cortlandt, Oloff Stevenson, x111, 60, 178, 317,  
 322, 416, 450.  
 Van Cortlandt, Stephanus, x11, 633; x111, 407, 507,  
 513, 536, 551, 554.  
 Van Cortlandt. See *Stevenson, Oloff*.  
 Van Couwenhoven, Jacob, x111, 314.  
 Van Couwenhoven, Jacob Wolfertson, x11, 60.  
 Van Couwenhoven, P. W., x111, 296 *et seq.*, 292, 298,  
 300, 302, 304 *et seq.*, 308, 314, 328 *et seq.*, 363-4, 377.  
 Van Couwenhoven, W. G., x111, 27.  
 Van Couwenhoven. See *Gerritsen and Wolfertson*.  
 Van Curler, Arent, x111, 25, 109, 110, 122, 156, 161,  
 181, 213, 219, 253, 268, 460. See *Curler*.  
 Van Curler, Mrs. Antonia, x111, 469.  
 Vandemark, Thomas, x111, 544.  
 Vanden As, —, x11, 212.  
 Van den Berch, Claes, x111, 388.  
 Van den Bosch, Harmen Martensen, x111, 301.  
 Van den Burgh, Hendrick, x11, 641.  
 Van den Buss, Jan, x111, 154.  
 Van der Bilt. See *Walling, Simeon*.  
 Van der Bosch, Jan, watchmaker, x11, 214, 229, 231.  
 Van der Burgh, x11, 636.  
 Van der Capelle toe Ryssell, Baron, x111, 61, 124, 200,  
 312.  
 Van der Capelle toe Ryssell, Baron Alexander, x111, 33.  
 Van der Capelle, Frederick, x111, 205.  
 Van der Capelle, Baron Hendrick, x111, 28, 31-2, 74-5.  
 letter from, x111, 32.  
 Van der Doeck, Adrian, x111, 21, 59.  
 Van der Donck, Younker, x111, 421.  
 Van der Goes, Peter Lucas, x11, 458.  
 Van der Grist, Paulus Leendersen, x11, 45, 50, 98,  
 295-6, 311, 342, 374; x111, 50, 55-6, 317, 322, 360,  
 362, 377, 414, 416. See *Leendersen, Paulus*.  
 Van der Hoykens, Cornelia, Fiscal of N. N., x111, 8,  
 12, 14, 18, 20.  
 Van der Hyden, Jan Corneliasen, x111, 370, 374.  
 Van der Hyden, Paulus Corneliasen, x111, 370.  
 Van der Linde, Joost, x111, 271.  
 Van der Liphorst, Lucas, x111, 40.  
 Van der Nas, —, x11, 234, 241.  
 Van der Nijs, Andries, x111, 78-9, 82, 91, 93, 99, 980.  
 Van der Slyck, Corn. Aut., fails to assert his claim on  
 the Catskill lands, x111, 26.  
 Van der Nijk. See *Antonissen, Cornelia*.  
 Van der Vorde, Jacob, x11, 490.  
 Van der Veen, Pieter, x111, 93.  
 Van der Veen, Walowyn, x111, 183.  
 Van der Veer, Jacob, x11, 183, 345, 584, 622, 641, 648,  
 647.  
 Van der Voere. See *Adriansen, Margn*.  
 Van der Venne, Jan, notary, x111, 28.  
 Van Diemen, William, x11, 329.  
 Van Dincklage, Lambert, Vice-Director, x11, 37, 41,  
 42, 51, 58, 59; x111, 23, 30, 33, 75.  
 Van Dor, Cornelis, x11, 98.  
 Van Duinkercken, Adrian, x111, 153.  
 Van Dyk, Cornelius, x111, 519, 571.  
 letter from, x111, 558.  
 Van Dyk, Gregory, x11, 80, 87, 151, 172, 190, 211, 256,  
 258, 264, 294, 298, 301, 308, 312, 326, 338.  
 Van Dyk, Hendrick, Fiscal of N. N., x11, 50, 98; x111,  
 50, 56, 70, 91, 149.  
 Van Elmendorp, Jacob, x111, 410.  
 Van Elshand, Claes, x111, 38, 160.  
 Van Elswyck, Hendrick, x11, 76 *et seq.*  
 Van Eps, Jan, Magistrate of Schenectady, x111, 463  
 500.  
 Van Eten, Jacob Johnson, x111, 544.  
 Van Eyst, Reynier, x11, 473.  
 Van Eiet, Garrett, x111, 544.  
 Van Gensevoort, Harman, x111, 481, 566.  
 Van Gezel, Cornelia, x11, 279, 290, 292, 294, 296, 298,  
 300, 310, 320-1, 328, 348-50, 352, 354 *et seq.*, 421.  
 Van Haelen, Peter, x111, 195, 202, 212, 245-6.  
 Van Hardenburgh, Arnoldus, x11, 53, 60.  
 Van Harris, Mary, x11, 512.  
 Van Hartogvecht, Johan, x11, 440.  
 Van Heerde, Arent, x111, 74.  
 Van Heerde, Jan Aertsen, x111, 74.  
 Van Heerde, Albert Gysbertsen, x111, 74.  
 Van Heyst, Reynier, x11, 286, 291.  
 Van Ipendam, Adrian, x111, 566, 571.  
 Van Ipendam, Jan Jansen, x11, 26.  
 Van Imborgh, Gysbert, surgeon, x111, 188, 208, 204,  
 245, 251, 257, 271-2, 320, 330, 369.  
 Van Imborgh, Rachel, x111, 271.  
 Van Immen, Jan Gerritsen, x11, 303; x111, 37, 68.  
 Van Keersom. See *Meyndertsen, Meyndert*.  
 Van Kuyck, Peter Jansen, x111, 305.  
 Van Leinborgh, Matthys, x11, 858.  
 Van Linden, Joost, x111, 233.  
 Van Loon, Jan, x111, 566.  
 Van Marcken, Jan Gerrettsen, x11, 303, 311, 314, 326,  
 347; x111, 464-5.  
 Van Marken, Thomas, x111, 414.  
 Van Nas, Abraham, x11, 248, 253, 255, 257-8, 328, 335,  
 352, 360, 364, 368, 375, 379, 383, 386, 390, 415.  
 Van Nes, Cornelius, x111, 156.  
 Van Oldenzeel, Else, x111, 75.  
 Van Oldenzeel, Jan, x111, 75.  
 Van Olanda, Pieter Daniels, x111, 253.  
 Van Oysterhoud, Jan Jansen, x111, 411.

- Van Petton, Claes Frederick, x111, 221.  
 Van Reede, Gerard, Baron of Nederhorst, x111, 9.  
 Van Rensselaer, Jeremiah, x111, 108, 110, 122, 150, 161, 358, 264, 288, 293, 299, 307, 355, 400.  
 Van Rensselaer, family of, x111, 533.  
 Van Ruyven, Cornelia, secretary of N. N., x11, 17, 91, 94, 97, 107-8, 171, 183, 213, 230, 244, 259-61, 263-6, 269, 273, 286, 288, 304, 330, 374, 432, 436, 513, 618; x111, 143, 151, 2, 169, 175, 178, 211, 241, 248, 284, 286-7, 299, 306, 317, 330, 357, 377, 400, 414, 452, 456, 470.  
 Van Ryneveld, Abr., x11, 229.  
 Van Schuick, *See Gerritsen, Guano.*  
 Van Schuick, Goose Gerritsen, x111, 210, 221.  
 Van Schalkowyeck, Hendrick Jansen, x111, 98.  
 Van Schelluyne, Dircck, x11, 86, 108, 208; x111, 180, 192, 220, 258, 263, 292, 298, 308-9, 355, 379.  
 Van Schoenderwort, *See Rutgers, Jacobson.*  
 Van Schoffon, Col. Sigismund, x11, 55.  
 Van Severter, L., x11, 89, 215; x111, 31, 159.  
 Van Slichtenhorst, Braat, x11, 48, 372; x111, 26, 29.  
 Van Slichtenhorst, Gerritt, x111, 482, 510, 515, 562.  
 Van Slyck, Aeeckes Cornelissen, x111, 374.  
 Van Stoenderen, —, x111, 75.  
 Van Steenwyck, Albert Jansen, x111, 414.  
 Van Steenwyck, Gerrit Jansen, corporal, x111, 75.  
 Van Swearingen, Gerrit, x11, 166, 185, 229, 255, 265, 282, 292, 295, 303, 309, 311, 314, 319, 325, 328, 332, 333, 335, 340, 360, 363, 364, 381 *et seq.*, 388, 390, 393, 397, 398, 400, 403, 405, 406, 408, 416, 422, 424, 427, 431, 436-9, 450, 453, 643.  
 Van Swol, Barent Jansen, x11, 179.  
 Van Tappen, Jurian Teunissen, x111, 566.  
 Van Tienhoven, Adrian, x11, 38, 44, 5; x111, 79.  
 Van Tienhoven, Cornelis, x11, 26, 28, 40, 42, 44, 46, 7, 62, 65-6, 76-7, 83, 91, 93, 95-7, 118, 120-1, 123 *et seq.*, 127-8, 144, 371; x111, 3-5, 7-9, 12, 17-8, 20, 29, 36, 38, 56, 61-2, 70.  
 Van Tricht, Gerrot, x111, 456.  
 Van Twiller, Johannes, x111, 25.  
 Van Twiller (Twilyer), Wouter, x11, 48; x111, 26-7, 33.  
 Van Tysen, Jan, x111, 545.  
 Van Veer, Jacob, x11, 308, 319, 321, 334.  
 Van Vleck, Tielman, x11, 342, 345; x111, 207, 214, 233-5, 271, 294, 319.  
 Van Vorjs, Peter, x111, 525. *See De V.*  
 Van Vorst, Gerrit, x111, 11.  
 Van Vorst, Hendrick Cornelissen, x111, 4.  
 Van Vorst, Ide Cornelissen, x111, 366.  
 Van Vredenborgh, William, x111, 151, 212.  
 Van Weesp, *See Willemson, R.*  
 Van Werekhoven, Cornelis, x11, 133; x111, 29, 31-4, 60.  
 Van Westphalen, Jurian, x111, 73. *See Westphalen.*  
 Van Zyl, Ab. Ferd., Capt., x111, 473.  
 Varioth, Nicolas, x111, 67, 144-5, 163, 178, 233, 4, 311, 443, 447.  
 Variet, William, x11, 71.  
 Varnier, Adrian, x111, 154, 203.  
 Vasterick, —, x11, 55, 373.  
 Vasterick, Gerrit, x11, 56-7, 62.  
 Vadders, Harmen, x111, 99, 367, 572.  
 Veleker, Peter, x11, 529.  
 Velzen, Gerrit, x111, 105.  
 Velthuyssen, Nicolas, sergeant, x111, 74.  
 Verbeeck, Jan, x111, 169, 122, 161, 192, 378.  
 Verbrack, C. H., x11, 382 *et seq.*, 401-3, 432.  
 Verbrack, Mr., x111, 301.  
 Verbrack, Claes, x11, 384.  
 Verbruggen, Michael, x111, 154, 202, 312.  
 Verokens kil, x11, 610.  
 Verrietige Hoek (Trinity Hoek), x11, 191, 284, 506, 526, 529, 648.  
 Verlun, Thomas, x111, 524, 525.  
 Verhoofs, Cornelia, x11, 572, 575, 582, 586, 9, 597, 600-1, 605, 612, 620, 622, 626 *et seq.*, 631, 635, 637 *et seq.*, 652, 653, 657, 661.  
 letter from, x11, 653.  
 Verlyden, Jan Swart, x11, 137.  
 Vernoy, Cornelius, x111, 451.  
 Verplanck, Abr. Jansen, x111, 9, 7.  
 Verplanck, Guillan, x11, 570, 623; x111, 569.  
 Vorrice, Michael, x111, 153, 164, 212, 230, 246-7, 251.  
 Vorveelen, Johannes, x111, 421, 441.  
 Votzen, Dircck, skipper, x111, 129.  
 Vidette, Jean, x11, 341.  
 Vicle, Arnout Cornelissen, x111, 374, 465, 490, 499, 504, 516, 519, 29, 526, 528, 557, 8, 572, 3.  
 land given to, as a present, by Indians, 545.  
 Vincent, John, x111, 547.  
 Vine, John, x11, 622, 626.  
 Virginia, x11, 64, 93, 190, 195-7, 300, 292, 295, 315, 218, 230-7, 244, 5, 247, 249, 250, 264, 271, 278, 287, 290, 297, 305, 316, 317, 318, 320, 328, 331, 332, 346, 413, 414, 434, 453, 493, 494, 498, 501, 503, 510, 513, 571, 580, 587, 623, 643, 650; x111, 144-5, 163, 497, 510, 557.  
 agents of, sent to meet the N. Y. Indians at Albany, x111, 536.  
 Swedish, x11, 47.  
 Vinge, J., x111, 43.  
 Vis (Visch), Jacob, x11, 146, 197.  
 Visbeek, Gerrit, x111, 297, 298.  
 Vlissingen (Flushing, L. I.), x111, 279, 315.  
 Vloder, skipper, x111, 157, 189, 213.  
 Voeler, Capt. (Wheeler?), x11, 336.  
 Vogdesant Island, x11, 27.  
 Volkmer, John, x11, 529.  
 Volckertsen, Simon, x111, 253.  
 Voocht, Tennis, x111, 212.  
 Vorbert, Arrian, x111, 202.  
 Voreck, Mr., x11, 333.  
 Vornier, Adrian, x111, 154, 202.  
 Vorst (Forst), Thos., x11, 383, 391, 393.  
 Vreedland (Westchester), first settled, x111, 15.  
 Englishmen at, x111, 36, 38, 62, 66.  
 Vryman, Heyndrick, x11, 158.  
 Vuller, Capt., x11, 355.

## W.

- Wade, Edward, x11, 608.  
 Wade, Robert, x11, 645.  
 Waite, Benjamin, agent of Massachusetts, x111, 511, 521, 523, 525, 528, 530.  
 Wakasack, a tract in Ulster Co., x111, 533.  
 Wakauknoch, a tract of land in Ulster Co., x111, 533.  
 Waldenses, x11, 132.  
 Waldron, Resolved, x11, 201, 203, 288; x111, 160, 421.  
 Wale, Ann, x11, 543, 548.  
 Walehut, Dr., x11, 527.  
 Wallingen, Simon, x111, 49.  
 Walker, —, x11, 519.  
 Walker, Francis, x11, 559, 648.  
 Walker, John, x11, 665.  
 Walker, Nathaniel, Capt., x11, 616, 631; x111, 224, 226.  
 Waller, Adam, x11, 621.

- Waller, Francis, XIII, 548.  
Walloons, on Staten Island, XIII, 567.  
Wallop, Richard, XIII, 487.  
Wallram, James, XII, 589.  
Walter, Hans, XII, 648.  
Walters, Kier, XII, 427.  
Walton, Tom, XIII, 426, 481.  
Wamesitt, XIII, 514.  
Wandall, J., XIII, 542.  
Wandall, Thos., XII, 524; XIII, 421.  
Wappinger kil, XII, 255; XIII, 101, 107, 111, 129, 162, 289, 334.  
Ward, Edward, XII, 608, 610, 635.  
Ward, Henry, XII, 543, 558, 559, 563, 575, 589.  
Ward, John, XIII, 507, 534, 544, 571.  
Ward, William, XIII, 66.  
Warners, Martin, XIII, 153, 203.  
Warren, William, XII, 589, 605.  
Warrensen, Jan, XIII, 16.  
Washmaker's Land, XIII, 416, 427, 429 *et seq.*, 447.  
Waters, Edward, XIII, 66, 488, 574.  
Watson, Luke, XII, 604, 627 *et seq.*, 634-5, 638, 640, 652; XIII, 405.  
    letter from, XII, 624.  
    and others, XII, 654.  
Watson, Thomas, XII, 650.  
Watson, William, XII, 629, 630, 639 *et seq.*  
Weale, George, sr., XII, 492.  
Web, John, XII, 544.  
Webe, Isaac, XII, 665.  
Webber, Jan, XII, 392, 404, 422.  
Webber, Wolfert, jr., XII, 381.  
Webster, John, XII, 665.  
Weedon, James, XII, 522.  
Welins, Rev. Domine, XII, 208, 212, 228, 286-7, 305; XIII, 384.  
Wellburne, Thomas, XII, 587, 588.  
Wellburne's Wilderness, XII, 588.  
Welles, Philipp, XIII, 547.  
Wellingbrook, XII, 628, 636 *et seq.*, 638.  
Wells, Mr., XII, 662; XIII, 524, 527.  
Wells, James, XII, 586, 604-5, 627, 634-5, 638, 652.  
Wemp, Jan Barentsen, XIII, 231, 253, 263, 370, 374.  
Wendel, Evert Jansen, XIII, 192, 216.  
Wendel, Johannes, XIII, 572.  
Werden, Sir John, Secretary to the Duke of York, XIII, 548-50.  
    letters to, 548, 551.  
Wesselink, Jan, XIII, 75.  
Wessels, David, XII, 170.  
Wessels, Dirck, XIII, 519, 531. See *Ten Broeck*.  
Wessels, Peter, XIII, 154.  
Wessels, Warner, XIII, 456.  
West, John, Deputy-Secretary of N. Y., XII, 663, 667; XIII, 504, 506, 538, 542, 547.  
    letter to, XIII, 567.  
West, John, Major, of Accomack, Va., XII, 583.  
West, Robert, XIII, 487.  
Westchester, XIII, 60, 322, 363, 391, 402 *et seq.*, 422, 460, 501, 574.  
    Court at, XIII, 474.  
    Assessment-roll of, XIII, 488.  
Westchester. See *Vredeland, Wiegmaeskeek*.  
Westchester County, XIII, 5, 20, 24, 147, 574.  
Westchester Path, XIII, 402.  
Westerkamps, Gritie, XIII, 212, 246.  
Westfield, XIII, 512.  
Westhuysen, Jan, XIII, 202.  
Westmoreland, XII, 544.  
Westphal, Westfal, Jurian, XIII, 92, 99, 100, 103, 105, 119, 157, 166, 170, 194, 212-3, 230, 311, 345, 410 *et seq.*, 414.  
Whale, Mr., XII, 477.  
Whale, George, XII, 490, 493.  
Wharton, Walter, Captain, XII, 477, 495, 496, 498, 503, 507, 578, 589, 596, 601, 606, 613, 617, 643, 645, 651, 657.  
Wheeler, Gilbert, XII, 646, 650, 659-60.  
Wheeler, Roger, XIII, 67.  
Wheeler, Thomas, XIII, 40-1, 64-6.  
White, J., XIII, 542.  
Whitehead, Captain, XIII, 542.  
White Clay's creek, XII, 547.  
White Clays fall, XII, 544.  
Whitfield, Ralph, XII, 464, 469; XIII, 428.  
Whitley, Daniel, XII, 567, 605.  
Whitley, David, XII, 586.  
Whitmore, Nathan, XIII, 441.  
Whittaker (Whitcar), Edward, XIII, 409 *et seq.*, 418, 446, 448, 451, 506, 544.  
Whitwell, Francis, XII, 601, 602, 604, 627 *et seq.*, 634-5, 638, 647, 652, 656, 658, 665, 668.  
    letters from, XII, 661-2.  
Whorehook, N. J., XIII, 2.  
Whorekil. See *Ilorkel*.  
Wicauquake, XII, 506.  
Wichquanis, name of a parcel of land, XIII, 241.  
Wickakoe (Wicaco, Witkaco), XII, 526-7, 647.  
Wicaco church (Gloria Dei, Philadelphia), XII, 105.  
Wicchquaeskeek (Wiegkaskeek, Wickers creek, Wyckers creek, Westchester), XIII, 17-8, 24, 53, 147, 276, 386, 460, 515, 546.  
    Baritan Indians formerly lived in, XIII, 25.  
    See *Westchester*.  
Wilkins (Willekens), William, XIII, 43.  
Willeborgh, Tobias, XII, 149, 152.  
Willem, Jonas, XII, 315.  
Willem, Peter, XII, 529.  
Willem of Tappan, XIII, 25.  
Willems, Jan, XII, 290, 292, 357, 381, 391-2, 396, 401 *et seq.*, 418, 421.  
    letters from, 409, 416.  
Willemsen, Dirck, XIII, 154.  
Willemsen, Henr, XII, 193.  
Willemsen, Jan, XII, 393; XIII, 195, 401.  
Willemsen, Rut'gert, XII, 340.  
Willemsen, Willem, XIII, 40.  
Willemsstadt, Albany so called, XIII, 478.  
Willer, Jan, XII, 169.  
Willes, Daniel, XII, 579, 615, 635.  
Willet, Daniel, XII, 646.  
Willett, Thomas, XII, 94, 97, 99, 646; XIII, 14, 289, 296, 307, 390, 542.  
William, Thomas, XII, 639, 665.  
Williams, the city's surgeon, XII, 302.  
Williams, Dunk, XII, 550.  
Williams, Hendrick, XII, 606.  
Williams, Thomas, XII, 629, 647; XIII, 546, 574.  
Williams, William, XII, 570; XIII, 487.  
Williamson, Francis, XIII, 557.  
Williamson, John, XIII, 412 *et seq.*  
Willis, Mr., XIII, 529.  
Willoughby, William, XIII, 544, 572.  
Willson, Richard D., XIII, 544.  
Willson, Thomas, XII, 647.  
Wilmerdonk, Abraham, XIII, 377.  
Wilmsen, Dirck, XIII, 212.  
Wilmington, Del., XII, 28 n., 183, 314.

- Wilson, Samuel, xiiii, 542.  
 Wiltbank, Harmanus, xii, 511, 559, 572, 574, 582, 588-9, 597, 612, 632, 635, 638, 654, 659, letters from, 571, 587, 602.  
 Wiltbank, Herm. Frederick, xii, 522, 523.  
 Wiltwyck, xiiii, 195-6, 201, 228-31, 235, 240, 242, 245, 250, 256, 260, 263, 265, 269, 271, 274 *et seq.*, 287, 292, 313, 319, 323 *et seq.*, 357, 360-8, 382, 385, 406. See *Esopus*; *Kingston*; *Ordinances*.  
 Wily, John, xiiii, 488.  
 Winblad, Johan, xii, 88.  
 Windall, Mr., xiiii, 531.  
 Winder, Robert, xii, 544.  
 Winder, Samuel, xii, 592.  
 Windsor, Conn., xiiii, 518.  
 Winehard, Cornelius, xii, 649.  
 Winkelman, Johannes, xiiii, 9, 16.  
 Winsmore, William, xii, 647.  
 Winter, John, xiiii, 488, 574.  
 Winter, Timothy, xiiii, 488.  
 Winterberg, the, xiiii, 380.  
 Winthrop, John, Gov of Mass., xii, 59, 60; xiiii, 266, 427, 439, 458, letter from, xii, 41, letter to, xiiii, 23.  
 Wilcock, —, xii, 26.  
 Witlock, —, xiiii, 270.  
 Witlock, Thomas, xiiii, 315.  
 Wittens, Mr., xiiii, 381.  
 Woggelom, Peter Petersen, xiiii, 566.  
 Wolason, Charles, xii, 479.  
 Wolfson, Christ. Jacobsen, xiiii, 270.  
 Wolgast, Otto, xii, 522, 545, 588-9, 638, 654.  
 Wolphertsen, Gerritt, one of the Eight Men, xiiii, 16.  
 Wolphertsen, Jacob, xiiii, 358.  
 Wolphertsen, Peter, xiiii, 58, 93, 150, 269-70, 273, 321, 324, 348, 371.  
 Wolphertsen. See *Van Couveenhoven*.  
 Wolson, Lawsa, xii, 470.  
 Wolston, John, xii, 615.  
 Wood, Consider, xiiii, 488.  
 Woodbridge, N. J., xii, 518; xiiii, 406, *et seq.*, 539, 541.  
 Woodhouse, William, xii, 615.  
 Woodhull, Richard, letter from, xiiii, 519.  
 Woolaston (Wolleston), Thomas, xii, 490, 491, 648.  
 Woolbanck, Herm., xii, 544.  
 Woodridge, John, xii, 650.  
 Woolley, Mr., xiiii, 538.  
 Woutersen, Cornelis, xiiii, 98.  
 Woutersen, Egbert, xiiii, 14.  
 Wright, John, letter from, xii, 655.  
 Wright, T., xii, 615.  
 Wright (Wryght), xii, 307.  
 Write, Robert, xiiii, 548.  
 Wybes, Jan, xiiii, 154.  
 Wyler, Jan, xii, 168.  
 Wyles, Mr., schoolmaster at Onckeway, xiiii, 59.  
 Wynachkee kil, xiiii, 572.  
 Wynhart, Corn., xii, 492.  
 Wynkoop, Corn., xiiii, 259, 264, 266, 401, 445 *et seq.*
- Y.**
- Yennett, John, xiiii, 60.  
 Yocknams, Hendrick, xiiii, 408 *et seq.*  
 Yonkers, xiiii, 5, 421, 492, 498.  
 Young, Capt., xiiii, 542.  
 Young, George, xii, 638.  
 Young, Jacob, xii, 524, 543, 559, 560, 589.  
 Young, Sarah, xii, 524-5.  
 Young, Thomas, xii, 492, 617.  
 Young, William, xii, 617.
- Z.**
- Zeehelm, Hendr. Gerr. Admiral, xii, 445, 455.  
 Zenn, Willem Mauritsen, xii, 158. See *Mauritsen Willem*.  
 Zetscoorn, Abellus, Rev., xii, 432, 433, 446.  
 Ziecken, Dirck, xiiii, 36.